



The **SIKHS** in **HISTORY**

2010



SANGAT SINGH

Foreword : Prof. Noel Q. King

It is an outstanding piece of research work on Sikh history during the 20th century and has been conferred with Akali Phula Singh Award. In the words of Prof. Noel Q. King **this work takes its place with the greatest of the works which have followed from the days of Cunningham and Macauliffe.**

The author cautions against distortion and falsification of history, and induction of Brahminical, narrow, sectarianism in Sikhism, as warned by Guru Gobind Singh.

This work presents an account of extermination of Buddhism from the land of its birth. Thereafter, the author analyses the account of the Sikhs from Guru Nanak Dev to the present day. He goes into the process of development of Sikhism during the Guru period and after—for another half a century or so, the Singh Sabha movement and its afterflow till 1925. He lays emphasis on universal humanism of Guru Nanak, striking at *varnashramdharma*, with inbuilt inequalities of Brahminism.

The author also dilates on the process of infiltration at first by Handalis, Minas, Brahmins down to post-Ranjit Singh era and loss of Sikh political power in 1849, and the 20th century onslaught at the hands of Bania-Brahmin pseudo-secularists. He presents a picture of shortfall in Sikh leadership, eventually leading to their ouster from the national mainstream at the time of framing of the Constitution in 1949, and terrible days of 1984 and after. The widespread apostasy, rise of Sant-Babas, induction of Bhayyas to reduce the Sikhs to a minority in Punjab, fulminations of Hindutava forces underpinned by Congress, and again the inadequacy of Sikh leadership are major factors in the current scenario that will determine the course of Sikh history in 21st century.

This work will serve as a loadstar to the historiography of 21st century, and will emerge as a classic one on Sikh history.

Contents

<i>Foreword</i>	ix
<i>Preface (to new Edition)</i>	xi

BOOK ONE INTRODUCTION

1. The Sikh Problem	3
---------------------	---

BOOK TWO SIKHISM IN MEDIEVAL HISTORY

2. Evolution of the Sikh Panth (1469-1708)	13
3. Factors in Rise and Fall of the Sikh Power (1708-1849)	81

BOOK THREE THE SIKHS UNDER THE BRITISH

4. Search for Identity (1849-1925)	125
5. The Sikhs and Indian Independence (1925-1947)	173

BOOK FOUR THE SIKHS IN INDEPENDENT INDIA-I *(Search for a Place Under the Sun)*

6. The Formative Phase (1947-1950)	237
7. Nehru's Negativism (1950-1964)	273
8. Achievement and Frustration (1964-1975)	309

BOOK FIVE THE SIKHS IN INDEPENDENT INDIA-II *(Facing Genocide)*

9. Indira's Sikh War (1975-1984)	341
10. Nights of Long Knives - I (1984-1988) (Pogrom, Accord, Fraudulent Commissions and State Repression)	398
11. Nights of Long Knives - II (1988-1994) (Untempered State Terrorism)	446
12. The Sikhs in 1994-2009	501

BOOK SIX
THE SIKHS IN THE WORLD

13. The Sikh Diaspora 587

BOOK SEVEN
LOOKING BEYOND

14. Future of the Sikhs 639

<i>Appendix - I</i> : The 3rd Centenary : Conferment of Guruship on Granth Sahib	667
<i>Appendix - II</i> : Gurdwara Rikab Ganj Affair	695
<i>Appendix - III</i> : The World Sikh Convention: April 2010	712
<i>Appendix - IV</i> : Banda Singh Bahadur Strikes Sovereignty at Chapar Chiri	719
<i>Index</i>	725

Foreword

Various scholars, including indigenous Sikh savants as well as foreigners in far-off places, have taken in hand to write historical works on the Sikhs. Since they include material ranging from much that is often mere chronological narrative on to tendentious efforts implying that Sikh history is simply a ripple on the broad ocean of Indian history, it is difficult to perceive the drive of the historiographical flow. In this book Sardar Sangat Singh proves himself among those few who in masterly style have set forth a comprehensive and rounded account of the history of this remarkable nation, or you may call it a family of believers and learners, an ecclesial entity. About this last term - in classical Greek the *ekklesia* was the free citizen-body of the polity, the *polis*-city, called out by the herald to exercise its corporate rights on behalf of the city-state. The great Jewish translators of the Hebrew Bible who were given the name "Septuagintalists" used it to refer to the nation - religion constituted by the call of the God to the elect, chosen people to come out, come together and make their national decisions. So the author sets forth the history of how the Guru personified in ten supreme teachers over a period of two centuries laid down a way of life, of worship, of thinking and of being, of living and of dying. After this the light of the Guru still shone forth and guided in the ever-present Sri Guru Granth Sahib with its symbiosis (shared life) in the *Sangat*. The word *Sangat* itself goes back to some very ancient Indic thinking associated with a religious group or polity. The Buddhist use in Pali, which presumably reflects the Maghadi term used by Buddha Sakyamuni himself, takes up part of its meaning in indicating the select, elect and disciplined congregation of monks. As with many such old words, the Sikh Guru gave it a new radiance of meaning to indicate the elect, both men and women, of whom the Khalsa is the core, who have devoted themselves to the Guru's divine purpose.

Sardar Sangat Singh brings the history on to the present day. He indicates the rhythm, the thesis, anti-thesis and synthesis of Sikh history. It becomes immediately clear that this book stands in the upper echelons of the genre, taking its place with the greatest of the works which have followed from the days of Cunningham and Macauliffe. We have set before us the main factors which destroyed Buddhism in the land of its birth, which infiltrated Sikh Councils almost from the beginning, for Sikhism has no barriers against anyone, whatever their origin may be. So that again and again, leadership could be taken over by these people and the whole movement brought round to fulfil their desires. We see the dire consequences of this, especially after the death of Maharaja Ranjit Singh and after partition, leading on the terrible days of 1984 and its aftermath. This is not a picture of the new India that I want to look at, but I cannot argue against it or redraw whichever way I turn. The author has placed the matter before us in measured, logical and unequivocal terms. He does not neglect that great new factor—the Sikh diaspora, which has spread across the

world and helps us to set aright the *dharmas* of the religions which went before and have gone astray as the *Bachitar Natak* puts it.

In his most recent revision Dr. Sangat Singh has brought the history down to the present day even though that is one of the most complicated tasks any historian or political scientist or historian of religion could undertake.

The ways ahead that Sikhism could take are starkly set before us. Unless the Sikhs themselves determine on a way ahead, produce suitable leadership and carry out a total reconstruction and reform, they are doomed to that classical fate mentioned by Macauliffe of getting an insider's view of how the great snake of the Indian jungle deals with its prey. As Sikh reformers said over a hundred years ago, "Our grandchildren will look at traces of us and say with bewilderment, were those quaint people really our ancestors?"

Various other scenarios are possible. In History of Religions we may compare the decisions of various forms of the religion of the Jewish people at the end of the decimation of 70 of the Common Era which had culminated in the destruction and razing of their Holy City and Temple by the Romans. A number of Jewish groups just disappeared. One group centered itself on a book and a set of exclusive laws and customs which could be carried anywhere and has survived as the Judaism we know today. Another group, who were the followers of Jesus of Nazareth, opened themselves to all languages, all peoples and cultures and became Christianity. (There are some Christians today who fear the openness may have gone too far in the face of human inner corruption.) Should we imitate Buddhism and hope that as we die out in one country we shall come alive in another? Or should we, like Islam, keep a sacred book and language, a basic set of legal and social concepts while giving much freedom to locality and to adopting and co-opting military, technical and economic opportunities. The Sikhs must make up their minds. They must think out their own inimitable and breath-taking answers, somehow raise up an acceptable leadership, and follow through.

The situation today of the Sikhs is bad and it makes one truly sick at heart but it is not as potentially death-dealing as the situation, when the tenth Guru was assassinated or when the British took over the kingdom of Lahore or when, in the 1870s, the Singh Sabha revived the faith or when the holocaust and genocide of 1947 fell upon us. From 1947 to 1984 to the present day this storm and crisis has hardly abated. Perhaps the darkness may have to last as long as the one that started in 1708 and went on until the armies of the Khalsa had stopped the invasions from Iran and Afghanistan and secured the mountain line. But the purposes of the Guru cannot be thwarted, not even by our human stupidity and short-sightedness. We must remain ready and prepare ourselves and our children for the road ahead.

I commend this book to the reader with enthusiasm and confidence.

Noel Q. King

Professor-Emeritus of History and Comparative Religions
University of California, Santa Cruz, USA

Preface (to New Edition)

Histories of the peoples or of the nations have been written and rewritten continuously. With the rise of nationalism in Europe in the 18th century, histories of various European countries, including that of England, have been rewritten during the 19th century from their respective national perspectives. So has been the case during the present century with the histories of colonised people who during and after the colonial rule have found new contours of their past. History of India too has been rewritten from that perspective. For instance, yesterday's extremists and terrorists have been acclaimed as today's heroes and revolutionaries.

With the decolonisation of the subcontinent in 1947, the Sikhs for the first time in history came under the tutelage of a reviving Hinduism. Brahminism, whenever in ascendance, has been intolerant of non-conforming faiths. It was time for the Sikhs to re-examine their history and draw appropriate lessons.

That was all the more so, as there have been persistent attempts to overturn the Sikh history and theology. The beginnings were made in the early 17th century by dissident *Minas* who in collaboration with Brahmins played havoc with Guru Nanak's *Janam Sakhi*, biography. Then followed the Brahminical infiltrators at the hour of the Sikh triumph in the second half of the 18th century. They, in collaboration with Brahminical malcontents, made serious inroads into the Sikh theology. The worst part of it was that the contamination came to be passed on as the original. Even scholars like Bhai Santokh Singh (*Gurpartap Surajgranth*, 12 volumes, 1823-43) fell a prey to the duplicity and were seen to propound the untenable viewpoint that the Khalsa was created as a swordarm to protect a decadent and decrepit Hinduism.

The Sikhs throughout history have been deeply influenced by certain basic postulates. One constant factor has been the deep hostility of Brahminism to the Sikh movement. That was quite discernible right from the beginning when Guru Nanak set up a new settlement of Kartarpur-Ravi, away from the bustle of the existing habitats, for the new faith to germinate in an atmosphere free from the existing social pressures. The founding of new townships of Goindwal, Amritsar, Tarn Taran, Sri Hargobindpura, Kartarpur off-Beas, and eventually Kiratpur and Anandpur Sahib, later, are to be seen in that light. The other facet of the same coin was the Sikh movement's underpinning of the downtrodden classes. This lent them the strength, but further accentuated Brahminical opposition.

The third factor has been the variable quality of the Sikh leadership. For instance, the Sikhs had a unified leadership for about half a century after the assassination of Guru Gobind Singh when they passed through the period

of worst persecution; and during the Gurdwara Reform Movement in 1920s, except the final phase when they were splintered. Conversely, the Sikhs have easily fallen prey to their ego problems, and wiles of Brahmins who throughout history have sought to undermine and subvert the Sikh movement. The Sikhs have yet to find a viable counter to the Chanakya *niti* (policy, rather diplomacy) of *sam* (equality), *dan* (concession), *dand* (repression), *bhed* (dissensions) of which they have been victims right from the era of third Sikh Guru, Amar Das (1552-74), and more glaringly from 1699 when the hill chiefs successfully manoeuvred an imperial campaign to retard the consolidation of the nascent Khalsa. The Brahminical Hindus seemed to change sides during Abdali's numerous invasions only to infiltrate Sikhism at the hour of its triumph in latter half of the 18th century, eventually to subvert the Sikh kingdom in post-Ranjit Singh era. By 1849, when the Sikhs entered the modern phase of their history, Brahminism had shattered the Sikh political power and shaken Sikhism to its core.

Another complicating factor has been the fact that the Sikhs had emerged as a nation in pre-modern times, when the sub-continent was a conglomeration of various races, tribes, and ethnic groups. The Marathas too emerged as a nation under Shivaji, contemporaneously with the Sikhs. Bengalis attained an identical position in the 19th century under inspiration of Bankim Chandra Chatterjee's *Anand Math*, and the partition of Bengal in 1905 was rightly considered by them as an attack on Bengali nationalism. Tilak, who had re-invigorated Maratha nationalism by reviving Ganesh festival (their principal deity) in 1893, contended shortly before his death in 1920 that India was not yet a nation. Swami Dayanand articulated in parts the Hindus of Punjab and neighbouring provinces. Swami Vivekanand had sought to over-arch various brands of Hindu nationalism by instilling in them a sense of pride and dignity.

The mantle of all these Hindu revivalists fell on M.K. Gandhi. He, to begin with, unsuccessfully sought to overarch pan-Hinduism and pan-Islamism represented by *Khilafat* in early 1920s. His blessing Swami Shradhanand's *shuddhi* movement (for reconversion of Muslims to Hinduism) in mid-1920s signified that Gandhi had lost interest in Hindu-Muslim modus vivendi. During this half decade, Gandhi showed critical lack of understanding of Sikhism. Right from the beginning, he emitted total hostility to Sikhism and rabidly sought to undermine the Sikh identity.

India was yet to evolve as a nation on the eve of decolonisation of the sub-continent in 1947. Significantly, Lord Louis Mountbatten, the last British Viceroy and independent India's first Governor General, stated in spring 1947 that India was "a great subcontinent of numerous nations." That was notwithstanding M.K. Gandhi being acclaimed as father of "our nation", at first by Subhash Chandra Bose for his own reasons in 1944 and later by Jawaharlal Nehru in his inaugural address to the Constituent Assembly in December 1946. Pertinently, Gandhi was proclaimed father of "our nation"

before the partition had become inevitable. That only showed the Hindu unwillingness to accommodate the Muslims except on their own terms.

The Congress policy laid down during the freedom struggle for minorities and other non-conforming groups for the post-independence period, in the words of Lord Wavell, was “to deal with them through bribery, blackmail, propaganda and, if necessary, force.” Jinnah fully understood the Hindu gameplan. The Sikhs, who, as if, had put on blinkers, did not; and have come in for that treatment. The Sikh predicament in post-1947 era can directly be attributed to that.

As the Indian saying goes, there are three stipulations that associate a citizen to the state. These are *sunwai* (being heard with patience to get right the wrongs), *izzat* (maintenance of human dignity), and *iqbal* (ability to shape one’s destiny). The Sikhs right from the day of Indian independence in 1947 had no *sunwai* with the Indian set up. They lost their *izzat* in 1982 when at the time of Asian Games every Sikh, irrespective of his political affiliation or background or even nationality was humiliated while crossing Haryana, with a few offering apologies. After the Operation Bluestar and the November 1984 pogrom against the Sikhs in all parts of India, they lost *iqbal* as well.

The book deals with this situation. It is in this background that I have narrated an account of the Sikhs in the context of Indian history.

This work is like an inverted pyramid, with over half the space going to the contemporary history from 1947 onwards. It spells out the contours of the ongoing struggle - its origins, growth and development, the present state, and possibilities in the near future.

Right from 1947, there have been no attempt to harmonise the Sikh aspirations to those of the Hindus who rather have emerged as a ruling race. The absence of Conflict Resolution Departments, much less, faculties, in the Indian Universities and institutes has only helped in the lopsided growth of Indian consciousness.

I have throughout been conscious of the fact that writing contemporary history is a highly sensitive affair. It has been my humble endeavour to present to the student of the Sikh history, a comprehensive account to understand the present Sikh dilemma in the current of their history. As a historian, I have been conscious that facts are sacred, while interpretation is one’s own. My commitment has been to history, pure and simple, and not to the personalities involved however high the position they might have held, or, may be holding.

When I started the work, my objective was to rewrite and reinterpret the Sikh history in a major way. I was moved by the consideration that if one wants to make a nation, or, in this context, to awaken a nation, as if from a deep slumber, one has to at first write its history. Here, I had two inspirations. The first was Prof. E.H. Carr’s scintillating observations, “There is a dual and reciprocal function of history—to promote our understanding

of the past in the light of the present and of the present in the light of the past." There was, I thought, much need for that, especially after having lived through the contemporary, post-1947, pathetic history of the Sikhs. The second was ancient Greek Historian Thucydides' signal achievement to impart philosophy to the political history of ancient Greece. Since I was basically writing political history of the Sikhs, without ignoring Sikhism and Sikh philosophy, that was of more relevance to me.

I must place on record my indebtedness to the numerous scholars who, during the last four decades or so, have done considerable work on various facets of the Sikh history. Special mention must be made of the *Spokesman* weekly, New Delhi, founded by S. Hukam Singh in 1951; Punjabi University Patiala's bi-annual journal, *Punjab Past and Present*, launched by Dr. Ganda Singh in 1967; and the voluminous documentation done by Dr. Gurmit Singh, Advocate, formerly of Sirsa, who single-handedly has sought to delineate the correct moorings of the political development of the Sikhs in pre and post independent India.

The need for a reappraisal of the Sikh history has been uppermost with some of the thinking Sikhs during the last two decades or so. The Kendri Sri Guru Singh Sabha right from its coming into being in 1973 was seized of it. By 1980, it made earnest attempts at a reappraisal of a segment of Sikh history. After holding three seminars in 1981 at various centres in Punjab, the then President of Kendri Singh Sabha, S. Hukam Singh, in 1982, wanted me, then on a foreign posting, to go on extraordinary leave to undertake the project. I was conscious that Kendri Singh Sabha was doing me a great honour. A century earlier, Singh Sabha Lahore under the aegis of Prof. Gurmukh Singh had got interested a civil servant, Max Arthur Macauliffe in the Sikh religion. Now a corresponding body was asking me to get interested in the Sikh history as against my current avocation of international and strategic studies. For obvious reasons, it was not possible to accede to Hukam Singh's plea straight away. But the idea remained embedded in my mind.

I am thankful to the History Board of the Shiromani Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee, Amritsar, especially Principal Satibir Singh, for appointing me, in the autumn of 1990, Chairman of a small committee to undertake the writing of modern Sikh history. Since I was not willing to accept the Gurdwara funds for the project, I have done the work on my own.

This work was principally written in 22 months, October 1990 to August 1992. Thereafter, it was first extended in April 1993 and again in November 1994 when I went in for computerisation for the New York edition the following June. The Indian edition brought out in the next February had principally the footnotes at the bottom of each page, as against these being at the end. Later, I added footnotes of my meetings with Dr. Sohan Singh, formerly of Panthic Committee, and interview of a correspondent of Jalandhar newspaper with Sardar Didar Singh Bains of California who had

taken over as President of the World Sikh Organisation at New York at the instance of Indira Gandhi in 1984.

I had a chance meeting with Prof Noel Q. King, Professor-Emeritus of History and Comparative Religion, California University, Santa Cruz (USA) in June 2000 at a seminar at the University of San Jose (CA). I accepted his suggestions to add a chapter on The Sikh Diaspora and also to update the work. It was gracious of him to contribute a Foreword. In it he significantly observed :

It becomes immediately clear that this book stands in the upper echelons of the genre, taking its place with the greatest of the works which have followed from the days of Cunningham and Macauliffe.

When I updated the work to 2002, Prof. Noel Q. King very kindly added to the Foreword. I must convey him my thanks. Now, I have brought it to mid-2005.

I am thankful to the general body of people for showing me that affection and understanding of the Sikh history and Sikhism. I must, however, add, that I am very disappointed at the current developments.

The opinions expressed in the book are my own and I am fully responsible for them.

Guru Arjan Dev's Martyrdom
June 16, 2005

Sangat Singh

P.S. In 1997, delivering Dr. Ganda Singh memorial lecture at Patiala, (when this work was conferred Akali Phula Singh award for the year 1996), I had drawn attention to the penultimate para of the first chapter, "Hindus have learnt one thing from history, that they cannot learn anything." At the time, I asserted that an idea had crossed my mind as to what was the Sikh position about their history. I had come to a reluctant conclusion that whereas the Hindus at least knew what their history was, the Sikhs even did not know that. There had been so much of blurring in Sikh history because of infiltration, subversion and distortion, that they needed to know about their unadulterated or true history. This one has been written with that point in view. It has been written in *tat*, pure, Khalsa spirit. When I mentioned this to one of the founders of all India Sikh Students Federation, he pointedly asked me, where is that spirit ? He implied, that I must adulterate it to some extent to find acceptance with the present Sikh leadership. I am afraid I have not been able to do so, and am at the receiving end. I have no regrets as right from the beginning. I contended with myself that I shall not do so. Frankly speaking, when I got it published in New York in 1995, I was running 10th year after my bypass surgery and thought I had another couple of years and am giving the Sikh people their updated history. I did not know that it will not sink in their hearts, namely of the Sikh political leaders. For

them, one can say that as against *gurbani*, Sikh scriptures, which talks of a crow becoming a swan on being drenched in *nam*, God's Name, *kouva hans howai*, as of now the black crow, which is considered a wise bird, has become a vulture, *kouva giddh ho gaya*. They are bent upon working against the ideals laid down by the Sikh Gurus, despite their control of SGPC or Akali Dals of various hues.

June 16, 2005

Sangat Singh

II

I am not disturbing the earlier Preface, but adding few words.

This is the last time I am updating this work. I have now been associated with Sikh history for the last three decades - over one before my retirement, and two since then. I started writing this work exactly on October 1, 1990. During all this period, I have kept myself abreast with the current Sikh history. I must admit that I have been forced to reassess only Guru Gobind Singh's life span.

During my visit to attend Punjab History Conference at Patiala in early 1997, I visited S. Piara Singh Padam, one late evening. I highly appreciated Giani Garja Singh's work, *Guru Kian Sakhian*, of which I had the first edition published in 1986. I did not know that Padam had brought out another edition of the work in 1996 (which I later acquired), under his own name, deleting that of Giani Garja Singh altogether. In the first edition Padam's name came first and then that of Garja Singh. It was a puzzle for me to find how that could be, when Giani Garja Singh was only presenting what was originally written by one of his ancestors. Anyhow, the only difference in the two works related to preface, and nothing else. Padam mentioned that Giani Garja Singh had made certain changes concerning the life of Guru Gobind Singh. He felt a bit concerned. I had no time to discuss the changes with him. Though I was again at Patiala in November 1997 when I delivered Dr. Ganda Singh Memorial Lecture, I could not see him again. Later, when an English translation of the work was published, its foreword was written by Dr. Balwant Singh Dhillon of Guru Nanak Dev University. I spoke to him and wanted to look at a copy of the original work done by Sarup Singh Kaushish in 1790 or Punjabi version done by one of his grandsons, Bhai Chhajju Singh. Dr. Dhillon said that he had tried his best to trace these, but was not able to lay his hands upon that.

I later came to the conclusion that the changes whatsoever must have been made by S. Piara Singh Padam, and not a simple and straightforward man like Giani Garja Singh. I have tried in U.K. during my visit there in 2006, and also in India contacting various Bhatra Sikhs, whose presence is considerable, to get a copy of the original Mss or Bhai Chhajju Singh's translation of it. I told certain persons that I won't mind incurring their travel

me expenses for their trying to get, me a copy, if not in Delhi, atleast in Bijnore/Najibabad area wherefrom the Bhatras originated. I even advanced them some money for undertaking the journey. All I got was a reply in the negative; they had a copy of the work published jointly in the name of Giani Garja Singh. To me it seems Padam used Garja Singh's contacts to destroy all original copies of the work whether in Bhattakhri or Punjabi version done by Bhai Chhajju Singh.

I am writing all this for some one who could lay his hands on the original writings of Sarup Singh Kaushish or Bhai Chhajju Singh. It will be a great find to publish what was Bhai Sarup Singh Kaushish's original writing, that admittedly had been mutilated in the now available *Guru Kian Sakhian*, in the name of Piara Singh Padam. He definitely sneaked in some parts that are not part of 18th century literature.

However, Guru Granth Sahib is a great yardstick to judge a work's authenticity. Guru Gobind Singh swore by Guru Nanak, the Khalsa, and the lower classes whom he wanted to see as rules of the land, and who constituted the main phalanx of his armed strength. He remained within the parameters set by Guru Nanak, and could not go astray. Similarly, if no stories exist of Guru Nanak's previous births, or of any other Guru, how could one vouchsafe for one for Guru Gobind Singh, millions of years back, and his not getting deliverance by that . Only Guru Nanak had a revelation, and it was his spirit that permeated his nine successors. The story of Guru Gobind Singh's meeting God before his birth is fictitious, a creation of hostile elements. Hence, it is meaningless and has to be rejected.

During my three decades of association with Sikh history, I have been forced to rewrite only part of Guru Gobind Singh's life, bring it in line or tune with Guru Nanak's philosophy. I have also now deciphered 300 years of grant of Guruship to Granth Sahib as an appendix to this volume.

I must tell *Satguru Ji* that I have written this account keeping myself aloof from any temptations to deviate from the truth, as conceived by me. I don't claim infallibility. I am not like Nam Dev who said 'O God, if thou grant me deliverance after my death, who will know of that'. He was *Jeeven Mukta*, liberated while still alive. I am not. I only beseech his *prasad, kirpa, nadr* to review my life span.

Admittedly, when Capt. J.D. Cunningham wrote his *History of the Sikhs* (1849), he had personal knowledge of working of the English mind. He wrote truthfully, but had to suffer for that, and unfortunately died a premature death. This is, however, for the first time that a person acclaimed as an expert on international and strategic studies, with the theme of modern history in his veins, has undertaken to re-write Sikh history. The result is here.

I had a bypass surgery on January 9, 1986, at Apollo Hospitals, Madras, and was expecting a year or two when the first edition of this work was published in 1995. *Satguru Ji* has now given me another 15 years to make

xviii *Perface to New Edition*

corrections in my life's understanding. In the last chapter, I am making some new observations, upshot of my extended life span, and see how these can be of some help to Tat Khalsa.

Adieu !

July 05, 2010

(Birthday of Guru Hargobind Sahib)

who revealed the concept of Miri-Piri,

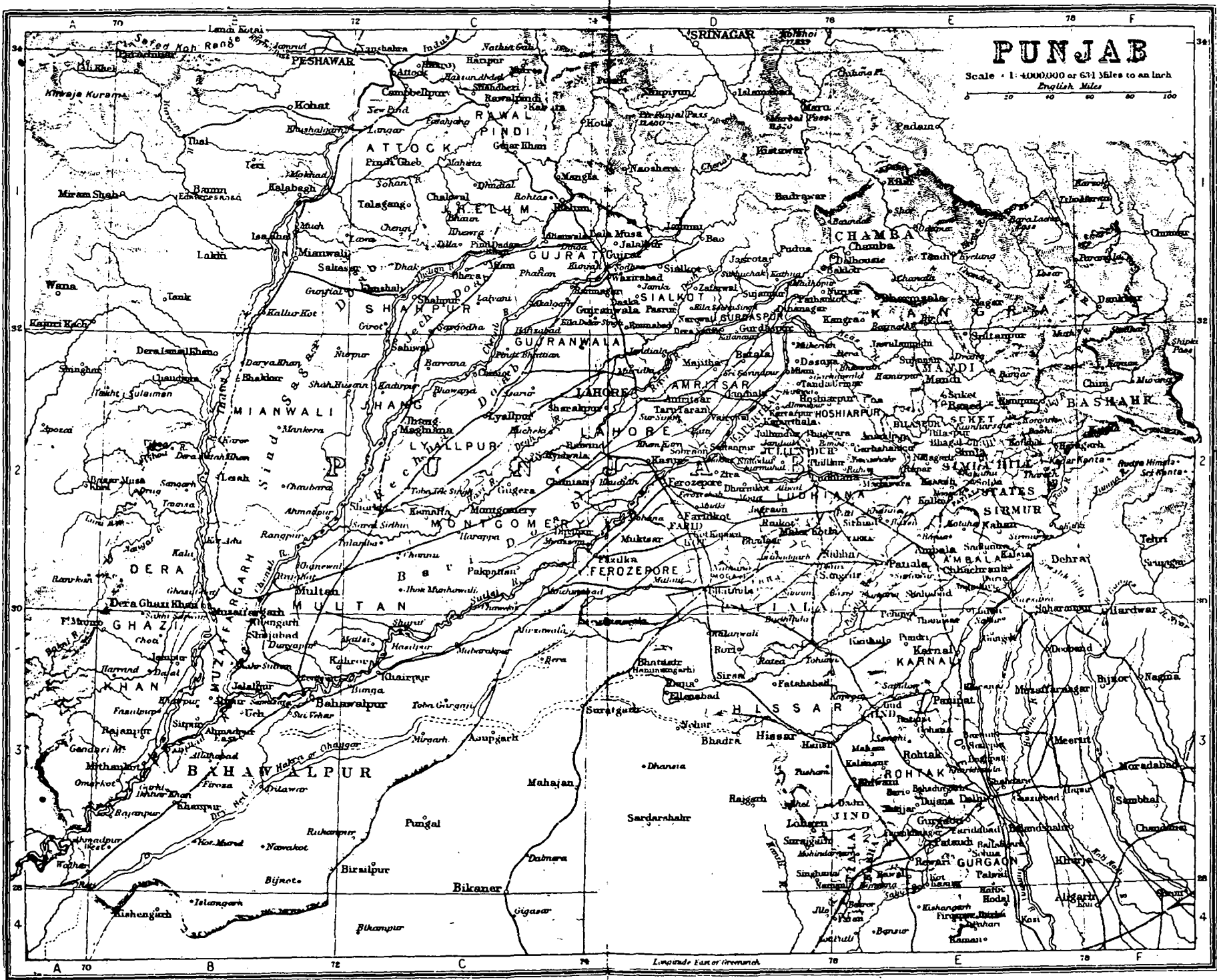
that was implicit in Guru Nanak Dev's philosophy

Sangat Singh

PUNJAB

Scale - 1:400,000 or 631 Miles to an Inch
English Miles

0 20 40 60 80 100





BOOK ONE

INTRODUCTION

1

The Sikh Problem

Sikhism stands today at the same crossroads where Buddhism once stood at the beginning of the 9th century. Just as the Buddhists and their places of worship came under attack from a reviving Brahminism under the inspiration of Adi Shankaracharya, so too have the Sikhs come under the assault from not very dissimilar forces. Jainism, which was equally threatened, managed to survive by transforming itself so as to be encompassed within the framework of Hinduism. Buddhism, which had already spread far beyond India, could not compromise its religious tenets and was exterminated. Today, Sikhism has spread outside India and cannot accept the stipulated modifications required to fall within the framework of Hinduism. Therefore, it is faced with a struggle for survival. This has been intensified since Indira Gandhi's aim of physically liquidating it, in much the same way as Buddhism was once liquidated.

Gautam Buddha, like the Sikh Gurus, earned the deep-rooted hostility of Brahminism because of his revolt against the Brahminical caste system, priestcraft and rituals. Buddha's message of universal brotherhood and equality, as that of Guru Nanak later, was considered subversive of *varnashram dharma*, (with its built inequalities) of Brahminical hegemony. Also, Buddha, and Guru Nanak later, preached in the popular language of the common man, Prakrit/Pali and Punjabi and gave them their respective scripts Brahmi and Gurmukhi.¹ It was designed to break the monopoly of Sanskrit and strike at the roots of Brahminical dominance.

1. Gurmukhi alphabets for Punjabi language were prevalent even before Guru Nanak. Kabir earlier had used Gurmukhi alphabets when Brahmins of Benaras violently reacted to his use of *devnagri* alphabets, which they contended was *devbhasha*, language of the gods. Kabir had picked up Gurmukhi alphabets prevalent for Punjabi language during his several journeys through Punjab for Haj. For Kabir's acrostic in Gurmukhi script see *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* (SGGS), pp. 340-43. It also appears in the same form in *Kabir Bijak*, containing the collected hymns of Kabir. For Guru Nanak's acrostic, see SGGS, pp. 432-34.

I would like to make it clear right in the beginning that I had used the word *Adi* for *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* only because it figures as such, in the recension of the holy granth published by the Shiromani Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee. The name given to the holy book by Guru Arjan Dev was *Pothi* or *Pothi Sahib*. It was known as *Granth Sahib* by the time of Guru Hari Rai. It became *Guru Granth Sahib* or *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* only in 1708, when Guru Gobind Singh conferred on it the Guruship eternally. The title *Adi* was spuriously brought in later in 19th century to signify that there was another Granth named after *Dasam Patshah*, 10th Guru. (See, appendix - I)

No such work existed during the life time of Guru Gobind Singh, or much thereafter. I have specified that Guru Tegh Bahadur had himself added his compositions at various places in *Granth Sahib* and it was completed by Guru Gobind Singh seventeen days after Guru Tegh Bahadur's martyrdom. The stories of Guru Gobind Singh's dictating another volume of *Granth Sahib* at Damdama are spurious. (see fn 159, chapter 2)

The Buddhist concept of egalitarianism and democratic social structure in the organisation of their *Sangha* (from which was probably derived the Sikh concept of *sangat* - congregation) was in sharp contrast to the elitist Brahminical social order. Buddhism in India was at its peak during Ashok's reign and later under Kushans. Subsequently, during the Gupta period, which is considered the Golden period of Hinduism, Brahminism turned the tables on Buddhism. The Buddhist *Sanghas* which had been centers of political power were persistently attacked in the effort to weaken their power. Buddha and Buddhism were subjected to venomous diatribes virtually amounting to a hate campaign in various *Smritis*, *Puranas* and other classical works including those of Manu, Chanakya and others. To cite an instance, Lord Buddha had breathed his last at Harramba near Monghyr. The Brahmins propagated that if any one dies at Harramba or Monghyr, he will straight away go to hell, or be born a donkey.

The hatred took many forms, particularly, the ongoing and selective attack on the Buddhists and their places of worship. Firstly, Brahmins entered the Buddhist *Sangha* to subvert Buddhism from within: The introduction of Tantrakism in Buddhism was a case in point. Secondly, Brahmins did not desist from cooperating with foreign invaders like Huns and early Kushans to strike at the roots of Buddhist power. For instance, they cooperated with Hun invader Mihirgul, who not only built Saiva temples but also destroyed Buddhist monasteries and *Maths* in his Kingdom.²

By the time of Fa-Hien's visit to India in the 5th century AD, Kapilvastu had become a jungle and Gaya had been laid waste and desolate.³ Saivite Brahmin King Sasank of Bengal carried out acts of vandalism against the Buddhists, destroyed the footprints of Lord Buddha at Pataliputra, burnt the Bodhi tree under which he had meditated, and devastated numerous monasteries and scattered their monks.⁴

During the next hundred years, because of an intolerant society and constant persecution, there was mass scale migration of Buddhist monks and lay Buddhists to China and East Asia. Jawaharlal Nehru mentions of one such wave of migration in 526 AD when the grand patriarch of Indian Buddhism, Bodhidharma, accompanied by other monks sailed from South India for Canton in China. Nehru adds "that in one province of China alone - the Lao Yang - there were at this time more than 3,000 Indian monks and 10,000 Indian families."⁵ All of them and others who followed later to China, Tibet or to Korea and Japan were fugitives from oppressive Brahminism, which threatened their very existence.

► I have therefore dropped the word *Adi Guru Granth Sahib*, as this does not reflect the actual position. It is high time the SGPC and DSGMC and other publishers if any, should follow suit.

2. E.B.Havell, *History of Aryan Rule in India*, (London, n.d.), p. 269.

3. Jawaharlal Nehru, *Glimpses of World History*, (1934-35) (Delhi, 1982 reprint), p. 105.

4. Watters, *On Yuang Chwang*, Vol. II, p. 165 quoted in R.C. Majumdar and K.K. Dasgupta (Eds.), *A Comprehensive History of India*, Vol. III, Part II, (Delhi, 1983), p. 837.

5. Nehru, n. 3., p.115.

Buddhism had a short revival under Emperor Harsha. This was followed by a steady decline. The death of Harsha in 648 AD saw an intensification of Brahmin-Buddhist confrontation and was in a large measure responsible for the political degeneration in North India. It saw the emergence of small principalities and dynastic rulers who favoured Hindu revivalism.

This period also saw the advent of Islam with the invading Arabs. It constituted a retrieving feature for the Buddhists who had, as testified by the contemporary *Chachnama*, helped Mohammad Bin Qasim in his conquest in Sind in 710 AD. This was reflective of widespread contacts between the Arabs and the Buddhists, and regular social interaction between the two. Hiuen Tsang talks of Buddhist monasteries in Persia, Mosul and Khorasan, Iraq or Mesopotamia right up to the borders of Syria.⁶ The Buddhists saw their democratic principles and social egalitarianism adequately reflected in the Islam of the Arabs and there was growing conviviality between Islam and Buddhism in India during the period.

The rise of Adi Shankaracharya in the late 8th-early 9th century, saw the intensification of Brahmin-Buddhist conflict, rather an all-out Brahminical onslaught on Buddhism. The Buddhist *Sangha* which frowned upon the killing of animals for food (in fact during Harsha's reign a state edict had been promulgated prohibiting the slaughter of animals for food) provided Shankaracharya-led Brahmins, then voracious beef eaters, with an alibi to mobilise the lumpen elements to attack the Buddhists and their monasteries. Plunder was another factor as the Buddhist monasteries were rich and affluent centres amidst a decadent society. This resulted in large scale vandalism, in destruction of Buddhist personal property, Buddhist monasteries, stupas, their images and idols.

Shankaracharya himself killed hundreds of Buddhists of Nagarjunakonda in Andhra Pradesh and in the words of A.H. Longhurst "wantonly smashed" the Buddhist temples there. Nagarjuna, it may be mentioned, had been a great Buddhist missionary and Nagarjunakonda was "one of the largest and most important Buddhist settlement in southern India".⁷ Shankaracharya, thereafter, led the group of marauders to Mahabodhi temple in Gaya, and they indulged in large scale destruction of Buddhist monasteries and stupas. The Brahmins took over the temple under their control.⁸

6. *Ibid.*, p.125. According to Al-Beruni, the Buddhists had extended their sway upto Syria, but later with the rise of Zarathustra, Buddhists were pushed back East of Balkh. Cf. Edward C. Sachau(Ed), *Alberuni's India*, (London, 1888), Vol. I, p 21.

7. A.H. Longhurst, *Memoirs of the Archaeological Survey of India*, No. 54, *The Antiquities of Nagarjunakonda*, (Delhi, 1938), pp. 6-7.

8. The formation of Mahabodhi society by Ananganika Dharmपाला of Ceylon in 1891 signalled start of the proceedings, and it was restored to the Buddhists after six decades of litigation, only partially after Indian independence. Brahmins still control some parts of the shrine. They have a strangulating control over the management. The Hindus still emphasise that Lord Buddha was the tenth *Avatar of Vishnu*, to the chagrin of the Buddhists.

His appetite whetted, Shankaracharya personally led a motivated group through the Himalayas. The object now was the Buddhist centre at Badrinath. His reputation of wholesale destruction of Buddhists preceded him. The Buddhists chose to abandon Badrinath. They threw the statue of the presiding deity in Alakananda river at the foot of the temple and escaped to Tibet. The centre was taken over by the Brahmins. Keeping in view its importance amidst a host of ancient places of historical importance, Shankaracharya named it as one of the centres of Brahminism.⁹ So was the case with Buddhist centres at Puri, Sringeri and Tirupati.

The fate of Buddhist property and their places of worship especially in central and southern India was similar, when Saivism asserted its dominance through the armed strength. The fact that Shankaracharya travelled widely and converted Buddhist centres into Brahminical centres of learning, *maths*, at Badrinath in the North, Sringeri (and Kanchipuram) in the South, Puri in the East and Dwarka in the West, the impact of his militant campaign against Buddhism was all pervasive. Buddhism almost disappeared from India. Over the next couple of centuries, aptly termed Dark Age, it flickered in different regions before it finally became extinct.

Jawaharlal Nehru traces the "cultural unity of India" and the emergence of "common Indian consciousness" to this period of Shankaracharya's annihilation of Buddhism,¹⁰ for India now became a homogenised Hindu state. But the advent of Islam, which, like Buddhism, was already an international religion, introduced a discordant element. It is truism for Hindu historians to say that Shankaracharya defeated the Buddhists because of his superior intellect and arguments, and that was why the Buddhists agreed to give up their faith and be absorbed into Brahminism! The arguments were carried with the help of fire and power, and not logic or persuasion. Jawaharlal Nehru, the acclaimed builder of modern India, was no exception and gave expression to his Brahminical proclivities in his presentation of historical processes.¹¹ He later sought to make partial amends by organising

9. The Digambar Jains credibly contend that originally Badrinath was a Jain temple with the idol of Rishabh Dev as the presiding deity. When Buddhists took over the temple from the Jains, they did not break the idol but treated it as a Buddhist one, as Buddhist and Jain idols were identical in sitting pose with both hands at the naval in meditating posture. Shankaracharya had the idol of Rishabh Dev recovered and reinstalled. Later to give it a distinct Hindu frame, two more arms, which are quite distinct to the naked eye, were added.

The fact that Shankaracharya restored the Jain idol at Badrinath signifies that the Jains, unlike the Buddhists, in face of Brahminical atrocities, by the time, had agreed to function within the framework of Brahminism and accepted Brahminical ascendancy. Cf, Balbhadra Jain, *Bharat Ke Digambar Jain Tirath*, Part I, (Bombay, Bharat Varshya Digambar Jain Tirath Kshetra Committee, 1974), pp. 91-93. The author is thankful to Mr. Justice M. L. Jain, former Judge of Delhi High Court for bringing this to his notice.

10. Nehru, n. 3, pp. 128-29.

11. In a revealing passage about his 'making', Nehru wrote, "Behind me lie somewhere in the sub-conscious, racial memories of hundred or whatever the numbers may be, generations of Brahmins. I cannot get rid of that past inheritance..." (Jawaharlal Nehru, *An Autobiography*, (1936), (Delhi, 1980), p. 596.

the celebration of 2,500 years of the *Mahapari-nirvana* of Lord Buddha on national, indeed international, scale. Buddhism was revived in India during the 20th century with the conversion of some backward classes led by Dr. Bhimrao Ambedkar. But this was on a limited scale, and Brahmins intended to keep the faith within the framework of Hinduism.

Buddhism had become non-violent but in spite of that, it took Hinduism, perhaps because of lack of centralised organisation, several centuries to exterminate it. The Brahminical social order was not always successful. The Buddhists, the general mass of them who had been alienated from Brahminism, chose to accept Islam which provided them equality and met their natural instincts and aspirations. That was the reason why north-western India including Kashmir, western part of Punjab and Sind was Islamised. That also happened to the Buddhists in Bihar and Bengal. The contemporary *Shunya Purana* and *Dharm Puja Vithan* bear testimony to that.

It is remarkable that district gazetteers of the Gangetic valley speak of the existence of Muslim societies in 10th and 11th centuries before the arrival of Muhamad Ghauri.¹² Hindu historians, however, plead inadequate understanding of the conversion of the rural elite and large sections of peasantry to Islam in eastern India at that time.¹³ They fight shy of facing this phenomenon, the upshot of backlash of violent extermination of Buddhism by Shankaracharya.

In Afghanistan -Turkistan, Bamiyan and Kabul - the Buddhist faith and Kingdom were stamped out by the Saivite Brahmin Minister, Kallar or Kulusha, in the second half of 9th century. He effected a coup, overthrew the last Buddhist King, Lagaturman, and founded Hindu Shahi Kingdom.¹⁴ In tune with the guidelines laid down by Shankaracharya, Kulusha killed the Buddhists in thousands and levelled their monasteries and citadels. It was during the course of Hindu Shahi vandalism that the Buddhist structures in Bamiyan, Gardez, Laghman and other places were disfigured or destroyed.¹⁵

Buddhists, persecuted harshly by Brahmins, now became the followers of Ibn Karami, a local *Sufi Pir*, and were called Karamis. They placed a statue of Allah on his throne in place of Buddha set on the Lotus.¹⁶ The

► In the words of Madhu Limaye, the socialist leader, Jawaharlal Nehru practised both racialism and casteism, despite modern upbringing and outlook. See Madhu Limaye, "A Wealthy Bania and a Socialist Brahmin" in the weekend *Telegraph*, (Calcutta), November 21, 1987.

12. Cf. Mohammad Habib and Khaliq Ahmad Nizami (Eds), *A Comprehensive History of India*, Vol. V, (Delhi, 1987), p. 138.

13. Ravinder Kumar, *The Making of A Nation : Essays in Indian History and Politics*, (Delhi, 1989), p. 179.

14. Sachau, n. 6, Vol. II, pp. 10 & 361.

15. Gurbax Singh, Presidential Address (Medieval Section) Punjabi University, Patiala, *Punjab History Conference, Proceedings*, March 17-19, 1989, Part I, p.92. Lord Buddha's Statue at Bamiyan in Afghanistan was disfigured in 856 AD and now again by Taliban.

16. Habib & Nizami, n. 12, p. 149.

Karami sect was the half-way between Buddhism and Islam, and assumed great importance in the life of Ghor, Ghazni and Qusdar.

Al-Beruni mentions that by 950 AD when the Hindu Shahi Kingdom was at its zenith, Kabul was Muslim.¹⁷ That was half a century before Sultan Mahmud of Ghazni began his campaigns in India. Mahmud appointed teachers to instruct the people of Ghor in the precepts of Islam after his campaign of India in 1010-1011.¹⁸ Mahmud Ghazni's campaigns against the places of Hindu worship in India including the breaking of Hindu idols at Jawalamukhi, Mathura and Somnath temples were, in part, in retribution to earlier Hindu onslaught on the Buddhist places of worship which rankled in the minds of the people. Brahminism had sowed the seeds of iconoclasm in the sub-continent and now they reaped the whirlwind. It may be mentioned here that Mahmud Ghazni's general, Tilak or Tilaka, son of Jaisen or Jayasena, educated in Kashmir, was a Buddhist.

The destruction of Hindu places of worship from now on became a regular feature with the Muslim invaders of India. For instance, Qutubuddin Aibak demolished 27 Hindu and Jain temples at Delhi and used the material for the construction of Qutab Minar.¹⁹ No Buddhist monastery was destroyed as these had already been demolished by the Hindus! Rather, placement of the only Buddhist structure, Ashok's iron pillar, at the centre of *Quwwat-ul-Islam* (Power of Islam) mosque in the complex, was significant, and was indicative of the regard the early Turkish invaders had for Buddhism.²⁰ Qutab Minar was designed to teach the lesson of subjection to the Hindus! It also marked the end of the Indo-Aryan period of Indian history. The contemporary Hindu was conscious of that. Compilation of *Shunya* (Zero) *Purana* during the period was recognition of the Zero sum game.

The Hindus straightaway developed a deep-rooted hatred of the Muslims and in the words of Al-Beruni enclosed themselves in a shell calling the new rulers *mlechhas*, impure. That coloured the Hindu nationalism which was born from a sense of defeat.²¹ Buddhism became extinct in India around that time, though Hinduism too was subjugated for next eight centuries. That was the retribution meted out to Hinduism, or was the price paid by the Hindus for the crime of violent extermination of Buddhism from the land of its birth.

In short, there was precisely little original in Adi Shankaracharya's philosophy. His lasting contribution was violent espousal of the caste ideology, *varnashramdharma*, as enunciated by Manu, with Brahmin as

17. Sachau, n. 6, Vol. II, p. 395.

18. Cf. n. 15, *op.cit.*

19. In 1988 while carrying on repairs, the artisans of Archeological Survey of India removed a disjointed slab for refixing and found the sculpture of a Hindu goddess on the reverse side.

20. It was in this spirit that later Feroze Shah Tughlaq (who for the first time imposed *Jaziya* tax on Brahmins) brought Ashok's Pillar from near Meerut, and installed it at Kotla Feroze Shah, Delhi, so that it reminds the Hindus of Buddhism which was now almost extinct.

21. Nirad C. Chaudhuri, *The Autobiography of an Unknown Indian* (1951), (London, 1987) p. 404.

fulcrum of Indian or Hindu society. Whereas Buddhism had helped to harmonise the Indian society, Shankaracharya caused dissensions by laying emphasis on caste as a dominant factor. In the process, he excluded Shudras and the outcastes, a vast body of people, from any spiritual advancement, as they had been prohibited by Manu from hearing, reciting and memorising the Vedas. Since, he played a leading role in violent annihilation of Buddhism, he caused spiritual insanity among the Hindus, and pushed the Hindu philosophy to its lowest point, without attracting approbrium. He helped in enslavement of the mind. This, in turn, helped in enslavement of the Hindus by the Muslims. These twin enslavements helped Adi Shankaracharya to emerge as the main philosopher of modern day Hinduism, pushing humanist philosophers like Ramanuja into the periphery.²² It is this legacy of Adi Shankaracharya that makes the psyche of modern day Hindu, and governs his attitude towards the people of non conforming faiths.

22. Paradoxically, Muslim rule was not an unmitigated disaster for Brahminism. With the overthrow of the bulk of Hindu rulers, Brahmins gained tremendously as leaders of a decadent society, imposing wholesale caste system and ritualism - priestcraft, dark idolatory, rank inequities, black superstitions, &c - on all classes of non-Muslims, given the nomenclature of 'Hindu' by the Muslim rulers. This helped to buttress Brahminism which now emerged as Hinduism of modern times. As quid pro quo, Brahmins cooperated with the new rulers to quieten the countryside, in the process, making the temple with images of gods and goddesses, social inequities and extortion of wealth from a hapless people, as centres of village life. In reciprocity, the Sultans exempted Brahmins from payment of *Jaziya*, toll tax. Taking advantage of the Muslim rule, Brahmins also interpolated various Shastras, Smritics, Puranas and whole body of religious texts. They discarded Brahminism of Vedic Age which had been overtaken by Buddhism and introduced Kshatriya Princes, Lord Rama and Lord Krishna as apostles of reformed Brahminical faith. That also took care of their alignment with Rajput Princes. That buttressed their theocratic overlordship of Hindu society right from Rajputana to Indo-Gangetic valley to post-Shivaji Marathawada to Bijapur and Golconda. The only exception was Punjab which came under the egalitarian influence of the Sikh movement of Guru Nanak and his successors.

When the Hindu and Muslim rulers came under the Europeans, Brahmins collaborated with them and emerged as greatest beneficiaries. Like Hindu and Muslim rulers, the East India Company derived large annual profits from the management of temples. The English emerged as patrons of Brahminical priestcraft and idolatory, and of temple-girls to satiate their carnal requirements in the absence of English women from home. First Governor General, Warren Hastings', establishing Caste Courts to excommunicate one from Hindu caste, had devastating effect on recalcitrants who resisted writing of their caste alongwith their names. Sir William Jones, appointed Judge of Supreme Court in 1784, who emerged as the foremost Orientalist and founder of Asiatic Society, in collaboration with Brahmins, brought out archaic Manu Smriti and other spurious and unjust Shastras, and enforced them as authoritative texts of Hindu law, on all non-Muslims and non-Christians. With the British divesting themselves of management of religious endowments in 1863, Brahmin's triumph was complete in taking over the management of Hindu temples, and enforcing a graded inequitous caste and entry system in to the temples. That brought to a creeching halt efforts of social reformers to modernise Hinduism. In short, Brahminism throughout history has used all contrivances including cooperation with foreigners to uphold Brahminical supremacy and imperialism over the general body of 'Hindus'.

Cf. Swami Dharma Theertha, *The Menace of Hindu Imperialism* (Lahore, 1946), chapters xii to xvi and ad passim. The auther is thankful to Mr. Ajit Singh Sahota of Nepean, ONT, Canada for bringing this to his notice.

With the Indian independence in 1947, Hindu revivalism underpinned by the state power and machinery resumed its onward march after a hiatus of one thousand years. The first task undertaken immediately after independence by the new government, avowing secularism and composite nationalism, was the decision to reconstruct, at the state expenses, the Somnath Temple which, in the words of K. M. Munshi, had served as a galling reminder of the degradation of the Hindus. And, the Cabinet meeting was presided over by Jawaharlal Nehru.²³ Only a year earlier in his *Discovery of India* (1946) he had given expression to his atavistic perception of Hindu revivalism and in the words of Shaikh Mohammad Abdullah (*Atish-i-Chinar*), he “regarded himself as an instrument to establish, once again, that old dispensation”. It was another matter that he was later acclaimed the apostle of Indian secularism. That was an upshot of Maulana Abul Kalam Azad’s working on his megalomania, especially after Sardar Vallabhbhai Jhaverbhai Patel’s death in December 1950. Presently, the mosque constructed at the site in the 17th century was demolished. It was contended that protagonists of Allah had migrated to Pakistan, and those who stand up for the mosque would be made to do so. Sikhism which came up during this thousand-year interregnum, as a distinct religion, has since been the butt of Hinduism.

The story as to how the Sikhs, who were the third party at the time of Indian independence, have been reduced to a non-existent role, and how using the Hindu card, the leadership of the Indian National Congress (which has been in power during the last 43 out of 47 years) has gradually pushed the Sikhs out of the national mainstream which enabled Indira Gandhi to launch her Sikh war, makes a grim reading.

To begin with, Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi, the acclaimed father of the nation, did not accept Sikhism as a religion distinct from Hinduism; and the Sikhs trustingly - a trust that immediately after independence was betrayed - placed all their eggs in the Congress basket without suspecting the Hindus. They are now paying the price for that trust. As of now, thinking Sikhs all over the world are apprehensive of the very existence of Sikhism in India as a vibrant faith. With their back to the wall, the Sikhs face Hobson’s choice.

In retrospect, Hinduism’s extermination of Buddhism did not lead to wholesome results. The cost-benefit ratio was in an adverse scale. But the Hindus have learnt one thing from history that they cannot learn anything. This is not the first time that the Sikhs face extinction in India. Attempts have been made earlier as well.

How will the Sikhs fare now? Will history repeat itself? Or, will it be rewritten, this way or that? Only time will tell - the gruesome time that lies ahead.

23. Cf. V.B. Kulkarni, *K.M. Munshi (Builders of Modern India)* (Delhi, Publication Division, Government of India, 1982) p. 216. At Gandhi’s instance, the funds for the temple were raised by voluntary contributions.

—BOOK TWO—

—SIKHISM IN MEDIEVAL HISTORY—

2

Evolution of the Sikh Panth

(1469 - 1708)

In 1499, at the age of 30, after a great deal of meditation, Guru Nanak's cosmic consciousness blossomed in full. He had a revelation, or, as the *Janam Sakhis* narrate, was led to the presence of God, and commissioned to propagate His message to mankind. This laid the foundation of his mission. By that time he was married - had a wife and two sons - and was working as *Modi* (Storekeeper) with the Nawab of Sultanpur, which pointed to his being a well read man.

It was during the process of revelation and the vision of God, that Guru Nanak recited the *mul mantra*, the basic precept, which sums up the divine personality of God. This constitutes the core of Sikh philosophy and provides the quintessence of the teachings of Sikh Gurus and Bhaktas contained in *Pothi Sahib* later known as *Granth Sahib*, or *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*, the Sikh scripture. Till early 19th century, it was never known as *Adi Granth*.

It has been translated and interpreted variously. Elsewhere, the author's translation reads:

The Only Infinite One (1), the Only Supreme Being - God (*oankar*), the Eternal (*sati*), the Universal Spirit (*namu*), the Creator (*karta*), the All-pervading (*purakhu*), the Sovereign (*nirbhau*), the Harmonious (*nirvairu*), the Immortal (*akala*), the Embodiment (*murti*), the Un-incarnated (*ajuni*), the Self-existent (*saibhan*), the Enlightener (*guru*), the Bountiful (*prasad*).¹

The translation by Principal Jodh Singh with whom Prof Sahib Singh and Bhai Vir Singh broadly agree, reads "There is but one God; Sati (means the being who was, is and shall be) his name; the creator all-pervading, without fear, without enmity, whose existence is unaffected by time, who does not take birth, Self-existent; (to be realised) through the Grace of the Guru."²

M.A. Macauliffe, in his monumental work, *The Sikh Religion*, who undertook it in collaboration with the Sikh revivalists, translated the invocation as follows: "There is but one God whose name is True, the creator, devoid of fear and enmity, immortal, unborn, self-existent, great and bountiful". At places he has joined the last two words to yield the meaning "by the favour of the Guru".³

1. Sangat Singh, *Japji : Quintessence of Sikh Thought and Philosophy*, (1973), pp. 41-53.

2. Bhai Jodh Singh, "Teachings of Guru Nanak" in Gurmukh Nihal Singh (Gen. Editor), *Guru Nanak: His Life, Time and Teachings*, (Delhi, 1969), p. 5.

3. Max Arthur Macauliffe, *The Sikh Religion*, (Oxford, 1909), Vol. I, p. 35; also p. 195.

Guru Nanak during the process of revelation gained new vistas of cosmic consciousness that divine light permeates the entire universe and is the only source of light in all human beings. Universal brotherhood of humankind and common heritage, shorn of any limiting angularities, formed an essential part of the revelation. At the time, he recited a couple of hymns expressive of God's greatness, His infinite wisdom and His benevolent participation in human affairs vis a vis his own limitations. God, in short, is One, (and he said so in digit 1 to prevent a change in meanings and emphasise that He is indivisible), Ineffable, beyond comprehension and expression, and full of Grace. Above all, God of Guru Nanak's concept was the sole fulcrum of his Universe, and far exceeded the concept of God in Vedas, Shastras, Shrutis, nay the whole gamut of Hindu philosophy.

Guru Nanak's experience was infinite. But this had to be expressed within the limitations of human expression, the limitations of the language. At times, Guru Nanak's language is terse and impregnated with philosophical meanings and substance.

The first statement made by Guru Nanak after his enlightenment was *na koi Hindu, na Musalman* - there was neither a Hindu, nor a Muslim. He in the process asserted universal humanism. Everyone was the child of one God.

This cryptic statement has also been interpreted to mean that there was no true Hindu or true Muslim. And that, neither Hinduism nor Islam was relevant; what was relevant was his personal experience.

That, Guru Nanak was able to make a statement challenging the supremacy, if not the validity, of Islam at the close of 15th century and go unpunished by the Muslim rulers for blasphemy, was reflective of the change in the social milieu.

To begin with, Hindus declared Muslims *mlechhas* (unclean), and Muslims reciprocated by declaring Hindus *Kafirs* (infidels). In the face of the armed superiority of Muslims, Hindus were quick to shut themselves behind the caste hierarchy, and narrow the parameters of social interaction. In the words of Lunia, "They abandoned honesty and sincerity, straightforwardness and integrity of character and imbibed vices like selfishness, cleverness and skill in deceit and evasion" which still characterise the Hindu society.⁴

New Muslim rulers - the Turks and Afghans - were different in temperament to the early Arab invaders. The mass-scale destruction of Hindu places of worship under Mahmud Ghazni and later Mohamad Ghauri was gradually followed by lessening of the harshness of the earlier aggressive Muslim demeanour. However, in the words of A. L. Srivastava, "The Turko-Afghan rule produced an unhealthy result on the character and dignity of our race. Our upper and middle class people, who had to come into daily contact with the rulers, were obliged to conceal their true feelings about their

4. B.N.Lunia, *Evolution of Indian Culture*, (Agra,1970), p. 381.

religion, culture and sundry other matters and to develop a kind of servility of character in order to get on in the world. Many of our men imbibed low cunning and deceit. Therefore, the Hindus, in general, lost manliness of character and straightforwardness of behaviour.”⁵

The emergence of Sufi mystics on the social horizon helped to usher in an era of discourse within Hinduism⁶ and within Islam⁷ and at places between the two.

The Punjab was in the throes of social convulsions. Pakpattan, Multan and Sirhind emerged as main Sufi centres, while traditional Hinduism knuckled under Sidhas, Naths or Yogis who reduced religion to a series of jantra-mantra-tantra fetishes. The Brahmins too fell into meaningless rituals, more so as they recited Sanskrit hymns without understanding their purport. The study of Sanskrit had sharply declined.

The issues that agitated the minds of the people were naturally the intense divisions within Hinduism and Islam, and relevance of God as a factor in social interaction between various sections of society. Also disconcerting to the society was the state of general oppression which equally affected various classes of the people.

Basically, the issues impinged on social responsibility. These were beyond the pale of any school of the Hindu thought. Neither the Vedas, the Shastras, and Smritis, nor the various religious teachers and law givers - none of them - laid down social responsibility on any one, much less a section of the society, to ameliorate the socio-political conditions of the people. Rather by laying emphasis on asceticism and world-withdrawing doctrines that caused withdrawal from productive work and dependence on alms for sustenance, the Hindu socio-religious orders had become parasitic and irresponsible. Even the Bhaktas, who were critical of the caste system and repudiated essentials of Vaishnavism, advocated individual *moksha*. They were not for acceptance of social responsibility. None of them, in consonance with Hindu thought, raised his voice against the prevalent political oppression, despite some of them including Kabir and Namdev facing personal persecution at the hands of the rulers. A sort of dissimulation characterised all classes of the Hindus including the upper and middle classes, and induced docility. Their pacifism helped to further consolidate socio-political isolation of the Hindu society.

5. A.L.Srivastava, *History of India. 1000-1707*, (Agra,1964), p. 310.

6. It was this process of discourse within Hinduism that gave birth to Bhakti movement in various parts of India. The Hindu society's closing itself behind *Varna Ashram Dharma* had left the Sudras and the outcastes unprotected. The Bhakti movement broadly produced Bhakts or Saints from lower classes who sought to initiate the process of inner reformation by asserting the futility of the caste system.

7. With the mass scale conversion of the Buddhist laity and later of sections of the Hindus to Islam, there arose third or fourth generation Muslims of Indian origin who sought equality with Turks/Aghans. But the immigrant Muslims' class values were affected by Brahminical hierarchy and they treated the Indian Muslims as an inferior class, inter alia, introducing new strains in Islamic theology.

The perspective with the Muslims, being the ruling class, including the Indian Muslims, was quite different.

It was reserved for Guru Nanak to charter a new order by an intermixture in equal measure of religious, social and political responsibilities into a composite whole, encompassing both spiritual and temporal spheres.⁸ He envisioned a social revolution that would pull down the tyrants and exploiters, and elevate the humble and the meek. His metaphysical experience confirmed his earlier formulations.

Shortly, when Guru Nanak started on world tour which, unlike any other prophet much less a Hindu religious teacher, took him to all parts of the sub-continent and beyond, he was confronted by Shaikh Brahm or Ibrahim with the cardinal question, was he a Hindu or a Muslim? To Guru Nanak such type of questions were irrelevant. He averred, "If I say I am a Hindu, I tell a lie. I am also not a Muslim." Similarly at Mecca, he skirted the question of inter-se position of Hinduism and Islam, by saying that without good deeds, both Hindus and Muslims in the Court of God would rue the day. It was in this vein that Guru Arjan later adopted Kabir's hymn that "We are neither Hindus, nor Muslims. The One, Allah-Ram is breath of our body."⁹ To the specific question by Siddhas as to "Who is thy Guru", Guru Nanak stated explicitly that the Word (of Lord) was the Guru.¹⁰

Throughout his discourses in the sub-continent and beyond, Guru Nanak did not quote Hindu scriptures as an authority for what he was saying. He was relying on the revelation, his personal experience of the Lord. That was an overriding authority for the views he formulated and the course of action he adopted.

Guru Nanak launched on four odysseys to "search for the saints".¹¹ He went to places for worship of all denominations - Indian and Semitic - in India and abroad, as his revelation had universal validity, and he had the consciousness or moral obligation to transmit his precept to all. And, he established centres for the preaching of his mission all over the places. The first centre he established was headed by Sajjan, a reformed Thug! For his avocation, Sajjan was maintaining both a temple and a mosque. After he came under the influence of Guru Nanak, he gave up thuggee and was a transformed man. He was now eminently qualified to head a socio-religious centre for humanity, cutting across sectarian lines.

The odysseys took Guru Nanak to all parts of the sub-continent and beyond to Tibet, Middle East and Central Asia. There are contemporary local sources in Assamese *Vehis* (regarding visit to Kamrup), Oriya¹² and

8. Cf. Sunita Puri, "Socio-Political Content of the Teachings of Guru Nanak" in *Studies in Sikhism and Contemporary Religion*, New Delhi Vol. VII (1 & 2), April-October 1988, p. 17.

9. Bhairau Mahla (hereinafter M.) 5, 3(5), *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* (hereinafter *SGGS*), p. 1136.

10. Ramkali, Sidh, Goshati, 44, *SGGS*, p. 943.

11. *Ibid.*, 18, *SGGS*, p. 939.

12. Cf. Ganda Singh, "Guru Nanak at Puri with Sri Chaitanya and His followers" in Ganda

Ceylonese history,¹³ besides an inscription in classical Turkoman language with an admixture of Arabic in Baghdad testifying to Guru Nanak's visits to those parts.¹⁴ Guru Nanak's taking the young son of the then successor of Abdul Qadir Gailani, also known as *Ghaus-i-Pak* and *Pir Dastgir* (whose mausoleum is in the heart of Baghdad) to a trans-region journey into the outer-world, forms part of Baghdadi folklore.

There are three Baghdadi folk sayings about Baba Nanak. These being, *Inta Baba Nanak* (Are you Baba Nanak?), *A'balak Baba Nanak* (As if, he is Baba Nanak, or he pretends to be Baba Nanak), and *Ana Mu Baba Nanak* (I am not Baba Nanak). These were the Baghdadi people's common reaction to all those who till the second world war in 20th century talked about or enquired of the visit of heavenly constellations, some at regular intervals, from the outer world to this world. For Baghdadi common man, only Baba Nanak knew as he had demonstrated the truth during his visit in the early 16th century.¹⁵

▼ Singh (Ed) *Sources on the Life and Teachings of Guru Nanak*, Patiala, Punjab Past and Present (Hereinafter *PP&P*), Vol. III, 1969, pp. 334-39; also *The Sikh Review* Calcutta Vol. XVIII, Guru Nanak Fifth Centenary Number, October-November 1969, pp.58-61. There is also a mention of Guru Nanak's companion Mardana.

13. Saddhamangala Karunaratna, "Guru Nanak Visited Ceylon", *The Sikh Review*, Vol. XVI (195), October-November 1969, pp. 84-85.

14. For photofacsimile of inscription at Baghdad see, *Ibid.*, opposite p.122; also, W.H. McLeod *Guru Nanak and the Sikh Religion*, (Oxford, 1968), p.131-32. Dr. V.L. Menage, Reader in Turkish at School of Oriental Studies, London, who was commissioned by McLeod admits his lack of knowledge of the Turkman language used in the inscription. Nonetheless, he proceeds to translate the same. He concedes that first six or seven syllables in the second line read Baba Nanak Faqir or Baba Nanak-i-Faqir but says that this does not fit into the meter and should be ignored. That suited very well McLeod's thesis that Guru Nanak did not travel outside his surroundings. To ignore the inscription because it does not fit into one's contrived thesis, amounts to intellectual dishonesty.

15. Shaikh Jalal al Hanafi, *Imam*, Juma-e-Khulfa (Caliph's Mosque), the oldest mosque in Baghdad, held several conversations with the author, who was First Secretary in the Indian Embassy in Baghdad during 1989-90. The 76 years old Shaikh Hanafi who sometimes was Imam of Juma Mosque in Shanghai in China, is a renowned authority on Baghdadi folklore. According to the testimony of Bhai Gurdas, Guru Nanak at Baghdad had not only talked about hundreds of thousands of upper and nether regions, but also taken the young son of Pir Dastgir (the then successor of the Dastgir's shrine) to a heavenly voyage through his cosmic powers and shown him the regions. In one of the regions, the young boy, probably Zainuddin, successor to the shrine and First Ashraf who died in 981 A.H. at a ripe old age, was served *prasad* which he had with him on coming back from the voyage, as an evidence of what he had experienced.

Guru Nanak at Baghdad blessed the wife of the Governor with a son. Soon she got pregnant. The Governor, in thanksgiving, conferred on Guru Nanak a Baghdadi *Choga* (flowing dress), with verses from Qoran on it (also known as Qoranic *Choga*) on Guru Nanak. This *Choga* is presently at Dera Baba Nanak in Punjab.

The Qoranic verses have since been tampered with because of the impetuous actions of Bedi custodians of the shrine. They have got these rewritten by some Qadianis who contend that Guru Nanak was a muslim.

It was customary for Baghdadi rulers to confer Qoranic *Chogas* in high appreciation. Another such Qoranic *Choga* conferred by the ruler of Iraq on Shaikh Badiuddin Shahmadari is available at Manakpur near Kanpur.

Guru Nanak's mission had all the elements of a determined protagonist. At places, he entered into bitter debates. At Kurukshetra, he cooked meat (of a stag killed in game and offered by a devotee) on the solar eclipse which led to an unpleasant debate with Brahmins about what constituted legitimate and not-legitimate or violence and non-violence in human affairs. He condemned human exploitation and hypocrisy.¹⁶ At Haridwar, his simple act of offering water in reverse direction, towards Kartarpur, (which showed Guru Nanak had some land at that place for sustenance of his family and where he finally settled during the last two decades or so of his life) challenged the validity of the Brahmins' beliefs (they were offering water to the rising sun), and led to the raising of tempers. He severely condemned the Jain practices, raised a furore at Mecca by asserting the omnipresence of God and oneness of humanity. At Baghdad, his talk of thousands of upper and nether regions invited the wrath of the orthodoxy. (His cosmic vision now gets full endorsement of modern Scientists). In the last phase of his life, he entered into an acrimonious debate with Jogis or Yogis at Achal Batala.

Throughout his life, Guru Nanak preached universal humanism. His teachings were for all, irrespective of their present religious orientations or caste predilections. In the words of Bhai Gurdas, he brought fusion of all four castes, nay those within the caste system and the outcastes.¹⁷ In that context, he at times reconstructed both Hinduism and Islam, and wanted their protagonists - the Naths, Yogis, Brahmins, Vedantists, Vaishnavas, Shaivas, Buddhists, Jains, Shaikhs, Maulvis, Qazis - to rise above the mundane considerations to the essence of religion - a social and spiritual interaction with humanity. He gave his own version of what constituted a true Yogi, a true Brahmin, a true Muslim and what it meant to recite five Muslim prayers a day. In the process, he revealed the superiority of his transcendent experience and vision.

He repudiated all the essentials of Hinduism. He regarded this world as an abode of God, a place for practising positive, good, deeds. He stood for living the life of a householder and not running away from the problems of the world. He struck at the roots of *varna ashram dharma*, condemned caste system, and renunciation of the world for spiritual attainment. His repudiation of the concept of *avatarvad*, of God's taking a human birth, was inherent in one of His attributes in *mul mantra*, of *ajuni*, un-incarnated, not being subject to birth and death. He highlighted the evils of Brahminical domination and berated the cowardice of the people and many other evils of the contemporary society. He was for a social reconstruction that would generate a self-propelling social growth. The *Asa di Var*, a composition of Guru Nanak, sung in early hours of the morning in Sikh shrines, highlights the salient contradictions between Hinduism and Guru Nanak's teachings.

16. Var Malar M. 1, 25(2), SGGS, pp. 1289-90.

17. Bhai Gurdas, *varn avarn ik karaya*,

What, however, set apart Guru Nanak's mission was his comments on, or delving into, the political situation. He called for social responsibility in public administration and introduction of the concept of welfare state.¹⁸

It was in the context of the totality of societal involvement that Guru Nanak reviewed the contemporary political situation. He compared the rulers to butchers, and administrators to dogs, who oppressed and exploited the people in and out, without any qualms. He condemned the rampant corruption in the administration, including the maladministration of justice by Qazis.¹⁹ He reprimanded the *Kshatriyas* (warrior caste amongst Hindus) for giving up their role as defenders of the society and instead collaborating with the oppressive rulers. He condemned the people for their pusillanimity, unreasoning and ignorance. He wanted the downtrodden to ameliorate their place in society. He associated himself with them instead of the aristocracy. Similarly, he accorded women equal status in society, in sharp contrast to the existing practices. Following him, Bhai Gurdas mentions woman or wife as one-half, man being the other half, to make a composite social unit.

Guru Nanak's views were made further explicit in his four hymns depicting conditions of India at the time of Babur's invasion.²⁰ He portrayed a heart-rending scene of conditions of both the aristocracy and the laity - both Hindus and Muslims irrespective of creed. He spoke against tyranny in the language of blood and tears. He condemned the Lodhi rulers for their misrule and disfiguring the gem of Hindustan. He set new standards to judge political authorities. Through freedom of expression, he generated national awareness. "The differentiation of the religious elite brought a new level of tension and new possibility of conflict and change into the social scene. It implied that political acts could be judged in terms of standards that the political authorities cannot fully control."²¹ As such, Guru Nanak's teachings provided the ideology and social cohesion for resistance to oppression. To Guru Nanak, Lord was destroyer of the demons.²² He viewed submission to tyranny with disdain.

Guru Nanak took a special note of Babur's use of match-lock gun which according to Babur's *Memoirs* proved decisive in his victory. Guru Nanak, like Lord Krishna in *Mahabharata*, was not against war, as such. He, however, wanted the people to equip themselves with sophisticated weapons to create a strategic balance of forces, or a balance of terror (which in itself is sufficient to prevent a war), to pave the way for an equal contest, if need be.²³

It was Guru Nanak who laid the foundations of martyrdom in Sikhism.

18. Sri Rag M. 1, 3(4), *SGGS* p. 15.

19. Malar M. 1, 22(2), *SGGS*, p. 1288.

20. Asa M. 1, 39, *SGGS* p. 360; Asa Ashtapadis, 11-12, *SGGS*, pp. 417-18 and Tilang M. 1,5, *SGGS* pp.722-23. Salok 27, *SGGS*. p. 1412 refers to Babur's capture of Lahore in 1524: "For quarter to four hours, the city of Lahore was ravaged by the wrath and tyranny" of Babur.

21. Cf. Surjit Hans, *A Reconstruction of Sikh History from Sikh Literature*, (Jalandhar, 1988), p. 21.

22. Maru M. 1,9(1), *SGGS*, p. 1028.

23. Asa M. 1, 39 (Pause), *SGGS*, p. 360.

He said, "If you want to play the game of devotion, place your head on the palm of your hand, and follow my way. Once you take a step in this direction, you should not hesitate in laying down your life, and not look back."²⁴ Again, "O Lord, if it pleases Thee, one plies the sword, and the head is chopped off the neck."²⁵ Life and death is in the hands of Lord, and giving and taking of it is not in the hands of man. One need not be afraid of death. "To die is the right of the brave, if one dies for an approved cause."²⁶ One such cause he mentioned was to live with dignity, the loss of which made one's living *haram* (sinful).²⁷ These concepts of Guru Nanak later laid the foundations of the Khalsa on the basis of self-sacrifice and martyrdom.

Guru Nanak cast off the costume of a hermit, and spent the last 18 years of his life as a householder at Kartarpur off-Ravi, a town founded by him early in 16th century. Here, he set up a human laboratory to practise the new faith, the Sikh Panth, to give a practical shape to his over two decades of teachings. It was not based on synthesis of Hinduism and Islam. Neither was it a culmination of Sufi movement of the Muslims, nor of the Bhakti movement of the Hindus. Both of these stressed renunciation of the world, and reflected a broad spectrum of cynicism, pessimism and escapism of a morally sick society. All these had no impact on Guru Nanak. He reflected a positive and healthy attitude towards life. His emphasis on *naam* (Name) or *shabad* (Word) was all inclusive. The *Dharamsal* (the place of religious congregation) he constructed, constituted the nerve centre of Sikhism in action.

Here was Guru Nanak, tilling his land, living with his wife and sons, preaching the name of God and his philosophy, a positive reaffirmation of equality of all human beings and their right to a dignified life, free from religious coercion, social bondage and political oppression. He was setting a new trail of religion. A widely travelled householder, he had emerged as a prophet having a group of devotees closely following his teachings, apart from the considerable following all over the subcontinent and beyond.

Guru Nanak laid down strict ethical tests for his disciples. He emphasised that though, "Truth is higher than everything, higher still is truthful living."²⁸ As such, he laid down guidelines, of a series of cardinal virtues as essentials for the religious discipline of a Sikh. Dr. Trilochan Singh sums these up as follows:

1. *sat, santokh, vicar*; truth, contentment and reflection;
2. *daya, dharam, dan*; compassion, righteousness and charity;
3. *sidak, sabar, sanjam*; faith, tolerance and restraint;

24. Salok Varan te Vadheek, 20, SGGGS, p. 1412.

25. Rag Majh, Salok M.1, 15(1), SGGGS, pp. 144-45.

26. Vadhans M. 1, elegies, 2(3), SGGGS, pp. 579-80.

27. *Ibid.* : also Rag Majh, Salok M. 1, 10(1) SGGGS, p. 142.

28. Sri Rag M. 1, 14(5), SGGGS, p. 62.

4. *khima, garibi, seva*; forgiveness, humility and service;

5. love, knowledge (*gyan*) and work (*krit*).²⁹

These influenced a devotee's spiritual and temporal affairs. There was no place for immoral conduct or evil propensities in one's living.

In short, *naam japo, kirat karo, wand chhako* - to meditate True Name with understanding, to earn through honest and creative work, and share earnings with others - became the hallmark of the new society. What rightfully belonged to others was likened to swine for the Muslim and kine for the Hindu i.e. morally degrading. Living on alms was positively looked down upon by him.

Recitation of *Japji* in the morning, *sodar* at sunset and *sohila* at night became the regular features of the congregation. *Japji* incidentally sums up the entire gamut of Sikh philosophy. Singing of *shabad* (word) which is synonym with *naam* (Name), and Guru Nanak's discourses widened the horizon of devotees and inculcated in them the faculty of discernment and perception.

This was especially so, as Guru Nanak preached in the language of the people; Punjabi, which had its own Gurmukhi script³⁰. Guru Nanak perfected the script with acrophils, and laid down the rules of grammar closely following those of *Prakrit*. The texture of Guru Nanak's hymns in multiple *Ragas* and containing deep philosophical precepts in pithy language, also points to his perfect control over the language, both written and spoken.

Guru Nanak also instituted the concept of *sangat* and *pangat*. *Sangat*, or congregation, was the mixing together of devotees of all caste, creed and social denomination in worship - recitation of hymns and singing of *shabad*, and listening to discourses. The *sangats* were established all over the places visited by Guru Nanak right from the beginning, and eventually emerged as missionary centres of Sikhism. That infused a social spirit and formed an attempt at communal living apart from group *moksha*, (deliverance from birth and death) instead of emphasis on individualism and individual *moksha* in Hinduism. It also provided the people a platform to exchange views on common problems, and generate a feeling of communal and national consciousness at a time when sense of nationalism was absent among the populace.

Guru Nanak's instituting the *langar*, common kitchen, and *pangat*, sitting together in a row by all the devotees irrespective of caste, creed or sex, was revolutionary in seeking to mitigate the prevalent taboos. The

29. Trilochan Singh, "Guru Nanak's Religion : A Comparative Study of Religions" in Gurmukh Nihal Singh, n. 2, p. 97.

30. Guru Nanak wrote an acrostic on the basis of 35 Gurmukhi alphabets. See, Rag Asa, SGGS, pp. 432-34. For instance, letter ਝ was added to the script to represent sound between hard 'd' and 'r'. Devnagri and Persian scripts later made provision for this sound. *Gurumukhi* also reminded the people of Guru's mouth, or Guru's word and *Gurmukh*, guru oriented. Kabir's acrostic based on *Gurmukhi* characters which finds place in SGGS, pp.340-43 and also in Kabir Bijak does not use the alphabet ਝ.

devotees were inculcated to sing, "O sire, I am not high, neither low, nor middling. I am God's devotee and seek His protection."³¹ They were asked to rise above narrow sectarianism. Bhai Gurdas tells us that the devout Sikhs of Guru Nanak included persons - men and women - of all classes, including *sudras* and outcastes.

The congregation at Kartarpur was convinced of its relevance to the contemporary world. It was aware of its minority character, but it had a perception of ideal living: All the more so, as the disciples had an incontrovertible faith in Guru Nanak's spiritual paramourcy. They constituted a distinct socio-religious and proselytising group.

Guru Nanak's greatest contribution for consolidation of his mission was appointment of a successor to carry on his work to its fruition. And, the successor(s) was moulded in the image of Guru Nanak himself to faithfully carry on the master's work. After strict tests, eventually two men were shortlisted - Bhai Lehna and Baba Buddha. Bhai Lehna was eventually chosen not because he was a Khatri in preference to Baba Buddha a Jat, as some motivated denigrators, *nindaks*, in the last few years would imply.³² According to contemporary Sikh traditions, Guru Nanak kindled his own light into that of Lehna who became *Angad*, the part of Guru's body. Guru Nanak's sons were ignored as they were found wanting.

In short, Guru Nanak had dilated on almost all aspects of human endeavours in religious, social and political spheres. The use of political terminology, of Guru Nanak's establishing *raj* and Bhai Lehna's patrimony of sword, power and heroism in the context of his succession by Bhai Balwand, in what is known as ballad of succession in *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* (Ramkali di Var), was indicative of the Sikh movement's providing overall leadership to the society.³³ It was this concept of an admixture of *raj* and *jog* that pointed to *miri* and *piri* under Guru Hargobind and eventually led to the emergence of the Khalsa - a perfect saint-soldier. It was reserved for his successors to build upon that foundation. And they did it without deviation.

In nominating Bhai Lehna (b. March 1504), Guru Nanak was not unaware that he was separating the personality of the Guru from that of his light. In order to avoid a possible conflict with his sons,³⁴ Guru Nanak wanted Guru Angad to settle in Khadur where the latter's wife and children lived. He thus separated the institution of Guru from the family and its location.

Guru Angad was spiritual successor of Guru Nanak, and completely

31. Gujri Ashtpadis, 4, SGGGS, p. 504.

32. Cf. W.H. McLeod, *Evolution of Sikh Community* (Oxford, 1975), ad passim. It is product of McLeod's malefic mind and never came up earlier in Sikh history.

33. Coronation Ode by Satta and Balwand, SGGGS, pp. 966-68. See also Swaye Mahle Pahle Ke, (SGGS pp. 1389-90) for Guru Nanak's establishing *raj* and *jog*.

34. *Ibid.*

identified himself with the founder-Guru as part and parcel of his ideology. His importance lay in the fact that he re-emphasised in totality Guru Nanak's mission. Guru Nanak had dwelt on multiple strands. Guru Angad did not fall into the trap of over-emphasising some aspects and under-emphasising others. He squarely met the threat posed by Baba Sri Chand, eldest son of Guru Nanak who founded the sect of *Udasis* - imbued in deep ascetic traditions of the Hindu social order. That caused first schism in the followers of Guru Nanak, though of minor order. Guru Angad emphasised the term *manmukh* - self-centred or ego-oriented - for such persons.³⁵ He steered Sikhism clear from asceticism by reiterating Guru Nanak's message in down to earth manner. According to Prof Teja Singh, Guru Angad did vigorous preaching and at his behest as many as 131 *sangats* were established.

Guru Angad had the hard task to shape up the followers on correct lines and prevent deviation. In parenthesis, it seems a simple task. It was not. The spiritual side was taken care of by keeping the daily chore, of *sangat* and *pangat* at Khadur, of recitation and singing of *shabad* (hymns), Guru's discourses, and *langar*. He introduced physical well-being of the community by ordaining a wrestling ground including sports for children which incidentally was a small step towards an admixture of *bhakti* and *shakti*, in the process inculcating martial spirit.

Guru Angad greatly propagated the use of *Gurmukhi* alphabets in his drive for literacy among his followers. Copies of Guru Nanak's hymns were made for distribution to various centres. Guru Nanak's biography (*Janamsakhi*) was also prepared to serve as a guideline for the Sikhs.³⁶

Guru Angad after 12 1/2 years (September 1539-March 1552) found that his end was drawing near. He chose his devout disciple Amar Das (b. April 1501) who had a rigorous training for about 8 years to succeed him. He was also told to hold his congregation at Goindwal, (newly established by the Guru with assistance of Amar Das in 1546), away from Khadur to avoid conflict with Guru Angad's sons who were not found up to the mark.

Guru Angad performed the herculean task of strictly following the tenets of the founding-Guru and laid down the guidelines for his successors.

The period of Guru Amar Das (March 1552-August 1574) was quite eventful in further development of Sikhism. He was a zealous preacher, an able organiser and an untiring social reformer. Above all, he was a great exponent of Guru Nanak's philosophy. In the words of Kalsahar, the leader of *Bhatts* (minstrels), Guru Amar Das was essentially devoted to *naam*, which brought him spiritual illumination and realisation, as it had done so to several *rishis* and *bhaktas*. He was a worthy successor to Guru Nanak and Guru Angad.

35. Var Majh, Salok M. 2, 22(1), SGGS, p. 148.

36. It is another matter that this biography had been lost. What goes by the name of *Bhai Bala janamsakhi* was prepared much later.

The accession of a humble Sikh provoked diverse elements to try to overwhelm the Sikh movement.

Guru Angad's son Datu was resentful at his being bypassed. Baba Sri Chand contended that Guru Angad, a nominee of Guru Nanak had no right to pass on the succession and for the last time made an attempt, a feeble one, to claim it for himself. The Sikh movement had so much bypassed the *Udasis* that Guru Amar Das was able to put a final seal of separation of the two.

Then there were Brahmins and other high caste Hindus, the privileged ones within the caste hierarchy, who started not only indulging in open criticism of Sikhism but also lodged complaints against it with the government of the day. This marked the upper caste Hindu's initiating the long lasting policy, valid even today, of their seeking intervention of the provincial and central governments to contain, if not annihilate, Sikhism. The *yogis* since their debate with Guru Nanak at Achal Batala had been fast losing their ground in the Punjab and were on their way out.

Shortly after his accession, Guru Amar Das left for religious preaching "to instruct and emancipate the people at large" which took him to Kurukshetra, and Haridwar. The solar eclipse of *Abijit Nakshatra*, January 14, 1553, (it recurs after about 19 years)³⁷ which had earlier taken Guru Nanak to Kurukshetra, known as a big centre for pilgrimage on such an occasion, now brought Guru Amar Das and his Sikhs to Kurukshetra for preaching Guru Nanak's mission to the vast multitude. It led to discussions with *yogis*, naked ascetics, *sanyasis* and the followers of all the six schools of Hindu philosophy.³⁸

In the words of Bhai Santokh Singh, one such discussion centred around the question, "Why has Guru Nanak preached a new gospel when already there exist several Puranas and Vedas, and the seeker can obtain all they wish from them." Guru Amar Das cogently replied, "When rain falls on the earth, is there no water on earth?"³⁹ He elaborated that "The teachings of the Vedas and Puranas are accessible only to the few of higher castes and to those who engage in study for a long time. They are just like the water in a well. A well is dug with great difficulty and when it is complete it can serve only a small number. The Word of Guru is like the rain. It drops from the heaven alike on the high and the low. In spite of the wells, people want rain. So, God has sent the Guru, whose word is intelligible to the masses and within the reach of all, while Vedas and Puranas were not."⁴⁰

37. Dr. Balbir Singh, "Date of visit of Guru Amar Das to Kurukshetra", PP&P. Vol. XIII, October 1979, pp. 441-44.

38. Guru Ram Das later recorded a hymn which recapitulates Guru Amar Das's visit to Kurukshetra, Jumna and Haridwar. Rag Tukhari M. 4, SGGS, pp. 1116-17. Bhai Jetha was a member of the *sangat* accompanying Guru Amar Das.

39. Gauri Bairagan M.3, 1(1), SGGS, p. 162.

40. Bhai Santokh Singh in *Gurpratap Surajgranth*, quoted in Bhai Jodh Singh, "Guru Amar Das Ji", PP&P, XIII, October 1979, p. 272.

Guru Ram Das records that when Guru Amar Das reached Jumna and the Ganges, the toll-gatherers offered presents and the whole multitude crossed over the two rivers without paying a farthing as pilgrims' tax, as they avowed their fealty to Guru Amar Das. The toll gatherers knew very well that Guru Amar Das and his followers were not Hindus who were subject to payment of *Jazia*, or toll tax. The people of Haridwar came in a body and craved shelter of the Guru. There was *kirtan* (singing of hymns) daily and people learnt of devotion to God through the teachings of the Guru.⁴¹ Sikhism's distinct independence was recognised.

This visit to Hindu places of worship added to the stature of Guru Amar Das, and his influence was on the rise. This made the Brahmins (and upper caste Hindus) all the more determined to seek the provincial and central government's intervention to safeguard the Hindu *dharma*. Their complaint to Emperor Akbar who was at Lahore in 1566-67 is of interest. It reads: "Thy Majesty is the protector of our customs and the redressor of our wrongs. Every man's religion is dear to him. Guru Amar Das of Goindwal has abandoned the religious and social customs of the Hindus and abolished the distinction of the four castes. Such heterodoxy hath never before been heard of in the four ages. There is now no twilight prayer, no *gayatri*, no offering of water to ancestors, no pilgrimages, no obsequies and no worship of idols or of the divine *Saligram*. The Guru hath abandoned all these and established the repetition of *Waheguru* instead of Ram, and no one now acteth according to the Vedas or the Smritis. The Guru reverenceth not *Yogis*, *Jatis* or Brahmins. He worshippeth no gods or goddesses, and he ordereth his Sikhs to refrain from doing so for ever more. He seateth all his followers in a line and causeth them to eat together from his kitchen, irrespective of caste - whether they are Jats, strolling minstrels, Muhammadans, Brahmins, Khattris, shopkeepers, sweepers, barbers, washermen, fishermen, or carpenters. We pray thee, restrain him now, else it will be difficult hereafter."⁴²

At Akbar's behest, Guru Amar Das instead of going himself sent Bhai Jetha (later known as Guru Ram Das) whose answers were found convincing to a liberal-minded Akbar, who felt that whereas the Sikh movement represented the spirit of humanism, the Hindus were only following the letter of their scriptures.

Pertinently, Bhai Jetha expounded the basics of Sikhism when he said, "Birth and caste are of no avail before God. It is deeds which make or unmake a man. To exploit ignorant people with superstitions and to call it religion is a sacrilege against God and man. To worship the infinite, formless and absolute God in the form of totem, an image or an insignificant or time-bound object of nature, or to wash one's sins not through compassion and

41. Rag Tukhari M. 4, 4, *SGGS*, pp. 1116-17.

42. M.A. Macauliffe, n. 3, Vol. II, p. 185. Also Sarup Das Bhalla, *Mehma Parkash* (1773), Gobind Singh Lamba (ed) *Bhasha Vibhag Punjab, Patiala*, 1971, Vol. II, pp. 134-35, 160-61, 188-193.

self-surrender, but through ablutions; to insist upon special diets, languages and dresses, and fads about what to eat and what not, and to condemn the mass of human beings, including women, to the status of sub-humans and to deny them the reading of scriptures and even work of every kind is to tear away man from man. This is not religion, nor it is religion to deny the world through which alone man can find his spiritual possibilities."⁴³

Akbar was so impressed that he not only dismissed the complaint but called upon the high caste Hindu delegation to ask for forgiveness.⁴⁴ However, some of the Guru's followers could not make up their mind to abandon their previous religion, and under influence of high caste Hindus reneged Sikhism. Guru Amar Das introduced for them the word *be-mukh*, one who had turned away from the Guru. He also condemned the traducers - hostile to the saints and friendly to the wicked - who "will never find comfort in this world or the next."⁴⁵ As the Guru's influence grew, the jealousy of high caste Hindus became intense.

Later (in 1571) when Akbar was visiting various religious divines, he visited Guru Amar Das at Goindwal. By the time, Guru Amar Das had made it compulsory for anyone who wanted to call on him at first to take food in *Guru ka Langar*. Akbar partook the food and at Guru's instance remitted the land revenue of the hard pressed peasantry. This endeared Guru to the masses, and dampened the spirit of Brahmins and high caste Hindus.

By the time of his accession, the institutions of *kirtan*, *sangat*, and *pangat* had taken firm roots. Guru Amar Das took decisive steps to further consolidate the Sikh movement.

1. To emancipate the Sikhs from following the empty rituals, he simplified for his followers the ceremonies for births, deaths, marriages and other occasions. It freed the Sikhs from sectarian services of Brahmins.
2. He further improved the quality of food served in *Guru ka Langar* which now included choicest items and dainty dishes (though he himself partook only saltless rice, lentils and curd). He also made partaking of food in *Guru Ka Langar* compulsory for anyone wishing to see him. This applied even to emperor Akbar and upper caste Rajput Raja of Haripur during their visit. The food was prepared by people of all castes; that was to weld his followers in one human family.
3. To administer to the needs of the growing community, he established 22 *Manjis*, dioceses or preaching districts, with a responsible position conferred upon its head to administer *charanpahul* baptism or

43. *Ibid.* This exposition of humanism did influence Akbar in evolving Din-i-Ilahi, God's Religion, for all men. Cf. Ishwari Prasad, *A Short History of the Muslim Rule in India* (Delhi, 1970), Vol. II, pp. 366-68.

44. Guru Ram Das later composed the thanks-giving hymn, "He maketh the whole world bow at the feet of those whom He himself maketh great." Gauri M. 4, Salok 14, SGGS, p. 314.

45. Var Sorath M. 3, 17(2) SGGS, p. 649.

communion with Guru through *Mul-mantra* or basic precept which constituted the precept to and admit new people within the Sikh fold. One Muslim Allah Yar and some women too occupied this position of responsibility. The *manjis* covered areas from Kabul in Afghanistan to Bengal.⁴⁶ Then there were 52 *Pirhas*, smaller centres under *manjis*, to cater to local congregations.

4. To know each other and develop fellow feelings among the community,
 - a) he fixed Bisova Divas, i. e. first day of month of Baisakh for an annual get together of Sikhs all over at Guru's place. He later added *Divali* for annual get together, making it biannual. Baisakhi and Diwali were selected because these were well-known events to the people who did not keep calendars. b) To cater to the growing need for drinking water and bathing, he got constructed a *Baoli*, a large oblong well, in 1556, together with covered chambers at Goindwal. Because of low level of water, it needed 84 steps, a mystic symbolic number, to reach the water.⁴⁷ Bathing of the people of different castes in the same *Baoli* helped to create a feeling of oneness and shedding of caste prejudices.
5. He went in for social reform in a major way : a) He was the first social reformer to condemn the practice of *sati* (widow-burning). He advocated widow remarriage, removal of *purdah* (veil) and equal treatment to women (as in his appointments to head *Manjis*). b) He re-emphasised the irrelevance of caste system, and advocated inter-caste marriages among his followers. He recognised the spiritual achievements of Nam Dev the Calico-printer, and Kabir the weaver, whose hymns were being sung by the masses.⁴⁸ That was also indicative of outcastes becoming his followers in increasing numbers.
6. He got prepared authentic *pothis* (volumes) of hymns of his predecessors as well as his own and some *Bhaktas* to prevent possible interpolation. He declared that mere sight of Guru was not sufficient for one's liberation: it lay in contemplation over *shabad*, word, as Guru.⁴⁹
7. He actively preached prohibition and encouraged economically beneficial trades and crafts.

Guru Amar Das produced in his followers a feeling of brotherhood. *Bhai re*, O Brother, was a specific form of address in his hymns. He inculcated a spirit of fearlessness in his devotees who rose from distinctions between 'inferiors' and 'superiors'. He re-emphasised God as *asur sanghar*, destroyer

46. There has been some controversy about location of various *Manjis*. For various lists, see PP&P, Vol. XIII, pp. 319, 467-68.

47. It was later represented that a recitation of *Japji* after a bath from the water of *Baoli* at each step would lead to salvation from 84 lakh existences, mentioned in Indian religious traditions.

48. Sri Rag, Ashtpadi 5, SGGs, p. 67.

49. Var Vadhans M. 3, 21(1), SGGs, p. 594.

of the wicked.⁵⁰ The earthly 'kings' were unreal - those who fought for temporal gains and died to go into the cycle of birth and death. As against that, God had shown his grace to his saints. The Sikh who puts himself under discipline for regeneration, could very well qualify to rule the world.⁵¹ Verily, "the Sikh spirit was already spilling into the realm of politics", and the mass awakening was changing the social parameters of power.⁵²

Guru Amar Das composed hymns of vivid spiritual insight. His *Anand*, Song of Bliss, was a grand exposition of *gurnat sahaj marg*, Guru's path of equipoise, and masterpiece of unbounded joy at finding the True Guru. He imbued the *sangat* of this feeling of eternal light and cosmic music of the formless creator. He gave the community a feeling of being a distinct entity.

Under Guru Amar Das, Sikhism made rapid strides. It was well on the way to becoming a universal community, with institution of Guruship greatly strengthened.

A reference may be made here to *Sadd* (Call), recorded by Baba Sunder recounting Guru Amar Das's last moments. When he found his end near, Guru Amar Das called his disciples and members of his family. This composition, in parts, is in question and answer form. Ignoring that, many well-known Sikh scholars fall into the trap of mistranslating part of the composition. Guru Amar Das ordained that when he was gone, the people should sing God's praises without a break. At that stage, a question was asked: "Should we call Kesho Gopal Pandit to read old scriptures that discourse on Hari?" His answer was "Read discourses on Hari, listen to the name of Hari, I should be carried in the bier of God's love". Similarly, Guru Amar Das commended that, "Let his last rites consist of *naam* (Name) alone."⁵³

Guru Amar Das bypassed his sons, Mohan and Mohari, and chose instead his son-in-law Bhai Jetha (who had been subjected to severe tests) and now named Guru Ram Das (b. Oct. 1534) to succeed him. Mohari accepted the choice and bowed to Guru Ram Das, while Mohan was resentful, though he too reconciled later.

The era of Guru Ram Das (August 1574-September 1581) saw an all-round development of the Sikh movement. That was notwithstanding the hostility of high caste Hindus who sometimes marshalled the support of local officials.

Guru Ram Das was a poetic genius. He was a master composer, and introduced a number of new *Ragas*, meters. His lyricism touched the heart, and had an ecstatic effect, virtually hypnotising the listeners. It also indicated an increase in the congregation.

50. Sri Rag M 3, 11(3) *SGGS*, p. 30.

51. Var Sorath, Salok M. 3, 14(1), *SGGS*, pp. 647-48.

52. Cf. Surjit Hans, n. 21, p. 63.

53. Ramkali, *Sadd*, *SGGS*, pp. 923-24. Guru Nanak has also used the word *Kesho* for God.

He prudently codified the daily code of conduct and worship for a Sikh devotee.⁵⁴ That was precursor for *Rahet Maryada* (code of conduct). His composing the verses to solemnise the wedding ceremony was a logical corollary to the work of his predecessor to snap the Sikh connection with the corresponding Hindu ceremony.⁵⁵

Guru Ram Das introduced several new terms, signifying a widened horizon. He was the first to call Guru Nanak the *Jagat Guru* (Suhi M. 4, 9(1), *SGGS*, 733), a term so effectively used by Bhai Gurdas. He used the word *Gurbani* in its modern sense for the first time. He was the first to use the word 'the people' (Asa Chhant M. 4, 3(4), *SGGS*, 445) in Punjabi language, and that too for *gursikhs* which indicated the broad acceptance of Sikhism in the masses. The recurrence of the word *gursikh* which overtook the word *gurmukh* in his hymns is also to be seen in that light.⁵⁶

Guru Ramdas was not unaware of the hostility of orthodox Hindus whom he had so successfully faced before Akbar in 1566-67. Some of these Hindus carried tales about the growing influence of the Sikh movement to local *divan*, *taluqdar*, *khan*, noble, *Shiqdar* - who otherwise could be envious of the Guru's wealth and influence.⁵⁷ But Akbar's benign attitude was a restraining factor.

Guru Ram Das condemned *manmukh* and *nindak* (those who follow their own erratic mind, and detractors) as enemies of men of God.⁵⁸ To counter the havoc caused by the Handalis, also called Niranjaniyas, followers of Baba Handal, once heading a *manji* under Guru Amar Das, in tampering with the invocation, *mul mantra* &c. Guru Ram Das circulated authenticated copies of Japji and other compositions to the congregations.⁵⁹ The question of preventing adulteration of the Guru's hymns was added to the agenda of the Sikh movement. Prof Puran Singh mentions Guru Ram Das's desire to avoid confrontation with the hostile elements as one of the reasons for his setting up Ramdaspur. However, it would be far fetched to agree with Surjit Hans that the martyrdom of "the Sikh Guru was in the air" during this period.

According to District Gazetteer Amritsar (1883-84), Guru Ram Das obtained grant of the site for Chak Guru, or Ramdaspur from Emperor Akbar in 1577, on payment of Rs.700 Akbari to the Zamindar of Tung who owned the land. In selecting the site, Guru Ram Das must have been moved by the consideration that the site was away from the Grand Trunk Road, but

54. Var Gauri, Salok M. 4, 10(2), *SGGS*, pp. 305-06.

55. Rag Suhi M. 4, Chhant, *SGGS*, pp. 773-74.

56. Cf. Surjit Hans, n. 21, pp. 95, 102, 104.

57. *Ibid.*, pp. 110-11.

58. *Ibid.*, p. 105.

59. It was this authenticated copy of Japji that was later used by Guru Arjan while compiling the *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*. The contents of old manuscripts of recensions of *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*, including the one available at Kartarpur, read, "Japu - copied from original which had the signatures of Guru Ram Das on it."

not far from it. It was away from the glaze of officials. Guru Ram Das moved over to the new site and started construction work immediately. It led to the foundation of Chak Guru or Ramdaspur and Ram Das Sarovar (Amritsar). This needed a lot of financial resources and increased participation of *sangat* in *kar seva*, voluntary labour.

The people responded to the Guru's call in good measure. Guru Ram Das introduced the system of *Masands* - derivative from Masnad-i-Ali (His Excellency, for provincial Governors) to collect funds from his followers. The overwhelming response led to a rise in status of *sangat*, and of esteem for the status for women who contributed to a large measure to the voluntary labour force.⁶⁰

The Sikhs belonged to all strata of society - ranging from wealthy traders through petty shopkeepers, small state functionaries, artisans, tailors, shoe makers, peasants, untraditional Brahmins to labourers.⁶¹ The urban poor and rural toilers joined the Sikh faith in large numbers. The Sikh movement by now, was cutting across the caste lines in a big way. "Ravidas, a cobbler, by singing Lord's praises, raised himself from being outcaste to a high position: people of all the four castes bowed at his feet. And, God turned his back to Khatri and Brahmins, and accepted Namdev as his own."⁶² Under Guru's instructions the common man understood the primacy and effectiveness of Lord's name in human affairs, and as an effective instrument for upward social mobility. The people were drawn to the mainstream of society through Guru's teachings.

A positive development was Baba Sri Chand's making up with Guru Ram Das on Sikh terms, and accepting the primacy of Guru Nanak's mission and exposition of his successors.⁶³ This rapprochement placed *Udasis* in favourable light.

Because of the construction work, Guru Ram Das had a large establishment and a greater inflow of money. That was being managed by his eldest son, Prithi Chand, who got enmeshed in materialism and wanted to have more of it. The Guru's second son, Mahadev, was more of a recluse. Therefore when the time came, the choice of Guru Ram Das fell on his youngest son, Arjan Dev (b. April 1563), who was truly imbued with *naam* and ideology of Guru Nanak.

That infuriated Prithi Chand, who lost balance and started speaking bitterly against his father. He also threatened to seize guruship by force. Guru Ram Das's counsel not to quarrel with him, stop machinations and not stand as a rival to Guru Arjan who richly deserved the honour, fell on deaf ears.⁶⁴

60. Hans, n. 21, p. 101, 111; also *SGGS*, pp. 164, 172, 312, 562, 698 & 1265.

61. Hans, p. 103.

62. Suhi M. 4, 8(3), *SGGS*, p.733.

63. Surjit Singh Gandhi, *History of the Sikh Gurus* (Jalandhar, 1978), p. 211; Var Gauri M. 4, Salok 14(1), *SGGS*, p. 213.

64. Sarang M. 4, ghar 3, dupada, *SGGS*, p. 1200.

He was explicit that right from the beginning of Guru Nanak's lineage, the four successions including the one he had just made, no one had acquired it through wile; it went only to those who had served with devotion.⁶⁵ This had no impact on Prithi Chand.

The era of Guru Arjan Dev (September 1581-May 1606) was marked by a rare liveliness, vitality and high spirit in the realm of Sikhism. He was an exceptional genius. He belonged to the new generation, born after the passing away of Guru Nanak.⁶⁶ Sikhism during his period made rapid strides to come into notice as a powerful third force, independent of both Hinduism and Islam. Above all, he raised the level of Guru to that of *Sachcha Padshah* (true king)⁶⁷ as against the worldly kings whose position was ephemeral.⁶⁸

The achievements of Guru Arjan are to be viewed in the context of the fierce resistance he met from within the family - his elder brother Prithi Chand who externalised the conflict and sought assistance of the hostile elements to contain the growing influence of Sikhism. But it had little impact, if at all, on Guru Arjan who remained calm and composed till the very last.

Guru Arjan tried to defuse the crisis *en famille*. He transferred all the property of his father to Prithi Chand who was not appeased. Prithi Chand at the moment was being instigated by high caste Hindus who already were on the lookout to contain the Sikh movement. Assisted by a wily Brahmin, Mahesh Das alias Bir Bal, one of the nine gems of Akbar's Court, the detractors tried to fish in the troubled waters. At Bir Bal's instance, the district revenue official, Sulhi Khan, too aligned himself with the detractors.

With the help of some misguided *masands*, Prithi Chand started preaching that he had been invested with the Guruship and not Arjan Dev. He was able to mislead some simple-minded Sikhs. The state of his meanness could be judged from the fact that he would collect their offerings and direct them to the *langar* of Guru Arjan to take their meals. That rather contributed to his undoing.

The efforts of Bhai Gurdas who, by now, was back from Agra to persuade Prithi Chand to adopt the path of sanity fell through. Bhai Gurdas in disgust gave him and his collaborators the plural epithet of *meene*, deceitful or highway robbers, which stuck to the clique. The leading Sikhs successfully combatted misleading propaganda of Prithi Chand, who otherwise met series of setbacks.

65. Suhi M. 4, 9(4), *SGGS*, p. 733.

66. The first three successors of Guru Nanak were at various stages of their life at the time of his passing away in 1539.

67. Rattan Singh Bhangu in *Panth Parkash* relates a popular tradition that power and pelf of the world kept 12 *kos* (30 kms) from Guru Nanak and six *kos* from Guru Angad. It knocked at the door of Guru Amar Das and fell at the feet of Guru Ram Das, while in Guru Arjan's time it got admission into the house.

The fable beautifully describes the gradual evolution of the social and political power of the Sikhs. Cf. Gokal Chand Narang, *Transformation of Sikhism*, (Delhi, 1989 ed), p. 44.

68. The idea was extant in Guru Amar Das's time, but took concrete shape under Guru Arjan Dev.

Prithi Chand with the assistance of detractors prepared a Memorandum (*mahjar*) levelling charges against Guru Arjan and presented it to Emperor Akbar who treated it with the contempt it deserved.⁶⁹ The wily Bir Bal was killed in 1586 when on a campaign against Pathans in the Frontier. Sulhi Khan marshalled his resources to attack Guru Arjan but, on the way at Haher whereto he reverted to confer with Prithi Chand, met unholy death when his horse along with him slipped into a brick-oven.⁷⁰

Guru Arjan was least distracted by these goings on. Right from the beginning, he concentrated on the missionary tours and the construction work, which went hand in hand.

Ramdas Sarovar shortly afterwards renamed *Amritsar*, the pool of nectar, *Santokhsar* and *Guru ke Mahal* (Guru's residence) all left midway by Guru Ram Das were completed around 1588. The foundation of Harimandar now also known as Golden Temple, was laid on *Maghi*, Sunday December 28, 1588, - the foundation stone being laid by the renowned Sufi Saint of Qadiry Order, Mir Mohamed Khan known as Hazrat Mian Mir of Lahore.⁷¹ Harimandar unlike Hindu and Muslim places of worship was built at a level lower than the surrounding area. It had doors on all the four sides, signifying both humanity and universalism and that it was open to people of all denominations.⁷²

Side by side, during his extensive missionary tours of *Majha* and *Doaba*, Guru Arjan founded the towns of Sri Gobindpur on Beas, Tarn Taran, Kartarpur apart from the city of Amritsar for which he invited people of all trades and professions. The religious centres established at these places became centres for consolidation of the Guru's following. Tarn Taran had the privilege of having the biggest *sarovar* (tank) and emerged as the centre for cure of leprosy victims. The Lt. Governor of Jalandhar Doab, Syed Azim Khan, who became Guru Arjan's disciple, played a leading role in establishment of Sikh centre at Kartarpur.

Guru Arjan also got dug a *Baoli* at Dabbi Bazar Lahore, (it was paid for by Wazir Khan, Governor of Lahore), a couple of wells at Tarn Taran, Gangsar well at Kartarpur which had as pure water as that of Ganges, a huge well with six wheels at Chhaharta near Amritsar and another well with three wheels at Amritsar. He also laid *Guru ka Bagh* apart from some other constructions like *Ramsar* at Amritsar. Guru Arjan's missionary tours were a great success in attracting disciples, cutting across religious lines. These included hill Rajas of Kulu, Saket, Haripur and Chamba who visited him at various times. The Malwa was aptly covered by *Masands*.

69. Gauri M. 5, 99, *SGGS*, p. 199.

70. Bilawal M. 5, 104, *SGGS*, p. 825. According to Muslim belief one, who is burnt to death, goes to hell.

71. For a bio-sketch, see Dr. Surinder Singh, "The Life and Times of Miyan Mir," *PP&P*, Vol. XXII, October 1986, pp. 243-72. There are assertions by some scholars that the foundation stone was laid by Guru Arjan himself. This does not seem to be the case.

72. This made Prithia to construct a corresponding centre at Haher, wherefrom his wife came.

The widespread building activity was indicative of sharp increase in the number of Sikhs, who according to Mohsin Fani of *Dabistan-i-Mazhaib* were found in all parts of Hindustan and beyond. It also invited a reorganisation of Masand system to channelise the funds for construction work. With the consent of the Sikhs, *daswand*, i. e. one-tenth of their earnings was fixed. It was carried by *Masands* to the Guru on Baisakhi day. He also encouraged the Sikhs to enter into trade activity, especially those of Turki horses, and also probably himself entered that trade. It made the Sikhs to have trade encounters with tough Pathans of the trans-frontier region, Afghanistan and beyond. It enriched them and also the Guru's treasury. Besides, the hazards of horse trading made them some of the finest horsemen of Asia.

That was not an incidental development. His son Hargobind born on 21 *Asarh*, June 18, 1590, as part of his education got thorough training in horse riding, swordsmanship and warfare at the hands of Baba Buddha. Guru Arjan could foresee the need for the new orientation in view of the persistent hostility of local *muqaddams* and *faujders* on their own, and at the instigation of Prithia and malignant upper caste Hindus. They were hand in glove with one another.

Guru Arjan's perception of the times to come was not withstanding Akbar's high regards for him. According to the Court historian, Abul Fazal's *Akbar Namah*, Guru Arjan accorded a profuse reception to Akbar on November 24, 1598, at Goindwal. Akbar was really impressed by Guru Arjan's "bewitching and handsome appearance, sweet and melodious voice and fascinating and charming manners, his princely style of living, his warm reception and his singing of hymns" in praise of God.⁷³ At Guru Arjan's instance, Akbar issued orders to remit the revenue by one-sixth.

It may be mentioned that Guru Arjan was a great lyricist. His hymns had a rare quality to touch the symphony of one's heart. He mostly composed short hymns in simple language of the people. These straightaway affected the emotions of the singer and the listener. His *Sukhmani* (psalm of peace) still remains a masterpiece to put at ease a disturbed mind and provide it instant solace. Guru Arjan's *bani* (hymns) captivated the heart of the people and proved an effective instrument in spreading the Sikh panth.

By that time, Prithia's attempt to compose his own hymns in the name of Guru Nanak posed a threat to corrupt the Sikh philosophy. The compilation of *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* had already been on the agenda of the Sikh panth. Guru Nanak had passed on the collection of his hymns to Guru Angad who had them copied and widely distributed. Guru Nanak had also collected Shaikh Farid's compositions. Guru Angad enlarged the collection by adding those of some more Bhaktas. Later, Guru Amar Das

73. Cf. Hari Ram Gupta, *History of the Sikhs*, Vol. I, *The Sikh Gurus*, 1469-1708, (Delhi, 1984), p. 134. It was during this visit, Akbar looked into the complaints about the Guru's *bani* being tinged with anti-Muslim or anti-Prophet expressions.

had collected the hymns of his predecessors and his own as also of a number of Bhaktas, into *pothis* (volumes).

Guru Arjan, shortly after Akbar's visit, early in 1599, began the project of compilation of *Pothi Sahib*.⁷⁴ Bhai Gurdas was appointed amanuenses. Guru Arjan took five years to complete the project. *Pothi Sahib* was ready in 1604 when it was installed in the Harimandar with Baba Buddha as the first *granthi*.⁷⁵ It was placed at a high pedestal while Guru Arjan himself sat at a lower level to emphasise that *shabd* (Word) is the Guru. It was embodiment of the Guru himself.

The compilation of *Pothi Sahib* later known as *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* was a major achievement of Guru Arjan.

Guru Arjan like his predecessors was a connoisseur in music and put it to good use in organising the *Pothi Sahib* now *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*, including the hymns of bards and Bhaktas in various *ragas*, musical meters.

He also exercised great caution in selection of hymns of Bhaktas for inclusion. He rejected compositions like Pran Sangli obtained after considerable effort from Ceylon, being spurious. His ideological parameters were clear.

The *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* enunciated unadulterated monotheism and humanism. It reflected pan-Hindustani and beyond, matter of fact, existence of Sikhism in a comprehensive manner.

The death of Emperor Akbar in October 1605 marked a sea change in the policy of his successor, Prince Salim alias Nuruddin Jahangir; he out of political necessity was forced to uphold Islamic puritanism of

74. *Ibid.*, p. 135.

75. It included hymns of Guru Arjan and his predecessors, *Rababis* and Bhatts associated with various Gurus, and Bhaktas both Muslims and Hindus, including Shudras and Outcastes from different parts of Hindustan.

The hymns in *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* were arranged according to *Ragas*, musical meters and their sub-meters. This resulted in intermixture of the hymns of all the Gurus in a particular Raga. Then followed the hymns of Bhaktas beginning with those of Kabir and ending with those of Farid. At places there was interspersing of hymns of Gurus and Bhaktas. It was an integrated compilation which gave equal importance to each contributor.

Guru Arjan on compilation of *Pothi Sahib*, destroyed all the basic material which he had used. In this category fell all the compilations of himself and his predecessors – Guru Nanak onwards, and those of the Bhaktas. If the Goindwal *Pothis* had fallen to the hands of Guru Arjan, as is often falsely alleged, he would certainly have destroyed the same as well. These never came to his possession, as these constituted a hostile literature, as were the works of Minas &c.

There is no evidence to suggest that Bhai Gurdas's compositions were termed by Guru Arjan as key to *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*, or the Sikh philosophy. At least some of Bhai Gurdas's literature was composed by the following years. It was left to the Sikhs to enunciate the Sikh philosophy in light of compositions of the Gurus in *Pothi Sahib*, though there is no doubt that Bhai Gurdas excelled himself as an expositor.

There is possibility of the compositions of Bhai Gurdas being subjected to additions/alterations, as was done in the case of various recensions of *Guru Granth Sahib* by hostile elements during the 18th century. Addition of Var 41 to the compositions of Bhai Gurdas is a case in point. Over 200 years later, it was mischievously called *Adi Granth*.

Naqashbandi revivalists led by Khwaja Mohammad Baqi-Billa (1564-1603) of Turan.⁷⁶

Shaikh Farid Bukhari, one of his followers had emerged as a strong force in Akbar's Court by the end of the latter's reign, while the spiritual mantle fell on Shaikh Ahmad Sirhindi also known as Mujadid Alif-i-Sani (1561-1624).

After Salim's revolt, and Akbar's forgiving his errant son and proclaiming him heir-apparent, the leading nobles of Akbar's Court were divided into two factions. One, favouring Akbar's policy of *Din-i-Ilahi* and *Sulha-i-Kul* (Peace for All), favoured liberal minded Prince Khusrau, Salim's son, and held Salim unsuitable for kingship. The other, of Islamic fundamentalists, sick of Akbar's policy of religious tolerance, aligned with Salim and extracted promises to reverse Akbar's religious policy and further the cause of Islam at the cost of the non-Muslims.⁷⁷ They were to be humiliated and shown no quarters. Shaikh Ahmad Sirhindi's letters, *Maktubat-i-Emam-i-Rabani*, fully reflect his philosophy of contempt for the non-Muslims.

In Punjab, the Hindu position was listless except that they would hobnob with the convenient officials against the growing Sikh influence.

Guru Arjan's high profile, active missionary preachings, and pan-Hindustani aspirations rankled in the mind of Shaikh Ahmad Sirhindi who in one of his letters described Guru Arjan Dev as Chief of Infidels - *Rais-i-ahl-i-Shirk* - and a leader of the *Kafirs* - *imam-i-kufr*.⁷⁸ Gokal Chand Narang describes Guru Arjan Dev as "the first great organiser of the Sikh nation."⁷⁹ In the words of Mohsin Fani, the Sikhs had by now "become accustomed to a form of self government within the Empire."

Khusrau's indiscreet revolt against his father on April 6, 1606, and his hurrying to the Punjab on way to the North-West Frontier to gain adherents greatly helped to strengthen the position of Islamic revivalists. Khusrau was pursued by Shaikh Farid Bukhari who in turn was being followed by Jahangir. The persons who directly or indirectly helped Khusrau were immediately punished.

Khusrau crossed river Beas and was followed by Shaikh Farid Bukhari who inflicted on him a crushing defeat near Bhairowal. Khusrau was captured on April 27, 1606, near Chenab and brought as prisoner to Lahore.

Jahangir crossed Beas on April 26, and was encamped at Jhabal. Upto May 22 i. e. for 27 days, there was no mention at all of Khusrau's calling on Guru Arjan much less of the latter's blessing him.

Around May 23, a report about Guru Arjan's blessing Khusrau and

76. Khwaja Mohamad Baqi Billa (1564-1603) arrived in India by close of the 16th century, and established new Sufi order which advocated the use of state power for Islamic preaching.

77. Ganda Singh, "The Martyrdom of Guru Arjan", *PP&P*. Vol. XII, April 1978, p. 163.

78. *Ibid.*, p. 171.

79. Narang, n. 67, p. 46.

affixing a saffron mark on his forehead poured into Jahangir's ears. That made him to call for Guru Arjan into his presence.

That sets the stage for Jahangir's entry in his memoirs, *Tuzak-i-Jahangiri*, which reads: "There lived at Goindwal on the bank of the river Biah (Beas) a Hindu named Arjun in the garb of a *Pir* and Shaikh, so much so that he had by his ways and means captivated the hearts of many simple-minded Hindus, nay, even of foolish and stupid Muslims and he had noised himself as a religious and wordly leader. They called him Guru, and from all directions, fools and fool-worshippers were attracted towards him and expressed full faith in him. For three or four generations they had kept this shop warm. For a long time the thought had been presenting itself to me that either I should put an end to this false traffic or he should be brought into the fold of Islam."

"At last during the days when Khusrau passed along this road, this insignificant fellow made up his mind to see him and conveyed preconceived things to him and made on his forehead a fingermark in saffron which in Hindu terminology is called qashqa (*teeka*) and is considered propitious. When this came to the ears of our Majesty, and I fully knew his heresies, I ordered that he should be brought into my presence and, having handed over his houses, dwelling place, and children to Murtza Khan (Shaikh Farid Bukhari) and having confiscated his property, I ordered that he should be put to death with tortures"⁸⁰ *ba sayasat wa ba yasa* i.e. no blood was to be spilt as Guru Arjan was considered a holy person.

The first part about popularity of Guru Arjan and his mission was correct. The second part about Guru Arjan's blessing Khusrau was a pure concoction,⁸¹ probably the work of Shaikh Farid Bukhari who might have used Chandu as a tool. As Ganda Singh points out, "Never in the whole history of the Sikh Gurus, there has been an occasion for any Guru to anoint anyone, Sikh or non-Sikh, with a *teeka*. Even the succeeding Guru was never *teeka*'d by any Guru himself. The *teeka* or *tilak* ceremony of the succeeding Guru was always performed by a leading Sikh. In the case of Gurus Angad to Hargobind, the ceremony was performed by Bhai Buddha, a venerable old Sikh coming from the days of Guru Nanak. And the same practice was followed upto the time of Guru Gobind Singh, tenth and last Guru."⁸²

From the details in *Tuzuk-i-Jehangiri*, it is obvious that Jahangir was looking for an opportunity to fix Guru Arjan. He left the details of punishment to be worked out by Shaikh Farid Bukhari on whom he had conferred the high title of Murtaza Khan - one who had gained the royal

80. Ganda Singh, n. 77, p. 160. It may be seen that the Mughals enforced the Mongol law and not the Islamic law, which was different.

81. Bhai Vir Singh while editing *Gurpratap Suraj Granth* (pp. 1189-92), holds a prolonged discussions and comes to the conclusion that Khusrau never called on Guru Arjan, and rather it was the work of Guru Arjan's opponents, including Prithi Chand, Brahmins and high caste Hindus and Maulvis (Cf. Narang, n. 67, p. 48), who used Chandu's access to Shaikh Farid Bukhari.

82. Ganda Singh, n. 77, p. 165.

pleasure. *Tuzuk* does not mention of any fine being imposed on Guru Arjan, as has been mentioned by some contemporary sources like *Dabistan-i-Mazhaib* and *Jesuits*. That seems to be the result of a mix up.⁸³

Guru Arjan nominated Hargobind (b. 1590, as per Bhai Vehis) as his successor and left for Lahore. He was subjected to a number of tortures. The Sikh traditional accounts mention that Guru Arjan was made to sit on hot iron plate, hot sand was poured over his body, and he was boiled in a cauldron. *Dabistan-i-Mazhaib* mentions of his being deprived of food and water and put into the hot blazing sand and stoned, which caused blood to ooze out of his head. This was violative of royal orders. He was tortured for 3 to 5 days.

With wounds blistering on his body, on May 30, 1606, tied hand and feet, in a hurry, he was thrown into river Ravi wherein he disappeared.⁸⁴ In the words of Bhai Gurdas, Guru Arjan though in great pain on the night of May 29-30, was fully composed, with hymns in praise of God on his lips.

Guru Arjan's martyrdom, the first of its kind in the history of Hindustan, the sub-continent, caused great resentment and indignation among the general body of Hindus and Muslims, apart from the Sikhs. One tends to agree with Ganda Singh that "much of the Chandu-story was given currency to in those very days to shift the responsibility of tortures inflicted on the Guru from the Mughal officials to the *Kafirs*."⁸⁵ Chandu was only a minor official at Lahore, and hostile to the Sikh Panth.

The non-implementation of Jahangir's orders about taking over of Guru Arjan's property and children remains inexplicable, notwithstanding Sikh traditional accounts about intervention of Mian Mir who at that stage had no influence either with the Emperor or Shaikh Farid Bukhari, the main actors in Guru Arjan's martyrdom.

Immediately after the news of Guru Arjan's martyrdom, Hargobind was anointed by Bhai Buddha who had the rare privilege of anointing the first five successors of Guru Nanak. The normal ceremony consisted of tying a turban and offering him a *seli*, a woollen cord worn as a necklace or hoisted around the head of the Guru. In accordance with the departing wishes of his father and the changed circumstances, Guru Hargobind chose to wear sword belts and turban with a royal aigrette. The wearing of two swords, representing *Miri* and *Piri*, temporal and spiritual sovereignty and aigrette

83. In the very next item in *Tuzuk*, Jahangir mentions of cases of Raju and Amba, one of whom was fined Rupees, 1,15,000. This caused some confusion about Guru Arjan being fined. *Ibid.*, p. 175; also Gopal Singh, *A History of the Sikh People*, 1469-1988, (Delhi, 1988), pp. 194-195 for Jesuit Letter of 1606-07 published in Lisbon in 1609.

84. Ganda Singh, n. 77, pp. 169-70.

85. *Ibid.*, p. 172. It may be mentioned that Sikh traditional accounts mention of Chandu, a Divan as the main tormentor. They were not aware of *Tuzuk-i-Jahangiri's* mentioning of Guru Arjan which came to light only in 1931, or of the *Naqshbandi* order. Chandu was used only as a tool.

representing royalty were significant.⁸⁶ The ceremony was performed on the mound in front of Harimandar where Akal Takht was built later.

Sikhism henceforth in the words of Guru Hargobind was to lay equal emphasis on development of physical and spiritual faculties. *Tegh* (scimitar) and *Deg* (community kitchen) were to go hand in hand. That was within the framework of Guru Nanak's mission. And, that was Guru Hargobind's instant and spontaneous response to the threat posed by the state tyranny.

Some western scholars, and following them some others have come to emphasise that the change in the Sikh attitude was because of heavy induction of Jats into Sikhism during Guru Arjan's era. That is a downright lie. The Jats and whatever other low caste and outcaste classes, which came within the Guru's fold, did so as true believers and followers. They did not do so to subvert the Guru's mission or hijack it, which these writers would tend to imply. Also, it would amount to questioning the very bonafides of earlier Sikhs, and the capacity of the Gurus to provide them the necessary leadership.

Guru Hargobind was not straightaway itching for a fight. He had to build up his strength. To begin with, discretion was considered the better part of the valour. Guru Hargobind under the advice of leading Sikhs chose to move over to the thickly forested and ill-connected Malwa tract. *Bhat Vehi Multani-Sindhi* tells us that Guru Hargobind accompanied by his mother Ganga and wife Damodari arrived in village Daroli in Pargana Dargu (near Moga in Ferozepur District) at the house of Bhai Sain Das on Jeth Sudi 8, Samat 1663 i.e. June 4, 1606.⁸⁷ That meant, they must have started from Amritsar shortly after the investiture ceremony on June 1, 1606. Guru Hargobind stayed at Village Daroli for over a year and a half, i.e. upto end 1607-early 1608 when he came back to Goindwal.⁸⁸ Meanwhile, Shaikh Farid Bukhari Murtza Khan had taken over as Governor of Gujarat. His departure meant closing of the case, whatsoever, against the Guru so far as the Mughal government was concerned.

However, his wife Damodari and mother Ganga must have stayed back as the former gave birth to Baba Gurditta at Daroli on Purnima Asu, Samat 1665 (September 1608).⁸⁹

Guru Hargobind got a well dug at Daroli and held regular *diwan* (congregation) at a site outside the village, where *sangat* from Malwa and beyond also came.⁹⁰ He undertook martial exercises and gained perfection

86. To attribute Guru Hargobind's wearing of two swords to an accident of Bhai Buddha's putting the sword on the wrong side, is to betray ignorance of Guru Hargobind's scheme of things, or Baba Buddha's adeptness in the art of warfare.

87. Piara Singh Padam and Giani Garja Singh (Eds), *Guru Kian Sakhian* by Swarup Singh Kaushis (1790) (Patiala, 1986), p. 26 for text of Bhat Vehi entry. Bhai Sain Das's wife Ramo and Damodri were sisters. Both Ramo and Sain Das were devout Sikhs of Guru Arjan.

88. *Ibid.*

89. *Ibid.*, for text.

90. Bhai Kahan Singh Nabha, *Mahan Kosh or Encyclopaedia of Sikhism* (Delhi, 1990 reprint): ❧

in the use of various arms, including sword, bow and arrow, went on game shooting in the dense forest, besides undertaking preaching tours in the adjoining areas. He was the first Guru to visit Malwa. His presence made big dent in the area which followed Sakhi Sarwar. The Sikh movement became a torrent under his successors.

Guru Hargobind on return to Amritsar began in a big way the implementation of his new-look policy. He got full support from Bhai Gurdas who in his compositions dwelt upon the necessity of resort to sword by men of God to check the evil.

The foundation of Akal Takht or Akali Bunga (The Eternal Throne) was laid in 1608 in front of the Harimandar. It was built on a raised platform of about 3 meters height. To begin with, the high mound of earth was levelled, and later the ground floor was built. This was his seat of temporal power. Bhai Gurdas was appointed its first Jathedar. Here, Guru Hargobind would watch wrestling bouts and military feats, including the sword fight, of his disciples. He also began to take interest in secular affairs and provided the people quick and cheap justice. He invented *dhad*, an instrument suitable for singing of ballads. And, *dhadis* sang ballads of heroism. He ordained that when he was in Harimandar, he was a saint, while at Akal Takht he was a King.

Soon disciples offered themselves for military training and volunteered to serve as soldiers in return for food and clothes only. Keeping in view the new requirements of militia, he laid the foundations of a fort named Lohgarh in 1609 to house men and horses. Later, a wall around Amritsar came up.

Provisions in men and money came in abundance. He raised saint-soldiers, fully devoted to be in the vanguard to fight against oppression. The Guru maintained a personal bodyguard. The militia was properly organised into a command structure. He and his disciples went on shooting game in the nearby forest, and otherwise made their presence felt.

The appointment of Shaikh Farid Bukhari Murtaza Khan as Governor of Punjab in mid 1611⁹¹ led to a serious note being taken of the fortification of Amritsar and the growing power of Guru Hargobind, his warlike activities and virtually running parallel civil government. Murtaza Khan was being opposed in the Emperor's Court by Wazir Khan from Jhang, who had held Guru Arjan in high esteem. The completion of Lohgarh Fort by 1612 and increased strength of militia of Guru Hargobind enabled Murtaza Khan to send alarming reports to Jahangir who summoned Guru Hargobind to Agra in the latter half of 1612. This was notwithstanding the sharp swing in the religious policy of Jahangir, as charges against Guru Hargobind were political in character.

➤ entry under Dagra and Daroli, pp. 557-58; see also under Bhai Rupa. Guru Hari Rai later got constructed a shrine at the site of *Diwan* of Guru Hargobind at Daroli.

91. Jahangir, Emperor, *Tuzak-i-Jahangiri* (Memoirs of Jahangir), Alexander Rogers (Tr.), Henry Beveridge (Ed.), (hereinafter referred to as *Tuzak*). Vol. I, p. 96.

After making appropriate arrangements for running of services at Amritsar under Baba Buddha and Bhai Gurdas, Guru Hargobind left Amritsar on horse on December 31, 1612.⁹² On arrival at Delhi, he was taken into custody in early January 1613 and sent to Gwalior fort where political prisoners were kept. Already a number of Rajput Rajas and Zamindars from Rajputana and Punjab hills were held there in custody.

The prolonged detention of Guru Hargobind caused perturbation among the Sikhs. They started taking out *prabhat pheris* - singing of purely religious hymns in a procession at early hours of morning and at night - to begin with at Amritsar and later at Tarn Taran and other places. That helped to keep up the spirit. The enterprising Sikhs would visit the Gwalior fort and leave after bowing their head towards it or circumambulating it.

The traditional Sikh chroniclers narrate the use of supernatural powers by leading Sikhs including Baba Buddha, Bhai Gurdas, Bhai Jetha and others to haunt Jahangir at night during his sleep. It is a fact that Jahangir was whimsical, and used to consult astrologers. According to his *Memoirs*, he consulted astrologers and moved out of his capital Agra in September 1613 for Ajmer, inter alia, on a pilgrimage to the mausoleum of Khwaja Moinuddin Chishti.⁹³ He remained at Ajmer and thereafter was moving about in Gujarat and Sind. He returned to Agra after a lapse of 5 years and 4 months in January 1619. This prolonged period of absence from the capital suggests that something was abnormal with Jahangir.

Jahangir, during the period, increasingly came under the influence of his wife Nur Jahan who was a follower of Hazrat Mian Mir.

The Sikh chroniclers linking Guru Hargobind's release to the influence of Hazrat Mian Mir is not without foundation, as we shall see. The death of Murtaza Khan in end 1618⁹⁴ and Jahangir's falling foul of Shaikh Ahmad Sirhindi, Mujaddid Alif Sani, and sentencing him to imprisonment at Gwalior Fort in July 1619,⁹⁵ were other factors which enabled Nur Jahan to prevail

92. Kavi Sohan's *Gurbilas Patshahi* 6, says that complaint against Guru Hargobind was made six years after Guru Arjan's martyrdom (p. 161) and that Guru Hargobind started for Delhi on *Magh thiti* 4, corresponding to 2 Magh (p. 163). Both these dates, according to Dewan Bahadur Swaminathan Pillai's *Indian Chronology*, BC 1 to A.D. 2000 (1911) (Delhi, 1985 reprint) fall together in Samat 1669, corresponding to December 31, 1612.

The author is thankful to Mr. D.R. Narang of Malcha Marg, New Delhi, for working out this date for him.

93. Tuzak, n. 91, Vol. I, p. 249, and ad passim.

94. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 155.

95. Precisely, about Shaikh Ahmad Sirhindi, Jahangir wrote in his *Memoirs* ... "it was reported to me that a *shayyad* (a loud talker, a cheat) of the name of Shaikh Ahmad had spread the net of hypocrisy and deceit in Sirhind, and caught in it many of the apparent worshippers without spirituality, and had sent into every city and country one of his disciples, whom he called his deputy (Khalifa), and whom he considered more skilled than others in the adorning of shops (of deceit) and selling of religious knowledge, and in deceiving men. He had also written a number of idle tales to his disciples and his believers, and had made them into a book which he called *Maktubat* (letters). In that album (*Jung*) of absurdities many unprofitable things had been written that drag (people) into infidelity and impiety ... I accordingly gave an order

upon Jahangir to order not only the release of Guru Hargobind, but also of 52 Rajput Princes and Zamindars of Rajputana and Punjab hills at the Guru's instance in October 1619. For that, he earned the title of *Bandi chhor* (deliverer from prison)—from the grateful people. The term *Bandi chhor* for Guru Hargobind was used immediately after the release of 52 Rajput princes by Naik Hari Ram, Daroga of Gwalior fort, who had the first hand knowledge of the goings on leading to their release.

Pertinently, about the release of Guru Hargobind from Gwalior fort an entry in *Bhat Vehi, Jadobansian, Barhtian ka Khata*, reads:

Guru Hargobind, sixth Guru, son of Guru Arjan, Sodhi Khatri of Chak Guru, (Amritsar), Pargana Nijharia, was released along with 52 rajas on 14 day of dark half of Katak, 1676 (the day of Diwali, October 26, 1619). Naik Hari Ram, Daroga, son of Naik Harbans Lal, Chandrabansi Jadav, Barhtian Kanawat, did *deep mala* (lighting small lamps all over the house) in honour of release of *Bandi chhor* Guru Hargobind from imprisonment. After staying at the house of Hari Ram for a day, Guru Hargobind left Gwalior and reached Agra.⁹⁶

By end of January, Jahangir was around Goindwal, when on Phagun 1, Bk, 1676 (around end January 1620) Baba Buddha, Bhai Gurdas, Balu Rai, Param Rai, and other devotees came to see him.⁹⁷ It may be mentioned that Jahangir arrived at Kalanaur (where earlier Akbar was proclaimed King) around February 8, 1620, and remained there for a fortnight.⁹⁸ It was there that he met for the first time in his life Hazrat Mian Mir around February 16, when probably, or shortly before that, Guru Hargobind gained his freedom, after an incarceration of about seven years.

Jahangir makes no mention at all of Guru Hargobind in his memoirs. But the coincidence of Guru Hargobind's accompanying him upto Kalanaur as mentioned in *Bhat Vehis*, and Jahangir's meeting Hazrat Mian Mir there

► that they should bring him to the Court that is based on justice. According to orders, he came to pay his respects. To all that I asked him he could give no reasonable answers and appeared to me to be extremely proud and self-satisfied, with all his ignorance. I considered the best thing for him would be that he should remain in the prison of correction until the heat of his temperament and confusion of his brain were somewhat quenched, and the excitement of the people should also subside. He was accordingly handed over to Anira'i Singh Dalan to be imprisoned in Gwalior fort. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, pp. 91-93.

He was released after about a year.

96. Padam and Garja Singh, n. 87, p. 27. It is obvious that this entry was based on the information supplied by Naik Hari Ram of Barhtian whose family was patron of these Bhats.

97. *Bhat Vehi Talunda, Pargna Jind.* quoted in *Ibid.* The transcription has two mistakes. Firstly, it erroneously mentions Narnaul in Pargana Batala which should be Kalanaur in Pargana Batala. Since both these words have same number of strokes in *Takre* in which *BhatVehis* are written, this is quite understandable. Secondly, after the first sentence, the next sentence has been split into two by putting a fullstop in between, tendering an incorrect reading that Guru Hargobind was released on Phagun 1, *Sangrand*, 1676 (end January 1620).

98. Tuzak, n. 91, Vol. II. pp. 114-17.

who “despite his great age and weakness” took the trouble of going there on the expressed wishes of Jahangir⁹⁹ tends to establish the linkage between the two events as suggested by the Sikh chroniclers. It won't be off the mark to suggest that when Hazrat Mian Mir left Jahangir after the meeting, Guru Hargobind met him there as a free man. And, the two talked to each other and established a good rapport. Hazrat Mian Mir's sending Kaulan or Kumarwan, an adopted daughter of Qazi of Lahore with the consent of her mother to the protection of Guru Hargobind in May 1621 pointed to that.¹⁰⁰

This seven year long incarceration of Guru Hargobind was a period of crisis for the Sikh Panth. Prithi Chand tried to project that the mantle of Guruship had fallen on him.¹⁰¹ After his death in 1618, his son Meharban, a capable man and a scholar, sought to subvert the Sikh movement by composing hymns in Guru Arjan's style, and by going in for Guru Nanak's *Janam Sakhi* (biography) in a big way, in the process bringing in Puranic lore. Bhai Gurdas condemned *meenas* descendents of Prithi Chand in plural and wrote extensively to effectively contain these schismatics. He asserted that Guru Hargobind was the true successor of Guru Nanak, and the Sikhs should not be misled by the activities of distracters. By the exertions of Bhai Gurdas who provided the intellectual framework, Baba Buddha and other leading disciples, the Sikhs were kept in harness.

The return of Guru Hargobind caused jubilation in the Sikh community. An unfortunate upshot of that was that within a few months, two brides were pledged to him by their parents. Under the custom then prevalent, on Guru Hargobind's refusal, those girls would have remained unmarried throughout their life. So he had to marry Nanaki, on March 28, 1620, and Mehrai also

99. Jahangir wrote in his Memoirs : “As it was reported to me that in Lahore one Miyan Sheikh Muhammad Mir by name, who was a *Darvish*, a Sindhi by origin, very eloquent, virtuous, austere, of auspicious temperament, a lord of ecstasy, had seated himself in the corner of reliance upon God and retirement, and was rich in his poverty and independent of the World, my truth seeking mind was not at rest without meeting him, and my desire to see him increased. As it was impossible to go to Lahore, I wrote to him and explained to him the desire of my heart, and that Saint, notwithstanding his great age and weakness, took the trouble to come. I sat with him for a long time alone, and enjoyed a thorough interview with him. Truly he is a noble personage, and in this age he is a great gain and a delightful existence ... Although I desired to make him some gift, I found that his spirit was too high for this, and so did not express my wish. I left him the skin of a white antelope to pray upon, and he immediately bade me farewell and went back to Lahore”. *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 119.

100. Kaulan or Kumarawan or Kamla was a Khatri girl. Her father was got murdered by Qazi Rustam Khan of Mujang, Lahore, who took her mother into his harem. She also accompanied her mother as a child. Both Kaulan and her mother were followers of Hazrat Mian Mir. Now with the passage of time, Kaulan had grown up and the Qazi wanted her too to enter his harem. Her mother requested Mian Mir for protection. It was under these circumstances that a disciple of Hazrat Mian Mir escorted Kaulan on May 21, 1621, to Guru Hargobind to offer her the protection she needed. According to some accounts Guru Hargobind named the tank *Kaulsar* after her. She died in 1629.

101. He claimed himself to be the Guru, with Meharban and Harji succeeding him as seventh and eighth Gurus.

called Marwahi on July 10, 1620.¹⁰² The first incident occurred too close to his release. Taken aback at the second incident, he announced that no one should pledge his daughter to him in future.

Guru Hargobind after his release resumed his daily routine of building healthy minds in healthy bodies of his disciples. The over three month long period of his stay with Jahangir, from his coming out of Gwalior fort to his formal release at Kalanaur, was sufficient for both of them to size up each other, and establish a healthy mutual relationship. There was now no scope of misunderstanding over Guru Hargobind's maintaining a personal bodyguard or raising a militia.

According to the Sikh traditional accounts, Chandu was handed over to the Guru for torturing Guru Arjan and met a sad end at the hands of Sikh *sangat*.¹⁰³ Possibly Jahangir's taking Guru Hargobind to Kalanaur wherefrom Chandu came, was to that end. In the absence of Jahangir's any mention of Guru Hargobind, it is difficult to corroborate the whole story.

From the *Bhat Vehis*, it is obvious that Chandu was a historical person. During Guru Hargobind's incarceration, because of Chandu's manoeuvrings the town of Sri Gobindpur, founded by Guru Arjan, had fallen into the hands of his relative Bhagwan Das Gherar. It was obvious for Guru Hargobind to assert his claim to Sri Gobindpur.

This led to two skirmishes within a few days of each other at the end-September and early October 1621 at village Rohila, pargana Batala. Bhagwan Das and his son Rattan Chand, and Chandu's son Karam Chand who were inter-related, all residents of Kalanaur, laid a trap and unsuccessfully sought to take the Guru by surprise. This led to the first skirmish in which Bhagwan Das was killed and in the second both Karam Chand and Rattan Chand were killed. From the Guru's bodyguard, three soldiers were injured in the first skirmish, while Bhai Nanu, Mathura Bhat and Bhai Praga, and some others were killed in the second.¹⁰⁴

Guru Hargobind effected a lot of improvement in Sri Gobindpur so much so that it came to be known as Sri Hargobindpur. He also constructed a mosque there for use of the Muslims.

The large number of casualties from his side made Guru Hargobind to strengthen his bodyguard and militia. He recruited Pathan mercenaries for training of his soldiers, and as part of his militia. He also admitted into

102. Nanaki gave birth to a son Tyag Mal later called Guru Tegh Bahadur on October 18, 1621, and a daughter Viro on July 11, 1626. Mehrai gave birth to two sons, Suraj Mal on September 5, 1623, and Atal Rai on February 6, 1626, while Damodari who already had a son Baba Gurditta, gave birth to another son Ani Rai on October 24, 1623. Guru Hargobind did not have any child from any of his three wives after 1626 when he was 36 years of age. Cf. Randhir Singh, *Guru Parnalian*, Amritsar, (Sikh Itihas Research Board, Shiromani Gurudwara Parbandhak Committee), pp. 283-85.

103. Bhai Kahan Singh, n. 90, n. 251.

104. Padam and Garja Singh, n. 87, pp. 28-29. From the large number of casualties on the Guru's side, it was obvious that Karam Chand and Rattan Chand were either a success in making surprise attack or they were better equipped than Guru Hargobind's bodyguard.

the Sikh fold enterprising people like Bidhi Chand, the Robinhood of Malwa, who discarded his early life and joined the Guru's forces. Guru Hargobind had some seven hundred horses in his stable. His maintaining the militia which included men and horses, from the community's funds, led many writers to surmise that he had accepted a *Mansab* of 700-horses and 5 guns from Emperor Jahangir. That was far from the truth. Guru Hargobind finds no mention in Jahangir's records of *Mansabdars*.

Guru Hargobind was not simply building up his forces. He also undertook preaching tours to consolidate the Sikh faith, attracting larger converts. He visited Srinagar in Kashmir Valley, and traversed the two routes to Kashmir. These took him to visit places in Rawalpindi, Jhelum, Gujrat, Sheikhpura and Lahore before returning to Amritsar. In an interesting encounter with Shah Daula in Gujrat, Guru Hargobind explained his philosophy that "A wife is man's conscience, his children perpetuate his memory, wealth enables him to live, arms are needed to extirpate the tyrants." That too constituted a part of his message to the people.

He renewed the faith of the people in Sikhism and gained new converts.

He also visited Doaba and extensively travelled in Malwa using Daroli as the base. His success was more marked in Malwa and people in droves, including Zamindars, embraced Sikhism. Following Guru Nanak, he endeared himself with lower and downtrodden classes.

Raja of Kahlur, who was one of 52 Rajas who got emancipated from Gwalior Fort, on his way back from Lahore called on Guru Hargobind and offered him a piece of land. The Guru was also on the lookout for a foothold in the Shivalik hills. He sent his son Baba Gurditta who laid the foundation of Kiratpur (a place where praises of Lord are sung) in 1626¹⁰⁵ This place had been blessed by Guru Nanak's visit and the new town incidentally gave Guru Hargobind an alternative headquarters in times of crisis.

Jahangir's death in 1627 put an end to Guru Hargobind's equation with the Emperor. Shahjahan who succeeded him, to begin with, was more favourably inclined toward the Muslim fundamentalists represented by *Naqashbandi* order. His orders to destroy all temples which were incomplete or were under construction led to the filling up of *Baoli* (oblong shape well with stairs) in Dabbi Bazar Lahore which had been got constructed by Guru Arjan, and the conversion of the kitchen building to a mosque.

This caused strain in Mughal-Sikh relations. Guru Hargobind now spent more time in secular affairs - training his people in the art of warfare and deciding the civil disputes of his followers coming to the Akal Takht for the purpose.

The change in the temper of the new administration made a number of hostiles to forge an entente. Apart from the people with deep ideological commitment to Muslim fundamentalism, there were people like Qazi Rustam Khan of Mujang, Lahore, who had a personal grudge against the Guru in

105. Kahan Singh, n. 90, p. 332; also p. 881 entry under Buddhan Shah.

providing sanctuary to Kaulan. Meharban (*meena*) son of Prithi Chand despite Guru Hargobind's attempts at reconciliation, was positively hostile. The alliance between *meenas*, orthodox sections of upper caste Hindus, and Muslim officials forged during Akbar's reign, came to be revived with the objective of containing the growing influence of the Sikh faith.

In April 1634 when Guru Hargobind was busy making arrangements for the marriage of his daughter Bibi Viro, an incident of a royal hawk falling to the hands of a hunting party of the Sikhs, who refused to return the bird, was used as an excuse to mount an attack, on the Guru's establishment. Because of the impending attack, Lohgarh fort had been evacuated. The small garrison there was destroyed. The Mughal troops led by Mukhlis Khan advanced to the Guru's palace but found nothing there except for the sweets meant for the marriage party the following day.

Guru Hargobind performed the marriage of his daughter in the nearby village of Jhabal and marshalled his forces to resist the attack, the following day.

A fierce battle lasting nine hours ensued. After Mukhlis Khan's head was split in twain by Guru Hargobind, the pressure of Mughal forces decreased, and they retraced their steps to Lahore. It was not a decisive victory, but broke the spell of Mughal invincibility. In the words of Sir Jadu Nath Sarkar, "Many men came to enlist under the Guru's banner. They said that none else had power to contend with the emperor."¹⁰⁶ *Bhat Vehi Multani-Sindhi* speaks of death of Murtaza Khan in this battle.¹⁰⁷ There is no scope for confusing this Murtaza Khan with Shaikh Farid Bukhari who, as mentioned earlier, died in 1618.

Guru Hargobind retired to Malwa. The Mughal forces re-equipped themselves and led by Qamar Beg and Lal Beg moved thither to confront the Guru.¹⁰⁸

The two forces met on Tuesday, 17 Poh Bk, 1691 (mid-December 1634) near Marajh.¹⁰⁹ Guru Hargobind had four thousand soldiers and adequate provision for them. He also established control over the solitary well at the place. In the fierce battle that ensued, the Guru's forces suffered over 1200 killed or wounded, but the losses on the other side were much more. In the words of Mohammad Latif, the Mughal force on "being defeated by the Sikhs, fled to Lahore, leaving its commanders slain in the battlefield."¹¹⁰

106. J.N. Sarkar, *A Short History of Aurangzeb*, (Calcutta, 1916), p. 156: quoted in Gandhi, n. 63, p. 309.

107. Text in Padam and Garja Singh, (Eds), n. 87, p. 29.

108. The Sikh chroniclers weave the story of Bidhi Chand's recovery of two horses brought for the Guru by the Sikhs of Kabul, and seized by the Mughal authorities and kept in Lahore Fort, between the periods of two conflicts, as the provocation. The timing of Bidhi Chand's exploits does not seem to be correct, nor are the dates of various battles mentioned by them.

109. *Bhat Vehi Multani Sindhi* in n. 87, p. 29.

110. Muhammad Latif, *History of the Punjab*, (1891), (Delhi, 1989 reprint) p. 256.

Guru Hargobind retired to Kangar but soon returned to Kartarpur. Painsa Khan, the Guru's foster brother, dismissed because of his haughty demeanour, went over to the Mughal side. Another expedition followed under Kale Khan.

Guru Hargobind was besieged in Kartarpur in April 1635. Fighting was spread over many days. Bidhi Chand and Baba Gurditta ably led the Guru's forces. Painsa Khan was killed by Guru Hargobind in a personal duel on April 28, 1635.¹¹¹ Kale Khan too lost his life. The Guru's force had an upper hand.

By the evening, the Guru's forces were moving towards Phagwara. A detachment of Mughal forces made a sudden appearance, the following day, at village Palahi. This led to a lot of bloodshed on the two sides. This did not prevent Guru Hargobind's orderly retreat to Shivalik hills.

Within a period of one year, this was the fourth attack on Guru Hargobind. He was not ready for an all out armed confrontation with the provincial authorities. He had nothing to gain by permitting the Punjab Government to continue its military campaigns against the nascent Sikh faith. Guru Hargobind, therefore, continued his onward march and arrived at Kiratpur on 3 Jeth, BK. 1692 (May 1, 1635).¹¹²

Kiratpur at the foot of Shivalik hills was comparatively inaccessible and formed part of the territory of a hill chief who came under the direct control of the Central Government in Delhi. It was outside the territorial jurisdiction of Punjab. The Lt. Governor of Sirhind to which it adjoined, was under the direct administration of the Central Government. The hill chiefs at the time were favourably disposed towards Guru Hargobind.

The combination of the provincial Mughal officials, *Meenas* and the upper caste Hindus had by now gained its objectives. The official machinery in the Punjab could claim that it had driven the Guru out of its territory. The *Meenas* under Meharban (d. 1641) who was ably assisted by his son Harji gained the control of Harimandar which remained in their occupation for over six decades till the close of the century.¹¹³ With the removal of headquarters of Sikhism to Kiratpur and later to Anandpur, away from central Punjab, the orthodox Hindus had the satisfaction of pushing Sikhism into a corner. The *Masand* system, in course of time, went haywire.

Before proceeding further, it would be of interest to go into the impact of removal of the Sikhs headquarters from Amritsar and *Meena's* ascendancy over there for over six decades.

The *Meenas* played havoc with Sikh ideology. Firstly, they in

111. Bhat Vehi Multani Sindhi, in n. 87, p. 30. In this battle Guru's son Tyag Mal, then under 14, showed adptness in plying of the sword. That earned him the name of Tegh Bahadur.

112. *Ibid.*

113. Those who contend that Guru Arjan Dev gave the Sikhs their headquarters in Harimandar in Amritsar, should ponder as to what happened in Sikh history for over six decades from 1635.

collaboration with caste Hindus brought in a lot of Puranic mythology in Guru Nanak's *Janam Sakhi*, biography, in the process reducing him to an Avatar within the framework of Hindu pantheonism. Secondly, the *Meenas* under Meharban who claimed himself to be the seventh Guru (with his father Prithi Chand (d. 1619) as the sixth one, succeeding Guru Arjan and being succeeded by Harji as eighth Guru) according to Kesar Singh Chhibbar composed their own *Granth*, in which they included the composition of first four gurus besides their own but excluded the composition of Bhaktas, as they were from low castes. Pandit Kesho was the amanuensis in composing both this *Granth* and Meharban *Janamsakhi* of Guru Nanak. The *Meenas* installed their *Granth* at Harimandar in place of Guru Arjan's *Pothi Sahib* which was carried away by Dhir Mal.

Now, to resume the narrative. Because of timely retreat, Guru Hargobind's armed strength was intact though his emphasis now was more on the missionary work. However, hardly had he settled down in Kiratpur when Raja Himmat Chand of Handur, accompanied by his Diwan, Dharam Chand, requested for armed help to ward off aggression by Muhamad Beg, nephew of Nawab Nasar Ali Khan of Ropar. The Guru deputed Baba Gurditta with 100 horsemen. The battle was fought on 1 Savan BK. 1692 (end June 1635) at Nangal Gujran. Muhamad Beg suffered serious reverses. His retreating forces were pursued upto Malikpur Rangran.¹¹⁴

When Nawab Nasar Ali Khan was apprised of Guru Hargobind's presence in the vicinity, he sued for peace. The Guru brought about reconciliation between the two sides. That all the more enhanced his influence among the hill chiefs and the Nawab of Ropar. A grateful Nasar Ali Khan hosted reception for Guru Hargobind shortly afterwards.¹¹⁵

The Mughal administration was also pleased at the constructive role played by Guru Hargobind. Shahjahan's eldest son Dara Shukoh, a devout follower of Hazarat Mian Mir, was favourably disposed towards Guru Hargobind and was a factor in the Central government's pursuing a policy of tolerance towards the Sikh movement, as also the other religions.

Guru Hargobind now reorganised the missionary activity. He sent Bidhi Chand to take care of the Sikh organisation and the propagation of faith in the East with headquarters in Bengal. Under his instructions, Baba Gurditta, upon whom had fallen the mantle of *Udasi* order as successor of Baba Sri Chand,¹¹⁶ appointed four head preachers, called *dhuans* or hearths or consecrated seats. These were headed by Almast in north-east with headquarters in Pilibhit, Baba Hasna in Pothohar (Rawalpindi Division), Kashmir, Chhachh and Hazara (area west of Jhelum river upto Kabul), and

114. Bhat Vehi Talaunds, Pargna Jind, n. 87, p. 36.

115. *Ibid.*, p. 37.

116. Baba Sri Chand in closing stages of his long life regretted his misunderstanding of the concept of succession followed by his father and brought about the merger of Udasis into Sikhism. Except that they were celibate, they followed Sikhism in all respects.

Phul and Gonda in the central Punjab.¹¹⁷ They preached Sikhism with considerable zest.

When Guru Hargobind learnt of Almast being ousted from Nanakmata, previously known as Gorakhmata in Pilibhit by Gorakh Panthis, he proceeded there and helped him to re-establish himself. In between at Srinagar, on his way back from a hunting expedition, he met Samarth Ram Das, Maratha saint and later preceptor of Shivaji, who was on his way back from Badrinath-Kedarnath. Being a traditional Sadhu, Samarth Ram Das was surprised to see the Guru armed, riding a horse and accompanied by a large number of armed followers. He could not reconcile the two seemingly opposite phases of Guru Hargobind's life.

The Sikh account of the meeting as given in Sakhi 39 of *Panjah Sakhian* (fifty stories) which forms part of *Sau Sakhi* (hundred stories) makes an interesting reading.

He (Samarth Ram Das) asked the Guru, "I had heard, you occupy the *gaddi* of Guru Nanak. Guru Nanak was a *tyagi sadhu*, a saint who had renounced the world. You are wearing arms and keeping an army and horses. You have yourself called *Sacha Padsha* - A True King. What sort of *sadhu* are you". Guru Hargobind said, "Internally a hermit, and externally a prince; arms mean protection for the poor and destruction for the tyrant. Baba Nanak had not renounced the world but had renounced *maya* - the self and ego." Ram Das was pleased (to hear this) and said, "This appealeth to my mind."

Samarth Ram Das was inspired by what he saw in Guru Hargobind's camp. This later helped him in initiating the great Maratha warrior Shivaji to a life of national upliftment.

This was for the first time that under Guru Hargobind the seats of Sikhism were consolidated from Kabul in the West to Dacca in the East.

Guru Hargobind was not simply confined to Shivalik hills. He took the marriage party of his grandson Hari Rai in June to Arupshahr in Bulandshar District to Sulakhni - daughter of Daya Ram.¹¹⁸ He also visited

117. These were subsequently supplemented by six *Bakshishes*, bounties under Guru Hari Rai, Guru Tegh Bahadur and Guru Gobind Singh. Precisely, these were *Suthreshahi*, *Sangat Sahibie*, and *Bhagat Bhagwanie* by Guru Hari Rai, *Mihan Shahie* by Guru Tegh Bahadur, and *Jit Malie* and *Bakht Malie* apart from reinforcing *Sangat Shahie* under Guru Gobind Singh. Kahan Singh, n. 90, p. 9.

On the creation of Khalsa, Guru Gobind Singh wanted all of them to go in for baptism ceremony. Taking advantage of the disturbed conditions they pleaded for time, and came to be known as Sahajdharis. They performed an admirable task in 18th century in managing Sikh shrines when Khalsa was being hunted. But in the 19th century, they slunked back to Hindu fold and had to be ousted from Gurdwara management sometimes with great effort during the Gurdwara Reform Movement in 1920s.

118. Some chroniclers have woven fanciful stories of seven or eight marriages of Guru Hari Rai - seven sisters including Sulakhni which would make the age of the youngest one to be two years, or four sisters and their four maids. That only reflects the pitfalls to which one can fall.

According to Swarup Singh Kaushik's *Guru Kian Sakhian* (n. 87), Sakhi 5, all the three children of Guru Hari Rai were born of Sulakhani. Those being, Ram Rai (March 1646), Roop Kaur (April 1649), and Hari Krishan (July 1652), Cf. n. 87, pp. 38-39.

Kurukshetra on the solar eclipse to preach his mission to the large gathering on the occasion.

Azur Sasani Maubid Zulfikar also known as Mohsin Fani, a Parsi, author of *Dabistan-i-Mazhaib*, according to his own admission, came into contact with Guru Hargobind in 1640 A.D.,¹¹⁹ when the latter was increasingly turning inward to a more contemplative way of life. The Guru was fast losing interest in leading a princely life and started spending more time in solitude. The death of some of his near and dear ones,¹²⁰ especially of his elder son Baba Gurditta posed new problems. Baba Gurditta's son Dhirmal who alongwith his mother had stayed back at Kartarpur turned against his grand-father.

After a great deal of contemplation, Guru Hargobind chose Baba Gurditta's second son Hari Rai (b. 1630) to succeed him, before he departed from the world in 1644. His departing instructions to Guru Hari Rai were to keep the cavalry establishment which would help him to lead a life of peace and contemplation.

The pace of pontificate of Guru Hari Rai was set by the last phase of the life of Guru Hargobind. It was a period of peaceful consolidation.

Some chroniclers have over-emphasised the peaceful and contemplative nature of Guru Hari Rai though they concede that he went on *shikar* (hunting) expeditions. As Prof Gandhi has observed, "The Guru was not passive; his was the policy of masterly inactivity."¹²¹

Keeping in view the limitations of hostility of official machinery in the Punjab, Guru Hari Rai extensively travelled in Doaba and Malwa where he met considerable success in claiming conversions. With headquarters in Daroli and Nathana, he traversed Malwa more thoroughly. Apart from downcastes and outcastes, he succeeded in converting some leading Zamindars, landed families, considered natural leaders of men.

He made Bhai families of Kaithal and Bagrian responsible for missionary work between Sutlej and Jumna. Bhagat Bhagwan, a Bairagi was reclaimed and appointed in charge of missionary work in the East, where he and his followers established 360 centres.

119. *Dabistan-i-Mazhaib* writing about *Nanak-prasths* says, "The Guru believes in one God. his followers put not their faith in idol worship. They never pray or practice austerities like the Hindus. They believe not in their incarnations, or places of pilgrimage, nor the Sanskrit language which the Hindus deem to be the language of gods. They believe that all the Gurus are the same as Nanak... The Sikhs under all the Gurus have increased so much that even in the days of Guru Arjan, one or more representatives of Sikh religion could be found in every Indian city. To such an extent was caste disregarded that the Brahmins became the disciples of the Sikh Khattris, for none of the Gurus was a Brahmin. And Khattris paid homage to the Jat masands who were a low section of the Vaishnavs. Guru Hargobind, (also) gained a large following at Kiratpur. He kept 900 horses in his stables and always entertained three hundred horsemen and sixty gunners (artillery men)."

At places, however, *Dabistan* turns garrulous.

120. Bhai Gurdas passed away in 1637 and Bidhi Chand and Baba Gurditta in 1638.

121. Gandhi, n. 63, p. 331.

Guru Hari Rai's relations with Shahjahan improved considerably after he supplied some rare herbs for recovery of his favourite son, Dara Shukoh sometime in 1652. Thereafter, Guru Hari Rai started moving into central Punjab and beyond without being disturbed.

During the war of succession between the sons of Shahjahan in 1658, Guru Hari Rai was not involved, notwithstanding some chroniclers mentioning that he rendered some unspecified assistance to Dara Shukoh.

The coming into power of Aurangzeb to the imperial throne of Delhi marked the beginning of the long, consistent, and active policy to gain a control over the Sikh religious affairs, and make Sikhism a handmaid of the central government in Delhi.

The ire of Aurangzeb fell on Mullah Shah, Sarmad and Guru Hari Rai who were held responsible for the 'heretic' views of Dara Shukoh.

After Aurangzeb had Dara murdered, and imprisoned his father Shahjahan, he dealt with Mullah Shah (Miyan Mir's successor who died after receiving the imperial summons), and Muhamad Said Sarmad, a Sufi Saint of Jewish origin (for having conferred spiritual sovereignty on Dara Shukoh) who mounted the scaffold.

Aurangzeb thereafter turned his attention to Guru Hari Rai who represented the most active non-Muslim movement in northern India. Two of his messengers carrying summons for the Guru died, one after the other, on the way. That forced Aurangzeb to tone down the contents of his summons. He also asked for the Guru's presence to explain the main tenets of Sikhism.

Guru Hari Rai wrote to the Emperor, "It is against the principles and traditions of Sikh Gurus to go to any King's court either for favours or for political submission....I do not deny that Dara Shukoh, who came here and met us a number of times, was my friend....I blessed Dara Shukoh with spiritual Kingdom of God...

"Since your Majesty has expressed such a keen interest in knowledge about the faith of Baba Nanak and the mysteries of Sikh scriptures, I am sending my elder son Ram Rai along with some missionaries, to remove your doubts and misgivings about Sikh religion."¹²²

Ram Rai (b. 1646) was accompanied by five leading Sikhs of Guru's Darbar headed by Diwan Durgha Mal. He was instructed to fearlessly interpret the Sikh scriptures and history of the great Gurus. He was told that he had the blessings of Guru Nanak.¹²³ Since in Islam, holiness is associated with showing *karamat* (miracles), Ram Rai was placed in certain situational hazards to fall into the trap. But he went beyond the minimum requirements. He ignored the call to withdraw from the Emperor's court, and under advice

122. Cf. Trilochan Singh, *Life of Guru Hari Krishan*, (Delhi, 1981), p. 553.

123. He was also given a recension of *Granth Sahib*. It was available in Ram Rai's headquarters in Dehra Dun. In 1964-65 a copy of it was passed on to Singh Sabha Gurdwara, Dehra Dun.

of some corrupt *Masands* headed by Gurbakhsh of Delhi, he chose to accompany Aurangzeb to Agra. In the process, because of his regards for the Emperor's pleasure, he lost objectivity and prevaricated in correctly interpreting one of Guru Nanak's hymns.¹²⁴ When Diwan Durgha Mal apprised him of his faux pas, Ram Rai was full of remorse and hoped for the Guru's forgiveness.

On being apprised by Durgha Mal through a special messenger, Guru Hari Rai immediately sent Ram Rai a letter reprimanding him that "You no longer deserve my affection, and this blunder cannot be forgiven."¹²⁵ Ram Rai was advised not to show his face to the Guru. He immediately left Aurangzeb's Court and departed for the Punjab. According to *Bhat Vehi Talaunda*, he was at Kot Pathana near Ropar in May 1661¹²⁶ and therefrom left for Lahore.

Aurangzeb by now had made inroads into the Guru's confidants, especially *Masands* Gurbaksh of Delhi, and Gurdas and Tara (descendents of Bhai Behlo) and their associates, apart from Ram Rai himself. He used some of them to administer poison to Guru Hari Rai who died at the young age of 31, on October 6, 1661,¹²⁷ after installing Ram Rai's younger brother Hari Krishan, (b. Savan Vadi, BS 1709 - corresponding to July 1652) as his successor.

The departing instructions of Guru Hari Rai to Guru Hari Krishan were not to permit Sikhism to become a political tool in the hands of Delhi rulers.

Guru Hari Krishan remained mostly in Kiratpur for over two years before he received summons in January 1664 from Aurangzeb for personal appearance.¹²⁸ A short while earlier, the Emperor had called for Ram Rai. *Masand* Gurbaksh of Delhi appears to have been the main actor in these developments. The message was conveyed through an emissary of Mirza Raja Jai Singh. Aurangzeb's objective was to contain, and if possible destroy, the Sikh faith, by an interplay of contradictory forces.

On his way to Delhi, Guru Hari Krishan arrived at Panjokhra, near Ambala. Stung at his sermon that any one could attain *gyan* (inner knowledge

124. The hymn reads: "The clay of Muslim's grave falls into potter's clod; vessels and bricks are fashioned therefrom. They cry out as they burn." Ram Rai substituted the word *beiman*(faithless) in place of *Musalman* and interpreted that the clay of faithless Muslims will burn in the fires of hell.

Burning in potter's clod and fires of hell were two different things.

125. *Guru Kian Sakhian*, n. 87, p. 45.

126. Text in *Ibid.*, p. 46. According to *Guru Kian Sakhian*, on his showing persistent repentance, he was called back to Kiratpur shortly afterwards. But this is not supported by traditional Sikh chroniclers.

127. The traditional Sikh chroniclers don't give any cause for the death of Guru Hari Rai at the young age of 31. Ajit Singh Bagha, using some Tibetan sources and epitaphic inscriptions in the premises of Ram Rai's monument at Dehra Dun has come to the conclusions that poison was administered to Guru Har Rai at the instance of Aurangzeb who had a grudge against him for speaking so highly of Dara Shukoh. Cf. Gandhi, n. 63, p. 337.

128. Aurangzeb had just returned from Kashmir after a stay of over a year for health reasons.

about God) Pandit Lal Chand, a learned Brahmin challenged the Guru to interpret *Gita* to prove his point.

Guru Hari Krishan in all humility asked Lal Chand to bring some one from the village to have *Gita* interpreted for him. Lal Chand's choice fell on one Chhaju Ram, an illiterate water-carrier. Guru Hari Krishan looked into Chhaju Ram's eyes, and lo, he felt illumined from within. To the utter amazement of Lal Chand and those present, he gave a thorough exposition of some *Salokas* of *Gita*. Both Lal Chand and Chhaju Ram were converted to Sikhism.¹²⁹

On arrival at Delhi, Guru Hari Krishan stayed at the *haveli*, (Bungalow) of Raja Jai Singh in Raisina, where Gurdwara Bangla Sahib stands today. There, Baba Tegh Bahadur, who had left Kiratpur in June 1656 and was staying at Patna, met him in early March and was apprised of the reasons for the Guru's being summoned to Delhi. Tegh Bahadur conveyed condolences on death of Guru Hari Rai, and took leave to go to Bakala where he had stayed for 12 years (1644-56) after the death of Guru Hargobind.

Delhi at the time was in the grip of cholera and small pox. The Guru and his entourage immediately started social work among the sufferers on a vast scale. The *Charnamrit*, (water wherein the Guru had dipped his toe) provided the panacea for all the ills of the suffering humanity - Hindus and Muslims alike. Raja Jai Singh got constructed a big reservoir, full of *Charnamrit*.

Guru Hari Krishan showed an unwillingness to visit Aurangzeb's court, as he did not want the office of Guru or the Sikh movement to become a subject matter of intervention by Delhi rulers. He put off visiting the court for sometime. In order not to compromise Jai Singh's position, he chose the place near Jumna, where Bala Sahib Gurdwara now stands, for his encampment and holding religious congregations. But on Raja Jai Singh's insistence, he decided to stay at his *haveli* during the nights. Raja Jai Singh also used all the diplomatic skills at Aurangzeb's Court to uphold the Guru's position.

According to Swarup Singh Kaushik's *Guru Kian Sakhian* and Swarup Das Bhalla's *Mehma Parkash*, Guru Hari Krishan only once, on Thursday, March 24, 1664, visited Aurangzeb's Court, when Ram Rai emphatically declared that the decision of his father in selecting his younger brother as his successor to the pontificate of Guru Nanak was based on cogent reasons, and that he was now under the command of the new Guru.¹³⁰

129. Chhaju Ram was sent as a preacher to Jagannath Puri. His son Himmat was one of the five beloved ones to offer their head to Guru Gobind Singh.

130. According to an entry in *Bhat Vehi Talaunda, Pargana Jind* (account of Jalahna Puars), Guru Hari Krishan visited Aurangzeb's Court on Thursday, Chet Sudi 9 (should be 8: there seems some mistake in copying or printing) BK. 1721 corresponding to March 24, 1664. He was accompanied by Ram Rai, Diwan Durgha Mal son of Dwarka Das Chhibar, Kanwar Ram Singh son of Raja Jai Singh, Gurbakhash son of Bagha, calico printer, and Mani Ram Jalahna.

It is obvious that this entry was made at the instance of Mani Ram Jalahna, later known as Bhai Mani Singh. Cf. *Guru Kian Sakhian*, n. 87. p. 58.

That sealed the issue so far as Guru Hari Krishan was concerned. But Aurangzeb had his own game plan. He wanted to keep both Hari Krishan and Hari Rai under his thumb. As advised by *Masand* Gurbaksh of Delhi, he planned to ask Guru Hari Krishan to perform miracles, the way Ram Rai had done earlier in his Court. So he asked those present to come the next working day.

Guru Hari Krishan was determined to uphold the dignity of the house of Baba Nanak and not let it be made subservient to the imperial rulers of Delhi.

By the evening, Guru Hari Krishan developed fever and the following day signs of small pox showed up on his face. After an affliction of four days, he passed on Guruship to Baba at Bakala, without naming him publicly, on March 30, 1664, and left his mortal remains.¹³¹ He made it clear to Diwan Durgha Mal, Bhai Gurditta, the high priest, besides his mother, that he meant Baba Tegh Bahadur, who incidentally was the only one from the Guru's family at Bakala at the time.

Guru Hari Krishan's passing on the succession without openly naming him was a masterly strategy to defuse the issue of succession and guruship at the imperial court. Guru Tegh Bahadur who had the silent communion with the spirit of Guru Hari Krishan put a veil over his unique experience of the transparent light, the resplendent soul of Guru Nanak entering and illuminating his inner self.

The emergence of 22 impostors - Sodhis of Lahore, Mina-Sodhis of Amritsar, the descendants of Suraj Mal including Dhir Mal of Kartarpur, and many fake Sodhis who set up their *manjis* at Bakala, and canvassed for public acclaim was not an unwelcome development. That helped to diffuse and confound the issue so far as imperial authorities in Delhi were concerned.

It was for some similar reasons that Diwan Durgha Mal, Baba Gurditta the high priest, and Mata Sulakhani took about four and a half months to formally anoint Guru Tegh Bahadur. Baba Gurditta applied saffron mark and presented the coconut and five pice consecrated by Guru Hari Krishan to Guru Tegh Bahadur only on August 11, 1664.¹³² Guru Tegh Bahadur

131. Guru Hari Krishan was cremated the following day at the site on Jumna where he had held *diwan* for some time. According to an entry in Panda Vehi his *phul* (last remains) were taken to Haridwar by Ram Rai who was accompanied by his mother Sulakhani and Diwan Durgha Mal Chhibar. There is a corresponding entry in Bhat Vehi Talaunda of his ashes being taken to Kiratpur. Cf. for both the entries, n. 87, pp. 59-60.

Bhai Santokh Singh in *Surajprakash Granth*, Ras 10, Ansu 55, was misled into believing that no bones were found in the last remains of Guru Hari Krishan's body. The traditional Sikh chroniclers have been chary of mentioning of Ram Rai because of Guru Gobind Singh's injunction, on embodiment of Khalsa, not to have any interaction, inter alia, with Ram Rai's, but at personal level he had best of relations with both Ram Rai and his widow Punjab Kaur whom he helped considerably to chastise the recalcitrant *Mahants* led by Gurbaksh who was at the root of all the troubles.

132. Swarup Singh, in *Ibid.*, pp. 60-61. He mentions of presence of Ram Rai along with his

extracted a promise from them to maintain a dignified silence for the time being.

It was after another eight weeks that Guru Tegh Bahadur thought the time opportune for disclosing his mission, through Makhan Shah Vanjara, a trader from Muzaffrabad, Kashmir, who announced from the house top on October 7, *Guru ladho re - Guru has been found - thrice to the congregation gathered for Diwali.*¹³³

Guru Tegh Bahadur left for Kiratpur to attend a *bhog* ceremony on October 14, when he also took formal possession of the Guru's property including the aigrette, hawk and horses, etc.¹³⁴

According to the *Guru Kian Sakhian*, Guru Tegh Bahadur left for Bakala around October 17. After a couple of months, he left on a preaching tour of Majha and Malwa.

He was at Amritsar on *Purnima* (full moon night) of Maghar, Bk. 1721 (November 22, 1664). The *Meenas* locked the doors of Harimandar fearing that Guru Tegh Bahadur had reverted to the place to take it over. The Guru spent the night by the side of Akal Takht where a shrine now stands. An enterprising *Meena* obtained his *nishan*, invocation written in his hand, on a sheet of paper and later pasted it on the coverpage of the *Meena Granth* to give it credibility.

Guru Tegh Bahadur spent two months in Majha when he, inter alia, visited Verka, Chukewali, Nijharia, Tarn Taran, Khadur, Goindwal, Khem Karan and Chola. Thereafter, he extensively, toured Malwa. He proceeded to Zira, Moga, Daroli and after staying there for sometime reached Sabo Ki Talwandi where he got dug a tank, named by him *Guru Sar*. The construction began on Baisakhi of 1665 and the tank was dug up by *'kar sewa* (voluntary labour of the villagers) in 10 days. A sudden shower of rain in the catchment area filled the tank with water.

From there he blessed various villages in Bangar area and arrived at Dhamdhan where he got constructed a well. He also started construction of a house for himself.

Here an emissary of Rani Champa Devi conveyed an urgent message of the death of her husband, the ruler of Bilaspur, and his *bhog* ceremony on May 13, 1665. Guru Tegh Bahadur accompanied by his mother Nanaki, and members of his Darbar reached Bilaspur.

► *masand* Gurdas from Garhwal. Ram Rai was not among the 22 pretenders at Bakala. He had obtained from Aurangzeb grant of 7 villages in Doon valley and set up his Dera, centre, there.

133. Bhat Vehi Tomar Binjlaton Ki reproduced in *Ibid.*, p. 61. Makhan Shah had vowed to offer 100 gold mohars to the successor of Guru Nanak, for helping him take his boat caught in whirlpool to safety. He reached Bakala and offered five Mohars to Dhirmal. Thereafter, he came to Guru Tegh Bahadur and presented him five Gold Mohars. Guru Tegh Bahadur told him that his son was carrying 100 Gold Mohars consecrated to him, which he should present.

134. A portrait of Guru Tegh Bahadur prepared by the artist to Governor of Dacca shows him wearing *kalgi*, aigrette, and having the hawk.

Concerned at the Guru's plans to shift to Bangar area, Rani Champa persuaded mother Nanaki to stay instead in Bilaspur area. She offered three villages of Lodipur, Mianpur and Sohota to the Guru to set up his headquarters.

Baba Gurditta son of Baba Buddha laid the foundation of a new town of Chak Nanaki on June 19, 1665, at the site of Makhawal in village Sohota. The Guru spent the rainy season at Chak Nanaki.

Thereafter, he again left for Bangar area. He travelled via Ropar, Banur, and visited a larger tract.¹³⁵ He arrived at Dhamdhan where he stayed at his new house. The *sangat* from far and wide came for Diwali celebrations there.

The assumption of Guruship by Tegh Bahadur without obtaining the approval of the imperial government at Delhi was considered an affront by Aurangzeb.¹³⁶ He deputed Alam Khan Rohilla to take the Guru into custody, and bring him to his presence. Alam Khan and his escort showed themselves up in Dhamdhan when the Guru was in the deep forest on a hunting expedition. Guru Tegh Bahadur and his entourage were rounded up and taken to Delhi on Kartik Sudi 11, 1722 (November 8, 1665).¹³⁷

That was the only time that Guru Tegh Bahadur met Aurangzeb. According to some historians including S.M. Latif, the Emperor had many disputations with Guru Tegh Bahadur. Sarup Das Bhalla mentions that Aurangzeb wanted him to show miracles or be ready to be put to death.¹³⁸

Guru Tegh Bahadur refused the first option. Swarup Singh's *Guru Kian Sakhian* mentions that Aurangzeb ordered the execution of Guru Tegh Bahadur. But the intervention of Kanwar (later Raja) Ram Singh son of Raja Jai Singh made Aurangzeb to relent, and order instead the detention of Guru Tegh Bahadur and his entourage under his care. They were released on Poh Vadi 5, 1722 (December 16, 1665).¹³⁹

Guru Tegh Bahadur and entourage left for Patna, his headquarters now for almost a decade. He resumed his preaching in the Gangetic valley with a greater vigour.

Guru Tegh Bahadur was mainly functioning amidst the people of eastern U.P. and Bihar with occasional visits to Orissa and Bengal - a new set of people who had to be taught the message of Guru Nanak in extremely simple language. Therefore his hymns, especially meant for the new audience, were couched in extremely simple language.

135. Cf. Trilochan Singh, *Guru Tegh Bahadur, A Biography*, (Delhi, 1967), pp. 267-68.

136. With Guru Hari Krishan's death at Delhi, Aurangzeb regarded the case of succession still pending before him.

137. According to Bhat Vehi Jodobansian (account of Barhtias), Guru Tegh Bahadur was accompanied by Diwan Mati Das and his brother Sati Das, sons of Hira Nand Chhibar, Gual Das son of Chhutta Mal Chhibar, Gurdas son of Kirat Barhtia, Sangat son of Bina Uppal, Jetha and Dayal Das sons of Mai Das Jalahana Balaunt, and other Sikh faquirs. Swarup Singh, n. 87, pp. 67-68.

138. Trilochan Singh, n. 134, p. 326, f.n. 12.

139. Swarup Singh, n. 87, pp. 67-68 mentions the period of detention of lunar two months and three days. That must have included the period of his being taken into custody at Dhamdhan.

“There is no obscurity in his descriptions, ideas and expression. Even the expression of spiritual experience is uninvolved. His simplicity can be seen from the fact that he repeatedly refers to a few mythological stories. It is as if he were driving the point home to the audience by telling them stories when they appeared not to grasp it.” He was addressing newly initiated Sikhs “with a comparatively lower intellectual level.”¹⁴⁰

Guru Tegh Bahadur carried on his missionary work for two years when Raja Ram Singh on imperial campaign to Assam contacted him around Patna and requested him to accompany him. His mother Pushpa Devi who had a great faith in the Sikh Gurus had advised her son to take Guru Tegh Bahadur along with him to offset the known taumatologic powers of the Assamese. The Mughal forces gained an upper hand over the Assamese in early 1669. Guru Tegh Bahadur was a success in effecting a compromise between the two sides. In honour of that, the forces of the two parties jointly raised a big mound of earth at Dhubri where now stands a Sikh shrine marking the event.

Guru Tegh Bahadur blessed the Assamese Raja Sug Deo’s wife with a son, to be named Rattan Rai after the diamond in his finger-ring which he offered to the Queen.¹⁴¹

During the period of imperial campaign in Assam, Guru Tegh Bahadur travelled very widely in eastern parts of Bengal upto Chittagong and some parts of Assam. He established *sangats* of his followers. It was for the first time after Guru Nanak, that one of his successors was personally visiting those parts and renewing the faith of the people.

The change in Aurangzeb’s religious policy in April 1669 to the detriment of non-Muslims, caused considerable concern to Guru Tegh Bahadur. He now wanted to be by the side of his people. He immediately wound up his travels and repaired to Patna. From there, he made his wife and son, accompanied by some members of his Darbar, to travel by a direct route reaching Lakhnaur near Ambala in September 1670.¹⁴² He, with leading members of Darbar, took a different route and reached Lakhnaur via Delhi where he stayed for some days at the house of Rani Pushpa Devi in Raisina and made his assessment.

After a stay for a couple of days with Nawab Saif Khan at Saifabad, according to Swarup Singh’s *Guru Kian Sakhian*, Guru Tegh Bahadur, his family and entourage moved via Kartarpur to Bakala, where he stayed for

140. Surjit Hans, n. 21, p. 222. He makes the observation without identifying the audience.

141. Rattan Rai later repaired to Anandpur with costly gifts including a trained elephant for Guru Gobind Singh.

142. According to Bhat Vehi Multani Sindhi, they arrived at Lakhnaur on Asu Vadi 9., Bk. 1727 (August 29, 1670). The entourage consisted of Gobind Das, his mother Gujri and her brother Kirpal Chand apart from Sodhi Ram son of Dharma Khosla, Chaupat Rai son of Paira Chhibbar, Gual Das son of Chhuta Mal Chhibbar, Kirpa Ram son of Aru Ram Dutt who later led the deputation of Brahmins of Kashmir to Guru Tegh Bahadur. Text, Swarup Singh, n. 87. p. 69.

a year and a half. In early 1672 he moved to Chak Nanaki. It was there that his son Gobind Rai (b. 1661, according to Bhat Vahis) learnt horse riding, and was married to Jitan on 15 Jeth, Bk. 1730 (May 13, 1673).¹⁴³

Aurangzeb's orders were particularly directed against idol worshippers. The orthodox Hindus in the Punjab who had been conspiring with the local officials against the Sikh Panth now for over a century, and were most adversely affected, took an ostrich like stance and looked towards the Sikhs to sort out their problems.

After the *chaumasa* i.e. rainy season of 1673, sometime in October, Guru Tegh Bahadur began an extensive tour of Bangar area and Malwa. It lasted till the end of 1674 or early 1675. In the absence of exact reports, it is difficult to decipher the precise course of the travel itinerary adopted by the Guru.

Wherever he went, Guru Tegh Bahadur got a rousing reception from the villagers and the Zamindars. His efforts to mobilise the people to a new socio-religious consciousness was taken as a threat by the authoritarian regime of Aurangzeb which was midway through its proselytisation policy. The intelligence reports linking Guru Tegh Bahadur's generating new enthusiasm amongst the people to the Pathan leader Hafiz Adam of Banoor's movement (which was considered subversive of law and order) for which he was banished in 1642, was sinister in character.¹⁴⁴ To Aurangzeb, Guru Tegh Bahadur's moulding the mass opinion was unacceptable as it challenged his vision of place of Islam in India. Syed Ghulam Husain Khan in his *Siyar-ul-Mutakhirin* mentions that Aurangzeb was told that the increase in the number of the Guru's followers and financial resources could constitute a threat to the stability of the empire. That was notwithstanding his admission that "the companions of Guru Tegh Bahadur moved about like mendicants: the bearing of swords and arms was not customary among them".¹⁴⁵ The currency of such type of reports by intelligencers was reflective of the greater impact of Guru Tegh Bahadur's tour on the masses.

After return from the tour, Guru Tegh Bahadur's receiving in May 1675 a delegation of Kashmiri Brahmins,¹⁴⁶ who were feeling the pinch of Aurangzeb's new religious policy, was considered menacing. Precisely, a delegation of 17 was led by Pandit Kirpa Ram (Dutt) of Mattan. He was well aware of the potentialities of the Sikh movement to stand up to the Mughal tyranny.

143. *Ibid.*, p. 71.

144. Cf. Ganda Singh, "The Martyrdom of Guru Tegh Bahadur in Historical Setting." *PP&P*, XI, Oct.1977, p. 202. Hafiz Ahmed died at Madina in December 1643.

145. *Ibid.*, p. 196. Raymond's translation of *Siyar-ul-Mutakhirin* at places was preposterous and misled a number of historians to level allegations of political and social offences against Guru Tegh Bahadur. *Ibid.*, pp. 204-05.

146. According to P.N.K. Bamzai (*History of Kashmir*, p. 371), tyrannised by the new Governor, Nawab Iftikhar Khan (1671-75) Kashmir Brahmins got the idea after praying to Lord Shiva at Amar Nath Cave Temple in March 1675.

The Brahmin delegation had two types of people. While the leader and a handful of others were oriented towards the Sikh movement,¹⁴⁷ the bulk of the Brahmins were firmly rooted in *varnashramdharma*, inbuilt caste inequalities. The first question that arose was, should the latter type of Brahmins compromise their faith by taking food in Guru's *langar*, community kitchen? Guru Tegh Bahadur rose above narrow considerations, and appointed the Brahmin's helper Ganga Ram Kaul alias Gangu Brahmin to his household to cater to the Brahmin's food and other requirements.¹⁴⁸

For Guru Tegh Bahadur, the issue posed by Kashmiri Brahmins was of wider significance. He sermonised that a sacrifice was needed to shame the Mughal rulers into reason and to rouse the society from its slumber. He added, "Guru Nanak will protect you." This was in consonance with his philosophy of "fear not, frighten not" or put in Ayatollah Khomeini's words, "Neither will we oppress anyone, nor succumb to oppression". It helped to charter a new course in the history of humankind.

Aurangzeb took it as an affront on the part of Guru Tegh Bahadur to side with the idolatrous Brahmins. He therefore "issued the *farman* for Tegh Bahadur's arrest, but the order was kept secret".¹⁴⁹ This was sent to the Nawab of Sirhind who passed it on to the *Kotwal* Mirza Nur Muhammad Khan of Ropar, in whose jurisdiction Chak Nanaki lay. He was on a lookout for a suitable opportunity.

Guru Tegh Bahadur nominated his son Gobind Rai (b. December 18, 1661) as the next Guru, and accompanied by leading personages of his Darbar, Dewan Mati Das, Sati Das and Dayal Das, started for Delhi to take up the Brahmin's case. They were taken into custody at village Malikpur Ranghran, Pargana Ghanaula on July 12, 1675.¹⁵⁰ They were sent to Sirhind where they remained for about four months, before being sent to Delhi on receipt of formal orders from Aurangzeb, who throughout the period remained at Hasan Abdal.

Meanwhile, Shaikh Saifuddin Ahmed Sirhindi, the *Sajjadanashin* (successor) of Shaikh Ahmad Sirhindi (Mujaddad Alif Sani) who was held in high esteem by Aurangzeb, was entrusted to convince Guru Tegh Bahadur

147. Swarup Singh, n. 87, mentions of his father Aru Ram being a Sikh of Guru Hari Rai. Kirpa Ram, renamed Kirpa Singh after baptism in 1699, died fighting in the battle of Chamkaur in 1705.

148. P.N.K. Bamzai, Kashmiri historian in his talks with the author in April 1995 contended that Kashmiri Brahmins were so orthodox till very recently, that they always had a Kashmiri Brahmin as their cook, and would not appoint a Punjabi Brahmin to their household.

Later at Paonta, Guru Gobind raised a battalion of *Udasis* under the leadership of Mahant Kirpal. He permitted them to have their own *langar* as they had compunctions at *shikar* being served in *Guru ka langar*.

149. Mohanmad Ahsan Irad, *Fragments of Farrukhsyar Nama*, quoted in Ganda Singh, n. 143, p. 200.

150. Swarup Singh n. 87, pp. 72-73. Bhat Vehi Poorvi Dakhni mentions the date of birth of Guru Gobind Singh as Poh Sudi 7, BK. 1718, (18 December, 1661) which seems correct.

of the sublimity of Islam and bring him within the Islamic fold. This is supported by the fact that the traditional Sikh historians, confusing Saifuddin Sirhindi with Nawab Saifuddin of Saifabad - the Guru's friend and admirer - were led to believe that the Guru spent four months with the latter and offered himself for arrest either at Delhi or Agra.¹⁵¹

Guru Tegh Bahadur was tortured while in detention in Sirhind and eventually taken to Delhi in an iron cage on November 5, 1675. The Subedar of Delhi and the royal Qazi formally went into the motion of offering them the options of showing miracles, accepting Islam or facing death. Guru Tegh Bahadur and his disciples refused the first two, and were ready for the third.

Bhai Mati Das was tied between two logs and cut into twain with a saw, Dayal Das was boiled to death in a cauldron of hot water, while Sati Das was roasted alive with cotton wrapped around his body. Guru Tegh Bahadur, after witnessing martyrdom of the three disciples, was beheaded on November 11.¹⁵²

The Sikhs in Delhi showed a daring courage in seizing two parts of the Guru's body. Taking advantage of the dust storm which engulfed the city, Bhai Nannu Rai, Agya and his son Jaita, and Udha Rathaur took the Guru's head to Jaita's house. Jaita alongwith Bhai Nannu and Udha took it to Kiratpur on November 16, 1675. It was cremated at Makhawal the following day. Meanwhile, the severed body of the Guru was taken over by Bhai Lakhi Das also called Lakhi Shah Vanjara and his three sons Nigahia, Hema and Harhi of Jadobansia Barhtia Kanaut, and Naik Dhooma son of Bhai Nannu at night. It was taken to the house of Lakhi Das in Raisina, and cremated the following night when he performed the ceremony in the process putting his house to fire, to prevent detection by the authorities.¹⁵³ According to Dr. Trilochan Singh the two parts of the Guru's body were removed in complicity with Kotwal and Daroga, Khawaja Abdullah.¹⁵⁴

A day after the martyrdom, the bodies of the Guru's three disciples were handed over to the Sikhs who cremated them where they had cremated Baba Gurditta's body a day earlier, off Bhogal by side of the Jumna, where earlier Guru Hari Krishan was cremated.

Guru Tegh Bahadur's martyrdom was unique and unparalleled in the annals of human history. He laid down his life in defence of religious tolerance, freedom of worship, and freedom of conscience. In practical parlance, this meant defence of the ritual sacred thread and frontal mark signifying the Brahminical way of life, which Sikhism had discarded now for two centuries. Here was a martyrdom which was self sought for the

151. Cf. Trilochan Singh, n. 135, pp. 307-08.

152. Ganda Singh, n. 143, p. 200. Baba Gurditta son of Baba Buddha died the same day at Delhi and was cremated off Bhogal by side of Jumna.

153. For entries in Bhat Vehi Multani Sindhi and Bhat Vehi Jado Bansian, Cf. Swarup Singh, n. 134, pp. 77-78.

154. Trilochan Singh, n. 135, p. 322.

defence of basic human values, which centuries later were incorporated by the U.N. General Assembly in the Universal Declaration of Human Rights in December 1948.¹⁵⁵

Guru Gobind Singh in his peroration address at the time of cremation of severed head of Guru Tegh Bahadur, said:

To protect their right to wear their caste-mark and sacred thread,
 Did he, in the dark age, perform the supreme sacrifice;
 To help the saintly, he went to the utmost limits,
 He offered his head but heaved not a sigh of regret.
 He suffered martyrdom for the sake of his moral principles,
 He lost his life but not the celestial horizon of his communion with
 God;
 He disdained to perform miracles or jugglers tricks,
 For these fill men of God with shame.
 Having broken the potsherd (of his body) on the head of the ruler of
 Delhi,
 He went to the abode of the Lord;
None has ever performed such a unique deed, That Tegh Bahadur has.
 When Tegh Bahadur passed away, there was mourning throughout the
 world,
 The world was stunned and amazed (at his laying down his life for
 other's religion),¹⁵⁶
 While the shouts of glory, glory, glory rent the whole heaven.¹⁵⁷

Guru Tegh Bahadur's martyrdom led to the first acts of militancy at the people's level. *Maasir-i-Alamgiri* (p. 94) records two such incidents - the first one in June-July 1676 when a campaigner flung a stick at Aurangzeb when he was mounting a horse in the compounds of *Dewan-i-Aam*, and the other on Friday, October 27, 1676, when a disciple of Guru Tegh Bahadur

155. It would have been in fitness of things that the Government of India should have projected the martyrdom of Guru Tegh Bahadur before the U.N. General Assembly in December 1948 when it adopted the Universal Declaration of Human Rights in its proper perspective and asked for celebration of his martyrdom anniversary by all humankind as freedom of conscience day. But the new rulers of independent India led by M.K. Gandhi's proteges, especially Jawaharlal Nehru, who were angling to overwhelm Sikhism to make it fall within the framework of Hinduism, did not do so deliberately, as that would have highlighted an aspect of Sikh history that was unpalatable to them. It also would have meant their conceding that Sikhism was a distinct religion, which they had no intention to do.

156. This line has been mistranslated by all scholars as cries of alas, bewailing, which is inherent in the previous line. Rather, Guru Gobind Singh conveys here the bewilderment of the populace at Guru Tegh Bahadur's offering the sacrifice in defence of the Brahmins' sacred thread and frontal mark which had been decried by Sikhism, since the childhood days of Guru Nanak, and standing by the side of Brahmins who had been conspiring against the Sikh movement now for a century.

157. Emphasis added. This was based on Guru Gobind Singh's peroration address at the time of cremation of severed head of Guru Tegh Bahadur. Cf. Swarup Singh no. 87, pp. 78-80. This was later compiled into *Bachitar Natak* V. 13-16 by whom it is difficult to say.

flung two bricks at Aurangzeb, one of which reached the chair where he was seated.¹⁵⁸

The attempts by the common man to punish the imperious ruler of Delhi were symptomatic of the change that was taking place in the Sikh society. It blazed a new trail of commitment to an open struggle against organised oppression of the state. Guru Gobind had to build from that. That led to his evolving the doctrine of *dharamyudh*, of waging righteous war against the forces of evil, tyranny and oppression of all sorts using religion as a social catalyst.

An indirect offshoot of martyrdom of Guru Tegh Bahadur was the setback it caused to *Meenas* and other dissident Sodhis. Guru Tegh Bahadur's martyrdom was followed by the Mughal persecution of dissident Sodhis. Dhirmal, the chief among them, was detained in Ranthambore fort where he died in 1677. The following year, his thirty year old son, Ram Chand alongwith three others, was burnt alive in Chandni Chowk, Delhi. These executions made dissident Sodhis and *Meenas* irrelevant in Punjab, and their position became listless and supine.

A mention may now be made that under direct orders of Guru Tegh Bahadur himself, his hymns in various Ragas, musical measures, were incorporated at appropriate places in *Granth Sahib*. The new volume was under preparation at Damdama Sahib, Kiratpur, when he was taken into custody in July 1675. This recension was finally ready only 17 days after his martyrdom, and it incorporated his final Salokas provided by Guru Gobind Singh himself.¹⁵⁹

Guru Gobind Singh did not deviate from the guideline laid down by Guru Nanak. Rather he brought to culmination the salient aspects of Guru Nanak's philosophy. Guru Gobind Singh swore, a couple of times, by Guru Nanak to emphasise the oneness of his mission to that of Guru Nanak. He said, "I have not uttered an iota of falsehood, Guru Nanak who is like *Parbraham*

158. Quoted in Gopal Singh, n. 83, p. 282. This marked the beginning of the Sikh's attempts to punish the atrocious rulers of Delhi.

159. Copies of Guru Tegh Bahadur's hymns were circulated in a fortnight after his martyrdom under orders of Guru Gobind Singh in bulk to the congregation visiting Anandpur; these were also made available to all those already having recensions of *Granth Sahib*.

A copy of the recension provided to Ram Rai when he was deputed to Aurangzeb by Guru Har Rai correctly stated in the margin the spurious character of a couple of *Salokas*, couplets, by Mira Bai and some others; those did not form part of Guru Arjan Dev's *Granth Sahib*.

This 1675 recension was later removed to Dhaka, at what time it is difficult to say. G.B. Singh who saw it there incorrectly mentioned that it was the final recension compiled by Guru Gobind Singh Ji at Sabo ki Talwandi. He also saw another recension at Chhota Mirzapur near Benaras prepared in 1682 which incorporated Guru Tegh Bahadur's hymns as done in 1675 recension, mentioned above. This had now become a normal practice.

Recensions of *Granth Sahib* were available in large numbers all over the places where Sikhism had spread by the time.

See, G.B. Singh, *Sri Guru Granth Sahib dian Prachin Biran*, (Lahore, 1944), pp. 215-34, 301-03, especially part two.

to me, is a witness.” (*Ya mai ranch na mithia bhakhi, parbahm Guru Nanak saki*).

It was Guru Nanak who got a revelation, and it was his spirit that permeated rest of nine Sikh Gurus. There was no question of Guru Gobind Singh’s claiming a different descent, as had been projected by some of the interested malingerers, almost a century after his passing away (see appendix).

The alleged autobiography of Guru Gobind Singh, *Apni Katha*, that his father (Guru) Tegh Bahadur performed austerities and offered munificence at Hindu places of worship in the Gangetic valley for his birth, is a complete distortion of facts and fraudulent in character. It not only attacks Guru Tegh Bahadur for deviating from Guru Nanak’s philosophy, but also Guru Hari Krishan for passing on succession to one so unworthy to carry on Guru Nanak’s mission.¹⁶⁰

Actually, Tegh Bahadur was visiting the area upto Bengal and Assam, earlier visited by Guru Nanak as a Sikh missionary to renew the mission of his mentors. Besides, Guru Gobind Singh, according to *Bhat Vehis*¹⁶¹ was born in 1661, when Tegh Bahadur was not yet a Guru¹⁶².

One thing stands out clear, that Granth Sahib was complete with the insertion of Guru Tegh Bahadur’s compositions, as directed by him, and the new volume was ready 17 days after his martyrdom, with last saloka of Guru Tegh Bahadur being provided by Guru Gobind Singh himself.¹⁶³ As such Guru Gobind Singh’s parameters were very clear. He either did not recite any bani, or did recite *Jap Sahib*, *Akal Ustati*, and some others without using the pen-name Nanak, so as not to disturb Granth Sahib’s finality. The question arises when did he recite *Jap Sahib* which admittedly is the first *bani* recited? According to some writers he did so late in life, while according to others he did so in the year of revelation of Khalsa or shortly thereafter. In either case, this places *Jap Sahib* in 1699 or after, the period when Guru Gobind Singh or the Khalsa were involved in the process to consolidate themselves militarily.

There could only be two types of versions on Guru Gobind Singh’s compositions. One those who completely deny that Guru Gobind Singh composed any bani, as was the case with 6th to 8th Gurus. None of the compositions attributed to him, use the pen-name Nanak. Two, those who contend that *Jap Sahib*, *Akal Ustati* (except for certain Chhands 211-230, a later interpolation), and some other compilations which are in accordance with the philosophy of *Guru Granth Sahib*, are those of Guru Gobind Singh, but not others.

160. The belief that Guru Nanak’s soul permeated his successors is also negated.

161. These in present set up are equivalent to Municipal Records.

162. If he were born in 1666, as it is given out by some thoughtless writers, he would be hardly three before migrating to Punjab, and all stories about his using hand strings and other pranks at Patna Sahib would not be possible, unless we talk of miracles which he has himself condemned.

163. Cf, fn. 159, ante

Then, there are another type of people who are like fused bulbs which cannot be lit. These are the people without a brain are blind. One's lighting up a room won't make any difference for a blind person, whether he is learned, *giani*, head priest or a jathedar. They treat the entire *Dasam Granth*, despite its internal contradictions, enunciating Brahminical philosophy at variance to Guru Nanak's philosophy, as the work of Guru Gobind Singh.¹⁶⁴

Guru Gobind Singh's basic training was by now over. He was ready to instil in his people the spirit of self-reliance and fearlessness, shorn of caste consciousness. This was a necessary ingredient for production of a feeling of unity and oneness as saint-soldiers in the cause of Sikhism. The *Bhakti* in the morning and evening saw physical exercises, including plying of swords, spears, arms and armaments during the day to train new *Sant-Sipahis*, all and sundry visitors. Guru Gobind Singh trained himself to be an exact marksman.

Earlier in 1679 he installed a huge kettledrum called *Ranjit Nagara* and it was being sounded morning and evening. Every evening with the beat of drum he would go for hunting. The following year he issued *hukamnamahs* asking the *sangat* to make offerings of books, horses and weapons. From now on, there was sharp increase in gatherings at Baisakhi. He very much liked Bhai Nand Lal Goya's manuscript *Bandagi Nama* presented to him in 1682 and changed its title to *Zindagi Nama*.¹⁶⁵ He termed Hirda Ram Bhalla's 'Hanuman Natak' as valuable, to turn cowards into braves. That was in consonance with the Guru's objectives. On Baisakhi of 1684, he laid the foundation of a new town by the side of Chak Nanaki and named it Anandpur, the abode of bliss. It was strategically located to meet his future requirements.

The Guru's rising power signified by the daily beating of *Ranjit Nagara*, the symbol of sovereignty, and greater attendance of the Sikhs at Anandpur, caused social tensions and uneasiness at state level.

Guru Gobind spent next four years, 1685-89, in Sirmur hills in Nahan state on the invitation of Raja Medni Parkash: he was ill at ease with Raja Fateh Shah of Garhwal, who had occupied some of his area. The Guru brought about reconciliation between the two, and in the process won over Ram Rai who otherwise was feeling miserable because of his contumacious *Masand*, Gurbakhsh.

The Guru constructed a fort namely Paonta, meaning foothold, by the

164. If the English fathered *Dasam Padshah ka Granth*, as shown in the appendix, Gandhi/Gangu Brahminicals/RSS since 1947 have emerged as patrons of the hostile elements to nail down Sikhism.

165. Nand Lal Goya was Mir Munshi of Prince Muazzam till the later's incarceration by his father in March 1687. During his 7-year long period of detention, he approached a number of religious divines including Guru Gobind who foretold him not only of his release but also his succession. Cf. Punjabi Ms. of *Punjab Sakhian* of Guru Gobind Singh quoted in Dr. Mohan Singh (Diwana), 'New Light on Guru Gobind Singh', *The Spokesman Weekly*, (Delhi), January 17, 1966, p. 5.

side of Jumna which provided a salubrious place for hunting in natural surroundings, carrying on intellectual work and building up his forces.

Earlier, I had mentioned of Guru Nanak's description of God as *Asur Sanghar*, destroyer of demons, and mentioned a long list of demons set aright by God. For Guru Gobind Singh there was no need to go into the epic literature. The Sikh scriptures themselves provided sufficient information on that.

It is generally said that Guru Gobind Singh had a gathering of 52 bards, or Hindu bards, who are said to have compiled a host of epic literature. This must have taken some time. Guru Gobind Singh had remained at Paonta for three years when the battle of Bhangani took place. What happened to these bards? Did they fight on behalf of Guru Gobind Singh? Did they runaway as was the case with the balk of Udasis? Were they infiltrators on behalf of hill chiefs and played a derogatory role? Or, did they disappear into thin air? All this shows that the story of there being 52 bards is chimerical and unreal. These bards were simply not there at all. They were creation later of some imaginary writers, who wanted to justify the compilation of some literature of questionable integrity.

The Guru strengthened the training and equipment of his forces. On recommendations of Pir Badruddin alias Buddha Shah of nearby Sadhaura, he employed 500 Pathans discharged from Mughal army. They were led by Bhikhan Khan, Najabat Khan, Hayat Khan and Kale Khan.¹⁶⁶

Guru Gobind heard with pain the news of Ram Rai's body being cremated when he was in deep trance, by his *Masands*, despite protests by his wife Punjab Kaur in 1687. Guru Gobind with his armed bodyguards attended his bhog ceremony and helped Punjab Kaur to succeed Ram Rai in his apostolic work. He also punished the erratic *Masands*. On his bhog anniversary the following year, the Guru sent Diwan Nand Chand with an armed guard. On Punjab Kaur's request Diwan Nand Chand was entrusted to lead the prayer. Obviously, the prayer recited at Dehra Dun was slightly different to the one offered at Anandpur. Mahant Gurbakhsh objected. Punjab Kaur made him shut up.

Feeling insulted, he went over to Raja Fateh Shah in Sri Nagar and told him that Guru Gobind was going to take over the *dera* of Ram Rai at Dehra Dun, which would lead to erosion of Garhwal's influence. Punjab Kaur warned Guru Gobind of Fateh Shah's impending attack.

That brings us to the Battle of Bhangani fought in end-August 1688. Guru Gobind Singh's account of the battle of Bhangani in *Bachittar Natak* is surprisingly partial and incomplete. He, here, makes no mention of considerable help coming from Pir Badruddin, also nicknamed Pir Budhu Shah in the form his sons and disciples.¹⁶⁷

166. Cf. Bhai Kahan Singh, n. 90, p. 862.

167. This only helps to show that *Bachittar Natak* was not a compilation of Guru Gobind Singh himself.

Fateh Shah was assisted by the Rajas of Jasrot, Dhadwal and Chandel apart from Bhikhan Khan, Najabat Khan and Hayat Khan with their mercenaries who had defected from the Guru's side and gone over to Fateh Shah's forces. The battle lasted one day and the Guru's forces suffering few casualties, won a decisive victory.¹⁶⁸ Raja Medni Parkash in whose territory the battle was fought, and whose guest Guru Gobind at the time was, against all civilised behaviour, remained neutral.

The Guru wound up his establishment in Paonta and repaired to Anandpur where construction meanwhile had gone on, in early 1689.

Guru Gobind now reorganised his forces. Firstly, he found that mercenaries were unreliable. So also were the *Udasis* all of whom except their leader Mahant Kirpal had run away on eve of the Battle of Bhangani. The brunt of attack was faced by the Sikhs who now got primary place in the Guru's forces. Secondly, he ordered the construction of five forts around Anandpur which, when ready, were named Anandgarh, Lohgarh, Taragarh, Āgamgarh and Fatehgarh.¹⁶⁹

The reorganisation of the Guru's forces was still in the process, when he had to fight another battle. Briefly, Alif Khan was sent by the Governor of Jammu to collect tributes from the hill chiefs who stated that if the Raja of Kahlur (Bilaspur) pays they would follow suit. Bhim Chand requested the Guru for succour which was granted. He made a league consisting of himself, Raja Gopal of Jaswal and Sukh Deo of Jasrota. Alif Khan supported by Raja Kirpal Chand of Kangra and Raja Dayal of Bijharwal was defeated at the battle of Nadaun on Beas on 22 Chet Bk. 1747 (March 1691).¹⁷⁰ Guru Gobind remained on the river bank for 8 days and visited the places of various rajas. Thereafter, followed negotiations when in spite of victory the hill chiefs agreed to pay tributes to the Mughal government.

Guru Gobind, now had peace for many years.

After the Baisakhi of 1693, he travelled to Bangar and Malwa. He visited, inter alia, Sabo ki Talwandi, Dhamdhan, Jakhhal, Guna, Lahra Gaga, Chhajali, Suman, Dhuda, Saifabad, Rajpur, Banur, Kotla Pathana and Dun on invitation of Punjab Kaur, and returned via Haridwar.¹⁷¹ With family, he attended the marriage of, Chaudhary Nihang Khan's son, Alam Khan in Kotla Nihang Khan near Ropar in early May 1694.

Meanwhile, Aurangzeb, who had been operating in the South since 1682 (never to return), was ruthlessly pursuing his policy of suppression of infidels which included not only various denominations of Hindus including Marathas and Rajputs, but Shia Muslims too. The ire fell on the Guru's Sikhs

168. For Bhati Vehi Multani Sindhi entry, *Ibid.*, p. 93.

169. *Ibid.*, p. 97. The land for the forts partially came from the grant of two villages of Anampura and Tarapur by Raja Bhim Chand who accompanied by his mother Champa, had earlier paid the Guru a visit.

170. Bhat Vehi Multani Sindhi, *Ibid.*, p. 98.

171. An entry in Krishan Chandar's Panda Vehi at Haridwar in the hands of Mani Ram, his Diwan, mentions Gobind Rai as his name. Text, Swarup Singh, *Ibid.*, p. 102.

also who were expelled from the cities. According to *Akhbarat-i-Mualla*, the orders issued by him on November 20, 1693, read: "News from Sirhind. Gobind declares himself to be Guru Nanak. Faujdars ordered to prevent him from assembling (his forces)".¹⁷² When these orders did not produce much effect, (according to *Maasir-i-Alamgiri* p. 153) "a general order was issued for their massacre."

In the sarkar of Sirhind at Burya, a Sikh temple was demolished and mosque constructed instead. "The Sikhs in their turn pulled down the mosque and killed the Imam."¹⁷³

Pursuant to Aurangzeb's orders, followed a series of expeditions by the Mughal authorities against the Guru. As the situation developed, these got enmeshed into campaigns against the hill chiefs for payment of tributes.

To begin with, Dilawar Khan, Governor of Lahore, sent his son Rustam Khan with instructions to proceed straight to Anandpur. He arrived in August 1695 and camped for the night by the side of a dry rivulet. The Guru learnt of the arrival of Mughal forces from the Sikhs who went early in the morning for a bath in the river. He immediately marshalled his forces. A sudden flood in the rivulet caused havoc in Rustam Khan's troops which ran helter skelter and retreated without putting up a fight.¹⁷⁴

Then followed Husain Khan in the winter of 1695. He fell foul of the hill chiefs. He fought a pitched battle in February 1696 with Raja Gopal of Guler who, inter alia, was supported by 300 chosen Sikhs of the Guru led by Sangat Rai.¹⁷⁵ He was killed and his forces dispersed.

Thereafter followed Jujhar Singh, a Rajput, who was especially commissioned by the Mughal authorities. He was intercepted in April 1696 by Gaj Singh of Jaswal, and after showing a lot of heroism was killed. The forces failed to reach Anandpur.¹⁷⁶

At the instance of the Governor of Punjab, that the hill Chiefs had not paid their tributes now for four years, Aurangzeb sent prince Muazzam in the fall of 1696. Muazzam remained at Lahore and sent his deputy Mirza Beg who punished the hill chiefs. He also molested the persons who chose to desert the Guru or proved disloyal to him. But the Guru at Anandpur was left unmolested,¹⁷⁷ because of the equation he had with prince Muazzam now for over a decade.

The objectives of Guru Gobind Singh in siding with hill chiefs in their struggles were two fold. Firstly, he wanted to emphasise on the hill chiefs that he was one of them, a helping hand who had generated amongst his

172. Cf. Gopal Singh, n. 83, p. 282 fn.

173. *Ibid.*, pp. 282-283 fn.

174. Swarup Singh, n. 87, p. 104; Bachitar Natak, part X.

175. For entry in Bhat Vehi Bhadson, Pargna Thanesar, Swarup Singh, *Ibid.*, p. 105.

176. *Ibid.*, p. 106.

177. *Ibid.*, pp. 106-07.

people a new spirit; Secondly, he sought to impress upon the hill people a new ideology that Sikhism of Guru Nanak represented and infused in them self reliance apart from egalitarianism.

Meanwhile, Guru Gobind in 1695 ordained his Sikhs not to cut their hair and let their natural growth right from the birth of a child. On death too, they were not to get their heads shaved. The Sikhs were also asked to wear a steel bracelet on right hand.¹⁷⁸ During the next few years there was an increasing number of *Keshadhari* Sikhs at Baisakhi and Diwali gatherings.

In 1697-98, he took serious note of misdoings of *Masands*. He abolished the institution as it had become thoroughly corrupt.

Guru Gobind by coming to the aid of hill chiefs acting individually or in concert wanted to convey the message to the hill people that he was one with them. They should join him in his new project to infuse in his people an egalitarian spirit of oneness of humanity.

That brought Guru Gobind to the culmination of the Sikh movement. For the Baisakhi of 1699, he sent *hukamnamahs* to the Sikhs all over Hindustan and beyond to visit Anandpur. The people were asked to visit with their hair unshorn. The hill chiefs, who, according to one account, were taken into confidence about the Guru's programme, were present in strength.¹⁷⁹

To a huge gathering on Baisakhi (March 29, 1699), with his sword drawn, Guru Gobind roared, "Is there any one here who would lay down his life for *dharm*?" On his third call, Daya Ram, a Sobti Khatri, of Sialkot offered his head. The Guru seized him by the arm, and took him to a tent especially erected. With his sword drenched in blood, he came out and repeated the call. Mohkam Chand a washerman from Dwarka, Sahib Chand a barber from Bidar, Dharm Das a Jat from Hastinapur (U.P.) and Himmat Chand a cook from Jagannath Puri, in turn, offered themselves.¹⁸⁰ He paraded them with unique dress symbolised by five K's viz, *kes* (unshorn hair), *kanga* (comb to keep them clean), *kachha*, (short drawers), *kara* (arm bracelet) and *kirpan* (sword).

Thereafter he had a vessel refilled with fresh water from river Satluj. He started stirring it with the double-edged sword¹⁸¹ to the recitation of some banis, as it comes out *Japji* and *Anand*. While in the process, the sugar crystals, *patashas*, were added by Mata Jito Ji¹⁸² at the instance of Bhai Ram Kaur or Ramkanwar later Gurbakhsh Singh, grand son of Baba Buddha.

He administered the baptism to the *Punj Piaras*, the Five Beloved Ones, who constituted the nucleus of the Khalsa to the recitation of *Ik Onkar*.

178. *Ibid.*, p. 104.

179. Mohan Singh, n. 160, the *Spokesman*, Baisakhi Number, 1966, p.71.

180. Bhat Vchi, Pargana Thanesar. Neither Guru Gobind Singh, nor any of the five beloved one's disclosed as to what happened inside the tent. There are various speculations.

181. He was said to have claimed that the double-edged sword had been given to him by God, all Death, in his previous birth at Hem Kunt. This is all spurious.

182. Mata Saheb Devan had not yet been pledged to the Guru. That was in 1700.

Guru Gobind told the Five Beloved Ones that they had been freed from their previous family origin (*janamnash*), creed (*dharamnash*) rituals (*karamnash*) duality (*bhramnash*), and occupation (*shramnash*) and had all become members of the Khalsa, in perfect equality. He gave them the common appellation of Singh, hitherto associated with Rajputs, and spelled out the code of conduct.¹⁸³ He gave corporate leadership of the Khalsa to a group of five.

Guru Gobind then begged the Five Beloved Ones to administer him the baptism, and admit him into the fold of the Khalsa. Thereafter, he assumed the name Gobind Singh.

Addressing the huge audience, Guru Gobind Singh in conformity with the teaching of Guru Nanak said, "From now on, you have become casteless. No ritual, either Hindu or Muslim, will you perform and believe in superstition of no kind, but only in one God who is the Master and the Protector of all, the only Creator and Destroyer. In your new order, the lowest will rank equal with the highest and each will be to the other a *bhai* (brother). No pilgrimages for you any more, nor austerities but the pure life of the household, which you should be ready to sacrifice at the call of *dharma*. Women shall be equal of men in every way. No *purdah* (veil) for them any more, nor the burning alive of the widow on the pyre of her spouse. He who kills his daughter, the Khalsa shall not deal with him. Five K's you will observe as a pledge of your dedication to my ideal. You will wear your hair unshorn (*kes*) like the ancient sages of *kshatriyas* (warriors), a comb (*kangha*) to keep it clean, a steel bracelet (*kara*) to denote the universality of God, an underwear (*kachha*) to denote chastity, and a steel dagger (*kirpan*) for your defence. Smoking being an unclean habit and injurious to health you will foreswear. You will love the weapons of war, be excellent horsemen, marksmen, and wielders of the sword, the discus, and the spear. Physical prowess will be as sacred to you as spiritual sensitiveness. And, between the Hindus and the Muslims, you will act as a bridge, and serve the poor without distinction of caste, colour, country or creed. My Khalsa shall always defend the poor, and *Deg* (community kitchen) will be as much an essential part of your order as *Teg* (the Sword). And, from now on, Sikh males will all call themselves 'Singh' (lion) and women 'Kaur' (prince) and greet each other with *Waheguru Ji Ka Khalsa, Waheguru Ji Ki Fateh* (The Khalsa belongs to God; victory be to Him)."¹⁸⁴

According to some contemporary *hukamnamahs* and *rehatnamahs*,

183. According to *Guru Kian Sakhian*, Guru Gobind Singh as part of code of conduct recited the only verse available in *Dasam Granth* about Khalsa. It reads, "He who meditates the Supreme Light, night and day, and believes not in another, has perfect love in the heart and puts not his faith in fastings, tombs, graveyards, and convents, and for whom the pilgrimages, consist in all no one but the One alone and whose heart is illumined with the Divine Light is a Khalsa, purest of the pure." 33 Swayas. This verse stands in contradiction to the general tenor of *Dasam Granth*, and stands apart, showing that it is a work of several authors.

184. Quoted in Gopal Singh, n. 83, pp. 289-90.

codes of conduct, Guru Gobind Singh had ordained *keski*, a turban over *keshas*, holy hair. Since he had already made *keshas* essential for the Sikhs in 1695, it is plausible that now Guru Gobind Singh ordained his Sikhs to have a turban apart from *keshas* over their head.

The newswriter, Ghulam Mohyiuddin reporting to the Emperor about the Guru's address and the day's proceedings, significantly wrote, "He has abolished caste and custom, old rituals, beliefs and superstitions of the Hindus and bonded them in one single brotherhood. No one will be superior or inferior to another. Men of all castes have been made to eat out of the same bowl. Though orthodox men have opposed him, about twenty thousand men and women have taken baptism of steel at his hand on the first day. The Guru has also told the gathering: "I 'll call myself Gobind Singh only if I can make the meek sparrows pounce upon the hawks and tear them; only if one combatant of my force faces a legion of the enemy".¹⁸⁵

In the words of Gokal Chand Narang, Hindus had religion but no national feeling while Guru Gobind Singh made nationalism the religion of the Khalsa.¹⁸⁶ In short, Guru Gobind Singh had emerged as a nation builder and the Sikhs had emerged as a nation in pre-modern times.¹⁸⁷

The newswriter's report about opposition coming from orthodox circles referred to the bitter opposition from the hill chiefs. They were not willing to discard their existing religious practises involving worship of idols, gods and goddesses; they were also not willing to discard their *varnashrm dharma*, the caste system. They passed jeering remarks at the men of lower castes consisting the bulk of Guru's Five Beloved Ones and those anxious to take to the baptism and join the Khalsa fold. This also signified that people from all classes were encompassed in the Khalsa, including the people from the so-called lower classes who showed a sizeable presence. The later stories about Guru Gobind Singh's seeking help of Hindu gods and goddesses or referring to their stories/mythologies were all false. It was in response to that, that Guru Gobind Singh uttered the last sentence of the newswriter's report.

Within a few days, the number of people to whom baptism was administered reached 80,000. Groups of five started administering baptism to people all over the country.

Majha came under special dispensation of Bhai Mani Singh. At the instance of Guru Gobind Singh, he took over the administration of Harimandar, Amritsar, in June 1699 after over six decades from *Meenas*, who by now had completely identified themselves with Hinduism. As the Hindu position in Punjab at the time was apathetic, the successors of Harji

185. Emphasis added; quoted in *Ibid.*, p. 291.

186. Narang, n. 67, p. 80. This is notwithstanding his playing the role of a reactionary Hindu during the Gurdwara Reform Movement in first half of 1920s, when he even denied the separate entity of the Panth.

187. The only other people to do so were Marathas under the leadership of Shivaji. But the basis of Sikh nationalism were more fundamental, deep rooted and enduring.

chose to move over to Rajputana. Bhai Mani Singh restored Sikh *maryada*, code of worship, in Harimandar and started touring the countryside and the surrounding areas in a major way for administering *pahul*, Khalsa baptism.

It was from the Baisakhi of 1699 that the hill chiefs became thirsty for Guru Gobind Singh's blood and resolved to destroy the Sikh Panth which they considered inimical to *varnashram dharma*. They resolved to try all avenues suggested to them by Kautilya's statecraft. Briefly, these were: weakening the movement from within; instigating people of other faiths against it; and involving it straightaway in an armed struggle with the forces of the state to retard its momentum, if not destroy it.

The post-Khalsa period of Guru Gobind Singh is to be seen in this light.

A couple of months after the embodiment of Khalsa when Guru Gobind Singh was hunting in Doon Valley, two hill chiefs Alim Chand and Balia Chand with a large contingent sought to ambush the Guru and his small hunting party. In the skirmish that followed, Balia Chand was killed while Alim Chand lost his arm.

The hill chiefs, very much disappointed, decided to approach the Emperor through the Subedar of Sirhind. Their memorandum spoke of his establishing the new order of the Khalsa "which is contrary to all our cherished beliefs and customs" and went on to add, "He wants us to join hands with him to fight our Emperor against whom he harbours profound grudge. This we have refused to do, much to his annoyance and discomfiture. He is now gathering men and arms from all over the country to challenge the Mughal empire. We cannot restrain him, but as loyal subjects of your Majesty, we seek your assistance to drive him out of Anandpur and not to allow grass to grow under your feet. Otherwise, he would become a formidable challenge to the whole empire, as *his intentions are to march soon upon Delhi itself.*"¹⁸⁸

The imperial authorities in Delhi saw through the wile of hill chiefs. Mohammad Qasim Lahori in *Ibrat Nama* terms them *ishab-i-gharz*, person who were moved by self interest. The authorities could offer the imperial troops on payment of their expenses. The hill chiefs agreed. The resultant expedition of 10,000 imperial troops led by Painde Khan and Din Beg supplemented by the forces of hill chiefs was routed by the Guru's forces on Savan Vadi 6, BK. 1757 (June 25, 1700).¹⁸⁹

By end-August, the hill chiefs at first sought to storm Taragarh fort by surprise to demoralise the Sikhs. The resultant battle which lasted four days saw feats of rare heroism. Bachittar Singh pierced the wild elephant's armour which ran back to cause havoc in hill forces, while Udai Singh chopped the head of Raja Kesari Chand Jaswaria.¹⁹⁰

188. Emphasis added. Quoted in Gopal Singh, n. 83, pp. 292-93.

189. Swarup Singh, n. 87, p. 121.

190. Bhat Vehi Talaunda, *Ibid.*, p. 127.

The hill chiefs, thereafter, resorted to a stratagem. On their swearing on cow and *yagyopavit* (sacred thread), Guru Gōbind Singh agreed to withdraw from Anandgarh for some time to defuse the crises. He withdrew to Nirmohgarh hillock near Kiratpur, a few kilometres away.

Finding the Guru exposed in an open space, some of the hill chiefs led by Raja Ajmer Chand of Kahlur in early October laid a siege of the Nirmohgarh hillock. On their call, the Subedar of Sirhind sent a force under Rustam Khan a couple of days later. In the ensuing battle lasting two days, Rustam Khan and his brother Nasir Khan were killed. On invitation of Raja Salehi Chand of Basoli across Sutlej who had disagreed with his brother hill chiefs in breaking their vow, the Guru alongwith his forces crossed over to Basoli state. The purport of Ajmer Chand in expelling the Guru from his state had been achieved. Salehi Chand whose wife was the younger sister of Rani Pushpa, Ajmer Chand's mother, effected a reconciliation, and the Guru returned to Anandpur in another fortnight.¹⁹¹

Ajmer Chand was on look out for an opportunity to liquidate Guru Gobind Singh. The Guru visited Kurukshetra to propagate his mission to the extraordinary large gathering at solar eclipse on 8 Magh BK. 1759 (January 1703). On his way back, at Ajmer Chand's instance. Syed Beg and Alif Khan, two army commanders, mounted a surprise attack on the Guru's entourage which included his mother and two wives besides 125 *sowars*. They were beaten back.¹⁹²

In another couple of months, a force led by Ajit Singh, eldest son of the Guru invaded Bassi Pathanan and rescued Devki Das Brahmin's wife kidnapped by Sardar Jabar Jang Khan who was also brought as a prisoner to the Guru. He was duly punished.¹⁹³ The Brahmin chose to approach the Guru in the matter rather than the hill chiefs.

Ajmer Chand supported by Rajas of Handur and certain other hill chiefs mounted a surprise attack on Anandpur in December 1703 and again in March 1704.¹⁹⁴ These only led to skirmishes for a day each and were reflective of the helplessness and bad faith on the part of hill chiefs. They had become rabid anti-Sikhs.

Raja Ajmer Chand now went to Deccan and personally presented a petition on behalf of the fraternity highlighting "the anti-state activities of the Guru's house for the last century" to Aurgangzeb. He pleaded that "the Guru, who had founded a new religion, wanted all Hindus to embrace it and to wage war on the Mughal Empire".¹⁹⁵ Alarmed at the grim picture

191. *Ibid.*, pp. 131-32.

192. *Ibid.*, pp. 137-38.

193. Chet Sudi 1, BK. 1759 (March 1703). The Brahmins accepted back their women folk recovered on this and other occasions, without any *Shuddhi* ceremony, but raised hue and cry when women of ordinary men were recovered and restored to their families. That also happend in 1947 when even highly educated Hindus refused to accept their womenfolk.

194. Swarup Singh, n. 87, pp. 139-40.

195. Cf. Gopal Singh, n. 83, pp. 303.

painted by Ajmer Chand, Aurangzeb ordered the despatch of all available troops at Delhi, Sirhind and Lahore under the command of Wazir or Wajid Khan, Subedar of Sirhind. The hill chiefs too were to assist the Mughal forces.

Kautilya could not have done it better to bring to bear the whole might of the Mughal empire on the nascent Khalsa. It generated its own momentum of clash between the Sikhs and the Mughal authorities which went on for the next six decades or so. In the process, it gave a jolt both to the Mughal empire and the fundamentals of the Khalsa, to the benefit of the crafty caste-Hindus.

This led to the siege of Anandpur starting 5 Jeth BK. 1762 (May 3, 1705). It lasted for seven months till 5 Poh (December 4, 1705).

In response to besieger's continuous pleas to the Guru to vacate the fort of Anandpur in return for safe passage, the Guru sent rubbish covered by brocades, loaded over bullocks. In violation of the solemn oaths on the Qoran, the goods were looted. Ashamed at their sordid behaviour, the Mughal commanders now sent a message in the Emperor's name, expressing regret at the behaviour of the imperial troops and reiterated the agreement on safe conduct if the Guru agreed to quit Anandpur. *Guru Kian Sakhian*, however, mentions that in response to the Guru's letter, a royal Qazi brought an imperial letter and verbal message to Anandpur on 5 Poh BK 1762 (December 4, 1705) giving solemn assurances of safe conduct, for the Guru to retire to Kangar in Malwa.¹⁹⁶

Anyhow, Guru Gobind Singh left Anandpur the next day. The Mughal forces, forgetting all pledges, set out in hot pursuit. Skirmishes started from Kiratpur. On reaching Sirsa, the Guru entrusted his mother and his two younger sons to a Sikh, to be taken to Delhi to join his wives there. On the way, they met Gangu or Ganga Ram Kaul, a Kashmiri Brahmin, once an employee in the Guru's household. He took them instead to his village Saheri. He usurped the considerable cash and jewellery the Guru's mother had on her and betrayed them to the Khan of Morinda who passed them on to Wazir Khan, Subedar of Sirhind.

Nawab Sher Mohamad Khan of Malerkotla was against the two small children of the Guru being put to harm as that was against Islam. Dewan Sucha Nand Bhandari Khatri was emitting venom against the Guru and the Khalsa. On their refusal to accept Islam, the two younger sons of Guru Gobind Singh were tortured for four days before being bricked alive. Since the wall fell down when it reached their neck, their throats were slit on 13 Poh BK. 1762 (December 12, 1705). The Guru's mother died of shock on hearing the news.¹⁹⁷

196. Swarup Singh, n. 87, p. 143.

197. On ascertaining the motivations of Gangu Brahmin, the Subedar of Sirhind tortured him considerably to secure the Cash and Jewellery the Guru's mother had on her. He died of these tortures.

Earlier at Shahi Tibbi, Guru Gobind Singh entailed Bhai Udai Singh with 50 Sikhs to checkmate the pursuing hill chief's forces. He sent Bachittar Singh with 100 men towards Ropar to stall the advancing Mughal forces.¹⁹⁸

He himself reached the house of Nihang Khan at his Kotla and received warm welcome. He had the day's rest there and assisted by Nihang Khan's son Alam Khan reached Chamkaur the day after.

It were Nihang Khan and Pir Badruddin alias Buddhu Shah who made appropriate arrangement for Guru Gobind Singh's escape from Chamkaur.

At the Chamkaur mud fortress of Chaudhary Budhi Chand, the Guru had 40 Sikhs with him. They kept the pursuing forces of Malerkotla at bay during the day. By nightfall only half a dozen Sikhs were left: others including two of Guru's sons, Ajit Singh and Jujhar Singh had earned martyrdom.¹⁹⁹

The five Sikhs, for the first time in Sikh history, now adopted the first *Gurmatta*, resolution, asking Guru Gobind Singh to make good his escape. He took along with him four of them - Bhai Daya Singh, Dharam Singh, Mann Singh and Ram Singh. He put his dress and aigrette on Bhai Sant Singh who resembled him. Sangat Singh Bangeshri was the other left to meet martyrdom at Chamkaur the following day.²⁰⁰

The leading role in the escape of the Guru and his disciples from Chamkaur to Machhiwara was played by Ghani Khan and Nabi Khan, two brothers, residents of Machhiwara. They were *sipah salars*, commanding officers, of Malerkotla forces which had laid the siege of Chamkaur. They were the first cousins of Nihang Khan (sons of his father's sister). Arriving at the mud fortress at night, they passed on a *sipah salar's* dress to Guru Gobind Singh, who put it on and stepped down from the first floor of the fortress with the help of a spear. Before leaving, Guru Gobind Singh raised a cry, "The Guru of Sikhs is escaping, catch him". Alerted, that led to skirmishes amongst the Mughal forces. Ghani Khan and Nabi Khan performed the night journey with the Guru to Machhiwara. After making arrangements for his stay at night at the house of Gulaba, a former *Masand*, they took leave and returned to Ropar to join their forces.²⁰¹

From Machhiwara, a group of five Muslims, two of them learned in Islamic theology took over. They were probably sent by Pir Badruddin alias Buddhu Shah of Sadhaura for which later he along with his followers was tortured to death by the Mughal authorities.²⁰² These were, Qazi (Haji) Charagh Ali Shah Ajneria, who had his *murids* (disciples) in Malwa, Inayat

198. Bhat Vehi Karsindhu, Swarup Singh, n. 87, p. 144.

199. Daulat Rai in his *Sahib-e-Kamal* (Biography of Guru Gobind Singh) has gone lyrical at the Guru's bravery in not surrendering, as against Napoleon and other generals in history doing so when in adverse circumstances.

200. Swarup Singh, n. 87, p. 149.

201. *Ibid.*, p. 197.

202. The only other explanation could be that they were arranged by Nihang Khan who certainly was involved in coordinating with Pir Buddhu Shah.

Ali Noorpuria, Qazi Pir Muhamad Salowala, Subeg Shah Halwaria and Hussan Ali Mannu Majria.²⁰³

At Machhiwara the Guru replaced the *sipah salar's* blue dress by loose blue robes and advised his four Sikhs to move on to Haher in Malwa on their own in the blue dress. He sat on a *charpoy*, an Indian bedstead, on 12 Poh BK. 1762 (December 11, 1705) to be carried by four Muslim devotees with Qazi Charagh Ali taking the fly whisker of Mayur feathers. Guru Gobind Singh was given out as *Uch ka pir*, meaning both the pir from Uch Sharif in Multan who was held in high esteem, and a high quality Pir. It was also stated that since the Pir was on fast he would not speak. Since those carrying the Guru on *charpoy* were genuine Muslims with two of them learned in Islamic theology, they were able to pass through various stages of the journey, where needed, after satisfying the curiosity of those on lookout for the Guru.

After various stages, the Guru arrived at Rai Kalha's place at Rai Kot on December 16, 1705. Nihang Khan's son Alam Khan who was Rai Kalha's son-in-law was already there to oversee the arrangements. Here the Guru heard about the martyrdom of his younger sons and of his mother. Rai Kalha sent a special messenger to Sirhind; he got the first hand information from Raja Todar Mal Kapoor who had performed the cremation of the three members of the Guru's family. Guru Gobind Singh thanked the Lord at his younger sons facing the ordeal successfully.

Guru Gobind Singh blessed Rai Kalha and proceeded to Takhtupura where he relieved Haji Charagh Ali Shah and others to go their own way. He arrived at Dina where he wrote *Zafarnamah*, the epistle of victory, to Aurangzeb in December 1705 and sent the same to him through Bhai Daya Singh and Bhai Dharam Singh. They dressed themselves as *ahdias*, special revenue officers, and proceeded to the South.

Guru Gobind Singh cast off the blue dress at Dhilmi. He moved on to Talwandi and was at Rohi when a group of 40 Sikhs from Majha accompanied by Mata Bhag Kaur visited him to convey their condolences at the death of his four sons and his mother, and also to offer their services to effect a compromise between the Guru and the Mughal authorities.²⁰⁴ The Guru put them on the defensive by narrating the series of Mughal atrocities from Guru Arjan's martyrdom through Guru Hargobind's incarceration for several years at Gwalior, Guru Tegh Bahadur's martyrdom to the laying of the siege of Anandpur. Where were they, all this while? Were they not ashamed to talk the way they did?

Bhag Singh Jhabalia gave a lead that it was not within their means to carry forth their faith in the Guru. The Guru told them that he had not called them and they should write a disclaimer which was signed by another four, all from Jhabal. The rest of the 35 did not.²⁰⁵

203. Swarup Singh, n. 87, pp. 149-50.

204. *Ibid.*, p. 161.

205. *Ibid.*, p. 162.

The Guru at that moment got the information of advancing Mughal forces in hot pursuit and he along with those accompanying him moved on to take their positions by the side of a mound.

It was at this stage that Mata Bhag Kaur put the 40 men from Majha to shame and told them that their action would be a disgrace to Majha. They would not be received with equanimity by the society including their families. It was her challenge that made the 40 to gird up their loins and face the oncoming Mughal force of the Nawab of Sirhind.

In the action on 30 Poh 1762 (December 29, 1705), besides the 40 Sikhs and Mata Bhag Kaur from Majha, Guru Gobind Singh and those accompanying him also participated. After a run of arrows and bullets, the fight came down to close combat with swords. By sunset all the forty had been seriously injured or put to death. But the Mughal forces retreated.²⁰⁶

Of the Forty Sikhs, only three (Rai Singh, Sunder Singh and Mahan Singh) were in their last breath, while Bhag Kaur lay injured when Guru Gobind Singh blessed profusely those dead and reached those injured - none of whom had signed the disclaimer. Their only request to the Guru was to tear away the disclaimer. He did that and blessed them as *muktas* (emancipated) whose cycle of birth and death was over. He also changed the name of Ishar Sar to Mukatsar in their honour.²⁰⁷ The account of traditional Sikh historians to place the disclaimer by the Forty at Anandpur, and after days being rallied by Mata Bhag Kaur from their diverse places is riven with holes.

Guru Gobind Singh now moved on to Sabo ki Talwandi where he remained for over 9 months. Because of his *hukumnams*, the Baisakhi of 1706 was a grand affair when he administered baptism to about 1,25,000 persons from Malwa, Majha and Pothohar, as far as Kabul.

On hearing of lack of success by Bhai Daya Singh and Dharam Singh of meeting Aurangzeb, he despatched fresh instructions to them in July 1706. They were able to see Aurangzeb shortly afterwards when the *Zafarnamah* was read over to him by his *Munshi*.²⁰⁸

The main points made by Guru Gobind Singh in the *Zafarnamah* were: One, he had been cheated out of Anandpur because of the false oaths sworn on the Qoran offered in the name of Aurangzeb by Bakshi, Qazi, etc, and he considered it lawful to resort to sword when all avenues of peace had failed; Two, it was incumbent on the Emperor to do justice, not to harm the innocent and reminded him of the vengeance of God; Three, he had suffered at the hands of the hill chiefs who were idol worshippers, whereas he was an idol breaker (i.e. one who was dissuading people from worshipping

206. Bhat Vehi Multani Sindhi, text, *Ibid.*, p. 188.

207. They were cremated the following day on the first day of *magh*, and every year the day is celebrated at Mukatsar in honour of the 40 emancipated.

208. *Ahkam-i-Alamgiri* of Inayatullah refers to a representation made by the Guru. Irvine on authority of Warid also refers to the same.

idols): that was the main cause of his problems with the hill chiefs; Four, the Emperor claimed himself to be the Caliph of the Prophet. When he meets the Prophet, he will tell him what sort of a Muslim Aurangzeb was; and Five, the emperor's pride in power could be matched by the infinite power of God to protect those He wants to.²⁰⁹

According to available accounts, Aurangzeb was full of remorse and stated that he had been kept in the dark. He wanted to make amends and despatched a letter written on the cover of Qoran inviting the Guru to see him.²¹⁰ Seized with penitence and self reproach, he wrote to his sons Tara Azam and Kam Bakhsh. "I know not who I am, where I shall go and what will happen to this sinner full of sins. My years have gone by profitless. God has been in my heart but my darkened eyes have recognised not His light. There is no hope for me in the future. When I have lost hope in myself, how can I have hope in others. I have greatly sinned and know not what torment awaits me (in the hereafter)."²¹¹ According to *Ahkam-I-Alamgiri*, Aurangzeb made positive moves to conciliate the Guru.²¹²

At Talwandi Sabo, renamed Damdama Sahib, Guru Gobind Singh busied himself in getting prepared in bulk, copies of Sri Guru Granth Sahib for distribution to Sikh *Sangats*. And, Swarup Singh (1790) mentions Guru Gobind Singh's holding an *Akhand Path*, continued recitation of Sri Guru Granth Sahib, there.²¹³ Writers like Prof Sahib Singh and Khushwant Singh too mention of the existence of a couple of such volumes.²¹⁴

According to some accounts, Guru Gobind Singh started for the South and on the way met Bhai Daya Singh who informed him of the invitation despatched by Aurangzeb who, however, died on February 21, 1707. Prince Muazzam later known as Bahadur Shah started from Afghanistan and according to one account had a chance meeting with the Guru on the banks of Sutlej when he informed him of the death of his father. He also requested him for help in his fight with his younger brother, Tara Azam. Guru Gobind Singh despatched a detachment of 200 to 300 horses under Kuldipak Singh who participated in the battle of Jajau in June 1707 leading to Bahadur Shah's victory.²¹⁵

Guru Gobind Singh shortly after the battle reached Agra, and was

209. For a summary of *Zafarnamah* by Dr. Mohan Singh, see, *the Spokesman* weekly, January 31, 1966, p. 11.

210. Syed Muhamad Latif mentions of his bestowing dress of honour on Bhai Daya Singh, and offering presents to the Guru.

211. Vincet Smith, *History of India*, (Oxford, 1920), p. 448.

212. Gandhi, n. 63. p. 454.

213. Swarup Singh, n. 87, p. 177. The story that Guru Gobind Singh orally dictated the whole of *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* to Bhai Mani Singh at Sabo ki Talwandi is fictitious, and born out of ignorance.

214. Khushwant Singh, *A History of the Sikhs* (Princeton, 1963), Vol. I, p. 93.

215. Mohan Singh, "New Light on Guru Gobind Singh", *the Spokesman* weekly, January 11, 1966. Guru Gobind Singh himself did not participate in the battlefield.

presented with gifts by Bahadur Shah for his contribution in his war against Tara Azam.

After a stay of a couple of months of rainy season at Agra, Bahadur Shah started for Rajputana and thereafter to the South. Guru Gobind Singh too followed suit, chalking out his own travel plans. The contemporary Mughal historians, including Iradat Khan (*Ibrat Nama*) and Khafi Khan (*Munt-khab-ul-Lubab*, 1722) vouchsafe for Guru Gobind Singh's entity independent of Bahadur Shah. *Tazkira Bahadur Shah Nama* leaves no doubt about Guru Gobind Singh's independent travel plans to preach the mission of Guru Nanak in that part. Beginning with Forester (1798), some writers have erroneously suggested that Guru Gobind Singh had accepted a *mansab* of 5000 from Bahadur Shah.²¹⁶ The Sikh historians mention of his visiting the Dera of Dadu Ram Bairagi and his bowing his arrow at his *Samadh* to check the alacrity of the Sikhs. For that, the Guru was fined by the Khalsa under the leadership of Bhai Daya Singh. *Guru Kian Sakhian* mentions of a fine of Rs. 125.

Guru Gobind Singh on the way broached with Bahadur Shah the subject of punishment of Subedar of Sirhind for his excesses. He got the impression of Bahadur Shah's reluctance to do justice in this case. Guru Gobind Singh's throwing *hira* or diamond offered to him by Bahadur Shah into the river Godhavari signified that the talks between the two had failed. From here, he, therefore, took a different course and reached Nanded, the *dera* of Lachhman Dev or Madho Das Bairagi (whom he had earlier met at Haridwar) who was known for his occult powers. According to the contemporary *Amarnamah* (October 1708) of Nathmal, a Dhadi in the Darbar of Guru Gobind Singh, Madho Das was an *Udasi* Sikh. Madho Das submitted himself to the protection of the Guru, saying he was his *banda*, devotee.²¹⁷

Madho Das was administered baptism by Guru Gobind Singh himself to the accompaniment of Bhai Daya Singh and three other Sikhs on September 3, 1708. He was renamed Banda Singh. Keeping in view the susceptibilities of Bairagi followers of Banda Singh, Guru Gobind Singh ordained that henceforth *Guru ka Langar* would cater to the people of all faiths: only vegetarian food shall be served in *langar*.

Guru Gobind Singh remained at Nanded for over a month. He appointed Banda Singh on Kartik Sudi 3, BK. 1765 (October 5, 1708), Jathedar of Panth and, according to *Bhat Vehi Multani Sindhi*, attached to him five leading Sikhs, Bawas Binod Singh and Kahan Singh and Bhai Bhagwant

216. Elliot & Dawson, *History of India as Told by its Own Historians*, Vol. VII, p. 566.

Some mischievous comrades like Bipin Chandra and Satish Chandra who are time-server pseudo-secularists of Gandhian brand, in the second half of 20th century, have used State resources to spread such a canard in the school text books prescribed by the National Council of Educational Research and Training (e.g. *Medieval India* for Class XI) to give expression to their Hindu atavism, and anti-Sikh proclivities.

217. All historians have mistranslated it 'slave'. Guru Gobind Singh was not producing slaves, but saint-soldiers or devotees like himself.

Singh, Koer Singh and Baz Singh to provide the corporate leadership to the Khalsa. The Guru also handed over to him a seal, five arrows from his quiver and the *nishan saheb*, flag pole.²¹⁸ Banda Singh accompanied by about 25 Sikhs left for the Punjab the same day with a brief, inter alia, to punish the Subedar of Sirhind, and uproot the oppressive Mughal rule.

The same evening, Guru Gobind Singh was visited by two Pathans. One of them was commissioned by Wazir Khan, Subedar of Sirhind, to assassinate Guru Gobind Singh. Wazir Khan was afraid of the ongoing talks between the Guru and Emperor Bahadur Shah who according to *Khalsa Namah* of Bakhat Mal had already issued a *firman*, imperial orders, upon Wazir Khan to pay Guru Gobind Singh a sum of Rupees 300 per day.

One of the Pathans, Bashal Beg kept a vigil outside the Guru's tent while Jamshed Khan the hired assassin stabbed the Guru twice. He was killed in one stroke by the Guru himself, while those outside alerted by the tumult killed the other.²¹⁹ According to some accounts, the other escaped.

The wound was sewn up the following day, inter alia, by an English Surgeon, named Cole.²²⁰ Guru Gobind Singh, finding his end near, on Kartik Sudi 4, BK 1765 (October 5, 1708), according to *Bhat Vehi Talunda Pargana Jind* and *Bhat Vahi Bhadson, Pargana Thanesar* passed on the spiritual Guruship to the Sri Guru Granth Sahib,²²¹ and transferred the corporate Guruship to the Khalsa.²²² Apart from Mata Sahib Devan, who was given the title of being the mother of the Khalsa, Bhai Daya Singh, Bhai Dharam Singh, Bhai Nand Lal, Bhat Narbad Singh, Dhadi Nath Mal, inter alia, were by the side of the Guru.

Guru Gobind Singh breathed his last the following day (Kartik Sudi 5) during the night of October 7-8, and his mortal remains were consigned to flames by, inter alia, Bhai Daya Singh by the following dawn. *Guru Kian Sakhian* affirms that *Path* (complete recitation of Guru Granth Sahib) was organised. The *bhog* ceremony was performed on Kartik Sudi 14, Bk. 1765 (October 17, 1708).²²³ The stories about the healing of the Guru's wound

218. Swarup Singh, n. 87, p. 14 & 189. Bhagwant Singh, Koer Singh and Baz Singh were real brothers, and first cousins of Bhai Mani Singh. The three alongwith their brother Sham Singh were martyred alongwith Banda Singh Bahadur in 1716 in Delhi. It was as part of their traders' convoy that Banda Singh and others left Nanded for Punjab. Bhai Kahan Singh in *Mahan Kosh* has substituted the names of Bagwant Singh and Koer Singh with those of their younger brother Ram Singh and Fateh Singh (alias Bijay Singh) son of Baz Singh. The other two members of the five member advisory committee were Bawa Binod Singh and his son Kahan Singh, Trehans.

219. Sainapat, *Sri Gur Sabha* (Ed. Ganda Singh, Patiala, 1967), pp. 166-67.

220. Ganda Singh "The Sikhs", *PP&P*, Vol. XVI, April 1982, p. 47.

221. Swarup Singh, n. 87, pp. 189-90. Gurbachan Singh Nayyar, "Last Injunctions of Guru Gobind Singh", the *Spokesman* weekly, Baisakhi Number, 1981, pp. 9-10. This entry in *Bhat Vehi* was attributed to Narbad Singh Bhatt who was with Guru Gobind Singh at Nanded.

222. It is remarkable that the concept of Guru-Khalsa as Guru-Panth caught on immediately. *Sri Gur Sobha* written in 1711, three years after the assassination of Guru Gobind Singh expounds the doctrine, though theologically it was explicit in Guru Nanak's conferring the Guruship on his Sikh, Bhai Lehna, and bowing before him.

223. Swarup Singh, n. 87, pp. 190-91.

and his trying a bow which ripped it open are not based on facts. So also are the stories about the Guru's asking the Sikhs not to enter the enclosure or search his last remains, and of his lighting the fire on his breathing his last by spiritual powers. Though fanciful, these are motivated and untrue.

Bahadur Shah's conferring of a *khillat*, robe of honour, on Jamshed Khan posthumously, as per entry in *Akhbarat-Darbar-i-Mualla* of October 28, 1708, and two days later a robe of honour on Guru Gobind Singh's family, showed that he, surprisingly, treated the assailant and the victim at par. It also lends credence to the theory that Bahadur Shah too, apart from the Subedar of Sirhind, was involved in the surreptitious attack on the Guru.²²⁴

It is truism to say that during his victories in various battles especially against the hill chiefs, Guru Gobind Singh did not occupy an inch of territory. But throughout his life, he was not oblivious of the importance of political power as a catalyst of social change. Over a decade before the creation of the Khalsa, at the time of battle of Bhangani, he had enunciated the doctrine that "Without political power, *dharma* (the rule of law) can not be established; and without *dharma* the society was an admixture of scum", or "Religion without political freedoms and dignity was an abject slavery, and politics without religious morality was an organised barbarism." Political power, as such, was a mean to attain the objectives viz., "to uphold the saints and destroy the wicked."

Guru Gobind Singh was overwhelmed by the response he got from all sections of society particularly the lower ones in the creation of Khalsa - an end product of over 200 years of endeavours of the Sikh Gurus. That was right upto his expectations. Already, the living spirit of the Guru had widened the horizon of their mind, and now the boon of baptism with emphasis on the plying of the sword to uphold the righteousness, changed the physical characteristics of the Khalsa. In his talks with Bhai Nand Lal, Guru Gobind Singh spelled out his resolve to confer the rulership of the land on these downtrodden people.

For instance, the 'Khalsa Mehma' also known as 'Khalsa Nama' (now in *Sarb Loh Granth*), which was mischievously excluded from the so-called *Dasam Granth*, contains Guru Gobind Singh's high appraisal of the Khalsa in glowing terms as 'my spirit', 'my faith', 'my best friend', 'my honour and dignity', 'in whom I repose all my attention', who is 'part of an ocean as a drop of water is', and so on. In saying that, as mentioned earlier, he affirmed, "I am not mentioning an iota of a falsehood for I am holding Guru Nanak (who is like) *parbrahm* (to me) as a witness." It was in this context, that Guru Gobind Singh wanted the Khalsa to keep its distinct character and not fall a victim to *bipran ki reet* the rites of non-conforming faiths. He is not mentioning it in singular *bipar*, but in plural *bipran*, i.e. Brahminical

224. Cf. Gandhi, n. 63, p. 465.

contrivances. This hymn was obviously composed during the last phase of Guru Gobind Singh's life, and laid emphasis on three aspects of the Sikh life: firstly, continuation of mission of Guru Nanak to its final culmination, stage; two, relevance of Guru Nanak's teachings of humanity for all times to come, and their uniqueness; and three, warning the Khalsa or the Sikhs of the Brahministic faiths. It may be kept in mind that Hinduism was not one faith, but a hotchpotch assortment of conflicting doctrines and dogmas. These constituted an obvious threat.²²⁵

Again, referring to the people from the so-called low castes, joining the fold of Khalsa, he was reported to have said:

Ja ki jat pat kul mahi. Sardari na bhyee kadahi.

In hi ko sardar banoon. Tabai Gobind Singh naam kahoon.

ਜਾ ਕੀ ਜਾਤ ਪਾਤ ਕੁਲ ਮਾਹੀ। ਸਰਦਾਰੀ ਨ ਭਈ ਕਦਾਹੀ।

ਇਨਹੀ ਕੋ ਸਰਦਾਰ ਬਣਾਉਂ। ਤਬੈ ਗੋਬਿੰਦ ਸਿੰਘ ਨਾਮ ਕਹਾਉਂ।

The people in whose caste/sub-caste smaller or bigger brotherhood, no one ever became a leader of men, I shall make these very people rulers of men/land, only then shall I be called Gobind Singh.

Bhai Nand Lal's minutes in his *Tankhah Nama* summed up in the litany *raj karega khalsa* (Khalsa shall rule) inspired the Khalsa to new heights, and set the guidelines for the post-Khalsa period. The *Amarnamah* (October 1708) of Nathmal Dhadi also vouchsafes that the "Sikhs have been granted sovereignty of both the worlds, and must retain high spirits under all circumstances."

The Khalsa, in short, was an embodiment of humankind - an integrated product of men from all castes, including the downcastes and outcastes. Ethnic equality constituted the core of the brotherhood of the Khalsa. The Khalsa had three distinct characteristics; to be physically distinct, mentally alert and spiritually enlightened. The Khalsa had the team spirit, *esprit de corps*. The Khalsa spirit was harnessed in the service of man, society and state. The Khalsa was fully alive to the social needs to protect the human rights of the weak and the deprived. He was committed to oppose and halt the progress of tyranny and oppression of a person or state, and eradicate the evil. The Khalsa was a householder and yet a saint. The Khalsa was a soldier to uphold the values he held dear. The concept of the Khalsa was based on martyrdom. Therefore, the Khalsa was not afraid to die for worthy causes. Since the Khalsa upheld the social values, it constituted a revolutionary force.

225. Even in this composition, there is a couplet which is a later interpolation:

ses (sheshnaag) rasna saras (saraswati) si budh.

(ਸੇਸ ਰਸਨਾ ਸਾਰਸ ਸੀ ਬੁਧ।)

tadap na upma barnat sudh.

(ਤਦਪ ਨ ਉਪਮਾ ਬਰਨਤ ਸੁਧ।)

Guru Gobind Singh had nothing to do with Brahminical Shesh Naag, or Saraswati.

3

Factors In Rise And Fall of The Sikh Power (1708 - 1849)

The political position of the Sikhs at the time of assassination of Guru Gobind Singh in 1708 was that of guerrillas. After a gruesome struggle of almost six decades they earned a place under the sun and emerged as sovereigns of the Punjab.

I

This period of the Sikh history or that of the Punjab has been painted with a dark brush by contemporary Mughal historians who presented the well entrenched forces of the status quo. The Sikhs, who constituted the revolutionary class, and emerged on the top in the quadrangular struggle for supremacy involving the Mughals, the Marathas, the Afghans and themselves, left no first hand account of their objectives, tactics or motivation.

The worst part of it was that the Sikh chroniclers who followed were either those left on the fringes in the ongoing struggle, or were infiltrators and felt themselves uneasy in the emerging milieu. They tended to distort the nature of the struggle by giving it a sectarian twist, in the process, making it look anti-Muslim and/or pro-Hindu. And, the twist came to stay during the 19th century and for the best part of the present one.

The modern historians mostly followed the Mughal chroniclers. By publishing the account of the period in the English language, they gave a degree of acceptance and respectability to this partisan history. The Sikhs who, from the position of being underdogs, emerged as sovereigns of the Punjab in 1765 went unrepresented while the vanquished Mughals and Afghans garnered the bulk in the traditional historical accounts of the period. Lack of training in writing the history of guerrilla movement, or personal predilections in refusal to recognise the distinct character of the Khalsa nationalism, which needed a separate treatment, or possibly both, lay at the roots of this lopsidedness.

II

To begin with, we may look into the objective situation of the Sikhs in 1708.

The assassination of Guru Gobind Singh in the South (Deccan) far

away from the Punjab, the center of Sikhism, left the Sikhs in a poignant situation.

Firstly, the Khalsa now barely nine and a half years old (but with a background of 200 years) represented an unfinished revolution.

Secondly, Guru Gobind Singh abolished personal guruship and bequeathed the Guruship spiritually to the *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* and corporately to the cumulative *Panth*, i.e. the whole community. Both these concepts of *Granth* and *Panth* needed to be ingrained into Sikh psyche which was hampered by the difficult situation in which the Khalsa was placed during this period.

Guru Gobind Singh had transformed the character of his disciples, deeply inspired the Khalsa and provided it with a high degree of motivation - a revolutionary ideology.

For a proper appreciation of the character of the Khalsa and its ideological motivation, we shall have to go back a bit to Guru Gobind Singh's saying very clearly that the purpose of his Guruship was to uphold righteousness, protect the poor and down trodden and uproot the evildoers. This combined with Guru Tegh Bahadur's prescription (*bhai kahoo ko det neh, neh bhai manat an*), that we shall not oppress any one, nor knuckle under oppression, provided the clear politico-religious framework for the Khalsa.

The Khalsa was involved in a fight against tyranny and oppression. It was a religious war in the sense that the Khalsa was inspired by religious ideals to fight against oppression, but not a religious war in the sense of fight against the Muslims or Islam. For, it was not.

Guru Gobind Singh himself during the pre-Khalsa and post-Khalsa period had fought against tyranny in all its denominations - against the incorrigible hill chiefs, the Mughal Governors and the imperial forces. He had Muslims in his army, and did not mince words in calling a spade a spade, be it a Hindu or a Muslim oppressor. And, at the height of the crisis, it were the Muslim friends who had helped him to escape both from Chamkaur and Machhiwara to Malwa! For the Khalsa, in the post-Guru Gobind Singh period, non-sectarianism was an important principle, an article of faith, not to be lost sight of.

As such, the objectives of the Khalsa were, firstly, political, to fight against tyranny, and, secondly, in the face of wholesale oppression and persecution, of survival without letting the movement, despite provocations, to take a sectarian, anti-Muslim turn.

III

Now, we may turn to the objective situation in the Punjab in the post-Aurangzeb and post-Guru Gobind Singh period. The various aspects which come forth are as follows.

Firstly, Aurangzeb's policy of religious intolerance had brought about

a schism between the Hindus and the Muslims throughout the empire; the impact being mild or severe depending upon local circumstances. The *suba* of Sirhind especially constituted a reactionary *suba* known for an intensification of religious intolerance, especially because of the influence on the administration of Islamic puritans represented by the *Sajada Nashins* of Shaikh Ahmad Sirhindi Mujaddid Alaf Sani with headquarters at Sirhind.

Secondly, the rise of the militant Khalsa introduced a unique factor in the religious composition of the Punjab, making it a tri-religious state, which placed it apart from other parts of India with Hinduism and Islam as the two dominant religions. Therefore, the Punjab historically needed a separate treatment.

Thirdly, as we have seen, the rise of Khalsa, mainly taking converts from the low and middle class Hindus, in the process making them self assertive and militant, had made the upper class of Hindus - mainly Brahmins, and clannish hill rulers etc, rabidly anti-Sikh. This alignment was widened in Farrukhsiyar's period to include sections of Khatri and Banias, the moneyed and business classes, who thought it advisable to align with the Mughal administration. Faced by a rising tide of Sikh militancy, the administration thought it prudent to follow a policy of religious tolerance towards the Hindus as against systematic persecution of the Sikhs. This, at times, led to collaboration between the upper caste Hindus and the Mughal administration. It must be understood that a section of Punjabi or North Indian Hindus was not reconciled to the emergence of the Khalsa which struck at the roots of the Brahminical culture of *varnashram dharma*. They were as much inimical to the Sikhs as the Mughals or the Afghans, displaced from political power by the Khalsa, could be.

Lastly, the social egalitarianism represented by the militant Khalsa especially endeared itself to the poor populace/peasantry, alienated by an oppressive regime. It were these segments which provided recruits to the brotherhood of the Khalsa and did not let the movement dwindle, despite heavy losses in manpower that systematic persecution entailed. It must be understood that these new entrants needed a high degree of religious orientation, which was not available after the martyrdom of Bhai Mani Singh and the death of Nawab Kapur Singh.

IV

The Sikhs emerged on the political scene of the Punjab and northern India under the leadership of Banda Singh Bahadur who was especially commissioned by Guru Gobind Singh to initiate the process of political change and reform.

It is a pity that some of the historians out of ignorance or mischief have sought to make out that the Khalsa which, they agree, represented the new wave and constituted a reckonable force, at this crucial juncture was not led by one who himself belonged to the faith. Their contention that Banda

was not baptised and did not take the *Pahul* (baptism) stems out of jaundiced mind, for various reasons.

Firstly, they do not adequately explain how Lachman Dev Bairagi got the name Banda Bahadur as they give it out. If he had subjected his ego to that of Guru Gobind Singh and accepted his leadership as his *banda* (devotee) it beats one's intelligence that Lachman Dev would either refuse the boon of *Pahul* or that Guru Gobind Singh would deny him that boon. He got the name Banda Singh only after taking the *Pahul*.

Secondly, it is hard to think that either Guru Gobind Singh would appoint a non-anointed Sikh, who had reservations in taking *Pahul*, as the leader of the Khalsa, or that Banda would agree to lead such a highly devoted and dedicated corps without his taking *Pahul*, which constituted the bond of brotherhood of the force, which Banda expected to lead and which inspired his forces to extraordinary feats of heroism and bravery. His detractors tend to project that Banda was peevish in character, either a naive or a fool, which, they agree, he was not.

Thirdly, it is contended that Ahmad Shah Butalia who, to their knowledge, was the first to write about Banda's baptism did so a hundred years after the occasion and that he wrote without any contemporary historical evidence. They ignore or had no knowledge of the writings of men like Koer Singh (1751), Swarup Singh (1790), and others. Not only that, the motivations of trying to appease the Sikh ruler, Maharaja Ranjit Singh or Sikh Sardars, are attributed to Butalia. Both arguments are fallacious: they do not take into cognisance the evidence of oral history and attribute a zeal to Maharaja Ranjit Singh and to Sikh Sardars to falsify the Sikh history, which they did not have.

Lastly, they do not accept Butalia's historical writing but blindly accept Khafi Khan and other Muslim contemporary writers' description of Banda as a bloody monster. It is not that Ahmad Shah Butalia wrote a biased, motivated, history, but that these modern writers do not want to use the faculties of modern historiography and open up the windows of their mind.

V

Banda Singh took almost a year to surface near Delhi.¹ His *hukmnamahs* to Sikh *sangats* to repair to him fully armed evoked instant response. The people of Malwa straightaway gathered under his banner, while those from Majha and Doaba moved in an organised manner to arrive at Kiratpur, after fighting their way across the Malerkotla Pathans who blocked their way on the Sutlej. In due course, according to Ghulam Mohyuddin (*Fatuhah Namah-i-Samadi*, 1722-23) "people as far as Iran, Turan, Kandhar, Multan and neighboring climes and countries" started pouring into the Punjab in large numbers in disguise or even openly by the beat of the drum.

1. The interval provided the Khalsa the necessary breather. It was also possibly utilised to spread the word about the mission entrusted to Banda Singh by Guru Gobind Singh.

Banda Singh's proclamation calling upon all those who had suffered at the hands of oppressive Zamindars, or were tormented by anti-social elements, bullies and despots, to join him to get justice, opened up a Pandora's box. It evoked an overwhelming response from people of all faiths, including Hindus and Muslims - to create vistas for a people's revolution. Banda Singh moved in a calculated manner to create general disorder and contempt for the imperial authority.

He ransacked the state treasury and the houses of the rich at Sonapat and worsted the small detachment carrying government treasury at Kaithal, of both cash and horses. In his first major action, he stormed Samana² on November 26, 1709, leaving 10,000 dead, and followed up by routing Faujdars of Kapuri and Mustafabad.

That brought him to Sadhaura whose chief, Usman Khan, had earned the ire of Guru Gobind Singh because of his torturing of Pir Badruddin alias Buddha Shah and his disciples to death for their role in the Guru's escape from Machhiwara to Malwa. The Hindus of the town whose houses used to be desecrated with cow's flesh by Usman Khan and his men, rose in revolt and went out of control. A general massacre followed including of those who had taken shelter in Pir Buddha Shah's house, now renamed *Qatalgarhi*, slaughter-fortress. Baba Banda Singh, in remorse, took a firm decision not to permit in future an attack on places of religious worship, or let the struggle be reduced to a sectarian strife.

Banda Singh skirted Sirhind, and those awaiting at Kiratpur joined him. He was now ready for an attack on Subedar Wazir Khan of Sirhind against whom the Sikhs had a special animus. Wazir Khan in self-defence made Mullahs to raise cries of *Jehad*, religious war, against the Sikhs. He also used Diwan Sucha Nand's nephew to infiltrate with a 1,000 strong force into the opposing camp to kill Banda if possible, or to desert his forces after having joined him, so as to cause general demoralisation. Wazir Khan moved out 10 miles to Chapar Chiri to face Banda's forces which were ill-equipped but led by veterans of the wars of Guru Gobind Singh. In the fierce battle on May 12, 1710, despite large scale desertions from Banda's forces, especially of those who had come purely with motivations of plunder, Wazir Khan was killed and his forces routed. They were pursued upto Sirhind which submitted two days later.

On the fall of Sirhind, Banda Singh treated Hindus and Muslims alike. The town was ransacked for three days when he, to the chagrin of his troops, stopped the pillage. The Mausoleum of Shaikh Ahmad Sirhindi, Mujaddad Alif Sani, the doyen of Islamic fundamentalism and tormentor of the Sikhs, remained untouched.

The entire territory from Karnal to Ludhiana lay at his feet. The contemporary Muslim historians, though full of choicest invectives against

2. Samana, a prosperous town, built like a fortress, fell after three days, leaving 10,000 dead. Jalal-ud-din, Shashal Beg, and Bashal Beg, the executioners of Guru Tegh Bahadur, and the two younger sons of Guru Gobind Singh, respectively were punished.

the Sikhs as “wretched and worthless dogs”, “hellish infidels”, “fanatical ruffians”, and Banda Singh himself as a “veritable monster”, the vocabulary which we find throughout the Muslim writing on the Sikhs in the 18th century,³ were high praise for their reckless bravery.

Banda Singh now assumed the title of Bahadur and set to organise the administration. Baj Singh was appointed Governor of Sirhind with Ali Singh (formerly in service of Subedar of Sirhind) as his deputy. The appointment of Fateh Singh (son of Baj Singh) as head of administration of Samana was confirmed while Ram Singh (younger brother of Baj Singh) and Binod Singh got the joint charge of Thanesar and the surrounding territory. A host of other appointments followed. From now onwards, Khalsa began to recite the couplet, *raj karega Khalsa* (Khalsa shall rule), in their congregations as part of their litany.⁴

Banda Singh chose Mukhlispur at the foot of Himalayas as his headquarters. He introduced a new calendar dating from his capture of Sirhind and struck coins as a mark of Sikh sovereignty.⁵ He appointed Sikhs from low classes “a low scavenger or leather dresser, the lowest of the low in Indian estimation” as Irvine puts it as *thanedars* and *tehsildars* in his *parganas*.⁶ He abolished Zamindari - the institution of absentee landlordism and made tillers of the soil the proprietors. That was applicable to tillers of all classes whether Sikh, Hindu or Muslim.

Ghulam Mohyuddin author of *Futuhāt Nama-i-Samadhi* (1722-23) who fought against Banda's forces and calls them “devils incarnate” and “a calamity on earth” testifies that Banda ruthlessly annihilated social

3. This vocabulary was later picked up by Hindu historians, especially Sir Jadu Nath Sarkar, the doyen of this period. Some Sikh chroniclers, thoughtlessly, picked up stories about Banda's bloodcurdling exploits.
4. Attributed to Guru Gobind Singh, the couplet forms part of Bhai Nand Lal's *Tankhah Nama* (Code of Conduct) for a member of the Khalsa. The full couplet reads “Khalsa shall rule, and no one will challenge their authority. Humiliated in defeat, all will join their ranks and he alone will be saved who seeks their refuge.” Cf. Ganda Singh, “How the Sikh Raj Came About”, *Punjab Past and Present* (hereinafter *PP&P*) Vol. XV, October 1981, p. 433.
5. The Persian inscription on Banda Singh Bahadur's coins was as follows:

Obverse

*Sikka zad har do alam tegh-i-Nanak wahib ast
fateh Gobind Singh Shah-i-shahan fazl-i-sacha sahib ast*

Coinstruck for the two worlds with the sword of Nanak, and victory granted by the grace of Gobind Singh, King of Kings, and the true Emperor.

Reverse

*zarb ba aman-ud-dahar masavarat sahar
zinat-ut-Takhat-i-Mubarak Bakht*

Struck in the haven of refuge, the beautiful city, the ornament of the blessed throne.

The inscription on Banda's seal became a model for future inscriptions on Sikh coins and seals:

*degh o tegh of fateh o nusrat-i-bedrang
yaft az Nanak guru Gobind Singh*

Through hospitality and the sword to unending victory granted by Nanak and Guru Gobind Singh.

6. William Irvine, *Later Mughals*, (Calcutta, 1922), Vol. I, pp. 98-99.

inequalities born out of caste prejudices, enforced rigid abstinence of the Sikhs from adultery, and otherwise adopted codes of conduct for his forces "to present themselves as embodiment of moral values."

Banda Singh now made forays into the Gangetic valley. The uprising of the Gujjars who declared themselves *Nanak Prasth*, followers of Nanak, strengthened his forces. He overran Sharanpur, Behar, Ambheta, and Nanauta by July 1710 when he laid seige to Jalalabad. It had to be lifted because of pressing demands of the Sikhs from Doaba.⁷

The Sikh uprising in Jalandar Doab came to successful fruition on October 3, 1710, when they drove out the forces of Faujdar Shams Khan from Rahon. Earlier, the Sikhs of Majha extended their sway upto the outskirts of Lahore. Significantly, at the battle of Kotla Begam near Batala, they permitted the Afghans of Sauri village, who did not want to fight, to retire unmolested. In a short time, the Sikhs were masters of the area from river Ravi to river Jumna.⁸

Bahadur Shah was apprised of the news of Banda Singh's exploits on May 30, 1710, when he was at Ajmer. Taking into view the poignancy of the situation, he made up with the Rajputs and called for volunteers for *Jehad* against the Sikhs. He ordered mobilisation of the available forces as far as Oudh, rallied Bundhela Rajputs against the Sikhs and himself personally proceeded in person to the Punjab.

All Hindu employees were made to shave off their beards to distinguish them from the Sikhs.⁹

After the rainy season, the Mughal military machine started rolling the Sikhs back from various positions right from Sonepat (October 22, 1710), through different towns down to the siege of Lohgarh fort (early December). Hundreds of Sikhs were killed at various places and their heads sent to the Emperor. Banda Singh, however, escaped on the night of December 10, 1710, towards Shivalik hills to the chagrin of Bahadur Shah who now issued orders from his camp near Lohgarh to Faujdars in the neighbourhood of Delhi "to kill the worshippers of Nanak (the Sikhs) wherever they are found".¹⁰

Banda Singh within a fortnight started sending orders to the Sikhs to liberate the Punjab and join him at Kiratpur. Presently, he sought to secure his hinterland. His first victim was Raja Ajmer Chand of Kahlur (Bilaspur), the mastermind behind bringing about a confrontation between the Mughal administration and the Khalsa in the post-1699 period. Other hill chiefs

7. Ganda Singh, "Banda Singh Bahadur, His Achievements and Place of His Execution", *PP&P*, Vol. IX, October 1975, pp. 460-67.

8. It is debatable whether the Sikhs under Banda Singh at that time "could have captured Delhi and Lahore and so changed the course of Indian history" as suggested by Khushwant Singh. Cf. *A History of the Sikhs*, (Princeton, 1963), Vol. I, p. 109.

9. Several Hindus regarded this as an insult and committed suicide: since then the general body of Hindus started shaving their head and face.

10. Ganda Singh, n. 7, p. 453.

submitted. The ruler of Chamba offered him his daughter in marriage. Later, he married second time.

It is to the credit of Banda Singh Bahadur that despite the stresses, he kept to the non-sectarian creed of the Khalsa. In spite of Bahadur Shah's provocative orders of outright extirpation of the Sikhs, Banda Singh according to the royal newswriter, while at Kalanaur in April 1711, has promised and proclaimed : "*We do not oppress the Muslims or oppose Islam, but only tyranny and usurpation of power. Accordingly, for any Muslim who approaches him, he fixes a daily allowance and wages, and looks after him. He has permitted them to recite Khutba and namaz. As such, five hundred Muslims have gathered around him. Having entered into his friendship, they are free to shout their call - bang - and say their prayers - namaz - in the army of the wretched (Sikhs)*".¹¹

Bahadur Shah's death in February 1712, at Lahore, gave Banda Singh some respite. But with the coming into power of Farrukhsiyar in another year, the campaign against the Sikhs was pursued with vigour and venom. Banda Singh, thereafter, had no positive achievement till his surrender at Gurdas Nangal in end-1715. He even failed to accept Binod Singh's sound advice to cut through the besieging forces and pursue guerrilla instead of conventional warfare.

Banda Singh Bahadur's successes were shortlived because of his lack of appreciation of the forces arraigned against him. If he were face to face with the oppressive forces in the Punjab only, he was and would have been a success. But the Mughal resources were vast - the whole of the empire. Banda Singh should have, firstly, confined merely to destruction of the oppressive forces and not tried to organise an alternative administration which made him overextend his meager resources. In other words, he should have continued to operate as a guerrilla leader rather than a conventional military leader which led to his defeat. Secondly, he violated Guru Gobind Singh's instructions regarding corporate leadership of the Khalsa, provided by the council of *panj piaras* (five beloved ones) named by him to aid and advise him. By appointing Baj Singh as Governor of Sirhind and Binod Singh and others to a miscellany of positions, he struck at the root of corporate leadership, and emerged as the sole and absolute leader.

Banda Singh, however, died a heroic death. It was remarkable that not a single of over 700 Sikhs, a majority of whom had been arbitrarily rounded up from the villages along the route when Banda Singh's caravan was being taken from Lahore to Delhi, reneged his faith. They smilingly courted martyrdom, the bulk of them in March 1716 and Banda Singh and his top aides in a gruesome manner on June 9, 1716.¹²

11. For text, *Ibid.*, pp. 453-54.

12. For detailed account, *Ibid.*, pp. 457-58. Banda Singh had prophesied that "Whoever kills me in whatever way will meet the same fate." Farrukhsiyar was blinded by Sayyad brothers in 1719, kept for two months in a dungeon with a bow strung around his neck to torture him, and in the end strangled to death.

Banda Singh's unconventional exploits touched the imagination of the populace and signified that oppressors were liable to be called upon to account for their sins of omission and commission. These singularly helped to unleash dynamic forces in the body politic and, despite the setbacks, instilled irrepressible confidence in the community.¹³

Farrukhsiyar in 1716 issued an edict, fixing a price on the head of every Sikh. This led to their systematic persecution till atleast his removal and death in 1719. He, however, brought about a fundamental change in the alignment of forces arraigned against the Sikhs. Renewing the orders of Bahadur Shah issued at the fag end of his life, he co-opted upper caste Hindus - Khattris, Brahmins and Banias - into the system of administration, and widened the schism between this section of the Hindus and the Sikhs.¹⁴

In a major reversal of policy, Farrukhsiyar in 1716 admitted the wrong done to Gangu Brahmin by Subedar Wazir Khan of Sirhind over a decade earlier in confiscating the gold, ornaments and coins misappropriated by him while betraying Guru Gobind Singh's mother and two younger sons to the Khan of Morinda. He now granted compensation to his son Raj Kaul in the form of land grant on *nehr* (canal) at Andha Mughal, a suburb of Delhi. As a comouflage, he straightaway dropped Kaul from his name, and added the surname Nehru, from the *Jagir on nehr* in Andha Mughal, Delhi.¹⁵

In view of the rise of the Sikhs as a militant force in north-western India, the Mughal administration pursued a policy of tolerance towards the Hindus and their places of worship. The upper caste Hindus emerged as the greatest beneficiaries of the Mughal-Sikh conflict, and rather developed a

13. In the post-Banda period, those associated with him constituted *Bandei Khalsa* which came into conflict with *Tat Khalsa*. The *Bandei Khalsa* led by Amar Singh Mahant of Khem Karan sought to raise Banda's vegetarianism, wearing of red coloured clothes and adoption of salutation of *fateh darshan*, victory to the presence. The *Tat Khalsa* led by Bhai Kahan Singh son of Binod Singh wanted to follow the ideals of Guru Gobind Singh in their purity, non-vegetarianism, wearing of blue clothes, as form of dress, and the traditional Sikh salutation *waheguru ji ka Khalsa, waheguru ji ki fateh* (The Khalsa belongs to God, Victory be to Him). The unsavoury manner in which the dispute was resolved in favour of *Tat Khalsa*, led to the eclipse of Banda Singh Bahadur himself. The Sikhs now started playing down his role. That gave fillip to certain elements including some Sikh chroniclers to contend that Banda Singh Bahadur was not even a baptised Sikh.
14. Muhammad Hadi Kamwar Khan, a royal courtier in his *Tazkirat-us-Salatin-i-Chughta* completed in 1723, details the names and class of Hindus admitted into the administration at various levels. See also, Muzaffar Alam, *The Crisis of Empire in Mughal Northern India, Awadh and Punjab, 1707-1748* (Delhi, 1986), Chapters on Punjab and ad passim.
15. Cf. Note on family history recorded, in the second decade of 20th century, by Bansi Dhar Nehru (1848-1913), once a Sub-Judge First Grade in U.P. Jawaharlal Nehru later improved upon it when he recorded that family gradually got the surname Nehru after being known as Kaul-Nehrus, which was not the case.

Despite Bansi Dhar Nehru's written note, Jawaharlal Nehru starts his *Autobiography*, 1936 (Delhi, 1980 reprint, p. 1) on a note of untruth when he writes that Farrukhsiyar in 1716 brought his ancestor Raj Kaul, allegedly a great scholar in Sanskrit and Persian, from Kashmir and made him the land grant at Andha Mughal, a Delhi suburb. All historians agree that Farrukhsiyar never visited Kashmir. Cf. M. J. Akbar, *Jawaharlal Nehru, A Biography*, (Delhi, 1989), p. 5. See also B.K. Nehru, *Nice Guys Finish Second*, (Delhi 1997), pp. 5-8 on origin of Nehrus. See also fn. 119 of chapter 4, p. 164.

vested interest in it both for keeping their positions and carrying on their war against Sikhism.

VI

In the post-Banda period, especially after the ignominious removal of Farrukhsiyar which gave the Sikhs some relief, they needed a wise leadership to ingrain the concept of the *Granth* and the *Panth* into the Sikh psyche. For a decade and a half, till his martyrdom, it was provided by Bhai Mani Singh,¹⁶ an erudite scholar, well versed in exposition of Sikh scriptures and Sikh philosophy.

It were his missionary tours explaining the Sikh scriptures that helped to leave an indelible mark of recognition of *Shabad* (the Word) as contained in the *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*¹⁷ as the guru. The point that Bhai Mani Singh instilled into the Sikh psyche was that *Shabad* as contained in the *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* in its entirety, without any distinctions, including the hymns of Bhaktas, was the Guru to be shown an equal degree of respect and reverence. Also, that the reverence was shown to the *word*, the hymns, and the volume of *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* was not worshiped as an idol.¹⁸

Bhai Mani Singh also exerted to bring about the recognition of Amritsar as politico-religious headquarters of Sikhism. It was the capital of Sikhism under Guru Ram Das, Guru Arjan and better part of Guru Hargobind's pontificate but had ceased to be so since 1634. Pilgrimages to places associated with the Gurus or with religious worship did not form part of the Sikh chore during the time of the Sikh Gurus.

The necessity arose when Bhai Mani Singh sought to translate the concept of Guru-Khalsa or *Sarbat Khalsa*, the whole community, as the corporate Guru. That was a democratic concept, far ahead of its times, and

16. Bhai Mani Singh who was Diwan of Guru Gobind Singh in 1690s had taken over Harimandar shrine at Amritsar in mid-1699 from *Minas*. After initiating the *amrit prachar*, administration of Khalsa baptism, to the people of Majha, he had come back to Anandpur. .

According to some *hukamnamahs*, Bhai Mani Singh was heading the shrine in 1716. He spent the period of worst persecution in post 1716 period at village Baganwala in Jhang district.

According to popular belief, he again took over the administration of Harimandar around 1720 at the instance of Mata Sundari, wife of Guru Gobind Singh.

17. Though *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*, the holy scripture of the Sikhs, had been shown right from the first decade of 17th century, a high degree of reverence, it was not the formal Guru, which after Guru Arjan devolved on his son Hargobind and thereafter to his successors till the abolition of Guruship in 1708, when it devolved for all times on the holy book. It was reserved for Bhai Mani Singh to remove this dichotomy from the contemporary Sikh mind. That was not a mean task.

18. Bhai Mani Singh's theological parameters were very clear. He made a fine distinction between *bhagat bani* and *gurubani*. The hymns of *Bhaktas* - Hindus, downcastes and outcastes, and muslims - of various schools of thought was *bhagat bani* and was to be shown an equal degree of reverence. But the Sikhs were to ordain their life in accordance with *Gurbani* - the compositions of Guru Nanak and his successors. This distinction got blurred in the second half of eighteenth century after the martyrdom of Bhai Mani Singh and death of Nawab Kapur Singh.

led to the concept of *Gurmatta*, or Guru's decision, taken by the community under the primacy of the *Akal Takht*.

Since the first recension of *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* had been installed at Harimandar, it helped to assert the position of Amritsar as the politico-religious headquarters of Sikhism. A pilgrimage to the tank of nectar and a visit to Harimandar got deeply ingrained in the Sikh psyche, and provided a powerful stimulus to the community as the fulcrum of its self-assertion during the dark days of the 18th century.

Another significant contribution of Bhai Mani Singh was the emergence of the medium of *Ardas*, the prayer, as a continuous-evolutionary process, which continues till today, recounting the deeds of Sikh heroes and martyrs to serve as a beacon light to the community in those hard-pressed days.

VII

The worst type of persecution to which the Sikhs were subjected, in the post Banda Singh period, drove the menfolk to abandon their houses and escape to jungles of the Punjab, Shivalik hills and deserts of Rajputana. Those were very hard times. Forced with privations and overwhelming odds, the Khalsa kept high spirits. In consonance with that, they coined their own vocabulary giving luxuriant names to humble things of daily use, such as almonds for grams, silver pieces for onion peels, green pulao for cooked leaves of trees, *maha parsad* to cooked meat, and so on.

From about 1720, there was some relaxation which led the government to pursue dual policy of repression and rapprochement. The upper caste Hindus co-opted into the system were not amused. The transfer of governorship of Lahore from Abdul Samad Khan to his son Zakaria Khan also known as Khan Bahadur activated both the government and the antagonistic Hindus led by Diwan Lakhpat Rai to form hunting parties to search and destroy the members of the Khalsa.

The principal Hindu actors on the hostile scene, besides Diwan Lakhpat Rai, were Chuhar Mal Ohri of Amritsar, Deva the Chaudhary and his Brahmin Diwan Har Sahai of Patti, Sahib Rai the Chaudhary of Noshera, Pahar Mal grand son of Raja Todar Mal, Karma of Chhina, Rama Randhawa of Talwandi, Sahib Rai Sandhu of Noshera Datta and Harbhagat or Bhagat Naranjanian of Jandiala. They acted as more royal than the king.

The objectives of inimical Hindus were no different from their imperial overlords. If the Mughal authorities ever offered the Sikhs a choice between Islam and death, the aspirations of Hindu hostiles were spelled out around 1726 by Sahib Rai of Patti to a couple of Sikhs who objected to grazing his horses in their fields; he threatened them, saying, that "You talk of my horses trespassing into your fields. I tell you, my scissors will trespass into your beards and long hair."¹⁹

19. Surjit Singh Gandhi, *Struggle of the Sikhs for Sovereignty*, (Delhi 1980), p. 62. It was this aspect of the Hindu offensive that was resumed after Indian independence in 1947.

The Sikh guerrillas during 1720s were led by Jathedar Darbara Singh. Their main operations consisted of raids on government treasuries, despoiling the small parties carrying revenue of cash, horses and armaments, mulcting of caravans and interfering in their free flow, and ravaging the houses of rich Zamindars. The efforts of Turkish nobles supplemented by Pahar Mal to raise Haidri Flag expedition to evict the entire Sikh population from their habitations in one big sweep, met a severe setback at the battle of Bhilawal between the crusaders and the Sikhs.²⁰ By early 1730s, the Sikhs had developed sufficient resources to be taken serious note of.

In a major reversal of policy, with the approval of the central government, Zakaria Khan now sought to co-opt the Sikhs into the system. He offered them the title of Nawab and a Jagir consisting of parganas of Dipalpur, Kanganwal, and Jhabal yielding an amount of rupees one hundred thousands. Services of Subeg Singh, a contractor (according to some a Persian knowing clerk in government service) were utilised to mediate between them and the Sikhs. He contacted the Khalsa in their Shivalik hideouts on the occasion of *Baisakhi* in end March 1733.

There could be only two candidates for Nawabi, Darbara Singh or his deputy, Kapur Singh. In the ensuing debate, Darbara Singh stated that Guru Gobind Singh "had promised us sovereignty. We cannot be content with a mere Nawabi". Eventually, after a great deal of discussion, it was decided to confer the title on Kapur Singh (b. 1697) who accepted the offer after the royal command was touched by feet by five leading Sikhs.²¹

The Sikhs now returned to their peaceful avocations in their villages. Nawab Kapur Singh organised the Sikhs into Buddha Dal consisting of war veterans of over 40 years of age to manage the shrines and do preaching work, and *Taruna Dal* of men under 40, a more active contingent to fight in times of emergency.²² Soon, *Taruna Dal* grew to a strength of 12,000 and had to be organised into five parts each having its own center.

These were led by 1. Deep Singh, 2. Harnam Singh and Sharam Singh, 3. Kahan Singh and Binod Singh, 4. Dasaunda Singh, and 5. Bir Singh and Jiwan Singh Rangrettas.²³ All castes, including the downcastes were fully represented.²⁴

The imperial authorities at Delhi were concerned at the process of consolidation of Sikhism. They suspected Zakaria Khan of advocating

20. *Ibid.*, p. 65.

21. *Ibid.*, pp. 65-66; Gopal Singh, *A History of the Sikh People, 1469-1988*, (Delhi, 1988), p. 366. Kapur Singh was the only Sikh to have accepted the Muslim title of Nawab.

22. With the passing away of Jathedar Darbara Singh, the leadership wholly fell to Kapur Singh.

23. Their centres were at Ramsar, Bibeksar, Lachhansar, Kaulsar and Santokhsar in Amritsar. Each had its own banner and drum. All had a common mess to begin with. This was later separated because of practical necessity. They had a common store for clothing and other necessities, and had a common treasury.

24. Cf. Rattan Singh Bhangu, *Prachin Panth Parkash* (Ed. Bhai Vir Singh, Amritsar, 1914), p. 216.

reconciliation with the Sikhs with a view to assert his independence from Delhi. Zakaria Khan looked askance at the developments.

By the time, Bhai Mani Singh had asked for and was granted permission to organise a 10-day fair on the eve of Diwali at Amritsar on payment of a fee of Rs. 5,000. Harbhagat Naranjania of Jandiala, Karma of Chhina and others suggested to Zakaria Khan to use the occasion to put to the sword the entire Khalsa gathered for the fair.²⁵ Diwan Lakhpat Rai who was part of the Hindu conspiracy undertook to execute the orders when issued by the Governor.

The Sikhs of Lahore got a wind of the machinations of the Mughal authorities and ill-disposed Hindus. They informed Bhai Mani Singh who passed on the word to the Sikhs, not to visit Amritsar for the occasion. Some of them who could not be informed reached there. Diwan Lakhpat Rai launched the attack as planned, and put to death a number of Sikhs taking bath in the sacred tank and outside. Harimandar was taken into government possession and Diwali could not be celebrated there.

Bhai Mani Singh protested against the conspiracy and the attack. He was instead called upon to pay the fee of Rs. 5,000. That was part of the story. What rankled in the mind of ill disposed Hindus were his proselytising activities. They were in the forefront in suggesting to his being converted to Islam or put to death²⁶. In the vitiated atmosphere, it was difficult either for the Qazi or the Governor to resist such pleadings.

As such, Bhai Mani Singh was ordered to be cut to pieces, limb by limb. That was accomplished in June 1734 at *Nakhas*, horse market, outside Delhi Gate, Lahore, where Gurdwara Shahid Gunj stands now²⁷. One of his companions Diwan Singh was broken on the wheels. A number of other persons were also martyred.

Bhai Mani Singh's martyrdom caused a widespread resentment and constituted the landmark in Sikh-Mughal relations. By that time, thanks to his exertions, the Sikhs had, firstly, perfected their concept of the *Granth* and the *Panth*; Secondly, as shown by the debate over the acceptance of *Jagir* and *Nawabi*, had developed political ambitions to emerge as sovereigns of the Punjab; and, lastly, had developed the mechanics to outlive the worst type of persecution to which they were subjected.

Before the harvesting of 1735, the *Jagir* granted to Nawab Kapur Singh was confiscated. Nawab Kapur Singh's words that Khalsa would now rule over the Punjab instead of the small *Jagir* helped to fix the parameters and greatly enthused the Sikhs.

The incidents of 1734-35 forced Nawab Kapur Singh alongwith *Buddha Dal* and *Taruna Dal* to move on to Malwa. He busied himself now

25. *Nawab Kapur Singh*, Ludhiana, Sikh Missionary College, n.d. p. 18.

26. *Bhai Sahib Bhai Mani Singh ji*, (Ludhiana, Sikh Missionary College, n.d.), p. 19.

27. *Bhat Vehi Multani Sindhi*, reproduced in *Ibid.*, p. 20 See also, Koer Singh *Gurbilas Patshahi 10*, (1751), p. 294.

in administering *pahul*, baptism, and “converted a large number of people - jats, carpenters, weavers, *jhiwars*, *chhatris* and others to the persuasion of Gobind, and the religious respect in which he was held was so great that initiation into the *pahul* of the Guru with his hands was considered a distinction.”²⁸

By this time, moving columns of Lahore forces were on the lookout for the Sikhs. In the words of Kanahaya Lal “thousands of Sikhs fell, as a result of these measures.”²⁹ The Sikhs in rage had to leave for their resorts in jungles, hills and deserts once again. The Sikhs came in disguise to have bath in Harimandar tank. And once Nawab Kapur Singh captured the Kotwali of Lahore and got released a number of prisoners besides taking care of the weapons.

Another achievement of the Sikhs under Kapur Singh during this period was their successful trampling upon the chiefs of Jhajjar, Dadri, Dujana, Bahadur Garh, Faridabad, Mehrauli and Gurgaon upto the outskirts of Delhi.

Then followed in end 1738, Persian invasion of India. The Sikhs felt elated. Nadir Shah shattered the administrative machinery and ravaged the countryside bringing destruction, desolation and disorder all around the Punjab. After defeating the Mughals at Karnal, he ravaged Delhi and collected a huge booty, including the bejewelled Peacock Throne, the famous Koh-i-Noor diamond (the mountain of light) and thousands of slaves.

For his return journey in 1739, he chose to travel by the foot of the Himalayas to avoid heat. That suited the Khalsa very well to deprive him of a part of the haul including Indian artisans and women. The Khalsa started harassing Nadir Shah’s booty laden forces right from their entry into the Punjab down to the river Indus. They deprived him of large part of plunder including men and women, without facing Nadir Shah’s army in an open combat. When apprised of the character of the Khalsa whose “houses are their saddles”, Nadir Shah perceptibly told Zakaria Khan that “The day is not distant when these rebels will take possession of the country.”³⁰

The Sikhs gained tremendously. Their exploits against the retreating Persian forces endeared them to the people and greatly added to their prestige and influence, especially when they restored Hindus and Muslims their womenfolk, taken by Nadir Shah’s forces as spoils of war.

Zakaria Khan took to heart Nadir Shah’s reprimand. He relentlessly pursued the policy of genocide of the Sikhs. The government used its civil and military machine now for the second time to achieve the objective. Regular companies were deputed to search and destroy them. A graded scale of rewards was offered to the people “a blanket for cutting of a Sikh’s hair, ten rupees for information of whereabouts of a Sikh, fifty rupees for a Sikh’s

28. Bhagat Singh, “Faizalpuria or Singhpura Misl” in *PP&P*, Vol. XX, October, 1986, p. 304.

29. Gandhi, n. 17, p. 75.

30. The dialogue is based on Ahmad Shah Butalia’s report, the last line of which reads, “It seems probably that these rebels will raise their heads”, Khushwant Singh, n. 8, Vol. I, p. 126 fn.

scalp. Plunder of Sikh homes was made lawful; giving shelter to Sikhs or withholding information of their movement was made a capital offence".³¹

Head-hunting became a gainful occupation. The prominent persons who conducted organised raids for Sikhs heads were Karma of Chhina, Ram Randhawa of Talwandi, Sahib Rai Sandhu of Noshera Dalla, Harbhagat Naranjania and Sain Das of Jandiala, and Dharma Das Topi of Jodh Nagar all Hindus, and Massa Rangar of Mandiala, a Muslim. They brought cart loads of Sikh's heads for reward.³² Against that, Adina Beg who took over as *Nazim* of Jalandhar Doab did not crush the Sikhs for his own reasons. This further buttressed the Sikh's sense of discrimination between favourable and hostile Muslims and Hindus on the basis of their performance and not creed.

Massa Rangar committed the heinous crime of converting Harimandar into a dancing hall where he smoked and wined. Mehtab Singh of Mirankot with the help of Sukha Singh of Mari Kambo, disguised as Muslims, entered the precincts of Harimandar in August 1740. Sukha Singh kept the guard, while Mehtab Singh chopped off his head. They made good their escape. With the help of Harbhagat Naranjania, Mehtab Singh was later arrested and, after unspeakable torture on wheels, crushed to death in 1744. Bota Singh who openly challenged the might of Mughal forces was another profile in courage to invite government's wrath.

On Harbhagat Naranjania's complaint, Bhai Taru Singh of his village was arrested and accused of providing rations to the Sikhs. Taru Singh admitted the facts. Nawab Zakaria Khan ordered removal of his scalp. Taru Singh said that the Governor would suffer as much torture. And, Taru Singh would take Zakaria Khan along with him to the other world.

The Nawab's orders were carried out on June 27, 1745. The same day Zakaria Khan's urinary system stopped functioning, putting him in great pains. The Qazi addressed Taru Singh, "*O kafir*, what have you done? The Nawab can't urinate. He is in great pains." Taru Singh told him to take his shoe and beat it on Zakaria's head to make him urinate. On fifth day of shoe beating, Zakaria Khan died on July 1, 1745. On hearing of that, Taru Singh left his mortal remains the same day.³³

Zakaria Khan has been acclaimed by Hindu historians as a just ruler who did not destroy Hindu temples. Following them, some thoughtless Sikhs too have written in the same vein.³⁴ They ignore the reasons for his lenient treatment of Hindus who were collaborators in his policy of extirpation of the Sikhs. They ignore the immense torture to which the Sikhs were subjected at Nakhlas, Lahore. If they want to give him that certificate, they should follow Ishwari Prasad's treatment of invasions of Mahmud of Ghazni. That

31. *Ibid.*, p. 127.

32. Satibir Singh, *Atharvin Sadi Vich Bir Prampra da Vikas*, (Patiala, 1987), p. 136.

33. Cf. *Ibid.*, p. 138.

34. Hari Ram Gupta, *History of the Sikhs* (Delhi 1978), Vol. II, p. 68; Gandhi, n. 17, p. 96.

would make them say that Zakaria Khan to the Hindus of his day was a just ruler and not a fanatic, but to the Sikhs to this day he was a fiend, a devil incarnate.

VIII

The dispute between the sons of Zakaria Khan over succession to the governorship of Lahore enabled the Sikhs to consolidate their position. They assembled on Diwali, October 14, 1745, at Amritsar, and in the first formal *Gurmatta*, the *Sarbat Khalsa* resolved to organise the existing bands ranging from a dozen to larger numbers into 25 sizeable regiments of cavalry under the overall command of Nawab Kapur Singh.³⁵ Some of the commanders of regiments namely Jassa Singh Ahluwalia, Hari Singh Bhangi, Jai Singh Kanahaya, Naudh Singh of Sukrachak played prominent roles in wresting control of the Punjab for the Khalsa. The character of Sikh resistance now changed from hit and run tactics to guerrilla warfare which included organised warfare as well.³⁶

The Sikhs attacked Lahore one evening and decamped with a large booty. Yahya Khan who had taken over as Governor asked Diwan Lakhpat Rai to displace the Sikhs from the nearby swamp haunts. One of the units led by Jassa Singh Ahluwalia on the way to the hills clashed with his younger brother Jaspat Rai and chopped off his head. Lakhpat Rai now in rage vowed to erase the Sikhs from the pages of history.

He got issued a proclamation for general massacre of the Sikhs. All the Sikhs of Lahore were beheaded at *Nakhas* on *amavas*, March 10, 1746, despite a petition by general body of the Hindus that the executions should not take place at least on *amavas*. The Sikh scriptures that fell into his hands were desecrated and destroyed.

Lakhpat Rai with the help of the provincial forces fell upon the Sikhs concentrated in the marshes of Kahnua on river Beas. Some cut their way through hostile hillmen to Kiratpur. The main body turned back and after heavy losses crossed the Beas and the Sutlej into Malwa. 7,000 Sikhs were killed, and another 3,000 taken prisoners were executed at *Nakhas*, horse market. The disaster goes by the name of *chhota ghalughara* (small holocaust) (as against great holocaust of 1762).

The fratricidal war (November 1746-March 1747) between Yahya Khan and his younger brother Shah Nawaz gave the Sikhs some respite. The Sikhs met on Baisakhi, March 30, 1747, at Amritsar and resolved (through *gurmatta*) to construct a mud fort named Ram Rauni at Amritsar. This was completed in a short time.

Shah Nawaz who overthrew Yahya Khan was advised by his Diwan, Kaura Mal, a *Khulasa* Sikh as also Adina Beg to relent in pursuing harsh

35. K.S. Thapar, "Gurmatta : Democracy in Practice", *PP&P*, Vol. IX, October 1975, p. 289.

36. Gupta, n. 34. Vols. II & III Gandhi, n. 19, and Dr. Gopal Singh, n. 21, and Satbir Singh, n. 32 are some of the good sources for this period.

policy towards the Sikhs because of rising threat of Ahmad Shah Abdali, who after Nadir Shah's murder, had entrenched himself in Afghanistan and was casting covetous eyes on Hindustan. The Sikhs too because of their regards for Kaura Mal de-escalated their guerrilla activity.

Right from the first invasion of Ahmad Shah Abdali in January 1748, the Sikhs had a clear perception of the pattern of things to follow. They had drawn appropriate conclusions from the earlier invasion of Nadir Shah. They recognised that the Mughal rule, because of multiple centres of power and inherent contradictions between them, had become hollow. The Afghans had immense power to bring about an all-around destruction of social, economic, political and cultural ethos of the people and bring about a general anarchy and chaos. To optimise their gains, the Khalsa had to bring about a consolidation of their power under a centralised leadership. The Khalsa knew right from the beginning what was at stake, where their interests lay, and how those were to be achieved. They were clear about their strategy and tactics. The Khalsa welcomed a clash between the Mughals and the Afghans which would lead to their weakening, nay exhaustion, and destruction of each other. They looked amusedly at attempts of the two to retain or regain the sovereignty of the Punjab.

From 1748 to 1765 Ahmad Shah Abdali invaded India, rather Punjab, seven times; his last three invasions from 1766 to 1769 constituted mere predatory incursions. During these 17 years, there was triangular, nay, quadrangular contest for sovereignty of the Punjab.

Starting in December 1747, Ahmad Shah Abdali entered Lahore on January 12, 1748, plundered the suburbs and exacted a heavy tribute. Devastating the towns and countryside, he advanced to Manupur near Sirhind when the Mughal forces led by Wazir Qamaruddin (and on his death in the battle by his son Muinuddin known as Mir Mannu) checked his advance on March 11. The failure of the Mughal forces to pursue the retreating forces was reflective of their weaknesses.

The Sikhs moved in to fill the vacuum in central Punjab created by Mughal-Afghan conflict. They, firstly, under the leadership of Jassa Singh Ahluwalia defeated Adina Beg who on Abdali's advance had retired to Hoshiarpur, and, secondly, split the 25 organised regiments into over 60 bands and deprived the retreating Afghans of stores and horses.

On Baisakhi, March 29, 1748, the Sikhs by a *gurmatta* (Guru's resolve) decided to form Dal Khalsa by reorganisation of over 60 armed *jathas*, (bands) into eleven associations (*misls*) under the overall leadership of Jassa Singh Ahluwalia. Nawab Kapur Singh because of his age sought retirement from active overall leadership. These *misls* were as follows:

1. Ahluwalia, under Jassa Singh Ahluwalia, who was also supreme of all the *misls*.
2. Faisalpuria or Singhpuria, under Nawab Kapur Singh.
3. Sukerchakia under Naudh Singh of Village Sukarchak near Gujranwala.

4. Nishanwalla under Dasaunda Singh, the standard bearer (nishanwala) of Dal Khalsa.
5. Bhangi, under Hari Singh of the village Panjwad. (The name came from addiction to *hashish* (*bhanga*) of Hari Singh's predecessor Bhuma Singh.
6. Kanahaya, under Jai Singh of village Kahna.
7. Nakkai, under Hira Singh of village Baharwal, situated in a tract near Lahore called Nakka.
8. Dallewalia under Gulab Singh of the village Dalewal.
9. Shaheed, under Deep Singh. The name Shaheed (martyr) came after the martyrdom of the leader.
10. Karora Singhia, under Karora Singh of the village Paijgarh.
11. Ramgarhia under Nand Singh, and later Jassa Singh Ramgarhia.

Phoolkia under Ala Singh of Patiala was the twelfth *misl*, but it was not a part of the Dal Khalsa and sometimes acted against the interests of the community.

The cumulative forces of the 11 *misl*s were termed Sarbat Khalsa, the entire Panth. For its democratic functioning, rules were drawn with Akalis, who were stern zealots, responsible for religious affairs at Amritsar, playing a pivotal, supervisory, role.

Mir Mannu took over as Governor of Lahore in April 1748 and sought to establish a strong government. By the time, the Afghans were cleared of the province, three *Doabs* between Chenab and Ravi, Ravi and Beas, Beas and Sutlej were under the Sikh occupation. The Afghans still held Multan.

The main events of the next two decades, when in between the Sikhs took over Lahore and struck coins in 1765 to signify their assumption of sovereignty, may be recalled with advantage.

- * Lahore during the next 17 years, 1748-1765, had fifteen Governors with Mir Mannu covering the first five and a half years. He began as Governor appointed by the Mughals. After the third Abdali invasion of 1751-52, Lahore and Multan became part of Afghan empire, but he continued as Governor. Mughal empire succumbed but in name, after Abdali's invasion in 1755: Marathas entered Delhi and, with the help of Adina Beg, a Machiavellian character, the Sikhs rolled back the Afghans upto Attock. Abdali's next invasion, 1759-1761, shattered Maratha power, but Afghans too were exhausted, to the advantage of the Sikhs. The Sikhs under the patronage of Diwan Kaura Mal, a *Khulasa* Sikh, co-operated with Mir Mannu. This cooperation got snapped on Kaura Mal's death on March 6, 1752, in action during Abdali's third invasion. Thereafter, Mir Mannu as a nominee of Afghans pursued the policy of extirpating them. If nothing else, their women and children were taken to the *Nakkas*, Lahore, in hundreds, were subjected to gruesome torture and martyred there. In 18 months, he killed about 30,000 of them. The peasantry crushed, because of the Afghan depredations and roving provincial troops in search of the Sikh

families, in large numbers joined the Khalsa fold or offered them protection.

- * After Mir Mannu's death in November 1753, which signalled coming to an end of organised government, the Sikhs filled the vacuum in the administration by offering protection, *rakhi*, on payment of one-fifth of the produce on harvests. After Abdali's 1756-57 invasion, the *rakhi* was recognised by Sarbat Khalsa to constitute the territorial possessions of the *Misls*.
- * The Sikhs cooperated with Adina Beg and Marathas to oust the Afghans in 1758. They disrupted Abdali's advance during his invasion of 1759-61 to crush the Marathas. With the death of Adina Beg in 1758 there were three claimants to Punjab in Afghans, Mughals and Marathas, but only one master in the Sikhs. In the *wada ghallughara*, great holocaust of 1762, near village Kup, Abdali killed about 30,000 Sikhs - mostly old men, women and children - being escorted to a safer place. The main body of the Sikh fighting force remained intact.
- * The Sikhs invariably harassed invading Afghan forces during their various invasions by depriving the booty-laden forces of much of the spoils of war besides prisoners, including Hindu and Muslim women. The Sikhs earned wrath of Abdali, who on three occasions, 1757, 1761, and 1762 pulled down Harimandar and defiled the sacred tank by caracases of cows.
- * The Sikhs for the first time in 1757 defeated Afghan forces at the battle of Amritsar. That constituted a turning point. The following year, they captured retreating Afghan forces and made them clean up Harimandar and the sacred tank. In October 1762, shortly after the *ghallughara* they again equitably measured sword with the Afghan forces in the battle of Amritsar. In 1764, they captured Lahore and in retaliation spilt hog's blood in the Shahi Mosque. But living upto their character they did not destroy the mosque or kill a single Afghan prisoner in cold blood.

The Sikhs parcelled out Lahore in 1765 between Gujjar Singh and Lehna Singh Bhangi and Sobha Singh of Kanahaya Misl. They forbade plunder and established a non-sectarian and just administration. They struck coins as a mark of sovereignty. Abdali retook Lahore in 1766 and on the people's suggestion offered governorship to Lehna Singh who declined. The people by now were sick of Abdali's incursions, and wanted the Sikh rule to firm up. Syed Bulleh Shah, the Sufi Saint, openly welcomed the Sikh rule. Abdali after another couple of predatory incursions gave up.

The Sikhs being only indigenous people, sons of the soil, involved in the political struggle succeeded in liberating the Punjab from the clutches of foreign rulers. It was a triumph of Khalsa nationalism. Some historians have erroneously put forth the thesis about the rise of Punjabi nationalism. There never was such a thing. The Sikh rule was definitely established with the willing consent of the general populace - Muslims and Hindus.

IX

What brought about that transformation? How the Sikhs found general acceptance? Here are some of the reasons.

Firstly, the repeated invasions of Ahmad Shah Abdali, helped to bring about a general chaos and anarchy, a high degree of economic and public insecurity (*khadha pita lahe da, rehnda Ahmad Shah da*), and a personal tragedy for a large body of population, irrespective of caste, creed or religion.

Secondly, the contest between the Mughals and the Afghans both of them Muslims, and the Afghans plundering expeditions against the Muslims and the non-Muslims equally, weakened the Muslims' euphoria for their co-religionists. It made them understand that they were co-sharers in adversity along with other people. This tended to break the religious barriers between various communities and highlighted the geographical compulsions, of being residents of a particular place and province, making the ground fertile for the Sikhs, the only indigenous force operating at the time.

Thirdly, the deeds of the Khalsa at first in depriving the invaders of the booty and the Indian prisoners, including women, and later confronting the invaders, in the process teaching them a lesson, put a new heart in the populace. This made them look towards the deeds of the Sikhs in a favourable light and as a ray of hope for the delivery of the province from the obnoxious invaders and plunderers from the outside. The exploits of the Sikhs in recovery of the Hindu and Muslim women from the clutches of invaders and their restoration to their families gave birth to a Punjabi adage, "*Chhaie, ke run gae Basre, Ke mori baba dang walia Sardara*" - alluding to the abduction and sale of Indian woman at Basra market, and appealing to the Sikh armed brothers to retrieve them. This spoke volumes about the popularity of the Khalsa especially during Ahmad Shah's invasions.

Lastly, the sterling qualities and purity of character maintained by the Khalsa including their commitment to secular ideals - lack of discrimination in treatment towards the general body of Hindus and Muslims, earned them a general acceptability. In the words of Qazi Nur Mohammad, the Sikhs were the "beau ideal of a human being and were popular among the people of the Punjab." Mind it; he is using the word "people of the Punjab", and not Hindus or Muslims.

Qazi Nur Mohammad, it may be recalled, came in the train of Ahmad Shah Abdali in 1764, was a participant in the fight against the Sikhs, and was a keen observer of things around him. He wrote that Sikhism was a religion distinct from Hindus. He also made some telling remarks about the character of the Sikhs. In his testimony:

1. "They (the Sikhs) never kill a coward and do not obstruct one who flees from the field". (They seldom resort to cold blooded murder even of their enemies).
2. They respect the chastity of women as part of their faith and honour : "adultery does not exist among them."

3. "They do not rob a woman of her gold and ornaments, may she be a queen or a slave girl".
4. They "never resort to stealing and no thief exists among them and they do not keep company with the adulterer and the thief."
5. "When in festivities, they surpass Hatim (in generosity)".³⁷

Coming from the pen of a bigoted Qazi, who otherwise used most offensive expressions against the Sikhs (whom he called dogs), their religion and their Gurus, these remarks, firstly, explain the reasons which made the Sikhs the "beau ideals" of the people and, secondly, represented the general characteristics of the Khalsa throughout the period from 1708 onwards.³⁸ The ideals laid down by Banda Singh as spelled out by Ghulam Mohyuddin (1722-23) were strictly followed by the Khalsa during the period.

The Sikhs emerged sovereigns of the Punjab but had to pay a very heavy price. They were subjected to worst type of persecution, and thrice during the period the authorities pursued the policy of genocide - all out extirpation. Really, two hundred thousand Sikhs were put to death during the period.³⁹ Three generations of the Sikhs perished before they emerged sovereigns of the Punjab.

The question for the young nascent community was one of survival.

37. Ganda Singh, "Character of the Sikhs as seen by Qazi Noor Mohammad", *PP&P*, Vol. XV, October 1981, pp. 425-27.

38. It is reprehensible that the text books taught at under-graduate and post-graduate level mention of the Sikhs during the period as marauders, plunderers, robbers, desperadoes, and what not. If it is suggested that the Sikhs robbed the high ups in the administrative hierarchy and distributed the wealth to the poor and needy, *a la Robin Hood*, that would be a different story and would need some discriminating judgement.

For instance, the Chinese Communist Party and later the Vietnamese Communists in the 20th century resorted to these very guerrilla tactics to rid their countries of tyrannous governments and foreign domination. But no one in his wildest dream has called them robbers and marauders. Every one has tried to see their tactics, in the context of their ideological commitment.

In case of the Sikhs in the 18th century, the writers deliberately ignore the ideology of the Khalsa and reduce them as a mere law and order problem. It seems that by perpetuating such inaccuracies in the history of the Punjab during this period, some writers thereof, out of deliberation and design, have been more bigoted than Qazi Noor Mohammad whose passages about the Sikh character and method of warfare they need to read again and again, to regain their objectivity. There have been others who either through sheer lack of application of their faculties of independent judgement, or lack of technique of writing about a guerrilla movement, have acted merely as camp followers. Clearly, there is need to break old shackles in historiography of this period.

39. Dr. Hari Ram Gupta who specialised on this period writes that atleast 25,000 lost their lives under Banda Singh Bahadur. Mughal Governor, Abdul Samad Khan (1713-26) killed not less than twenty thousand, and Zakaria Khan (1726-45) an equal number. Yahya Khan (1746-1747) destroyed about 10,000 in the first *ghalughara* (holocaust). Mir Mannu (1748-53) slaughtered more than 30,000. Adeena Beg (1758) put to death atleast 5,000. Ahmad Shah Abdali and his Afghan Governors butchered around 60,000. Abdali's Deputy, Najib-ud-Daula slew nearly 20,000. Petty officials and the public must have cut to pieces another 4,000. This makes a total of two lakhs (200,000). *History of the Sikhs*, Vol. II, pp. 255-56. Dr. Gopal Singh puts the number at a little less than a quarter million people decimated in half a century (1710-1767). n. 21, p. 423.

This helped to bring about certain distortions in the Sikh psyche. Guru Gobind Singh was a saint, a soldier, a scholar par excellence, all combined in one. He ordained the Khalsa in his own image and envisioned it to combine all the three characteristics. Face to face with the struggle for their very survival, the Sikhs came to lay overemphasis on the martial character of the Khalsa at the cost of intellectual and dialectical characteristics. Consequently, in the 18th century, after Bhai Mani Singh, the Sikhs failed to produce an intellectual of that calibre, much less a group of them, to write about the account of Sikhs' struggle for survival, the tactics adopted by the Khalsa to overcome their handicaps, and their guerrilla tactics which they successfully applied against the mighty Mughal and Afghan forces. Not even about Sikh religion and philosophy, much less to guard the Khalsa against Brahminical designs to subvert it from within.

The mass scale entrants to the *Panth* during 1750s and after, especially after the death of Nawab Kapur Singh in 1752, could not be imparted indepth grounding and schooling in Sikhism. That affected the orientation of the community which was quite discernible during the period of the Sikh rule, both the *Misls* and the Kingdom under Ranjit Singh and his successors.

X

The three and a half decades of *Misaldari*⁴⁰ period when the Punjab was parcelled out in an incongruous manner between the various *Misls*, and the enterprising Sikh Sardars holding their sway in the areas between the Sutlej and the Yamuna, reflected a classic picture of a fractured leadership. Its only advantage was that sooner, in mid-1760s, the Sikh *Misls* swept over the Punjab and established their sway.

Jassa Singh Ahluwalia had been overall incharge of the eleven *Misls* and at one time had been proclaimed *Sultan-ul-Quom*, the supreme leader of the nation. But no effort was made to weave the *Misls* into a federal set up. Jassa Singh Ramgarhia needed to be disciplined.

Significantly, around the same period, the thirteen American colonies which had overthrown the colonial rule, had coalesced to set up a federation, however weak, of the United States of America, under the powerful leadership of George Washington. The Sikh *misls* failed to throw up such a leadership, principally because they had neglected intellectual dialecticism and the art of reasoning. There was no one to put forth a synthesis of Sikh commonwealth as a logical outcome of the hard won Sikh struggle.

This reflected, inter alia, the failure of Jassa Singh Ahluwalia to assert his leadership, and of the Akalis at Akal Takht to analyse the emerging scenario. Not surprisingly, the institutions of *Sarbat Khalsa* and *gurmatta* which had done good to the *Panth* in dire times, fell into disuse⁴¹. There was all round failure of corporate leadership of the *Panth* at the time of triumph. They lacked vision to think ahead.

40. The word *misl*, Arabic in origin means equal. Or, possibly it derived its name from the *misl* (file) kept to enter the holdings of various *Jathas*.

41. After 1765, there was no meeting of Sarbat Khalsa or *gurmatta*.

For about two decades, the ground situation in northern India was conducive for the Sikhs to extend their dominion to the Gangetic valley and into Rajputana. The Afghan had got exhausted and retreated from Punjab. The Mughals had collapsed. The Marathas were a spent force. The English were still far away. Rohillas, Jats, Rajputs and the Nawab of Oudh were weak, disunited and declining.⁴²

The Sikhs had the power. They were the only reckonable force at the time. But they lacked imagination and unity of purpose. They had no overall plan-outline to move in a systematic manner, and a well defined objective to achieve. They lacked the concept of power to collaborate and consolidate. Their seventeen incursions in over two decades (1763-88) led them to levy *rakhi* in the Gangetic valley, but these proved predatory after the appointment of Mahadji Scindia as Vizir-ul-Mutlak of Shah Alam in December 1784, when the imperial defences were strengthened. The Sikhs were wiser after the event.⁴³ But the hands of the clock could not be put back. Their efforts to set things aright came to naught. It only showed their bankruptcy of competent leadership.

It was worse that in the absence of threat from without, the *Misls* in a decade were on the cantankerous path, often at loggerheads with one another. They formed leagues within themselves or aligned with outside forces like Raja of Jammu to fight against each other over trivial matters. There was all round growth of petty jealousies. The *Panth* counted for nothing. Brahminical, educated, Hindus fished in troubled waters.

The *Misls* were woken, as if from a slumber, by the recrudescence of the Afghan invasions under Shah Zaman, grandson of Ahmad Shah Abdali, who ascended the throne at the age of 23 in 1793. He was much influenced by invitations from the Mughal King of Delhi, Rohilla Chief of Rampur, Tipu Sultan of Mysore and even the ruler of Kangra. They invited him to invade India for diverse reasons. He told the Mughals and Rohillas that he was coming to chastise the Sikhs. From the Sikhs, he sought passage through Punjab to chastise the Marathas.⁴⁴

42. Fauja Singh, "The Misaldari Period of Sikh History", *PP&P*, Vol. XI, April 1977, pp. 88-92.

43. *Ibid.* The Sikhs did capture Delhi in 1780s under the leadership of S. Baghel Singh of Karor Singhia Misl, and had Emperor Shah Alam at their mercy. S. Baghel Singh remained encamped in Delhi for several months. He was a success in identifying the historic spots connected with the Sikh Gurus and in constructing structures (Gurdwaras) over there. His efforts to identify the descendents of Gangu Brahmin granted *Jagir* by Farrukhsiyar in 1716 proved abortive for two reasons. One, Raj Kaul had straightaway jettisoned Kaul and assumed the surname of Nehru, from the *nehr*, the Canal in Andha Mughal in Delhi, on which the *jagir* was located. Secondly, Shah Alam at Baghel Singh's instance, did issue a *firman* asking all *Jagirdars* to produce *sanads*, or their land grants would be resumed. The Nehrus did not produce their *sanad* and lost their *Jagir*. This rankled in their mind, and left a bitter anti-Sikh legacy. Nehruvian sources are silent on the circumstances of their loss of *jagir*. Cf. Rakab Ganj Gurdwara Papers, Delhi Record Office. See also fn. 15 ante.

44. Gopal Singh, n. 21, p. 433.

Presented with the demand, the *Misl* chiefs were agreeable to give him passage. But young Ranjit Singh Sukarchakia (b. 1780) grandson of Charhat Singh then a young sibling according to the British records said, "My presents will be personally delivered to the Shah on the field of battle." Shah Zaman made three attempts to capture Lahore. He had to beat a hasty retreat in January 1796 because of troubles at home. Later in the year, he did capture Lahore when the *Misl* chiefs retired from the capital. The Sikhs gathered at Amritsar to defend the holy city. In the reckless hand to hand fight at Amritsar on January 12, 1797, Shah Zaman lost 20,000 of his choicest soldiers against 15,000 Sikhs who pursued the retreating Afghans upto the outskirts of Lahore.

Ranjit Singh with his 9,000 troops was made responsible for security of the holy city. That marked the beginning of the rise of Ranjit Singh. Shah Zaman sought to conciliate the Sikhs during his next two invasions in 1797 and 1798. His overrunning the Punjab to Lahore was demoralising to the people. He, however, had to beat a hasty retreat because of Persian invasion and revolt of his half brother Mahmud, never to return to Punjab.

Because of his exploits against Shah Zaman, Ranjit Singh's stock rose in the estimation of the people. Men of all communities in Lahore petitioned him to capture the city and take them under his protection. His capture of Lahore in July 1799 without any resistance marked the death knell of the *misaldari* system and the beginnings of the rise of Sikh monarchy.

XI

During the *Misl* period and of the monarchy of Ranjit Singh, no concerted effort was made to instill the teachings of the Gurus in the people's mind or take care to keep those teachings in their pristine purity.⁴⁵ After Nawab Kapur Singh's death especially, the Brahminical subverters had the heyday. This neglect proved very costly. The Sikh values were eroded and corroded in a subtle and not so subtle a manner. Because of Sikh Sardars' carelessness, Brahminical ritualism took hold of the common man of all denominations - Hindus, Sikhs and Muslims alike. The Brahmins were aided and abetted by *Udasis* and *Nirmalas*.

The *Udasis* had earlier, during the period of persecution of the Sikhs, managed the Gurdwaras but did nothing to promote Sikhism. They were far from the Khalsa fold. Over time, they had relapsed into old Hindu practices and emerged as a monastic order. With the grant of *Jagirs*, land grants, to the Sikh shrines, their outlook became all the more sinister. They did not encourage the participation of Sikh *sangat* in the management of the shrines, and the Gurdwaras progressively became like Hindu temples.

45. Cf. Surjit Singh Gandhi, "Maharaja Ranjit Singh and Sikh Religion", *PP&P*, Vol. XIV, October 1980, pp. 227-36; A.C. Arora, "Secular Policy of Ranjit Singh", *PP&P*, Vol. XXII, April 1988, pp. 150-65; H.R. Gupta, *History of the Sikhs*, Vol. V, chapters 25-26 inter alia provide good material for this section.

They began to present ten Gurus as *Avatars* of Vishnu and Sri Guru Granth Sahib as the fifth Veda.

Then there were *Nirmalas* who did provide teaching of Gurmukhi alphabets and of the Sikh scriptures. Because of their Vedantic interpretation of the Sikh scriptures, their impact was not wholesome. They provided the groundswell in which the activities of *Udasis* and Brahmins could not be looked with disdain. The *Nirmalas* began to establish *deras*, hospices, wherein they began to practise Hindu rites for births and deaths, and guidance regarding Hindu *sahas* and *nakshatra*, auspicious or inauspicious days, and astrological fixtures. They ceased to provide correct lead to the community. This went on during the period of Ranjit Singh too.

It was all the more reprehensible that distortions were made in the second half of 18th century by subverting the Sikh theology and orientation. To begin with, the bulk of peasantry which came within the fold of the Khalsa in 1750s could not be properly initiated into the Khalsa code of conduct. The Afghan depredations and the vacuum in the Sikh leadership following the death in 1752 of Nawab Kapur Singh, who had carried on the work of Bhai Mani Singh, were the main factors. Then came a concerted effort by the caste Hindus (including the scions of families like those of Rama Randhawa, Karma Chhina and numerous others who had actively collaborated with the Mughals in persecution of the Sikhs) following the rupture in their equation with the Mughal administration in the wake of Abdali's invasions, to join the Khalsa fold. They did so not out of conviction, but for tactical reasons, to safeguard Hindu interests and subvert the Sikh movement from within.

The beginning was made by Koer Singh (alias Bishan Chand, a Vaishnavite Hindu), a man of considerable talents. He remained deeply rooted in his ancestral faith and admits he was a Sikh only in name. His assumed name Koer, a child under five years of age, was suggestive. By giving himself as Kalal, he sought to identify himself with Jassa Singh Kalal, the then leader of Dal Khalsa.

The underlying objective of his political treatise *Gurbilas Patshahi 10* (1751) was a plea to the Hindus to support the Sikh movement 'in the interest of self-preservation'. He sensed Sikh victory in the ongoing struggle in Punjab but regarded himself an influential writer and "hopes to manipulate the fast emerging power relationship to the greatest advantage of Hindus."⁴⁶ He invented the myth of Guru Gobind Singh's worshipping goddess Durga also known as Kali on the eve of creation of the Khalsa, but perceptibly added that all Hindu gods and goddesses blessed Guru Gobind Singh in his venture. He, thereby, sought to confer legitimacy on the low castes and outcastes who constituted the main Khalsa battle line taking up arms to wrest sovereignty. On top of it, despite his averment of contradictions between

46. Gurtej Singh, "Koer Singh and the History of the Tenth King," *Abstracts of Sikh Studies*, Chandigarh, July 1993, p. 63

varnashram dharma of Hindus and pluralistic Khalsa order which was buttressed by the Khalsa code of conduct which he spelled out, he proceeded to regard the Sikh Gurus as incarnation of Vaishnav gods. His hatred of Muslims is spread all over the *Gurbilas* and is infectious.

Koer Singh proved himself to be a successful infiltrator and subverter of Sikh theology. From the internal evidence, it is obvious that it was he who under the pen name of Gurdas, composed a *Var* (Ode) and had it added as 41st *Var* to the compositions of Bhai Gurdas whose compositions are considered the key to Sri Guru Granth Sahib.

In this *Var*, Gurdas sang of the sublimity of Khalsa baptism and hailed the unique place of Guru Gobind Singh as both the Guru and the disciple, at one and the same time. As a matter of fact, there was nothing new to this concept which was extant since Guru Nanak's bowing to Lehna as his successor. Amidst his lyricism and *wah, wah* (hail,) he asserts that Guru Gobind Singh worshipped and appeased Kali on the eve of creation of Khalsa. Till today, even the devout Sikhs who vehemently deny that Guru Gobind Singh ever worshipped Durga, sing his *Var* without understanding the mischief implicit in its contents. Gurdas in this *Var* also gave full expression to his bitter hatred of the Muslims and asserted that because of Sikh ascendancy, no Muslim could go in for circumcision or recite the name of Allah! He even went to the extent of claiming that the religion of the Prophet had come to an end.⁴⁷ Wherefrom he got his absurd facts? It is beyond one's comprehension.

Such outlandish ideas and expositions helped to cause distortions in the Sikh fundamentals and gave an unnecessary tilt to Sikhism in favour of Hinduism and against Islam.

Then followed Kesar Singh Chhibbar, a Brahmin, and a malcontent. In his *Bansavali Nama* written in 1769, he left no stone unturned to subvert the Sikh doctrines, and their struggle for national self-assertion. Chhibbar's ancestors Diwan Durgha Mal, his nephews Bhai Mati Das and Sati Das, and sons Sahib Chand and Dharam Chand had held high offices under the seventh to the tenth Gurus. But that did not mean that their descendant like Kesar Singh could be true follower of his ancestors.

To Chhibbar, the contemporary Sikh efforts to establish their rule was nothing but *raula* - chaos and anarchy of *kalyug* (dark age) that forebode liquidation of Sikhism itself shortly. To him, the main purport of the Sikh rule should have been to uphold Brahmins and the Brahminical *varnashram dharma*. But instead, he found *Sudras*, including Jats, on the top. He was not reconciled to that. He went to the extent of inventing despicable stories about Shaikh Farid and Ravidas. He lived on the fringe of the Sikh faith. He elaborated the myth of goddess Kali who on the eve of the creation of Khalsa allegedly advised Guru Gobind Singh to create the *Panth* to fight

47. Pauris 14-6, Var 41. Bhai Vir Singh, who edited Bhai Gurdas's *Vars*, thinks that this 41st Var was composed in 1844.

the demons and establish his rule. But that "would be an infernal collection of sin." With such blinkers, he went on to undermine the Sikh fundamentals and ideology.

Soon to follow him was Sarup Das Bhalla, descendant of Guru Amar Das. In his *Mehma Parkash* written in 1776, he sought to rehabilitate the descendants of Sikh Gurus including Prithi Chand, Dhir Mal and their offspring who in actual fact were nothing but detractors of Sikhism and Sikh ideology.

Mention may be made here of Sohan Kavi's *Gurbilas Patshahi 6*, written in 1718. This was revised and updated in early 19th century. Sohan Kavi brings in a lot of rituals in contravention of the Sikh ideology, so much so that in the words of Surjit Hans it could very well be subtitled "Magic and the Decline of Religion".⁴⁸

Admidst such general decline, it was not surprising that even man like Bhai Santokh Singh (whose *Gurpratap Suraj Granth, 1843*, provided the main inspiration to the Sikh theologians and historians for the next hundred years and beyond) was led astray on many counts including that but for Guru Gobiñd Singh, Hinduism would have been overwhelmed by Islam. Such type of writings tended to give birth to untenable theories that the Khalsa was created to uphold Hinduism.⁴⁹ Far from it.

A direct impact of Brahminical infiltration was the erosion of the concept of equality from amongst the Sikhs. This administered a crippling blow to their *esprit de corps*. All the ills of the Khalsa could be traced to this impact. It prevented consolidation of the Sikh power *a la* thirteen American colonies during the *Misl* period. It splintered the Sikh social structure and had a demeaning impact on the Khalsa's concept of brotherhood rising above caste and class consciousness. It adversely affected the downtrodden who were in the forefront as members of Nishanwalla *Misl*. They were flag bearer of the Dal Khalsa but had failed to establish political rule. Consequently, as against the Kalals (wine distillers), Thokas (Carpenters) and branches of Jats including Sansis to which Ranjit Singh belonged, they lost their status and came out no better than their Hindu counterparts. Their downfall during Ranjit Singh era was complete and wholly negated Sikhism. It was a major factor in the fall of the Sikh political power.

XII

The four decades of Kingdom under Ranjit Singh symbolised the crowning of the Sikh effort to seize power. It was for the first time after the defeat of Anangpal by Mahmud Ghazni in 1001 that an indigenous rule was

48. Surjit Hans, *A Reconstruction of Sikh History from Sikh Literature*, (Jalandhar, 1988), p. 272.

49. Later it made Hindus to assert that now when Hinduism has come of its own, Khalsa should wind itself up, as it was no longer needed for the purpose for which it allegedly came into being.

established in the province. It put the Punjab on the map of the world. But, so far as Sikhism was concerned, it caused a big stink.

Ranjit Singh was helped by a fortuitous circumstance that the leaders of Dal Khalsa were either dead or too old. Of the new-generation leadership that was coming up, there was none to match him in realpolitik. The fact that the *misl*s had already put Sikhism on the downhill journey, with its being heavily infiltrated by Brahminism, also helped to separate morality from polity. His shrewdness and pragmatism was buttressed by ruthlessness and political opportunism.

His recovery of Shah Zaman's canons from Jhelum river and despatching them to Kabul, and receiving *Khillat* in return⁵⁰ regularising his occupation of Lahore was not unwelcome to Ranjit Singh to hoodwink his Muslim subjects⁵¹. His demeanour and intentions were, however, clear right from the beginning.

Jassa Singh Ramgarhia, Gulab Singh Bhangi of Amritsar, Sahib Singh Bhangi of Gujrat, Jodh Singh of Wazirabad and Nizamuddin Khan of Kasur got together in early 1800 to oust him from Lahore. But the failure of their forces to engage those of Ranjit Singh at Bhasin near Lahore even after two months of facing them, and their dispersal on death of Gulab Singh because of excessive drinking, gave him a much needed boost. It also enabled him to deal with them individually, to his advantage.

Ranjit Singh's coronation ceremony on Baisakhi, April 12, 1801, when Baba Sahib Singh Bedi, a descendant of Guru Nanak, anointed him with *tilak* of Maharaja (Raja of Rajas) when he assumed the title of Sarkar-i-Wala was significant. He struck *Nanak Shahi* coins symbolising sovereignty the same year. These had the inscription of Banda Singh Bahadur and of Dal Khalsa, *deg teg fateh nusrat bedrang, yafat az Nanak Guru Gobind Singh*, on one side and year and place of issue on the other.⁵²

That put Ranjit Singh shades higher than his fellow *misl* chiefs. He was quite conscious of the *misl* chiefs' reluctance to accept the supremacy of anyone from amongst themselves, and moved in a systematic manner to reduce them to submission.

His exchange of turbans with Fateh Singh Ahluwalia of Kapurthala and solemn vows of eternal brotherhood over the *Guru Granth* in 1802 was a masterly act. Fateh Singh Ahluwalia was equal in territorial, military and financial resources. Being a descendant of Jassa Singh Ahluwalia, head of Dal Khalsa, he had a better claim to the leadership. Ranjit Singh utilised his resources and those of his mother-in-law, Sada Kaur, a remarkable woman and head of Kanahaya *misl*, to consolidate his power.

Ranjit Singh was quite unscrupulous in dealing with his opponents or even his allies. He was not constrained by treaties, agreements or solemn

50. He had sent such *Khillats* to Delhi and Jaipur rulers too.

51. Gupta, n. 45, Vol. V, p. 30.

52. Syad Muhammad Latif, *History of the Punjab*, (Calcutta, 1891), p. 353.

oaths on the holy book. "He entered into them or violated them as best suited his schemes."⁵³ He used all the stratagems and artifices to expand his kingdom. It was fortuitous that Kapurthala could avoid being absorbed. Sada Kaur's imprisonment in 1821 and her death seven years later cast a slur on Ranjit Singh.

Ranjit Singh's welding his kingdom from river Sutlej to river Indus and beyond into a single unit involved his overpowering of over a dozen Sikh *misaldars* spread unevenly between these rivers, 27 Hindu chiefs clustered around Jammu and Kangra hills, and over a score of Muslim territories either under direct rule of Kabul government (Kashmir, Multan, Peshawar) or owing allegiance to it (Kasur and Kunjpura) apart from Punjabi Muslim chiefs and tributaries. He did not stop at Indus. His search for a scientific frontier made him to go beyond to Khyber pass and close it by taking control of Peshawar and Hazara territories, and construction of a chain of forts on the hills to keep the wild tribesmen and invaders at bay.⁵⁴ In the process, he reversed the trends of history. It was through the Khyber pass that foreign invaders had poured into India from times immemorial right from the Aryan waves down to the Afghan hordes.⁵⁵

Despite Ranjit Singh's lasting contribution, his Kingdom was ephemeral. It contained within itself the seeds of its destruction. Ranjit Singh's lopsided appraisal of the fundamentals of his state, which constituted the basic nodes of his power, and his persistent failure to judge the character of the men he put in key positions and came to control the levers of power, especially at the time of his death,⁵⁶ were the main factors for that.

In sharp contrast was Hari Singh Nalwa's public stand before the Maharaja, a decade before his death, when Ranjit Singh named Kharak Singh as his successor. Precisely, Nalwa, stated, "This state belongs not to an individual, but to the Khalsa commonwealth. It is the sacrifices of a whole people over a century, blessed by the Guru's Grace, that we have won an empire. Let them choose who shall lead them by consensus (*gurmatta*). Kharak Singh is my friend but not able to bear this burden. Let's not fail our people when they need our dispassionate lead most".⁵⁷

53. *Ibid.*, p. 355.

54. Cf. Fauja Singh, "Maharaja Ranjit Singh - Search for a Scientific North-West Frontier", *PP&P*, Vol. XIV, October 1980, pp. 118-55.

55. Hari Singh Nalwa, Governor of Peshawar from 1822 till his death in 1837 stuck terror in the Pathans. Pathan women started using the words, "*Haria Rahgle da*" (Hari Singh Nalwa has come) to frighten their erratic children. His death in the battle of Jamraud in 1837 when Raja Dhian Singh Dogra deliberately kept the Maharaja in the dark of his communications depicting grave situation, to get rid of him (as he was considered a threat to Dogra ascendancy and machinations at the Darbar) was considered a great loss to Lahore Darbar. Gopal Singh, n. 21, pp. 494-95.

56. Of his cabinet of six, two-thirds of them were rank outsiders, having no interest in continuation of his dynasty or kingdom. These were: Raja Dhian Singh Dogra, Prime Minister, his brother Raja Suchet Singh, Pandit Dina Nath from Kashmir, and Misr Khushal Singh of Meerut. Only two Faqir brothers came from Punjab.

57. Gopal Singh, n. 34, p. 488.

Ranjit Singh harnessed the Sikh ideals and instruments to build his Kingdom. It were the Sikh forces that constituted the core of his power and helped him to overrun one principality after another. At times, the Akalis or Nihangs, motivated by highest religious zeal as at Kangra, Multan and Naushahra carried out the most difficult tasks.

But Ranjit Singh used Sikhism for tactical purposes. His commitment to the faith of his birth was only skin deep. He also had deep distrust, if not contempt, for his confederal cohorts. Without realising the basics of his power and the fundamentals of his state, he passed on the levers of power to the hands of Dogras and Brahmins, and that too from outside the Punjab. They were infiltrators and had a longstanding animus against the Khalsa. That made him to err grievously.⁵⁸

To quote a few instances.

- * He subjected himself to punishment at Akal Takht in 1802 for his affair with the Muslim dancing girl Moran, by publicly baring his back to receive stripes (at the hands of Akali Phula Singh who however, after tying him to a tamarind tree waived the punishment) but neither gave up the dancing girls nor his debaucheries till the very last.⁵⁹
- * The way he swept aside the old Sikh confederates made him all the more suspicious of the established leadership of the Khalsa. He neither sought to co-opt them into the system, nor work out a new leadership pattern from amongst them. He kept the Sikhs especially the Jats his cohorts, even Sandhanwalias his collaterals, far away from his establishment. The void in his administration was filled by the mass scale induction of upper caste Hindus especially Brahmins and Dogras and that too from outside Punjab, and even European mercenaries who came to hold high operative positions.
- * His choice of Dogra Rajput Dhian Singh to the highest office of Prime Minister and conferring upon him, his two brothers Gulab Singh and Suchet Singh, and his son Hira Singh the title of Raja (the only ones to be conferred that title by Ranjit Singh) and permitting them to maintain their own army of about 8000 men (separate from that of Maharaja) with a strong park of artillery - 22 pieces besides camel guns - showed his utter lack of judgement. They had all the paraphernalia of sovereignty, a far sounder financial position, a secure territory in Gulab Singh's Governorship of Jammu, and limitless patronage in Dhian Singh's Prime Ministership. The Dogra brothers with Gulab Singh serving as conduit were in league from 1820s with the English, who cast their covetous eyes at least from 1831 onwards

58. Cf. J. D. Cunningham, *History of the Sikhs*, 1849 & 1853 (Ed. H.L.O Garrat, 1915 edn.), (Delhi, 1960 reprint), p. 160.

59. He married Gul Begam coming from the same background as Moran in 1833. After that he got a harrowing dream of a band of Sikhs dressed in black with dreadful features, speaking harshly to him. He sought the assistance of Brahmins to propitiate the annoyed spirits. That was indicative of Ranjit Singh's deep malaise. Cf. Latif, n. 52, p. 466.

on Ranjit Singh's Kingdom after his death. Ranjit Singh's poor judgement was further compounded by his reposing trust in pedestrian Purbia Gaur Brahmins from Meerut, namely Khushhali Ram (Khushhal Singh) his brother Ram Lal (Ram Singh) and nephew Tej Ram (Tej Singh) three of the five persons in all converted by him to Sikhism - and placing them in high offices, so much so that Tej Singh rose to be Commander-in-Chief of the Sikh forces. They were, to say the least, snakes in the grass. Both these groups excelled each other in dismantling Ranjit Singh's kingdom, a meritorious act as laid down by Chanakaya. In sharp contrast, were the Faqir brothers, the Foreign Minister Azizuddin, the Interior Minister Nuruddin and Faujdar Imaduddin, sons of a well known Lahore physician and a man of God, Syed Ghulam Mohammad Bukhari. The trust reposed in them was not misused. They proved to be men of character.

- * Ranjit Singh caused irreparable damage to Sikhism by his dismantling of the traditional management apparatus at Harimandar at Amritsar and collateral shrines. The taking over of the management of the shrines by the state authorities in 1824 was destructive of the Sikh values and later paved the way for the British take over and management of the shrines.
- * Ranjit Singh did make offerings to Harimandar and other Sikh shrines, besides land grants. But there was nothing exceptional in that. He made similar grants to Hindu and Muslim shrines. If he got the exterior of Harimandar gold plated, he got Vishwanath Temple of Benaras similarly goldplated with six quintals of gold; and also the interior ceiling of Jawala Mukhi temple in Kangra with four quintals of gold. In all, he donated 16 quintal of gold to Hindu Temples.⁶⁰ It is another matter that the Brahminical greed later removed the gold plating from the temples for misappropriation, and that of Harimandar gave it the name of Golden Temple.
- * Ranjit Singh during his entire rule never sought to know what was pure or original Sikhism, much less make arrangements to preach it or organise studies and research in Sikh history or theology. He was not unaware of Baba Dayal's initiating the Nirankari movement in 1815 seeking to rid Sikhism of Brahminical accretions, violative of teachings of the Sikh Gurus. He turned his blind eye towards it. Rather by his whims, fancies and superstitions, he strengthened the position of Brahminism and their occult sciences, so much so that the whole population including Hindus, Sikhs and Muslims were deeply steeped in that. The Bedis and Sodhis - the descendents of the Gurus - whom he patronised too mentally belonged to the same class, and they sought for themselves identical if not still better privileges like the Brahmins. They were far from being faithful adherents of traditional Sikhism.

60. Gupta, n. 45, Vol. V, pp. 413, 421-24.

- * Verily, Victor Jacquemont on a visit to Punjab wrote in 1830, "He is a Sikh by profession, a sceptic in reality." Around the same time W.L.M'Gregor, of Ludhiana Agency opined, "With regard to Ranjit's own religious character, it is somewhat doubtful if he has any fixed system." And to cap it, W.G. Osborne who met Ranjit Singh in 1838 opined, "Though he is by profession a soldier, in religion he is really a sceptic, and it is difficult to say whether his superstition is real or a mask assumed to gratify and conciliate his people."⁶¹
- * Ranjit Singh's relations with the English left much to be desired. He had developed a mental blockage after observing the quality of discipline of English forces of Lord Lake pursuing Jaswant Rao Holkar upto river Beas, following the English occupation of Delhi in 1803. It is another matter that Ranjit Singh helped Holkar to get honourable terms.⁶² Ranjit Singh's positive response to the English plea for cooperation in 1803 stipulating his being recognised sovereign of all Sikh chiefs west of Sutlej was a thoughtless blunder. His subsequent efforts in 1806-09 to extend his sway over cis-Sutlej chiefs were misconstrued. The cis-Sutlej chiefs looked for and were granted protection by the English who despatched a detachment of troops under Lt. Col. David Ochterlony in the area. Ranjit Singh had nothing but to yield. That was formalised by the Treaty of Amritsar (on April 25, 1809), which confined Ranjit Singh to the West of Sutlej (he was permitted to keep his territory East of the Sutlej with fewer troops). That formalised split of the Sikh nation at Sutlej.⁶³ And, instead of confining the effects of treaty from Ropar to Ferozepur, Ranjit Singh accepted the course of river all along down to Sind. That reflected his intellectual bankruptcy and that of his advisers.
- * Ranjit Singh felt handicapped in annexing Sind which he could have done in 1813-16 when English were involved in wars of aggrandisement. He strictly followed the treaty and behaved as if he was in need of English permission. The English on their part did not prohibit Syed Ahmed Brelvi's marshalling Muslims of India for *Jehad* against Ranjit Singh, which kept his forces pinned down during 1827-31. During this period, they also developed secret entente with Dogras of Ranjit Singh's Darbar, with Raja Gulab Singh of Jammu serving as a conduit.

61. *Ibid.*, p. 413.

62. The meeting held at Amritsar to consider over the matter was not that of Sarbat Khalsa as some historians have made it out. It only involved those closely aligned with Ranjit Singh. Participants were: Ranjit Singh's three ministers - Dewan Mohkam Chand, Faqir Azizuddin, Mian Imaduddin, Ranjit Singh's mother-in-law Sada Kaur and her brother Raja Bhag Singh of Jind, and Fateh Singh Ahluwalia of Kapurthala. Gupta, n. 45, Vol. V, p. 213.

63. In the words of Dr. N.K. Sinha, that constituted "a tragedy of Sikh militant nationalism" and marked the disruption of the great creation of Guru Gobind Singh." *Ranjit Singh*, (Calcutta, 1939), p. 344

- * In 1830s, the English confined Ranjit Singh on all sides. By commercial treaties of 1832 and 1835, he was forced to admit that river Indus from its confluence with Sutlej at Mithankot was under English protection. Again, under Tripartite Agreement of 1838 with English and Shah Shujah, he was forced to concede similar English interests in Afghanistan. The English did not want him to extend either northwards or westwards towards Jalalabad across Peshawar. In deference to their wishes, he did not develop his relations with Nepal.
- * After being befooled at Ropar in 1831 at his meeting with Governor General Lord William Bentinck, he permitted Capt Wade, English resident at Ludhiana, a lot of liberties, that he virtually functioned as a British resident in a native state. Wade developed a network of agents at all places.
- * Ranjit Singh could not even have divided his kingdom as suggested by Dr. Gupta among his successors and sought English protection,⁶⁴ as Dogras and English had teamed up to destroy his institutions. Capt Wade's (February 1838) taking due note of Dogra aspirations in Jammu and beyond was sinister.⁶⁵
- * The five week visit of Lord Auckland in 1838 was designed to accelerate his death which was expected any time after his suffering paralytic stroke in 1834. When Auckland left on December 31, 1838, Ranjit could barely lift his eyebrows and was a dying man.

The English expected Ranjit Singh's Kingdom to fall to them like a ripe fruit. Or, in other words, Ranjit Singh was presiding over the liquidation of his kingdom. The constitution of his cabinet consisting of Dhian Singh Dogra as Prime Minister, Jemadar Khushhal Singh Misr, Raja Suchet Singh Dogra, Faqir Azizuddin, Faqir Nuruddin and Pandit Dina Nath of Kashmir gave preponderance to a Dogra-Brahmin combine which was looking for an opportunity to administer coup de grace to the political ascendancy of the Khalsa.

How far Ranjit Singh had gone astray from Sikhism could be judged by the fact that four Hindu Ranis and seven slave girls on his death committed *sati*, a practice positively frowned upon by the Sikh Gurus and repugnant to Sikh traditions. Raja Dhian Singh committed the farce of rushing towards Ranjit Singh's pyre to show his loyalty and being prevented from doing so. In this manner he camouflaged his fraudulent intentions which were clear even before Ranjit Singh's pyre had cooled.⁶⁶

XIII

After Ranjit Singh, followed the dance of death. The Dogras, the Purbia Brahmins and the English combined to make a short shrift of his carefully

64. Gupta, n. 45, Vol. V, pp. 594-600.

65. Gopal Singh, n. 21, pp. 620-21.

66. Carmichael Smyth, *Ruling Family of Lahore*, quoted in *Ibid.*, p. 502.

built kingdom. Ranjit Singh's heirs proved no match to counter the treachery they faced all around.⁶⁷ And, the army had its own limitations in throwing up a motivated leadership from amongst itself. It was herein that the absence of Hari Singh Nalwa and of Fateh Singh Ahluwalia both of whom died in 1837 was badly felt.

It is common for historians to say that Kharak Singh, who succeeded Ranjit Singh was "an inefficient, imbecile and morally uninspiring" though at the same time, it is admitted that he had taken a decisive step in dismissing General Sultan Mahmood from artillery "for his confirmed drunkenness."⁶⁸ Didn't he have the right to constitute his government? But Raja Dhian Singh thought that the office of Prime Ministership had been mortgaged to him or the Dogras in perpetuity, and he had rather a right to improve upon it! His attitude towards the new Maharaja was overbearing and full of contempt. This was quite discernible when he marshalled other Sardars to make the Maharaja take an oath on the *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* that their Jagirs would remain intact. Kharak Singh did so without hesitation. But that made Dhian Singh Dogra's positions suspect.

Kharak Singh appointed young Chet Singh Bajwa as his principal adviser on political affairs. He prohibited the entry of Dhian Singh and his son Hira Singh into his *Zenana* (or private chambers). He also administered a snub in public Darbar at the reports about Raja Gulab Singh's removing "property and money from the forts of the Minawar district to Jammu". These proved his undoing.

Raja Dhian Singh Dogra in a carefully laid plot secretly convened a Council of eleven consisting of Kharak Singh's Maharani Chand Kaur, his son Kanwar Naunihal Singh, the four Sandhanwalia Sardars - Attar Singh, Kehar Singh, Lehna Singh and Kanwar Sher Singh - the three Dogra Chiefs-himself, his son Raja Hira Singh and Rai Kesari Singh of Jammu and a representative of Gulab Singh - besides Mirs Lal Singh and Alexander Gardener.⁶⁹ He placed before it forged secret communications bearing the royal seal sent by Chet Singh to the British offering 6 annas per rupee i.e. 37.5 per cent of revenue and accept English supremacy, disband the Sikh army and do away with the Sardars to be replaced by English Officers.⁷⁰ This resulted in a unanimous decision to deprive Kharak Singh of executive powers and confer the same on Kanwar Naunihal Singh, and assassinate Chet Singh.

67. On top of it, following the British historians, the Indian chroniclers have vied with each other in calling each of his successors illegitimate, idiots, of weak intellect, drunken and sexual maniacs. These had their origin in Ranjit Singh's infatuation for Muslim dancing girl Moran, (which made his wives, mothers of Kharak Singh and Sher Singh and other princes to retire to their parents in disgust) and his debaucheries. Cf. *Ibid.*, pp. 537-38.

68. *Ibid.*, p. 519.

69. *Ibid.*, p. 524. This reflected sadly on Chand Kaur and her son Kanwar Naunihal Singh, and constituted first failure of Ranjit Singh's successors.

70. Latif, n. 52, p. 497.

On October 9, 1839, barely three months after Ranjit Singh's death, the conspirators forced their entry into the Lahore fort, after killing the guards and whoever chose to come their way. Dogra Dhian Singh plunged his dagger twice into the heart of Chet Singh Bajwa disregarding his pathetic appeals and that of Kharak Singh who was taken into custody and confined to his palace.

That was the first step in the ascendancy of Dogra Dhian Singh who virtually emerged as the King-maker, and firmed up his grip over the Darbar.

The English historians are near unanimous that had Naunihal Singh succeeded Ranjit Singh who liked his grandson very much, the Kingdom could be firmed up and expanded. But that does not explain away the Dogra-English contumacy, now almost a decade old, and the English's putting Ranjit Singh's kingdom to quarantine on all sides.

Naunihal Singh, a soldier from the childhood and trained under Hari Singh Nalwa, certainly had a mind of his own. He distrusted both the Dogras and the English. His cabinet of six - Dhian Singh, Faqir Azizuddin, Jem Khushhal Singh, Bhai Ram Singh, Lehna Singh Majithia and Ajit Singh Sandhanwalia - was a balanced one. He established posts ringing the territories of Gulab Singh Dogra, Governor of Jammu, who had not paid revenue due to the state for sometime. He humbled the Raja of Mandi for raising the standard of revolt. Above all, at his instance, the British government replaced Capt Wade, political agent at Ludhiana, who was indulging in court intrigues and playing one faction against the other, by Mr. Clark. The English, however, extracted the concession, (at the instance of Dhian Singh Dogra from Kharak Singh in detention because Naunihal Singh would not have agreed to that) permitting the returning troops from Ghazni a route through Punjab, which Ranjit Singh had earlier refused.

Kharak Singh was administered dozes of white lead in wine at the instance of Dhian Singh and expired on November 5, 1840.⁷¹ At the only meeting between Naunihal Singh and his father, a day earlier, the two only traded insults, bruising each other, heart and soul. Kharak Singh's two Hindu *ranis* and 11 maids were dragged to his funeral pyre. They showered nothing but curses on Naunihal Singh and Dhian Singh for the gruesome treatment meted to them.

After the funeral the same day, when Naunihal Singh, holding the hands of Mian Udham Singh, Gulab Singh's eldest son, entered the Roshni gate, fragments of an upper wall of the archway, as pre-arranged, gave way. Udham Singh died on the spot while Naunihal Singh was bruised. Suddenly, as pre-ordained, a palanquin appeared and took Naunihal Singh to the fort.⁷²

71. Carmichael Smyth quoted in n. 19, p. 527.

72. Colonel Alexander Gardener an American Officer of the Sikh Artillery writes in his *Memoirs* (1898), "Those who carried the palanquin inside were five soldiers of my artillery. Two of them were killed, two fled to their native place out of fear and there has never been any trace of the fifth soldier. The reasons for the murder of two soldiers was that one of them had revealed that when he carried the Kanwar in the palanquin, there was a minor injury ◀

Dhian Singh stopped Lehna Singh Majithia from following the palanquin. He similarly prevented other Sardars and even the bewailing Maharani Chand Kaur, mother of Naunihal Singh, from entering into the fort. Naunihal Singh's head was battered immediately and he died.

Two hours later, Dhian Singh Dogra informed Chand Kaur of her son's death. He then blackmailed her to keep it a secret till the time was opportune for him to make it public. He did not leave her without extracting the promise. The news was kept secret for three days. That he thought was the minimum requirement to keep the Sardars and the Army off balance. Meanwhile, he sent for Prince Sher Singh from Mukerian. But his pleadings to raise him to the throne were not approved by the Sardars. Maharani Chand Kaur with the help of Sadhanwalias, who were deadly opposed to the Dogras, prevailed.

The Dogras now as a part of a deep conspiracy split into two groups with Raja Gulab Singh espousing the cause of Maharani Chand Kaur, and Raja Dhian Singh that of Sher Singh.

In terms of a plan worked out before hand, Sher Singh marched on Lahore on January 14, 1841, and *panchas* or deputies of Khalsa troops, who had increasingly come to exercise power, extended their support to him. They were led to believe that Chand Kaur like Kharak Singh earlier had offered the English 37.50 per cent of revenue to keep herself in power. Suchet Singh Dogra and General Ventura also joined Sher Singh, tilting the balance in his favour. After three days of bombardment of the city, Maharani Chand Kaur surrendered the fort to Sher Singh who emerged as King on January 18, 1841.

As part of the settlement, Chand Kaur was granted a Jagir worth 9 lakhs of rupees in Jammu to be administered by Raja Gulab Singh! Under another stipulation to permit Dogra troops to leave the fort and the capital unmolested, Gulab Singh carried away all the money and valuables not only belonging to Maharani Chand Kaur but also to the Lahore Darbar to Jammu for safe custody. In one day he took away Rs. 80 lakhs (8 mn) worth of cash, gold and jewels of the state treasury.⁷³ Attar Singh and Ajit Singh Sandhanwalia fled to British territory, while Lehna Singh was taken into custody.

Sher Singh reappointed Dhian Singh Dogra as Prime Minister. A much notable event of his regime was expedition under Generals Meehan Singh, Zorawar Singh, Dhian Singh, and Gulab Singh against Baltistan which took

► above his right ear leaving just a small bloodstain on the pillow. No blood had flown from the wound when the Kanwar was taken out of the palanquin. However, when the room was reopened later, there was the dead body of the Kanwar on a bed sheet with a lot of blood which had flown and coagulated around his skull."

Dr. Honingberger also sheds light in his book "*Thirty five Years in the East*" on Dhian Singh's perfidy in the same vein. Cf. Pira Singh Data, *The Sikh Empire*, (Delhi, 1986), p. 194.

73. According to Lepel Griffin, it was with this money that Gulab Singh later purchased Kashmir from the British in 1846. Cf. Gopal Singh, n. 21, p. 537.

the Maharaja's forces right upto Lhasa, capital of Tibet. A treaty of perpetual friendship, non-interference and non-aggression was signed between King Sher Singh, the Emperor of China and the Dalai Lama of Tibet. The Sikh forces withdrew. The English were rather alarmed at the advance of the Sikh forces and felt that war with them was inevitable.

Sher Singh, to put an end to internal schism, sent, through Baba Bikram Singh Bedi, a word to Chand Kaur agreeing to marry her. Gulab Singh, afraid of losing the Jagir and ill-gotten wealth, worked on her brother Chanda Singh Kanahaya of Fatehgarh to dissuade his sister from doing so, as Sher Singh allegedly wanted to finish her. She succumbed to the pressure of her brother. On the midnight of June 11, 1842 at the instance of Dhian Singh Dogra, her skull was crushed with a grindstone by her maids who themselves were put to death later in the day. Maharaja Sher Singh, on tour at Sia'kot, was informed of her death four days later.

Now, the English stepped in with their grand design. At the instance of their political agent at Ludhiana, Mr. Clark, the Maharaja released Lehna Singh Sandhanwalia from prison while Attar Singh and Ajit Singh were permitted to return to the kingdom. They made great show of their loyalty. Bikram Singh Bedi also interceded on their behalf. Cunningham suggests that Maharaja Sher Singh needed a counterweight to Dhian Singh Dogra.

They proved wily intriguers, working to a design as laid by the English. Lord Ellenborough wrote on May 11, 1843, "The breakup of the Punjab will probably begin with murder."⁷⁴ Finding Sher Singh drunk, they got the warrants of Dhians Singh's death signed by the Maharaja and showed those to Dhian Singh who signed the death warrants of the Maharaja on September 15, 1843. Ajit Singh shot Sher Singh and then chopped off his head, while Lehna Singh killed the heir-apparent Partab Singh, aged 12. Thereafter they shot dead Dhian Singh. Their plan to put to death Suchet Singh and Hira Singh Dogra could not materialise. That sealed their fate.

Hira Singh Dogra now marshalled the Sikh troops to punish the perpetrators of the triple murder. Latif feels that the Sikh soldiers should have shown discretion and judgement, and sided with Sandhawalia Sardars, and not Hira Singh Dogra who should have been arrested. That would have helped to restore calm and strengthen the state.⁷⁵ But Sandhanwalia Sardars should instead have concentrated their ire only on the Dogras. As it was, Hira Singh stormed the fort and killed Lehna Singh. Ajit Singh too met the same fate. Later, he pursued and killed Prince Kashmira Singh and Attar Singh Sandhanwalia.

Daleep Singh, 5, was proclaimed Maharaja with Raja Hira Singh Dogra as Prime Minister, and Rani Jindan or Jind Kaur, Dalip's mother as the Regent. Hira Singh's tutor Pandit Jalla emerged as a centre of power though

74. *Ibid.*, p. 547.

75. Latif, n. 52, p. 531.

he was the greatest opponent of Dogras. It was at the instance of Jalla that Hira Singh later got his uncle Suchet Singh murdered.

Hira Singh was a spoilt child and a product of Ranjit Singh's munificence. Gulab Singh now suggested to him to take over the state as Maharaja with Suchet Singh as Prime Minister.⁷⁶ He also wanted his territory to be vastly increased, but the vigilance of army *panchas* prevented that.

Hira Singh and Gulab Singh had a joint plan but kept up their facade of pursuing contradictory courses. Jalla overreached himself when he attacked the character of Rani Jindan who appealed to the army *panchas* to protect her honour from Jalla-Hira Singh combine. The army rose, pursued the fleeing Jalla and Hira Singh, and on December 21, 1844, killed both of them. Jawahar Singh, brother of Maharani took over as Prime Minister with Misr Lal Singh, her favourite courier (or her paramour) as his principal adviser.

Gulab Singh declared himself independent, but the Sikh forces severely punished the Dogra forces. He asked for forgiveness in most abject terms and promised to pay a tribute of 35 lakhs in fine (Rs. 27 lakhs in cash, the rest in mere promises). On his return to Jammu, he resumed his negotiations with the English and incited tribals and others to revolt against the Sikh kingdom.

Shortly afterwards, Prince Peshaura Singh and Jawahar Singh met their end in internecine intrigues⁷⁷. The Khalsa Darbar was in a pathetic state, and at one time Gulab Singh, despite his earlier detestable activity, was asked to take over as Prime Minister which he declined.

The Sikh soldiers by now had gained a dominant position and started calling themselves *Panth Khalsaji* or *Sarbat Khalsa*, the body of the elect. In the words of Sir Henry Hardinge, "It was a democratic revolution so successfully accomplished by the Sikh army."⁷⁸ But instead of effecting a putsch and taking over the government, the soldiers or their *panchas* lacked a towering personality from amongst themselves to establish a republic or run the government in the name of Maharaja. Lehna Singh Majithia left the state and went on pilgrimage to Haridwar. Sham Singh Attariwala whose daughter had been married to Kanwar Naunihal Singh remained aloof, distraught at the developments. There was no precedent. The *Misls* failure to establish a republic, actualising a unitary Commonwealth of Sikh States was a handicap. There was no intellectual interaction with Europe much less America, to take inspiration from the French or American experiments.

Consequently, the Khalsa army was content with Rani Jindan holding regular Court, and reposed its confidence in her. She brought in two mercenary *misrs*, Lal Singh and Tej Singh of Meerut as Prime Minister and Commander-in-Chief respectively.

76. Gopal Singh, n. 21, pp. 539-40.

77. Latif, n. 52, pp. 535-36.

78. Letter dated September 30, 1845, quoted in n. 21, pp. 545-46.

These two and Raja Gulab Singh now for a long time were in league with the English. Verily, "these were men of doubtful character - soldiers of fortune and without background of loyalty to any cause or being sticklers for morality or decency in public life. They never imbibed the ethos of the Sikh nation" of which they were not an integral part for any length of time.⁷⁹ Rani Jindan who in the words of Lord Hardinge "appears before the troops and the public and has laid aside her debaucheries along with her veil" was no less responsible for playing into the hands of intriguers at her court for following the disastrous course.

The English had been avidly looking towards the annexation of the Sikh kingdom. They had made a series of moves - political, administrative and military. These included causing havoc in Lahore Darbar and winning over those in high position.

The English indulged in a series of provocations.⁸⁰ Cunningham considers these as sufficient cause for the Sikhs "to strike in self-defence". The Khalsa was not ready for war. But the agents provocateurs, who in this case were in occupation of high offices of Prime Minister and Commander-in-Chief, were most vociferous. They, in the words of Lord Hardinge, the Governor General, "egged the army to war." According to the English design, they were the first to betray the interest of the Khalsa.⁸¹ The first Anglo-Sikh war was, all along, marred by treachery, betrayal and infidelity, the forces of Khalsa faced at the hands of Brahmins and Dogras who were looking for an opportunity to administer such a stab in the back to the Sikh political ascendancy. Rani Jindan played a despicable role. Her government had no intention to win even by default.

The Khalsa force under the command of two *misrs*, Lal Singh and Tej Singh, who proved the arch-traitors, crossed the Sutlej and entrenched themselves in their own territory in the second week of December 1845. Tej Singh knew that "much of the artillery munition had been tempered with and rendered useless."

Tej Singh and Lal Singh conveyed to the local English authorities their "secret and efficient goodwill". Lal Singh sought instructions from the English political agent, Capt Nicholson, and acted accordingly.

According to Ludlow, "Had he (Tej Singh) attacked, our garrison of 8,000 men (at Ferozepur) would have been destroyed and the victorious 60,000 would have fallen on Sir Hardinge who had then but 8,000."⁸² The advice of Capt. Nicholson to divide the Sikh forces, delay the attack as far

79. Cf. *Ibid.*, p. 550.

80. Carmichael Smyth in *Ibid.*, p. 553.

81. "It has often happened in history that they who incite the innocent, peace loving people to fight whom they call the 'enemies' of the nation, turn out to be the agents of the self-same enemy and they who plead for reason and commonsense in times of crises are dubbed traitors and cowards, though they are the only sure and stable friends of the nation." *Ibid.*, p. 551.

82. *Ibid.*, p. 554.

as possible, and leave the forces leaderless at the height of battle was accepted by these treacherous *misr* commanders. Even then in the battle of Mudki on December 18 and Ferozeshaher on December 21, 1845, the forces of the Khalsa, betrayed by its commander, put up an unexpected tough fight, causing consternation in the English forces. Commander-in-Chief, General Gough was relegated, and Hardinge himself took the command of the field. The English even thought of “unconditional surrender.”

The following day, Tej Singh commander of the Sikh reserve, delayed the action, permitted the forces under Lal Singh to be worsted, let the English force to realign themselves, and only thereafter committed his troops to the battle. Just when the English artillery ammunition had failed, Tej Singh fled the battlefield and turned certain victory into a setback. The English were given almost a month to regroup. Even then Ranjodh Singh Majithia crossed river Sutlej, intercepted and miserably mauled the English forces at Badowal. But he failed to take advantage of his excellent move. The Governor General and Commander-in-Chief (both present in the field) “trembled for the safety of their seige train and convoys of munition.” Tej Singh and Lal Singh shrank within themselves. And, Gulab Singh Dogra, who was in league with the English for atleast a decade and a half, now arrived at Lahore on January 27, 1846, to bail them out and strike mortal blows at the Khalsa.

Cunningham vouchsafes that fresh understanding was reached by Tej Singh and Gulab Singh with the English for an unopposed crossing of river Sutlej and laying bare the road to Lahore.⁸³ Lal Singh passed on valuable information to Lord Hardinge at Ferozepur. Gulab Singh stopped rations to troops who lived on parched gram and raw carrots. They also ran short of ammunition which too was withheld at his instance. The deputation of troops to the wretched Rani Jindan at Lahore met with abuse. Gulab Singh garrisoned Lahore with his troops who throughout the war did not fire a single shot at the English.

It was under these circumstances that Sham Singh Attariwala, living in isolation, draped in a mourning white, reached the scene of battle. He swore on the *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* before the troops, not to return alive if the nation was defeated.

The parameters of the battle of Sabraon on February 10, 1846, had been fixed by the English and the treacherous commander of the Khalsa army. The three attacks launched by the English met with stunning losses. Tej Singh and Lal Singh deserted the victorious troops, leaving them leaderless. They, instead, destroyed the pontoon bridge on the Sutlej river and planted 10 guns not to let the Khalsa troops cross back alive. Victory was turned into defeat.

Sham Singh Attariwala riding a white mare called for a frontal attack and for piercing through the enemy ranks. The Sikhs met a heroic death,

83. It was for these disclosures that Cunningham was removed from political employment. Cf. Cunningham, n. 58, p. 279.

with Attariwala's body riddled with seven bullets. Shah Muhammad sang of the glory of the Sikh fight. So did Lord Hardinge.⁸⁴ And, Cunningham movingly pointed out that "no Sikh offered to submit and no son of Gobind asked for quarter."⁸⁵

As pre-arranged, the English forces crossed river Sutlej near Ferozepur on the night of February 10-11, 1846, and were offered entry into Lahore, where the sovereign formally submitted.

The 16-article Treaty of Amritsar dated March 9, 1846, inter alia transferred Jalandhar Doab to the English who were permitted to keep a force at Lahore for one year 'to protect the person of Maharaja and the inhabitants'; and, in a dubious manner recognised Raja Gulab Singh independent ruler of Jammu and Kashmir (on payment of Rs. 10 mn towards indemnity of Rs. 15 million fixed for the Khalsa Darbar) in recognition of his services which included starving Khalsa army of rations and munitions.

Sardar K.M.Panikkar, the doyen of modern Hindu untraditional historiography, (who will be heard of again for his role in Akali movement (1920-25), and reorganisation of states in independent India), in his *Founding of the Kashmir State* (Allen & Unwin, 1953) justified Gulab Singh's treachery of the forces of the Khalsa. Gulab Singh, from the Hindu viewpoint, had performed a great task of causing irreparable damage atleast to the political aspirations of the Khalsa, the destruction of which was uppermost in the mind of caste-ridden hill chiefs right from 1699.

Lal Singh and Tej Singh who tried to carve out for themselves independent dominions were not amply rewarded. Both of them, however, were reappointed to their jobs. Lal Singh manoeuvred to prevent transfer of Kashmir to Gulab Singh. That cost him his job and his Jagirs. He was banished from the realm.

The English manoeuvred to obtain a request from the Lahore Darbar for continuation of their occupation. The Treaty of Bhairawal of December 16, 1846, provided for the continuation of the English Resident "with full authority to direct and control all members in every department of the states." Rani Jindan was pensioned off (Rs. 1.5 lakhs a year) and the Council of Regency (comprising Tej Singh, Sher Singh Attariwala, Dewan Dina Nath, Fakir Nuruddin, Ranjodh Singh Majithia, Bhai Nidhan Singh, Attar Singh Kalianwale and Shamsher Singh Sandhanwalia) reconstituted under the English resident - Henry Lawrence who was replaced by Frederick Currie in March 1848. The subjugation was complete. The English now emerged as regents of Prince Dalip Singh, now 10 years old.

84. Lord Hardinge Governor General wrote, "Policy precluded me from publicly recording my sentiments on the gallantry of our fallen foe or to record the acts of heroism displayed not only individually but also collectively, by the Sikh Sardars and the army, and I declare, were it not from a deep conviction that my country's good required their sacrifice, I could have wept to have witnessed the fatal slaughter of so devoted a body of men." Gopal Singh, n. 21, p. 558.

85. Cunningham, n. 58, p. 284.

The Multan incident of the humiliating treatment meted to Mulraj who was popular with soldiers - Muslims, Sikhs and Hindus - and uprising of troops, and the activity of Raja Sher Singh and of his father Chattar Singh whose daughter was engaged to Dalip Singh, was, firstly, directed against Lahore Darbar, and, secondly, a small affair which was deliberately allowed to take big dimensions. That made Lord Dalhousie on October 5, to declare war against "the Sikh nation". The British Resident who was looking for such a crisis was rather puzzled as he was the administrator of the Council of Regency.

Lord Gough fought the bloodiest battle of his life at Chillianwala in Gujrat district on January 13, 1849, against Sher Singh when he lost 2331 men. Shortly afterwards Multan fell to the forces of Lahore Darbar. In the final battle on February 21, 1849, at Gujarat, Chattar Singh and Sher Singh too lost. They laid down their arms only on March 14, at Mankiala near Rawalpindi.

Dalhousie was clear about annexing the Punjab. Henry Lawrence told the Council of Regency not to protest. They were assured of their Jagirs! They persuaded the 11 year old Maharaja to follow suit. He was granted pension of half a million rupees per annum if he remained loyal. Punjab was annexed on March 29, 1849. Thus ended in fiasco the Sikh quest for sovereignty. The Khalsa lost political power to Chanakyaniti of Brahmins.

Vigilance, it is well said, is the eternal price paid for the maintenance of liberty. The lack of Sikh vigilance against Brahminical infiltration in the wake of Abdali's numerous invasions splintered the Sikhs socially, prevented consolidation of Sikh power in the hour of their triumph under the *mists*, and caused dent in Sikh theology. By 1849, Brahminism had not only shattered the Sikh political aspirations but also shaken the foundations of Sikhism to its core.

Sikhism was now in a state of great perturbation.

BOOK THREE

THE SIKHS UNDER THE BRITISH

4

Search For Identity

(1849 - 1925)

The loss of political power in 1849 had its concomitant impact on the Sikh faith and ecclesiastical polity. Sikhism was greatly weakened by the exodus of a large body of people who had adopted the Sikh form during the period of Sikh ascendancy for worldly gains, and whose allegiance to its principles and traditions was tenuous. Also, Brahminism had reasserted itself by the rise of Dogras and Brahmins during the last days of Ranjit Singh. Under the cloak of amity, they had surreptitiously pushed idols into the holy precincts of some of the Sikh shrines, overtaking the monotheism of the Sikh Gurus¹. The *Udasis* who controlled these shrines served as Trojan horses; they even otherwise regarded Sikhism as no different from Hinduism in its social milieu.

This affected Sikhism in two ways. One, there was a sharp decrease in Sikh population in Punjab, and their slinking back to Hinduism at an alarming scale. Two, the attendance at Sikh shrines and participation at annual functions fell sharply. The British worked out in 1855 that the Sikhs, who constituted 10 million during Ranjit Singh's time, accounted for only 200,000 in a population of 3 million in the Lahore Division of Punjab. According to 1868 census, they numbered 1.14 million for the whole of Punjab including the cis-Sutlej princely states. Sikhism, in the words of Census Commissioner, Denzil Ibbetson, was "on the decline".

Not unnaturally, a cry went up in the 1850s that Sikhism was on its way out; it fast being absorbed into Hinduism.² It was suppressed heavily by the English who unleashed a reign of terror on the Sikhs.³ This was one of the principal causes of the massive exit of people from Sikhism. It was further weakened by imprisonments and deportations.⁴ The Sikhs found themselves leaderless and in a grim crisis of identity. They were in a moral crisis - marked by a state of confusion - politically, religiously, socially and culturally. The Sikhs seemed to be losing their sense of community. Even

1. Saint Nihal Singh, "The Sikh Struggle Against Strangulation", *Fortnightly Review*, London, 1912 (97), reproduced in Ganda Singh (ed) *Panjab Past and Present* (herein after referred to as *PP&P*), Vol. VII, April 1973 (*The Singh Sabha and Other Socio-Religious Movements in the Panjab 1850-1925*), pp. 16-17.
2. *Ibid.* Also, Ganda Singh in *Ibid.*, p.ix.
3. Governor General, Lord Dalhousie, wrote in April 1849 that the "hatred of Sikhs against the British exceeds the national and religious animosity of Sikh against Afghans." See, Dolores Domin, "Some Aspects of British Land Policy in Panjab after 1849", *PP&P*, Vol. VIII, April 1974, pp.16-17.
4. 8,000 persons were imprisoned during the first year of British administration of Punjab.

their religious leaders were not sure about interpretation of their scriptures, their past, and the central question, "What does it mean to be a Sikh?"⁵

With no defined boundaries in terms of religious worship, beliefs and every day life, Sikhism and Hinduism seemed overlapping. The Punjab Administration Report of 1851-52 surmised that of the old Khalsa, the followers of Guru Nanak would hold their ground while those of Guru Gobind Singh styled "the Singhs or lions" would lose it. That seemed an oversimplification of the situation in the Punjab. However, the conversion into Christianity of the deposed minor Maharaja Daleep Singh in 1853 sent shock waves to an already enfeebled community.

Lord Dalhousie who annexed Punjab, and had at one time opined about the extinction of Sikhism in a short time, assured its assertion of self-identity by making the observance of Khalsa tradition (long hair and beard with baptism) compulsory for every Sikh unit, and making attendance at Gurdwara compulsory. The British officers also stood solemnly and saluted when the holy *Granth* was ceremoniously taken past them.⁶ That really reinforced the sense of allegiance to Sikhism. The English did so not as a matter of favour to Sikhism but in pursuance of their policy "to extend equal rights to all native religions and to align with none", or in other words, in pursuance of the policy of "religious impartiality." This made them to treat Sikhism as a religion distinct from Hinduism.⁷ The *maryada* (rituals) followed in Sikh regiments provided the correct definition of orthodox Sikhism, and served as a loadstar later to the Sikh revivalists.

The English right from the annexation of Punjab regarded the Sikh shrines as fulcrums of power and authority. They used Gurdwaras apart from Sikh aristocracy as channels of communication and individual control of the Sikhs. They continued their *dharmarths* (grants) and in some cases virtually controlled their administration. This legitimised the position of managers, leading families and other groups or organisations. The British followed the precedent of Ranjit Singh since 1825 in appointing a manager for the Golden Temple, Amritsar, to justify their appointing a manager of the shrine.⁸

The Government through Jodh Singh, Extra Assistant Commissioner, effectively maintained direct management of the temple. It, in the process controlled the *Pujaris*, *Ragis*, *Rababis*, and a miscellany of employees. It provided for two mischievous provisions, viz. one, stoppage of the couplet *raj karega khalsa*, Khalsa shall Rule, from within the precincts of the Golden Temple, and, two, singing of *gurbani*, Guru's hymns, and putting an end to performance of *katha*, discourse over Guru's words, as that could have political overtones. Both these formed part of the Sikh chore since 1710, Baba Banda Singh Bahadur's days, and continued during Maharaja Ranjit

5. N.G. Barrier, *The Sikhs and Their Literature*, (Delhi, 1970), p. xix.

6. Khushwant Singh, *History of Sikhs*, Vol. II (Princeton, 1966), pp. 112-13.

7. N.G. Barrier, *The Journal of Asian Studies*, Vol. XXVII (1968), pp. 525-26

8. Ian J. Kerr, "The British and the Administration of the Golden Temple in 1859", *PP&P*, Vol. X, October 1976, p. 308.

Singh era and after. Jodh Singh administration invited some criticism within a few years.

The British modified the arrangement in 1859 by drawing up a *dastur ul-amal* (regulations of administration) which provided them a more informal and covert connection with the Golden Temple administration. It provided for appointment of a *Sarbrah*, or manager who was to be assisted by an advisory committee of nine baptised Sikhs.⁹ There was a spirited but lone voice asking, "Khalsaji, can't we carry on the management of the Darbar Sahib without the help of the Sirkar (government)?" The temple functionaries themselves were major contributors for continued British involvement in the affairs of the shrine. The *dastur ul-amal*, however, had one progressive feature. It provided that "the sole proprietor of this sacred institution forever is Guru Ramdas: no person else has any title to proprietorship. The claim to the novitiate, or *chelaship*, belongs to the whole 'Khalsa' body."¹⁰ This paved the way for taking over of the shrine eventually by the *Panth* under its direct management.

Generally, the British confirmed the management of the existing *Pujaris/Mahants*/others who in course of time got the mutations of grants transferred to their names; they emerged as proprietors, thereby complicating the position at the time of Gurdwara reforms. The *dastur* for Darbar Sahib Amritsar, however, reiterated the correct position applicable to all the Sikh shrines appropriating sole proprietorship to the Gurus and *chelaship* or administration to the entire Sikh *Panth* or community.

Forces were already at work for rejuvenation of Sikhism. Mention must be made here of the Nirankari and Namdhari movements which started during the Sikh rule and persisted with social and religious reforms. The Nirankari Conference in Rawalpindi in March 1855 introduced *Anand* marriage according to the Sikh rites. Two years later, Baba Darbara Singh codified the Sikh ceremonies from birth to death.¹¹ The Namdhari movement, however, got a spurt with Baba Ram Singh's succession in 1862 when the centre of the movement was shifted from Hazro to Bhaini Sahib, Ludhiana.

Baba Ram Singh launched a crusade for religious reforms and revival. He exhorted his followers to be strict in following the *Khalsa rehat* (code of conduct). He administered *amrit* to both the sexes together, introduced a number of social reforms and set up an elaborate missionary work. He believed that the *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* is the real Guru, and condemned Sodhis, Bedis, Mahants, Brahmins as imposters.

Baba Ram Singh had seen how by deception the English had annexed the Punjab. He sought to consolidate the Sikh power for political ends. He was ahead of his times in advocating *Swadeshi*, and boycott of western goods and ideals.

9. *Ibid.*, p. 315; Teja Singh, *The Gurdwara Reform and the Sikh Awakening*, 1922 (Amritsar, 1984 reprint) p. 98. This Committee was overtaken in 1881 when Deputy Commissioner, Amritsar, appointed a *Sarbrah* or Manager who gained absolute powers.

10. For text, see Kerr, n. 8, pp. 317-19.

11. Cf. Ganda Singh, n.1, p. xi.

The opening of Muslim butcher shops in the holy city of Amritsar selling kine flesh in early 1860s had caused deep resentment in the Sikh community both against butchers and the Christian overlords. In mid-1860s, some followers of Baba Ram Singh, under misdirected zeal for protection of cows under age old Brahminical precepts, were involved in the murder of Muslim butchers. This was taken as a challenge to the administration. Baba Ram Singh's socio-religious reform movement clearly had its concomitant political backlash.

Because of political overtones, and that too, so shortly after the 1857 revolt, the local authorities over-reacted. They at first interned him and later kept him under surveillance. Later in 1872, when some of his followers, against his express advice, attacked Malaud and Malerkotla, the Deputy Commissioner of Ludhiana, in disregard to the orders of his superiors, and without a fair trial, blew 49 of the arrested Namdharis by guns. Baba Ram Singh was deported to Rangoon, where he died in 1884.

This caused a setback to the Namdhari movement, which politically was an expression of pent up feelings against the English machinations in the annexation of the Punjab. Religiously, the Namdhari movement, even under Baba Ram Singh, had developed certain peculiarities, and despite his protestations in his letters from Rangoon jail that he was not a Guru, his over-enthusiastic followers raised him to that level.¹² Overall, the Namdhari movement under Baba Ram Singh was like a whirlwind which affected certain pockets only, and had limited impact on the general body of the Sikhs.

The Christian missionaries spread their network to Lahore, Amritsar and other parts of the Punjab after its annexation. They saw hopeful signs of conversion of the Sikhs and made them a special target. The conversion of Maharaja Daleep Singh in 1853 and the invitation extended to the missionaries by the Sikh Raja of Kapurthala in 1862, the first ever such invitation by an Indian ruler to the missionaries, gave them a promising start.

Not surprisingly, the census of 1855 in the Punjab enumerated the Sikhs as a sect of the Hindus. The rectification of the position in the 1871 census, which enumerated the Sikhs as a separate community, constituted a small but welcome step, though it did not mean much doctrinally. It, however, reflected the British appreciation of Sikhism in its proper perspective.

The revolt of 1857 by certain sections of Bengal Army (with Bombay and Madras Armies keeping aloof), was a serious move to restore antiquated forces. If successful, it would have balkanised India and broken the Indian unity so assiduously brought about by the English. The general body of the Sikhs in Punjab dreamt of restoration of the Khalsa Commonwealth, but lack

12. For fuller account see, Ganda Singh, *Kukian di Vithia*, 1944.

of leadership proved a decisive factor in thwarting a forceful move. The Sikh rulers in cis-Sutlej states (as also a large body of Indian rulers including Scindia, Nizam and a host of others) sided with the English and played a significant role in the fall of Delhi which broke the backbone of the revolt. In the post-1857 milieu, the Sikhs were right on the top, and gradually emerged as a major factor in the Indian army. This made the British to renew their interest in an understanding of the new members of the Raj. The various research studies sponsored, as well as the reports of the Christian missionaries, helped to pinpoint the distinctive characters of the Khalsa. The Army Regulations laying emphasis on baptism for the Sikh soldiers greatly helped to buttress the position of Sikhism.

By 1870, a new educated class had arisen in the Punjab. This meant a readjustment in inter-communal relations between the major communities - Muslims, Hindus and Sikhs.

The Sikhs were still in a confused state, with divisions over the basic issue whether it was separate from Hinduism or a part of it. Some contended that Sikhism had been an attempt to rid Hinduism of idolatrous practices and restore it to its pristine purity. Another section claimed that Sikhism had come into being for the sole purpose of protection of cows and Brahmins, i.e. the Hindu society from Muslim oppression. Since the necessity no longer existed, there was no need for continuation of Sikhism.¹³ There were others who emphasised the spiritual side of their faith, but contended that symbols and baptism instituted by Guru Gobind Singh were not essential to be a true and faithful Sikh.

Commissioned by India Office to undertake a translation of the Sikh scriptures, Dr. Ernest Trumpp, a German linguist, arrived in Lahore in 1870. He found that Sikhism was a house divided against itself. With contours of the religion still not clear and the fundamentals still being debated, he thought *Gianis* and *Granthis* were not in a position to materially assist him in translation. His attempt to seek help from the Sikhs associated with the administration of the Golden Temple at Amritsar, came to naught as he alienated them by blowing cigar smoke across the pages of the holy *Granth Sahib* in their presence.

Because of his egotism as a missionary and rigorous training as a linguist, he thought he knew much more the meaning of the Sikh scripture than the people who revered it. For 18 months, he worked in association with the Hindu collaborators, who were dead set against Sikhism, and occasionally with the Oriental Society, the Anjuman-i-Punjab : he translated one-third of Sri Guru Granth Sahib, which was later published in 1877.

Influenced by the Hindu collaborators, and his disdain for *Granthis* and *Gianis*, Dr. Trumpp made caustic and derogatory comments on the Sikhs. He worked on two assumptions. One, that the Sikhs were Hindus, and even if they were not, Sikhism was a dying religion, in the mortal grip of Hinduism, soon to be engulfed. He wrote, "Sikhism is a waning religion

13. Saint Nihal Singh, n. 1, p. xi.

that will soon belong to history.”¹⁴ His first assumption influenced him in his second one, that *Granth Sahib* had nothing of value as a religious work. He made only a literal translation and failed to see its deep underlying theology. In his linguistic egotism, he saw only its linguistic value.

In his introduction, Dr. Trumpp made provocative assessment that later stirred the Sikh revivalists. For instance, he rejected *Janam Sakhi* literature as mythology and argued that Guru Gobind Singh worshiped *Durga*, that the Guru accepted caste, and employed Brahmins in ceremonies. In short, Dr. Trumpp provided all the ammunition that was immediately used by Hindu and Arya Samaj literature on Sikhism for about three decades.¹⁵

In 1872, the publication of Trumpp’s translation was five years away, but his activity had emboldened his Hindu collaborators to openly attack Sikhism and castigate the Sikh Gurus. It were partly these unbecoming attacks on Guru Nanak by Sharda Ram Phillauri in his lectures at Guru ka Bagh in Amritsar, and partly the onslaught of Christian missionaries in securing converts from the Sikh youth, especially students from the Amritsar Mission School, that made some of the prominent Sikhs to convene a historic meeting at Guru ka Bagh, Amritsar, when it was decided to form a society under the name of Sri Guru Singh Sabha with Sardar Thakar Singh Sandhanwalia as President and Giani Gian Singh as Secretary. That marked the birth of the Singh Sabha movement. Other prominent persons who participated in the initial meeting were Kanwar Bikram Singh of Kapurthala, Baba Khem Singh Bedi, and Giani Sardul Singh from Amritsar. The inaugural meeting held on *Dussehra* (October 1, 1873) at Manji Sahib, Amritsar, and attended by *Pujaris*, Mahants, Gianis, Nirmalas and prominent Sikh Sardars, was significant. *Hukamnamahs* were obtained from the four *Takhts* and other historical Gurdwaras in support of the organisation and pointed to a wider ramification.¹⁶

The objectives of Singh Sabha, Amritsar, were to inculcate the principles of Sikh religion as preached by the Sikh Gurus among the Sikhs with a view to restoring Sikhism to its pristine purity, preach the principles of Sikh religion by word of mouth, by publication of historical and religious books, and through magazines and newspapers, encourage propagation of

14. Ernest Trumpp, *The Sri Guru Granth Sahib or Holy Scripture of Sikhs*, (London, 1877), p. viii: see also Barrier, n. 3, p. xix-xx.

15. Surprisingly, during the last couple of decades or so, Dr. Trumpp has come to inspire scholars like W.H. McLeod (in his biography of *Guru Nanak* and later in his *Evolution of the Sikh Community* and other publications) with the same objective to denigrate Sikhism. What practically McLeod has written is only a rehash of Trumpp and the Arya Samaj literature on Sikhism in the last quarter of 19th century. If he were to write a dated, historical essay, he would have to give the opposite, Singh Sabha, viewpoint also. This, he had no mind to do. Therefore, McLeod is projecting the whole thing as his *original* thinking, which certainly it is not. A rational scholar who is interested to go into the sources of McLeod’s studies should go through the available material in *Selections from Vernacular/Native Newspapers Published in the Punjab*, available in the National Archives of India New Delhi, to go into both the sides of the controversy for a balanced view.

16. Kartar Singh and Gurdial Singh Dhillon, *Stories from Sikh History*, Book IX, (Socio-Religious Reform Movements 1849-1947), (Delhi, 1978) pp. 75-76.

Punjabi, reclaim apostates and attract the sympathies of those highly placed in public administration to the educational progress of the Sikhs. The Singh Sabha was to shun politics.¹⁷

The Singh Sabha was essentially a revivalist movement though the authorities later used the words reformists, neo-Sikhs or Tat Khalsa interchangeably for the members of the Singh Sabhas. The word reformists or neo-Sikhs in the context of Singh Sabhas always meant revivalists as the Singh Sabhas only sought to revive the Sikhism of the Guru period, without making any deviations.

The Singh Sabha instantly caught the imagination of the literate sections of the community. The majority of its members, however, belonged to upper classes, and its three prominent founders had acute personal differences. Kanwar Bikram Singh was a pure revivalist. Baba Khem Singh Bedi besides being dedicated to revival was anxious to get himself recognised and worshipped as a Guru. Sardar Thakar Singh Sandhanwalia dreamt of driving the English out and re-establish the Khalsa *Raj*.¹⁸ The zeal of Amritsar Singh Sabha lasted about two years when it showed signs of being dormant.

The Singh Sabha became a movement with Bhai Gurmukh Singh, Professor of Mathematics and Punjabi, Oriental College, Lahore, as its moving spirit. He did yeoman's job in propagating Singh Sabha ideals and establishing Singh Sabha, Amritsar. Later in 1879, he helped in forming Singh Sabha, Lahore, with Diwan Buta Singh as its President and himself as its Secretary. The Lahore Singh Sabha, as against that in Amritsar, was more democratic in character. It had members from all sections of the Sikh society. The Lt. Governor of Punjab, Sir Robert Egerton, agreed to become its patron and the Viceroy, Lord Lansdowne, lent his support to the Sabha. A Punjabi weekly, *Gurmukhi Akhbar*, to popularise the Sikh ideals was started. Prof. Gurmukh Singh had a clear perception of Sikhism as enunciated by the Sikh Gurus, and was determined to restore it to its original shape, without any compromise with Hinduism. A number of Singh Sabhas were established and affiliated to the Singh Sabha, Lahore.¹⁹ His *amrit prachar* (administration of baptism) to all, including Muslims and lower classes, was an effective movement which, however, brought him in conflict with certain *Pujaris* of the Sikh shrines. Gradually, the Singh Sabhas constructed their own gurdwaras, with *granthis*, *ragis*, and *updeshaks*, and they became centres of new revivalism.

The Lahore Singh Sabha under the leadership of Prof. Gurmukh Singh constituted the radical wing and represented the wave of the future. Prof. Gurmukh Singh was a clear-headed person. He would neither let unchallenged Baba Khem Singh Bedi's claim to be the Guru of the Sikhs or his claim to a seat with cushions in Darbar Sahib, Amritsar, nor did he

17. *Ibid.*

18. *Ibid.*, pp. 77-78.

19. *Ibid.*, pp. 80-82.

have any sentiments for Sardar Thakar Singh Sandhanwalia's dreams for restoration of the Sikh *Raj*. He had a clear perception that, in the present circumstances, seeking cooperation of the government was in the best interests of the Sikh community.

The warming up of the Singh Sabha activity was discernible by a decision to establish a Khalsa Diwan at Amritsar. This came into being in 1883 to oversee the functioning of over three dozen Singh Sabhas. There were, however, differences over the provisions of the constitution of the Khalsa Diwan. These resulted in a break, with the Lahore Singh Sabha spearheading a Khalsa Diwan at Lahore with a membership of all except three of the Singh Sabhas affiliated to it.²⁰ Suffice it to say that the Singh Sabha, Lahore, became the focal point of the Sikh revivalist movement.

Prof. Gurmukh Singh earned the hostility of the *Pujaris* of Amritsar by his writings in July and August 1886 against idol worship and other Brahminical practices at Golden Temple, Amritsar. The death in 1887 of Kanwar Bikaram Singh of Kapurthala who offered unswerving and unfailing support to Prof. Gurmukh Singh, made his opponents to gang up against him. Baba Khem Singh and his other Bedi, Bawa, Bhalla and Sodhi proteges, and *Pujaris* at various Sikh shrines, conducted a persistent campaign against his opposition to "un-Sikh" practices in Sikh places of worship. They framed the following charges against him and his close associates:

1. That Professor Gurmukh Singh showed disrespect towards *Guru-Ansh* (descendants of the Gurus) - Bedis, Bhallas, Bawas and Sodhis;
2. That utter disrespect was exhibited towards the picture of 24 Avatars of the Hindu pantheonism by them in one of the Singh Sabha *diwans* in Lahore;
3. That the Lahore Singh Sabha assimilated a Muslim into the Sikh *sangat* (congregation) after *amrit* (baptism) administration;
4. That the low caste sweepers, cobblers, and Muslims were made to sip *amrit* (baptism) from the common *bata* (steel bowl); and,
5. That they did not bow before the *Guru Granth Sahib* when there was no *sewadar* or Granthi in attendance.²¹

All the above so-called sacrilegious indictments were deliberated upon by the opponents in meetings held in Faridkot and Amritsar and adopted in the form of resolutions. Above all, a *mata* or resolution was obtained from the Akal Takht, Amritsar, on March 18, 1887, ex-communicating him from the Panth.²² In addition, similar *matas* were got issued from Takht Kes Garh

20. *Ibid.*, p. 89.

21. See, letter to editor from Giani Brahma Singh Brahma, Ajmer, *The Spokesman Weekly* (Delhi), November 28, 1983.

22. Following was the text of the *mata* or Resolution :

Ik Onkar Sati Gur Prasadi
Sri Akal Sahaye,
Akal Sahay,

(Anandpur Sahib), Takht Patna Sahib (Bihar), and Takht Hazoor Sahib (Abchal Nagar, Nanded), in the name of Sikh *sangats*. Baba Khem Singh also sought to enlist support for himself and against Prof. Gurmukh Singh from other Singh Sabhas. These *matas* were in contradiction to an earlier joint *mata* issued by the Akal Takht and Darbar Sahib in 1879 calling upon all the the Sikhs to join the Singh Sabha movement which aimed to restore the original form of Sikhism.²³

Professor Gurmukh Singh for whom *Panthic* service was dearer than his own life, kept his flag flying. Under his leadership, the Singh Sabha, Lahore, in the 1890s relentlessly pursued the objectives of defending the Sikh faith from hostile onslaughts; he propagated the faith in its unadulterated form by peripatetic *updeshaks*, and used his facile pen which led to a lot of publications; and by organising Singh Sabhas to have history committees to make the community conscious of its unadulterated and hoary past, without its layers of superstitions and misinterpretation.

The last quarter of the 19th century in the Punjab was marked by a period of intense dynamism, of ideological and religious conflict amidst an increasing polemical atmosphere. Each group within a given religious community, Hindu, Sikh or Muslim, sought to project its own concepts and in the process struggled within its own community and beyond. The religious competitiveness between the two minority communities, Hindus and Sikhs in the Punjab, concerned itself more with their sense of identity than with the question of power and dominance. Attempts among the Punjabi Hindus to create a new, modernised and respectable religious tradition inevitably altered their existing relations with all other religious communities in the Punjab - Muslims, Sikhs and Christians - at a more fundamental level. The

Takht Sri Akal Bunga Sahib Ji,
Sri Darbar Sahib

We the undersigned Singh Sahibs, *Poojaris*, Takht Sri Akal Takht, Bungaji Sahib and Sri Darbar and Baba Atal Rai Sahibji, and Jhanda Bunga Sahibji and Shaheed Bunga Sahibji, have examined the case of Gurmukh Singh, Secretary, and have found that this person at some places, contrary to the Guru's devotion, has shown disrespect to Sri Guru Granth Sahib and *Guru-Ansh* (descendents of Gurus) and Gurbani, orally and in print, and this leads to the conclusion that his faith is totally averse to the Sikh beliefs and for such reasons we all *Poojaris*, *Granthis* and Lambardaars of the aforementioned Gurdwaras, put in our hand that the said Gurmukh Singh is expelled from the *Panth Khalsa*. The said Gurdwaras shall not accept his *Ardaasa* and shall have no link with him.

Let all Sikh *sangats* be warned to avoid his association and following. Whosoever shall adhere to his following shall be deemed to be a *be-mukh* and be taken to be liable to *tankhah* (fine) and shall be punishable with the similar treatment.

This issues on 7th Chet, Samat 418 Guru Nanak - Christian Era March 18, 1887.

Signatures : Present Singh Sahibs, Auhdedaars, Granthis and Pujaris. 29 *Panth* dignitaries, including Bhai Narain Singh, Granthi, Gurdwara Tarn Taran. *Ibid*. See, also Jagjit Singh, *Singh Sabha Lehar*, (Ludhiana, 1974), pp. 30-40.

This *mata* was revoked only in September, 1995 at the Word Sikh Conference held under the auspices of Akal Takht and the services of Prof. Gurmukh Singh appreciated.

23. Teja Singh, n. 9 p. 65.

educated Punjabi Hindu who found himself in a vacuum at first turned to the Brahma Samaj, and later to the more aggressive Arya Samaj.

Paradoxically, it were the Sikh revivalists, including Kanwar Bikram Singh, who alongwith resident Bengalis and some Punjabi Hindus were instrumental in bringing Swami Dayanand to the Punjab and giving a fillip to the Arya Samaj movement. They looked askance both at the spread of cow slaughter and the activity of the Christian missionaries in the Punjab. Following the brutal suppression of Namdharis, there was a void and they looked for succour from without. Swami Dayanand, to begin with, had sought to bring all social reformers on one platform; and on the eve of the Delhi Darbar in 1877, he had convened a meeting at the place of his sojourn in Delhi, which was attended by Munshi Kanahaya Lal Alakhdhari, Babu Narain Chander Roy of Lahore Brahma Samaj, Babu Keshab Chander Sen of Calcutta, Munshi Indramani of Moradabad, Sir Sayyad Ahmad Khan of Aligarh and Babu Harish Chander Chintamani of Bombay. Swami Dayanand refused to accept any doctrine which refused to accept the Vedas as revelation. This fundamentalism was not acceptable to many and so the effort had failed.

Swami Dayanand was now in a more receptive mood to listen to the Sikh and Punjabi Hindu reformers. They, to begin with, brought about a transformation, a *shuddhi* in his thought processes. Swami Dayanand as a result discarded in its entirety much of his interpretation of Vedas propounded in the *Satyarth Prakash* of 1875 edition.²⁴ For instance, during the Rig Vedic age, eating of the *bovine* flesh and offering of animals for religious sacrifices was a common practice. Following that, Swami Dayanand in the 1875 edition of *Satyarth Prakash* had advocated:

1. "Flesh should be used in performing *havan* morning and evening" (p. 45);
2. (Sanctioned) killing of animals (p. 171);
3. "It is lawful to kill a sterile cow and eat its flesh" (p. 302);
and,
4. In the course of refutation of the tenets of Jainism, considered it lawful to kill animals for the sake of their flesh (p. 399).

Swami Dayanand now agreed to reverse his earlier views about beef eating,²⁵ and in due course established Cow Protection Society. He also wrote a book on Cow Protection.

The principles of Arya Samaj laid down in 1875 were revised and relaid

24. Swami Dayanand reflected a considerable amount of flexibility in changing his interpretation of Vedas according to the need of the hour. For instance, in one of his discourses at Lahore, he said that the sun revolved around the earth. Back home, his admirers told him that people will think poor of Vedas as the latest scientific knowledge reveals that earth revolves around the sun. The following day, Swami Dayanand revised his interpretation of Vedas accordingly. See, Ditt Singh, *Sadhu Dayanand te Mera Samvad*, 1900, (Ludhiana, 1990 reprint) pp. 58-59.

25. See also, Dhanpati Pandey, *Swami Dayanand Saraswati* (Builders of Modern India, New Delhi, Publications Division, 1985), p. 49.

at Lahore in 1877 with the assistance of a committee of three - Lala Sain Das, Lala Jiwan Das and Lala Mul Raj - when the Arya Samaj was founded afresh, with Bhai Jawahar Singh, a leading Sikh revivalist as its Secretary.

Swami Dayanand found ready acceptance among a section of Punjabi Hindus who had been so deculturised that they knew neither Sanskrit nor Hindi and could read their own scriptures only in Urdu translations. The membership of the Samaj consisted by and large of Hindu commercial classes - Khattris, Aroras and Baniyas - who virtually monopolised western education; it met three of their pressing needs, viz. an upward social mobility because of their improved economic status, defence of established values from onslaught of Islam and Christianity, and a palatable reformed Hinduism avowing monotheism "on the authority of Vedas".²⁶

His vision of a Hinduism based on infallibility of Vedas, shorn of idolatory, polytheism, Brahminical domination and intricacies of the *Jati* (caste) system, possessing rationality and modern science found ready acceptance among the urban commercial sections of the Hindus.

The Arya Samaj identified itself with Sikhism as a movement which had sought to create a purified social structure devoid of idolatory, the caste system, and evils of priestly dominance.²⁷ "Aryas would capture Sikh past and make it their own". Both worked for transformation of the contemporary society on identical lines. Both had an identical programme - both were monotheists and denounced image/idol worship, social superiority of Brahmins, onslaught of Islamic and Christian missions, caste inequality and *purdah*; and stood for widow remarriage and female education. They worked in close collaboration.²⁸

The young educated Sikhs reacted to the Samaj with sympathy and a few with enthusiastic commitment. Bhai Jawahar Singh worked closely with Swami Dayanand and was a moving spirit of the Samaj. He served as Vice President of the Paropkarni Sabha, Secretary of the Lahore Arya Samaj right from its inception and was Secretary of the Dayanand Anglo-Vedic College fund collection committee. Bhai Jawahar Singh's leadership in the Samaj brought some other Sikhs to the movement, including Bhai Ditt Singh and Bhai Maiya Singh. Bhagat Lakshman Singh found himself on the same ideological wavelength and joined the Samaj. Through the early 1880s, young educated Sikhs worked in the Samaj with little noticeable strain.²⁹ Aryas and revivalist Sikhs stressed similarities of 'true' Sikhism and Arya Hinduism.

26. Norman G. Barrier, "The Arya Samaj and Congress Politics in the Panjab", *PP&P*, Vol. V, October 1971, pp. 344-45. See also, Parkash Tandon, *Panjabi Century*, (London, 1961), chapters 4 & 5.

27. Kenneth W. Jones, *Arya Dharm : Hindu Consciousness in 19th Century Punjab*, (Delhi, 1976), p. 136

28. See, Richard W. Fox, *Lions of the Punjab: Culture in the Making*, (Delhi, 1987), pp. 123-25 for community of views between Arya Samaj and the Sikh reformers.

29. Jones, n. 27, pp. 135-36.

For Swami Dayanand, Sikhism was one of the innumerable cults of Hinduism, to be noted, refuted and then forgotten.³⁰ His major targets for criticism were orthodox Hinduism, Islam and Christian missions. Sanatanist Hindus responded with equal vehemence. The Brahmo Samaj in the Punjab at first aligned with Swami Dayanand, but shortly distanced itself. In the ensuing controversies, Swamiji had little to say against the Sikhs. Only once in Amritsar, he chose to belittle their faith, its founders and the current Sikh practises. The Sikhs were outraged and the Nihangs threatened to kill him. Dayanand later recanted and withdrew his criticism of Guru Nanak whom he had earlier described as a man of little learning because of his lack of knowledge of the Vedas or Sanskrit.³¹ In a letter to Bhagat Singh, Chief Engineer at Ajmer, he promised to delete the unsavoury references to Sikhism from the forthcoming edition of the *Satyarth Prakash*.³²

Orthodox Sikhs saw that Swami Dayanand's belief in the infallibility of Vedas was as uncompromising as was that of the Muslims in the Qoran, and to him *Guru Granth Sahib* was of secondary importance. Nonetheless, some Sikh revivalists continued to be zealous Arya Samaj workers.

Swami Dayanand had set the tone and his overzealous followers, with whom anti-Sikhism was an article of faith, followed suit. After his death in 1883, a thoroughly revised version of the *Satyarth Prakash* which again, like the principles of Arya Samaj, was the work of a committee in which Munshi Indramani of Moradabad played a prominent role, was published in 1884. It contained Swami Dayanand's earlier criticism of the Sikh faith despite his express commitment to delete it. His followers proved anti-Sikh zealots, and overruled him. Arya Samajis now acquired the ingredients of a newly oriented framework of hatred of non-Aryas which in course of time became more scurrilous. The revised edition carried direct and vituperative attacks on all religions including the Sikh Gurus, scriptures and the Sikhs, wantonly wounding their susceptibilities. Thereafter, criticism of the Sikh faith and the current Sikh practices increased in Arya Samaj publications, which were sometime downright sacriligious.³³

This caused uneasiness among the Sikhs in the Arya Samaj fold. Their religious consciousness as to true Sikhism got further awakened. The missionary work of Prof. Gurmukh Singh was in conflict with the new fangled Arya aggressiveness. Incidentally, this sowed the seeds of Arya Samaj-Sikh tension which got a twist and became Hindu-Sikh tension after the Indian independence because power in the province fell in the hands of Arya Samajists who had a stranglehold over the Indian National Congress in the Punjab; they carried on their war on the Sikhs with renewed vigour from a vantage position.³⁴

30. *Ibid.*

31. *Ibid.*, p. 40

32. Swami Dayanand's letter to Sardar Bhagat Singh of Ajmer, quoted in Ganda Singh, "The Origin of Hindu-Sikh Tension in Panjab", *PP&P* Vol. XI, October 1977, p. 326.

33. Jones, n. 27, p. 137.

34. See, Ganda Singh, n. 32.

The last straw which caused a breakup came at the Lahore Arya Samaj anniversary celebrations on November 25, 1888, when Lala (Pandit because of his learning) Guru Datt Arora in a speech at the gathering sharply criticised Sikhism. Pertinently, he said that if Swami Dayanand called Guru Nanak a fraud, what did that matter? Swamiji had the sum of the Vedas in his hands! He continued that "Guru Gobind Singh was not even a hundredth part like our Maharishi Swami Dayanand Saraswati and it is difficult to say whether the Sikhs have any religion or not, but surely they have no knowledge of any kind."³⁵ Other Arya Samaj speakers, specifically Pandit Lekh Ram and Lala Murli Dhar rose to second Lala Guru Datt's acerbic comments and added their own words of sarcasm to the criticism of Sikh religion.

The reaction was immediate. Bhai Jawahar Singh, Bhai Ditt Singh Giani, and Bhai Maiya Singh immediately resigned from their Samaj membership and were welcomed with open arms by Prof. Gurmukh Singh into the Lahore Singh Sabha. This was not merely a loss of three persons for Arya Samaj. This switchover greatly strengthened the Lahore Singh Sabha. Each of them became a staunch defender of Sikhism. Two of them, Bhai Jawahar Singh and Giani Ditt Singh, became leading lights of the Sikh resurgence movement. Soon, the controversy moved to the press and led to a debate for over a decade marking a low watermark in Arya-Sikh relations.

The 1890s was a period of religious controversy and discord in the Punjab, with various communities involved in a bitter debate within and without themselves. What worsened the position most was the debate that the Arya Samajists had with the Muslims, orthodox Hindus and the Sikhs, mostly outside Mochi Gate, Lahore, on a somewhat regular basis.

The Sikhs faced onslaught from various sides - from within, from Christian missionaries, from Ahmadiyahs who contended that Guru Nanak was a Muslim, and from the Arya Samajists who contended that the Sikhs were a sect of Hinduism and not a separate religion. By the close of the century, the situation became so perverse that the Arya Samajists contended that they were not Hindus but Aryas, and should be returned as such in the forthcoming census. At the same time, they wickedly asserted that the Sikhs were Hindus!

The Lahore Singh Sabha successfully met the challenge from within, by trying to erode the base of Baba Khem Singh Bedi, who, even in 1890s, persisted in his efforts to get recognised as the fifteenth Guru of the Sikhs. The Lahore Singh Sabha by maintaining a correct line, prevented any deviations. Prof. Gurmukh Singh was conscious of the laudable objectives of the earlier Nirankari and Namdhari movements and had seen how the two movements had deviated from the centre of Sikhism by reverting to the institution of the personal Guru. That was divisive and against the

35. Jones, n. 27, pp. 137-38.

injunctions of Guru Gobind Singh who had abolished personal Guruship and had passed it on to the *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*. The Lahore Singh Sabha and the branches affiliated to it gave a position of eminence to the *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* (*Guru Granth Sahib*) as the successor of Guru Gobind Singh and the current Guru of the Sikhs and for all times to come, to the exclusion of other claimants whose claims were false.

Trumpp did an unforeseen but signal service to the Sikh community by providing an overview that stressed the inconsistencies within the current Sikh practises and its predominant Hindu character. His analysis was either seen as an evidence against Sikh attempts to assert a distinct identity, or as an attack that had to be confronted and proven wrong. Trumpp's approach came quite handy to the Hindu-Arya Samaj literature on Sikhism. This led to what is aptly called a period of '*khandan mandan*' i.e. attack and defence preaching. Sikh journalism right from its inception had served as a forum for discussion of religious values with writers regularly dilating on exposition of the *gurbani* (scriptures), Sikh history, lives of Gurus and the Sikh martyrs.

An intensification of the religious controversy caused intellectual turmoil. Prof. Gurmukh Singh and Bhai Kahan Singh of Nabha toured the Punjab and discovered the hitherto unknown traditional *Janam Sakhis*, biographies, of Guru Nanak for publication. Two societies, Gurmat Granth Pracharak Sabha of Amritsar and Gurmat Granth Sudharak Committee of Lahore, evaluated sources and sought to prevent the printing of unauthentic *Janam Sakhis*, and inferior editions of the *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*.³⁶ In addition, works of individual Sikh historians and theologians like Giani Gian Singh's volumes on Sikh history, Bhai Kahan Singh's commentaries on Sikhism, glossaries, and a massive encyclopaedia on Sikh religion and literature, and Giani Ditt Singh's voluminous literary outpourings on martyrs, history and scriptures added to the new consciousness. The second aspect of intellectual fermentation - the emergence of pamphlets and small tracts, polemical in character, as vehicles of attacking and defending/preaching - were expressive of the same concern. Nothing was sacred in the emotional tract war - scriptures, heroes or family life - and faltering fellow Sikhs were equal recipients. "Punjabi has a store (house) of insults and derogatory terms, and probably these have never been put to more devastating use than when Sikh opponents locked horns."³⁷ The earnestness of the Lahore Khalsa Diwan and the pragmatic approach of Prof. Gurmukh Singh were instrumental in the foundation of the Khalsa College, Amritsar, in 1892, after more than a decade of tireless efforts.³⁸ The College Council was controlled by its Vice-President Sir Attar Singh Bhadaur with Jawahar Singh serving as General Secretary.³⁹

36. Barrier, n. 5, p. xxi.

37. *Ibid.*

38. The institution started as a middle school in 1893 and commenced B.A. classes in 1899.

39. Kartar Singh, n. 16, pp. 117-22.

Another upshot of the efforts of the Lahore Khalsa Diwan and Prof. Gurmukh Singh was their success in drafting a British Officer, Max Arthur Macauliffe, to resign his commission as District Judge and undertake the preparation of a translation of the *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* in English.⁴⁰ Macauliffe had been caught up in the process of the vitality and self-examination of the Singh Sabha movement during 1882-1893.⁴¹ He now relied on prominent Sikhs such as Bhai Sant Singh, Bhai Sardul Singh, Bhai Kahan Singh of Nabha and Giani Ditt Singh in providing him guidance in the interpretation. The completed sections were circulated among the Sikh scholars and vetted by a special committee formed for the purpose at Amritsar.⁴²

Mention may also be made of the laudable efforts made by Bhai Takht Singh in establishing Sikh Kanya Mahavidyalaya, a high school with a hostel for girls, at Ferozepur, during the period.

Giani Ditt Singh wrote scores of essays and was followed by Bhai Mohan Singh Vaid, Babu Teja Singh Overseer, and Bhai Vir Singh. The first three served as links in an informal communication chain binding the dispersed organisations. This culminated in the establishment of the Khalsa Tract Society with headquarters at Amritsar in 1894 under the auspices of Bhai Kaur Singh. It channelised the production and distribution of small, priceless, volumes on theology, religion, history, philosophy, social practices and topics of current interests, making pleas for vital and revived Sikhism. In the process, the Sikhs clarified, refined and delimited their own religious identity.⁴³ This was also to serve as a counter to the preaching of Christian missionaries whose success as shown in the 1891 census was quite noticeable. They, in 1893, had imported several *lakh* (hundred thousand) volumes of the Bible in Punjabi for propagation of the gospel. Thanks to Singh Sabhas, the Sikhs all over were catching up in education and were better placed in securing employment on the civil side under the government, apart from constituting by the end of the 19th century, the major component in the army.

Side by side, with the growing Sikh-Arya Samaj controversies and discord, a measure of limited cooperation in the realm of *shuddhi* (purification) continued. The Sikhs offered assistance to the Arya Samaj to

40. This resulted in publication of *The Sikh Religion, Its Gurus, Sacred Writings, and Authors*, by the Oxford University at Clarendon Press in 1909.

41. For details see, N. Gerald Barrier, "In Search of Identity" in *Language and Society in Modern India*, Editors : Robert I Crane and Bradford Spangenberg, (Delhi, 1981), pp. 11-15.

42. Macauliffe summed up his early impressions in two essays. In the first essay, 'The Holy Writings of the Sikhs (Allahabad, 1900), he let the Gurus speak for themselves. He emphasised the separate nature of Sikhism and the heroism inherent in recent Sikh tradition. In the second essay, 'The Sikh Religion and Its Advantage to the State' (Simla, 1903), he projected Sikhism as a distinct religion and a universal ethical system. "We have seen that Sikhism prohibits idolatry, hypocrisy, caste exclusiveness, the con cremation of woman, the use of wine and other intoxicants, tobacco-smoking, infanticide, slander, pilgrimages to the sacred rivers and tanks of Hindus."

43. Barrier, n. 5, xxii; Fox, n. 28, p. 168.

stem the tide of Christian and Islamic conversions. In the early 1890s the Arya Samaj, the Singh Sabhas and the Shudhi Sabha (which represented both the Hindus and the Sikhs) sometimes in alliance, performed purification ceremonies. The Sikhs had an advantage in having a complete tradition with initiation ceremonies. In 1890s there were instances of Arya Samaj and Singh Sabhas cooperating with each other in reclaiming lost Hindus and Sikhs respectively.⁴⁴ These represented a tangled relationship between the two.

Developments within the Arya Samaj irretrievably affected the Sikh-Arya Samaj relations. Arya Samaj was divided into two factions: one with Lala (Pandit) Guru Datt and his close allies Lala Munshi Ram (later known as Swami Shradhdhanand) and Pandit Lekh Ram (Mahatma Party) which articulated a militantly religious version of Arya Samaj, and the other with Lala Hans Raj, Lal Chand, Lajpat Rai (College Party) who propounded a more moderate and rational wing of the Samaj. This division was formalised in 1893-94 with vegetarianism and meat-eating becoming the issue symbolising their other differences as well.

This had its impact on Arya-Sikh relations in the *Shuddhi* Sabha. Cooperation between the Sikhs and moderate Aryas, however, continued and the radical Sikhs now instituted a 'pork test' for converts from Islam.⁴⁵ This was galling to the radical Aryas because of their rigid insistence on vegetarianism. This further contributed to communal discord in the Punjab. The *Shuddhi* Sabha and Singh Sabha Lahore cooperated in 1894-96. In August 1896 they were successful in the mass conversion of about 200 outcaste Sikhs according to the Sikh rites.⁴⁶

The *Shuddhi* Sabha now aimed to reclaim the outcastes and stem the success of the Christian missionaries.

During the last decade of the 19th century, the question of Sikh identity was posed with greater frequency. The young educated Sikhs increasingly sought a place for themselves within a distinctly Sikh world. The aggressive Arya Samaj preachers continued to criticise the Sikh Gurus and *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*. The moderate Arya Samajis came to the defence of the embattled Sikhs. The *Arya Gazette* (July 15, 1897), their mouthpiece, for instance, wrote that Swami Dayanand had an imperfect knowledge of Gurmukhi and that the remarks made by him in the *Satyarth Prakash* were based on second-hand information. This caused a furore among the radical wing of the Arya Samaj.⁴⁷ The question of Sikh identity and Arya-Sikh relations were now caught in inter-Arya Samaj conflict between the two sections over the question of infallibility of Swami Dayanand or otherwise.

For the next two years, the issue of identity of the Sikhs was debated with increasing frequency. Bhai Jagat Singh, a Sikh member of the Arya

44. Kenneth W. Jones, "Hum Hindu Nahin: The Arya Sikh relations, 1877-1905", *PP&P*, Vol. XI, October 1877, pp. 388-400.

45. Jones, n. 27, pp. 202-03.

46. *Ibid.*

47. *Ibid.*, p. 206.

Samaj, contended that Sikhism was merely an earlier version of the Arya Samaj. Lala Thakar Das and Bawa Narain Singh supported his position in their brochures published in 1899, "*Sikh Hindu Hain*" (Sikhs are Hindus). Bhai Kahan Singh of Nabha in his famous tract '*Hum Hindu Nahin*' (We are not Hindus) earlier published in 1898 cogently analysed the distinctive characters of Hinduism and Sikhism, and laid the basis for the Sikh assertion to a separate identity and communal separateness.⁴⁸ This tract did much more than anything else to de-Hinduise the Sikhs, and '*Hum Hindu Nahin*' soon became the rallying cry for the Sikhs' assertion of their identity.

This debate continued with vigour and caused heightened group consciousness. The conversion of *Rahtia* Sikhs in June 1900 by the Arya Samaj and cutting off of their long hair publicly at Lahore,⁴⁹ caused an irretrievable schism between the Arya Samaj and the Sikhs on the one hand, and between revivalists or Tat Khalsa and the Gurdwara management on the other, as *Rahtias* were only asking for the right to equal treatment guaranteed to them at *pahul* (baptism) ceremony. During 1901-1903 the Sikhs debated with radical Aryas the meaning of Sikhism and their separateness from the Hindus. The alleged job discrimination by the government, because of economic competitiveness between educated Sikhs and Hindus, added fuel to the existing communal competition. It also led to language controversy, with Arya Samajists identifying themselves with Hindi in Devnagri script and the Sikhs with Punjabi in Gurmukhi script.⁵⁰ Other issues which agitated the revivalists were mismanagement of Gurdwaras, translating of Sikh precepts into practices in Sikh shrines, misuse of Gurdwara funds on the profligacy of Mahants and *Pujaris*, and the need for strengthening education among the community.

By the time, the Amritsar Singh Sabha under the leadership of Sunder Singh Majithia had reasserted its primacy. There was a steady weakening of the Lahore Singh Sabha largely due to the death of the people at the helm of its affairs.⁵¹ This position was rather formalised at a special meeting of Amritsar Singh Sabha held in November 1901. It was attended by many influential Sikhs from all over the Punjab. This resulted, after due consultations with the Lahore Singh Sabha, in a larger meeting at Amritsar on October 30, 1902; a new organisation, the Chief Khalsa Diwan, came into being, with Bhai Sahib Bhai Arjan Singh, Chief of Bagrian, as President and Sunder Singh Majithia as Secretary.⁵²

Its aims and objects were as follows :

1. Uplift of the Sikhs in all spheres - political, social, moral and economic;

48. *Ibid.*, p. 207.

49. *Ibid.*, pp. 208-09.

50. *Ibid.*, p. 210.

51. S. Attar Singh of Bhadaur died in 1896, Professor Gurmukh Singh in 1898 and Bhai Ditt Singh in 1901, leaving behind Bhai Jawahar Singh and Bhai Maiya Singh in the field.

52. Kartar Singh and Dhillon, n. 16. p. 99.

2. Propagation of the Guru's Divine Word, carrying of his teachings to the farthest hamlet, and the spread of the fragrance of *naam* all around;
3. Removal of illiteracy and the spread of education among all, irrespective of caste and creed; and,
4. Protection of the political rights of the Sikhs and the redressal of their grivances through constitutional means.

The *Khalsa Advocate*, started in 1903, carried the Diwan's message to the Sikh intelligentsia and masses. Bhai Vir Singh became the leading light in the Sikh Tract Society and wrote a score of tracts in a lucid style. This gave birth to modern Punjabi prose. Bhai Mohan Singh Vaid and Babu Teja Singh Overseer, continued to render signal service to the community by their voluminous writings.

The reunification of two sections of the Arya Samaj by 1904 proved cataclysmic to the Sikh reformers. It energised them. Hitherto the moderate (College) section of the Arya Samaj had for long been closely aligned with Tat Khalsa; its knuckling under to the extremist section of the Arya Samaj brought an end to its limited cooperation with Tat Khalsa, also termed neo-Sikhs, in *Shuddhi Sabha*. It led to communal mobilisation on both the sides. The Sikhs now asserted that *Shuddhi* was essentially a Hindu concept. The holy *amrit* (baptism) ceremony of the Khalsa was all encompassing for entry of persons of any religion or creed to the fold of the Khalsa.⁵³ This severing of the last connection with a section of Arya Samaj egged the Sikh revivalists to look inwards, and concentrate more on setting their own house in order.

Sikhism from 1904-05, about a year before the partition of Bengal, reasserted its independent position. It began to consolidate and clarify numerous issues that had been agitating the community during the last 50 years. Paradoxically, the Tat Khalsa, right from this period of introspection and self-assertion, found themselves in conflict with the government. This was notwithstanding the efforts of the Chief Khalsa Diwan to charter a middle course and adopt a flexible approach.

The added Sikh sense of identity, combined with the strength the revivalists had gained, led them to purge their religion of idolatory.

In 1905, Arur Singh, manager of the Golden Temple ordered the removal of all Hindu idols from the precincts of the Golden Temple, thereby putting an end to the performance of Hindu rituals in that area. This meant the Sikh revivalists now breaking with the orthodox Hindus, after a bitter struggle with the reformist Hindus and Arya Samaj. The Hindus used to worship a Hindu deity, after a sacred bath at the Golden Temple tank, and the Brahmins used to officiate at these ceremonies. That put an end to their traditional privileges.⁵⁴ The Sikhs asserted monotheism of their religion wherein idols had no place.

53. Jones, n. 27, p. 210.

54. *Ibid.*, p. 211.

The Sikhs received support from unexpected quarters. In a significant judgement in 1905, King Abdur Rahman of Afghanistan dismissed an appeal by Hindus for keeping idols in *dharmsala* (*Gurdwara*) *Hari Rai* in Kabul. He made a clear distinction between idol worshipper Hindus and the Sikhs—“followers of Baba Nanak who was one of greatest Unitarians and was opposed to idol worship.” He went on to add that Hindus had no concern with Sikh shrines, as Sikhs had nothing to do with Hindu Thakurdwaras or Shivdwaras.⁵⁵

Surprisingly, the removal of idols from the Golden Temple led to a lot of infighting among the Sikhs themselves. Some of them accused the Tat Khalsa of weakening the community from within. Some *Pujaris* too were critical of the revivalists. Others unnecessarily blamed the British policy of ‘divide and rule’ succeeding in Golden Temple, Amritsar.

By now, the revivalist Sikh newspapers such as the *Khalsa Advocate*, the *Khalsa Samachar*, the *Khalsa Sewak* and the *Punjab* were clamouring for taking over of the Gurdwaras by the community. They highlighted the licentious living, debauchery, rape and sacrilege apart from misappropriation of funds by *mahants* of several Gurdwaras, which were increasingly being misused and desecrated. It had its impact on the Chief Khalsa Diwan which, under pressure from Singh Sabha militants, adopted a resolution in 1906 seeking transfer of the management of the Golden Temple to representatives of the community. This was a direct challenge to the administrative control of the government formalised in 1859. The government chose to ignore the resolution. In May 1907, the *Punjab* urged formation of a “Gurdwara Sambhaal Committee” (Committee for the Control of Gurdwaras) having wider implications.⁵⁶

The Sikhs by now opened up and went in for *Dharam Prachar*, propagation of faith, through *updeshaks*, *pracharaks*, and *kirtni jathas* in a big way within the Punjab and especially in Sind where they met a great success. This marked the period of self-assertion by the Sikh community. Mention may be made of Sant Attar Singh of Mastuana, Sant Sangat Singh of Kamalia and Bhai Hira Singh Ragi who, day in and day out, went in for *prachar*, disseminating Gurus teachings by discourses and *kirtan*, devotional singing of Guru’s hymns.⁵⁷ Singh Sabhas cropped up in various parts of the Punjab, establishing new gurdwaras and laying emphasis on the spread of education. Sunder Singh Majithia and Harbans Singh Attari started leading preaching *jathas* to Sind where they established a number of Singh Sabhas and spread the message of the Gurus. *Sukhmani*, the Psalm of Peace, was being recited in every Sind home.⁵⁸

The setting up of Khalsa Bradari (Brotherhood) for levelling of class distinctions by the Sikhs from backward classes under the patronage of the

55. For text of judgement, see Teja Singh n. 9, p. 64.

56. *Ibid.*, p. 101.

57. Teja Singh, “The Singh Sabha Movement” in Ganda Singh (ed), n. 1, p. 44.

58. “Chief Khalsa Diwan - Fifty Years of Service”, in *Ibid.*, p. 71.

Chief Khalsa Diwan in 1907 and the Sikh Missionary College at Tarn Taran in 1908 were reflective of the new consciousness. The Khalsa Handbill Society set up the same year would bring out, for free distribution, 20,000 copies of inexpensive literature to villagers, not covered by urban meetings and newspapers.⁵⁹

The Sikh world was agog with the introduction of the Anand Marriage Bill in the Legislative Council in October 1908 by Tikka Ripudaman Singh of Nabha. This provided the first case of mass Sikh mobilisation. The community held over 300 public meetings and sent coordinated petitions carrying 700,000 signatures.⁶⁰ The Singh Sabhas had percolated to the village level and had become a mass movement. When the Arya Samaj sought to convert en masse the low caste Sikhs in Jalandhar in 1909, the revivalists outwitted them; they received them within the fold of Sikhism and ate food at their hands.

The *Pujaris* of the Golden Temple fell foul of the Anand Marriage Act; so also was the case with the efforts of Tat Khalsa in reclaiming backward classes into the Sikh fold and receive such Sikhs as their social equals and eating with them. The religious authorities of the Golden Temple and their cohorts controlling Dharamasalas and Gurdwaras all over the country came into collision with Tat Khalsa. They even began to refuse them admission or accept offerings from them. The *Pujaris* made a vigorous protest to the Deputy Commissioner at the proposed procession from Railway Station to the Golden Temple on the eve of the Sikh Educational Conference in 1910, as it was led by the same leaders who had eaten at the hands of converted Ramdasias and Rahtias.⁶¹

The Sikhs were as much influenced by goings on at the national level following the partition of Bengal in 1905, especially the *swadeshi* movement which found much wider acceptance in the North, South, East or West. Bhai Mohan Singh Vaid's diary of February 1906 makes a telling reading of the impact of the *swadeshi* movement in unifying all parts of India.⁶²

The unrest in the Canal colonies symbolised by Sardar Ajit Singh's playing up Banke Behari's soul stirring song, "*Pagri Sambhal O Jatta*", (O Peasant, Guard Thy Honour) and unrest following the partition of Bengal affected the Sikh youth. This led the students of Khalsa College, Amritsar, to accord a most enthusiastic welcome in February 1907 to Gopal Krishan Gokhale, then regarded by the government as a most dangerous man. They unhooked the horses of his carriage, yoked themselves instead, and pulled it to the College. They listened raptly to his lecture in the College Gurdwara

59. N.G. Barrier, "The Sikh Resurgence 1849-1947: An Assessment of Printed Sources and Their Location" in W. Eric Gustafson & Kenneth W. Jones, *Sources on Punjab History*, (Delhi, 1975, p. 227)

60. N.G. Barrier, n. 5, p. XLIII

61. D. Petric, "Memorandum on Recent Developments in Sikh Politics," (1911) PP&P, Vol. IV, October 1970, p. 292.

62. Munsha Singh Dukhi, *Jiwan Bhai Sahib Bhai Mohan Singh Vaid*, (Delhi 1989, reprint), p. 72.

where from *Guru Granth Sahib* had been especially removed. From 1908, the Sikhs in Britain and North America flooded the Punjab with revolutionary literature and constituted a vocal element in the growth of Sikh national consciousness.⁶³

The *Pujaris* of the Golden temple in this case also came on the wrong side of the community, and condemned the popular reaction in 1908.

The government overreacted. It took over the administration of the Khalsa College. This came as a rude shock to the Sikh community. Master Sunder Singh of Lyallpur wrote a brochure, *ki Khalsa College Sikhian da hai*, (Does Khalsa College belong to the Sikhs?). He accused the British of taking over the college surreptitiously the way they had taken over the Punjab, though they were the guardians of Maharaja Daleep Singh, and acted in breach of faith. A concomitant development which came as a redeemable feature was the foundation of the Sikh Educational Conference by the Chief Khalsa Diwan in 1908 to promote the development of education among the Sikhs. The Sikh Educational Conference did a lot for the growth of literacy in the community. It left behind a high school wherever its annual conference was held.

The Sikh political attitude was in the process of evolution following the Morley-Minto Council Reforms of 1909 and the grant of separate representation and weightage to the Muslims. The Sikhs asked for similar concessions. The Chief Khalsa Diwan's representative justified special representation for the Sikhs not on the basis of their population but their military contribution to the empire. Despite Lt. Governor's support to Diwan's claims, nothing came out of the move.⁶⁴

By the end of the first decade of 20th century, the Sikhs were in high spirits and on the high road to emerge as a vital community. The publication in 1909 of Macauliffe's *The Sikh Religion* (in six volume), which received accolades in England and over time became a major work on Sikhism, was late by at least half a decade, if not more.⁶⁵ Macauliffe affirmed that Sikhism was a separate religion, but still in danger of reabsorption by Hinduism. He wrote, Hinduism had embraced Sikhism in its fold, "the still comparatively young religion is making a vigorous struggle, but its ultimate destruction is, it is apprehended, inevitable without state support." By this time, the Sikhs had outgrown the earlier phase of attempts to defend the intellectual tenets of their faith.

The assertion of Baba Gurbakhash Singh Bedi (son of Baba Khem

63. N.G. Barrier, n. 59, p. 232.

64. *Ibid.*, : Kartar Singh, n. 16, p. 108.

65. Macauliffe attended the Sikh Educational Conference at Rawalpindi in 1910. No body went to receive him at the Railway Station, and the promoters of the Conference refused to include a Resolution saying that the work was worthy of Sikh's consideration. Broken in health and more in spirits on account of debt incurred in publication of the volumes, he left for England where he died in 1913. It was, thereafter, that the Sikh Educational Conference adopted a resolution appreciating his services. See, Teja Singh, n. 57, pp. 40-41.

Singh Bedi of Kallar, Rawalpindi) in his Presidential Address in 1910 of Punjab Hindu Conference at Multan that the Sikhs were Hindus was misplaced and received all round condemnation in strong language.⁶⁶ The census of 1911 justified the Sikh assertions and aspirations. The break with the Arya Samaj was complete. Only 63 persons claimed to be both Aryas and Sikhs.⁶⁷ The Sikh population rose from 2.1 million in 1901 to 2.88 million in 1911, recording a rise of 37.1 percent (as against an overall loss of 2.2 percent in population in the province because of the plague, etc.). This was reflective of numerous Singh Sabhas reclaiming recalcitrant Sikhs within its fold. Another notable feature of the census was higher literacy among the Sikh males - of 9.4 percent as against 6.3 percent for all Punjabi males who could read and write.⁶⁸ Sikh students were increasingly entering the professions.

The secret memorandum prepared by D. Petrie, Assistant Director of Criminal Intelligence Department in August 1911 surveying "Recent Developments in Sikh Politics" during the last six decades, was an important document. It indicated his concern at the growth of the neo-Sikh movement which he regarded as "thoroughly disloyal".⁶⁹ The Director, Criminal Intelligence, C. R. Cleveland, toned down Petrie's observations in his comments of October 1911 that "Mr. Petrie has disclaimed infallibility and permanence of the conclusions which his labour has led him", and that "their modern developments are specially difficult to understand and appraise aright."⁷⁰ Unable to sort out various components in neo-Sikh aggressiveness, the authorities kept their fingers crossed.

The decision to acquire a portion of land of Gurdwara Rakab Ganj, Delhi, to plan a straight road for the proposed government house, following the transfer of capital to Delhi touched off a fierce agitation among the Sikh community in 1913 against the sacrilege.⁷¹ The Chief Commissioner, Delhi, by the end of 1913 received telegrams from almost all Singh Sabhas in the Punjab. Harchand Singh of Lyallpur played a prominent role in the early stages of the Rakab Ganj Affair but was prevented from raising the issue at the Sikh Educational Conference at Jalandhar in April 1914.

The Chief Khalsa Diwan led by Sunder Singh Majithia under the influence of the Lt. Governor of Punjab sought to play a retrogressive role. One progressive feature of the goings on was the framing in mid-1914 of a Constitution of the Khalsa Gurdwara Committee which took over the administration of the Gurdwaras in Delhi. This incidentally marked the beginning of the Gurdwara Reform Movement. The breaking out of the First

66. See, Rajiv A. Kapur, *Sikh Separatism: Politics of Faith* (Delhi, 1987), pp. 46-47.

67. Jones, n. 27, p. 311.

68. Census Report 1911, Part I, p. 292, quoted in Kapur, n. 66, p. 41.

69. For text, see n. 61, pp. 302-79.

70. *Ibid.*, p. 301.

71. For full story see Sangat Singh, chapter on "Gurdwara Rakab Ganj Affair" in *Freedom Movement in Delhi*, (Delhi, 1973), pp. 198-220. Pl. see Appendix II.

World War put the issue, including the building of the new capital, on the back burner.

The sacrilege of Gurdwara Rakab Ganj inspired a group of people, including Bhai Randhir Singh of Narangwal (who later founded Akhand Kirtni Jatha for propagation of the Sikh faith) to align himself with the returned emigrants to raise a revolt in the armed forces. Meanwhile, the Komagata Maru incident and the Budge Budge riots at the end-September had released fierce wave of indignation. The Chief Khalsa Diwan and others protested against the police firing and asked for a thorough enquiry. The onrush of emigrants, the Ghadr revolutionaries, in the following months to Punjab surcharged the atmosphere, though many of the returnees were interned in their villages. The revolutionary plan to effect a simultaneous rising by armed forces at Lahore, Ferozepur and Rawalpindi fell through because of a spy. Thereafter, the Ghadr revolution degenerated into a campaign of terrorism and sporadic violence, culminating eventually in Babbar Akali movement. It caused ripples in the Sikh community.

The moratorium on agitation because of war did not impinge on Sikh concern over Gurdwara reform. A pamphlet in English printed at the cost of the Chief Khalsa Diwan advocated freedom of temples as the basis of all reforms. Already, as a result of exertions of the Ramgarhia Sabha, the Chief Khalsa Diwan and the Sikhs of Rawalpindi district, wearing of the sword was allowed in Punjab in June 1914. This was extended to cover other parts of British India in May 1917, and to Sikh soldiers in 1920.

As a result of the new consciousness, the Sikhs got possession of a number of Gurdwaras. Mention may be made of Gurdwaras at Chittagong, Badel (Hoshiarpur District), Hafizabad, Gurdwara Bhai Taru Singh (Lahore), Campbellpur, Dhantaur (Abbotabad District) and Akali Phula Singh Samadh at Naushera (NWFP) which came under the management of the Sikhs as a result of civil suits or mahants willingly subjecting themselves to Sikh *sangats* (congregations). Civil suits were instituted over the mismanagement of Gurdwaras in Assam, Bengal, Bihar, U.P. apart from those in the Punjab - Kurukshetra, Thanesar, Sultanpur, Dalla, and malpractices at Patna Sahib and Panja Sahib which did not permit revivalist Sikhs to perform religious services.⁷² The holy tank, *Santokhsar*, at Amritsar was cleaned by *kar sewa* (voluntary labour), making the resolution of the Municipal Committee Amritsar to fill it up redundant.

The announcement of the Secretary of State for India, Edward Montague, in the House of Commons in August 1917, of the policy of His Majesty's Government "of the increasing association of Indians in every branch of administration and the gradual development of self-governing institutions with a view to the progressive realisation of responsible Government in India as an integral part of the British Empire", changed the ground situation, and led to renewed political activity.

72. For details, see, Teja Singh, n. 9, pp. 67-75 & 319-20.

Already in January 1917, Sunder Singh Majithia had, in a Memorandum, asked for separate representation for the Sikhs, not based on their numerical strength but “proportionate to the importance, position and services of the community”. The Memorandum pointed out to the inadequate Sikh representation in the Reformed Council and pleaded for “one-third share in all seats and appointments in the Punjab.” The Hindus in the Punjab opposed the Sikh contentions. Under the Lucknow pact between ‘Hindu’ Congress and Muslim League in 1916 they had conceded to Muslims 50 percent of representation in the Punjab, and knew that any weightage to the Sikhs would be at their cost. The Punjab Provincial Congress Committee dominated by Arya Samajist Hindus in November 1917 denied the very separateness of the Sikh’s existence. It contended that “the Sikhs are a part of the larger Hindu community” and as such not entitled to separate electorate.⁷³ The Sikhs figured nowhere in the Congress-League scheme of 1916. Master Tara Singh in a letter published in the *Khalsa Akhbar* of November 9, 1917, warned the Sikhs of joint Hindu-Muslim ‘conspiracy’ to trample on the smaller nations.

There was Hindu-Sikh tension and increasing moments of strife between the Tat Khalsa and the Arya Samajists. It renewed the determination of the revivalists to re-examine the question of Gurdwara management and control, as *Pujaris* at various Sikh Gurdwaras including the Golden Temple, Amritsar, were acting more as Hindu-Brahmins and serving as Trojan horses of Hinduism. The issue came to the fore at Gurdwara Babe di Ber, Sialkot, in 1918 when the revivalist Sikhs unsuccessfully asked for management by a representative committee of local Sikhs. They instituted a civil suit against the appointment of the new mahant, a minor grandson of the old Mahant, who was placed under guardianship of a *patit* (apostate) Sikh Honorary Magistrate.

Meanwhile, the Sikh revivalists won a significant political victory when the Motague-Chelmsford Report on Indian Constitutional Reforms published in July 1918 accepted in principle the Sikh demand for separate representation, in the process giving an effective recognition to their independent political entity. The Sikhs universally welcomed the new dole of reforms towards self-government.

Two issues now cropped up: the quantum of Sikh representation in the reformed Council, and the definition as to who was a Sikh. The recommendations in February 1919 of the Southborough Committee which had been appointed to work out details came out as a great disappointment on both counts. It recommended to the Sikhs, 15 percent of the elected seats, and wanted the electoral officer to “accept the declaration of an elector that he is a Sikh, unless he is satisfied that the declaration is not made in good faith” - making *Keshadhari*, *Sehajdhari*, *Nirmalas*, *Udasis* and others to be eligible for enrolment in special Sikh constituencies.⁷⁴ These

73. Kapur, n. 66, p. 73.

74. Report on Constitutional Franchise, p. 7, quoted in Kapur, n. 66, p. 80.

defeated the very purport of separate electorate, to the great chagrin of the Tat Khalsa.

The Sikhs felt betrayed. The stirrings in the community led to a meeting of Sikh intelligentsia at Lahore on March 30, 1919. Sardar Gajjan Singh, a prominent leader of Ludhiana, and one of the two Sikh representatives in the Punjab Legislative Council, presided. It was decided to establish the Central Sikh League as a purely political organisation.

Shortly afterwards, the situation in the Punjab exploded because of the agitation against Rowlatt Bills, and the call for *Satyagraha* by Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi. It led to perpetration of the Jallianwala Bagh massacre on Baisakhi, April 13, 1919, when troops under Gen. Dyer opened fire killing 379 and wounding over 2,000 unarmed persons.⁷⁵ Then followed brutal repression. The wind of change did not affect the Chief Khalsa Diwan and the traditional Sikh leaders. Arur Singh, Sarbrah, and the head priests of the Golden Temple, Amritsar, not only conferred *saropa* (robe of honour) on General Dyer but also initiated him and Capt. Briggs into the brotherhood of the Khalsa, investing them with the five k's, the sacred emblem of brotherhood by letting them off from keeping *keshas*, long hair, and giving up smoking.⁷⁶ This was outrageous.

The Sikhs of all shades were by now disenchanted with the government. The Tat Khalsa was bitter and started articulating Sikh grievances with a greater degree of vehemence. Various issues got enmeshed to pave the way for militancy. Fundamental issues came up with fierceness and challenged the values nurtured by the revivalists for the last half a century.

To begin with, there was the very question of Sikh identity, and the jurisdiction of the government to define who was a Sikh. This was complicated by government interference in religious affairs of the Sikhs; the continued management of the Golden Temple under official patronage; the glaring defiance of Temple management in according differential treatment to low caste Sikhs causing obstruction to revivalist groups; the judgement in June 1919 confirming the appointment of an apostate Sikh as manager of Gurdwara Babe di Ber, Sialkot, bringing to the fore the inadequacy of law; and of the British Courts serving as vehicles of imposition of status quo to the indignation of the Tat Khalsa. Then were the questions of continued management of Khalsa College, Amritsar, by the British, and the redressal of the wrong done to Gurdwara Rakab Ganj in pulling down its outer walls. Though the Punjab government had exempted *Kirpan* from within the purview of the Arms Act in 1914, it now sought to reverse the

75. In retrospect, it was a contrived incident, with Hans Raj, in collaboration with the Administration, convening a public meeting, and collecting the people over there. When General Dyer arrived with the troops, he was seen talking to the C.I.D. people, and escaped before the firing started. M.K. Gandhi, when looking into Jallianwala massacre, came across Hans Raj's dubious role, but chose to put a veil over it, in order not to expose a Hindu as the main character in this sordid affair. This was indicative of Gandhi's duplicity right from the beginning.

76. Ian Colvin, *The Life of Gen. Dyer*, (London, 1929), pp. 201-02.

decision by putting a limit on its length.⁷⁷ The Sikh newspapers, the Singh Sabhas and other organisations continued dissemination of brochures, pamphlets and handouts, and agitate the various issues with a greater degree of acrimony, raising the tempo of new consciousness.

The holding of the inaugural session of the Central Sikh League in Amritsar in end-December 1919 to coincide with the annual sessions of the Indian National Congress and the Muslim League at the same place, was significant. The Central Sikh League, like the Congress and the Muslim League was an elitist organisation. M.K. Gandhi and Madan Mohan Malaviya attended the inaugural session of the Sikh League.

Politically, the Sikh League adopted a cautious attitude. It was forthright in expressing its disappointment at the inadequacy of Sikh representation in Central and Provincial legislatures. It referred to the long standing demand of the Sikh community for management of the Golden Temple by a representative body of Sikhs responsible to the *Panth*, and demanded that "the management and control of Sikh Temples and endowments should no longer be withheld from the community."⁷⁸

The setting up of District Sikh Leagues in the first half of 1920 provided new forum to educated Sikhs to air their grievances against the government. At the Sikh League meetings, references were always made in the context of the sufferings of the Sikhs, and their sacrifices in the context of inadequate returns. It was this consciousness that "bred militancy and saw the emergence of Khalsa nationalism", which "was vividly expressed in revival of the Akali cult."⁷⁹

In the summer of 1920, Akalis - people with God's name in their hearts, wearing black or deep blue turbans and large *kirpans* - started appearing in public meetings. This proved contagious and affected Sikh soldiers too. The government's decision to invite Arur Singh, Sarbrah of the Golden Temple, and Gurbaksh Singh Bedi as representatives of the Sikh community, to tender evidence before the Reforms Advisory Committee, and their endorsement of the Southborough Committee recommendations to accept everyone as Sikh who claimed himself to be so, caused furore among the Tat Khalsa. It invited widespread condemnation throughout the province. Resolutions were adopted insisting that only *keshadhari* Sikhs could justifiably be considered Sikhs.⁸⁰ Arur Singh came in for special condemnation for pretending to be a religious guide too.

In desperation, a Sikh deputation left for London in July 1920 and put forth its case to the Secretary of State but to no effect. The Joint Parliamentary Committee, on its own, increased Sikh representation by two

77. Guru Gobind Singh had used *kirpan*, *kharag* and *talwar* as synonyms. High Court Judgement upholding the Sikh position came rather late.

78. Teja Singh, n. 9, p. 81.

79. Akalis owed their origin to Guru Gobind Singh and served as self appointed guardians of the faith. See, Kapur, n. 66, p. 92; Teja Singh, n. 9, pp. 305-16.

80. Kapur, n. 66, p. 95.

seats, raising the Sikh representation in the Punjab Council to 18.75 per cent. The Tat Khalsa felt bitter at the inadequacy of the Sikh representation, attributing it to the government mischief, and decided to boycott the 1921 elections. *Sehajdhari* Sikhs who had the option to be registered in either Hindu or Sikh constituencies, solved the problem for the Tat Khalsa by registering themselves as the Hindus.

In view of the Sikh militancy, the government issued a communique on July 14, 1920, expressing its intentions to withdraw from the management of the Golden Temple and make alternative arrangements in consultation with Sikh members of the reformed Legislative Council, to put off the matter by a year. The government's procrastination provoked the revivalists to step up their campaign for immediate resignation of Arur Singh, the government appointed Sarbrah. They threatened to take his effigy in a mock funeral, if he did not resign. Demoralised at governments's asking him to proceed on two months leave, Arur Singh appeared before the revivalists at their Jallianwala Bagh *Diwan* with folded hands. He asked for forgiveness and announced his resignation. This went home to the authorities who regarded it as a "decided victory for the party of reformers."⁸¹

The Tat Khalsa militancy, now that the question of reforms was out of the way, took a revolutionary turn. Khalsa nationalism was on the march. Events followed in quick succession to make the reform movement a torrent. The first question to be resolved related to the reconstruction of the outer walls of Gurdwara Rakab Ganj, Delhi. The government permitted the reconstruction of walls at the intercession of Maharaja Ripudaman Singh of Nabha in October 1920. The move earlier in July by Kartar Singh Jhabbar to raise a *Shahidi Jatha* (martyrs squad) to reconstruct the walls became superfluous as government relented and conceded the point in September. The *Shahidi Jatha* incidentally laid the foundation of first of the several Akali Jathas that came into being shortly.

Gurdwara Babe di Ber was the first to be liberated after Khalsa Sewak Jatha of local Sikhs, despite hurdles, started performing daily services at the Gurdwara and restarted *Guru ka Langar*. On October 5, 1920, the Tat Khalsa elected a permanent committee of 13, to manage the Gurdwara.

Matters regarding the administration of the Golden Temple came to ahead in a dramatic manner. On October 12, 1920, the newly baptised low caste Sikhs at the annual session of Khalsa Bradri were taken to the Golden Temple accompanied by revivalists. The priests refused to accept *karah prasad* (sacramental food) from them, or offer prayers for them. The revivalists insisted on the right of every Sikh to do that. After theological discussion, the *Guru Granth Sahib* was consulted. The *Granthi* amongst the objectors, to his consternation, read out third Sikh Guru, Amar Das's hymn, "Brother, He showers grace even on those who have no merit and takes from them true Guru's service. By touch of Philosopher's stone, i.e. the Guru, base

81. Cf. Mohinder Singh, *The Akali Movement*, (Delhi, 1978), p. 21.

metal has become gold...Our light has blended with His light, and we have become one with Him.”

The priests, as also others, visibly affected offered prayers and accepted *Prasad* from the hands of the newly converted Sikhs. When the whole party went to Akal Takht, the priests there fled. They did not return even when called by Sunder Singh Ramgarhia, the new Sarbrah. They were accused of sacrilege. The following day, the Deputy Commissioner constituted a provisional committee of nine, all reformers, including Prof. Teja Singh, Bawa Harkishan Singh, Teja Singh Bhuchar, Kartar Singh Jhabbar and others with Sunder Singh Ramgarhia, as its head to manage the two shrines.⁸²

Gajjan Singh who had come in for severe criticism for associating with collection of funds for the outgoing Lt. Governor, Michael O'Dwyer, was ousted from Presidentship of the Central Sikh League in October 1920 session in Lahore. He was replaced by Kharak Singh, a lawyer from Sialkot, and intimately connected with the Tat Khalsa movement. The Central Sikh League now at Gandhi's instance opted for a programme of non-violent non-cooperation with the government on lines similar to those adopted earlier by the Congress. By the time, non-cooperation in the field of education had spent itself.

The impact of Gandhi on Sikh militancy aroused the faculty members of Khalsa College, Amritsar. They wanted to save the institution from the brunt of non-cooperation. At the same time they wanted to wrest control of the management from the government. They gave an ultimatum to the government asking it to withdraw its control over the management of the College by November 5, 1920, or failing that they would resign. During the period, the faculty members kept a low profile and did not permit outsiders to come into the institution, much less address the students. After much haggling, the government yielded, giving place to moderate Sikhs - Sunder Singh Majithia who became President, Harbans Singh Attari who took over as Secretary, Bhai Jodh Singh and others.⁸³ The new management was unhampered by any differences with the Akalis. The premier Sikh institution was saved from the baneful impact of Gandhian non-cooperation which would have led to its disaffiliation from the Punjab University. The end result was the upshot of an admixture of caution with valour.

A *hukammamah* was issued from the Akal Takht for convening a general body meeting of the Sikhs on November 15, to elect a representative committee of *Panth* to control the Golden Temple, Amritsar, and all other Gurdwaras. Two days before, the Punjab government, in consultation with Maharaja Bhupinder Singh of Patiala, constituted a committee of 36 - all reformers - with power to co-opt others, to manage the Golden Temple and other Gurdwaras like that of Tarn Taran affiliated to it. The gathering at Akal Takht, after two days deliberations constituted a committee of 175

82. For full story see Cf. Teja Singh, n.9, pp. 105-08.

83. Cf. Teja Singh, "Khalsa College Amritsar" in Ganda Singh (ed) n. 1, pp. 86-94.

members, including the 36 named by the government, to manage all Gurdwaras in Punjab and other parts of India. The representation was according to districts in Punjab and according to provinces outside. Members were also elected to represent Sikh states and Sikh bodies in Burma, Malaya, China and America.⁸⁴

The inaugural meeting was held on December 12, 1920, at the Akal Takht when the Committee named itself, Shiromani Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee (SGPC). It constituted the highest consummation of the spirit of democracy among the Sikhs. Moderate Chief Khalsa Diwan leaders held leading positions - Sunder Singh Majithia as President and Harbans Singh Attari as Vice-President, with Sunder Singh Ramgarhia (government appointed Sarbrah) as Secretary. The Punjab government heaved a sigh of relief. Noting that it had proceeded on 'constitutional lines', it did not interfere in its proceedings.

The SGPC constituted the Shiromani Akali Dal which formally came into being in January 1921 to serve as a central body controlling and directing various Akali Jathas that had mushroomed from mid-1920. The purport of the SGPC and the Akali Dal was to conduct a purely religious reform movement to bring all Sikh shrines under the control of the SGPC and purge them of non-Sikh practices. The flurry of activity led to the Akalis arriving in gurdwaras to be liberated in strength, and setting up local committees of the Tat Khalsa after making provision for the existing Mahant if he cooperated or ejecting him if he did not. Already, on the death of the existing Mahant, Gurdwara Punja Sahib had come under the control of Tat Khalsa on November 18, 1920.⁸⁵

The Punjab government, anxious not to provoke conflict with the reformers, or do anything to drive them into the lap of Gandhiites, adopted a policy of neutrality or non-interference. It told the Mahants and *Pujaris* that the government had no role to play. They could resort to civil courts or seek police protection on payment of expenses.⁸⁶ The government also announced its intention to initiate a committee to look into gurdwara reforms and enact suitable legislation.

The misdemeanour and depravity of Mahant Narain Das of Gurdwara *Janam Asthan*, (the birth place of Guru Nanak) at Nankana Sahib was well known and now invited attention of the *Panth*. He had a reputation of immorality and lewdness, and was condemned by the local congregation for scandalous behaviour, sacrilege and misuse of gurdwara funds. The SGPC on January 24, decided to hold a meeting of the whole *Panth* at Gurdwara *Janam Asthan* from March 4 to 6, 1921, to call on the Mahant to reform himself.

The reformers had a bath in blood, the following day, when a group

84. Teja Singh, n. 9, p. 114.

85. *Ibid.*, p. 123.

86. C.M. King's letter to Baba Kartar Singh Bedi spelling out the government policy came in for indictment by Sir Valentine Chirol for not spelling out their duties vis a vis their rights.

of them went to Gurdwara Tarn Taran to amicably persuade the *pujaris* to reform themselves. The *Pujaris* at first got into negotiations and drafted mutually acceptable terms. Then, late in the evening, after getting drunk and with the assistance of hired men, they brutally attacked a group of reformers injuring seventeen of them. One of them died the next day. The authorities found the *Pujaris* to be in the wrong. The *Pujaris* confessed their crime, tendered a written apology and placed themselves at the mercy of the *Panth*.

Mahant Narain Das of Gurdwara *Janam Asthan*, seeing the writing on the walls, at first entered into negotiations with the Tat Khalsa who were agreeable to meet his demands. Then, he changed his mind. He played a leading role in the convention of Mahants and *Pujaris* at Lahore around February 19, 1921, when they expressed themselves against Singh Sabha reformers and called on the government to restore the status quo ante at the Golden Temple, Amritsar. Meanwhile, he hired 28 Pathans and goondas from Majha, collected arms and ammunition besides other weapons, which caused a scare in the surrounding areas. The main *diwan* was still two weeks away. He, however, attacked an unscheduled *jatha* of 150 reformers led by Bhai Lakshman Singh visiting the shrine for religious services on February 20, 1921, killing brutally most of them. They were fired upon without warning and hounded from room to room. At least, one of them was tied to a tree and burnt alive.

When a massacre inside the shrine was on, a group of Sikh devotees arrived outside. Mahant Narain Das on horseback ordered killing of each and every long haired Sikh, and his men pursued some of them in the fields upto the railway station, killing and burning most of them. He also tried to burn down the dead bodies in a group in the shrine. Those killed outside were thrown into kilns; some burnt alive. The *Guru Granth Sahib* was riddled with bullets. A few managed to escape including a boy of 12 who took refuge under the cot of the *Guru Granth Sahib*.⁸⁷

Informed by a local Sikh official, the Deputy Commissioner, who was camping 12 miles away arrived by noon. He asked for troops which arrived late in the evening. Narain Dass and 26 Pathans were arrested. The Gurdwara *Janam Asthan* was placed under military guard. The government first gave the figures of dead as 20, then raised it to 67 and finally to 130 - the number of skulls counted in the shrine. Actual figure could be another 20 or so.

The news of the Nankana massacre spread like wild fire and within hours, the Sikhs from all parts, deeply stirred by this carnage, marched on to Nankana Sahib. They reached the place despite hurdles by the authorities in blocking the roads, re-routing the trains and deployment of troops to cordon off the area. By the afternoon of February 21, 1921, 2200 Akalis, led by Jathedar Kartar Singh Jhabar, and some members of the SGPC, confronted the Deputy Commissioner, and were "resolved to advance on the Gurdwara or be shot" by troops. The government relented and handed over

87. For full story, see, Teja Singh, n. 9, pp. 148-96.

the management of the shrine to a Committee of seven headed by Harbans Singh of Attari. He took over in the name of the SGPC. The troops and the police were withdrawn.⁸⁸

The Nankana massacre caused a wave of indignation among the Sikhs. There was widespread belief of the government complicity, if not encouragement to the Mahant. The expression of unequivocal abhorrence by the Punjab Governor, Sir Edward Maclagan, and the institution of an 'impartial' enquiry did not lessen suspicions against the government. The appointment of Sardar Mehtab Singh, Public Prosecutor, to conduct a preliminary enquiry showed the government's earnestness to allay Sikh suspicions and avoid direct conflict with them. But the elevation of C.M. King, Commissioner Lahore Division, who was considered by the Sikhs an arch villain, to the post of Asstt. Chief Secretary, Punjab Government, complicated the matters.

A number of prominent leaders of the Congress and the Khilafat visited Nankana Sahib to exploit the prevalent Sikh resentment against the government and give it a direction. Their intentions were not clean.

For M.K. Gandhi, the visit on March 3, was quite instructive. He had already taken politics into religion by supporting the Muslims on the Khilafat wrongs, and rationalised the move for the Hindus as a device to save the cow; and also told them that his overall objective was to establish *Ram Rajya*. He now sought to do the same with the Gurdwara Reform Movement, and the British were not unaware of the possible mischief he might play.

To his dismay and amazement, Gandhi now learnt that the Sikhs did not consider themselves to be Hindus, which he had perceived them to be. Precisely, for his Gujarati audience, he wrote in the *Navjivan* of March 13, 1921, "Till today, I had thought of them as a sect of Hinduism. But their leaders think that theirs is a distinct religion." Though, Gandhi was told that his reference to them as Hindus was insulting to the Tat Khalsa, he was not reconciled to that till his very last. Here was Gandhi, a bar-at-law, in his earlier 50s, a widely travelled man in the midst of his political career, who had not heard of a Sikh, much less Guru Nanak or his mission! He could still learn if he had an open mind. Gandhi went on to add, "Their sacred book is the word of their *gurus* and, apart from that book, they accept no other scriptures as holy".

Gandhi developed mental reservations about the non-violent nature of the Gurdwara reform movement and further went on, "In addition to five symbolic articles mentioned above (the five Ks), the Akalis wear a black turban and a black band on one shoulder and also carry a big staff with a small axe at the top. Some of them have staff without an axe.⁸⁹ Fifty or a hundred men of such groups go and take possession of *gurdwara*; they

88. *Ibid.* also Narain Singh, *Jathedar Kartar Singh Jhabar*, April 1988. pp. 183-86.

89. Speaking on March 3, 1921, at Nankana Sahib, M.K. Gandhi stated that he had been told "that your kirpans and your battle axes were part of your dress. So let them be. But I assure you that the time had not come for their use."

suffer violence themselves but do not use any. Nevertheless, a crowd of fifty or more men approaching a place in the way described *is certainly a show of force* and naturally the keeper of the Gurdwara would be intimidated by it.”⁹⁰ Gandhi could have surmised that what Akalis were practicing was the non-violence of the strong and not of the weak or coward, which he did not.

Speaking at Shahidi Diwan on March 3, 1921, and in his message to the Sikhs of Lahore the following day, Gandhi sought to integrate the Gurdwara reform movement into the national movement against colonialism. He wanted them “to dedicate this martyrdom to *Bharat Mata* and believe that the Khalsa can remain free only in a free India.” He warned them of government’s designs to win them over. To exasperate the Sikh feelings, he said, “Everything I saw and heard points to a second edition of Dyerism more barbarous, more calculated and more fiendish than Dyerism at Jallianwala.” He wanted the Sikhs not to seek punishment of perpetrators of the crime, and boycott the British Courts. He lectured them that taking a large party to take possession of a Gurdwara constituted a show of force and offered them a gratuitous advice to go in for arbitration boards for settlement of possession of Gurdwaras or postpone the question till the attainment of *Swarajya*. To asphyxiate the Sikh assertion of their identity perhaps for ever, he finally wanted them to suspend the Gurdwara reform movement.⁹¹

Gandhi, in short, in his inimitable style took politics into religion which the Central Sikh League, a political organisation, by leaving the reform movement to the SGPC and the Akali Dal had scrupulously avoided. Gandhi had already become a “Hindu holy man with political cloak” in “quest for power”.⁹²

The Sikhs were not immediately taken in, but the damage had been done. Gandhi had sown the seeds of division in the Tat Khalsa which sprouted in a few months.

Sardul Singh Caveeshar, theorising for the Akalis, wrote, “The Sikh knows that if his religion is safe, he can certainly regain the lost liberty of his country; but if his religion is not safe, even if his country be free, there is no guarantee that he shall be able to maintain that freedom. In fact it is the freedom of his religion that is the best safeguard for the freedom of his country.”⁹³

The Sikhs demanded institution of two cases: one against the Mahant and his henchmen, and the second against the Commissioner and Deputy Commissioner, Lahore, for their connivance. Despite their misgivings about official attitude especially since D. Petrie’s taking over the investigations,

90. Emphasis added *Collected Works of Mahatma Gandhi* (hereinafter referred to as CW) (Delhi Publications Division - published in various years), Vol. 19, p. 401.

91. *Ibid.*

92. Nirad C. Chaudhuri, *Thy Hand, Great Anarch! India 1921-52*, (London, 1987), p. 48.

93. Sardul Singh Caveeshar, “The Akali Movement” 1944 in Ganda Singh (ed), n. 1, p. 141.

they pursued relentlessly the case against the Mahant and others. It culminated in the Sessions Court Judgement on October 12, 1921, sentencing the Mahant and seven others to death, 8 to transportation for life, 16 Pathans to 7 years rigorous imprisonment, and acquitting the remaining sixteen. The High Court, however, on March 3, 1922 influenced by specious arguments advanced by Mr. Hassan Imam of Patna reduced the sentence of the Mahant to transportation for life, confirmed death sentence only on three, transportation for life against two and acquitted all others including the Pathans.⁹⁴ The decision came as an anti-climax. The authorities admitted the difficulty they were facing in explaining it to the Sikh soldiers who showed great resentment at the final denouement.

The Nankana massacre gave a great fillip to the Gurdwara reform movement. Kartar Singh of Jhabbar and Teja Singh of Chuharkana played a prominent role. During the next fortnight or so, the Akalis reformed about two dozen gurdwaras mostly in the central Panjab, with Mahants in most cases voluntarily placing the shrines in the control of the SGPC and accepting the liberal terms offered.⁹⁵ There were a number of reverses when the authorities activated themselves and Akali volunteers were sentenced to imprisonment.

With the taking over as Officiating Chief Secretary by Mr. C. M. King there was perceptible hardening in the attitude of the administration towards the Akali movement. The post-Nankana tragedy period saw mass-scale arrest of Akali workers under Seditious Meetings Act, Arms Act and other provisions as if a reign of repression was let loose on them. Some of the Akali volunteers were even charged with dacoity, old cases were dug up against the revivalist Sikhs, and a large number of them were convicted.

In such an atmosphere, efforts of the government to effect legislation for better management of the Gurdwaras were half hearted and ill conceived. Such was the case with Education Minister, Mian Fazle Hussain's Resolution in Punjab Council in mid-March recommending to the Governor General to promulgate an Ordinance pending enactment of legislation. He conceded that the existing law was ill equipped and outdated to meet the current situation that had arisen. Some Hindu members, including Ganpat Rai, who was legal adviser of Mahant Narain Das, and declared himself to be *Sehajdhari* Sikh, wanted representation of Hindus and Muslims too in management of Sikh shrines! Raja Narendra Nath, President of Hindu Sabha and some other Hindu members spoke of various sects in Sikhism - Tat Khalsa, *Sehajdharis*, Sanatani Hindu-Sikhs, *Nirmalas* and *Udasis* - and wanted representation for each of these groups.

The Tat Khalsa denied existence of any sects. They wanted to manage their shrines in accordance with the teachings of the Sikh Gurus. They had

94. Teja Singh, n. 9, pp. 70-71.

95. For details see, V.M. Smith (of Criminal Investigation Department, Memorandum), "The Akali Dal and Shiromani Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee, 1921-22", reproduced in *PP&P*, Vol. I, October 1967, pp. 292-99.

doubts about the utility of an Ordinance. The proposal was dropped. But it led to formulation of the Sikh Gurdwaras and Shrines Bill, 1921. The Bill as it emerged from the Select Committee on April 8, 1921, provided for a Board of Commissioners to administer Sikh gurdwaras and shrines which were defined as Sikh places of public worship. The Board was to consist of a non-Sikh President, a Sikh member nominated by the government and two Sikh members out of a panel of 8 proposed by a majority of Sikh members of Legislative Council. The President had casting vote in case of a tie. This meant that the government had full control through the Board Chairman and the nominated member. Moreover, who was a Sikh was not defined.

The publication of the Bill invited sharp reaction all around. The reaction of ascetic orders of *Nirmalas*, *Udasis*, besides *Sehajdharis* and Hindus was critical and vociferous against denying them any representation. The reaction of Tat Khalsa was bitter, as it meant government control not only of the Golden Temple as hitherto, but all the Sikh shrines.

The debate in the Provincial Legislative Council reflected the corresponding divisions between the Tat Khalsa and others - Hindus of all hues. Raja Narendra Nath stated that the Bill lent state support to religious reform and contravened the British policy. He also asked for representation in the Board for each sects within the Sikh faith. Mehtab Singh asserted that since *Nirmalas*, *Udasis*, *Sehajdharis* by their own admission were Hindus, the Sikhs were "not prepared to permit their interference in our religious affairs and wounding our sensibilities."⁹⁶ The Gurdwaras belonged to the *Panth*, and no other person could have a say in their administration.

Because of lack of agreement, the Gurdwara Bill was postponed. There were mischievous attempts to set the Hindus against the Sikhs. But the Shankaracharya of Sharda Peeth and Lala Lajpat Rai came forward to sympathise with the Gurdwara reform movement and stemmed the anti-Sikh tide.⁹⁷

The conference convened to sort out differences between Mahants, aided by Ganpat Rai and Raja Narendra Nath, and representatives of the SGPC on April 23, 1921, over Gurdwara legislation got bogged down. The Mahants insisted on following rituals inconsistent with the teachings of *Guru Granth Sahib*. They also demanded that the President of the Board should be a European and not a Sikh. The Press Communique of April 30, announcing failure of negotiations, exasperated the Sikh feelings further.

The SGPC met at Akal Takht on May 10-11, 1921, when the General Committee, with an attendance of only 40 members, decided to adopt passive resistance in respect of Gurdwaras already under its control, and non-cooperation by boycotting intoxicating liquors, fostering *swadeshi*, and organising and availing of *Panchayats*. Master Tara Singh, Secretary, SGPC,

96. Kapur, n. 66, p. 119.

97. Teja Singh, n. 9, p. 229.

ordered, in the name of Akal Takht, the change of *Guru Granth Sahib's rumalas* into *swadeshi* ones, and also prohibited the use of foreign sugar for *karah prasad*.⁹⁸ "The resolution on non-cooperation was purely constructive and did not suggest any boycott of courts, schools or titles," as was the case with Gandhian non-cooperation movement in vogue.⁹⁹

Gandhian politics-in-religion undermined the SGPC, and led to the first divisions and dissensions in the Tat Khalsa. Harbans Singh of Attari, Vice-President, resigned from his office and membership of the Working Committee, while Prof. Jodh Singh was induced to withdraw his resignation with some difficulty. To both of them, the adoption of non-cooperation meant entering the political avenue and was not within the scope of the SGPC charter. The adoption of non-cooperation was otherwise premature and unnecessarily caused loss of direction, especially when the mandate of the SGPC was expiring in another couple of months.

Efforts were now concentrated on organising Akali Jathas, strengthening further the base at the grass root level and organising fresh elections to the SGPC. These were completed by August 1921. The composition of the SGPC was by and large the same, but the new executive committee reflected the image of Central Sikh League.

Taking over of Presidentship of the SGPC by Kharak Singh who was also President of the Central Sikh League unnecessarily tended to give a similarity in management of the two bodies, which even the governmental authorities conceded had differences in outlook.¹⁰⁰ Mehtab Singh took over as Secretary. Sunder Singh Ramgarhia was the new Vice-President and was replaced later by Capt. Ram Singh.

By end-August 1921 the SGPC confirmed the resolution on passive resistance adopted in May last. It now proceeded to organise Shiromani Akali Dal at the base level with the active participation of people of all levels going down to inert masses at village level all over the Punjab. A survey carried out by the Criminal Investigations Department from November 1921 to February 1922 revealed that the drive had met with a great success. The Akali Dal had emerged as a truly Sikh national organisation reflecting the Sikh national consciousness all over the Punjab, with perfect means of communications, and an individual Akali constituting a well disciplined unit in the *Jatha*. The Akali Dal was product of clever planning and reflected considerable organising ability. It encompassed all classes of the Sikhs - Jats, Khattris, Aroras, Mazhbis, sweepers, carpenters, labanas, reflecting the composition of population in different districts. Women were associated in increasing numbers.

The Akalis had essentially become a rural movement. The brain behind

98. Fauja Singh, "Akalis and the Indian National Congress", *PP&P*, Vol. XV, October 1981, p. 455.

99. Teja Singh, n. 9, p. 233.

100. See n. 94.

the movement was, however, supplied by the educated Sikh townsmen of professional, trading and shop keeping classes.¹⁰¹ When in September 1921, the SGPC decided to raise a *Shahidi Jatha*, (martyrs squad) of 5,000 to carry further the Gurdwara reform movement, quotas were fixed for all districts based on their population, so as to reflect all areas and all classes of the Sikhs. Occassionally, Akalis wore turbans neither black nor blue but saffron, the colour of martyrdom, which re-emerged once again in Punjab following the Operation Bluestar.

The Akali volunteers vow ran thus: "In the presence of *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*, I promise that I will present my body and soul for the reformation of the Gurdwaras. In this work I will always obey the command of my Jathedar, and even if in great distress I will not offend anyone by word or action."¹⁰²

The Akali movement for taking over of mismanaged gurdwaras was resumed at a low key in September 1921, with workers showing their presence in Teja and Hothian in Gurdaspur district. But it was the British faux pas in taking over the keys of Golden Temple that gave the movement a great momentum.

The Executive Committee of the SGPC on October 29, 1921, adopted a resolution asking its Vice-President, Sunder Singh Ramgarhia (Manager of Golden Temple appointed by the British in 1919) to handover the keys of the treasury to its President, Kharak Singh. Ramgarhia consulted the Deputy Commissioner. The Punjab Government, on being informed, issued him certain instructions as a result of which he, on November 8, deposited the keys of the treasury with the Indian Magistrate, who in turn deposited it with the Government Treasury. He also resigned as the Sarbrah of the Golden Temple. The government mistakenly believed that the SGPC wanted to use Gurdwara resources for political purposes. It appointed Hony. Capt. Bahadur Singh as the new Sarbrah.

That created a crisis situation and invited all around condemnation. The SGPC now constituted a Publicity Bureau with Prof. Teja Singh at its head to project its case to the general public. The Bureau did a commendable job in reaching the remote corners of the Sikh world.

Faced with hostility all around, the government was nonplused. The SGPC did not permit the newly appointed manager to function. Perspiring in the presence of Kharak Singh, he agreed to resign. The official repressive policy and awarding of sentences to Akali volunteers who refused to put up any defence on the plea that they were non-cooperators, added to their prestige and popularity.

101. *Ibid.*

102. *Ibid.*, p. 290. It stood Akalis in goodstead for over six decades in running non-violent and peaceful *Guru ka Bagh*, *Bhai Pheru* and *Jaito morchas* against the British, two Punjabi *Suba morchas* against Nehru, two against Indira's draconian emergency and for liberation of Delhi Gurdwaras, and finally the *Dharam Yudh morcha* in 1980s which was subverted by Indira Gandhi's introduction of violence in Sikh politics.

The government, to its chagrin, found that no Sikh was willing to accept the office of Sarbrah at its hands. Also, it was unsuccessful in playing the Hindus against the Sikhs in this matter. The government instituting a case in the Keys Affair was regarded as a waste of time, as no Sikh was coming forth to contest the position of the SGPC. In a significant statement before the Court, Kharak Singh claimed that as President of the SGPC, or of Sikh *Panth*, his position was like that “of the President of the United States, France and Germany.”¹⁰³ A government assessment conceded that, “In so far as the aims of the Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee are purely religious, there is now little doubt that it represents the general body of up-to-date Sikh opinion.”¹⁰⁴

Being on the horns of a dilemma, the government was left with no option but to negotiate with the SGPC, conceding the demand of Kharak Singh “the uncrowned King of the Sikhs”. The government announced on January 12, 1922, its decision to finally withdraw from the management of the Darbar Sahib and leave the administration in the hands of the Sikh community, or SGPC, and allow the keys to be given over at once.

Even after the unconditional release of all those arrested in connection with the keys affair, Akali leadership refused to collect the keys from the District Magistrate. The government had to send an Indian Gazetted Officer to hand over the keys to Kharak Singh at a Diwan especially arranged for the purpose, in “circumstances of utmost humiliation”, and that “The Panjab Government had humiliated itself to dust”¹⁰⁵ before the SGPC.

M.K. Gandhi’s telegram to Kharak Singh read, “First battle for India’s freedom won. Congratulations.” This gave a wrong signal both to the Sikhs and the government. The Akali victory in Gurdwara matters, in fact, had nothing to do with India’s freedom.¹⁰⁶ It unnecessarily bloated the extremist Akali ego and aggravated the government’s hurt pride. Gandhi’s gesture was fraudulent in character, loaded and futile. It neither helped to change his outlandish assessment of the Akali movement, nor mitigate the Hindu opposition to gurdwara reforms, as we shall see later.

The Central Sikh League resolved in January 1922 to increase its participation in the non-cooperation campaign but wisely placed the proposed Akali *Fauj* (army) under its command, while the SGPC declared its intention to limit itself solely to religious concerns. Even a government study in February 1922 conceded that the contention of the SGPC that Akali movement was religious and non-political “cannot be lightly dismissed.” But

103. Sohan Singh Josh, *Akali Morchian da Itihas*, (Amritsar, 1972), p. 125; Mohinder Singh, n. 80, p. 47.

104. Smith, n. 94, p. 277.

105. John Maynard, “The Sikh Problem in the Punjab, 1920-23”, *Contemporary Review*, September 1923, reproduced in *PP&P* Vol. XI, April 1977, p. 139.

106. The refusal of Jawaharlal, Indira and Rajiv Gandhi after independence to enact All India Gurdwara Act even after their commitments to do so, points to that. The Brahminical Hindus would rather disssolve the Indian Union than permit consolidation of Sikhism. Now, BJP’s Policy is mischievous.

the same persons holding offices in the Sikh League and the SGPC complicated the position. Not only that, Kharak Singh and Sardul Singh Caveesher held the position of President and Secretary respectively of both the Central Sikh League and the Punjab Congress.

On the eve of its abject surrender on the Key question, the government sought to re-establish a relationship of mutual confidence with the Sikhs. The communique of January 11, 1922, was a calculated move. The reaction of unqualified triumph among the Sikhs on Keys affair was quite predictable. But there was need for some conciliatory gesture on the part of Tat Khalsa to mitigate the feelings of humiliation of the government. This was more so after Gandhi's withdrawal of non-cooperation movement which he termed a "Himalayan miscalculation" following the Chauri Chaura incident on February 5, 1922, and ratification of the decision by the Congress Working Committee a week later. Gandhi's promised Swaraj within one year ended in fiasco.

It was time now for the SGPC and the Akali leadership to sit down and do cool thinking, and not only reiterate the purely religious nature of the Gurdwara reform movement, but also to come out of Gandhi's snare of mixing politics with religion. And, there was an opportunity knocking at the door in the form of the projected visit of the Prince of Wales in the last week of February to Khalsa College Amritsar. He was willing to announce the raising of its status to that of a Sikh University, a la Aligarh Muslim University and Benaras Hindu University, promoting studies and research in Sikh history, religion and philosophy.¹⁰⁷ Only 16 months earlier, the faculty members of Khalsa College had risen to the occasion by not letting mixing of non-cooperation movement with the liberation of Khalsa College from the government control.

Now, there was all round failure, principally because the same set of Sikh leaders were holding offices in the Central Sikh League, SGPC and Punjab Congress. They failed to distinguish their functions as head of SGPC and Akali Dal vis a vis Central Sikh League and Punjab Congress. The acceptance of office as President of Punjab Congress by Kharak Singh who claimed for himself the position like that of President of United States, France and Germany, as head of Sikh nation, was most unwise. That unnecessarily placed him in a subordinate position. It prevented him from taking a correct decision.

The Sikhs failed to realise that their fight was principally not only against Mahants, but also the elitist Hindus, whose representatives in the Panjab Legislative Council, as the 1921 debate showed, were deadset against the Tat Khalsa aspirations. The fight was not against the British. The failure to act now made them pay a heavy price in the form of Guru Ka Bagh sufferings, and the forced abdication of Maharaja of Nabha leading to Jaito *morcha*, agitation. These were quite unnecessary and could have been

107. Kapur Singh, *Saachi Sakhi*, (Jalandhar, 1972), p. 51.

avoided. The fact that the Sikhs came out gloriously in both these agitations does not mitigate the failure to act rightly and well in time.

The goings on in the Punjab came to the sharp notice of the Viceroy's Council in the third week of February 1922. The general consensus was for immediate and severe action against the Akalis. It, however, had to await the departure of the Prince of Wales, freeing the police and the army from security duties. The British functionaries at various levels highlighted the defiance of authority that the Akalis were showing. The SGPC realised the gravity of the situation in view of possible wholesale repression and belatedly made some gestures of accommodation by countermanding the taking over of certain gurdwaras, and otherwise adopting a moderate attitude. Prof. Sahib Singh, Joint Secretary, SGPC, in his instructions issued to Akali Jathas on March 19, 1922, warned them of the government's resolve to crush the Akali movement by force. He advised them to pursue peaceful lines to avoid "fruitless sacrifices" and save "the sacred Gurdwaras and Akali movement from mutilation."¹⁰⁸ One wishes, that this type of wisdom had dawned on the Sikh leadership six weeks earlier.

The repressive methods adopted from March 20, by the police, which was assisted by the army, led to arrest of 700 Akalis, including Kharak Singh, in a fortnight. But as a result of Sahib Singh's advice, the local authorities reported that the Akali Jathas dispersed of their own accord. The deployment of troops became redundant and these were soon withdrawn. It, however, intensified the propaganda battle between the SGPC and the Punjab Government over official repression and Government's interference in Sikh religious affairs.

The undercurrent of official hostility blew up in August in the form of Guru Ka Bagh *morcha*, agitation. On instructions from the Home Secretary, District Magistrate Amritsar ordered the mass scale arrest of Akalis. The authorities obtained a complaint, from a reluctant Mahant, on cutting of useless *kikar* trees.¹⁰⁹ The institution of criminal proceedings against five Akalis looking after the Gurdwara on August 9, 1922, and their conviction the following day to 6 months rigorous imprisonment, for cutting trees provoked the Sikhs to assert their right. This made the authorities to wreck untold atrocities on thousands of Akali volunteers over a period of three months. It was remarkable the way the Akali volunteers offered themselves to be beaten mercilessly without raising an arm. They heroically kept the vow of non-violence taken before the Akal Takht. Pandit Madan Mohan Malaviya, Hakim Ajmal Khan and Rev.C.F.Andrews declared the beating most cowardly and inhuman. They showered high praise on the Akalis.

C.F. Andrew's description of the equipoise with which Akali volunteers bore, what he termed, the most cowardly and foul blows needs to be recalled. He wrote, "The vow (of non-violence) they had made to God was kept to

108. Kapur, n. 66, p. 149.

109. Teja Singh, n. 9, p. 276.

the letter. I saw no act, no look, of defiance.”¹¹⁰ As to “the spirit of the suffering endured”, he stated, “It was very rarely that I witnessed any Akali Sikh who went forward to suffer, flinch from a blow when it was struck.... The blows were received one by one without resistance and without a sign of fear.”¹¹¹

It was not for nothing that the Golden Hawk popularly associated with Guru Gobind Singh was sighted daily at Guru Ka Bagh, and gave the Guru’s blessings to his devotees, and assured them success.

The government again, in view of adverse circumstance, sought an escape route. Through the good offices of Sir Ganga Ram, it extricated itself from a difficult position. Ganga Ram took on lease the Guru Ka Bagh on November 17, and handed over the same to the Gurdwara Committee. That resolved the basic falsely built-up issue. The volunteers numbering 5605 continued to languish in jail till Hindu-Muslim riots in Amritsar in April 1923; the Akalis constructive role gave the government an alibi to release them.¹¹²

The government pushed the Gurdwaras and Shrines Bill of 1922, the following day, through the Panjab Legislative Council in the teeth of opposition of both the Tat Khalsa and the Hindus. It was stillborn. Several Mahants after the cessation of the Guru Ka Bagh *morcha* voluntarily affiliated themselves to the SGPC, extracting liberal terms.

Gandhi was all the more piqued, firstly, at Akalis running a perfectly non-violent movement drawing encomiums all around whereas his movement had ended in a fiasco; and, secondly, at Hindu-Muslim riots extinguishing whatever good was left of his non-violent non-cooperation movement. However, the testimony of C.F. Andrews and others on Guru Ka Bagh Morcha, to Gandhi seemed bunkum. Being a typical egotist, he could not brook such encomiums being showered on the Akalis, about whom he had such serious reservations.

In mid-May 1923, Indulal K. Yajnik was transferred to stay with Gandhi in Yerwada Jail. He discussed with Gandhi “about the wonderful heroism and disciplined suffering of the Akali Sikhs, who carried out a most extraordinary species of satyagraha against their corrupt temple priests, and, incidentally against the Government forces allied with them.” Gandhi was most disagreeable to the introductory opening of the subject. And, we can not do better than quote Yajnik on his discussions with Gandhi which, he avers, “hurt me and chilled my enthusiasm.”

“He told me that he had read a good deal of literature about the Sikh religion and the Sikh religious campaigns, and also knew the Akalis well by experience, and he had come to the conclusion that their campaign fell far short of true *Satyagrah*, for he had no doubt

110. *Ibid.*, pp. 289-96.

111. *Ibid.*, p. 296.

112. *Ibid.*, pp. 303-04.

that they harboured violence in their heart even when they appeared to welcome a hailstorm of bullets, swords and spears with apparent equanimity. Even the large numbers in which they marched on Nankana, and other shrines, served to show that they harboured in their hearts a species of violence. Hurt at such adverse judgement, I brought to his notice the generous encomium that had been showered on them by no less a person than Mr. C.F. Andrews, who had seen with his own eyes, these hefty men beaten and even killed during their successive struggles without even an attempt at retaliation. He heard all this and much more that I put before him. But while expressing the warmest admiration for their heroism, he rigidly stuck to his conclusion and refused to give his saintly blessing to such a semi-militant movement.”¹¹³

The Akalis hardly had any breathing time when circumstances forced them to launch yet another agitation. Maharaja Ripudaman Singh of Nabha, well known for his pro-Tat Khalsa proclivities,¹¹⁴ had a dispute with the Maharaja of Patiala, known for his pro-government role. He had no dispute with the Government of India, but as a result of mediation was forced to abdicate in July 1923. Col. Michin, who, with the help of troops and armoured cars, took the Maharaja by surprise on July 8, 1923, taunted him with the query, “Where is that Akali?” The announcement of deposition by the government the following day, helped raise a storm of protest against the Government interference in Nabha and was described as a challenge to the Akali movement.¹¹⁵

The Akali leadership formally took up the question of the restoration of the Maharaja on July 10. Before taking any drastic action, the elections to the SGPC which were due were completed by the end of July when all Khalsa Sikhs above 18 were permitted to vote. The new Committee took up the Nabha case more vigorously.

Tension mounted up. The Akalis in defiance of state orders continued to hold *diwan* indefinitely. The Nabha police in order to arrest all the Akalis, including the one reading the holy *Granth*, was said to have disrupted the *Akhand Path* (continued recitations of the holy *Granth*). This provided the *causes belli* for another Akali morcha, this time at Jaito. In a widely publicised resolution, the SGPC held the Government of India responsible for the unbearable insult to Sikh scriptures.¹¹⁶

The SGPC started sending daily *Jathas*, to begin with of 25 persons from the Akal Takht, to Gurdwara Gangsar at Jaito, from September 14, 1923, to assert its right of free worship and resume the interrupted *Akhand Path* there, and for restoration of the Maharaja. This trial of strength lasted

113. Indulal K. Yajnik, *Gandhi : As I Knew Him*, (Delhi, 1943 edn), pp. 299-300.

114. It was Tikka Ripudaman Singh of Nabha who had introduced Anand Marriage Act in the Imperial Legislative Council in 1908 which was adopted the following year.

115. Mohinder Singh, n. 80, p. 66.

116. Kapur, n. 66, p. 175.

till the enactment of Gurdwara legislation bringing to fruition the Gurdwara reform movement.

The government was conscious that the issue behind the Sikh unrest was a religious one and stirred deep feelings among the community. It, therefore, permitted the *Jathas* to move unhindered in the British territory and wanted to deal with them in the Nabha state territory. The *Jathas* once in Nabha territory were told to give an undertaking that they will not indulge in political activity, i.e. ask for restoration of Maharaja, and, on refusal, were arrested and dispersed to remote and inhospitable places. The government took, with serious concern, the political nature of the demand for restoration of the Maharaja of Nabha, on which it brooked no compromise. A policy of repression followed. A press communique charged the SGPC and the Akali Dal with "sedition and conspiracy to overawe Government". Both the organisations, on October 12, 1923, were declared unlawful. 50 member of the SGPC were arrested and charged with conspiracy to wage war against the King Emperor.¹¹⁷

The remaining members of the SGPC filled the vacancies and carried on the agitation. The sufferings drew countrywide attention and also support of the Indian National Congress which at its Delhi session in 1923 deputed Jawaharlal Nehru, Principal A.T.Gidwani and K. Santanam to go to Jaito for an on the spot study. They were arrested and sentenced to two and a half years imprisonment in September. Motilal was greatly perturbed, and, as a result of his efforts, they were released in November 1923 after giving an undertaking to leave Nabha immediately. However in his *Autobiography*, (1936), Jawaharlal untruthfully wrote that "there was no condition attached" to their release.¹¹⁸

Jawaharlal, at the time, was quite upset at his father's attitude and Motilal was no less disappointed at his son's nonchallant behaviour which was against the family traditions. Motilal asked his son to ponder as to why, when Gandhi, Malaviya, Andrews and others were involved, he was holding aloof? He, at that stage, apprised Jawaharlal of the story of transformation of Kauls into Nehrus, beginning with the land grant by Emperor Farrukhsiyar in 1716 to the son of Ganga Ram Kaul alias Gangu Brahmin as a belated recognition for his services to the Mughal empire.¹¹⁹ Motilal justified the action of Ganga Ram Kaul, as, in his views, Guru Gobind Singh's creation of the Khalsa constituted a direct threat to Brahminism. Jawaharlal being

117. *Ibid.*, p. 177; Kartar Singh, n. 16, p. 229.

118. For text of Nabha Orders, see *PP&P*, Vol. VIII, April 1974, pp. 200-01; Jawaharlal Nehru, *Autobiography* [1936] (Delhi, 1980 reprint), p. 114.

119. Talks in 1955-56 with Sodhi Pindi Dass of Bharat Naujawan Sabha and a member of Hindustan Socialist Republican Army to which belonged Bhagat Singh, Sukhdev and Rajguru. Jawaharlal Nehru in 1920s was leaning towards the extremists who had a lot of interaction with him. Motilal Nehru's discourse to his son about Gangu, origin of the family was talked of among the extremists and revolutionaries, who also monitored his various moves, some with Gandhi's assistance to hold Jawaharlal back from a more active role in anti-imperialist struggle. See also, Chapter 3, fn. 15 at p. 89 ante.

a dutiful son and a conscientious Brahmin fell in line, and there was a perceptible change in his attitude towards the Akalis.¹²⁰ Henceforth, the family traditions constituted the overriding influence in Jawaharlal's attitude towards the Sikhs.

The arrest of top Congress leaders at the time added fuel to the fire. The Congress at its Sabarmati Session in November 1923 and again at Kakinada the following month, extended support to the Akalis. Maulana Mohammad Ali, President of the Congress described it as "a fight of faith against falsehood."

Learning from experience, of the need to have committed Sikh members in the Punjab Legislative Council to push through the Gurdwara reforms, the Akalis fought the December 1923 elections to the Sikh seats in the Legislative Council. They won all but one of them.¹²¹ They were quite pleased with the results.

In January 1924, the Akalis were forced to undertake another agitation at Gurdwara Bhai Pheru, in Lahore District, whose Mahant resiled from an earlier agreement and charged the Akalis with trespass, leading to their arrest and conviction. Batches of 25 started to present themselves for arrest, resulting in 4,000 arrests till September 1925 when the *morcha* was suspended.

The arrest of the second batch of 62 SGPC members and Akali leaders on January 7, 1924, signified the government's move to smash the movement. The Akalis faced the challenge with firm resolve. They announced despatch of a *Shahidi Jatha* (martyrs squad) of 500 to leave Amritsar on February 9, 1924, reaching Jaito on February 20-21, the third anniversary of Nankana tragedy. Dr. Saifuddin Kitchlu, Principal A.T. Gidwani and Mr. S. Zimmand of *New York Times* who were with the Jatha on February 21, before it entered Nabha territory, testified that the Jatha was moving in perfect order and non-violence, was unarmed when it was fired upon in the afternoon, leading to about 100 dead and 200 wounded.¹²² About 700 Sikhs including the members of the Jatha and accompanying crowds were arrested.

To justify its action, the government in a communique on February 22, alleged that a Jatha of 6,000 Akalis armed with fire arms, *chhavis* and spears entered the Nabha territory and fired bullets at the Administrator. This was denied by eye witnesses including Dr. Kitchlu, Gidwani and Zimmand. Zimmand wrote to Gandhi, "I observed carefully the Jatha and the crowds... and to the best of my knowledge the Jatha, and the crowd following the Jatha, were not armed, and behaved in a peaceful manner."¹²³ On February 27, 1924, 47 members of Central Legislative Assembly including

120. Nehru to Kitchlu, April 9, 1924, *Selected Works of Jawaharlal Nehru*. Vol. II, p. 152.

121. Kartar Singh, n. 16, p. 232.

122. SGPC Communique, quoted in *Ibid.*, p. 244.

123. For text, see Mohinder Singh, n. 81, pp. 212-15. Gandhi was released from jail on February 5, 1924.

M.A. Jinnah, Sir Mohammad Yaqub and Pt. M.M. Malaviya wrote to the Home Secretary asking for enquiry into Jaito Affair. They also moved an adjournment motion to discuss the happenings in Jaito. It was not allowed.

As against that, the antenna of M.K. Gandhi's over-fertile brain picked up the signals of government's communique and also government's contentions over the last two years that what the Akalis really wanted was not the gurdwara reforms but the restoration of Sikh rule in the Punjab. His study of Sikhism, as he told Indulal K. Yajnik, meant that Sikhism and non-violence were poles apart. His mind was already occupied in making important formulations on non-violence using the Akali behaviour pattern during the Guru Ka Bagh *morcha* and now the Jaito *morcha* as laboratory test cases. He was stunned at the phenomenal leadership pattern of the Akalis, and that too in running a non-violent struggle, without his being associated with it. He thought that the creed of non-violence was his baby, or at best a *bania* instrument, and the Akalis had no right to run away with it.

By that time, Gandhi had come under the baneful influence of Lala Munshi Ram alias Swami Shraddhanand and blessed his *shuddhi* movement (for reconversion of Muslims into Hinduism), subject to the condition that there was no attack on the Qoran. The impact of Shraddhanand clouded Gandhi's mind. Firstly, from at least 1924, he shied away from Hindu-Muslim unity. Secondly, he relentlessly pursued his strategy to overwhelm the Sikhs. Another evil influence was that of K.M. Panikkar, looking after the Congress-established Akali Sahayak Bureau to help the Akalis. He was dead set against the Akalis running an agitation for completion of the ruptured *Akhand Path* at Jaito, and also like Gandhi had misgivings about the non-violent character of the Akali movement. He was against the Akali organisation, and the Sikhs being exempted from the Arms Act to permit them keeping the *kirpan*, which he regarded as a threat to other communities.

Gandhi threw his bombshell on the Akalis on March 4, 1924, when in contravention of earlier Congress resolutions he wanted the Akalis to separate the *Akhand Path* issue from that of restoration of the Maharaja of Nabha, and run two separate agitations. He also brought in his advice, tendered after the Nankana tragedy, to refer to arbitration the disputes over historic gurdwaras and "that the movement is neither anti-Hindu nor anti any other race or creed."¹²⁴ In Gandhian terminology there was a Hindu race, a Muslim race, a Sikh race, and other races inhabiting Punjab and India. Last, but not the least, he wanted the SGPC to affirm that it "has no desire for the establishment of Sikh *Raj*" and further that the SGPC "is purely a religious body and, therefore, as such can have no secular object or intention."¹²⁵ That was gratuitous and showed the extent to which his mind was caught in mire. The SGPC and Akali Dal had already been politicised because of him by adopting non-cooperation and *Swadeshi*, and fighting

124. Sohan Singh Josh, n. 90, pp. 356-60.

125. Cf. *CW*, Vol. 24, pp. 283-85.

Punjab Legislative Council elections in December last. As to the desire to establish the 'Sikh Raj' Gandhi, had something more to say, and we shall come to that shortly.

Some Akali leaders met him to explain their stand on the Nabha issue, and Gandhi again on March 9, reiterated his advice to separate the *Akhand Path* and the Nabha issues.¹²⁶ Not content with that, he started issuing Open Letters to the Press casting aspersions on non-violent character of the Akali movement. He also indulged in dialectical semantics about violence, passive violence, non-violence, passive resistance, civil disobedience, and satyagraha, all derived from the working of his overfertile mind on the pragmatic Akali movement, which for him served as a functional laboratory.

Because of Gandhi's adverse propaganda, the Akalis in their letter of April 20, 1924, to him made a gallant gesture dissociating the *Akhand Path* issue from the Nabha issue completely, and emphatically denied any aspirations to establish the Sikh Raj.¹²⁷ This did not satisfy Gandhi who in next salvo in the *Young India* of June 26, 1924, while lauding the Akalis, formulated basic postulates for his successors to follow for all times to come. Precisely, he wrote:

Ulterior motives and ambition for the establishment of Sikh Raj are imputed to them. The Akalis have disclaimed any such intention. As a matter of fact, no disclaimer is necessary, and none can prevent such an attempt being made in the future. A solemn declaration made by all the Sikhs can easily be thrown on the board if ever their successors entertain any such unworthy ambition.¹²⁸

Hence, the policy of continuous distrust and destabilisation of the Sikhs pursued by Congress leaders since independence.

Assisted by Gandhi's salvos against the Akalis, Sir Malcolm Hailey, who took over as Lt. Governor of Punjab in May 1924, initiated a subtle policy of creating pro-establishment groups loyal to the government. The landlords/landed gentry, some retired army personnel and civil pensioners were organised into *Sewak* (service) or *Sudhar* (reform) Committee. By October 1924, the formation of provincial level Sikh Sudhar Committee was announced. A Jatha organised by it was received at Jaito and after giving the requisite undertaking was permitted to perform the interrupted *akhand path* on October 21-23, 1924. This undercut the SGPC which had so far sent 13 Jathas apart from one from Bengal. It sent another three jathas apart from one from Canada before restrictions on *akhand path* at Jaito were removed in April 1925. The Akalis performed 101 *akhand path* as a sort of penance for disruption of one *akhand path* two years earlier, and the process was completed by August 6, 1925.

At this critical stage, when Hailey was undercutting the Akalis by

126. *Ibid.* Vol. 23, pp. 231-54.

127. Josh, n. 90, pp. 353-54.

128. *CW* Vol. 24, pp. 283-85.

Sudhar Committees, nationalist leaders like Pandit Madan Mohan Malaviya and Mohammad Ali Jinnah came to their rescue. Malaviya first drafted a Gurdwara Bill in consultation with the Akalis and wanted the Sikh members of the Punjab Legislative Council to move it. And, Hindu members to support it. In case it fell through, he proposed to move an All India Gurdwara Bill in the Central Legislative Assembly as there were Gurdwaras outside Panjab as well.¹²⁹

This took the sails out of Hailey who now realised the poignancy of the Sikh demand and conceded the initiative to the SGPC and the Sikhs themselves to draft a permanent Gurdwara Bill. As a result, the Sikh Gurdwaras and Shrines Bill of 1925 on the principles enunciated by the Tat Khalsa was put on the anvil. The bill envisaged the establishment of a board of management of all Sikh gurdwaras and shrines based on universal adult franchise of Sikhs aged 21 years or over. The Bill defined a Sikh who made the declaration : "I solemnly affirm that I am a Sikh, that I believe in the *Guru Granth Sahib*, that I believe in the Ten Gurus and that I have no other religion."¹³⁰

A *patit* (apostate) was excluded from membership of the Gurdwara Committees - the definition of *patit* being left to the Sikh Gurdwara Judicial Tribunal, set up under the Act. *Sehajdharis*, who on their own admission were Hindus, stood apart and obviously had no role in the Gurdwara management. The Bill ensured that the control over all Sikh religious institutions would effectively pass on to the Khalsa Sikhs.

The publication of the Bill raised a furore among the Hindus - *Sehajdharis*, *Udasis* and *Nirmalas* - who contended that Sikhism was never a separate religion, apart from Hinduism. That constituted the kernel of Hindu view point of Sikhism.

Even M.K. Gandhi indirectly tried to harden the Hindu resistance to accepting Sikhism as an independent religion. It was Guru Gobind Singh's creation of the Khalsa that had, in the eyes of those having superficial knowledge of Guru Nanak's mission, set the Sikhs apart from the Hindus. In a write up in the *Young India* of April 9, 1925, he described Guru Gobind Singh as "a misguided patriot" for advocating the use of force in certain circumstances, but showed his reverence for Lord Krishna who "is Lord of the Universe, the creator, preserver, and destroyer of us all" from the application, for "He may destroy because He creates."¹³¹

What Gandhi was driving at was made explicit in his write up in the *Young India* of October 1, 1925 (even after the adoption of Gurdwara Bill in July) in response to Mangal Singh's bringing to his notice the unusual condemnation of his slanderous views. He wrote:

129. Mohinder Singh, n. 81, pp. 134-35.

130. For text, see M.L. Ahluwalia, *Gurdwara Reform Movement 1919-1925, An Era in Congress-Akali Collaboration*. (Delhi, 1985), pp. 286-364.

131. *CW*, Vol. 26, pp. 486-92.

My belief about the Sikh Gurus is that they were all Hindus...I do not regard Sikhism as a religion distinct from Hinduism. I regard it as part of Hinduism and the reformation in the same sense that Vaishnavism is.¹³²

Vaishnavism, historically, had served as a vehicle for absorption of heterodox creeds/religions by declaring their gods or prophets as Avatars of Vishnu, and subject them to accept caste system and fall within the framework of *Varna Ashram Dharma*. It was in this process that the first *Trithankra* of the Jains who do not believe in God, and Lord Buddha were accepted Avatars of Vishnu in the eighth-ninth century. Gandhi's evil intentions towards Sikhism were quite explicit.

This was sinister coming from a man who later was acclaimed the father of the nation - a 'nation' whose 'father' did not recognise Sikhism as a separate religion and could assume the legitimate role of undermining its independent entity.

Not surprisingly, the Hindu members of Punjab Legislative Council opposed the Sikh Gurdwara and Shrines Bill. Raja Narendra Nath, and Dr. Gokal Chand Narang, who had earlier written profusely about the Sikh nation and Sikh nationalism,¹³³ now representing Hindus and *Sehajdhari*s respectively appended minutes of dissent in the select committee. They wanted the last part of definition of Sikh "that I have no other religion" to be deleted, and even objected to disqualification of *patits* (apostates).

The Bill introduced by Tara Singh of Moga, as a Private Members Bill, was adopted by the Punjab Legislative Council on July 8, 1925, and the earlier Act of 1922 repealed. It was enforced from November 1, 1925. Speaking on the occasion, Tara Singh said that during the Gurdwara reform movement, Akalis suffered 30,000 men and women behind bars, 400 dead and 20,000 injured, besides dismissals from services, withdrawals of Jagirs and Pensions, confiscation of properties and imposition of fines, etc. These were not refuted by official members. Probably, Tara Singh was provided these figures by the government. Giani Nahar Singh, a contemporary, put the figures at 40,000 behind bars and 500 dead.¹³⁴

132. *Ibid.*, Vol. 28, p. 263. Gandhi was a fanatic Hindu and never tried to understand Sikhism. He was purblind to Guru Arjan's assertion (SGGS, p. 1136) that: "We are neither Hindu nor Muslim."

Gandhi in his craving was one with Lala Hardayal, who earlier as secretary of Ghadr Party had pushed the Sikh youth in Western Americas - mainly British Columbia (Canada) and California (USA) - back to India to *openly* indulge in ushering a revolution. This was a sure prescription for liquidation. After several of them were hanged, transported for life or otherwise sent to jails, and confined to their villages, Hardayal, a clever *bania*, sought amnesty from USA and lived there sheepishly, without any political aspirations. His objective was to stamp out any feelings amongst the Sikhs of having once been the rulers of Punjab: he wanted them to be one with the Hindus. Gandhism in Punjab meant principally that.

133. He was awarded Ph.D. by London University for his thesis, *Transformation of Sikhism*, well known book published by him.

With the enactment of Gurdwara Act, came to fruition, after a bitter struggle and a great deal of sacrifices, the Sikh efforts to assert their identity.

Hailey, however was a success in sowing seeds of discord among the solid Sikh community. He did not believe in the policy of forget and forgive. He wanted only those among the Gurdwara prisoners to be released who gave an undertaking to implement the Gurdwara Act. Some came out after giving an undertaking, others followed mostly in early 1926 after completion of their sentences. This, unnecessarily, caused a schism in the two sections, those who gave an undertaking led by Mehtab Singh and came into power in the SGPC, and those who did not, led by Kharak Singh, who seized power the following year.¹³⁵

Though a compromise was effected between the groups and they decided to sink their differences, these again cropped up causing disunity in the Sikh *Panth* around clash of personalities, to the hilarity of the forces which opposed the assertion of separate Sikh identity.¹³⁶

It was worse that this prevented the Sikh community from putting its head together and taking stock of the situation. This was very much needed. Various forces were interacting in Indian polity. It was necessary for them to identify those like Gandhi who emitted total hostility towards the Sikh aspirations and not to fall in his trap, in the times to come.

134. Mohinder Singh, n. 81, p. 137.

135. The leadership of Kharak Singh group which emerged as the main Shiromani Akali Dal was eventually taken over by Master Tara Singh, while Giani Sher Singh emerged at the centre stage of the other group namely Khalsa Party or Khalsa Darbar led by Mehtab Singh. Kharak Singh, who mostly remained in Jail, could not adjust with the base root party workers, and was marginalised.

136. After Indian independence, Sir Malcolm Hailey served as a loadstar to these forces gathered together under Gandhian flag.

5

The Sikhs And Indian Independence

(1925 - 1947)

The Sikhs made sacrifices wholly out of proportion to their demographic strength for India's fight for freedom. Their contribution to the number of persons sent to the gallows, sentenced to transportation for life, otherwise imprisoned and subjected to fines was, to say the least, overwhelming.¹ But the returns for them were totally inadequate. On independence, the power was transferred to the All India Muslim League led by Mohammad Ali Jinnah in Pakistan, and the Indian National Congress led by Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi, ably assisted by Jawaharlal Nehru and Vallabhbhai J. Patel in residual India. The Sikhs, who constituted the third party with whom the British negotiated for transfer of power, drew blank except for certain paper, not real, safeguards. And for their achievements, the Muslim League did not suffer a single man going to gaol, much less to transportation for life or gallows; while the Congress under Gandhi led three sporadic movements, by fits and starts - the Non-Cooperation Movement 1920-22, the Civil-Disobedience Movement 1930-32, and the Quit India Movement, 1942. Gandhi did not represent the sum total of Indian nationalism, nor was the Congress analogous to the independence movement. Dr. S. Radhakrishnan aptly described the colourful ceremony, in what later came to be known as Ashok Hall of Rashtrapati Bhavan, in Delhi, on the night of August 14-15, 1947, as a windfall which no doubt it was both for the Muslim League in Pakistan and the Congress in India.

The Sikh discomfiture was due both to the inadequacy of Sikh leadership which proved no match to Gandhi and Jinnah to which we shall turn later, and the nature of Indian nationalism personified by Gandhi.

The sense of Hindu nationalism, arose amidst the sense of defeat at the hands of the Muslims and went on swelling in volume during the entire Muslim rule.² "In the sphere of emotions and ideas no Hindu was expected to give the allegiance of his heart to the Muslims, and no Hindu did."³ His external servility went hand in hand with the emotional disaffection, beyond the conqueror's military or political power.⁴ The Hindu nationalism spurted

1. During the freedom struggle, 93 of 121 persons executed were the Sikhs and 2147 of 2664 sentenced to life imprisonment in the Andamans were the Sikhs. In the Jallianwala Bagh massacre which brought to ahead the demand for freedom, out of 1302 men, women and children gunned down by General Dyer, 799 were the Sikhs. Cf. Azad, n. 20, supra.

2. Nirad C. Chaudhuri, *The Autobiography of an Unknown Indian*, (London, 1951), p. 404.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 406; I.H. Qureshi, *The Administration of the Sultanate of Delhi* (4th edn.), p. 201.

4. *Ibid.*, For instance the Hindu artisans employed for the construction of Qutab Minar in Delhi

forth on the decline of Muslim power in the seventeenth and the early eighteenth centuries. The Maratha concept of 'Hindu-pad padshahi' - the imperial status of Hindus - aptly summed up the pan-Hindu aspirations.⁵

As against that, Islamic revivalism, now that Muslim power was on the decline, re-emphasised the community's links with the *Ummah* and attributed the fall to its delinking from the mainstream.

Amidst these corresponding and retrogressive mobilisations, the rise of liberal nationalism seeking separation of religious consciousness from social mores was retarded, if not stillborn, and found limited acceptance. This paved the way for the rise of religious nationalism - Hindu nationalism(s), Muslim nationalism and a re-emphasis of Sikh nationalism. The Hindu nationalism articulated by the Shivaji and Ganesh festivals in Maharashtra by Bal Gangadhar Tilak, and by Bankim Chandra Chatterjee's novel *Anand Math* in Bengal, and Swami Dayanand's Arya Samaj in the Punjab were disparate in character; the partition of Bengal provided an overarching umbrella, with *Anand Math*⁶ and one of its song *Bande Matram*⁷, which eventually was accepted as one of the two Indian national anthems, getting primacy in providing the ideological basis. The inspiration in all cases was hostility to the Muslims: in addition in the Punjab it was also to the Sikhs.

The fusion or consummation of various brands of local Hindu nationalism was not complete till the assumption of leadership by M.K. Gandhi who emerged as a Hindu holy man, a typical *Sadhu* or saint under a political cloak. Gandhi certainly was one time inheritor of Bankim Chandra Chatterjee's mantle of Hindu nationalism.

Since Gandhian brand of Hindu nationalism was camouflaged as secular nationalism, it would be of interest to ascertain, what is secularism and wherein the Gandhian brand fitted therein.

► after the destruction of Hindu and Jain temples emitted their disgust in the form of abusive writings in nagri script on the Qutab walls.

5. *Ibid.*, p. 407.

6. Bankim Chandra Chatterjee explicitly put forth in the introduction of his novel *Anand Math* and again in the introduction of the second edition, specifically owning up the critical estimate published in *The Liberal* of April 8, 1882, that his immediate object was putting an end to the Muslim tyranny and replacing it by Hindu rule.

The ascetic, inspired by patriotism and directed by a mysterious preceptor, organises a religious order of rebels and revolutionaries and rises in revolt. He wins against the Muslims but is defeated by the troops of East Indian Company. Then the preceptor tries to persuade him to give up as the English were destined to rule till there was revival of Aryan faith and "Hinduism becomes great in knowledge, virtue and power." The preceptor declares, "Who is the enemy? The English are friends, there is no one who can fight the English and win in the end." The whole inspiration was anti-Muslim and yet Hindus wanted Muslims to join them shoulder to shoulder and sing *Bande Matram* to their destruction.

Following partition of Bengal in 1905, Hindus built up a massive *swadeshi* movement based on *Anand Math* and its song *Bande Matram*. Paradoxically, the same people after getting the partition of Bengal as part of Indian rescinded in 1911, agreed to the same, with East Bengal emerging as a part of sovereign Pakistan. They yet again assisted in its emerging as a sovereign state of Bangladesh in 1971. So much for their wisdom and foresight. See, *Ibid.*, pp. 418-20.

7. The Muslims objected to third, fourth and fifth stanzas of *Bande Matram*.

The Europeans, particularly the French leaders of thought, emphasised that to carve out a secular society and integrate different classes and communities into a modern national entity, it was essential that the religious consciousness and values be purged altogether from popular consciousness and social concerns. The societal set-up was to be integrated on the basis of traditional social values. There was successful revolt against priestly domination.

It was rather unfortunate that no segment of Indian national movement was willing to concede that traditional values in India had the potentiality to integrate the Indian society which continued to be propelled by "the tremendous strength of religious consciousness among the popular classes."⁸ Hindu social system struck at the roots of individual and national identity.

Gandhi, on assumption of Indian leadership following *Satyagraha* against the Rowlatt Bills, sought "to sharpen as well as widen the moral sensibility of Hindu society" and used religious imagery like *Swaraj*, *Ram Rajya* and *Dharma Rajya*, as also, "symbols, myths and images which had been ingrained in popular psyche over the centuries, by the folk saints of India" for nationhood and self-determination.⁹

The non-violent, non-cooperation movement launched in 1920 was principally designed to canalise the Muslim discontent over the harsh terms imposed by the allies on Turkey at the Peace Treaty of Sevres in 1920 leading to the abolition of Khilafat, an extra-territorial issue. To it were also tagged to set aright the Punjab wrongs, and attaining *Swaraj* in one year. To his credit, it must be stated that Gandhi so hypnotised the people that no one raised a finger about his utterly fantastic and dubious proposition of *Swaraj* in one year. And, Gandhi rationalised the Hindu support to the Muslims by saying that he wanted to save the cow from the knives of Muslims and also establish *Swarajya* or *Ram Rajya*, *Dharam Rajya*! If the British by granting separate electorate to the Muslims and the Sikhs had taken religion into politics, Gandhi was now taking politics into religion.

What was the impact on the people? It was not that M.A. Jinnah and K.M. Munshi, who were in the thick of the movement and later poles apart, realised the gravity of Gandhi's pandering to the gallery which could have a deleterious effect. Even people like Dr. S. Radhakrishnan who had not so far come into contact with Gandhi felt the pinch of his mixing religion with politics and playing to the Hindu gallery.¹⁰ A Brahmin early in 1921 told Nirad C. Chaudhuri in exultation and raucous fanaticism that "He's come to re-establish Hinduism." Significantly, Gandhi while in Yerwada Jail in 1923 said, "We must learn to seal the image of Rama and Krishna on every yarn of the thread spun out of the spinning wheel."¹¹ And, this was

8. See, Ravinder Kumar, "The Secular Culture of India" (1984) in his *The Making of a Nation*, (Delhi, 1989), p. 89.

9. *Ibid.*, pp. 190-91.

10. Cf. H.M. Seervai, *Partition of India, Legend and Reality*, (Bombay, 1989), pp. 12-13; S. Gopal, *S. Radhakrishnan, A Biography*, (Delhi, 1989), p. 68.

11. Indulal K. Yajnik, *Gandhi, As I Knew Him*, (Delhi, 1943), p. 302.

the spirit in which people took Gandhi. Whether intended or not, his mass-movement gave expression to atavistic aspirations and prejudices of both the masses and the intelligentsia, and it was "the atavistic nationalism of the Hindus" that triumphed in the end.¹²

A remarkable feature of his method, deductible from the non-cooperation movement of 1920-22, was his assumption of dictatorial powers, sidelining other stalwarts in the Congress including C.R. Das, Motilal Nehru, Madan Mohan Malaviya, Lajpat Rai and others. He also forged a small group, the Working Committee, bypassing the unwieldy Subjects Committee. From mid-1923, he started signing himself "Bapu" to his co-workers in Congress reflecting his intentions and resolve to emerge as an absolutist and father figure in the Congress.

Following Hindu-Muslim riots in 1923, after his calling off *Satyagraha* without achieving any of his three objectives, and incidentally leaving the Khilafists in the lurch without any alternative, he turned his back on Hindu-Muslim unity. He became a partisan of Hindu communal nationalism of Hindu Mahasabha, galvanised by Lala Lajpat Rai, with the assistance of Pandit Madan Mohan Malaviya, M.R. Jayakar, N.C. Kelkar, Purushottamdas Thakurdas, B.S. Moonje, Taraknath Das and V.S. Srinivasan.¹³ Persuaded privately by Lajpat Rai, Gandhi visited Punjab, December 4-10, 1924, to meet the people affected by communal riots, especially those in Kohat (NWFP). He was a guest of Lala Lajpat Rai at Lahore where he met a cross section of Hindu and Muslim leaders. It was this visit to Punjab which brought about a metamorphosis, if it can be called that, in Gandhi's attitude towards Hindu-Muslim problem.

Lajpat Rai, especially since 1923, was a changed man out "to forge greater unity and solidarity among all sections of the Hindu community and to unite them more closely as parts of one organic whole." He precisely advised the Hindus that "You must begin to take care of your interests as a community first and then as a nation and some times both simultaneously."¹⁴ The pan-Hindu leaders under the aegis of Arya Samaj, especially Swami Shradhdhanand reactivated *Sangathan* and *Shuddhi* movements. This made the Muslims to counter it with *Tanzim* and *Tabligh* movements. Gandhi gave a clean chit to Lala Lajpat Rai who in his words was "frank as a child" and blessed Swami Shradhdhanand's move at *Suddhi* or reconversion of Muslims but stipulated that there should be no attack on the Qoran. He also pleaded with the Sanatanist Hindus to stop critical writings on the Arya Samaj, though he was greatly disappointed at the contents of *Satyarth Prakash*.¹⁵ Gandhi had a high regard for Arya Samajists despite their "narrow

12. Nirad C. Chaudhuri, n. 2, p. 432.

13. J.S. Dhanak, "Lala Lajpat Rai and Communal Politics in India", *Panjab Past and Present*, (hereinafter referred to as *PP&P*), Vol. XVI, October 1982, pp. 184-99.

14. *Ibid.*, pp. 189-91.

15. Gandhi wrote, "I have not read a more disappointing book from a reformer so great." *Collected Works of Mahatma Gandhi*, (hereinafter referred to as *CW*), (Delhi, Publications Division), Vol. 24, pp. 144-45.

outlook and a pugnacious habit” because “wherever we found Arya Samajists, there is life and energy.” He vouchsafed that “Swami Shraddhanand believes in Hindu-Muslim unity”, overlooking the fact that Shraddhanand wanted unity with the Muslims, the way a man wants unity with bread! Gandhi could not rise above his narrow sectarianism to see that Shuddhi and freedom struggle could not be carried on simultaneously by the same forces without causing a national disruption. It was not for nothing that M.A. Jinnah shortly afterwards said, that “You cannot get away from being a Hindu, if you are a Hindu.”¹⁶

Jawaharlal Nehru who later emerged as Gandhi’s heir-apparent, making an assessment of non-cooperation movement over a decade later, perceptibly observed that “the general Muslim outlook was ... one of Muslim nationalism or Muslim internationalism, and not of true nationalism”. Similarly, “the Hindu idea of nationalism was definitely one of Hindu nationalism” though it was difficult “to draw a sharp line between Hindu nationalism and true nationalism... as India is the only home of the Hindus and they form a majority there. It was thus easier for the Hindus to appear as full blooded nationalists than for the Muslims, although each stood for his own particular brand of nationalism.”¹⁷

In short, in the words of Nirad C. Chaudhuri, “There is no true national resurgence in India because there are no true nationals.”¹⁸ Again, “The really strong passion which fed Indian nationalism was the Hindu xenophobia, which was created by the Hindu way of life and shaped their attitude to all who are not Hindus.”¹⁹

Maulana Abul Kalam Azad in the unexpurgated edition of his *India Wins Freedom* in a similar vein admits that the Congress was predominantly a Hindu body, national only in name, working to secure power for the Hindus and did not live up to its secular character. He pensively recounts unbecoming moves, out of communal considerations, by Sardar Patel and Dr. Rajendra Prasad ousting K.F. Nariman in Bombay and Dr. Syed Mahmud in Bihar from the leadership of the Congress Provincial Assembly Parties in 1937, to draw home the point of Congress, in practical parlance, not coming out successfully in its test as a truly secular and national organisation.²⁰ Also, for the same considerations, how Gandhi had built up Dr. Rajendra Prasad in Bihar.²¹ Even after independence, Congress’s commitment to secularism was skin deep.

The fact that Maulana Azad was President of the Congress from 1940 to 1946 and a leading member of the Cabinet in post-independence period adds poignancy to his views as to the character of the Congress that emerged

16. Statement in April 1928, quoted in Dhanak, n. 13, p. 197.

17. Jawaharlal Nehru, *Glimpses of World History*, [1934-35] (Delhi, 1982 reprint), p. 720.

18. Nirad C. Chaudhuri, n. 2, p. 486.

19. Nirad C. Chaudhuri, *Thy Hand, Great Anarch: India, 1921-52*, (London, 1987), p. 726.

20. Abul Kalam Azad, *India Wins Freedom*, (Delhi, 1988), pp. 16-18.

21. *Ibid.*, p. 134.

in its final phase. He had the moral courage to record his views, though he chose to suppress them for 30 years after his death, not to embarrass his contemporaries, and expose their Hindu proclivities notwithstanding their facile secular assertions to the contrary. In the process, he also upheld the Muslim League charge of his being a 'show boy' of Hindu Congress. One, however, wishes that the Sikh show boys, rather mercenaries, in the Congress pick up the moral courage to record their candid views.

In post-independent India, it has been fashionable for some people to speak of a third kind of nationalism, radical nationalism, represented by Jawaharlal Nehru.²² But that remained only a figment of people's imagination. Jawaharlal was not an independent entity, and remained under the shadow at first of his father, and later of M.K. Gandhi, with its after-effects remaining for another decade after Gandhi's death in 1948. Those who contend that Jawaharlal was radical or more secular in character should ponder over the fact that it was the Cabinet meeting presided over by him shortly after independence which took the decision to reconstruct Somnath Temple at government expense²³. He played communal politics setting one section of society against the other, for Nehru admittedly was a racialist Brahmin.²³

A couple of side effects of assumption of leadership of the national movement by Gandhi may be recounted. He steered the national movement away from revolution by neatly putting forth that half of India was too weak to participate in violence and the other half unwilling to do so. He also warded off the interaction of democratisation of national politics with socialisation of means of production; his doctrine of trusteeship of wealth was, for its own reasons, acceptable to landed and industrial magnates who underwrote Gandhi and at his instance, gave regular doles to maintain various Congress leaders and their families working under his stewardship.

Similarly, Gandhi was not inaccessible to the British, for he was not against British imperialism as such. Nirad Chaudhuri opines that "All Hindus are traditionally imperialists, and they condemned imperialism only so far as British imperialism made them subject to an empire instead of its masters", that "the strongest political passion of ancient Hindu was directed towards conquest and domination" and this "conditions the attitude of the present Hindu ruling class."²⁴

Significantly, Gandhi did not condemn British imperialism in South Africa. He not only sided with the British during the Boer war, but also during his over two decades of stay in South Africa did not utter a single word or write a single line for the sufferings of the black people. To him, Black Africa simply did not exist. He only protested against humiliations perpetrated on his own people.

22. Ravinder Kumar, n. 8, p. 192.

23. Cf. fn. 11 and 23, Chapter 1, ante.

24. Nirad C. Chaudhuri, n. 19, p. 774.

The discernible British administrators, aware of Gandhi's support to the British during the Boar War, serving as a recruiting sergeant during the First World War, (when Home Rule Movement was at its peak) for which he was awarded Kaisar-i-Hind Medal, and his propensity to contain revolutionary terrorism²⁵ and otherwise localise the impact of various movements, lionised Gandhi and never posed a serious challenge to his prestige and leadership in India. They rather helped to build him up. Gandhi's leadership of the national movement permitted the British to canalise it to the channels they wanted it to progress, and the end-results were not disappointing to them.

We shall revert later to the tactical nature of Gandhi's concept of non-violence in practice and see how he graduated into connivance and later approval of violence, though for obvious reasons he did not admit it. He came to practise hypocrisy on a vast scale at the national level. We have already taken note of his support to the British during the Boar War, and his serving as recruiting sergeant during the First World War.

In the previous chapter, we noticed how Gandhi felt ill at ease at his analysis of the assertion of Sikh national identity during the Akali movement and sought to asphyxiate it by at first suggesting arbitration between the forces of good and evil which he knew were outside the purview of arbitration, and then making a plea for postponement of the Gurdwara reform movement till the Indian independence when he hoped to deal with them in his own way, and from a position of strength. Since the Akalis did not fall prey to his chicanery, he openly came out against the Sikh aspirations during the Jaito agitation and sought to cause them harm by casting aspersions on the non-violent character of the Akali movement, to the glee of British administrators. Despite the enactment of Gurdwara reform legislation, Gandhi was not reconciled to their emergence as an independent entity; he was out to subvert the Sikh identity.

So far as the Sikhs were concerned, Gandhi constituted a totally hostile force and a dangerous threat. This was compounded by the religio-moral metaphysics in which he clouded his pronouncements, and the deference which the Sikh leaders thoughtlessly began to show him.

By the time of enactment of the Gurdwara Act of 1925, India was still passing through the phase of communal conflict. This led to the murder of Swami Shraddhanand in Delhi in 1926, which caused its downward course. Gandhi during the period had receded from the national scene and was keeping a low profile. Early in 1927, amidst the receding curve of Hindu-Muslim riots, Gandhi fired his next salvo against the Sikh assertion of independent entity. He gave expression to his atavistic inner cravings when,

25. Cf. Gandhi's letter dated March 2, 1930, to Viceroy for the need to contain the violence of the revolutionaries as one of the reasons for launching Civil Disobedience Movement. This helped him to bounce back on the national stage.

without any provocation, he stated at Gaya on January 15, 1927, that "there were only three religions in the world, namely Christianity, Islam and Hinduism." He would regard Buddhism and Sikhism as branches of Hinduism.²⁶ Gandhi, in the process, showed that he had not advanced from his village days! Since Buddhism, in Gandhi's views, was a branch of Hinduism, so would be Shintoism and by deduction Confucianism. What about Judaism? If it was not a part of Islam or Christianity, would Gandhi claim it to form a part of Hinduism? Would Gandhi claim Qadianis or Ahmadiyahs, who have universally been disclaimed by the Muslims world, to form part of Hinduism? Was Gandhi's Hinduism broad enough to contain disparate non-conforming elements all over the world? Or, was it expressive of Hindu imperialism, or chauvinism? Whatever it was, there was no doubt about Gandhi's intolerance of Sikhism.

Badly split following the enactment of Gurdwara legislation in 1925, the Sikhs did not take stock of the situation - the mistakes they committed during the course of the movement, the forces arraigned against them and the course they should follow in their national self-interest. The divisions created in their ranks, at first by Gandhi, and, later by Hailey, only tended to atomise them.

The position of the Sikhs was peculiar in the Punjab. The Muslims, a majority in the Punjab, were overall minority in India. The position of Hindus was the reverse, and both of them suffered from the majority-minority or minority-majority syndrome. The Sikhs were a minority in the Punjab and had an infinitesimal overall position. The Punjab to them was not only their homeland but also their holy land. Because of their demographic position, they sometime took supra-national position on national issues which was temerarious to the two major communities.

Two major issues which confronted the Sikhs in the second half of 1920s were, the quantum and mode of representation in the provincial and central assemblies and inclusion of Sikh colour in the national flag. On both these issues, they drew a blank. It was during this period that Gandhi perfected the strategy of offering the Sikhs empty promises together with putting off the issues by referral to committees and commissions. That the Sikhs fell into the snare laid for them was their misfortune and showed lack of application.

As against that, the Muslims had a better sense of history and the interplay of the forces at work. For instance, the Muslims of all shades of opinion who met Gandhi in December 1924 at Lahore were of 'one mind' as regards their political demands. Broadly, they were unanimously against the Muslims being reduced to a minority or even equality with other communities in representation in Muslim majority provinces.²⁷ This impinged on the Sikh position in the Punjab. The Muslims were willing to

26. *The Searchlight*, January 21, 1927, CW, Vol. 32, p. 564.

27. Dhanak, n. 13, p. 194.

accept population as the basis of representation provided the same principle was made applicable to representation in local bodies, services and central legislature too. From the All Parties Conferences held in Delhi in January 1925, March 1927 and February 1928, it was clear that the Muslims were determined to secure an effective guarantee of protection of their vital interests, viz. retention of their majority in Bengal and the Punjab, whether by separate electorate or by joint electorate with representation on population basis, apart from the separation of Sind from Bombay, thereby creating another Muslim majority province.

Following the lead of Maulana Hasrat Mohani, a prominent Muslim League leader for the formation of Hindu and Muslim majority provinces under a Federal government, Lala Lajpat Rai in November-December 1924, in a series of articles in the *Tribune* had advocated splitting the Punjab with Ravi as the boundary into East and West Punjab provinces apart from the formation of East Bengal and Sind provinces to solve the communal tangle.²⁸ That provided a rational solution to both the Hindu and Muslim leaders. But the Hindu leaders of the Congress and Hindu Mahasabha failed to rise to the occasion and come out with radical solutions to the intractable problems.

The goings on at All Parties Conferences should have come as an eye opener to the Sikhs to unite on one platform and chart out an independent course. It was obvious that the hands of the Hindus and the Muslims were tied by the Lucknow Pact of 1916 wherein the Sikhs did not figure at all. And, even now, both the Hindus and the Muslims were hostile to the Sikh claims. The Sikhs should naturally have looked to the British for fulfillment of their aspirations.

The appointment of the Simon Commission in November 1927 to review the working of reforms came at an odd time, for the Hindus and the Muslims as two communities were still involved in communal fracas. The boycott of the Commission by the Congress was quite understandable. The Akalis of both the groups followed suit as mere camp followers, as against the Muslim League which did not, keeping in view their national self-interests.

The Sikhs had their dose of disappointment in the Nehru Committee Report. The Sikhs, moved by national impulse and to pave the way for creation of integrated nationalism, advocated complete abolition of separate communal representation. But the Committee headed by Moti Lal Nehru never examined the Sikh problem in its proper perspective. It was seized of the Hindu-Muslim problem from all-India perspective on the basis of give and take between the two major communities. For Punjab, it recommended complete abolition of communal representation, whereas the Sikh position was for abolition of communal representation, not in isolation, but throughout the country as a process of nation-building. Mangal Singh, the

28. *Tribune*, December 26, 1924 quoted in *Ibid.*, p. 195

Sikh representative on the committee, came in for severe criticism. The Akalis, as also the Central Sikh League, rejected the Nehru Report. Later, in December 1928, they walked out of the All Parties Conference at Calcutta, after the amendment moved by Mehtab Singh of the Central Sikh League that 'communalism should not be made the basis of the future polity of India in any shape or form' was ruled out by Dr. M.A. Ansari, President of the Conference. Harnam Singh, however, asserted that (Moti Lal) Nehru Report's division of the country into Hindu-India and Muslim-India was not acceptable to the Sikhs.²⁹ Above all, Kharak Singh had basic objections to Nehru Committee's asking for Dominion Status instead of Complete Independence which he favoured.

After the Sikh walkout, a resolution that the Sikhs be given the same concessions as were accorded to the Muslims and the non-Muslims in other provinces was expected to be carried by a considerable majority but for the unexpected opposition of Moti Lal Nehru. He went back on his earlier assurance and swung the pendulum the other way.³⁰ Moti Lal Nehru, however, made a cryptic statement that "he wished he could blow the Punjab out of the map of India."³¹ What he meant was not that he wanted to blast Hindus and Muslims out of Punjab, but the Sikhs who constituted an inconvenient third party that did not fit into the all India pattern!³²

Gandhi now entered the stage with a few palliative words. "Personally, I think we have not done full justice to the Sikhs", he said, and wanted to ward off the threat, held out by Baba Kharak Singh, of the Sikhs boycotting the next Congress session in Lahore in December 1929.³³ The formation of the Sikh National Party by Congressite Sikhs was quite understandable, but not the decision of Master Tara Singh for fighting for Sikh rights from within the Congress. That showed he had little perception of the forces at work in the Congress.

Since the Muslim League in Calcutta in 1928 had broken with the Congress, all the efforts of Gandhi during 1929 were concentrated on winning over the Sikhs without yielding on the substance. Speaking at a Sikh meeting in Karachi in February 1929, he advised the Sikhs to be patient and not lose faith in the Congress.³⁴ In October 1929, he sent a message through Sardul Singh Caveesar to the Central Sikh League's Annual Conference at Lyallpur assuring that the question of Sikh representation was not closed but open for discussion and adjustment.³⁵ Master Tara Singh in his Presidential Address made a misplaced plea for "standing with the Congress." Precisely, he said, "I would not mind if you instead of standing

29. K.L. Tuteja, *Sikhs Politics*, (Kurukshetra, 1984), pp. 146-47.

30. Kailash Chander Gulati, *The Akalis Past and Present*, (Delhi, 1974), p. 44.

31. "Perils of a Communal Situation", editorial in *Tribune*, July 12, 1931.

32. He must have been seized of the spirit of his ancestor Ganga Ram Kaul alias Gangu Brahmin.

33. *CW*, Vol. 38, p. 315; Tuteja n. 28, p. 47.

34. *CW*, Vol. 39, p. 412.

35. *CW*, Vol. 41, p. 546.

with Congress, boycott it and stand in front of it in the fight for freedom. But if you boycott the Congress and stand in the back lines, it will be a matter of shame for our community. Those who are for boycotting the Congress must devise some positive fighting programme, and I am sure all the people here will be with them... If we go on working with the Congress as before, our attitude may be misunderstood and we may not be considered earnest in our demands. This is also dangerous and we have to chalk out a via media. It is not difficult to chart a safe course if you gentlemen consider unity to be the chief need of the time."³⁶

Tara Singh was for fighting against the British imperialism and offering support to the Congress without a realistic appraisal either of the political forces at work including duplicity of the Congress leadership or the political and social interests of the Sikhs. He was opposed by Amar Singh of Sher-e-Punjab who wanted boycott of the Congress unless it offered satisfaction on issues agitating the Sikhs.

The session had to be adjourned sine die amidst rowdy scenes. Baba Kharak Singh summed up "the voice of the Sikhs" for boycott of the forthcoming Congress session.³⁷ He, as President of the SGPC, however, gave permission to Tara Singh, his vice President, to attend the Congress session in his personal capacity, and not as a representative of the Sikh community.

Now that the offer of accepting the Dominion Status was lapsing by end of the year, and the Congress was moving towards adopting a resolution asking for '*Purna Swaraj*' or Complete Independence - which however was betrayed in 1947 - the Congress leaders made empty gestures to win over the Sikhs. An informal conference was held on December 27, 1929, on the eve of the Congress session by the Sikh leaders, Kharak Singh, Mehtab Singh, Tara Singh and Amar Singh with Gandhi, M. L. Nehru, Dr. M.A. Ansari, Dr. Satya Pal and Sardul Singh Caveeshar. Gandhi brought to the notice of the Sikh leaders the Congress Working Committees's resolution withdrawing the offer of Dominion Status. With that, he contended, the Nehru Committee Report would automatically lapse and no review was called for.³⁸

The Sikhs were made to believe that the Congress session would adopt a resolution extending them an assurance that in future no constitution would be acceptable to the Congress that was not acceptable to them. This resulted in the adoption of a Resolution at the Lahore Session which said that "this Congress assures the Sikhs, the Muslims and other minorities, that no solution thereof (of the communal question) in any future Constitution will be acceptable to the Congress that does not give full satisfaction to the parties concerned."

36. *Tribune*, October 16, 1929, quoted in Gulati, n. 30, p. 47.

37. *Ibid.*

38. *CW*, Vol. 42, p. 306.

This omnibus type resolution was not worth the paper written on. The specific assurances extended to the Sikh leaders verbally were not translated into writing. Gandhi conceded, "It was adopted for the sake of Sikhs", but rationalised the omnibus type resolution with a view to "placate all communities" and avoid "coercion of minorities".³⁹

Sikh leaders like Master Tara Singh who lacked legal training or an analytical mind, were taken in. Precisely, Tara Singh stated, "Congress leaders have risen to the occasion and acted like statesmen. Mahatma Gandhi is to be congratulated, for it is he, who is mainly responsible for this resolution. I am sure that the Congress will gather great strength and a wave of enthusiasm will sweep the Sikhs."⁴⁰ Jawaharlal Nehru, two decades later, attributed the beginning of "extreme poverty of Sikh leadership in thought and action" to this period when they, led by Tara Singh, started blindly trusting the Congress leaders.⁴¹ Tara Singh rued in post independence period his woolly impressions of Gandhi and his cohorts, gained during the freedom struggle.

As against that, the All India Sikh Conference, held simultaneously with the Congress session at Lahore, with Baba Kharak Singh as President, authorised Kharak Singh to constitute a committee of not more than seven to continue negotiations with the Congress and offer it cooperation, if satisfied.

Kharak Singh was not in favour of offering cooperation to the Congress in its programme of Civil Disobedience Movement unless the Sikhs were given ironclad guarantees. He had another specific grievance over non-inclusion of Sikh colour in the national flag despite Gandhi's assurance to the contrary.

The Simon Commission expressed a lot of sympathy for the Sikhs but offered them nothing concrete in the absence of a mutual agreement. The Sikh representation remained almost the same as before.

Because of the unconditional cooperation offered by Shiromani Akali Dal to the Congress, which has aptly been termed as 'blind',⁴² under the leadership of Master Tara Singh, the Sikhs participated in strength on the independence day celebrations on January 26, 1930, and later in the Civil Disobedience Movement. Tara Singh was taken on the 'War Council' set up for the purpose by the Punjab Provincial Congress Committee. As against that, Baba Kharak Singh refused to serve on the Council unless the Sikh colour was included in the national flag.⁴³ The Akalis offered 5,000 volunteers who were to join the struggle under their own flag.

39. *Young India*, January 7, 1930, in *CW*, Vol. 42, pp. 378-79.

40. *Tribune*, January 20, 1930.

41. Jawaharlal Nehru, *Letters to Chief Ministers* (Delhi, 1986), Vol. 2, p. 291.

42. M.S. Sahni, "Bhai Jodh Singh and Simon Commission", *PP&P*, Vol. XVI, October 1986, p. 262.

43. *Tribune*, April 15, 1930, quoted in Tuteja, n. 29, p. 149.

After the arrest of Dr. Kitchlu, Master Tara Singh emerged as the 'Dictator' to lead the Civil Disobedience Movement. However, following the Akali volunteers proceeding to Peshawar to help the Pathan followers of Khan Abdul Ghaffar Khan, who had been fired upon in Kissa Khwani Bazar, Tara Singh was arrested in Lahore and incarcerated in Gujrat jail. While still in jail, he later replaced Kharak Singh as President of the SGPC and was congratulated profusely by Congress leaders despite his mixing religion with politics. Tara Singh, however, compromised the Presidentship of the SGPC by continuing as an AICC Member. The Akali volunteers were not permitted to proceed beyond Dina in Jhelum, where they were lathi charged till every one of them became unconscious.⁴⁴

The incident of firing on Gurdwara Sis Ganj, Delhi, on May 6, 1930, by the police in retaliation to Congress workers entering the Gurdwara and throwing brickbats on the police, when bullets hit *Guru Granth Sahib*, caused widespread resentment among the Sikhs. According to Montmorency, Punjab Governor, this brought a lot of extremist Sikhs into the movement. The SGPC launched a campaign of boycott and picketing of foreign cloth shops in protest against this firing. Though Kharak Singh sought to maintain a distinct identity of the Sis Ganj agitation, it certainly gave strength to the Civil Disobedience Movement.⁴⁵

The Sikh contribution to Civil Disobedience Movement was the largest proportionately, as testified by Duni Chand, a Congress leader from the Punjab. According to Tara Singh, out of 7,000 volunteers convicted in Punjab, 3,000 were Sikhs. But this was not sufficient to placate the Congress warlords to shed their policy of duplicity towards them.

Baba Kharak Singh was brought on a stretcher to the SGPC meeting on August 31, 1930. He threatened to resign unless the Shiromani Akali Dal refused to fight under the Congress flag which did not include the Sikh colour. He did not want the Sikhs to be taken for granted. The Punjab Provincial Congress Committee (PPCC) recommended incorporation of the Sikh colour in the national flag. But Jawaharlal Nehru, Congress President, was not amused and termed the PPCC decision as hasty and untimely.

Following the Gandhi-Irwin pact and his subsequent release, Gandhi visited Gurdwara Sis Ganj, Delhi, on February 26, 1931, to offer his sympathies to the Sikhs at the firing incident of May 6 last, which he said he had studied with painful interest. Visibly moved at the narration of police highhandedness and sacrilege of the Gurdwara, Gandhi made an important announcement⁴⁶ which was later quoted by the militants after the Operation Bluestar as an authority to take up arms against the government.

Gandhi was not unaware of the general feeling among the Sikhs of the fraudulent nature of Congress leadership and the policies they were

44. Gulati, n. 30, p. 55.

45. Tuteja, n. 29, p. 150.

46. Text in *Young India*, March 5, 1931, in *CW Vol. 45*, pp. 231-33.

pursuing towards them, and said, "Truth and non-violence have no room for fraud or falshood.... In physical warfare even chicanery and fraud have a place but non-violence precludes the use of all other weapons except that of truth and justice." He went on to add, "I venture to suggest that the non-violence creed of the Congress is the surest guarantee of its good faith and our Sikh friends have no reason to fear betrayal at its hands. For the moment it did so, the Congress would not only seal its own doom but that of the country too. *Moreover the Sikhs are a brave people. They will know how to safeguard their right by the exercise of arms if it should ever come to that.*" Further that, "why can you have not faith? If the Congress should play false afterwards *you can well settle surely with it*, for you have the sword... I ask you to accept my word... let God be witness of the bond that binds me and the Congress with you."

So, here was Gandhi delivering a pledge on solemn oath in the name of Truth and God. He wrote voluminously about Truth, "but after reading all that no one could discover what exactly he meant by Truth."⁴⁷ And about God, Gandhi was no doubt a religious man: so was Aurangzeb. Gandhi did not tell the Sikhs at the time that when they seek "to safeguard their right by the exercise of arms", they shall be facing the armed might of the state, and in Jawaharlal Nehru's words "superior arms will prevail",⁴⁸ to save it from the 'doom' of which he spoke. Anyhow, the deemed apostle of non-violence, Gandhi's authorisation to the Sikhs to resort to arms to safeguard their interests was of dubious character.

At Gurdwara Sis Ganj, Gandhi also said that "the flag controversy is being conducted mostly by those who had held aloof from the national movement." He wanted the Sikhs to have faith in the Congress.⁴⁹

The Congress flag as originally designed had white, green and red

47. Nirad C. Chaudhuri, n. 19, p. 49.

48. *CW*, Vol. 45, p. 121.

49. *Ibid.* What sort of faith Gandhi was keeping with the Sikhs at the time? He had agreed to plead with the Viceroy to commute the death sentence of Bhagat Singh and others. But he backed out when he learnt that Bhagat Singh under the influence of Bhai Randhir Singh of Narnagwal, had taken a resolve to take baptism and lead a *pucca* Sikh life thereafter. Gandhi in a speech in Delhi on March 7, 1931, said that "history records numerous instances that they who use the sword perish by the sword". However, on Bhagat Singh and his companions being hanged on March 23, Gandhi chose to flow with the popular acclaim for the heroes and said that they had become martyrs. What a thuggee!

There was a lot of heart burning amongst revolutionaries, the members of Hindustan Republican Socialist Army, at Gandhi's backtracking. Bhagat Singh's last wish, that he be administered *amrit*, Sikh baptism, by a group of five including Bhai Randhir Singh was not fulfilled by the British. Gandhi was not displeased. Though Bhagat Singh had grown a beard of about 4-5 cms, and tied a knot under his turban by the time of his martyrdom, Hindus till today continue to show him clean-shaven with a hat on his head. That is to give expression to their atavistic feelings. Bhagat Singh had correctly read the Hindu mind, when he told Bhai Randhir Singh that he was getting the acclaim of the Hindu's only because he had shed his *keshas*. Once he re-keeps the *keshas* and becomes Guru's Sikh he would be disowned by the Hindus. Cf. Bhai Sahib Randhir Singh, *Autobiography*, (Tr: Dr. Trilochan Singh) (Ludhiana, 1992) p. 285. For photograph of Bhagat Singh taken a few hours before he was hanged, see, *Ibid.*, opp. p. 286.

colours with spinning wheel, from top to bottom, representing Christianity, Islam and Hinduism. When the Sikhs asked for inclusion of *kesari* as their colour, Gandhi "tried to pacify them with false promises and lame excuses."⁵⁰ He first said that the matter would be considered by the All India Congress Committee which now, because of Civil Disobedience Movement was unable to meet. Later, on April 8, 1931, he stated that the national flag, his personal creation, had been before the country for ten years, and "a lot of sentiment has gathered around it". He was aware that Sikhs were dissatisfied, and it was only to please them that he had agreed to have a committee about the flag.⁵¹

The Congress in August 1931 changed the national flag despite Gandhi's sentiments, to consist of three colours, horizontally arranged as before, with saffron, white and green colours from top to bottom with the spinning wheel in dark blue in the centre of white band, "it being understood that colours have no communal significance", but that "saffron represents courage and sacrifice, white peace and truth, and green shall represent faith and chivalry and the spinning wheel the hope of masses."⁵² Jawaharlal Nehru in a letter to Maulana Azad gave a different interpretation with saffron representing Hindus, white Christians and green Islam, and he wanted him to convey the same to his Muslim friends.

Gandhi did not deliberately spell out his real objection to the inclusion of a Sikh colour in the national flag as he did not consider Sikhism to be a separate religion, distinct from Hinduism. However, Congress during the flag controversy perfected the strategy of putting off the inconvenient matters about the Sikhs by constitution of committees, commissions, etc. Baba Kharak Singh was not satisfied with Gandhian chicanery and kept aloof from the Congress movement, paving the way for the ascendancy of Master Tara Singh in the Shiromani Akali Dal and the SGPC.

The Sikhs - both the Akali Dals and the Central Sikhs League - did not participate in the first Round Table Conference (RTC) following the Congress lead. They did not nominate any one to represent them at the second RTC. Master Tara Singh handed over the charter of 17 Sikh demands to M. K. Gandhi, nominated as sole representative of the Congress, and wanted him to represent the Sikhs too!⁵³ Such was the blind faith of the Sikhs in Gandhi and the Congress! Mention may be made of one of the demands for redistribution of boundaries of the Punjab transferring predominantly Muslim districts to NWFP to produce a communal balance, so that no one community was in a position to dominate. Ujjal Singh and Sampuran Singh who had attended the first and second RTCs were sponsored by the government.

One of Gandhi's pronouncements at the second RTC should have

50. Gurmit Singh, *Gandhi and the Sikhs*, (Sirsa, 1969), p. 43.

51. G.D. Tendulkar, *Mahatma; (Life of Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi)*, Vol. III, p. 195.

52. AICC Resolution of March 7, 1931, *Ibid.*, p. 1031; CW Vol. 44, p. 45.

53. For text of Sikh demands see Gulati, n. 30, pp. 238-39.

received due attention of the Sikh leaders, but it did not. Speaking on the proposal to grant separate electorate to Depressed Classes, or Untouchables, which had come up in the form of a Minorities Pact put forth by the Muslims, Indian Christians, Anglo-Indians and the untouchables to the British Prime Minister, Gandhi, who was also entrusted by the Sikhs to represent them, said, "We do not want on our register and on our census untouchables classified as a separate class. Sikhs may remain as such in perpetuity, so may Mohamedans, so may Europeans... *I don't mind untouchables if they so desire, being converted to Islam or Christianity.* I should tolerate that, but I cannot possibly tolerate what is in store for Hinduism if there are two divisions set forth in villages."⁵⁴

Gandhi deliberately and mischievously excluded the option of conversion of Depressed Classes to Sikhism, which was within the framework of the Indian culture, as against Islam and Christianity representing Semitic cultures. The Sikh leaders back home did not read, much less analyse, what Gandhi said at the RTC.

Following the failure of the second RTC, British Prime Minister Ramsay MacDonald issued on August 16, 1932, the Communal Award. It came as a rude shock to the Sikhs as also to Gandhi, on different counts. The Sikh disaffection arose out of the statutory majority of over 51 per cent given to the Muslims in the Punjab, whereas the Sikh representation, as hitherto, was around 19 per cent.

This led to a furore among the Sikhs against the Communal Award which was bracketed with the Nehru Committee and the Simon Commission Reports. It was decried both in the press and from platform. The establishment of a new Khalsa Darbar representing all sections of the Sikhs, and raising of 100,000 strong Akali Shahidi Dal to conduct the agitation, were steps in the right direction. It emphasised upon them the necessity to find a common umbrella organisation with common minimum programme to protect the Sikh interests. But the leadership failed to rise to the occasion. It only caused both Ujjal Singh and Sampuran Singh to resign from the RTC. The Hindus, only to confront the Muslims and reduce them to a minority in Punjab, sought the Sikh support. Otherwise, they had little sympathy for the Sikh cause. Gandhi and Congress did not utter a word at the Sikh predicament.

At the All Party Unity Conference at Allahabad on November 3, 1932, the Sikhs agreed to accept the statutory Muslim majority in the Punjab with a joint electorate. In return, the Sikhs were promised a seat in the provincial cabinet and 4.5 percent seats in the central legislature. The deliberations of the Unity Conference were torpedoed by the declaration of Sir Samuel Hoare, Secretary of State, on December 24, 1932, granting Muslims 33.5 percent representation in the central legislature. He also agreed in principle to the separation of Sind from Bombay Presidency. Since no Sikh was

54. Emphasis added, CW, Vol. 48, p. 98.

willing to attend the third RTC, the Government sponsored Tara Singh of Moga, a former member of Punjab Assembly, to represent the Sikhs. No changes, however, were made in the Award. The Sikhs were left high and dry both by the British government as also the Congress in which they had reposed their confidence. Also, it was obvious that the repeated Congress assurances to the Sikhs to duly protect their interests in any future constitutional settlement with a view to secure their participation in the Congress movement, were phoney in character.

So was also the case with Gandhi's reiteration to the Khalsa Darbar deputation which called on him at Lahore on July 15, 1934, that "no constitution would be acceptable to the Congress which did not satisfy the Sikhs." He added, "Similarly, the Congress would not reject what the Mussalmans wanted, nor could it accept what Hindus or Sikhs reject." Gandhi also spoke of numerous complaints against the Sikhs for tempting Harijans to reject Hinduism and become Sikhs, which, he said, was reprehensible.⁵⁵

By the time, Gandhi had emerged as the undisputed leader of the caste-Hindus, which was an indirect upshot of his fast unto death over the issue of grant of separate electorate to the backward classes under the Communal Award. This fast was unnecessary and uncalled for. A day before, on September 20, 1932, Dr. B.R. Ambedkar, leader of the Depressed Classes, or Untouchables, in the backdrop of mounting caste-Hindus mobilisation at all levels - village, town, city, all over India - to subject untouchables to largescale violence and bloodshed, had been coerced to agree to joint electorate of caste Hindus and Untouchables. The only safeguard conceded was that the latter would hold primary elections selecting candidates to be put up to joint electorate. Gandhi, none the less, went on fast and in the background of threatened mass scale violence forced Dr. Ambedkar, who had earlier described his projected fast as a 'political stunt', to hold face to face talks. Ambedkar was coerced to accept the spurious solace of warding off of caste-Hindu violence against the Untouchables.⁵⁶ It rather got accentuated and is continuing till today.

The small gains made by Dr. Ambedkar in securing primary election of candidates by separate Depressed Classess electorate was lost in the process of its incorporation in the Communal Award and later translation into the Government of India Act, 1935. Ambedkar's objective was to ensure that elected Backward Class candidates voiced their true interests. This was not acceptable to Gandhi and was subverted. And, Gandhi later bluntly stated that he had never agreed to that.⁵⁷ If Gandhi or Congress did not abide by their solemn commitments under the Poona Pact arrived at with

55. CW, Vol. 58, p. 192.

56. Pyare Lal's *The Epic Fast* (1934), gives graphic account of the events leading to the Poona Pact.

57. CW, Vol. 85, p. 20.

untouchables, whom Gandhi termed as integral part of Hinduism,⁵⁸ what hope could there be for minorities that Congress would honour the commitments and agreements it was making with them?.

A fact which stood out clearly was that Gandhi had forged the use of 'fast unto death' as a potent weapon of coercion, and violent one at that, in sharp contrast to his earlier doctrine of non-violence of 1920-22 era. Gandhi, by now, assumed a new position in Hinduism, and could afford to cease to be even a primary member of the Congress to retain its leadership.

If Gandhi staked his life to prevent the assertion of their religious identity by the Depressed Classes apart from Hinduism, was he serious in permitting them the option of conversion to Islam or Christianity, the semitic religions having a different social system? Gandhi knew that the depressed classes were so interwoven into caste-Hindu socio-economic system that it would be difficult for them to accept Islam or Christianity, and not be uprooted from their social and cultural mores. By conversion to Sikhism they could remain within the broad Indian cultural framework and yet regain their dignity and self respect denied to them for centuries because of the sanctions of Hindu Shastras. At the second RTC, Gandhi had already closed that option for them.

Dr. Ambedkar also knew that the uplift of depressed classes was not possible within the framework of Hinduism. He was pondering over the offers by the Muslims and the Christians for mass conversion of 5 million untouchables when the small Sikh community of Bombay, led by Gurdit Singh Sethi, offered him conversion to Sikhism.⁵⁹ At their instance, a delegation from the Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee, Nankana Sahib, and the SGPC, established contact with various sections of depressed classes. They also participated in the Untouchables Conference at Poona on January 10-11, 1936. The Nankana Sahib Committee established the Guru Nanak Prachar Trust on January 25, 1936. Considering the importance of the subject, the All Parties Sikh Conference, held under the Presidentship of Mehtab Singh on April 13, 1936, constituted an All India Sikh Mission under the presidentship of Master Tara Singh and convened the Gurmat Prachar Conference (conference for the propagation of Sikh faith) which was also attended by Dr. B.R. Ambedkar. He made public his intention in a round about manner to adopt Sikhism. As a result of these confabulations, the Sikhs set up a private press at Bombay for publication of Ambedkar's paper

58. Shortly after the author joined the Indian Foreign Office in early 1960s, he asked one of his colleagues, a Brahmin, working in Kashmir Unit of the Ministry, as to what we mean when we say in the UN Security Council that Kashmir is an *integral* part of India, and how UP or Bihar, for that matter, are not. The colleague could only say that it (the phrase) was the invention of clever Hindu mind. Only after reading Gandhi's description of the Untouchables as integral part of Hinduism, the meaning of the phrase Kashmir as integral part of Indian became clear.

59. Kartar Singh & Gurdial Singh Dhillon, *Stories from Sikh History*, Book IX, (Delhi, 1981), pp. 260-78, for full version.

Janta. They also established a Khalsa College in Bombay to impart higher education to backward classes.⁶⁰

The Hindu leaders were not unaware of Ambedkar's confabulations with men of various religions. The leaders of Hindu Mahasabha, Dr. B.S. Moonje and Pandit Madan Mohan Malaviya were not in favour of conversion of backward classes to Islam or Christianity, as by that they would go outside the purview of Indian culture. They, however, encouraged Dr. Ambedkar to go in for Sikhism. As a result of a series of discussions between the Sikhs, Dr. Ambedkar and R.B. Rajah apart from Dr. Moonje, Savarkar, Madan Mohan Malaviya and J.K. Birla, an outline of the proposed entry of Backward Classes into Sikhism was drawn up. It was as follows: "If Dr. Ambedkar were to announce his decision that he and his followers are prepared to embrace Sikhism in preference to Islam and Christianity, and that he shall honestly and sincerely cooperate with the Hindus and the Sikhs in propagating their culture and in counteracting the Moslem movement for drawing the depressed classes into the Moslem fold, the Hindu Mahasabha will be prepared, in view of their having agreed to remain within the Hindu (read Indian) culture, to make an announcement that it will not object:

1. To the conversion of the Depressed Classes to Sikhism;
2. To the inclusion of the neo-Sikhs in the list of the Scheduled Castes; and
3. To the enjoyment by the depressed classes of the political rights of the Poona Pact by free competition between the Sikh and the neo-Sikh depressed classes as provided for under the Poona Pact."⁶¹

The time and venue of the proposed ceremony were to be announced shortly. Jugal Kishore Birla donated a sum of Rs. 25,000 to the Sikhs for the purpose.

The proposal was brought to the notice of Gandhi in strict confidence. He was so upset that he was besides himself. He wrote to Dr. Moonje on July 31, that his proposal was subversive of the spirit of Yervada (Poona) Pact and wholly contrary to the untouchability movement.⁶² He wrote a long write-up in the *Harijan* on August 22, 1936, under the title 'A Dangerous Proposal', and brought into recirculation the term *Harijan*, children of God, for depressed classes. He said, he could not contemplate of their going out of the Hindu fold.⁶³

In a letter dated September 7, 1936, to Jugal Kishore Birla, Gandhi wrote : "Today I will only say that to me Sikhism is a part of Hinduism. But the situation is different from the legal point of view. Dr. Ambedkar wants a change of religion. If becoming a Sikh amounts to conversion, then

60. *Ibid.*

61. *CW*, Vol. 63, p. 174 fn.

62. *Ibid.*, pp. 185-86.

63. What was the origin of the word *Harijan* for the depressed classes is not known. However, the term *Harijan* for the *dalits* was used by Koer Singh in *Gurbilas Patshahi 10*, (1751). Also, *CW*, Vol. 63, pp. 233-35.

this kind of conversion on the part of Harijans is dangerous. If you can persuade the Sikhs to accept that Sikhism is a part of Hinduism and if you can make them give up the separate electorate, then I will have no objection to Harijans calling themselves Ramanujis or Sikhs.”⁶⁴

Reverting to the same subject in the *Harijan* of September 19, 1936, he wrote, that “Dr. Ambedkar does not regard Sikhs as Hindus. He definitely wants a change of faith”. If Sikhs were Hindus that won’t matter. But “since Sikhs consider themselves to be a separate religion and have separate electorate, no one could be a party to the proposal put forth by Dr. Ambedkar and Moonje.”⁶⁵

Master Tara Singh relying on a letter written to him by Gandhi a decade and a half earlier that, “I am Indian; I do not talk of this or that community”, sent Master Sujan Singh, General Secretary of All India Sikh Mission to Gandhi. Knowing the purport of the visit, Gandhi took out his watch and said he would give Sujan Singh five minutes. What passed between them, in the words of Sujan Singh, was as follows:

SS : Do you have any objection to the untouchables becoming Sikhs.

MKG : Are the Sikhs Hindus ?

SS : No.

MKG : If the Sikhs are not Hindus, then what is the difference between a Muslim and a Sikh? When the untouchables are not to remain Hindus, why should they become Sikhs? Why should not they become Muslims?

Master Sujan Singh then referred to Gandhi’s letter to Tara Singh and said, “You call yourself an Indian, why do you see a difference between Hindus and Sikhs? One may be a Sikh, a Hindu, or a Muslim, what is that to you? He will still remain an Indian. Whether Dr. Ambedkar becomes a Sikh or a Muslim what difference does that make to you?”

MKG : (a bit irritated) Sardar Sahib, I have no more time.

SS : You are a hypocrite.⁶⁶

Really, Gandhi had brought hypocrisy on a vast scale in public life in India, and the Sikhs were found wanting in meeting that. Already, the Sikh leadership had not analysed Gandhi’s writings on the Sikhs, especially after the Nankana Sahib tragedy and the Jaito affair, nor his promotion of Hindu cause including *Shuddhi* vis a vis Muslims and his use of ‘fast unto death’ as a weapon of offence.

Gandhi now went into a multipronged offensive. Firstly, he sought to create disunity in the ranks of depressed classes and built up M.C. Rajah of Tamil Nadu against Dr. Ambedkar. Secondly, he wanted the “Sikhs to take to the Devanagari script in place of the Gurmukhi.” He went on to add

64. *Ibid.*, p. 267.

65. *Ibid.*, p. 294.

66. Kartar Singh & Dhillon, n. 59, p. 272.

that "There is no elegance about the (Gurmukhi) script. But I understand that it was specially invented like Sindhi to isolate the Sikhs from the other Hindus."⁶⁷ What an ignorant he was! The degree of his intolerance may be judged from the fact that he singled out Gurmukhi script, and offered no corresponding advice to Gujratis, Oriyas, Bengalis much less on languages in South India to give up their scripts in favour of Devnagri. He sanctified the denial of their mother tongue after independence by a section of Punjabi Hindus.

Lastly, he re-used the offensive weapon of 'fast unto death' - this time to have untouchables classified as Hindus, a depressed and backward section, entitled to special facilities and concessions. The fast went on for three weeks. The British, knowing the utility to them of Gandhi, yielded, and, in consonance with the formulae chalked out by Caste Hindus, issued a proclamation saying that Untouchables were Hindus and would be entitled to special concessions only if they remained within the Hindu fold and not otherwise! Rightly, his services to Hinduism with its *Varnashramdharma*, inbuilt inequalities, were great. Mayawati of Bahujan Samaj party on the basis of her reading of Ambedkar papers, was not wrong when she in 1994 termed Gandhi as a great enemy of *Dalits*. Gandhi ensured that depressed classes remain depressed for all times to come as per Hindu Shastras.

It has been contended by some that Dr. Ambedkar's move to adopt Sikhism was political in character. Come what may, there was no doubt that Gandhi was moved by sectarian considerations and Sikh xenophobia.

Meanwhile, before the Government of India Act, 1935, incorporating the Communal Award received Royal assent in August 1935,⁶⁸ Sikh-Muslim undercurrent of hostility found expression in the form of fracas over Shahidganj Gurdwara. Some Muslims, despite earlier Court Judgements, contended that it was a mosque and should be handed over to them. The Hindu Congress leaders saw in it the potential to keep the Sikhs off balance and adopted a neutral stance, much to the chagrin of the Sikh leadership. Master Tara Singh gave vent to his feelings of disgust when he said that the Congress would keep aloof even if Muslims attacked the Golden Temple.⁶⁹

67. Letter dated 14 November, 1936 to Amrit Kaur, CW, Vol. 64, p. 41.

68. The distribution of 175 seats in the Punjab Legislative Council was as follows:

	Seats	Percentage
Muslims	86	49.14
Hindus	43	24.57
Sikhs	32	18.29
Anglo-Indian	1	0.57
Europeans	1	0.57
Commerce & Industry	1	0.57
Zamindars	5	2.86
Labour	3	1.71
University	1	0.57
Christians	2	1.14
Total	175	99.99

69. Gulati, n. 30, p. 74.

On the eve of January 1937 elections, the Sikhs were in a pathetic situation.

Their objective, especially since 1928, was clear: to ward off Muslim or Hindu domination. If the Muslims posed a threat to their political aspirations, the Hindus in addition threatened their cultural identity as well. It was imperative for them to assert their genuinely independent entity and be the fourth arm to turn the Hindu-Muslim-British triangle into a quadrangular relationship, and in the process bargain with the Muslims and the British to safeguard their interests. But the vocal sections of the Sikhs, led by Master Tara Singh, which in the early 1930s asserted its leadership, as far as control over the SGPC and the Shiromani Akali Dal were concerned, had been tied to the apron strings of the Congress, undermining the Sikh credibility. The Central Akali Dal of Giani Sher Singh/Baba Kharak Singh had by the 1930s no independent political programme and concentrated only on anti-Tara Singh activity.⁷⁰

If it was the clash of personalities that tore asunder the two Akali Dals, Master Tara Singh had fundamental objections to cooperating with the Chief Khalsa Diwan elements whom he considered loyalists, though they had community of outlook so far as basic Sikh issues were concerned.

Tara Singh in 1936 committed a series of mistakes. The formation of Khalsa National Party (KNP) by the Chief Khalsa Diwan under the leadership of Sir Sunder Singh Majithia and Sir Jogendra Singh, and the rejection of their offer, of a Unity Board to select candidates for all Sikh seats, by the Akalis, was quite understandable in view of Tara Singh's ideological commitments. But not the decision of the Akalis to fight the elections jointly with the Congress which practically did not exist in Punjab, except for certain pockets of reactionary urban Hindus, a legacy of the days of Lala Lajpat Rai. The initial Akali opposition to the Congress caused a split in Akali ranks with Mangal Singh resigning from the Presidentship of the Khalsa Darbar, and Harcharan Singh Bajwa from the General Secretaryship of the Khalsa Youth League.⁷¹

The Congress formed a separate Congress Sikh Party in August 1936 with Sarmukh Singh Jhabal as President to develop mass contacts and erode the Akali base. It was joined by the Kirtis, the former communists and Sikhs socialists.⁷² Giani Sher Singh on the other hand joined hands with the Khalsa National Party.

In view of this polarisation of forces, the Akalis fell into the Congress trap and decided to cooperate wholeheartedly with them ignoring in the process Gandhi's Sikh xenophobia over backward classes joining the Sikh faith. Not only that, Shiromani Akali Dal unabashedly agreed to atomise its regional character by agreeing that Akali candidates, returned to the

70. *Ibid.*, pp. 69-70

71. *Ibid.*, p. 75.

72. Tuteja, n. 29, pp. 178-79.

legislature, would form part of the Congress Legislative Party and be amenable to its discipline.⁷³

The 1937 elections were contested by the Congress (12 seats), Akalis (15 seats), and socialists (one seat) combine vis a vis the Khalsa National Party (19 seats), and the Unionists (2 seats) supported by the Central Akali Dal of Sher Singh. None of the combinations contested all the seats. The Khalsa National Party won 14 seats, the Akalis 10, the Congress, the socialists (who later joined the Congress) 1 each and independents 3. The pattern of voting (KNP 29.9%, Akalis 26.16%, Congress 16%, socialists 1.46%, Unionists 2.02% and Independents garnering 21.85%) showed that Sikh voters were confused at the alignment of forces.⁷⁴

The Akalis met in April 1937 to revitalise the party when it was decided to permit members of the Akali Working Committee to be on the Executive Committee of the SGPC. The Akalis regarded the Congress as the vanguard of freedom struggle and decided to extend it support. By June, the Akalis asked the Sikhs to join the Congress in strength.⁷⁵ This was in sharp contrast to the Muslim League resistance to the Congress attempt to muck it up in U.P. in return for seats in the provincial government. The League drew pragmatic conclusions from the episode whereas the Akalis continued to function with a single track mind.

As against the Congress attitude to the formation of government in U.P., the Unionists who won an overall majority in the Punjab legislature adopted a different attitude. They offered seats in the Cabinet to the Khalsa National Party, apart from the National Progressive Party, in a genuine coalition government. As a result, Sunder Singh Majithia of KNP and Sir Manohar Lal of NPP were taken as members of the government formed by Sir Sikander Hayat Khan on April 1, 1937.

With the conclusion of the Sikander-Jinnah Pact on October 15, 1937,⁷⁶ turning the Unionist Muslims into the Muslim Leaguers,⁷⁷ the Unionists committed the same blunder that the Akalis had committed earlier by making Akali legislators to accept Congress discipline. The atomisation of regional parties was almost complete in the Punjab. Sir Sikander's declaration that "adherence to the Muslim League would not effect the position and policy of the Unionist Party in Punjab" was, however, found acceptable to the Khalsa National Party.

The Unionists followed an even handed policy in communal conflict over the slaughter of Cows, *jhatka* and *halal*, and music before the mosque questions which marred the early years of Sir Sikander ministry. He rejected

73. *Tribune*, November 20, 1936, quoted in Gulati, n. 30, p. 75.

74. Y.P. Bajaj, "The Sikhs and the First General Elections (1936-37) to Punjab Legislative Assembly : An Analysis," *PP&P*, Vol. XXI, April 1987, pp. 103-08.

75. Gulati, n. 30, p. 76.

76. For text see Gulati, n. 30, pp. 210-11; Tuteja, n. 29, pp. 181-82.

77. The Pact greatly strengthened Jinnah at the national level. Cf., Ian Talbot, *Punjab and the Raj*. 1849-1947, (Delhi, 1988), p. 125.

the outrageous Muslim claims over Shahidganj Gurdwara and dealt severely with the Khaksar Party, a para military organisation of Muslims. Sir Sikander's policy drew laurels from Sardul Singh Caveeshar who in a letter to Jawaharlal Nehru, wrote, "The Muslim majority in the Punjab is working from the point of view of communal peace very tactfully and very successfully than Congress ministries."⁷⁸

The Akalis busied themselves with sniping at the Khalsa National Party and ignored the continuous snide remarks born out of ignorance and malice of Gandhi about the Sikhs. For instance, talking to Khudai Khidmatgars in early October 1938, Gandhi said, "Today the Sikhs say that if they give up *Kirpan*, they give up everything. They seem to have made the *Kirpan* into their religion."⁷⁹ A year later, he termed the Sikhs alongwith the Depressed Classes, the Brahmins and the Jains as social minorities, as against the Muslims and the Christians whom he termed religious minorities.⁸⁰

The Akalis meanwhile continued to function under the umbrella of the Congress. For instance, at the All India Akali Conference held in Rawalpindi in November 1938 under the Presidentship of Baldev Singh, Akali and Congress flags flew side by side and the Sikhs were exhorted to join the Congress in strength. Baldev Singh in his Presidential address said, "Next to my duty towards God and my great Gurus, I sincerely believe that it is my duty to obey the mandate of the Congress."⁸¹ In return, while the Congress Working Committee in December 1938 declared the Hindu Mahasabha and Muslim League as communal organisations, which the Congressites could not join, no mention was made of the Shiromani Akali Dal, though Hindu Congress leaders from the Punjab considered Akalis communal and self-centred.⁸² Because of Akalis towing the Congress line blindly, they were simply treated as camp followers.

The charting out of a separate course by the Akalis from that of Congress on the declaration of war in September 1939 when the Congress committed the suicidal course of retarding the war effort was a healthy trend keeping in view the Sikh interests. But this did not mean parting of the ways so far as the Akalis were concerned. According to the *Tribune* of October 22, 1939, "they sought to choose such a path which, consistent with their self-interest, would not weaken the anti-imperialist forces and should in no way stand in the way of India's freedom." The Congress leaders continued to take Akalis for granted. That was the case at the time of their talks with Jinnah in early November 1939 when the Akalis got the hint of the Congress resolve to sacrifice them in case of an overall settlement with the Muslims.⁸³ Whereas Gandhi in his article, "The Only Way" in the *Harijan* of November

78. *Tuteja*, n. 29, p. 183.

79. *CW*, Vol. 68, pp. 1-2.

80. *CW*, Vol. 70, p. 259.

81. Gulati, n. 30, p. 77.

82. Satya Pal to Dr. Rajendra Prasad dated January 24, 1940 in *Tuteja* n. 29, pp. 188-89.

83. *Ibid.*, pp. 191-92.

25, 1939, denied separate Sikh identity, and declared the assurances given by the Congress to the Sikhs in 1929 as "null and void", Jawaharlal Nehru as part of doubletalk strategy on December 12, 1939, assured Master Tara Singh that Sikh interests would not be ignored.⁸⁴ The Congress was already out of power in the provinces and heading towards wilderness. Jinnah celebrated December 22, as a 'Day of Deliverance' to mark a complete break with the Congress. The memorandum submitted by the Akali Dal to the Congress enlisting the Sikh sacrifices in the freedom struggle in the form of participation in various movements - arrests, convictions, etc,⁸⁵ was misplaced. The conflict of interest between the Akalis and the Congress in the Punjab was getting sharper.

Certain events now forced the Shiromani Akali Dal to take decisive steps to safeguard the Sikh interests. The Muslim League in view of Congress's receding from the national politics decided to sacrifice the Muslims in minority provinces and go in for "Two Nation Theory" at Lahore Session in March 1940 seeking self determination for Muslims in the North-West and Eastern parts, which eventually, in practical parlance, meant Pakistan. And then, under leftist Kisan Sabha influence, a Sikh squadron in April 1940 refused to go overseas. At the same time, some Sikhs of the Third Punjab Regiment deserted, while the Sikhs of Royal Indian Army Supply Corps refused to obey the orders of the Britishers. As a result, the British were forced to impose a temporary ban on the Sikh recruitment.⁸⁶

This was not acceptable to any section of the Sikhs. The British too deputed Major Billy Short to go to Lahore to liaise with the Sikhs. It was under these circumstances that the Shiromani Akali Dal decided to set up the Khalsa Defence League of India under the leadership of the Maharaja of Patiala, with Master Tara Singh and Giani Kartar Singh as members. The Khalsa National Party, which had stood for cooperation in war efforts, right from the beginning, now refused to participate in the Khalsa Defence League of India because of the presence therein of the Shiromani Akali Dal! Such puerile politics because of clash of personalities constituted the main cause of damage to the Sikh interests. The British lifted the ban on Sikh recruitment, but the quantum of recruitment of the Sikhs following that decision was unsatisfactory.⁸⁷

The Hindus all over India took the Muslim League's Lahore Resolution rather seriously and committed a tactical mistake by over reacting to it. So was also the case with the Sikhs.

To begin with, the Khalsa National Party at its meeting on March 29, 1940, at Lahore under Sunder Singh Majithia, saw danger in the division of India into Hindu and Muslim independent states, and said that the Sikhs

84. Christine Effenberg, *The Political Status of the Sikhs during the Indian National Movement, 1935-1947*, (Delhi, 1989), pp. 92-94, 113; Tuteja, n. 28, pp. 188-89.

85. Text Effenberg, n. 84, pp. 95-96.

86. *Ibid.*, pp. 112-13; (also Gulati, n. 30, p. 80).

87. *Ibid.*, p. 116.

would not tolerate for a single day the unadulterated communal rule of any community. As a logical sequence, it asked for restoration of Sikh sovereignty in the Punjab, which was held in trust by the British during the minority reign of Maharaja Daleep Singh.⁸⁸ The *Khalsa Sewak*, a Sikh newspaper, came out in support of a Sikh state from Jumna to Jamraud, while Dr. V.S. Bhati, a Sikh from Ludhiana, propounded a scheme of Khalistan, a buffer state between Pakistan and Hindustan consisting of Sikh districts and Sikh states under the Maharaja of Patiala. A meeting at Amritsar on May 19, 1940, set up a sub-committee to pursue the matter.⁸⁹

Master Tara Singh, Presiding over U.P. Sikh Conference at Lucknow, on April 15, 1940, said, "While opposing the Pakistan Scheme some Sikhs have lost their heads and they are preaching the establishment of Sikh rule. This will be adding to the confusion created by the Muslim League. *Swaraj* is the only solution of our country's misfortunes."⁹⁰ Tara Singh's parameters were not clear.

There was no flagging in the Shiromani Akali Dal's commitment to anti-imperialism and it expected the Congress to understand its deviatory policy. But that was not to be.

On being informed of the Akali position on recruitment to the armed forces, Gandhi wrote a nasty letter to Tara Singh on August 16, 1940. It contained some of his preconceived notions about the Sikhs and the Akali movement. It was also influenced by Punjab Congress's solidly supporting Subhash Chandra Bose for the Presidentship of the Congress vis a vis Pattabhi Sitaramayya, Gandhi's nominee.⁹¹ Precisely, Gandhi wrote to Tara Singh, "As I told you, in my opinion, you have nothing in common with the Congress nor the Congress with you. You believe in the rule of the sword, the Congress does not ... Your civil disobedience is purely a branch of violence. I am quite clear in my mind that being in the Congress, you weaken your community, and weaken the Congress. You have to be either fully nationalist or frankly communal and therefore dependent upon the British or other foreign power."⁹²

It created a storm in the Sikh press, especially his snide remarks about the sword. This provoked Gandhi to have another write up, "Sikhs and Sword," in the *Harijan*, of September 29, 1940, wherein he said that Sikhs were unsuitable to remain in the Congress. He upheld his letter of August 16, to Tara Singh and said that, "It can apply to the whole of Sikh community only if they accept Master Tara Singh as their undisputed leader." He, however, reiterated that his commitment under Lahore, 1929, resolution was a "sacred trust so far I am concerned."⁹³ Double talk.

88. N.N. Mitra, *Indian Annual Register*, (hereinafter *IAR*), 1940, part 1, p. 337.

89. Tuteja, n. 29, p. 206.

90. *Ibid.*, p. 193.

91. Gandhi considered that an affront to his leadership and did not relent till he had hounded Subhash Chandra Bose out of India.

92. *CW*, Vol. 73, pp. 395-96.

93. *Ibid.*, pp. 54-56.

Master Tara Singh resigned from the Punjab Congress Working Committee but gave out that his resignation was for personal reasons and that there was no change in Akali policy towards the Congress. He wanted the Sikhs to function from within the Congress to fight for *Swaraj* and ignore Gandhi's tantrums to which he was subjected. In the process he showed inadequate appreciation of the threat posed by Gandhi and Congress to the Sikhs.

The Congress leaders now turned against the Akalis, dubbed them communal and anti-national, and ridiculed their opposition to Pakistan and the Communal Award, in view of their advocacy of cooperation with the British in regard to war effort. The revival of the Congress Sikh League, and Mangal Singh's terming Tara Singh a 'traitor', caused the Akalis to react. Tara Singh asked the Sikhs to build their own strength, so that no one, either Congress or the government could betray them.⁹⁴ But he did not listen to Gandhi's sane advice to turn "frankly communal" to save the community from the vagaries of stormy political development that lay ahead. Many Akalis courted arrest when the Congress resorted to individual civil disobedience in 1940.⁹⁵

Right from the adoption of Muslim League's Lahore Resolution, the Congress gave indications of effecting a compromise. Gandhi regarded Lahore Resolution suicidal for Muslims in India: it opened up for him vast potentialities to emerge as 'father' of the residual India. The statements of various Congress leaders including Gandhi, Maulana Abul Kalam Azad, and Rajagopalachari's 'sporting offer' of August 23, 1940, caused the Sikhs concern at the Congress betraying them in the Punjab in return for an overall settlement.⁹⁶ Earlier, the August 1940 offer of Viceroy Linlithgow reassured the Muslim League that the transfer of power would be contingent on some mutual agreement. Neither the Congress nor the Muslim League was willing to treat Punjab, a tri-religious state, differently and cater to the Sikh interests. Besides, the Sikh uneasiness gave another opportunity to Hindus of all hues to try to take them under the protective umbrella of all-embracing Hinduism, eroding their cultural identity. The possibility of isolation from the British, the Congress, and the Muslim League stared at the Akalis.

As a result of the efforts of Major Short and Penderal Moon, Deputy Commissioner of Lahore, there was a thaw in the Akali attitude towards the Unionist Government. This was accelerated by Sir Sikander's famous hands off Punjab speech of March 11, 1941, in the Punjab Assembly virtually making a declaration of independence from Jinnah, and the void created in the Khalsa National Party by the death in April 1941 of Sunder Singh Majithia, which caused erosion of its influence. Giani Sher Singh, a powerful factor in the Central Akali Dal, made up with Master Tara Singh in

94. Indu Banga, "Crisis in Punjab Politics, 1940-47" in Joseph T.O' Connel, et, el (ed), *Sikh History and Religion in the Twentieth Century*, (Toronto, 1988), pp. 238-39.

95. Baldev Raj Nayar, *Minority Politics in Punjab*, (Princeton, 1966), p. 80.

96. Effenberg, n. 84, pp. 129-30; Indu Banga, n. 94, p. 239.

November 1941, leaving the rump to the leadership of Kharak Singh who continued to pursue a policy of negativism. The realignment of forces made the Akalis a powerful factor in the Punjab politics.

Amidst spectacular Japanese advance on Singapore on February 15, and Rangoon on March 7, 1942, which gave birth to a feeling in India of Britain's losing the war, the proposals of Sir Stafford Cripps at the end of March seeking constitutional accord and offering Dominion Status at the end of the war with the right of provinces to secede, was not taken seriously by the Congress leadership. Gandhi brazenly described them as 'a post-dated cheque on a tottering bank' and the Congress committed another 'Himalayan blunder'.

Cripps's talks with leaders of various political parties and his conceding the principles of Muslim League's Lahore Resolution came as a rude shock to the Sikhs. A Sikh delegation consisting of Baldev Singh, President, Sikh All Parties Committee, Tara Singh, Sir Jogendra Singh, Prime Minister of Patiala State, and Ujjal Singh of Khalsa National Party called on Cripps on March 27, and later on March 31, submitted a formal memorandum.⁹⁷ They, inter alia, asked for division of Punjab into two provinces with Ravi as the dividing line to safeguard their interests. They were, however, emphatic that "they would not submit to the domination of a community which was bent upon breaking the unity of India and imposing their laws and culture on other sections of the population."

Sir Stafford Cripps in his talks with the delegation on March 27, 1942, spelled out the various stages for minority protection satisfactory to the Sikhs, including "the sub-division of the Punjab into two provinces or the setting up within the province of the Punjab of a semi-autonomous district for the Sikhs on the Soviet model", or even a "Treaty which would be negotiated contemporaneously with the framing of the constitution" offering "minority protection clauses in accordance with the definition set out in the document." In the context of "non-accession by plebiscite" in the Punjab, he talked of the Sikhs playing the Congress against the Muslims League and seeking more concessions from either party including "division of the province or setting up of a semi-autonomous district." The British could be relied upon to satisfactorily "insist upon protection for the Sikh minority." Cripps also made it clear that the British could practically do nothing once the successor Dominion decides upon non-observance of its treaty obligations. Hence, the need for the Sikhs to seek iron clad guarantees.

Cripps, in short, gave ample hints, rather outlined the guidelines on which the Sikhs should seek satisfaction and pursue their future course of action. It was unfortunate that the Sikh leadership because of inherent limitations failed to comprehend, much less appreciate, the originality and positive content of Cripps propositions. What he was suggesting was for the Sikhs to conceptualise their strength and weaknesses, and lay down their

97. For text, see Gurmit Singh, *History of Sikh Struggles*, (Delhi, 1989), pp. 225-35.

objectives in the context of the impending decolonisation of the subcontinent, with the possibility of the country being divided into two dominions. On that there seemed agreement on fundamentals between the British, the Congress and the Muslim League, the three main political parties.⁹⁸ The Sikh leadership failed, and failed miserably, because of poor comprehension, which affected the quality of its political moves in the later period.

The Sikhs were quite restive at the prospect of being subjected to an unsympathetic and tyrannical Muslim rule in the Punjab and drew some solace from the kind words uttered in the British Parliament on April 28, by Cripps as also by Mr. Amery, Secretary of State for India. The British were concerned at the prospect of bitterness of Sikh-Muslim relations to the detriment of war efforts. They worked to bring about a Sikander-Akali rapprochement.

Baldev Singh earlier in March 1942 had formed a group in the Punjab Assembly consisting of some members of the Khalsa National Party, Independents and some Akalis. The Akalis and the Unionists were now functioning on the same wave length so far as war efforts were concerned.⁹⁹ The community of outlook led on June 15, 1942, to Sikander-Baldev Singh pact. It was limited in character.¹⁰⁰ Under it Baldev Singh joined the Punjab Cabinet. Shortly afterwards, Sir Jogendra Singh was nominated as a member of the Viceroy's expanded council. This marked the beginning of the Akalis chartering an independent course.¹⁰¹

The Hindu press in Punjab, which seldom played a constructive role, went hysterical. It overlooked the Hindu Mahasabha's offering cooperation to the Muslim League in similar circumstances in Bengal and Sind. Gandhi in his usual style in the *Harijan* of July 5 and 12, 1942, termed the Sikhs as Hindus and reiterated his earlier offensive references to Guru Gobind Singh as "a misguided patriot" for advocating resort to arms in certain circumstances,¹⁰² though in another month he agreed to connive at violence when he launched the Quit India Movement, and not to commit the same sort of mistake he made on the Chauri Chaura incident.¹⁰³ According to

98. The Congress Working Committee in its resolution of April 2, 1942, said that it could not think of "compelling the people of any territorial unit to remain in an Indian Union, against their declared and established will."

99. This was in sharp contrast to Gandhi's analysis of Britain being worsted, and his decision to stab them in the back by resort to civil disobedience.

100. According to Master Tara Singh, the Hindus like Raja Nerendra Nath, Sir Gokal Chand Narang, Mahashe Khushal Chand of daily *Milap*, Mahashe Krishan of daily *Partap*, Goswami Ganesh Das, and Bhai Parmanand played their due role in bringing about this pact. Effenberg, n. 82, p. 134.

101. Ajit Singh Sarhadi, *Punjabi Suba, The Story of Struggles*, (Delhi, 1970), p. 63.

102. This was despite the briefing on Guru Gobind Singh done by Kapur Singh, I.C.S., in March 1942. Kapur Singh, *Saachi Sakhi*, (Jalandhar, 1972), pp. 74-76.

103. Gandhi was moved by his reading of Lord Krishna's running away with the clothes of naked Gopis taking a bath in a pool of water, and dictating terms to them from an unequal position. He thought that the Japanese overrunning of South-East Asia had placed the British in dire circumstances, and placed him in an advantageous position to dictate terms.

Jawaharlal Nehru, apart from destruction of communications and government property, mobs killed 100 persons all over India, and 10,000 persons were killed because of police or military firing.¹⁰⁴ Gandhi did not bestir himself. Also, he was willing to marshal India's forces in favour of the allies if the British conceded the Congress demand for setting up a provisional government immediately.

The Quit India Movement did not much affect Punjab, thanks to the Unionists and the Akalis. Udham Singh Nagoke and Ishar Singh Majhail faction of the Akalis aligned with the Congress, with Tara Singh's blessings and offered themselves for arrest. Tara Singh did nothing to thwart the Congress plank and in the words of Sir Bertrand Glancy, Governor of Punjab, he was sailing in two boats.¹⁰⁵

The thought of protecting the Sikh interests again came up in the British mind. Mr. Amery, Secretary of State, in his letter of August 20, 1942, to Viceroy linked the Sikh concern "for a degree of autonomy sufficient to protect them from Muslim domination" in the context of Pakistan scheme and sought to explore "the various possibilities they suggest in advance of any further constitutional discussions." He came to the right conclusion that "a separate Sikhdom is really unworkable without extensive transfer of population", and wanted the Reforms Department to work out contingency plans in complete secrecy.¹⁰⁶ Surprisingly, Jinnah too at that time spoke of the transfer of population, for the Pakistan of his concept envisioned division of the Punjab province.

The Viceroy, however, saw no circumstances in which it would be practical politics to consider any sort of 'Sikhistan' and he did not want to raise any hope in the Sikhs who, he said, were capable of wrecking any scheme that could go well with the communities. He significantly observed that, "The Hindus have made the mistake of taking Jinnah seriously about Pakistan, and as a result they have given substance to a shadow."¹⁰⁷

So was the case with the Sikhs with whom it became an obsession. Tara Singh was chary of the Muslim League though there was a sharp improvement in the communal situation involving all the three communities since the Sikander-Baldev Singh pact. But Jinnah's visit to Punjab in October 1942 and Sir Sikander Hayat Khan's seeing eye to eye with the champion of 'Pakistan', undermined the Sikh confidence in the efficacy of Sikander-Baldev Singh pact. Tara Singh started making critical references both to Jinnah and to Sikander, while Giani Kartar Singh stated at Nankana Sahib that the "Sikhs should work for the unity of India as a whole but should aim at an appropriate partition of the Punjab. ... One of the suggestions is that this partition should be based not on population but on landed interests,

104. Jawaharlal Nehru, *The Discovery of India* (1946), (Delhi, 1981), p. 488.

105. Effenberg, n. 84, p. 132.

106. Text, Gurmit Singh, n. 97, pp. 241-44.

107. Linlithgow to Amery, September 5, 1942, text, *Ibid.*, pp. 24-48.

as this would lead to results more favourable to the Sikhs."¹⁰⁸ The Sikh leadership little realised that the unity of India was jinxed, and what they needed was to draw contingency plans to avoid domination by the Hindus and the Muslims.

Master Tara Singh wrote in his autobiography that he and Giani Kartar Singh perceived, after the failure of negotiations between Jinnah, Hindu Mahasabha and other leaders in October 1942, that the formation of Pakistan was inevitable. To safeguard the Sikh interests they in consultation with C. Rajagopalachari framed the Azad Punjab Scheme.¹⁰⁹ This reflected the intellectual limitations under which the Sikh leadership was functioning.

The Azad Punjab scheme pertained to redemarcation of the Punjab boundaries. As mentioned earlier, Hasrat Mohani and later Lajpat Rai in 1924, the Sikhs themselves at the RTC and in their memorandum to Cripps, had asked for the splitting up of the Punjab at Ravi into Muslim and non-Muslim units. Ajit Singh Sarhadi mentions that on May 10, 1942, Hindus and some Sikhs shouted slogans of *Azad Punjab Murdabad*, Down with Azad Punjab, in Campbellpur streets,¹¹⁰ while Sadhu Singh Hamdard says that the name 'Azad Punjab' was mentioned in the resolution of the All India Akali Conference at Dahala Kalan on July 24, 1942.¹¹¹ Possibly the nomenclature Azad Punjab was afloat already.

Whatever be the case, Azad Punjab envisaged separation of six northern districts of Rawalpindi division, namely, Gujrat, Shahpur, Jhelum, Rawalpindi, Campbellpur, and Mianwali and four districts of Multan Division, namely, Jhang, Multan, Muzzafargarh, Dera Ghazi Khan, and the Baloch Transfrontier Territory of the Punjab - all predominantly Muslim areas. But it still left districts of Lyallpur, Sheikhupura, Gujranwala, Sialkot with a Muslim population of 60 to 70 per cent and some other parts of Central Punjab with a Muslim population of 40 to 59 percent. There was also a counter proposal of the separation of Ambala Division, making it more Muslim. If the argument was that trans-Jhelum territory and Multan Division did not form part of Punjab proper, so was the case with Ambala Division which was annexed to the Punjab in punishment for the role of its people in the revolt of 1857.

It was not a demand for Khalistan, as some writers later mischievously termed it. An exchange of population was not averred though an undisclosed blueprint provided for compensation to evacuees from one region to the other through a system of barter.¹¹²

It was ill conceived as a sort of holding operation against Pakistan but strangely evoked strong reactions from the Congressites, Communist Sikhs,

108. Glancy to Linlithgow, November 28, 1942, text, *Ibid.*, p. 262.

109. Jaswant Singh (ed), *Autobiography of Master Tara Singh*, quoted in Gurmit Singh, *Failures of Akali Leadership*, (Sirsa, 1981), p. 61.

110. Sarhadi, n. 101, p. 68.

111. Indu Banga, n. 94, p. 242.

112. Gulati, n. 30, p. 75.

protagonists of Akhand Hindustan and other Hindus who dubbed it as “communal, anti-Hindu, anti-national, reactionary and opportunistic.”¹¹³ Even Kharak Singh in June 1943 mischievously compared Azad Punjab to Pakistan and said, “Both are schemes for the vivisection of India and both cut at the roots of its unity and integrity”.¹¹⁴ So was the position of the Khalsa National Party. The concept of the Sikhs holding the balance of power was not acceptable to the Hindus and was even run down by some sections of the Sikhs.

To safeguard interests of the Hindus and the Sikhs in North West Frontier Province (NWFP), the Akali leadership in concurrence with Vir Savarkar of the Hindu Mahasabha and other Hindu leaders permitted Ajit Singh Sarhadi to join the coalition Ministry with the Muslim League in May 1943, though Tara Singh later went back on his assent. An 11 point agreement was arrived at. It was also agreed that the “question of Pakistan would be suspended and shelved during the tenure of the coalition ministry”.¹¹⁵ And, the Muslim League Chief Minister, Aurangzeb Khan stuck to it. The NWFP Assembly did not adopt Pakistan resolution, as against Sind Assembly which had two ministers of the Hindu Mahasabha as members.¹¹⁶

The objective of avoiding both Hindu and Muslim domination was quite laudable, and reflected the fears of the Sikh community of being lost in the sea of Hinduism and Islam in case of division of India on a religious basis. Like Gandhi who reflected Hindu-nationalists, the leaders of Hindu Mahasabha, with whom Akalis were aligned in opposing Pakistan, took vicarious pleasure in terming Sikhs as Hindus, and emphasised the cultural oneness of the two to the chagrin of the Akalis.

Whereas the Hindu Mahasabha in concert with like minded parties like the Akali Dal was fighting tooth and nail against the vivisection of India which the concept of Pakistan entailed, the attitude of Hindu-nationalists represented by the Congress was equivocal. And that too at the time when Jinnah’s position was weak as was obvious by his inability early in 1944 to persuade Sir Khizar Hayat Khan Tiwana, who had succeeded Sir Sikander Hayat Khan on his death in December 1942, to merge the Unionist Party with the Muslim League.

For instance, the formulae of July 10, 1944, enunciated by C. Rajagopalachari, with which Gandhi was in agreement envisioned, “Muslim contiguous districts in the North-West and East of India, wherein the Muslim population is in absolute majority” holding a plebiscite after termination of war on the basis of adult suffrage to decide the formation of a sovereign state separate from Hindustan, in return for Muslim League’s cooperation for the formation of a provisional interim government for the transitional period. It also envisaged transfer of population on a voluntary basis.

113. Indu Banga, n. 94, p. 242.

114. Effenberg, n. 84, p. 120.

115. Sarhadi, n. 101, pp. 72-73.

116. *Ibid.*, p. 74.

Gandhi had his own objectives in conceding the concept of Pakistan, while some of the Congress leaders including Nehru and Patel had become almost maniacs to form an interim government and could go to any extent including partition of the country on the basis of two nation theory to achieve that. Jinnah was quite pleased that Gandhi had accepted the principle of partition but rejected the CR formulae as offering “a shadow and a husk, a maimed, mutilated and motheaten Pakistan.”¹¹⁷ He made a correct reading of the Hindu mind and tried to rope in the Sikhs by offering them “some kind of special autonomy” in the Punjab.¹¹⁸ The idea of partition was so outrageous to the Sikhs that they spurned it without going into its mechanics or using it as a lever to secure some corresponding gains from the Congress.

The CR formula came as a rude shock to almost all sections of the Sikh political groups and they vigorously protested against Gandhi’s positive attitude to the partition of the country. The Working Committee of the All Parties Sikh Conference met at Amritsar on August 1, 1944. It held that the CR formula “was manifestly unfair and detrimental to the best interests of the country and the Sikh Community.” It regarded Gandhi’s approval of the same as “breach of faith” on the part of the Congress leaders and violative of assurances to the Sikhs “at its Lahore session in 1929”.¹¹⁹ The Working Committee also decided to approach Master Tara Singh who had retired from active politics to come back and lead the Sikh community in its struggle.

A broad representative gathering of the Sikhs, of various shades of opinion except the Communists, was invited to a meeting at Amritsar on August 20, 1944. The Central Akali Dal dissociated itself from the Amritsar meet, but it rejected the CR formula and said that the Sikhs would not accept India’s vivisection.

The Amritsar gathering in a resolution condemned the CR formula which sought to divide the Sikhs into two halves under the domination of Hindu and Muslim majorities.¹²⁰ Giani Sher Singh made explicit that “If a common rule of all the communities was not possible in India, the Sikhs would also like to see their own flag flying somewhere in their own territory.” Santokh Singh, leader of Opposition in the Punjab Assembly added that “No one, not even ten Gandhis, had a right to barter away the Sikhs” while Ujjal Singh said that the Sikhs “did not want to live in perpetual slavery”. Giani Kartar Singh, the brain of the Akali Dal, stated that “The Sikhs were prepared to agree to the division only out of compulsion. If Pakistan was to come of compulsion because Mr. Jinnah’s demand could not be resisted, why not give an independent State to the Sikhs also.” He traced the present predicament of the Sikhs to their “always approaching Gandhi with folded hands.”

117. V.P. Menon, *The Transfer of Power in India*, (Madras, 1968), p. 163.

118. Wavell to Amery, August 15, 1944, text, Gurmit Singh, n. 97, pp. 356-61.

119. N.N. Mitra, *Indian Annual Register (IAR)*, 1944, Vol. 2, p. 210.

120. For proceedings, see *Ibid.*, pp. 211-15.

Another resolution 'ordered' Master Tara Singh to come out of retirement and lead the Sikh community.

Mangal Singh M.L.A. (Central) in another resolution "wanted the creation of a position wherein the Sikhs would remain neither under the domination of the Muslim majority nor the Hindu majority." By an amendment, a demand was made for the creation of an independent Sikh state - the scheme to be worked out by a committee appointed by Master Tara Singh.

Master Tara Singh said that the Sikhs wanted to avoid perpetual slavery of Hindus or Muslims and added, "The Sikhs also wanted political power". The Sikhs "must now learn to stand on their own legs and look up to no one." He asserted that the "Sikhs were a nation, and they wanted to live in their country as honourable people and if there was to be a division they must not be made slaves of a Pakistan and Hindustan."

Brave words, but not followed by deeds.

Jinnah straightaway conceded the Sikh viewpoint. In a press conference in August 1944 he stated, "I don't dispute that the Sikhs are a nation", in sharp contrast to his earlier speech at the Lahore Chamber of Commerce in March 1944. Gandhi, however, was unmoved. From September 9, he conducted 18 days long parleys with Jinnah, leading to a deadlock. This virtually emphasised that there were two effective political parties, leaving the Sikhs in the cold. These parleys were otherwise termed as inopportune by leading Congressmen including Jawaharlal Nehru, and added to Jinnah's stature.

Now was the time for the Sikhs to formulate a clear cut strategy as both the Congress and the Muslim League were bent upon a bilateral solution to the problems facing India. The All India Akali Conference which met at Lahore on October 14-15, 1944, came as a great disappointment.¹²¹

It was obvious that the Sikhs could not fight on all fronts against the British, the Congress and the Muslim League, especially when the latter two were hell bent upon ignoring them as the third factor. The issues had been formulated at the August 1944 All Parties Sikh Conference. It was affirmed that the Sikhs would not accept Hindu or Muslim domination, and would prefer a Sikh state in case of division of India on religious basis. Tara Singh was entrusted to constitute a committee to work out the proposal. It was unfortunate it never got off the ground. Also, the Sikhs made no attempt to analyse their present predicament and discard their attitude of supra-nationalism. There was need for a more pragmatic approach.

The Presidential Address of Pritam Singh Gojran on October 14, stated, "The Sikhs are opposed to the establishment of Pakistan and they cannot tolerate India's vivisection. But if India is to be divided and cut into pieces, the Sikhs must have a state and they must be given homeland on the basis of the land now in their possession and their political importance." Also,

121. For details, *Ibid.*, pp. 218-21.

Gandhi had not kept his word given to the Sikhs in 1929, did not care for the Sikhs who, he thought, were non-existent, and wanted to sell them to Jinnah.

This was expressive of both their supra-nationalism, their concern for their place in the future set up, and bewilderment at what they regarded as betrayal by Gandhi and the Congress.

Tara Singh continuing his war on all fronts said that while "The Sikhs were not prepared to suffer the British, who had denied them their freedom, they were equally unprepared to suffer the doings of tyrants like (Mahatma) Gandhi and Mr. Jinnah both of whom wanted to impose Hindu and Muslim majorities on the Sikhs by dividing India."

Then followed Giani Kartar Singh who in the words of N. N. Mitra "excelled Mr. Jinnah in his attempt to ridicule Gandhijee and throw mud on him and levelling charges on the Congress Ministers in some of the provinces and accusing them of 'injustice' done to the Sikhs. His speech looked like an impeachment of Gandhijee and he employed some of the strongest epithets to express resentment at what great sin Gandhijee had committed by what he described as going back from his word given to the Sikhs", who, he said, "have never been treated with any such disrespect and discourtesy during the past one hundred years by any political leader." He described Jinnah as the "political enemy of the Sikhs" out to ruin them, but paid him tribute for his political sagacity.¹²²

The Akalis, however, did not show any sagacity in not proceeding with the resolution for an independent Sikh state the following day. That was a retrogressive move as it meant backtracking on the All Parties Sikh Conference of August last wherein the Akalis had played a predominant part. The main resolution moved by Tara Singh on October 15, 1944 stated that the demand for an independent Sikh state was not being pressed and was being held back in order to keep the door open for negotiations. Mangal Singh in support stated that the course was being followed to let the demand remain 'flexible'. The 'big guns' of the Akali party speaking on the resolution said that "The Sikhs were prepared for any kind of settlement but they would in no case tolerate division of India or the establishment of Pakistan."¹²³

Tara Singh was obviously in a state of mental conflict. He described the plea of the Sikhs being smaller in number (5.7 million) as futile because an independent Ireland had been carved out, out of a smaller population of 4.3 million.¹²⁴ He asserted that no communal settlement would be acceptable to the Sikhs unless it was approved by the Shiromani Akali Dal.

The general tone of the second day was one of 'annoyance' at Gandhi's breaking of the promise held out to the Sikhs in 1929 as if the Akalis wanted

122. *Ibid.*, p. 218.

123. *Ibid.*, p. 219.

124. *Ibid.*, p. 220.

to keep the umbilical chord that tied them to the Congress apron strings. Tara Singh must have spoken through his hat (turban at that), when he said, "If the Congress would remove Mahatma Gandhi from all his positions in the Congress for having acted against the Congress resolution, he would bear no hesitation in jumping back into the Congress fold."¹²⁵

He also spoke of "Aurangzebi Raj" in the Punjab in spite of Baldev Singh, an Akali Minister, being in the Punjab Cabinet; he, however, termed Khizar Hayat Khan better than Sikander Hayat Khan as Chief Minister. The tilt against Muslims vis a vis Hindus, or in other words against Muslim League clouded the Akali judgement. It also prevented them from thinking of means of saving themselves from Hindu domination in case of the formation of Pakistan.

Mention may now be made of two distracting influences. The first was that of Communists led by Baba Wasakha Singh and Baba Sohan Singh. They along with Sarmukh Singh Jhabal, a Sikh Congress leader, and other like minded groups including the Central Sikh Youth League, at a conference held at Amritsar on September 11, 1944, expressed their faith in Gandhi. Teja Singh Swatantra stated that, "Today, the League ideology has come to stay and there was hardly a Muslim who did not have faith in that."¹²⁶ The Conference welcomed Gandhi's efforts "to end the political deadlock through Congress-League unity", wanted acceptance of "the right of self determination of Sikhs and Muslims" and advocated "a Congress-League-Sikh agreement... to end the deadlock and advance towards National Government." It reposed full faith in Gandhi's "assurances to the Sikhs", took note of his "accepting the principle of the right of self-determination for the Muslims", and wanted him "to consult nationalist Sikh opinion before committing himself to any final settlement".¹²⁷ Their stand was critical of Tara Singh and the Shiromani Akali Dal. The Communists and their fellow travellers did not see any contradiction in their glib talk of the Sikh right of self-determination and the leadership of Gandhi or of nationalist Sikhs for that.

It resulted in Durlabh Singh, Secretary, Sikh Youth League's letter dated November 12, 1944, to Gandhi and his reply of two days later in which he said that in case of Jinnah's acceptance of the CR formula, both Jinnah and he would have gone to the Sikhs and others to secure their acceptance. Or, impose the settlement on them? He averred that "the interests of nationalist Sikhs, as also all nationalists, are safe in my hands" and also of the Congress, "though as you know I have no authority to speak on behalf of the Congress."¹²⁸ This was Gandhi's standard ploy to disclaim any responsibility for the Congress, though in actual practice his position was that of a dictator.

125. *Ibid.*, p. 221.

126. *Ibid.*, pp. 215-17.

127. *Ibid.*, p. 217.

128. For Text, *Ibid.*, pp. 221-22.

The other was the Nagoke-Majhail group of Akali Dal which had been permitted to participate in the Quit India Movement, and had pronounced pro-Congress proclivities, as was discernible at the Akali Jubilee Conference at Jandiala on November 25, 1944. Ishar Singh Majhail in his Presidential address said that the "Shiromani Akali Dal will continue to stand by the Congress". He termed the CR formula as a symptom of the sense of frustration in the Congress, which may accept it under Gandhi's influence. He avowed that "our ideal is a free India where the Sikhs are also free like other communities."

The wholehearted support of the Akalis to Akhand Hindustan Conference in Delhi in October 1944, despite their reservations about Savarkar's Hindudom, and equivocal memorandum presented to Sir Tej Bahadur Sapru Committee shortly afterwards, is to be seen in this light - of lack of a precise objective and absence of a consolidated leadership. The Sapru Committee had been conceived of as a Conciliation Committee to devise ways and means for an agreed constitution.

The Sapru Committee's questionnaire helped to bring some refinement in the Akali thought process. The demand for a Sikh state with transfer and exchange of population and property was still hedged with ifs and buts relating to the partition of India, but was not put forth as an irrevocable demand. The Sikh leadership as an alternative showed its preference for the Swiss model of executive with suitable modifications - an irremovable composite executive in place of the Parliamentary system of government.¹²⁹

It was significant that both Bhulabhai Desai-Liaquat Pact of January 11, 1945 which had the approval of Gandhi who later unceremoniously backed out,¹³⁰ and the Sapru Committee Report envisaged a coalition government at the Centre with parity of representation for the Congress and the Muslim League, apart from representation of minorities like the Sikhs and backward classes. The concept of parity in representation, etc, between the Hindus and the Muslims was devised in recognition of the fact that "the fears of the Muslim community about its future in free and united India were genuine", and it was necessary to allay them by enactment of effective constitutional provisions, to safeguard the unity of India.

Pertinently, at the Simla Conference, for the formation of coalition government at the centre and for framing a constitution, called by Lord Wavell, June 25-July 14, 1945, both the Congress and the Muslim League accepted the concept of parity in representation between the caste Hindus and the Muslims. The conference failed because of Jinnah's insistence that all Muslims should be nominees of the Muslim League. He not only denied the Congress any representation out of Muslim seats, but also the powerful Unionist party in the Punjab.

129. Harnam Singh, *Punjab: Homeland of the Sikhs* (Lahore, 1945), pp. 77-80, quoted in Gulati, n. 30, p. 107.

130. M.C. Setalvad, *Bhulabhai Desai* (Builders of Modern India), (Delhi, 1968), quoted in H.M. Searvai, n. 10, p. 112.

At the Simla Conference, Master Tara Singh opposed the demand for Pakistan and contended that on similar principles he would claim a Sikh state in Central Punjab, on the analogy of Palestine which had been declared a Jewish homeland even though the Jews formed only 10 percent of population.¹³¹ Tara Singh did not realise that he could develop this idea only with British cooperation.

Wavell perceived that "Jinnah's attitude was based on a genuine fear of the Congress" while Sir Bertrand Glancy, Governor of Punjab, warned of "a very serious danger of elections being fought, so far as Muslims are concerned, on an entirely false issue." Also, "if Pakistan becomes an imminent reality, we shall be heading straight for bloodshed on a wide scale" and that "especially Sikhs are not bluffing, they will not submit peacefully to a government that is labelled Muhmmadan Raj". He, therefore, suggested the desirability of defusing the idea of Pakistan by projecting a division of Punjab at Amritsar/Lahore in the form of a Question-Answer in British Parliament which he thought would give credence to the Unionists.¹³² The course was not followed.

From the autumn of 1944, the British had started giving Master Tara Singh, the same degree of credence in Sikh politics as they were giving to Jinnah in Muslim politics. By the beginning of 1945, the Shiromani Akali Dal had clearly emerged as the "premier organisation of the Sikhs" and "their largest party".¹³³ As against this, the position of Jinnah in end 1944-early 1945, with the Unionist break with the Muslim League in the Punjab, the fall of Muslim League ministries in Bengal and NWFP, and the existence of Muslim League ministries in Assam and Sind at the sufferance of Congress, was certainly weak. But Jinnah's clarity of vision and conviction of his policies together with alignment with the British stood him in good stead.

Tara Singh at Simla asserted his independence from the Congress and was happy at the Akalis being acknowledged along with the Congress and the Muslim League as three parties for the settlement of the future constitutional set up. He, however, failed to conceptualise the emergent situation, especially when certain Congress leaders like Rajagopalachari were suggesting the convening of a homogenised constitution making body consisting of representatives of those provinces which would vote for forming an Indian Union, leaving others to join on special conditions, or form a separate union.¹³⁴ In view of the willingness of Hindu nationalists to go in for a homogenised Indian Union, it was reprehensible that the Sikhs at the All India Akali Conference at Gujranwala on September 29-30, 1945, indulged in self deception instead of facing the issues squarely.

The selection of Babu Labh Singh as new President of the Shiromani

131. Gulati, n. 30, p. 107.

132. Effenberg, n. 84, pp. 153-55.

133. *Indu Banga*, n. 94, p. 249.

134. R.L. Khipple, *The Simla Conference*, (Lahore, 1945), p. 93.

Akali Dal at this crucial hour, when India was heading towards a new political set-up, through the process of Constituent Assembly, was inept. The two day proceedings were a babble of tongues without a meaningful direction.¹³⁵ Opposition to Pakistan movement and emphasis on the Indian unity, both of which were jinxed because of a tacit agreement between the Congress and the League to work out their own destinies, constituted the main emphasis of the speakers. Nagoke-Majhail group also emphasised the desirability of standing by the Congress, though they and some others wanted the Congress to leave the Sikh seats to Panthic candidates. A Sikh Election Board under Master Tara Singh to fight the forthcoming elections was set up.

Tara Singh was explicit in maintaining "the separate existence of the Sikh *Panth*" and rightly pointed out that the Communists, the Congress and the Muslim League "stood committed to the principle of Pakistan." The only body against Pakistan was the Hindu Mahasabha, but its opposition had no value.¹³⁶ He was for fighting the elections on the slogan *Panth Azad te Desh Azad*, freedom of the country through the freedom of *Panth*. Ujjal Singh spoke of the Congress betraying the Sikhs at RTC despite the 1929 resolution, and hinted at its doing so again. There were a number of speakers who spoke of the goal of united India while Giani Kartar Singh added that "the Sikhs in the Punjab should not be under the rule of any one community".¹³⁷

The main resolution spoke of the Communists and Pakistan movement constituting a grave menace to the Sikh community, but was silent on Congress softness on Pakistan. It further stated that "the Sikhs will give their hearty and full cooperation to all elements in the country, which are prepared to *sincerely serve and promote the freedom, unity, integrity and welfare of our beloved motherland* and those who are prepared to treat us *equal partners in the government of the country and not as sub-national groups*."¹³⁸ It kept silent on the need to safeguard against Hindu domination in case Pakistan materialised. It was resolved to fight the forthcoming elections on *Panthic* ticket, but the resolution went on to add that the representatives of Shiromani Akali Dal "will always stand by the Congress in all political matters and fully cooperate with the Congress in its fight for the country's freedom."¹³⁹

It was nothing but a juvenile affair.

The Congress struck back at 14 Sikh members who in defiance of an earlier directive had attended the Akali Conference and were a party to the decision to fight elections on the *Panthic* ticket. Eleven of them recanted. Babu Labh Singh, Basant Singh Moga, Senior Vice President, and Waryam Singh of Rurka Kalan, Member of Punjab Congress Working Committee, were suspended.

135. For proceedings, see Mitra, IAR, 1945, Vol. 2, pp. 164-70.

136. *Ibid.*, p. 166.

137. *Ibid.*, p. 167.

138. Emphasis added. *Ibid.*, pp. 165-66.

139. *Ibid.*, p. 168.

The Nagoke-Majhail group of the Akali Dal was not in favour of breaking with the Congress in the forthcoming elections. The negotiations produced a limited accord on sharing equally four seats, considered stronghold of Communists; the Akalis were willing to offer 9 of the residuary seats to Congress which was not acceptable to the Congressite Sikhs.

In the January 1946 elections, the Akalis won 23 seats as compared to the Congress winning 10 Sikh seats. The Muslim League eroded the base of the Unionists, while the Congress consolidated its hold over Hindu seats. The overall party position in the 175 member Punjab Assembly was as follows: Muslim League 74, Unionists 21 (Muslims 12, Hindus 2, Harijans 3, Christian one); Congress 51 (Hindus 40 including 4 Harijans, Muslims one, Sikhs 10); Akalis 23; Anglo-Indian two; Independent Christian one; independent Labour two; and independent Harijan one.¹⁴⁰

The Muslim League needed the support of 14 more members to form the government. They negotiated with the Akalis (led by Giani Kartar Singh) who were willing to join the ministry, but the demand for Pakistan proved a stumbling block. Then followed League's negotiations with the Congress and (Baldev Singh led) Akalis combined; the differences between the three parties on future constitution were kept out and parity between League (74) and Congress-Akalis (51+23), agreed to. Other conditions were also sorted out. At Jinnah's instance, League's insistence that Congress would not nominate its only Muslim member to the Cabinet proved a stumbling block. Eventually, Khizar Hayat Khan Tiwana, after a great deal of persuasion, agreed to form a coalition government consisting of Unionists (21), Congress (51), and Akalis (23) in preference to the Governor's desire to bring Muslim League into the government to soften it up. What stood out from the goings on was that the Akalis were more concerned than the Congress with the demand for Pakistan, while Muslim League insisted on its being the exclusive representative of the Muslims to the exclusion of the Congress or the Unionists.

Overall, the Muslim League had won resounding victories on Muslim seats all over India except in the NWFP where the Red Shirts-led Congress government took office. Similarly, the Congress consolidated its position on Hindu seats and emerged as an exclusive Hindu-nationalist organisation. The bipolarisation of Hindus and the Muslims or the Congress and the Muslim League all over India was complete. One fallout of the elections was the complete rout of nationalist-Muslims, who had become irrelevant and redundant. The Akalis could see that the situation was inexorably moving towards the formation of Pakistan.

The British Prime Minister Attlee's announcement of February 19, 1946, of his government's resolve to send a special mission of Cabinet Ministers, known as the Cabinet Mission, consisting of Lord Pethic Lawrence, Secretary of State for India, Sir Stafford Cripps, President of the

140. Gulati, n. 30, p. 113.

Board of Trade, and Mr. A.V. Alexander, First Lord of Admiralty, to finally solve the question of the transfer of power in India, reactivated the Indian political scene especially since the Mission's arrival in Delhi on March 24.

The scene among the Sikhs at this crucial hour was one of confusion, and in the words of Sarhadi, "The Sikh leadership was most indecisive as to how to proceed."¹⁴¹ Some wanted Tara Singh to come to an understanding with Jinnah, while others wanted the Sikhs to play a second fiddle to the Congress. The All India Sikh Students Federation led by Sarup Singh and Amar Singh Ambalvi wanted him to play an independent role. Tara Singh on April 2, 1946, did meet Jinnah who was willing to treat the Sikhs as a sub-national group but the talks were inconclusive.¹⁴² The following day, he met Sardar Patel who wanted the Sikhs to toe the Congress line, and Congress agents in Sikh ranks were successful in having Harnam Singh, later Advocate General and Judge, Punjab High Court, to accompany Tara Singh in his interview with the Cabinet Mission.¹⁴³

The Sikh position was surprisingly fluid and it was reflected in the Memorandum presented by Tara Singh to the Cabinet Mission. It, however, carried an anti-Muslim tinge as per designs of the Congress partisans.¹⁴⁴

The Memorandum opposed "any partition of India as envisaged in the draft declaration" and avowed that "with the inauguration of Provincial Autonomy on the basis of Communal Award, they have been reduced to a state of complete helplessness" and it amounted to "coercion of Sikhs" under "the Muslim rule." They wanted statutory Muslim majority in the Punjab to go and demanded increased representation for the Sikhs. Alternately, they wanted that "a new province may be carved out as an additional provincial unit in the United India of the future" so as to include "all the important Sikh *Gurdwaras* and shrines" and "a substantial majority of Sikh population in the existing province of the Punjab." The Memorandum referred to the Muslim claim to be "a separate nation distinct from the Sikhs, the Hindus and others" and "entitled to Pakistan", and added that "the Sikhs have as good a claim for the establishment of a separate State" contingent on the Mission conceding Pakistan. The very next sentence added that, "The Sikhs are in favour of a single constitution-making body" but in case the mission agreed to setting up of two constitution-making bodies there should be a separate constitution-making body also for the Sikh State." By emphasising and re-emphasising their commitment to a united India and hedging their demand with so many ifs and buts they made a mockery of their claim for a separate Sikh state.

Master Tara Singh accompanied by Giani Kartar Singh and Harnam Singh met the British delegation on April 5, 1946, while Baldev Singh met

141. Sarhadi, n. 101, pp. 86.

142. Jinnah told President and Secretary All India Sikh Students Federation that he treated Sikhs as a nation entitled to homeland.

143. Sarhadi, n. 101, pp. 87-88.

144. For text, see Mitra, IAR, 1946, pp. 200-01

the Mission separately the same day. Their testimony showed that they had not done their home work, were a confused lot and were working at cross purposes with one another. It also reflected lack of centralised leadership and a settled command structure.

The Cabinet Mission wanted the Sikh representatives to indicate (a) if the choice was given, the Sikh Community would prefer the transfer of power to a single body; (b) If power was to be transferred to two bodies, which of them would the Sikh community wish to join; and (c) If it was found to be practical and could be arranged, (and the Secretary of State had yet formed no opinion), would the Sikhs wish to have a separate autonomous State of their own.¹⁴⁵

Master Tara Singh stood for a united India with some sort of a coalition government of all communities. He did not cherish Hindu or Muslim majority in case of partition, and preferred a separate independent Sikh state with the right to federate either with Hindustan or Pakistan.

Giani Kartar Singh stated that the Sikhs would feel unsafe in either united India or Pakistan and wanted a province of their own where they would be in a dominant or almost dominant position. When asked by Sir Stafford Cripps to define the area of the proposed Sikh State, Kartar Singh suggested Jullundur and Lahore Divisions together with Montgomery and Lyallpur districts of Multan division, and Ambala Division minus Gurgaon district.

Harnam Singh opposed the partition of India as a divided India would be a prey to foreign invasions. He wanted increased Sikh representation in the proposed Constitution-making body and pleaded for a separate one for the Sikhs if there were more than one Constitution-making body.

Baldev Singh, a Minister in Punjab, who was interviewed separately was also for a united India with reduced representation for the Muslims and weightage for the Sikhs. He, however, wanted the formation of a Sikh state in case Pakistan was conceded. Sir Stafford Cripps moving his stick over the map from Panipat to Nankana Sahib including Sikh states asked him whether they should provide that to whomsoever that area goes, no constitution covering the area be framed unless that was acceptable to the Sikhs. Baldev Singh said they wanted Sikh rule upto Jhelum and would not be satisfied with that area. Giani Kartar Singh beat his forehead thrice when told of Baldev Singh's moronic reply, but the Sikh leadership did nothing to pick up the proposal.¹⁴⁶ In the words of Dr. Gopal Singh, "It is a pity that such an offer (the best in the circumstances which the Sikhs later took 20 years to fight for) was rejected out of hand, without even discussing its possibilities or making it a basis for further elaborations and discussions."¹⁴⁷

145. For record of discussions, see Nicholas Mansergh (ed), *Transfer of Power*, (hereinafter referred to as TP), Vol. 7, Doc 56, pp. 138-41.

146. Kapur Singh, n. 102, p. 94. This later led Kapur Singh to write a paper "The Stupid Sikhs".

147. Gopal Singh, *A History of the Sikh People, 1469-1988*, (Delhi, 1988) p. 704.

The Cabinet Mission especially Sir Stafford Cripps, who earlier in 1942 had also thrown a lot of suggestions at them, must have been amazed at the unintelligent, rather crazy, Sikh leaders - all four of them speaking at a tangent, oblivious of the times ahead. Cripps especially was driving them towards seeking an autonomous district or a Sikh State from Panipat to about Nankana/Ravi on the Soviet model, and it was only the craziness of the Sikh leadership that they could not pick up the hints or think in those terms. Had they studied the Soviet model, they could have asked for an autonomous unit with membership of the United Nations on the pattern of three of the Soviet Republics of Latvia, Lithuania and Estonia getting it. The SGPC could have served as the fulcrum of the Sikh nation. The British, not unnaturally, ruled them out as serious partners or worthy of confidence because of their pedestrian leadership. The Intelligence Bureau in its note of June 14, 1946, attributed the failure of the Sikhs to come together to perennial jealousies amongst their leaders.¹⁴⁸

The same day when the Sikh leaders were fumbling before the Cabinet Mission, Jawaharlal Nehru at a press conference in Delhi, April 5, 1946, stated, "The brave Sikhs of Punjab are entitled to special consideration. I see nothing wrong, in an area and a set up in the North wherein the Sikhs can experience the glow of freedom." Nehru, a wily politician, was speaking in a certain context and did not necessarily mean what he was saying.¹⁴⁹ The Sikh leaders took his statement at its face value, and are ruining the day till today.

Anyhow, the Cabinet Mission proposals put forth on May 16, 1946, envisioned an Indian Federation with Foreign Affairs, Defence and Communications with provisions to raise necessary finances as Central subjects. The residual powers lay with provinces which were clubbed in three groups. Group A consisted of six Hindu majority provinces, Group B, included Punjab, NWFP, and Sind, while Group C had Bengal and Assam. The latter two had an overall Muslim majority though Hindus were a majority in Assam, and the Congress was in power in NWFP. The Groups could frame their own constitution, and provinces could opt out of the group after a period of 10 years. It also provided for parity in the Central executive between 6 Hindu majority and 5 Muslim majority provinces, with a population of 190 and 90 million respectively, which was highly objected to by the Congress leaders.

Before the proposals were announced, the Cabinet Mission and the Viceroy called a conference starting May 5, 1946, in Simla, of Congress

148. Effenberg, n. 82, p. 163.

149. For instance, Nehru said there would be no Pakistan even if the British or the United Nations Organisation agreed to create one. His real feelings towards the Sikhs were reflected when he said that Master Tara Singh had the unique distinction of sitting on about 15 stools and that he (Tara Singh) was free to align with the Muslim League, if he so liked. Nehru, like a spoilt child that he was, indulged in a lot of bravado and indiscrete talk. For official version, see *Selected Works of Jawaharlal Nehru*, (Delhi, 1972), Vol. 15., pp. 120-25.

and League leaders, to which Master Tara Singh as representative of the Sikhs, was also invited. Maulana Azad, President of the Congress, while objecting to parity between groups in the Executive and Legislature, was in favour of doing "everything possible to remove fears and suspicions from the mind of every group and community."¹⁵⁰ As against that, on May 8, Gandhi, in a letter to Cripps, objecting to the provisions of parity between 6 Hindu majority provinces with population of 190 million and 5 Muslim majority provinces of 90 million, wrote, "*This is really worse than Pakistan.*" Instead, he wanted the composition of the Central Legislature and Executive on the basis of population.¹⁵¹ In the words of H. M. Seervai, "The Congress opposition to parity marks a watershed in the history of the Congress and its fight for the independence of a united India."¹⁵² Gandhi had now decided to break the unity of India, for he was not willing to allay the genuine fears of 90 mn Muslims. Seervai avers that "after the 1945-46 elections, nationalist Muslims could play no effective part in the Congress".

Even more, a staunch Muslim like Maulana Azad became the mouth-piece for doctrines which he reported as "injurious to the unity of India."¹⁵³ Moreover, "How little Azad counted in shaping Congress policy *even before he ceased to be the Congress President* (emphasis in original) is demonstrated by the interview which Azad and Nehru had with the Mission and the Viceroy."¹⁵⁴

Gandhi, Nehru and Patel were now working at cross purposes with Azad who was still the President of the Congress. Gandhi also wanted to show Azad his place as a mere Muslim showboy when he wrote to him on August 16, "I did not infer from your letter that *you are writing about my Hindus. Whatever you have in your heart has not appeared in your writing....whatever you want to say about the communal problem should not be said without consulting me and the Working Committee.*"¹⁵⁵

Gandhi's ploy. When it suited him he would say he is nobody in the Congress. Now he claims special prerogative for "*my Hindus*".

If Gandhi for the sake of 'my Hindus' would not offer the requisite assurances to 90 mn Muslims and consider Pakistan a better proposition than treat them equally, and brusquely shut up Maulana Azad, Congress President of six years standing, what fate could await the tiny 5-6 million Sikhs whom he never considered as a separate community? The Sikh leaders oblivious of the danger threatening them proceeded ahead non-challantly. Tara Singh pointedly asked Sir Pethick Lawrence on May 25, "What is the significance of recognising the Sikhs as one of main communities" and sought certain

150. TP, Vol. VII, p. 434.

151. *Ibid.*, pp. 465-66.

152. Seervai, n. 10, p. 45.

153. *Ibid.*

154. *Ibid.*, p. 64.

155. *Ibid.*, pp. 38-39.

clarifications.¹⁵⁶ He instead should have asserted his position, but lacked clear objectives.

The All Parties Sikh Conference - 800 representatives of Akalis, Ramgarhia Sikhs, Namdharis, Nirmal Mahamandal, Nihang Sikhs, the Chief Khalsa Diwan, the All India Sikh Youth League, the Sikh Students Federation and numerous Singh Sabhas - met at Amritsar on June 9, 1946. Tara Singh spoke with verve "to stand united in the grave hour for the Sikh *Panth*". The Conference instituted a Pratinidhi Panthic Board and set up a Council of Action with Colonel Niranjan Singh Gill of the Indian National Army (INA), a Trojan horse for the Congress, as dictator. Gill had been introduced by General Mohan Singh of INA, another Trojan horse. The Congress Sikhs, under a considered plan, participated in the second day's proceedings to ensure Gill's election.

The difference of approach between Gill and Tara Singh became obvious the very first day. For instance, Niranjan Singh Gill said, "We shall explore all avenues before starting any direct action. This obviously means negotiations with the Congress and I have every hope that the Congress will stand by the Sikhs." Master Tara Singh on the other hand said, "The Panthic Board will, before launching any struggle, negotiate with political parties. The Congress and the Muslim League are the two parties concerned."¹⁵⁷

Verily, India's freedom had by now become a problem between Congress and Muslim League. The Akalis had marginalised themselves through their ineptness. The Cabinet Mission Plan was a composite whole, affirming the unity of India, the dreamchild of Viceroy Wavell on the one hand, and offering the Muslims ironclad safeguards, besides an option to the provinces to get out of the groups after a period of time on the other. The League by foregoing the demand for Pakistan had nothing more to yield. The Congress being the majority party was now required to show goodwill and accommodation to the Muslim League and share power with it. In the scheme of things, the formation of the interim government, framing of the constitution, and independence were to follow in that order.

Herein the Congress failed. The attitude of the Hindu Congress leaders - Banias and Brahmins the most clever sections of the Indian society - was one of imperiousness and arrogance towards the Muslims, whether of the Muslim League variety or those like Azad within the Congress. Gandhi's hands off 'my Hindus' letter to Azad, quoted above, was typical of that imperious attitude. Nehru had nothing but contempt for Jinnah and the Muslim League, which was reciprocated in equal measure.¹⁵⁸ His contempt for Tara Singh was slightly less than that for Jinnah. Gandhi, as stated earlier, from 1924 had lost interest in Hindu-Muslim amity; since 1937 he had been looking for divine light to provide him a direction to Hindu-Muslim unity,

156. Tara Singh to Pethic Lawrence and reply of June 1, Mitra, IAR, 1946, Vol. 1, pp. 201-02.

157. *Ibid.*, pp. 202-05.

158. Seervai, n. 10, p. 67.

but either God failed him, or he failed God in refusing to listen to the light at least from Maulana Azad that came his way.¹⁵⁹

The Congress right from the beginning was not interested in working the Cabinet Mission Plan in the spirit in which it was intended to be worked. The Congress opposition to parity, compulsory groupings, and a constricted Federal Government, and demand for a Dominion Cabinet yielding it the cherished objective of absolute power, struck at the roots of the plan.

The Muslim League in its resolution on June 6, 1946, accepted the Cabinet Mission Plan, and in the words of Seervai sought "to impress upon the Congress to let bygones be bygones, and show a genuine willingness to share power with Muslim community in a united India."¹⁶⁰ The Congress on the other hand accepted the plan on June 25, with reservations about group provisions which struck at the integrity of the Plan. Gandhi had gone to the extent of advising Bardoloi, Premier of Assam, to reject His Majesty's Government (HMG)'s interpretation to strike the plan dead. Gandhi wrote, "Assam must not lose its soul,"¹⁶¹ because of its Hindu character; he did not mind all Muslim provinces losing theirs!

If Gandhi had struck the nail on the coffin of the Cabinet Mission Plan, Nehru struck the hammer rather loudly. On July 10, 1946, at a press conference in Bombay, shortly after taking over as President of the Congress, he stated that the Congress would enter the Constituent Assembly "completely unfettered by agreements and free to meet all situations as they arose." He elaborated that "the Congress had agreed only to participate in the Constituent Assembly and regarded itself free to change or modify the Cabinet Mission Plan." Patel, the following day, attributed Nehru's outburst to "emotional insanity." The damage could not be undone. Jinnah held that Nehru represented the real mind of the Congress, and K. M. Munshi concedes that that was that "in our hearts" but Nehru gave a handle to Jinnah.¹⁶²

Jinnah rightly argued that if the Hindus could change their position many times when the British were still there and power had not yet come into their hands, what assurances could the minorities have, once the British left. The Muslim League adopted a resolution on July 27, 1946, revoking its acceptance of the Cabinet Mission Plan, and also drew up a plan for direct action. After adopting the resolution, Jinnah said, "This day we bid good bye to constitutional methods". Referring to the other two parties, the British and the Congress holding pistols of authority and mass struggle respectively, he said, "Today, we have also forged a pistol and are in a position to use it." August 16, was fixed as "Direct Action Day". Nobody had any idea as to what the League really meant.

159. *Ibid.*, p. 65.

160. *Ibid.*, p. 73.

161. *Ibid.*, p. 70.

162. *Ibid.*, pp. 75-76; Azad, n. 20, pp. 164-65; P.N. Chopra, *The Sardar of India; Biography of Vallabhbhai Patel*, (Delhi 1995), p. 109.

Wavell sought to salvage the unity of India by asking Nehru two days later to give assurances to Jinnah on Groups, but nothing came out of the move as Nehru was only giving expression to guidelines laid by Gandhi.

At the time when the Muslim League was forging a pistol to safeguard the Muslim position in response to Congress chicanery to achieve Hindu supremacy, the Sikhs were being betrayed down the lane.

The Panthic Board presided over by Niranjn Singh Gill at its meeting on June 22, 1946, directed Baldev Singh not to accept the invitation from the Viceroy to join the interim government that was being set up pursuant to the Cabinet Mission Plan. Niranjn Singh Gill immediately started undermining the Sikh position. He worked upon Congress oriented Akalis led by Nagoke-Majhail and raked up old rivalries between the two groups to weaken the Akalis. On July 18, 1946, Gill wrote to Nehru of his intentions, 1. To help Congress Sikhs openly against the Akalis. This would be correct in every way but there were no prospects of success over the main body of the Sikhs in the near future; and, 2. To unite the Sikhs and bring them all to the nationalist platform.¹⁶³

Gill played the role of Judas. He operated through Nagoke to weaken the Akali resolve not to participate in the Constituent Assembly and interim government. In the words of Christine Effenberg, Gill's position was that of a "political broker and for his services he was amply rewarded by Nehru in the post independence period with Ambassadorial appointments."¹⁶⁴

Nehru's statement that the "Congress would enter the Constituent Assembly undeterred by agreements" which came an eye opener to Muslim League, was *mutatis mutandis* applicable to the Sikhs in the context of past Congress resolutions or those that may be adopted in the near future. But the Sikh leadership did not have an analytical mind like that of Jinnah, and Gill further compromised the Sikh position by saying that "The Sikhs consider the Congress as their representative in all national matters and in the fight for freedom of India."¹⁶⁵ Instead, adoption of a mere resolution by the Congress Working Committee on August 8, after the Muslim League had reneged its acceptance of the Cabinet Mission Plan, appealing to the Sikhs to reconsider their decision to boycott the Constituent Assembly, without offering them any meaningful assurances, was considered sufficient by the Panthic Board on August 14, to cast their lot with the Congress and "give the Constituent Assembly a fair trial".¹⁶⁶

The Direct Action Day on August 16, led to a communal holocaust in Calcutta, when Muslim mobs went berserk. The following day, Hindu mobs led by Sikh taxi drivers of Calcutta turned the tables and drew even. The great Calcutta killing - 5,000 dead, 15,000 injured and about 100,000

163. Effenberg, n. 82, p. 151.

164. *Ibid.*, p. 162; Sarhadi, n. 101, p. 97.

165. A.B. Rajput, *Punjab Crisis and Cure*, (Lahore, 1947), p. 58.

166. Sarhadi, n. 101. p. 97.

homeless - added a new dimension to the ongoing political dialogue, and in Clausewitzian terminology was continuation of politics by other means. The involvement of Sikh Taxi Drivers on the side of the Hindus in the Hindu-Muslim rioting reflected lack of leadership and tended to establish an unnecessary linkage which clouded the real issue so far as the Sikhs were concerned. The failure of the Sikh leadership to dissociate the Sikhs from Hindu-Muslim conflict as in 1923-24 was reprehensible.

Wavell could foresee that if political agreement between the Congress and the Muslim League could not be arrived at, the Calcutta pattern of killings would be repeated all over India with slight variations.¹⁶⁷ But Gandhi, for reasons to which we shall revert later, was enthused at the developments. In a meeting with the Viceroy on August 27, "Gandhi" in the words of Wavell, "*thumped the table and said 'If India wants a bloodbath, she shall have it', and that 'If a bloodbath was necessary, it would come about in spite of non-violence.'*"¹⁶⁸ Wavell was dumb-founded at these words coming from the mouth of the 'apostle' of non-violence. Gandhi had by now graduated to fullfledged violence and bloodbath at that, all over India, though being a hypocrite he continued to wear sheep's clothing. Gandhi now looked to a bloodbath as a surgical operation to emerge as the father of the nation - whatever that meant - an ambition he had nurtured now for over two decades.

After initial wranglings, because of Nehru's designs to seize absolute power shorn of the Viceroy's veto, an interim government was formed on September 2, 1946, and included Baldev Singh as the Sikh representative, and Swaran Singh replaced him in the Punjab. Earlier in 1942, Baldev Singh had attached increasing importance to his appointment as Minister in the Sikander government, and now he regarded this appointment in the interim government as the ultimate, and an end in itself. Baldev Singh, thereafter, never looked back till his ouster in 1952 when he was seized with a feeling of remorse at the betrayal of the Sikh cause. He had a mind to pen down his memoirs spelling out the acts of treachery performed by various actors including himself, but died before he could do so.

The Sikhs were atrophied, but Jinnah could foresee the harm that could be caused by leaving the central administration to the Congress. To wreck the interim government from within, the Muslim League joined it on October 26. Liaquat Ali Khan as Finance Member tightened financial control over the entire machinery of the government of India, bringing to a standstill the functioning of Congress Ministers. Patel was so frustrated at Liaquat's financial control that he was the first among the Congress stalwarts, if you leave Gandhi aside, to be converted to the idea of partition in October itself.

The convening on November 20, 1946, of the Constituent Assembly from December 9, at the instance of His Majesty's Government over-ruling

167. V.P. Menon, n. 114. p. 305.

168. Emphasis added. Seervai, n. 10, p. 78.

Wavell who had made it contingent on a categorical acceptance of the Cabinet Mission Plan by the Congress, was termed by Jinnah as "one more blunder of very grave and serious character." It was obvious that the Congress was not committed to the Cabinet Mission's long term Plan which in the words of Liaquat Ali Khan meant that "the Muslims had been thrown to the wolves."¹⁶⁹

Seeing through the Congress strategy, as if through a prism, Wavell wrote, "*Their aim is power and to get rid of British influence as soon as possible after which they think they can deal with both Muslims and Princes; the former by bribery, blackmail, propaganda, and if necessary force; the latter by stirring up their people with them, unless they do something quite outrageous. The aim is power amongst themselves as well as the other methods above*". Further that, "The Congress will not seriously negotiate with the Muslim League as long as they can get what they want by pressure on HMG."¹⁷⁰

In a last bid to preserve the unity of India, Attlee invited two representatives each of the Congress and the Muslim League and one of the Sikhs to London. As a result, Jawaharlal Nehru representing the Congress, Jinnah and Liaquat representing the Muslim League, and Baldev Singh representing the Sikhs met in London, December 3-6, 1946, when the British made earnest attempts to bridge the gap between the Congress and the League on the Statement of May 16, i.e. Cabinet Mission Plan. The attempt failed.

Nonetheless, Attlee on December 6, read out the Statement which in the words of Seervai was "the last effective attempt to bring the Congress and the League together in framing a Constitution of a United India."¹⁷¹

From Nehru's intransigence, it was obvious that the Congress and the League were on the parting of ways, and Wavell's dream of a united India would flounder. By the time, as we shall see, the Congress had decided to split India in case the Muslims still refused to be deceived into submission. Baldev Singh met Jinnah a couple of times, but with a closed mind. Churchill had a message conveyed in confidence to Baldev Singh to stay behind for a couple of days "so as to enable the Sikhs", in the words of Kapur Singh, "to have political feet on their own on which they may walk into the current of World History."¹⁷² According to George Abell, the British idea was to see how the Sikhs could be fitted in either of the two dominions with due safeguards,¹⁷³ an idea spelled out by Cripps to Baldev Singh in the form of a question on April 5, last.

Private Papers of Lord Wavell refer to a British plan to have three way partition of the Punjab - between Muslims and non-Muslims, and between

169. TP, Vol. IX, p. 153.

170. Emphasis added *Ibid.*, pp. 240-42.

171. Seervai, n. 101, pp. 102-03.

172. Kapur Singh, n. 102, p. 97; Talks in 1949-50 with S. Bhan Singh of AISSF based on his exchanges with S. Sarup Singh and S. Amar Singh Ambalvi.

173. Sarhadi, n. 101, pp. 102-03.

Hindu and non-Hindu areas to cater to the Sikh interests in central Punjab including the Sikh states. Baldev Singh who was not worth his salt disclosed the message to Nehru who drafted a statement that the Sikhs had thrown their lot with the Congress and did not want anything from the British, and got it issued on behalf of Baldev Singh. He also assured Baldev Singh's accompanying him back to India. The way Baldev Singh behaved as a camp follower of Nehru caused deep resentment among the Sikhs.

Attlee told his Cabinet colleagues on December 10, that "Nehru's present policy seemed to be to secure complete domination by Congress throughout the Government of India;...and that the ultimate result of Congress policy might be the establishment of that Pakistan which they so much dislike. (Attlee) warned the Cabinet that the situation might so develop as to result in civil war in India with all the bloodshed that would entail. There seemed little realisation in Indian leaders of the risk that ordered government might collapse."¹⁷⁴

A day earlier, the Constituent Assembly was inaugurated without participation of the Muslim League. This widened the schism. Moving the Objectives Resolution, Jawaharlal Nehru paid tributes to Gandhi and termed him "*The Father of our Nation*" (emphasis added). The cat was now out of the bag. Father of 'our nation' implied father of *their* nation, or fathers of their nations. Was Nehru conceding the two nation theory? What did he mean by the word nation? In his *Discovery of India* published in 1946, Nehru had mentioned of "the old patriarch of the Congress, Dadabhai Naoroji... as the Father of the country." Now in the fall of 1946, he put forth "the father of our Nation." Obviously, the country and nation were not conterminous. The country, India, was being divided into two states, but that was in the womb of the future. Partition could still be averted by effecting a compromise, or one or the other party yielding. Nonetheless, it reflected that the Congress had tentatively decided to break the Indian unity.

If it is acknowledged that in the back of Nehru's mind was his conceding the two nation theory, would it be preposterous to project Gandhi as father of the Hindu nation?

Historically speaking, the word Hindu did not exist till the eighth century. It was only with the oncoming of Arabs that the terminology was coined and later found broad acceptance with chronologers who followed in the trail of Mahmud of Ghazni. Though Jawaharlal Nehru traced the cohesion of Hindu society to Adi Shankaracharya's extermination of Buddhism,¹⁷⁵ the process could not have gone much ahead.

The origin of a cohesive Hindu social order can be traced to only 19th century. Till then, Hindus had no concept like *Ummah* in Islam, community in Christianity, or *panth* in Sikhism. To begin with, it was articulated by Bankim Chandra Chatterjee and Swami Vivekananda, and the threads were

174. TP, Vol. IX, p. 319.

175. Jawaharlal Nehru, *Glimpses of World History*, (Delhi, 1982 reprint), pp. 128-29.

picked up by Gandhi, inheritor of both streams of thought.¹⁷⁶ Gandhi repeatedly laid emphasis on the need for a cohesive Hindu social order and community comparable to corresponding concepts in other social systems. He went on fast unto death at first to prevent the Depressed Classes from asserting separate social identity and remain within the Hindu *varnashram dharma*, and again to have them classified as Hindus, though his life was not at stake. Nonetheless, he did a signal service for consolidation of the Hindu society. One can legitimately term Gandhi as builder of modern Hinduism with inbuilt inequalities and oppression of the depressed classes.

Would not that entitle him to be termed father of 'our', meaning Brahminical-Hindu nation? Nehru's 'our nation' and earlier Gandhi's use of 'my Hindus' seem analogous. There was no need to consult the Sikhs, another party to join the Constituent Assembly, for Gandhi, and following him the Congress, never recognised Sikhism to be a religion distinct from Hinduism.

May be, Nehru did not have Gandhi's contributions to modern Hinduism in mind. The only rational answer available then would be that by nation, Nehru meant the Congress party, and he equated Congress with the nation: Gandhi, no doubt, was the father figure in the Congress; since 1923 he was signing 'Bapu' to his colleagues and co-workers in the Congress, of which he later emerged as the dictator or the supreme authority. Later, on April 1, 1947, at the Asian Relations Conference at Delhi when Sarojini Naidu mentioned of Gandhi as father of the nation, Shankar brought out a telling cartoon summing up the peoples mood to what later became a cliché. It showed Gandhi as the father and his son Devdas, then Managing Editor of *Hindustan Times*, as 'the nation'.

It is certain that, but for the partition of India, Gandhi could never have become father of 'our' nation, and the deliberate use of the terminology by Nehru signified the Congress resolve to go ahead with the partition, if Muslim League could not be contained to accept Hindu supremacy. And, Gandhi on attaining his life's ambition, of being acclaimed father of 'our' nation, wanted the Constituent Assembly on December 15, 1946, to go ahead with framing the constitution, with others framing their own constitution.¹⁷⁷

Speaking on the objective resolution, Nehru stated "Adequate safeguards would be provided for minorities. It was a deliberation, a pledge and an undertaking before the world, a contract with millions of India, and therefore in the nature of an oath, which we must keep." These words were directed especially to the Muslims, and not to the Sikhs; hence not kept in view of what Nehru later said the change in circumstances.

The Congress on January 6, 1947, non-challantly accepted HMGs statement of December 6, hedged with conditions (also about position of

176. For a comprehensive analysis, see C.H. Heimsath, *Indian Nationalism and Hindu Social Reform* Bombay, 1964, and S.N. Bose, *The Indian Awakening in Bengal*. (Calcutta, 1960).

177. Tendulkar, n. 51, Vol. VII, pp. 298, 307.

the Sikhs), which Jinnah treated as repudiation of the Cabinet Mission Plan. It was also not acceptable to HMG. The resolution came as a rude shock to the Sikhs. Tara Singh and Giani Kartar Singh regarded it as a betrayal of the Sikhs, while Mangal Singh, close to Gandhi and the Congress, stated that the worst fears of the Sikhs that their interests would be sacrificed by the Congress had come true. He called for partition of Punjab into two parts with Ravi as the dividing line.¹⁷⁸

India was now fast hurtling towards chaos, anarchy and partition. The great Calcutta killing was followed by communal carnage in Bihar, Bombay and Noakhali. The sins of the Sikh Taxi Drivers of Calcutta were visited upon their coreligionists in *Hazara* in NWFP in December 1946. By beginning of 1947, the atmosphere was surcharged with fear, and emotive violence all around. Lord Wavell who did his utmost to keep India united was being sacked, thanks to machinations of the Hindu-Congress leaders. And, Attlee on February 20, 1947, issued HMGs Policy Statement of demitting power in India not later than June 1948, to a duly representative body constituted by a fully representative Constituent Assembly in accordance with the Cabinet Mission Plan, or HMG would consider to whom powers of the Central Government in British India should be handed over.

Wavell was still for making another attempt at saving the unity of India. Of the Congress leaders, Gandhi was the only one to foresee that this meant partition. Shiromani Akali Dal on February 21, talked of formation of a Hindu-Sikh province while Tara Singh told *New York Times* correspondent of his fear of "civil war" and said, "We cannot trust the Muslims under any circumstances."¹⁷⁹ Tara Singh had obviously become panicky and was exploited by Hindu Congress leaders to their advantage. Tara Singh's overreaction and Akali Dal's talk of Hindu-Sikh province meant that they had lost sight of the objective of avoiding Hindu domination.

It was now important for Jinnah that he should consolidate his position in a province like the Punjab where the League was not in power. The first victim of Attlee's statement was the Ministry in Punjab headed by Khizar Hayat Khan. He resigned on March 2, 1947, in view of the entirely new situation created by Attlee's statement of February 20. He also said that he fully supported the Muslim demand for self-determination.¹⁸⁰

There have been fanciful but false stories of Master Tara Singh's flourishing his sword and raising *Pakistan-murdabad*, Down with Pakistan, slogans on steps of the Punjab Assembly, of even cutting Muslim League flag on the Punjab Assembly, as signal for the communal rioting that started in the Punjab in the first week of March 1947. Nawab of Mamdot, leader of League, had been called by the Governor, and a meeting of the Congress and the Panthic Party was called in Punjab Assembly to take stock of the

178. Gulati, n. 30, p. 128.

179. Quoted in Rajput, n. 165, p. 73.

180. *Ibid.*, p. 75.

situation. The offer of the League for formation of an all parties government was considered. Lot of sloganeering was going on outside the Assembly by Muslim Leaguers. Tara Singh, in the words of (later Justice) G.D. Khosla stood on the stairs facing the hostile crowd and said *cut ke denge apni jan. magar nahin denge Pakistan*, "We shall give away our lives, but never concede Pakistan."¹⁸¹ These words were not provocative, but highly irresponsible.

Rioting followed on March 4, in Lahore and Amritsar with heavy casualties. During the next week or so, savage communal riots with rape, rapine, murder and arson took place in central and western Punjab. Several towns were under curfew. All over the Punjab, people were uprooted from their homes. The Sikhs, who were thinly spread all over, were special target of the Muslim mobs.

The Congress Working Committee on March 8, 1947, asked for partition of the Punjab on Muslim and non-Muslim basis. The *Dawn*, the mouthpiece of Muslim League, justifiably asked, "Why then not cut the gordian knot and divide the whole country."¹⁸² Feroze Khan Noon, a member of the Muslim League High Command said that the Muslims would be agreeable to satisfy the legitimate Sikh aspirations. Two days later Tara Singh spurned suggestions of Muslim League-Sikh understanding as an attempt to create a cleavage between the Hindus and Sikhs, and asserted "We are not going to betray the Hindus". He ended up this phase of his life by betraying the Sikhs to Hindu entanglement because of sheer ineptness. Earlier, the Hindus of Punjab in a clever move hailed him as their leader. That went into his head and affected rational thinking. Muslim atrocities on the Sikhs in Rawalpindi Division, Hazara and other area constituted another factor.

It will be seen that by the time, Lord Louis Mountbatten took over as Viceroy of India on March 23, 1947, the decision to partition India had already been taken. Mountbatten known for his megalomania, forced the pace of events and aggravated the problem. He did not permit a rapprochement that was on the cards on a reappraisal by Gandhi and Nehru. In Nehru and Patel, he found power maniacs who fell a prey to his evils. Nehru also shared with Mountbatten in vanity, manipulation and chicanery, and sleight of hand - cunning with intention to deceive - apart from being taken into firm grasp by Lady Mountbatten.

Mountbatten quickly went through his preliminary round of talks with the Indian leaders. Whereas Jinnah explained that the whole basis of Cabinet Mission Plan rested on its being worked "in a spirit of cooperation and mutual trust", Patel was deadly opposed to parity and was for partition.

H.M. Seervai, after a careful evaluation of the source material available came to the conclusion that "the relevant documents in the *Transfer of Power*

181. G.D. Khosla, *Stern Reckoning*, (Delhi, 1949), quoted in Sarhadi, n. 101, p. 121.

182. *Dawn*, Delhi March 14, 1947, quoted in Rajput, n. 165, pp. 118-19.

relied upon by Ayesha Jalal, supports the paradoxical statement that 'It was Congress that insisted on partition. It was Jinnah who was against partition'.¹⁸³ According to Ayesha Jalal, "Mountbatten failed to perceive that the real object of Jinnah was to secure a united India with parity at the Centre."¹⁸⁴ That was the position in end April/early May 1947.

Having come to the conclusion that the Cabinet Mission Plan was dead, Mountbatten hurried through the partition plan and advanced the date for transfer of power with catastrophic results.¹⁸⁵ Power was to be transferred to two Dominions, and Congress ditched Lahore 1929 resolution of *Purna Swaraj*, Complete Independence, for pragmatic reasons. The events moved so fast and with such rapidity, that the Sikh leadership was found wanting in chartering a correct strategy to tackle crucial problems after due deliberations.

The Sikh objective was clear, to avoid Hindu and Muslim domination. Ideas of various models, the Soviet, Swiss and others, were there, but needed instant consolidation. For instance, Swaran Singh and Bhim Sen Sachar on April 21, demanded division of the Punjab to two or three autonomous provinces¹⁸⁶ the third meant separation of the Haryana area. The Sikh leadership should have come out decisively for a three-way division of Punjab, if nothing else.

It was obvious to Jinnah that the Punjab would be partitioned at about river Ravi and in case the Sikhs threw in their lot with Pakistan the borders would be around Panipat. He made overtures to the Sikhs and offered them special status in the area between Ravi-Panipat, a separate unit in East Punjab, with special privileges for Sikhs in Pakistan as a whole. He could not suggest them transfer of population straightaway, as it had wider implications.

Penderal Moon who played a major role as a go-between thought that it was not impossible for the Sikhs to get the right to secede.¹⁸⁷ What was needed was earnestness in negotiations.

The Sikh leadership bereft of any knowledge of international affairs or world politics could not apply its mind to the Soviet model of 'autonomous units' with some of them even being members of the recently established United Nations Organisations. Tara Singh later candidly admitted: "The reason for our not pressing the demand for a Sikh State was our ignorance of history and world politics. None of us had known that a community can have a state of its own in spite of its being a minority in that area. Jewish State 'Israel' is one such recent example. I came to know about it in 1949 when I was in Almora prison. I was informed there by

183. Seervai, n. 10, pp. 123.

184. *Ibid.*

185. *Ibid.*, p. 139.

186. Durga Das (Ed), *Sardar Patel's Correspondence*, Vol. V, (Ahmedabad, 1971-74) pp. 1292-93.

187. Penderal Moon, *Divide and Quit*, (London, 1961), p. 86.

some one that Russian newspaper 'Pravda' had once commented that in this world there are two communities who possess all the ingredients of being a nation but have no homeland of their own. These communities are the Jews and the Sikhs. The Jews have got their homeland but the Sikhs have no homeland so far. When Israel came into existence, the Muslim population there was 600,000. Christians were 86,000 while Jews were only 46,000. But within a few years, the population of Jews has grown up to 6,000,000 due to migration of Jews from other countries. But for such ignorance, we might have obtained a Sikh State particularly when the Britishers sympathised with us."¹⁸⁸

The meeting between Jinnah and Tara Singh in early May in Lahore failed to fructify as the latter bolted from the place of meeting shortly before the appointed time. Jinnah met the Maharaja of Patiala on May 15, and spoke of a semi-autonomous Sikh State aligned with Pakistan, but the subject matter was reported to Congress leaders in Delhi, and Jinnah came to know of that.¹⁸⁹

The Sikh leaders catered more to the interests of the Congress than their own, and there were a number of them who willy nilly served as Congress stooges and double crossers. Mangal Singh on April 24, warned the Sikhs against "tempting offers" being made by the Muslim League. Swaran Singh, on May 10, stated that the "Sikh were determined not to remain under Muslim subjugation" and Baldev Singh, on May 25, warned against "unnatural solicitude" of Jinnah for the Sikh, while a number of others spoke of, and were influenced by, general lack of credibility in Jinnah.¹⁹⁰ None of them warned against Hindu subjugation and Gandhi's wile.

Congress leaders were fully aware of the predicament of the Sikh leadership, and took full advantage of that, to deny them any meaningful concessions. For instance, the Sikh demand for exclusion of Haryana area from East Punjab, to pave the way for Punjabi speaking state, *Punjabi Suba*, was negated by Congress leaders in May 1947 itself when Mountbatten was hammering the partition plan down the throats of the Indian leaders. Baldev Singh's seeing the Viceroy by end of May and telling him that "there was no sign of either party making any concessions to the Sikhs" marked the culmination of the failure of the Sikh leadership. Giani Kartar Singh in April 1947 had started serious negotiations with Jinnah for a possible understanding. He could have outwitted the Hindu Congress leaders to provide Sikhs ironclad guarantees or yield to Sikh interests as in the

188. Jaswant Singh (Ed), *Autobiography of Master Tara Singh*, p. 197 quoted in Gurmit Singh n. 97, pp. 64-65.

189. For details of Jinnah's talks with the Sikh leaders including Maharaja of Patiala, Hardit Singh Malik, Master Tara Singh and Giani Kartar Singh at Delhi. See Satindra Singh, *Khalistan, An Academic Analysis*, (Delhi 1982), pp. 64-67. Satindra Singh places these talks in 1946 which is not correct.

190. Ganda Singh, "A Diary of Partition Days", *PP&P*, Vol. XII, October 1978, p. 448.

separation of Haryana from the Punjab, but was thwarted by Tara Singh and Baldev Singh.¹⁹¹

It may be mentioned that the demand for a separate Jat State including the whole or part of Meerut Division of U.P. and large parts of Ambala Division, was mooted in April 1947 as the partition line would have been near Panipat in case of the Sikhs throwing their lot with the Muslim League. Giani Kartar Singh, after he had entered into serious parleys with Jinnah told Sir R. Jenkins that the Sikhs could let the Hindu Jats have Rohtak, Gurgaon, half of Karnal and Hissar districts; in Ambala, the Sikhs and Muslims were in majority.¹⁹² Since Giani Kartar Singh was frustrated by Tara Singh and Baldev Singh from outwitting the Hindu Congress leaders, the demand for a separate Jat state subsided, and the Sikhs were left to bite the dust.

Sir Edward Penderal Moon, Secretary, Development Board, Government of India in a last ditch effort in his letter of June 27, 1947, to Chief of Viceroy's Staff advocated exclusion of Gurgaon, Hissar, Rohtak and Karnal districts from East Punjab. He wrote, "The Sikhs have already put this demand to Congress who hesitate to accept it." He suggested that "this Sikh demand should be taken out of Hindu cluches as they want to be - and put in a more or less independent position of their own". He hinted at the creation of a Sikh buffer state between India and Pakistan by planned migrations.¹⁹³ Mountbatten wrote to Jinnah and Nehru. Jinnah sent no reply, while Nehru declined saying that the time was short.¹⁹⁴ Mountbatten could not act on his own as he was angling to be independent India's first Governor General.

It only showed the uneasy flutterings of the Sikhs, now firmly in the grip of Hindu Congress leaders. They seemed to have lost their case for equality of opportunity in the new dispensation even before the British were out.

By May 1947, both Gandhi and Nehru were seized of guilt complex. On May 28, they wanted Mountbatten to shelve the partition plan and enforce the Cabinet Mission Plan as an "*award in letter and spirit*". After being badly mauled, they were now willing to accept what was available to them for about a year from May 16, 1946. Matters had gone far ahead, and it was not possible to reverse the trends. Even after partition, as V. P. Menon pleaded in the *Statesman* of October 21, 1947, the Hindu Congress leaders were asking for unity at the top in Defence, Foreign Affairs and Communications, between the two sovereign states of India and Pakistan, *on the basis of sovereign equality*.¹⁹⁵ That gives an insight into the working of the Hindu mind.

191. Sarhadi, n. 101, p. 128.

192. Note by Jenkins, TP, Document 113, p. 183.

193. TP, Vol. XI, p. 692.

194. *Ibid.*

195. Emphasis added. V.P. Menon, n. 117, p. 449.

Mountbatten's June 3 plan advancing the date of independence to August 15, only helped to precipitate matters. Both the Muslim League (June 10) and Congress (June 14) accepted the partition plan while Akali Dal rejected it. The division of Punjab because of the Sikh demand, and that of Bengal, was a foregone conclusion. The Muslim League quickly followed up with plan to denude West Punjab of the Sikhs. The Hindus followed them. The Sikh leaders accepted the idea of transfer of population in June when they should have done so a couple of months earlier. The deliberate delay by Mountbatten in announcing the Radcliffe Award, which was ready by August 13,¹⁹⁶ only helped to create more anarchy and mayhem. It, however, helped Nehru to have certain changes effected in Ferozepur and Gurdaspur sectors which gave India Ferozepur canal head works besides linkage to the state of Jammu and Kashmir, and paved the way for Kashmiris becoming 'integral' part of India.

Because of the Sikhs throwing their lot with India, the whole of present Punjab and Jammu & Kashmir, parts of present Himachal Pradesh and Haryana could become part of India. But for that, the boundary line would have been somewhere near Panipat as Hindus were in majority only in Gurgaon and Rohtak and parts of Karnal and Hissar districts of undivided India.¹⁹⁷

Were Hindu Congress leaders grateful to the Sikhs for bringing about this addition to the Union of India? No, not the least. Gandhi, Nehru and Patel were deeply imbued in Hindu Shastras and cultural mores. What did their study of Hindu Shastras teach them? Since Gandhi wanted to re-establish *Ram Rajya*, it would be fair to refer to Ramayana. In Ramayana, apart from Lord Rama's killing of Bali in a dubious manner, the victory of Rama over Ravana would have been impossible but for the help rendered by Babhikhan, Ravana's brother. He gave away family secrets for which he was dubbed by Ravana as traitor to the country and the family. Did Hindus have any better words for him? No, not at all. In every Indian language there is a saying for him; '*ghar ka bhedi lanka dhae*' "one who betrays the secrets of the family, causes fall of Lanka - an impregnable fortress". And, since the days of Ramayana down to the present times, no Hindu has named his child after Babhikhan.¹⁹⁸ The attitude of Gandhi, Nehru and Patel to Sikh

196. Scervai, n. 10, p. 148.

197. Paying his tributes, C.Rajagopalachari attributed accession of half of Punjab and half of Bengal to Master Tara Singh. Jaswant Singh, n. 188, p. 401.

198. As Gandhi was a great devotee of Lord Krishna, we may highlight the main deductions drawn by him from his life. A recent biography of Lord Krishna by Pavan K Verma (Delhi, 1992), tellingly points out that,

1. Lord Krishna in early childhood was caught stealing butter, but he chose to tell a lie;
2. Lord Krishna ran away with the clothes of naked Gopis (taking bath in a pool of water) who had complained to his mother against his butter-stealing campaigns, and dictated terms to them from an unequal position;
3. Lord Krishna could have come to the rescue of Daropti much earlier but did not, till the point of no return had been reached; and

leaders could not be any different. To them, Tara Singh and the Sikhs meant a confused lot, who could be bought over or hoodwinked at will.

On August 15, 1947, India was partitioned into two dominions - Hindus and Muslims establishing their rule, whereas the Sikhs, the third party with whom the British negotiated drew a blank. It was remarkable, that on August 15, Hinduism in India after a millenium of slavery came of its own. This was the first time since the violent extermination of Budhism under the auspices of Adi Shankaracharya, that a homogenised caste-Hindu state came into being from North to South, and East to West, thanks to the legacy of British imperialism. Cut into two, nay three, pieces and because of bloodshed of her innocent children, *Bharat Mata* was bleeding profusely, and they raised the hand of most cleverer from amongst themselves and said, lo, he is the father of the nation! Gandhi, conscious of the immorality of the declaration, spent the day in quietitude in Calcutta showing an apparent remorse at the bloodshed for which he was no less responsible. Verily, he was the father of Indian independence, with its concomitant partition and bloodshed. What is worse, this bloodshed between Hindus and Muslims in India has continued ever since on a regular basis, as part of that legacy. And of late, Sikhs too have also been the object of the Hindu's vendetta.

Leaving for what was to be Pakistan, on August 7, 1947, Jinnah wanted the Hindus and the Muslims to "bury the past". The following day, Patel vituperated, "The poison has been removed from the body of India" while at the same time hoped that "It will not be long before they return to us."¹⁹⁹ Where did the poison lay?

There were two people who till the last fought for Indian unity. One were the Pathans under the leadership of Khan Abdul Ghaffar Khan. The other were the Sikhs led by Shiromani Akali Dal. Describing the state of his people, Abdul Ghaffar Khan said, "Tied hand and foot, we have been thrown to the wolves."²⁰⁰ The position of the Sikhs was no different, except that they did not have the leadership to realise what havoc it had caused to the community. The Sikhs had been thrown to the wolves of Brahminical vintage. For the first time in their history, they came under the tutelage of Brahminical Hindus. They were at the mercy of Gandhiites, underpinned by ferocious Arya Samajists, who in alignment, aimed at their very identity.

Before leaving for Pakistan, Jinnah paid a farewell call on his friend Sardar Bahadur Sir Sobha Singh and told him, that, "The Sikhs by not opting for self rule had committed a big blunder." Sobha Singh said, "By fully

4. Lord Krishna in Mahabharata War, made Arjuna to shoot arrows at Karan in violation of accepted principles of war, and kill him. Arjuna throughout his life did not forgive himself but Lord Krishna had no remorse at all.

Verily, *Satyamevjayate*, truth lies in victory.

199. Seervai, n. 10, p. 134.

200. Quoted in the *Spokesman* weekly, December 25, 1972.

trusting Hindus and linking our destiny with them, we have done well. The Hindus will never maltreat us or betray us.” Jinnah quipped, “Sardar Bahadur you had the Hindus only as your co-slaves; now, you will know the real Hindu when he becomes your master and you become his slave.”²⁰¹

Jinnah was not far wrong. The process had already started. To cite only two instances.

One, Gandhi by June 1947 had already resumed his attack on the Sikh identity and made his intentions very clear as to the treatment awaiting the Sikhs in independent India. Instead of thanking Master Tara Singh for bringing half of Punjab into India, Gandhi adopted supercilious attitude and administered him a rebuke when Tara Singh called on him shortly after the Sikhs throwing in their lot with the Hindus under the June 3 plan. Gandhi took note of Sikhs assertion of being a separate religion and averred that “all the poison was spread by Macaulay (he meant Cunningham) who wrote the history of the Sikhs. Since Macaulay (sic) was a well known historian, everyone swallowed what he said.”²⁰² He was for removal of that poison. This only showed that Gandhi’s malice and ignorance went hand in hand. Gandhi also averred that, “The *Granth Sahib* of the Sikhs was actually based on the Hindu scriptures”. Also in this age of Atom Bomb, “the sword was a rusty weapon.” Gandhi took a malicious note of the Sikhs living “in great material comfort”. Later on August 5, at Punja Sahib, he ridiculed the Sikh concept of one Sikh being equal to *sawa lakh*, a legion.²⁰³

Two, Chaudhri Lehri Singh, a Congressite Hindu leader on July 9, 1947, wrote to Sardar Patel, “As you are no doubt aware, now-a-days in the Punjab the Sikh movement (sponsored by Tara Singh) for the creation of a Punjabi speaking province comprising the whole of Jullundur Division, Amritsar and parts of Ambala Division is gaining ground. This will result in isolating the Haryana *Prant*, viz districts of Rohtak, Karnal, Gurgaon and some parts of Hissar. To propose further division of the truncated Punjab is definitely actuated by the sole desire of establishing Sikh hegemony in the Central Punjab. This move on the part of Sikh leaders cannot be justified in any way.” And, Patel wrote back on July 11, 1947, “I can assure you that at present there is no question of any division of the Eastern Punjab on the lines you have referred to.”²⁰⁴ Hindus had started marshalling themselves against the non-existing ‘Sikh hegemony’ in the central Punjab, even before the partition had been effected.

Earlier in June, according to Dr. Gopal Singh, he approached Gandhi to seek his help in the formation of Punjabi speaking state in what was going to be East Punjab. Gandhi’s sharp reaction, when there was no talk about

201. Kapur Singh, n. 102. p. 134.

202. CW, Vol. 88, pp. 4-5.

203. *Ibid.*, Vol. 89, p 284.

204. Durga Das, n. 186, Vol. V, pp. 302-03.

mass migration of minorities from the two dominions, was “But you are then asking for a Sikh State.” When told that no single community would be in a majority, Gandhi calmed down and said, “If this be so, bring me a blueprint. I shall speak to others.”²⁰⁵ The riots and mass migration that followed changed the demography of East Punjab. What stood out was the resolve of top Congress leadership including acclaimed father of ‘our’ nation not to let the Sikhs equality of treatment and opportunity in independent India.

This obviously reflected the total failure of the Sikh leadership. What were the causes? Obviously, ineptness of the Sikh leadership.

The Congress and the Muslim League were fortunate to be led by men of extraordinary ability.

Gandhi and Jinnah were highly educated, Bar-at-Laws, and had well developed faculties of reasoning and logic. Both of them enjoyed unquestioned position at the top and provided unified command structure.

Gandhi was an original thinker, who could think both with his brain and his skull.²⁰⁶ He could talk for hours on end, often leaving the listener confused as to what he really meant. Inconsistency was the hallmark of his voluminous pronouncements and he brought to bear hypocrisy on a vast scale in public life. He was ably assisted by Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru another Bar-at-Law, a pseudo socialist, well versed in international affairs, world politics, Indian culture and world history; and Sardar Vallabhai Patel, yet another Bar-at-Law who could surpass any fundamentalist Hindu in stance and mien. They constituted trinity, complementing each other with Gandhi at the apex. Then, they had a Working Committee to provide the second ring of leadership and a broader, democratic, framework.

Jinnah was a leading lawyer who could change his arguments midway and argue his case both ways. He was the ‘sole spokesman’ and provided the solitary leadership. He was well versed both in national and international affairs. He was a man of dogged determination, and despite the weakness of his position following the 1937 elections, kept himself at the top by an adroit degree of manoeuvrability and pragmatism. He was ably assisted by his personal assistant and the typewriter! He had his High Command of Muslim League to provide second rather third ring of leadership to be used at command to put off or ratify a given decision.

The Sikh leadership emerged splintered from the Gurdwara reform movement, thanks to Gandhi’s and later Hailey’s machinations. Shiromani Akali Dal, Central Akali Dal and pro-British elements kept themselves warring against each other, prevented emergence of a solid and unified leadership. The Sikhs did not have a leader of towering stature, of high

205. Gopal Singh, n. 147, p. 712.

206. Paying him tributes on his death, Jairam Das Daulatram said “*woh kamal ki khopri thi*”—that was a remarkable skull.

standing, higher education, much less a Bar-at-Law or a statesman who could exert his primacy.

The leadership which came up was fractured and inept. Tara Singh was an ordinary graduate and could not match the top Congress leadership's sophistry or intellectual attainments. He struck to anti-imperialism as an article of faith and a fixed position, when a pragmatic approach dictated a compromise with the British and adoption of a rational outlook which could have put him at an advantageous position vis a vis the Hindus and the Muslims. He was handicapped by his deep commitment to the Congress and the perverse perception of Sikh history, which saw purport of emergence of Sikhism in protection of Hinduism.

Giani Kartar Singh though less educated was the brain of the Akali party and showed traces of brilliance which were marred because he could not come up as the supreme leader. Baldev Singh was very mediocre whose only qualification was that he was moneyed and financed the Akali party. He was not fit for the job he was entrusted with. The Sikhs operated through All Parties Sikh Conference which provided for induction of all sorts of people, disparate in character, interests and alignments, even infiltrators like Niranjan Singh Gill, Gandhiites, and others.

The Sikh leaders probably never did much reading on overall current Indian situation, much less on international affairs and world politics. Harnam Singh who assisted them, apart from being a Congress-pet, was a municipal lawyer, with not much width of understanding.

In short, the Sikhs had a collegiate type of leadership, of conflicting interests and pulling apart which lost opportunities when they were knocking at the door, in the process, jeopardising the Sikh communal identity, and pushing it to untold sufferings.

On the whole, the struggle for freedom threw up anti-British or anti-imperialist forces, but none of them truly national or secular in character. To wit, in the Punjab, there were the Akalis and other Sikh groups, the Hindu Mahasabha and the Hindu National Party, and the Muslim League catering to sectoral interests, and Indian National Congress and the Unionists cutting across communal lines. For instance, Pandit Madan Mohan Malaviya and Mohammad Ali Jinnah came to the rescue of Akalis in securing the 1925 Gurdwara Act on terms favourable to them, and in post-1937 era, one or the other group of the Sikhs and the Hindu National Party joined hands with the Unionists in forming the broad-based government in the Punjab, despite the latter having an absolute majority of its own.

The Congress throughout the period, except for a short span of about a year following 1946 elections, remained on the sidelines and played a retrogressive role. From 1937, the Punjab Congress under Gopi Chand Bhargava was isolating itself to represent only urban Hindu interests - mainly *bania* and shopkeeper classes; and since the end of 19th century it provided

an exclusive outlet to Arya Samaj to give vent to its sectarian political aspirations. The Congress in the Punjab, at micro level, was divided into two groups, one echoing Hindu chauvinistic ideals, and the other trying to carry the Sikhs alongwith it. The central Congress leadership, during the struggle, made certain promises to the Sikhs, not with a view to carry them out, but to absorb them within the framework of Hinduism, on which there was a broad unity in approach in the two wings of the Congress.

Herein lay the seeds of the future conflict for the Sikhs in independent India.

BOOK FOUR

**THE SIKHS IN
INDEPENDENT INDIA - I
SEARCH FOR A PLACE UNDER THE SUN**

6

The Formative Phase Framing the Constitution (1947 - 1950)

The Indian independence brought about a cataclysmic change in the fortunes of the Sikh community. From being the third party with whom the British had negotiated for the transfer of power, the Sikhs soon lost their pre-emptive position, and were put on the downhill journey.¹ And that too, after having brought in half of the Punjab which made inevitable the partition of Bengal, and which enabled the accession of the state of Jammu and Kashmir to the Indian Union.

The Congress leadership which was never considerate towards the Sikhs, and had been a success in hoodwinking the Sikh leadership, now sought to overwhelm the Sikh identity by various stratagems. The Congress leaders made their intentions clear in the first few months after independence. It had its repercussions in the Constituent Assembly (CA) proceedings.

The 50-Member Advisory Committee of the CA for Fundamental Rights of Citizens and Safeguard of Minorities met on July 29-31, 1947, to consider its reports. Keeping in view the impending mass migrations in the Punjab, which was expected to give a decisive edge to 28 percent Hindus vis a vis 13 percent Sikhs in the undivided Punjab; in the eastern part, the Advisory Committee decided to hold over, for the present, the whole question of the safeguards for the Sikh community. It did so on the specious plea of "the uncertainty of the position of the Sikhs at present pending the award of the Boundary Commission in the Punjab."² Presenting the report of the Advisory Committee to the CA on August 27, its Chairman, Sardar Vallabhbhai J. Patel, did not make a single reference to the plight of the Sikhs who in hundreds of thousands were being massacred.

1. For instance, Maharaja Yadavendra Singh of Patiala wrote to Sardar Vallabhbhai J. Patel on September 5, 1947, that, "It is very widely felt among the Sikhs that the very basis on which the national life of India was built... has been ignored so far as the Sikh are concerned. The Muslims demanded a separate sovereign State and they got it. The Hindus, who composed by far the largest portion of the second element described as general, have to all intents and purposes got another sovereign State where they predominate. It is only the third element, i.e. the Sikhs, who have not only, not benefitted from the new arrangement at all, but who, although due to reasons not inherent in it, have lost a good deal of what they possessed even before." Durga Das (Ed), *Sardar Patel's Correspondence, 1945-50*, (Ahmedabad, 1971-74), (hereinafter referred to as *SPC*), Vol. IV, p. 326.
2. Set up on January 24, 1947, it was divided into two sub-committees - Minorities Sub-Committee and Fundamental Rights Sub-Committee.

The depressed classes, termed Harijans, who so far were grouped with the Sikhs for reservations as minorities were taken out of the group, and treated as part of the Hindus with a view to retain them within the framework of Hinduism.

Maharaja Yadavendra Singh of Patiala on Sept 5, 1947, wrote to Sardar Patel that the way "the recommendation over the question of granting representation to the Sikhs was amended so as to provide that the question of minorities in East Punjab shall be considered separately", had left the distinct impression among the Sikhs that they were being ignored. He went on to add,

Of late I have had occasion to talk to very many Sikh leaders of importance. Their sense of frustration and despair knows no bounds. The young element is desperate and feels that they are faced with total extinction and are, therefore, prepared to make any sacrifice to ward off the threatening evil.... I would, therefore, strongly urge that the psychological opportunity of winning their lost confidence and faith should not be missed. An immediate declaration of the Government of India assuring the community of their rightful place in the body politic seems to be most essential.³

That was asking for the moon. The Congress leaders had their own designs, as we shall see.

The province of East Punjab was formally inaugurated on August 15, 1947. A joint Congress-Akali government headed by Gopi Chand Bhargava was inducted. The Congress and the Akalis, who were members of the Unionist government till its fall in March 1947, continued to work in unison. Since the Congress with a strength of 51 members was evenly divided into two groups led by Gopi Chand Bhargava and Satya Pal (later Bhim Sen Sachar), the Akali group of 23 members played a decisive role in the rise and fall of governments led by Bhargava, Sachar and again Bhargava. It may be mentioned that Bhargava group was aligned with Sardar Patel while Satyapal-Sachar group with Jawaharlal Nehru at macro level.

The publication of Radcliffe Award, which left 40 percent of the Sikhs with rich canal colonies on the other side, on August 18, 1947, signalled the Muslim onslaught on the Sikhs and the Hindus in West Punjab. That invited repercussions in East Punjab, Delhi and western United Provinces (U.P.). The Sikhs were assisted by the workers of the Rashtriya Swam Sewak Sangh (RSS) who seemingly had the blessings of Sardar Patel.⁴

In West Punjab, the Sikhs were special targets of Muslim savagery. The Muslim attitude towards the Hindus was rather soft, may be because Muslim leaders expected quid pro quo in Hindu majority provinces. The

3. *SPC*, Vol. IV, p. 327.

4. Sardar Vallabhbhai J. Patel, it may be recalled, had been deeply involved in the Punjab politics and various Sikh moves like Azad Punjab and the demand for Sikh State as counter moves to the demand for Pakistan.

Muslims wanted Hindus simply to go away, but sought to annihilate the Sikhs. They poignantly proclaimed for *Sikh ka sar, aur Hindu ka zar*, the Sikh's head and the Hindu's wealth.

On September 5, 1947, the Lahore Urdu Daily, *Zamindar*, edited by Maulana Zafar Ali Khan, M. K. Gandhi's collaborator during Khilafat days, published on the front page a highly provocative poem, the purport of which was *koi Sikh rahne na pae maghrabi Punjab main* - let no Sikh remain in West Punjab.⁵ The same day, West Punjab Governor, Sir Francis Mudie, wrote to Governor General Muhammad Ali Jinnah reflecting the resolve of his government to secure the mass migration of the Sikhs. Precisely, he wrote :

The refugee problem is assuming gigantic proportions. The only limit that I can see to it is that set by the census reports. According to reports, the movement across the border runs into a lakh or so a day. At Chuharkhana, in the Shaikhupura district, I saw between one *lakh* and a *lakh* and half of Sikhs collected in the town and around it, in the houses, on roofs and everywhere. It was exactly like the *Magh Mela* in Allahabad. It will take 45 trains to move them, even at 4,000 people per train: or, if they are to stay there, they will have to be given 50 tons of *ata* a day... I am telling everyone that I do not care how the Sikhs are got rid of as soon as possible. There is still little sign of the 3 *laks* Sikhs in Lyallpur moving, but in the end they too will have to go.⁶

The Muslim resolve to denude West Pakistan - West Punjab, North West Frontier Province, Sind and Baluchistan - of the Sikhs to make for a stronger Pakistan, buttressed the conscious resolve of the Sikh leadership for mass migration of the community to India. That was the only wise decision taken by the Sikh leadership during the entire gamut of the last phase of the *Raj*, and implemented, thanks to the intolerance of Pakistani leaders.

The Boundary Force assembled by the British and the two dominions on two sides of the Punjab proved inadequate to make for orderly migration of displaced persons. In the next six months, over 10 million persons were involved in two way traffic, and a million perished. As against that, Gandhi, as one man Boundary Force, had prevented a mass migration of Hindus and Muslims in two parts of Bengal and Assam.⁷ The Punjabis in Calcutta saw Gandhi on August 24, and wanted him to go to East Punjab and exercise his charm there.

Jawaharlal Nehru after his second visit to East Punjab wrote to Gandhi

5. Harbans Singh, *The Heritage of the Sikhs*, (Delhi, 1983), p. 328.

6. *Ibid.*, p. 329.

7. Certain observers regarded this as his finest hour. In retrospect, continuous migration of Hindus, as also of other minorities - Christians and tribals - and lately infiltration of Muslims too, from East Bengal to neighbouring parts of India - Bengal, Assam, Meghalaya, Tripura, etc - on continuous basis, sometimes as a torrent as in 1950 (which brought the two countries on the verge of war) and again in early 1960s, but always there, reflected sadly on the wisdom of Gandhi's achievement.

on August 25, 1947, that "mass migrations are taking place on a vast scale" and that "these are largely spontaneous" born out of natural urge in the people "to escape from a dangerous zone". He also averred that Master Tara Singh and Giani Kartar Singh "had been trying to get peace restored." Apportioning the blame, he continued "The wilder elements among the Akalis have joined hands with some of the RSS elements."⁸

Gandhi was, however, sore at the mass migration of Hindus and Sikhs from West Punjab, and their endeavours to displace Muslims especially from Delhi and U.P. Jawaharlal Nehru with shoes in his hands in September sought to contain one such mob of Hindu and Sikh refugees from looting the contents of a Muslim shop in Connaught Place, New Delhi. Sardar Patel, however, was blunt and wanted the Muslims in northern India, especially the cow belt, who were foremost in the demand for Pakistan, to cross over. Gandhi screeching his teeth, was helpless before Patel. All his ire fell on the Sikhs.

Gandhi met angry Hindu-Sikh refugees in a refugee camp in Delhi in early September, and was accused of hardness of heart towards them. "He had not suffered, as they had. He had not lost his dear ones, as they had, nor had he, like them, been rendered homeless and penniless." Gandhi implored the refugees not to return evil for evil. He also visited Muslim refugees at Jama Masjid in Delhi and gave them words of consolation. "He was sorry that lives of Muslims should be in danger in Delhi or in any part of India."⁹

Gandhi now started speaking on the subject in his evening prayer meetings. Despite the ongoing violence against Muslims in, inter alia, Eastern U. P., Bihar, Central Provinces, and Bombay, with which the Sikhs had nothing to do, Gandhi concentrated on violence allegedly generating from the Sikhs. He even went to the extent of sequestering Hindus from the ongoing violence in Delhi and its neighbourhood, and blamed the Sikhs as the sole blot on the fair name of India.

This type of Gandhi's lopsided reading was buttressed by some elements close to him. By the time, Gandhi also reverted to the pet theme of bringing about rapprochement between the two dominions - India and Pakistan. The wily Hussain Shaheed Suhrawardi, Premier of Bengal at the time of Great Calcutta Killings, joined him.¹⁰ He had his own objectives. Gandhi's evening prayer meetings soon became a forum for regular tirades against the Sikhs and Sikhism.

This had its repercussions on the general attitude of the administration towards the Sikhs, and it had its impact on the Hindus, especially in U.P. and other parts, who looked down upon them.

The Punjab Construction Committee delegation which included Durga

8. Pyarelal, *Mahatma Gandhi, The Last Phase*, (Ahmedabad, 1956), Vol. II, pp. 385-86.

9. G.D. Tendulkar, *MAHATMA, Life of Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi*, (Ahmedabad, 1969 reprint), Vol. 8, p. 139.

10. Pyarelal, n. 8, Vol. II, p. 478.

Das, on September 20, 1947, suggested to Jawaharlal Nehru that, "The Sikhs should be asked to state categorically whether they wished to have a small province of their own in which they would have a majority." The crux of the delegation's suggestion lay in the next sentence, which reads, "If so, the refugees should from now be settled in such a manner as would fulfill this desire of the Sikhs." Jawaharlal Nehru indicated that the previous day he had asked Master Tara Singh, "Whether his community wanted Khalistan (a Sikh State)". Nehru added, "He had never seen Master Tara Singh so crestfallen as on that day. The Sikh leader vehemently protested against any idea of Khalistan and said that the Sikhs, being a very small section of the people of India, would not pick any quarrel with them. They wished to remain citizens of India and live with the Hindus as brothers"¹¹ on the basis of sovereign equality.

Shortly afterwards, addressing the Press, Master Tara Singh drew attention to the "bogie of a Sikh State in the East Punjab which is being conjured up by the Pakistani propagandist machinery in order to create dissensions between the Hindus and the Sikhs", and said that "Hindus and Sikhs will rise and fall together. Their fates are inextricably linked."¹² Were these words sufficient to satisfy the Hindu Congress leaders?

Nehru, a crafty politician, was certainly not offering Tara Singh the formation of a Sikh state. Hukam Singh is correct when he says that Nehru put forth the proposal in a taunting way, and the objective, as made clear by Durga Das, was to retard the rehabilitation of the Sikhs and confine them to a few districts.¹³ Tara Singh, was full of remorse at the mentality behind the wily Brahmin's proposition.

Gandhi's priorities were now perverse. Suhrawardy, the mastermind behind the Great Calcutta Killings was now acting as his emissary to bring about rapprochement between the two dominions. His objective was quite obvious: to prevent interchange of population - the mass of Muslims left over in India who incidentally were in the forefront in the struggle for Pakistan. That was also the purport of Jinnah's inaugural address to the Constituent Assembly of Pakistan on August 11, 1947, when he had obviously disowned the two nation theory and propounded territorial nationalism. That was after Gandhi's heart. He quickly fell into the trap. Suhrawardy now landed in Delhi at the feet of Mahatma to consolidate the Muslim community in India. He, however, gave his objective as one of bringing about reconciliation between the two dominions.

Suhrawardy, with Gandhi's blessings, held discussions with Pakistani leaders at Lahore and wrote to Gandhi on September 21, 1947.

I am glad to find that the two (Sir Ghulam Mohammad and Liaquat Ali Khan) agree with the 'contrition', no interchange of population

11. Durgadas, *From Curzon to Nehru and After*, (Delhi, 1969), p. 268.

12. Ajit Singh Sarhadi, *Punjabi Suba: the Story of Struggles* (Delhi, 1970), p. 156.

13. *The Spokesman Weekly*, (Delhi), Anniversary Number, Vol. 23, No. 1, p. 19.

(except for Punjab where it has taken place, and no power on earth can stop it. I shall write later about it, as *I think Hindus and Muslims can get together, the Sikhs appear to be impossible*), and a determined effort to get back the refugees (except for the Punjab Sikhs).¹⁴

Suhrawardy and his cohorts in order to prevent the mass migration of Muslims from Northern India especially the cow belt worked upon, if that was needed at all, Gandhi's anti-Sikh phobia. These elements also exploited Hindu Congress leaders guilt complex for bringing about partition and their desire for bringing about unity at the top in Defence, Foreign Affairs, and Communications between the two sovereign dominions. This was reflected in V.P. Menon's article published in the daily *Statesman* of October 21, 1947.

The Sikhs were now at the receiving end in both India and Pakistan. Gandhi lashed out against them charging left and right. The Sikh way of life, symbols especially *Kirpan*, and Sikh doctrines came in for assault. For instance, on October 2, 1947, Gandhi spoke against the Sikhs keeping *Kirpan*, and said, "The way people put out their *Kirpans* these days is an act of barbarism."¹⁵ It was mainly because of Gandhi's pressure that, at the instance of the Government of India, the new Punjab Governor, Sir Chandu Lal Trivedi, on October 10, 1947, got issued a confidential policy letter to all Deputy Commissioners and Superintendents of Police in East Punjab. It was issued by the Sikh Home Secretary over the head of Sikh Home Minister, Swaran Singh, and without a discussion in the Cabinet. It said "The Sikhs were a lawless people and were thus a menace to the law abiding Hindus in the province." It called upon them to take "special measures" against the Sikhs. It surmised that "The motive which actuated Sikhs on a course of lawlessness were desire for women and loot."¹⁶

By end-October, one of Gandhi's confidants who had been to Lahore apprised him that "The lives of the Sikhs were more in demand than those of the Hindus."¹⁷ Even Pakistani Prime Minister Liaquat Ali Khan, who was "full of praise" for Gandhi and Nehru for saving the Muslim life in Delhi, candidly admitted the failure of Pakistani leaders to achieve corresponding results, "for the simple reason that the Sikhs ... had so enraged the Muslim population that any attempt to interfere with their determination to retaliate would have created misunderstanding about the Muslim leaders."¹⁸ Further that, "The Pakistani Government would be prepared to let the Hindu refugees come back and resume business, but the Sikhs could not be permitted to return 'at least for a few years'."¹⁹

14. Pyarelal, n. 8, Vol. II, p. 481.

15. *Collected Works of Mahatma Gandhi*, (hereinafter referred to as CW) (Delhi, Publications Division, Government of India, various years.), Vol. 89, p. 274.

16. Kapur Singh, *Saachi Sakhi*, (Jalandhar, 1972), p. 107.

17. Pyarelal, n. 8, Vol. II, p. 481

18. *Ibid.*

19. *Ibid.*, p. 482.

These blunt but frank reports about the sad plight of the Sikhs in Pakistan especially when the East Punjab government had already branded them as criminals, lawless elements and debauches, encouraged Gandhi to continue his onslaught on the Sikhs with a greater vehemence.

Gandhi in the next couple of months continually attacked the Sikhs for holding the sword. On November 19, he went to the extent of saying that the Privy Council Judgment that the *Kirpan* meant sword of any size, now that Hindus had come to power, had become defunct.²⁰ He also frequently talked about the drinking habits of the Sikhs, as if no liquor was consumed in Hindu provinces, and of the Sikhs selling *kabab* and other flesh food in Chandni Chowk, Delhi, to the grave annoyance of the Hindus.

The raiders' attack on Kashmir valley and accession of Maharaja of Kashmir to the Indian Union posed the first test for this great apostle of non-violence to live up to his preachings. One could recall with advantage, Gandhis "open letter" to "every Briton"²¹ in mid-1940 when Britain was bracing herself to face a German invasion, and his addressing the European Powers in his weekly, *Harijan* of June 22, 1940,²² advising Britain and Europe to answer Hitler's violence with non-violence.

Gandhi was also talking high of his superior weapon of non-violence from April 1947 to Hindu-Sikh refugees who were victims of Muslim mob fury in Rawalpindi division and other places. One naturally thought that he would offer a non-violent solution to the Kashmir issue and raise his moral stature. But no! He proved to be a false prophet. Seervai has documented that non-violence with him was a political weapon.²³ He sanctioned India's use of armed forces and laid the foundations of Kashmir problem which continues to haunt the sub-continent till today.

Kashmir valley was saved not by Gandhi's non-violence, but by the heroism and bravery with the help of sword and other armed weapons of the Sikh soldiers who were the first to be sent to Srinagar to face the Pakistani raiders, supported by Pakistani soldiers. The whole nation was praise for the performance of the Sikh soldiers but that did not soften Gandhi. He not only refused to acknowledge the dent, if not the reversal, in his policy of non-violence, but also continued to mount a vicious attack on Sikhism.

Sant Singh former MLA (Central) in a long letter to Gandhi protested against his campaign of vilification of the Sikh community and misinterpretation of the Sikh doctrines. Gandhi mentioned of the letter in his prayer meeting of November 24, 1947, and justified his continued diatribe which he said was for "ridding the great and brave community of madness, drunkenness and all vices that flow from it. Let them not be fooled by the Privy Council Judgement if it means that *Kirpan* is a sword of any

20. *CW*, Vol. 90, pp. 72-73 & 96.

21. The *Harijan*, July 6, 1940, in *CW*, Vol. 72, pp. 229-31.

22. The *Harijan*, June 22, 1940, in *Ibid.*, pp. 187-89.

23. H.M. Seervai, *Partition of India, Legend and Reality* (Bombay 1989), pp. 172-73.

length.”²⁴ That, Gandhi had lost his objectivity and balance was clear from the fact that even after the beginning of the Kashmir war, he pleaded for going back of refugees with dignity and honour.

Guru Nanak’s birthday celebrations at Delhi on November 28, 1947, provided Gandhi another opportunity to have a dig at the Sikhs. In a heavily barricaded *pandal* in what is now known as Gandhi Grounds, the author heard Gandhi to say that if a Sikh was equal to *sava lakh*, literally 1,25,000 persons, a fist strike would be sufficient to kill a man. Why were they taking resort to the sword? What he was seeking to drive at was that the Sikh claim of one Sikh being equal to a legion was untrue.

On December 4, Gandhi again spoke on the Sikhs and Sikhism. He said, he was glad to hear that Master Tara Singh had compared Sikhs and Hindus to the nail and nail-bed, and that no one could separate the two.²⁵ Gandhi mischievously added, who was Guru Nanak, if not a Hindu? Further that,

Even Guru Nanak never said that he was not a Hindu nor did any other Guru..... It cannot be said that Sikhism, Hinduism, Buddhism and Jainism are separate religions. All these four faiths and their offshoots are one. *Hinduism is an ocean into which all the rivers run. It can absorb Islam and Christianity and all other religions and only then can it become the ocean.*²⁶

Gandhi’s objective was to make Hinduism that ocean. That would justify his being acclaimed as father of “our nation” - a vast Hindu ocean, encompassing the Muslims and the Christians, apart from the Sikhs, Buddhists and the Jains. Pertinently, Mahavir Tyagi said in the CA “We don’t believe in discarding minorities or finishing them or killing them enmasse, because we are believers of conversion, and we are confident of being able to convert them, one and all, to our side.”²⁷ Also, whenever Dr. B.R. Ambedkar mentioned the word minorities in the CA, the Hindu-Congressites cried in unison, “There are no minorities in India now.”

The Akalis continued to ignore Gandhi’s diatribe, and in early December 1947 they extended their wholehearted support to Congress in all political matters.²⁸ But Gandhi’s continuous outpourings were rattling the Sikh mind. On December 24, 1947, some enterprising Sikhs took to him a bundle of press clippings of his anti-Sikh pronouncements, to impress upon him the enormity of the pain and damage he was causing the community.²⁹

The most quotable quote frequently talked about during this period was Gandhi’s pronouncement in one of his prayer meetings. *Mai ne shuna hai,*

24. *CW*, Vol. 90, p. 96.

25. Tendulkar, n. 9, Vol. 8, p. 258.

26. Emphasis added. *CW*, Vol. 90, p. 177.

27. Hukam Singh in the *Spokesman Weekly*, December 11, 1972. He wrote his Memoirs which were published as a series of articles in *Spokesman Weekly* in years 1972-74.

28. *The Statesman*, December 2, 1947, quoted in Satya Mehta Rai, *Punjab Since Partition* (Delhi, 1986, edn.), p. 273.

29. Tendulkar, n. 9, Vol. 8, p. 268.

aaj, Ballimaron mein, ek Mushalman bhayee kele ke chhilke se phishal kar gir gaya. Woh chhilka yaroor kissi Sheekh ne phenka hoga - "I have heard, today, in Ballimaran (off Chandni Chowk, Delhi) a Muslim brother slipped off the peel of a banana and fell. That peel must have been thrown by a Sikh".

Gandhi really was out of his mind when talking about the Sikhs. Instead of making amends, in his usual style he laughed at the anger of the Sikhs. He did not deny the veracity of the press reports, but added that "As the Sikhs were a virile *race*, he certainly expected more from them" and that "whatever he had said, he had said as a staunch friend of the Sikhs."³⁰ The Sikhs said they did not need such a friend, but he had imposed himself as one!

The sharp differences in the Sikh perception and that of Hindu Congress leaders was brought into sharp focus when a Sikh deputation led by Giani Kartar Singh placed certain points for consideration to Dr. Rajendra Prasad, President of the CA on January 21, 1948. It called on Gandhi the same evening.

Giani Kartar Singh put forth the Sikh case comprehensively to Rajendra Prasad. He began with a pleading for securing the status of free zone like the one given to Jerusalem for Nankana Sahib in Pakistan, and pleaded for exchange of a village to bring the historic Gurdwara of Kartarpur-Ravi to the Indian side. He recounted the Congress pledge not to do anything on the minority question without their consent, and wanted that "The political position of the Sikhs should be secured." He put forth that "The districts of Rohtak and Gurgaon did not actually belong to the Punjab as the language is that of Delhi and their life and culture are also more like Delhi than of Punjab", and wanted these to be attached to Delhi. He asked for "a substantial share in the political rights and administration of the province" of East Punjab in the light of the Muslims getting Pakistan, the Hindus the rest of India. "The question of the political position of the Sikhs in the Punjab and in India should also be taken up and decided upon, otherwise there will be discontent and it will not be possible to restore confidence."³¹

Later in the evening, the delegation including Giani Kartar Singh called on Gandhi who had just broken his fast protesting against the Hindus for joining hands with the Sikhs for, what he called, uprooting the Muslims in Delhi.³²

30. Emphasis added. *Ibid.*

31. Minutes dated January 21, 1948, of Dr. Rajendra Prasad. Text in *SPC*, Vol. VI, pp. 307-310.

32. Patel was quite upset at Gandhi's resolve and on January 12, 1948, before the fast started "got up without a word", writes Maulana Azad. "I stopped him." He shouted back, "What is the use of my staying? Gandhiji is not prepared to listen to me. He seems determined to blacken the name of Hindus before the whole world. If this is the attitude, I have no use for him." "But", adds Dr. Gopal Singh, "he had created against the Sikhs a kind of public opinion throughout the world what they have still to live down". Gopal Singh also talks about Gandhi's double standards. See, Gopal Singh, *A History of the Sikh People, 1969-1988*, (Delhi, 1988), p. 718.

Gandhi told the deputation,

I read your Granth Saheb. But I do not do so to please you. Nor shall I seek your permission to do so. *But the Guru has not said anywhere that you must grow beards, carry kirpan and so on.*³³

Gandhi wanted the Sikhs to disown Guru Gobind Singh, cast off *Kirpan* and other symbols of the Khalsa, shave off their hair and merge into the ocean of Hinduism! That was virtually his last testament about the Sikhs, to the nation of which he was the father. It made the Sikh leadership to sit up and think.

Around that time there was a bomb blast at the site of his prayer meeting. Gandhi, without any verification or an iota of evidence, and without thinking for a moment, said that, that must be the work of a Sikh!

Gandhi's end came on January 30, 1948, when Nathu Ram Godse, a RSS worker put an end to his agony from a pointblank range. By that time Nehru and Patel were on verge of a breaking point, and the same evening Gandhi had called them both to arbitrate in their growing schism. He was also thinking of dissolving the Congress which had functioned as an overarching body for disparate elements in the struggle for freedom, and for reconstruction of India from the village level. Godse unintentionally did greatest service both to Gandhi and the Congress, and, unfortunately, prevented polarization of forces of the left of the center, and the right led by Nehru and Patel respectively. Lord Mountbatten made Nehru and Patel to embrace each other and bring about a facile reconciliation.

The government at first withheld the news about the identity of the killer and the general impression was that it might be the work of a Sikh. Hukam Singh at Kapurthala felt the incipient violence that lay in store for the Sikhs, if it were so.³⁴ The author, at the time at Ludhiana, felt the atmosphere surcharged with violence. That was probably the position all over Punjab and outside for the Sikhs. Shortly afterwards, the killer's identity was disclosed. It cooled tempers.

Before proceeding further, it would be apt to make an assessment of Gandhi's viewpoint on the place of the Sikhs in the Indian polity.

Gandhi, right from his introduction to the Sikh affairs from the Nankana Saheb tragedy in 1921 down to 1948, believed the Sikhs to be Hindus, and was not reconciled to their assertion of distinct identity. Though he had been bluntly told in 1921 itself, that his reference to the Sikhs as Hindus was most offensive to them, he never desisted from causing offence or rubbing salt into their wounds. He earnestly wanted the Sikhs to disown Guru Gobind Singh and the Khalsa way of living, and merge themselves within the Hindu fold. At least, he regarded that as part of his mission. He was never considerate to the Sikh susceptibilities, or their resentment at the

33. *CW*, Vol. 90, p. 470. Sahib Rai of Patti around 1726 had spoken the same language.

34. Hukam Singh in the *Spokesman Weekly*, March 5, 1973.

hurt caused to them by his continuous vituperations. He never made any amends. Aurangzeb on receipt of *Zafarnamah* from Guru Gobind Singh was full of penitence at the wrong done to him. Gandhi was never in penitence and never went on a fast or resort to any of other numerous devices to expiate for his continuously hurting the feelings of the Sikhs. In the words of Nirad C. Chaudhuri, "Gandhi had the capacity for prevarication of a Hindu Bania and Hindu Guru combined and like both he would think that what he desired must of necessity be right."³⁵ So far as the Sikhs are concerned, Gandhi was intolerant, capricious and a hard core fanatic who worked for annihilation of Sikhism. He was worse than Aurangzeb. It was not for nothing that EMS Namboodiripad later called Gandhi a Hindu religious fundamentalist.

Gandhi could show accommodation to the followers of Islam and Christianity which he regarded as religions distinct from Hinduism, but none to Sikhism which, he was emphatic, formed part of the Hindu system and had to be absorbed within the fold of Hinduism. He had earlier envisioned that Hindus and Sikhs would fall upon each other once the Muslims, as an object of hostility, were out of the way.³⁶ Because of his unrestrained tongue-lashing at the Sikhs, he had been a success in creating a state of hiss against them among the top Hindu Congress leaders. He had also sufficiently vitiated the general atmosphere and created groundswell for Hindu-Sikh misunderstanding.

The crisis of confidence that emerged among the Sikhs on the news of Gandhi's assassination, especially in the context of his unrelenting hostility towards independent entity of Sikhism, constituted a watershed in the Sikh attitude towards the Hindus, and put them to serious thinking as to their place in the Indian polity. One offshoot of that was that the Sikhs completely dissociated themselves from the Hindus and kept aloof from the manslaughter of the Muslims that went on in India in the name of Hindu-Muslim communal tension, conflict and riots, and which became a regular feature of the Indian polity, despite the bookish commitment to secularism later proclaimed by the Indian leaders. From early 1948 onwards, the Sikhs were not involved on either side in the ongoing Hindu-Muslim conflict; both the Hindus and the Muslims respected the Sikh non-involvement. That later constituted one of the agent provocateurs to Indira Gandhi in her launching her Sikh war in the eighties.

Now, we may have a broad look at the demographic revolution that was taking place in East Punjab.

Hindus and Sikhs were driven out from West Punjab and NWFP, and Muslims from East Punjab except for certain pockets.

The authorities in East Punjab in September 1947 took a calculated decision to resettle the Sikh-dominant displaced persons from Canal

35. Nirad C. Chaudhuri, *Thy Hand, Great Anarch! India 1921-52*, (London, 1987), p. 792.

36. *CW*, Vol. 89, p. 380; and Vol. 90, p. 80.

Colonies of Lyallpur, Montgomery and Sheikhpura districts in the area of Jalandhar Division wherefrom they had originally migrated to reclaim those areas.³⁷ The Hindus by and large moved over to trans-Ghaggar area in east Punjab besides moving in large numbers to Delhi, Eastern U.P. and other parts of India. The Sikhs too moved to other parts of India but broadly concentrated on resettling themselves in cis-Ghaggar area of the Punjab.

The demographic change gave a decisive edge in East Punjab to 28 percent Hindus vis a vis 13 percent Sikhs in undivided Punjab. For the first time after more than a millenium, Hindus became a majority in East Punjab as then constituted. But the Sikhs, because of their concentration in cis-Ghaggar area, for the first time in their history constituted a majority in a compact area of East Punjab States and eight Districts of Punjab viz - Gurdaspur, Amritsar, Kapurthala, Jalandhar, Hoshiarpur, Ludhiana, Ferozepur and Ambala.

Significantly, Dr. Ambedkar in February 1948 observed to a Sikh delegation which included Ajit Singh Sarhadi that they were the greatest gainers because of the partition. He went on to say:

In the entire United Punjab, you were 13 percent. You were a minority at the mercy of the two communities, Hindus and Muslims, even in the province of Punjab where you were concentrated. You played an equal role with the other two communities, numerically much bigger than you, because of your inherent strength, dynamism, drive and hard work. But politically you were no-where. Partition has been tragic indeed for the country causing material loss and tremendous human sufferings, but today after this migration, though forced, you Sikhs have been the greatest gainers politically and would be the greatest gainers economically hereafter. Your community today, from all that I hear and see, has come to be in majority in the six Sikh states with an area of about 12 thousand square miles. You are likely to be in majority or are already in majority, however small it may be, in 8 districts of Jalandhar Division. Here is an area of nearly fifty thousand square miles where you will be in majority in a short time to come when the conditions stabilise and this forced exchange of population is complete. Your community for once in its history of more than 400 years has a 'Homeland' which you can call your own. *Herafter you have a territory with majority. You have got a religion, common bond amongst yourselves and by all canons of nationhood, you are a people having a homeland and yet you tell me that you have suffered terribly. History depicts that sufferings have been always undergone for such objectives. How long would any party in India be able to crush you or treat you badly, when you have got a territory of your*

37. Gopal Singh, n. 32, p. 706.

*own which on the admitted and accepted principles of self-determination can opt out if the exigencies of time and situation demand.*³⁸

One tends to agree with Hukam Singh that Dr. Ambedkar's analysis of the Sikh situation was shared by other members of the Cabinet who must have discussed the emergent situation to formulate policies and attitudes towards the Sikhs.³⁹

Another factor which decisively influenced the Hindu national leadership was its taking malicious note of the Sikh predominance in the Army. Around this time, Sardar Patel got alarmed when he found six Sikh Generals out of eight at a parade at Ambala Cantt. Apparently perturbed, in wry humour he said, "Why should the Sikhs grumble. They dominate the Indian Army and can capture power."⁴⁰ An indirect impact of this realisation was the conscious decision taken around this time, not to ever make a Sikh an Army Chief.⁴¹

The Sikh leadership was still thinking, how to safeguard their culture and identity, that the Hindu Congress leaders took a calculated decision to confront and contain them. The first salvo was fired through the Hindu Congress leaders dominating the Jalandhar Municipal Committee when they decided by Resolution No. 81 of February 1948 to introduce Hindi as the medium of instruction in the schools maintained by the Committee. This constituted the first step in their diabolical move to deny their mother tongue, the Punjabi language. Gandhi a decade earlier had wanted the Sikhs to discard the Gurmukhi script in favour of Devnagri.⁴² His followers now went a step ahead and sought to throw the baby alongwith the bath water! They were oblivious of the fact that in the 1941 and 1921 census, 9655 and 9988 persons of every 1000 had returned Punjabi as their mother tongue.⁴³

This type of fanaticism and falsification of one's language at the time was not confined to India alone. The Pakistanis - Punjabis and Muhajirs - too sought to impose Urdu language on the people of East Bengal to deculturise them. That led to violent protest by students of Dacca University on February 21, 1948, when a number of them were fired upon and killed. That marked the beginning of assertion of their identity by the people of East Bengal vis a vis Punjabi-Muhajir dominated administration in Pakistan. Eventually it led to national self-assertion in the form of emergence of sovereign Bangla Desh in 1971. In East Punjab, however, a section of Punjabi Hindus, an infinitesimal minority as we shall see, was inveigled

38. Emphasis added. Ajit Singh Sarhadi, n. 12, pp. 146-47.

39. Hukam Singh in the *Spokesman Weekly*, August 6, 1973.

40. *Ibid.*

41. That explains the denial of chance *inter alia* to Lt. Gen. Kulwant Singh and later Lt. Gen. Harbakhsh Singh and Lt. Gen. P.S. Bhagat, despite his seniority.

42. Cf. p 191, ante

43. 1931 census had no language column. Cf. Hukam Singh in the *Spokesman weekly* September 11, 1972.

to seek wider identity with coreligionists of Hindi belt to mount cultural offensive against the Sikhs.

The decision by Jalandhar Municipal Committee was not an act in isolation or a casual decision, but had the tacit approval, if not the active encouragement, of the Congress leadership. The Sikh leaders were partially true when they pointed the accusing finger at Arya Samajists, but the members of Jalandhar Municipal Committee were acting as members of Indian National Congress following Gandhian brand of truth and secularism.

Since the Arya Samajists, representing the traditional materialistic middle class or traditional Hindu ethos, controlled the Hindu denomi-national educational institutions and the powerful Hindu vernacular press, apart from providing leadership to the provincial Congress, they were prone to have an influence disproportionate to their intrinsic strength. In what was subsequently marked as Punjabi-speaking region, Arya Samajists constituted slightly over 5 percent of Punjabi region population. The fact that both the groups in the Congress at macro level depended upon Arya Samajists in East Punjab, it gave them a greater potentiality for mischief. It also gave respectability to Hindu chauvinism to fall within the framework of Congress brand of secularism.

It was significant that on the question of denial of their mother tongue, a blatant but provocative lie, by a section of Punjabi Hindus, neither Patel nor Nehru ever advised them to abide by the truth and seek a non-sectarian solution to their problems.⁴⁴

Basically, the Arya Samajists were seized of a feeling of insecurity which all the more made them obstinate and aggressive.

Another facet of aggressiveness of Congressite Arya Samajists was the powerful Hindu vernacular press resuming vicious campaign against the Sikh aspirations. It, firstly, started gloating over East Punjab having become a Hindu majority province for the first time in known history. They sought to link the fate of Punjabi Hindus with that of their co-religionists from Hindi belt who, in their quest to have Hindi language replace English as the national language, were in an expansionist mood, and were in a mood to devour the other akin languages to inflate the number of Hindi protagonists.

Secondly, it wanted suppression of all, what it termed, communalisms. The touchstone applied was that since Hindus were in majority, all what they advocated constituted the national mainstream, as against the Sikhs who were in a minority and who, per force, should be made to toe the line of the majority community. The vernacular press dug out old writings about 'Azad Punjab' and 'Sikh State' raised by the Sikh leaders with active connivance and encouragement of the Congress leaders to counterpoise the demand for Pakistan, and started reproducing selective extracts to emphasise

44. This was in sharp contrast to the advice tendered to Punjabi Hindus by leaders of Rashtrya Swym Sewak Sangh in 1957 and again in 1967 i.e. before and after the formation of Punjabi-speaking state, to own up the Punjabi language with all its consequences. Who were communal and who pseudo secularists?

that what really the Sikhs now wanted in India was a 'Sikh state' or Sikh majority area⁴⁵ which automatically would jeopardise the position of Hindus, the ruling race.⁴⁶

The intensification of this type of feelings had its impact in the upsurge of communal feelings in the Hindus in civil services to which they had been recruited on communal basis and were predominant in various departments in East Punjab.⁴⁷

The beginnings of Congressite Arya Samajist onslaught in February 1948 in East Punjab, when hardly had the embers of Gandhi's funeral pyre died down, formed part of a wider plot. The draft constitution circulated by the time incorporated joint electorate and denied weightage to minorities in East Punjab. This was articulated by Jawaharlal Nehru in public speeches. It came as a bolt from the blue to the Sikh leaders who regarded the new Congress stance running counter to the assurances given to them at the time of Lahore Congress in 1929. They were forced to resort to counter mobilisation.

Cut to the quick, Master Tara Singh considered the Hindu assertion of communal majority as a threat to the very existence of the Sikhs as an independent, vibrant, community. This forced him to drastically change his stance and declare on February 25, 1948, "We have a culture different from the Hindus. Our culture is Gurmukhi culture and our literature is also in the Gurmukhi script". He asked for the formation of Punjabi *suba*, a Punjabi speaking state, as a purely linguistic unit, and added, "We want to have a province where we can safeguard our culture and our tradition." He made it clear that he was not asking for a sovereign independent state, but as part of the federal unit. He asserted, "I want the right of self-determination for *Panath* in matters - religious, social, political and others. If to ask for the existence of *Panath* is communalism, then I am a communalist, and am willing to face repression." The height of his agony was expressed by his cryptic statement, "If the *Panath* is dead, I have no desire to live."⁴⁸ Tara Singh's was an emotional response, having fought shoulder to shoulder with national leaders of Congress in attaining freedom.

Giani Kartar Singh, a shrewd tactician, and then President of Shiromani Akali Dal attributed the Congressite - Arya Samajist offensive to the deep malaise that had seized the Hindu mind, especially since their seizure of absolute power, on the partition of the country. He also took into view the schism between Patel and Nehru, and hoped to attain the Sikh objectives of a secure future in India as part of the national mainstream by posing a challenge to the Hindu national leaders to rise to their avowed commitment to secularism.

The Shiromani Akali Dal on March 16, 1948, in a meeting unanimously

45. Sarhadi, n. 12, p. 135.

46. I am using the word race here in Gandhian sense.

47. Sarhadi, n. 12, p. 157-58.

48. *Tribune*, February 26, 1948; also Rai, n. 28, pp. 273-74.

decided to shun political activity and henceforth confine itself to religious and cultural uplift of the community.⁴⁹ Before merging its political entity in the Congress, the Akali Dal adopted a vital resolution which spelt out the Sikh aspirations within a broader Punjabi context.

As the Congress is pledged to create linguistic states and the creation of a Punjabi speaking state will fulfill wholly the aspirations of the Sikhs as well as of all secular-minded Punjabis, this meeting unanimously calls upon the Akali members of the Punjab legislature to merge in the Congress Party in order to strengthen the secular forces, especially after the assassination of Mahatma Gandhi at the hands of a member of an avowedly communal organisation.

Dr. Gopal Singh would make us believe that under instructions from Baldev Singh, all references to Punjabi speaking state were excluded from the published version which laid emphasis on the assurances extended to the Sikhs by top Congress leaders at the time of Lahore Congress in 1929.⁵⁰

These decisions were subject to ratification by the general body of Shiromani Akali Dal which, however, refused ratification on May 31, 1948. Meanwhile, Akali members of state and central legislature on direction joined the Congress. This did not apply to Hukam Singh and Bhopinder Singh Mann elected to the Constituent Assembly in April 1948.⁵¹ They constituted representatives of Akali Dal or of the Sikh Community in the Constituent Assembly.

At micro level, the District Board Jalandhar in reaction to Jalandhar Municipal Committee's resolution of last month, resolved in March 1948 that the medium of instruction of all schools maintained by it would be Punjabi in Gurmukhi script. Master Tara Singh in his Presidential Address at the Second Annual Sikh Students Federation Conference on April 24, 1948, cautioned the Hindus against efforts to eliminate "consciousness and respect" of the Sikhs - "your own military wing." He appealed to them to rise above the narrow considerations and not impede the creation of an Indian national entity.⁵²

The Sikhs now came in for a mixed treatment.

The formation of Patiala and East Punjab States Union (PEPSU), a conglomeration of states in East Punjab, a Sikh majority territorial unit, on May 5, 1948, with Maharaja of Patiala as *Rajpramukh* or head, elated the Sikhs.

As against that, the setting up by the President of the CA in early June 1948 of Linguistic Provinces Commission headed by Dr. S. K. Dhar, a retired judge of Allahabad High Court to go into the question of formation of new

49. Master Tara Singh was not in favour of the move but did not oppose it. Hence, it was carried unanimously.

50. Gopal Singh, n. 32, p. 720; *Tribune*, March 17, 1948.

51. Partap Singh, *Biography: S. Hukam Singh*, (Delhi, 1989), pp. 44-45.

52. Sarhadi, n. 12, p. 162.

provinces of Andhra, Karnataka, Kerala and Maharashtra, and excluding the formation of Punjabi speaking province from within its purview, was indicative of evil intentions. The terms of reference seemed invidious and came in for severe criticism at the hands of the Sikhs.

Side by side, the announcement in June 1948 by East Punjab government of the language formulae permitting parents the choice of Hindi or Punjabi as medium of instruction in first two classes, and learning the other language from 3rd class, was indicative of mischievous intentions of the politically dominant section of the Punjabi Hindus. This formulae was announced notwithstanding the admission of Gopi Chand Bhargava, Premier of Punjab on June 1, that the mother tongue of the people of East Punjab was Punjabi.⁵³ Following the announcement of new language policy, the Commissioner, Jalandhar Division, suspended the resolutions adopted by Jalandhar Municipal Committee and District Board Jalandhar in February and March last about the medium of instruction.

These left the Sikhs dazed. However, inaugurating the Patiala and East Punjab States Union on July 15, 1948, Sardar Patel declared it as "Homeland of Sikhs". This was more reflective of the guilt complex in view of Patel's candid admission that "Master Tara Singh had been a life long companion and a comrade in the fight for freedom against the foreign rule."⁵⁴

The Sikhs were pleased at this belated recognition of their aspirations. But their elation was shortlived. Differences cropped up on the very first day over the question of formation of a popular government in PEPSU and the right of Shiromani Rayasti Akali Dal, representing the major political constituent in PEPSU to lead the government. The Hindus opposed the appointment of a Sikh to head the interim arrangement.

The Jalandhar and Delhi based Hindu vernacular press as also Durga Das of the *Hindustan Times*, then serving as mouthpiece of the Congress, carried a persistent campaign decrying the concept of Sikh Homeland as dangerous to Hindu community's vital interests.

The sort of discriminatory treatment to which the Sikhs were being subjected to, was made clear by the language policy framed by the Government of India in mid August 1948. This reads,

The principle that a child should be instructed in the early stage of his education through the medium of his mother tongue has been accepted by the Government. All educationists agree that any departure from this principle is bound to be harmful to the child and, therefore, to the interests of the country.⁵⁵

This was in sharp contrast to the policy framed in June last by East Punjab Government. Why departure in East Punjab, and encourage cleavage among the Hindus and the Sikhs?

53. *Ibid.*, pp. 163-64.

54. Hukam Singh in the *Spokesman Weekly*, October 9, 1972.

55. Sarhadi, n. 12, pp. 163-64.

The Sikhs feeling of pique at the situation was expressed in Shiromani Akali Dal's resolution of October 25, 1948, which insisted on separate electorate for the Sikhs in legislatures, to be reviewed after 10 years, in view of "the aggressive communal mentality brought into play particularly during the last 10 months by the majority community".⁵⁶

By the autumn of 1948, it was obvious that the Central Congress leaders were bent upon widening the schism between the Hindus and the Sikhs by persistently ignoring the latter. The Sikhs by now had lost their privilege of *sunwai* i.e. being heard with an open mind to have the injustices rectified and genuine grievances removed.

The first victim of this state of affairs was the 10-man sub-committee's recommendations in November for reservation of seats for religious minorities in East Punjab, with some of the members urging grant of weightage to the Sikhs. These were turned down by the Minority Committee of the CA which included Jawaharlal Nehru, Vallabhbhai Patel, Rajendra Prasad and B.R.Ambedkar.⁵⁷ The 13 demands propounded by all the Sikh members except Pratap Singh Kairon of East Punjab Assembly⁵⁸ in mid-November 1948 asked for certain safeguards, failing which for formation of a new province of seven districts. viz., Gurdaspur, Amritsar, Jalandhar, Ferozepur, Ludhiana, Hoshiarpur and Ambala.⁵⁹ These were mischievously equated by the Congress leaders to Muslim League's 14 points of June 1927, in the process equating League's demand for a separate Muslim State to the Sikhs plea for reorganisation of Punjab on linguistic basis as part and parcel of the Indian Union. The fact that the Sikhs were even willing to forego the demand for Punjabi speaking state on purely linguistic basis in return for protection and safeguards from a communal majority made no difference to Gandhites who were bent upon denying them a place under the sun.

The Congressite-Arya Samajist press was emphatic that under no circumstances would Punjabi Hindus accept Sikh domination. Master Tara Singh suggested a rational way out when he said, "The remedy for the state of mutual suspicion lies in the fact that means shall be found so that *neither community remains under the other's domination. It should be a sort of equal partnership.*" He continued, "We have not lost our faith in the non-Punjabi Hindus and we have expressed our confidence in the Center. Why should Punjabi Hindus lose confidence in the Sikhs? The Central government will naturally be dominated by the Hindus."⁶⁰ The quest for 'equal partnership'

56. *Ibid.*, p. 165.

57. Rai, n. 28, p. 294.

58. In early November, East Punjab Assembly set up a Minority Committee to make recommendations to Constituent Assembly. This made the Sikh members to put their heads together to formulate their viewpoint.

59. The *Sunday Standard*, November 15, 1948, quoted in Rai, n. 28, pp. 274-75; Sarhadi, n. 12, pp. 166-67.

60. Emphasis added. *Tribune* November 15, 1948 quoted in Sarhadi, p. 171.

constituted the kernel of Sikh politics. But the Punjabi Arya Samajists who believed themselves to belong to the ruling race were not amused.

Baldev Singh's plea to Patel to accommodate the Sikhs "within the basic principles laid down by the Congress" and "consistent with Congress ideals" fell on deaf ears.⁶¹ Patel put Baldev Singh on the defensive conveying him the general impression about his (Baldev Singh's) identity of outlook to that of Tara Singh, patted him for espousing the nationalist views and held that "the Constitution cannot be disfigured"⁶² by their owning up earlier Congress commitments. This was what later Nehru meant when he said that "time has changed".

The Dhar Commission in its report submitted on eve of the Congress Session in December 1948, while rejecting the demand, for the time being, for formation of linguistic provinces of Andhra, Karnataka, Kerala and Maharashtra gave an uncharitable kick to the Sikhs when it said, "The formation of linguistic provinces is sure to give rise to a demand for the separation of other linguistic groups elsewhere. Claims have already been made by Sikhs, Jats and others and these demands will in course of time be intensified and become live issues if once the formation of linguistic provinces is decided upon."⁶³ It impishly treated the demand for linguistic reorganisation of Punjab as a Sikh demand and logically spelt out the repercussions of any linguistic reorganisation in the South to its application in the North.

Justice Dhar came in for severe criticism at the hands of Congress President, Pattabhi Sitaramaya, who was a protagonist for creation of Andhra Pradesh. He, at Jaipur Session (December 1948), had the Congress to appoint a three-member, JVP Committee, consisting of Jawaharlal Nehru, Vallabhbhai Patel and himself, to review the matter.

By the time, the Sikhs were exercised over some of the constitutional problems and their feelings ran high. The Shiromani Akali Dal announced its decision to hold a conference at Delhi on February 19-20, 1949, to voice its serious concern at the turn of events. Sardar Patel who had cowed down the rulers of princely states and others, was encouraged by Nehru to confront the Sikhs. Patel conveyed to Nehru on February 9, 1949, that "we shall not allow the Akali conference to be held in *Delhi in any shape or form*."⁶⁴ Durlabh Singh's *Ranjit Nagara*, Urdu daily, main organ of the Sikhs in Delhi was closed down. The public meeting convened by Delhi Provincial Congress on February 6, and addressed by Ishar Singh Majhail, Partap Singh Kairon, Giani Zail Singh, Gurmukh Singh Musafir and Dr. Lehna Singh to counter the Akali move, however, proved a flop.⁶⁵

Under intense pressure from Baldev Singh and Giani Kartar Singh who

61. Letter dated December 29, 1948 to Patel, *SPC*, Vol. 6, p. 352.

62. Patel to Baldev Singh, December 30, 1948, *Ibid.*, pp. 353-54.

63. Hukam Singh in the *Spokesman Weekly*, October 23, 1972.

64. Emphasis added. Patel to Nehru, February 9, 1949, *Ibid.*, p. 122.

65. *Ibid.*, p. 120.

wanted to avoid a crisis, Akali Dal Working Committee on February 10, to avoid loss of face, decided to convene instead a Shahidi Diwan (martyrs conference) on February 20, (to commemorate the anniversary of Nankana Sahib tragedy) within the premises of Gurdwara Rakab Ganj, near Central Secretariat, New Delhi. That might have worked. But Nehru, the following day, pinning his letter to a talk he had with Maharaja Yadavendra Singh of Patiala that day, underlined to Patel that Tara Singh, Giani Kartar Singh and their supporter Baldev Singh were working on the same wavelength and urged him "for urgent action" before the conference, "lest the situation became worse."⁶⁶

Nehru was successful in his objective to bring about a clash of wills between Patel and the Sikhs. Under orders of Union Home Ministry, Master Tara Singh, as also a number of the members of Akali Working Committee, were taken off the railway train at Narela Railway Station in Delhi territory. They were taken into custody under the old and musty Bengal Regulation III of 1818 (under which Tilak and Lajpat Rai were taken into custody by the British in 1907), on the eve of the Conference. Tara Singh was sent to Benaras jail. This was the first arrest of Master Tara Singh in free India, and that too to prevent him from holding a religious congregation inside a Gurdwara!

The martyrdom *diwan* was duly held and addressed inter alia by Ajit Singh Sarhadi who felt that Baldev Singh "seemed to have no say for the decisions of the Centre."⁶⁷ This started a witchhunt of Akali workers all over East Punjab. It went on for some time and the Sikhs were arrested in hundreds. The Akalis held Diwans all over the province to highlight the government high-handedness.

The fact that the Akalis were not in the wrong registered itself on some Congressite Sikhs as well. For instance, Sardul Singh Caveeshar wrote to Patel in April 1949, "I have studied the whole case very carefully. I would not be surprised if the Courts acquit these people." Since "the Akali leaders have officially declared that they had no intention to defy the law," and Punjab government had declared that "the speeches of Master Tara Singh were not actionable", he urged Patel to withdraw the cases, release Tara Singh and restore peace.⁶⁸

Caveeshar also highlighted Government's high-handedness for having "completely ignored Masterji's party in the formation of the Patiala Ministry." He went on. "The Akali party in the Punjab States was the strongest party, stronger than even the Congress party, when it is ignored heartburning is natural." As such Tara Singh "has a genuine grouse against the Government" and "his anger against us is not without foundation." He ended his plea to Patel by saying that Delhi Case and Tara Singh's detention "are doing more

66. Nehru to Patel February 11, 1949, *Ibid.*, p. 122

67. Sarhadi, n. 12, p. 173.

68. Caveeshar to Patel, April 4, 1949, *SPC* Vol. 9, pp. 127-30.

harm than good", and unnecessarily vitiating the government's position in the Sikh mind.⁶⁹

All this fell on deaf ears. Meanwhile, Patel developed personal animus against the Akali group functioning within the Congress party.

Giani Kartar Singh joined hands with Bhim Sen Sachar in East Punjab Assembly and on April 6, 1949, they toppled Premier Gopi Chand Bhargava, aligned with Patel at macro level. The induction of Bhim Sen Sachar as Premier was dramatised by his proceeding against the Congressite steel black marketeers which was interpreted as an effort to smash Patel group in East Punjab.⁷⁰ Patel had already overruled the inclusion of Giani Kartar Singh in the Sachar Ministry for what he regarded as the latter's malfeasance towards him.⁷¹ His ire now fell on the Sikhs who earned his unremitting hostility which was soon reflected in the CA proceedings and otherwise.

The convention of the Sikhs from all walks of life held in Amritsar in April 1949 condemned the arrest of Akali leaders and demanded the creation of Punjabi speaking state purely on linguistic basis. The area was not defined. The resolution later adopted by Akali Dal indicated that it was not aiming at Sikh majority but wherein Hindus and Sikhs could coexist on the basis of equality.⁷²

With Akali leaders behind the bars, the Hindu Congress leadership struck decisive blows at the Sikhs. The Hindu members of the CA were seized of the spirit of revivalism which was reflected in their new aggressiveness in 1949. They openly disowned for what they had stood for, during the freedom struggle and reversed the decisions earlier taken by them to the disadvantage of the minorities.

To begin with, the JVP Committee on linguistic reorganisation in its report, accepted by Congress Working Committee in April 1949, recommended the immediate formation of Andhra province and to postpone for a few years the formation of other provinces in the South. As for Justice Dhar's apprehensions about its repercussions in the North, it asserted unequivocally,

We are clearly of the opinion that no question of rectification of boundaries in the provinces of Northern India should be raised at the present moment, *whatever the merits of such a proposal might be.*⁷³

This part of the report certainly had the Nehruvian tinge in it.

If Dhar looked at the demand for Punjabi speaking state as a Sikh demand, Nehru and following him Patel delinked the linguistic reorganisation in the South to the one in the North, and not to agree to what they termed

69. *Ibid.*

70. Krishan Gopal Dutt to Patel June 13, 1949, *Ibid.*, pp. 167-68.

71. Patel to Sachar, April 11, 1949, *Ibid.*, pp. 167-68.

72. Sarhadi, n. 12, p. 179.

73. Emphasis added. Hukam Singh in the *Spokesman Weekly*, October 23, 1972.

“rectification of boundaries” in the North, irrespective of the merits of such a proposal.

There were two reasons for that from Nehru’s viewpoint. Firstly, if Punjab were to be reorganised on linguistic principles, only a few districts of Haryana would need to be delinked from Punjab and these would, ipso facto, call for formation of a Jat province consisting of parts of Haryana and Western U.P. It may be mentioned that before partition, when there was a possibility of the Sikhs throwing in their lot with the Muslim League, a move was afoot for formation of such a province. This was not palatable to Brahmin-Bania combination which dominated the Jats of both Western U.P. and Haryana. Also, it would have resulted in the division of U.P. into two, possible three, parts and strike at the roots of the power base of Nehru and of U.P. political coterie which dominated the high echelons of statecraft at the Centre. That was the crux of the problem. Hence, this section inveigled the ever-willing Punjabi Arya Samajists to confuse and confound the issues by aligning themselves with Hindi-Hindus and disowning the Punjabi language.

Secondly, any reorganisation of Punjab would improve the position of the Sikhs vis a vis the Hindus, the dominant section of which having developed the concept of ruling race was not willing to live on terms of equality with the Sikhs. The formation of Punjabi speaking state would also negate Gandhi’s last testament to secure the dissolution of the brotherhood of Khalsa and bring about its absorption into Hinduism, a task as dear to Nehru because of his Gangu Brahmin heritage.

The general bias against the minorities was clearly discernible on the eve of the CA proceedings in May 1949. The CA on August 27-28, 1947, had already abolished separate electorate and weightage for the minorities who retained reservation of seats on the basis of population in joint electorate. By the time of Advisory Committee on Minorities meeting scheduled for May 11, 1949, Patel was openly advocating reversal of earlier decision on reservation of seats. Anglo-Indians and Christians did not want the reservation as it was of no use to them, and Muslims had certain inhibitions as those who disagreed with Patel were told to pack up and go to Pakistan.

Amidst this background, the Sikh members of East Punjab Assembly met on May 10, 1949, and unanimously adopted a four point proposal:

1. The Sikh backward Classes viz Mazhbis, Kabirpanthis, Ramdasias, Baurias, Sikligars etc should be given the same privileges in East Punjab and PEPSU as may be provided for Scheduled Castes;
2. Asked for reservation of seats in East Punjab on population basis with right to contest additional seats;
3. In the provinces other than East Punjab and the Centre where their strength warranted, asked for provision for nomination of Sikh members to legislatures in case they were not elected in adequate strength;

4. The Sikhs will be *prepared to give up reservation in the East Punjab, if Sikh and Hindu scheduled castes are lumped together* and seats reserved for them on the strength of their population.⁷⁴

The same day Patel wrote to Nehru that he was not in favour of giving an impression “that the demands of Sikhs have a measure of justification”, or that might be construed by the Sikhs as giving them “some sort of assurance for further concessions.”⁷⁵

The Advisory Committee on Minorities, the following day, adopted a resolution for abolition of reservations for minorities other than Hindu Scheduled Castes in legislatures. The Sikh demand for lumping together of the Sikh and the Hindu scheduled castes was not agreed to. Instead Patel offered to accept four Sikh scheduled castes of Mazhbis, Kabirpanthis, Ramdasias and Sikligars, out of the total of 31 scheduled castes, and that too only in East Punjab, for being granted the facilities extended to Hindu scheduled castes.

A deputation of Sikh legislators of Punjab Assembly led by Giani Kartar Singh called on Dr. Rajendra Prasad, Patel and Nehru separately, to press for lumping together of the Sikh and the Hindu scheduled castes. It drew a blank. Nehru point-blank told Giani Kartar Singh to take the concessions being offered on four Sikh scheduled castes as the ultimate price being offered for the Sikh’s contribution to the freedom struggle! When reminded of the Congress pledges of 1929, 1946 and 1947, Nehru without blinking his eyelids said that those were part of their ploys and stratagems.⁷⁶

Introducing the report in the CA on May 25, 1949, Patel, with evil in his heart, referred to the absence of “untouchability or any classification or difference of classes” in Sikh religion, gave expression to his atavistic feelings when he called the Sikhs as “the reformed community of Hindus”, but asserted that the Sikh scheduled castes were result of “forcible conversions”. He added with malice,

They quote Ranjit Singh who gave such help to the Scheduled Castes. What empire did they hold, the Scheduled Castes? They have been most downtrodden people, absolute dust with dust.... That is what

74. Emphasis added. Text in Hukam Singh, *Spokesman Weekly*, March 19, 1973.

75. Patel to Nehru, May 10, 1949, *SPC* Vol. 9, p. 136.

76. Greatly disappointed, Giani Kartar Singh called on Maulana Abul Kalam Azad who told him that in his reading the fountainhead of Hindu fundamentalism, *katarwad*, was none other than Jawaharlal Nehru. When asked, how he was continuing in the government and supporting Nehru vis a vis Patel, Azad reviewed the pitiable state to which the Muslims in India had been reduced and said that his only hope lay in Nehru’s being megalomaniac. It was his constant endeavour to pump that megalomania to ward off, as long as possible, the onrush of the Hindu fundamentalism to which the Hindu Congressites after partition were rushing headlong. - Master Tara Singh’s talks with Dr. Kuldeep Singh, FRCS, Prof and Head, Surgery Department, Post Graduate Institute of Medical Sciences, Chandigarh. Dr Kuldeep Singh, first cousin of Tara Singh’s daughter-in-law operated upon Master Tara Singh a few weeks before his death, and held talks with him for about 20 hours, reviewing the course of Sikh politics in post-independent India.

the Scheduled Castes are. They are not the people who keep *Kirpans*. They are a different lot.

He went on to add,

The Sikhs are suffering from fear complex. *They feel that converts to Sikhism would go back to Hindu fold* if their four classes are not included. Though the Sikh religion does not recognise any class distinction but as their representatives have asked for inclusion of four castes in the list of Hindus Scheduled Castes, the majority community as a measure of its generosity to create a sense of confidence into the minorities should not grudge to agree to this concession.⁷⁷

Hukam Singh on the other hand pointed out that reservations for Scheduled Castes were because they were backward socially, economically and politically and not because they were a religious minority. He also emphasised that “What we require is pure nationalism and not any counterfeit of it”, which the majority community was reflecting, and causing fears in the minorities. He highlighted that “the Sikhs have certain fears as regards their language, their script and also about the services.”⁷⁸ He mentioned that the number of Sikhs in the army was deliberately being reduced.

As the Sikhs were under pressure in the CA, the Congressite Arya Samajists in East Punjab struck another blow. This took the form of a resolution by the Punjab University Senate on June 9, 1949, rejecting Punjabi as medium of instruction though, Sarhadi would make us believe, the Sikhs members were willing to accept Devnagri besides Gurmukhi as its scripts.⁷⁹ In view of the Hindu obduracy, the Sikhs withdrew from the Senate and staged a walk out.

By now under pressure from Giani Kartar Singh, Bhim Sen Sachar was hammering the language formulae for East Punjab. This led to prolonged correspondence between Sachar, Nehru and Patel.⁸⁰ This yields some interesting facts.

Firstly, the Sikhs were insistent that the whole of Jalandhar Division including Kangra District and two districts of Ambala Division, viz Simla and Ambala, were Punjabi speaking areas. They wanted Ghaggar as the boundary between Punjabi and Hindi zones of East Punjab with parts of Ambala district South of Ghaggar in Punjabi zone. The Punjabi-renegade Hindus wanted exclusion of Kangra and Simla districts and three tehsils of Ambala district namely, Ambala, Naraingarh and Jagadhari because of Hindu majority there from the Punjabi zone.⁸¹ So the Sikhs were in for a

77. Emphasis added. Constituent Assembly, Debates, Vol. VIII, pp. 353-54.

78. *Ibid.*

79. Sarhadi, n. 12, p. 479.

80. *SPC* Vol. 9, pp. 142-55.

81. Sachar to Nehru, July 9, and Nehru to Patel, July 22, 1949, *Ibid.*, p. 143.

broader area purely on the basis of language, wherein they would not necessarily be in a majority. The Hindu narrow interests stood in the way.

Secondly, though Nehru talked of some 'basic principles' like students being taught through the medium of their mother tongue being made applicable all over India, he wanted in East Punjab the option to be given to parents to choose the medium of instruction. This, in practical parlance, put premium on Hindu chauvinism. Nehru and Patel excelled each other in doubting the capacity of Punjabi as a medium at secondary and higher stages.⁸² They were moved by partisan and sectarian considerations.

These confabulations resulted in the announcement of the language formulae, known as 'Sachar Formulae' on October 1, 1949. It was in the nature of a pact between two Arya Samajist Hindu Ministers, Bhim Sen Sachar and Gopi Chand Bhargava, and two Sikh Ministers, Ujjal Singh and Giani Kartar Singh, all member of the Congress.

It demarcated East Punjab into two linguistic zones. Punjabi speaking zone consisted of Jalandhar division minus Kangra District plus Ropar and Kharar Tehsils of Ambala district, and all portions of Hissar district lying to the East of Ferozepur and Patiala side of Ghaggar river. The Hindi speaking zone consisted of Rohtak, Gurgaon, Karnal and Kangra districts plus Jagadhari and Naraingarh tehsils of Ambala district, and all portions of Hissar district lying to the South of Ghaggar river. Simla district and Ambala Tehsil of Ambala district were declared bilingual areas.

Punjabi in Gurmukhi script was the main language or the mother tongue in the Punjabi zone and Hindi in Devnagri script in the Hindi zone.

Punjabi was to be the medium of instruction in Punjabi speaking area in all schools upto the matriculation stage, and Hindi was to be taught as compulsory subject from the last class of primary upto matriculation (for girls it was upto middle level). In Hindi speaking area, it was to be vice versa. However, parents or guardians were given the option to choose the medium of instruction in the two zones; and it was not applicable to unaided recognised schools which were required to provide for the teaching of Punjabi and Hindi as a second language.

The Formulae was widely acclaimed by Punjabis including the Sikhs, though they were critical of the right of the parents to choose the medium of instruction for education of their children. It, however, met with severe criticism at the hands of Hindu-fundamentalist Arya Samajists who controlled the Hindu denominational educational institutions in urban areas and had control over the vernacular press. All of them owed fealty to the Congress. The PEPSU formulae similarly divided the state into two zones, but gave no option to the parents.

The Arya educational institutions asked Hindus to oppose the introduction of Punjabi; the fundamentalist vernacular press controlled by Congressite-Arya Samajists started an open campaign asking the Hindus to

82. *Ibid.*

disown their mother tongue and instead return Hindi as their mother tongue in the next census. The Hindu national leaders, Jawaharlal Nehru and Sardar Patel made no effort to put the errant communal Congressite Hindus on the right path. Rather their sympathies lay with them. The conflict between the protagonists of Punjabi language and Punjabi renegades in Punjabi speaking area of East Punjab now took a sharper turn.

Meanwhile, the attitude of Central Congress leadership had hardened towards the Akali Dal over the issue of Akali support to Capt. Gurbux Singh Dhillon of I.N.A. vis a vis Congress candidate in the by-election to the labour seat in East Punjab Assembly held in third week of September. Patel emphatically wrote to Baldev Singh on August 25, that "Akalis would suffer" in case they don't extend "straightforward support" to the Congress candidate and that "we shall then have to alter our course accordingly."⁸³ In another couple of days, Patel was ranting against Tara Singh's still holding his own after being six months in jail, and passionately clinging to his faith "in the invincibility and integrity of the *Panth* and other similar ideas." In sharp contrast was Golwalkar of RSS who "has come round to our view in several particulars" and accepted "certain limitation, within which he and the Sangh will work."⁸⁴ Since he could not bend Tara Singh, Patel had by now turned into a rabid Sikh baiter.

It was the impending visit of Jawaharlal Nehru to the United States in the first week of October 1949, that made Patel to relent and release Tara Singh after seven and a half months of incarceration. Only a fortnight earlier, he had turned down a plea by Nehru to release him for, "There is no change whatsoever in his attitude." Earlier, on July 3, Governor General, C. Rajagopalachari had opined to Patel, "I feel we have delayed releasing Tara Singh for few days unnecessarily. I would like you to ask him to go home before newspapers and others shout." CR was influenced by a write-up in the Sunday *Statesman* of the same day eulogising both Tara Singh's importance to the Sikhs, and the Sikhs "great sufferings as a people in the calamities of 1947 justifying specially sympathetic consideration for their sentiments by Authority." The paper had laid emphasis on the Sikh "capacity for discipline" and "their inherent loyalty to the new India."⁸⁵ Patel sought to encash Tara Singh's release by having Giani Kartar Singh to shift his support from Sachar, who otherwise was fast losing ground, to Bhargava who took over as Premier in November, 1949 for the second time.

Patel was in this frame of mind when the penultimate session of the CA was held in October 1949 to give final touches to the constitution. He was only reflecting the general sense of Hindu members who were in a hilarious or revivalist mood. For instance, the protagonists of Hindi won an upsetting victory over Congress's decades old commitment to

83. Patel to Baldev Singh, August 25, 1949, *Ibid.*, p. 162.

84. Patel to Nehru, August 28, 1949, *Ibid.*, Vol. 8, pp. 334-38.

85. *Ibid.*, Vol. 9, pp. 141-42 & 185-87.

Hindustani - an admixture of Punjabi, Urdu and Hindi - as the national language of India.

The decisions taken in May last on recommendations of the Advisory Committee on Minorities and incorporated in Articles 296 and 299 were reopened on October 14, 1949, amidst points of orders raised by Bhopinder Singh Mann and Naziruddin Ahmad. These related to reservations for minorities in the services. These were done away with except for Scheduled Castes and Tribes. A new Article was inserted which provided for the President issuing a proclamation on the recommendation of Governors of different states notifying the particular castes to whom the concession would be extended.

Hukam Singh made a vain bid to have the original proposal restored. He emphasised that "The Sikhs for the present cannot persuade themselves to have implicit faith in the party in power." He traced the history of malignant attitude of the Advisory Committee on Minorities towards the Sikhs in offering them only pious platitudes and of the communal majority, reopening of various decisions and progressively taking away what had been agreed to earlier. He also refuted the alleged undertaking given by the Sikh representatives on the Minorities Committee to forego all concession for having four of their scheduled castes being recognised as such. Even if so, he asked, "Is then their anxiety for that to be exploited and the opportunity utilised to get them to give up all safeguards? I do not believe it... Would this be secularism?" He accused the Congress of going back on past pledges offered to the Sikhs in 1929, 1946 and again in 1947 on the specious plea "that the circumstances have changed." The only change was that Muslims had got Pakistan. But Sikhs had not ceased to be a minority. He averred, "Pakistan resorted to crude and positive violence to eliminate their minorities. We are using a subtle, indirect and peaceful way of resolving the same question. True to our traditions, we are of course non-violent." He appealed to the majority "to win the confidence of minorities by positive action and not by mere slogans."⁸⁶

This brought Patel on his feet. He was in a nasty mood, lost his senses, and spoke through his hat, rather Gandhian cap, at that.

To begin with he denied the very existence of promises made by the Congress in 1929, 1946 and 1947. To camouflage his own and his mentor Gandhi's sins in preferring partition rather than a composite nation, he perverted facts when he said "that there was not a single Sikh voice against the Partition." He ranted against Sikh over-representation in the army. He then bullied the Sikh representatives to give up the concession of treating four of their castes as scheduled castes, and then face the consequences. Hukam Singh said, "I do not find anywhere in the Constitution anything that we have secured at so high a price."

Patel referred to the quarrel between the two communities in East

86. Constituent Assembly, Debates, Vol. X, pp. 232-36.

Punjab and said, “*If there had been no Partition, perhaps we would have been able to settle our differences.*”⁸⁷ He was conscious that the Sikhs had come under the stranglehold of Brahminical Hindus. In this context, he referred to the “Organisation known as U.N.O., who day and night watch the situation all the world over and try to see how peace could be maintained.”⁸⁸

What really Patel meant by United Nations Organisations in the context of minorities, Sikhs in this case? He, admitted, “I know nothing about it.” It seems he had an inkling that the question of injustice done to the minorities, Sikhs in this context, could come up before the Organisation at some stage, for what was involved was framing of the Constitution completely in violation of the political accord under which the Sikhs had agreed to throw in their lot with India! He, of course, meant that the Sikhs could seek redressal from United Nations Organisation.

Dr. B.R. Ambedkar while introducing the Draft Constitution in the Constituent Assembly had significantly observed, “The minorities have loyally accepted the rule of the majority *which is basically a communal majority*. It is for the majority to realise its duties not to discriminate against minorities.” Jawaharlal Nehru, in the same vein observed on May 26, 1949, “We call ourselves nationalists, but perhaps in the mind of each the colour, the texture of nationalism that is present, is somewhat different from what is in the mind of the others. We call ourselves nationalist - and rightly so, and yet few of us are free from these separatist tendencies - whether they are communal, whether they are provincial or other...” Brave words, but meaningless.

The well meaning Englishman, Arthur Moore, who had gone on fast unto death with Gandhi in November 1947 when the latter protested against withholding of certain payments to Pakistan, in the weekly *Thought* of October 29, 1949, significantly observed, “We must learn by our mistakes. It is bad enough that we have today two nations in the Indian sub-continent. Let us not do anything that might tend to the creation of third. Let it be said in fairness to the war-like Master Tara Singh that he is not demanding an independent Sikh National State... His greater concern is much the same as that of those who are clamouring for linguistic provinces, namely, a redistribution of boundaries as to provide the Sikhs with a viable province in which there should be Punjabi *It is distressing to find that responsible Hindu-owned papers appear to have forgotten everything and learnt nothing.* The Birla press urges the Government to repeat with the Sikhs the mistakes made with Muslims at a time, when the Muslims too had not thought of demanding an independent State and had not formulated the disastrous two nation theory....

“Hindus are nourishing a most dangerous delusion if they persuade

87. *Ibid.*, pp. 246-50, emphasis added.

88. *Ibid.*

themselves that Hinduism is on the eve of a new period of reabsorption of Protestant Hindu elements... Also it is idle to deny that Sikhs have distinctive physical characteristics and aptitudes... That is an argument for a separate province of a federal state and not for an independent country. Therefore, while Master Tara Singh is in the mood to demand no more, India will do well to agree with him..." He concluded by saying, "It should be obvious that harmonious India will not be possible unless we have a contented and loyal Sikh community."⁸⁹

Moore's opinion was not expected to have any impact on the power drunk Congress leadership which went ahead with the formal adoption of the Constitution and signing of the historic document in November 1949.

It also led to the proliferation of vicious writings from the Arya Samajist and Birla press to the general Hindu press. For instance, the daily *Tribune* of November 12, 1949, wrote, "Why the Sikhs should show such a dread of the so-called Hindu majority in the Punjab, when they are ready to accept the Hindu majority in the Centre? ... Why should Hindu minority in a proposed Sikh province remain under a permanent Sikh majority? ... The logic of the communalist leads straight to the exchange of population, and to the establishment of an independent State."⁹⁰ The exchange of population which was not enforced on Muslims getting Pakistan, was threatened in case Sikhs ask for reorganisation of the province on accepted linguistic principles, within the framework of the Indian Union! The Sikhs by the time were also agitated over disclosure of October 10, 1947, circular of Punjab Governor branding them criminals, etc.

Speaking on the third reading of the Constitution on November 21, 1949, Bhopinder Singh Mann referred "to the over-centralisation of power at the centre" reducing "the States and the different constituents into mere glorified corporations." He hoped that the present temporary phase would be over soon, and the constitution amended to give "more power to the constituent units." He referred to the contrast in the attitude of the House towards the minorities between the start and end of its proceedings, and how "the minority question which was such a sacred trust with the majority, was brushed aside, and lightly brushed aside, and that without the consent and wishes of the representatives of the minority communities." He pointed to the resentment among the Sikhs and questioned the wisdom "of not allowing Sikh backward classes in East Punjab and U.P. and other parts, the same benefits extended to their Hindu brethren."⁹¹

Hukam Singh, the same day, dealt in detail with the various parts of the Constitution. To begin with, the structure was built on the wrong foundations. All rights in article 19 were hedged with restrictive laws. The emergency provisions took away all civil liberties and an ambitious

89. Reproduced in Sarhadi, n. 12, pp. 200-01.

90. *Ibid.*, p. 199.

91. Constituent Assembly, Debates, Vol. XI, pp. 721-23.

politician could emerge as a dictator. The centralisation of powers “saps local autonomy and makes the provinces irresponsible.”

Thereafter, Hukam Singh recounted the Sikh contribution in the freedom struggle, and the promises made by the Congress leaders in 1929, on August 10, 1946, January 6, 1947, and March 8, 1947, that the rights of Sikhs would not be jeopardised and for safeguarding their interests. Now, the Sikhs had been told that honouring those commitments would disfigure the constitution; according similar concessions to Scheduled Castes, Scheduled Tribes and Anglo-Indians who are a religious and racial minority does not impair its beauty.

Summing up the Sikh feelings, Hukam Singh concluded, “Naturally under these circumstances, as I have stated, the Sikhs feel utterly disappointed and frustrated. They feel that they have been discriminated against. Let it not be misunderstood that the Sikh community has agreed to this Constitution. I wish to record an emphatic protest here. My community cannot subscribe its assent to this historic document.”⁹²

After the third reading followed the roll call for individual members to sign the constitution. When Bhopinder Singh Mann and Hukam Singh were called upon to do so, they refused to append their signatures to the historic document saying, “The Sikhs don’t accept this Constitution”, and “The Sikhs reject this Constitution”, respectively. Both of them strongly felt that the Constitution, as framed, was designed to ensure the supremacy of Brahminism over other sections of society especially minorities and *Dalits* - backward sections of society.

The framers deliberately did not put the word *secular* in the preamble or anywhere else, as they were fully seized of spirit of Hindu renaissance. It was reprehensible that the Sikhs who constituted the third party at the time of the transfer of power were isolated and deliberately thrown out of the national mainstream by pushing its contours towards Hindu revivalism.

The Sikh position about the constitution was a straightforward and an honest one. But that was not so about that of Jawaharlal Nehru. He manoeuvred to be the first to sign the Constitution, but in a few years virtually subverted it by beating it out of shape. That, he did so by due processes of law, provides no excuse, especially because he was the Prime Minister when it was being framed.

There were still two months between the formal adoption of the Constitution on November 26, 1949, and its coming into force on January 26, 1950. The efforts of Tara Singh vide his article in the daily, *Ajit* of November 27, 1949, and Press Conference of Hukam Singh at Bombay on January 1, 1950, emphasising the purely linguistic basis of the demand for reconstruction of the Punjab only got strident responses.

Precisely, Hukam Singh said, “The stand of the Akali Dal is purely national. The demand for a Punjabi speaking province is entirely democratic.

92. *Ibid.*, pp. 749-53.

It has nothing of separatism or disruptionism about it. We do not want a separate state, much less an independent one. We only ask for readjustment of boundaries on a purely linguistic and cultural basis. Even then we are decried and dubbed as communal. It is cruelty on the part of some sections to misunderstand us, and sheer dishonesty on the part of those who misrepresent us.”⁹³ How was the demand for Punjabi speaking state a Sikh demand and that it visualised Sikh majority, was beyond the comprehension of an ordinary Sikh. But Congress had decided to close its mind and overruled a rational approach.

The Working Committee of Shiromani Akali Dal at Amritsar on January 8, 1950, in a historic resolution refused to accept the Constitution on the grounds, that “It monopolises most powers for the Centre to the prejudice of the states; reserves enormous authority for the executive and the legislature to the prejudice of the judiciary; makes personal freedom illusory by hedging too many restrictions and limitations; and gives dictatorial powers to the President in times of emergency and does not guarantee anything for the poor and neglected.”⁹⁴ Prophetic words. And, it called upon the Sikhs to boycott the Republic Day celebrations.

The new constitution was inaugurated amidst chanting of Hindu *mantras* on January 26, 1950, when Dr. Rajendra Prasad took over as head of a so called secular state! How could the state be secular when the leadership was deeply imbued with the spirit of religious revivalism? Under Nehru and Patel, the main architects of the Constitution, Hindu chauvinism and secularism became identical and coterminous. It was another matter that Nehru, propped by Maulana Azad, started fulminating against Hindu communalism, when in another few months the Congress organisation was captured by Purushottam Das Tandon and people of his ilk aligned to Patel. For once, Tara Singh and Nehru were on the same wave length in calling the Congress communal! Tara Singh wanted to put an end to that communalism. Nehru wanted to bend it to suit his convenience.

Whatever the contours of the Indian brand of secularism, from its very inception it was inimical to Sikhism and maintenance of the Sikh identity. As inalienable rights proclaimed by the American Declaration of Independence 1776 did not impinge on Negro slavery for a hundred years, the Sikhs are yet to find an acceptable equation within the framework of Indian secularism.

In another few months, notification regarding members of Scheduled Castes was being prepared. Giani Kartar Singh who had been inducted as minister in the Punjab on May 5, 1950, to the chagrin of Sardar Patel, told Chief Minister Gopi Chand Bhargava and the Chief Secretary that there had been no decision in the Minorities Committee of the CA for adding the note confining the concession to the four Sikh Scheduled Castes only, and that it was to be extended to all Sikh Scheduled Castes. Bhargava felt the justness

93. Sarhadi, n. 12, p. 204.

94. Jawaharlal Nehru, *Letters to Chief Ministers*, (G. Parthasarthy, Ed.) Vol. 2, p. 9.

of the case for inclusion of the Sikhs from all Scheduled Castes for being given the concessions. He felt that, firstly, the number was small, around 30 to 40 thousands in all, and, secondly, it would prevent a propoganda about the discriminatory attitude towards some sections of the Sikh Scheduled Castes.⁹⁵ Patel, however, conveyed him his displeasure in taking that much interest in the matter and wrote, "You do not seem to understand the full implication of this demand, nor, it seems the political and religious game behind it". He had earlier unsuccessfully been approached by PEPSU Chief Minister, Gian Singh Rarewala, in the matter. Patel warned Bhargava against falling "in the same error again."⁹⁶

The net result of the "religious game" played by Patel was that the Sikh Scheduled Castes not given the benefits in Punjab and PEPSU in several thousands and almost all Sikhs Scheduled Castes in U.P., about 2,00,000, reverted back to the Hindu fold. Not only that. Giani Kartar Singh's efforts in mid-1950 to persuade Scheduled Castes particularly Ad Dharmis to remain within the Sikh fold and go in for baptism ceremony of the Khalsa, caused friction between him and Prithvi Singh Azad, Hindu Scheduled Caste Minister. Patel frowned upon Giani and wanted him to "make a choice between conversion of Scheduled Castes and ministership."⁹⁷ The 1951 census figures for U.P., for instance, showed a decline in Sikh population despite incoming of Sikh displaced persons following the partition. Hinduism came out to be the net gainer at the cost of Sikhism, thanks to the implementation of the provisions of the 'secular' constitution, immediately after its coming into force. It set into motion the process of assimilation of the Sikhs within the Hindu fold.

The tension between Giani Kartar Singh and Prithvi Singh Azad had its reverberations in the press and was contributing to the polarisation on communal lines.

The Akali Dal early in July 1950 issued show cause notices to former Akali Member of Parliament and state legislature who had joined the Congress following March 1948 resolution, why they should not be asked to come out of the Congress?

Jawaharlal Nehru by the time activated himself and wanted mobilisation of Punjab Government and prominent Sikhs to contain Master Tara Singh's call to "protect the Sikhs from the communalism of the majority."⁹⁸ Baldev Singh now came under counter pressures of Tara Singh and Nehru.⁹⁹ On July 14, he pointed out to Nehru that both the Punjab government and Punjab Congress, because of their clumsiness, "had given a handle to communalists on both sides to go on with their propoganda."¹⁰⁰

95. Bhargava to Patel, June 6, 1950, *SPC* Vol. 9, p. 357.

96. Patel to Bhargava, June 8, 1950, *Ibid.*, p. 358.

97. Patel to Bhargava, July 8, 1950, *Ibid.*, pp. 367-68.

98. Jawaharlal Nehru, n. 94, p. 149 (fn by Ed).

99. Nehru to Baldev Singh, July 11, 1950, *SPC* Vol. X, p. 446.

100. Baldev Singh to Nehru, July 14, 1950, *Ibid.*, p. 447.

But Nehru was worried only about Tara Singh's activity and not at all about the doings of Congressite Hindus. Baldev Singh reiterated his complete dissociation from Tara Singh and sought Nehru's advice for the meeting of ex-Panthic representatives fixed for July 23, 1950, at Ambala.

Meanwhile, on July 20, the Shiromani Akali Dal adopted a resolution, a significant document, directing its former members to come out of the Congress and return to the parent body in view of the changed circumstances. It charged the Congress of failure to "appreciate the sentiments and ambitions of the Sikh community, especially when they are in consonance with nationalistic and secular principles," and accused the Congress of "continuous oppression and suppression of the Sikhs in all walks of life."¹⁰¹

The government, because of its partisan approach, could mount only a feeble response to the Akali offensive. Nehru like a desperate man leapt at the so-called nationalist Sikhs led by Baba Kharak Singh, a phantom of his earlier self of 1920s to bail him out. Santokh Singh Vidyarthi, Private Secretary to Kharak Singh, on July 30, offered Nationalist Sikh's services to Nehru to oppose the policies of Tara Singh. He, however, also highlighted "the communal minded policy of some of the Government officials," and "discriminatory treatment meted out to some of the Sikhs in the services and the army." He inadvertently gave support to Tara Singh when he vouchsafed that many Sikhs in services had gone to Kharak Singh to relate "their tales of misery and grievances."¹⁰² Patel was not taken in. He, firstly, told Nehru that nationalist Sikhs, however well intentioned, had no following and could not deliver the goods. Opposition to Akalis "must come from those who are better organised and more active and can command better following."¹⁰³ It was this advice that later led Nehru to fall back on schismatic Sikh set ups like pseudo-Sant Nirankaris of Delhi and others to counter the Sikh aspirations.

Tara Singh from now onwards was emerging as the supreme leader of the Sikhs, a status any Sikh leader lacked since Kharak Singh's going into oblivion in 1930.

With a view to thwart the polarisation of forces, and prevent ex-Akali members to respond to the call of the Akali Dal, the government started an intimidatory and repressive policy against the Akalis and banned public meetings. Only Jaswant Singh Duggal from Rawalpindi came out of the Congress.

Master Tara Singh was arrested, second time in independent India, on September 7, on charges of delivering objectionable speeches two months earlier. N.C. Chatterjee, a former High Court Judge and prominent Hindu Mahasabha leader, en gratis, argued Master Tara Singh's case before the Punjab High Court. It was exhilarating for the Sikhs to appreciate that not all classes of Hindus were opposed to them and their aspirations, but that

101. For text, Sarhadi, n. 12, pp. 208-09.

102. Vidyarthi to Nehru, July 30, 1950, *SPC*, Vol. X, pp. 449-52.

103. Patel to Nehru, July 31, 1950, *Ibid.*, p. 452.

the opposition was confined only to the followers of Gandhi, the doyen of Sikh-baiters.

The High Court held that section 124A Criminal Procedure Code was violative of the Indian Constitution and restrictions imposed on Master Tara Singh's speeches were ultra vires. He was released on November 20.¹⁰⁴

Nehru was by now rattled by judgements of Bombay, Patna and Punjab High Courts on freedom of speech and press, and detention of people without trial. Being basically an autocrat, wearing a democratic mask, he now (when the Constitution had run its course hardly for one year) wanted to subvert the wishes of the framers of the Constitution by taking recourse to amendments. Some of the Congress members like N.V. Gadgil, taking shelter behind parliamentary privileges, started attacking judges in Parliament.¹⁰⁵

Speaking at Amritsar on December 3, 1950, shortly after his release, Tara Singh accused the Congress of creating a rift between the Hindus and the Sikhs for political reasons. Later, speaking at Delhi on December 13, 1950, he stated that the "Sikh religion today is in great danger and in order to protect it, great sacrifices are needed." He invited the Communists and others to join in formation of an anti-Congress front.

In another few days, Amritsar was a scene of two opposite conventions. The first convention, All India Congress Sikhs Convention, convened for December 15, by Partap Singh Kairon, President, Punjab Congress, consisted of Congressite and Nationalist Sikhs, who for the first time met on one platform. They constituted an essential but subsidiary part of Gandhiite fundamentalist opposition to legitimate Sikh-cum-Punjabi aspirations. The main plank, however, then was represented by Congressite-Arya Samajists like Virendra of daily *Milap*, Jagat Narain of daily *Hind Samachar* and others who only last month, November 1950, had held an All Hindu Parties Convention at Amritsar, with Rai Bahadur Badri Das in the chair. They even objected to the Sachar formulae, made no pretense to secularism or principles, and *a la* Gandhi wanted total absorption of the Sikhs within the Hindu society.¹⁰⁶

The All India Congress Sikh Convention was presided over by Sardul Singh Caveeshar and attended, inter alia, by Surjit Singh Majithia, Giani Zail Singh, Gurdial Singh Dhillon, Jathedar Udham Singh Nagoke, Jathedar Sohan Singh Jallalusman. Caveeshar in his presidential address on the one hand equated the demand for Punjabi speaking state within the Indian Union to Jinnah's demand for sovereign Pakistan, and, on the other hand, conceded that Congress was committed to creation of states on linguistic principles. That "is an All India question. The final settlement can certainly wait for a few years more. Our immediate need is to end the misery of the people

104. Nehru, n. 94, Vol. 2, p. 290.

105. *Ibid.*, pp. 291-92.

106. Sarhadi, n. 12, pp. 211-12.

who sleep in the open without any covering or shelter, who do not get enough food to keep them alive, and who have no means of livelihood even if they are prepared to put in honest labour to earn their living.”

He did not elaborate how the creation of linguistic states now would retard the removal of misery or poverty on which he laid emphasis and above all how the Punjabi-renegade Hindus, who were bent on misrepresenting Punjabi speaking state, as a Sikh state, would own up Punjabi language after a few years. Anyhow, Partap Singh Kairon, who was aligned in Punjab Congress with the most reactionary group led by Jagat Narain created niche for himself among the Hindu bosses by advocating a greater Punjab instead of Punjabi speaking state.¹⁰⁷ This was after the heart of most Congressite Hindu overlords.

At the Sikh convention held at Amritsar on December 16, 1950, Master Tara Singh spoke on wide range of subjects. These included the demand for Punjabi speaking state by redrawing of boundaries on linguistic and cultural basis to promote development of different parts. No mention was ever made of its being Sikh majority area, or for creation of Sikh homeland.¹⁰⁸ Hukam Singh clarifying the demand said:

What the Sikhs desire today is only a respectable and dignified citizenship. They expect no favour and they ask for no concession. They want protection from the tyranny of the communal majority, to which they are entitled to as law abiding citizens of the country. The Sikhs believe that they can secure this protection, if a Punjabi-speaking province is conceded to them, where they will have a more effective voice. It must be clearly and definitely understood that the Sikhs do not desire a separate state, nor even necessarily a Sikh majority area.

He drew attention to Nehru's statement of April 5, 1946, and stated, "If Congress is really honest about its secular ideals, it should not only facilitate the creation of Punjabi speaking province, but make it an article of faith."¹⁰⁹ This was a big IF.

It was significant that the Congress Sikhs Convention was held after the death of Sardar Patel on December 15 morning and in a way chalked out the policy to be pursued by the new dispensation. The Panthic Convention on the other hand posed a challenge to the new administration to pursue a principled policy.

The death of Sardar Patel on December 15, 1950, brought to an end an era. It came as a great relief to Jawaharlal Nehru who was feeling ill at ease since Purushottam Das Tandon defeated Acharya J.B. Kripalani in the Congress Presidential elections. The last exchanges between Nehru and Patel were marked by "extreme irritation on trivial matters of

107. *Ibid.*, pp. 213-14.

108. *Ibid.*, p. 215.

109. *Ibid.*, pp. 215-16.

administration.”¹¹⁰ Nehruites were on the run and Nehru himself remained uneasily perched as Prime Minister with the full knowledge that Patel was a dying man.

Nehru, 14 years younger to Patel, got a lease of as much period to shape India's destiny in his own exclusive, Brahminical, racialist style. Nehru so far had been in office, but not really in power, which, both within the party and the government, lay with Patel. The duumvirate was now at an end. And, Nehru era, in the real sense of the term, began.

During the last couple of years, Nehru had been a success in bringing about a cataclysmic change in the attitude of Patel from favouring a 'Sikh Homeland' to a volatile suppression of the Sikh identity. This had led to a clash of wills between Patel and Master Tara Singh to the detriment of the Sikhs in reopening and recasting various provisions of the Constitution agreed to earlier. It had sufficiently vitiated the atmosphere for the Sikh community from being accepted as an equal partner in Indian polity. Nehru now in his inimitable style had to proceed from this premise in pursuing his policy of negativism towards the Sikhs to which we now turn.

110. Sarvepalli Gopal, *Jawaharlal Nehru, A Biography*, (Delhi, 1986), Vol. 2, p. 149.

Nehru's Negativism

(1950 - 1964)

Mentioning of Jawaharlal Nehru as his successor, M.K.Gandhi had written that "When I am gone, he will speak my language". But that was not to be. To Jawaharlal, Gandhi was a big humbug. In candid moments, as in his talks with Canadian Prime Minister, Lester B. Pearson, in 1955, he dilated what an imposter Gandhi was: "You know, he really was an awful old hypocrite."¹ Not surprisingly, Nehru buried Gandhism deep. He, however, carried on relentlessly Gandhi's policy of intolerance of Sikhism. For that, Nehru was not necessarily influenced by Gandhi. He had his own family, Gangu Brahmin, heritage to inspire him as well.

Nehru spent the better part of 1951 in containing the forces of Hindu revivalism that had overwhelmed the Congress party under the leadership of Patel. Nehru, now, was breathing a different air and began talking about secularism. In Nehruvian parlance, it meant showing some accommodation to the, inter alia, Muslims, but none to the Sikhs. He propounded the thesis that the association of his Cabinet Minister, K.M. Munshi, and of the President, Dr. Rajendra Prasad, with the inaugural celebrations of Som Nath Temple smacked of Hindu revivalism, and was against India's secularism. Both defied him and challenged him to do his worst.

Nehru, however, successfully fought Purushottam Das Tandon. He was a success in dislodging him from the office of Congress President in early September 1951. Nehru himself replaced Tandon in violation of his earlier explicit views of not combining the office of Prime Minister with that of Congress President.

In this war, Nehru defied all the democratic norms and values. His keeping of Rafi Ahmed Kidwai and Ajit Prasad Jain in the Cabinet, after they had resigned from the Congress party, was violative of all democratic canons.

Nehru used his indispensability for the Congress, in view of the forthcoming elections, to a devastating effect. As a correspondent of *London Times*, September 11, 1951, observed, "It has left mixed sensations, ranging from tempered approval to condemnation of tactics employed to achieve his objective, and bitter criticism of his supposed motive." Further that, "Some expressed misgivings about the precedent of one person holding the position of Prime Minister and Congress President simultaneously. The *Statesman* was the most perspicacious in noting the danger of excessive dependence

1. Lester B. Pearson, *The International Years*, (London, 1974), Vol. 2, p. 119.

on one man, a problem of increasing importance with the passage of time. Socialists decried the precedent of dual office as presaging a totalitarian drift in Congress politics, while Communists dismissed the change as of no real consequence."²

Nehru in 1951 aspired to attain the position he conceived for himself in 1937, of being an arch Machiavelli or Chanakya. A pen portrait, generally presented as self-evaluation is available in Nehru's write up, "The Rashtrapati" under the pen-name "Chanakya", which was published by the prestigious *Modern Review* of Calcutta.

Jawaharlal Nehru is certainly not a fascist, not only by conviction, but by temperament. He is far too much of an autocrat for the crudity and vulgarity of fascism.... Jawaharlal cannot become a fascist. And yet he has all the makings of a dictator in him, vast popularity, a strong will directed to a well-defined purpose, energy, pride, organisational capacity, ability, hardness, and, with all his love of the crowd, an intolerance of others and a certain contempt of the weak and the inefficient. His flashes of temper are well known and even when they are controlled, the curling of the lips betrays him.³

Nehru's victory came at the eleventh hour, hardly leaving much time before the January 1952 general elections. In Nehru's own words many a Congressmen functioned as worst communalists. The disease was widespread both in the party and the government, touching even the President. Nehru, of necessity, had to effect a compromise. He co-opted all those antiquated persons on showing their fealty to him. The politics became personalised. Those non-conforming all over the cow-belt were thrown out. Such came out to be the position also of Dr. Gopi Chand Bhargava, Chief Minister of Punjab, who was made to resign in July 1951 and forced out of the organisation by end of the year. Meanwhile, Punjab was placed under President's rule under the new Constitution, because the Nehruites could not muster sufficient support in the Punjab Assembly.

The Congress under Nehru continued as an over arching body, of people of diverse and mutually contradictory viewpoints, tied to the apron strings of Nehru. He established himself as a super-President and retained that status in the Congress. The Working Committee was selected with his approval dispensing the normal procedure. It was practically nominated for life. And, vacancies occurring because of death etc. both in the Working Committee or the government were filled by inducting descendents of the deceased including the widows. In the process, Nehru laid foundations of a feudal democracy hovering around personal loyalty to him. In the words of his official biographer, "from the end of 1950 the Government of India was basically one-man show".⁴

Nehru perfected the instruments of Brahmin-Bania raj, and also

2. Michael Brecher, *Nehru, A Political Biography*, (London, 1959), pp. 435-36.

3. *Modern Review*, (Calcutta), November 1937.

4. Sarvepalli Gopal, *Jawaharlal Nehru, A Biography*, (Delhi, 1986), Vol. II, pp. 303-04.

laid the foundations of institutionalised corruption. Firstly, he marshalled the support of the underprivileged, the backward classes, by projecting himself as a champion of their interests, though in the process he was careful in preventing the emergence of issue based politics.

Secondly, he underplayed communism and overplayed communalism as a threat to the Indian fabric, and in the process sought to marshal minority support for the Congress. He, at first, played up Hindu Mahasabha and later the 1951 established Jan Sangh, an illicit offspring of interaction of Congress and Rashtrya Swym Sewak Sangh (RSS), as a threat to the Muslim minority. He took advantage of continuous communal riots, which he made little efforts to contain much less stamp out, in orienting the Muslims towards the Congress which itself was a citadel of Hindu revivalist forces. In the Punjab, he took advantage of growing Hindu-Sikh communal schism to marshal Punjabi-renegade Hindus, a minority, behind him. He made no efforts to discipline errant Congressite-Arya Samajists propagating for disowning of their mother tongue, Punjabi, by their co-religionists in the 1951 census in Punjab and Pepsu.⁵ His statement that such elements were resorting to untruth was too mild, and that the two sides were conducting row over Punjabi language through the medium of the Urdu press, the only dominant one in the province, mischievous and off the mark. Nehru's partisanship for Punjabi-renegades was explicit. He helped to intensify communal tension by inducting a Congress ministry led by Col. Raghbir Singh in May 1951 in PEPSU.⁶ Nehru, all over, sought to marshal minorities as a vote bank by instilling in them fear of majority - the Hindus in case of the Muslims, and the Sikhs in case of the Punjabi-renegade Hindus with whom he otherwise felt an affinity. In the process, he sought to confuse the interplay of socio-political forces at work in India.

Thirdly, through the Industries (Development and Regulation) Act of 1951, which made growth dependent upon seeking government permission through a licence, he, in the words of C. Rajagopalachari, introduced 'licence and permit Raj'.⁷ This widened its network in the years to come and institutionalised corruption. Half a decade later, C.D. Deshmukh accused the Nehru administration of corruption at higher echelons and challenged him to set up a Commission to enable him to lead evidence. Nehru brushed that aside. Firstly, he said he was more interested in development, in the process conceding the nexus between development and corruption. Secondly, he said that the money had remained within India.⁸ Verily, Nehru laid foundations of a modern but obsolescent and corrupt India.

5. It led to communal clashes in Jalandhar District and at least one person died. The union Home Minister conceded falsification of language returns and ordered deletion of tabulation for Punjabi and Hindi speakers.

6. Jawaharlal Nehru, *Letters to Chief Ministers*, (G. Parthasarthy, Gen. Ed), (Delhi, 1986), letters dated June 2, and August 19, 1951, Vol. 2, p. 413, 481.

7. M.J. Akbar, *Nehru, The Making of India*, (London, 1988), p. 472.

8. It was logical that later under his successors, such money generated outside India through commissions and kickbacks out of government deals should be kept out of India and deposited in Swiss Banks.

Fourthly, Nehru started striking blows at the Constitution, to begin with by curtailing the fundamental rights.

Fifthly, Nehru's assumption of the absolute powers did not change his style of functioning. He continued to be vague and indefinite. The vocabulary 'ought', 'should', 'might be', he had picked up in the earlier phase, continued to haunt him, making him indecisive and uncertain in providing leadership at the crucial times. Especially so, as he was gradually surrounded by courtiers and psychopants. Also, Nehru was not inclined to listen to independent opinion. The cabinet meetings were increasingly bereft of free discussion. Nehru progressively lost verve, and, because of lack of interaction, became stale and stereotyped.

Lastly, so far as the Sikhs are concerned, Nehru's attitude towards them could be summed up in one word—malicious. His public meeting at Ramlila Grounds, Delhi, on June 20, 1951, to celebrate Baba Kharak Singh's birthday was reflective of his hovering for alternative centres of power within the Sikh community. It were these yearnings that later led him to promote schismatic Sant Nirankaris and others to weaken Sikhism.

Jan Sangh and the Socialist breakways from the Congress were new political elements that arose in the horizon of the Punjab in 1951. The Communists had their pockets of influence for the last two decades or so. However, the Congress and the Akalis were the main contenders for political power in the Punjab and Pepsu. The battle lines were drawn in the second half of 1951.

The Sikh aspirations were summed up in one sentence: "Save us from the communalism of the majority community."⁹ Nehru for them personified that majority.

The Akali Dal manifesto published in the *Spokesman Weekly* of August 29, 1951, averred: "The true test of democracy, in the opinion of Shiromani Akali Dal, is that the minority should feel that they are really free and equal partners in the destiny of the country; (a) To bring home this sense of freedom to the Sikhs, it is vital that a Punjabi-speaking province should be carved out from the different States of the country on the basis of the Punjabi language and culture. This will not only be in fulfilment of the pre-partition Congress programme and pledges, but also be in entire conformity with the universally recognised principles governing the formation of provinces. (b) The Shiromani Akali Dal is in favour of the formation of provinces on a linguistic and cultural basis throughout India, but holds it as a question of life and death for the Sikhs that a new Punjab be created immediately. (c) The Shiromani Akali Dal has reason to believe that a Punjabi speaking province may give Sikhs the needful security. It believes in a Punjabi speaking province as an autonomous unit of India."

The Sikh frustration was fully summed up by the Staff Correspondent of the *Times of India* (Independence Day issue - August 15, 1951), when

9. Ajit Singh Sarhadi, *Punjabi Suba, The Story of Struggles*, (Delhi, 1970), p. 220.

he wrote, "Admittedly, most of the Sikhs are sore against the Congress. In the Punjab in particular, the so-called Congressmen have been hostile to the Sikhs and to all what the Sikhs stand for... No leading Congressman, no topmost national leader thought it worthwhile to understand the viewpoint of the Sikhs, or to hold aloft the olive branch of peace. The only thing they did was to denounce them with bell, book and candle". The correspondent went on to add that "The preservation of their distinctive culture, tradition and language" lay in Punjabi speaking province. "Therein lies the key to the future of the Sikhs. They cannot brook the idea of their culture, or themselves, being swallowed up."¹⁰

These were precisely the objectives that were driving the Gandhites, especially Jawaharlal Nehru, in pursuing this course of action.

Nehru sought to outdo Jan Sangh and adopted a purely communal plank in marshalling Punjabi Hindus behind the Congress. Speaking on Gandhi *jayanti*, October 2, 1951, Nehru maliciously dubbed Punjabi speaking state as a "Sikh state". He adduced additional reason that conceding it would imperil the northern borders of India.¹⁰ Verily, his words must have given solance to Gandhi's soul, that his successor was carrying on his work!

There were saner voices like those of Prof. Om Parkash Kahol of Sanatan Dharam College, Ambala, who wrote in the *Spokesman* of October 17, 1951. "In my opinion, the most effective way to guard against the principles of the Sikh state - a conception which haunts the imagination of many - is, not to oppose Punjabi, but to induce more Hindus to own Punjabi, and to profess it as their mother tongue. The Punjabi province will then comprise the whole of Punjab, Pepsu and Himachal Pradesh areas.... If Hindus continue their anomalous antipathy against Punjabi, they will be paving the way for the creation of a Sikh state, which they can easily avert now." Such voices remained in the wilderness and went unheeded.

Nehru's outburst at the public meeting at Patiala on January 4, 1952, "I will not allow India to be divided again", was expressive of typical Nehruvian malignant attitude towards the Sikhs. At the time, he was being heckled by slogan shouters, *le ke rahenge Punjabi suba* we shall have Punjabi speaking province. Nehru was seized of "uncontrollable rage".¹¹

The Sikhs were non-plussed at Nehru's treating the linguistic reorganisation of Punjab within the Indian Union with the division of India in 1947 and coming into being of an independent Pakistan. The Punjabi-renegade Hindus were delighted and voted for Nehru's Congress to the exclusion of Jan Sangh which had an electoral understanding with the Akalis in Punjab, Pepsu and Delhi. The Akalis were defeated by a combination of Hindu and Harijan vote in Punjab, but not in Pepsu.

The Congress won 45 per cent of total votes polled at the Centre and 42 per cent of the total in states, and in the words of Nehru's biographer,

10. Quoted in *Ibid.*, p. 218.

11. *Ibid.*, p. 215.

Michael Brecher, "more than half the ballots expressed discontent with Congress stewardship during the early years of the Indian Republic."¹² In India, with its multipronged geo-political and socio-cultural pluralism, proportionate representation as in Germany would have helped in proper reflection of the popular will in Parliament and Assemblies. But the system adopted instead was first past the pole which resulted even people forfeiting their security deposits for not getting prescribed minimum percentage of votes, being elected. That worked in favour of the Congress which got 362 out of 489 seats in Parliament and a working majority in all states except Madras, Orissa, PEPSU, and Travancore Cochin. The three-fourth majority gained by Nehru in Parliament was not legitimate or reflective of popular will. It was spurious in character, and unnecessarily bloated his head. It enabled him to tinkle with the Constitution without having clear mandate. That has been the bane of the Indian polity.

In Punjab, Partap Singh Kairon had the support of the Congress legislative party. But since a Sikh of whatever denomination was not yet acceptable to Punjabi-renegade Hindus, at Nehru's intervention Bhim Sen Sachar instead was inducted as Chief Minister.¹³

In Pepsu, the opposition members of legislature having an overall majority formed a United Front under the leadership of Gian Singh Rarewala of Shiromani Akali Dal but instead Col. Raghbir Singh of minority Congress was inducted as Chief Minister. That only indicated that right from the inception of the electoral process, Congress with its illgotten, inflated, strength at the Centre, was not willing to respect the people's will.

Col. Raghbir Singh was defeated on the very first day of the meeting of the Assembly over the election of Speaker and had to resign. Gian Singh Rarewala was sworn in as Chief Minister of United Front government on April 20, 1952. He had the distinction of heading the first non-Congress government formed in an Indian state.

The United Front strategy indicated that Akalis were breaking the Congress efforts to contain them within the communal barriers. It augured well for national integration within the broad framework of composite Indian nationalism. Even otherwise, as Nehru's letters to Chief Ministers during the period indicate, Akalis were broadly supporting Hindu Mahasabha, Jan Sangh, Ram Rajya Parishad, and Rashtrya Swym Sewak Sangh on certain issues while Communists on the other. Similarly, Praja Socialist Party was supporting Akalis and others whom Nehru termed communal parties on certain issues and communists on the other. These types of alignments which indicated a politics of broad national consensus was beyond the comprehension of Nehru who termed them opportunistic.¹⁴ It was another matter that Nehru, borrowing from opposition, was himself shortly

12. Brecher, n. 2, p. 442.

13. Satya Mehta Rai, *Punjab Since Partition*, (Delhi 1986 edn), p. 261.

14. Nehru, n. 6, Vol. 3, pp. 198, 230, 242 and ad passim.

afterwards aligned with the Church and later with the Muslim League in Kerala and reactionary feudal elements in Pepsu. What, however, matters is that this type of *modus vivendi* between diverse elements, which was essential for nation building, especially involving the Sikhs, was not acceptable to Nehru as these ran counter to Gandhi's legacy and his family heritage. Sectional interests overrode, rather subverted, the broader national interests.

The Central Government started day to day interference in the daily administration of Pepsu. For instance, Bhopinder Singh Mann, a Pepsu Minister stated in October 1952 that the United Front Ministry was being prevented from inducting a Harijan member as Minister. Even Dr. B. R. Ambedkar, framer of the Indian Constitution, in an interview with the *Spokesman* of November 17, 1952, deprecated the Central Government's violating the spirit of the Constitution by interference in Pepsu's administration. He stated, "It was never intended for the purposes it is being used by the Congress dominated Centre," and that all the efforts of the Central Government would be a calculated breach of the democratic conventions and traditions of fair play.

The Akali victory in Shiromani Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee (SGPC) annual election on October 20, 1952, when their nominee Pritam Singh Khuranj was elected President came as a morale booster. Hukam Singh the same day stated in Calcutta, "the Sikhs stand for the redistribution of the present Punjab on a cultural and linguistic basis. We are opposed to a separate State for the Sikhs. The Sikhs are not getting a fair deal from the majority community." Addressing the All India Sikh Students Federation Conference in November he succinctly projected the Sikh demands: (a) That a Punjabi speaking area be demarcated on a purely cultural and linguistic basis, so as to preserve the Punjabi language and culture; (b) A just and equal treatment of the scheduled castes and no distinctions on account of religion; (c) Equal opportunities for all in public services.¹⁵

The first step towards formation of linguistic provinces was taken on December 19, 1952, when Nehru agreed to the formation of Andhra Province, following three days of rioting after Potti Sriramulu's death by fasting on this issue. Though Nehru had agreed to the formation of Andhra in 1949, it required Sriramulu's blood to force his hands.¹⁶ Master Tara Singh, however, stated on December 30, 1952, that in view of the war clouds with Pakistan, the Sikhs could wait for sometime before pressing their demands.

By early 1953, when the Praja Parishad movement in Jammu was slackening, the Central Government thought of taking on the Akalis in the Punjab and Pepsu. As an opening gambit, Master Tara Singh was arrested

15. Sarhadi, n. 9, p. 225. This was the background of the charges that Sikhs in civil and military services were being discriminated against, and also being subjected to ridicule and calumny.

16. Nehru could have made the announcement a few days earlier to save Potti Sriramulu's life. But he awaited to draw blood.

in Amritsar on February 24, 1953, by Punjab Government for violating prohibitory orders. A couple of days earlier, he had addressed Nankana Sahib Martyrs Day celebrations.¹⁷ Tara Singh's arrest was in sharp contrast to Congress party's resolution of January last on detention of Khan Abdul Ghaffar Khan in Pakistan. The Akalis in protest called for *Satyagraha* against interference in religious affairs.

Tara Singh's arrest was only a diversionary move. The real objective was removal of the non-Congress government in Pepsu. Chief Minister Rarewala, who had been unseated in February by the Election Tribunal, had the option under the law to continue as Chief Minister for six months before getting elected to the house, or the United Front could elect a new leader. But instead under draconian provisions of the new constitution, the Assembly was dissolved and state placed under President's rule on March 5.¹⁸

The Akalis looked at these provisions as a blot on the federal structure. These helped turn the Central Government no less tyrannical than the imperial government under the British or the Mughals. Mr. P.S. Rao I.C.S. who was sent as an administrator by the Central Government did nothing but buttress such type of impression of the Government of India over the people by his partisan and imperious attitude. Elections to the new house were not held for almost a year, till Nehru was able to subvert the alignment of certain elements in the United Front and win them over. To Akalis, this looked more like imperial functions of Delhi, and that is what they mean by using the terminology *Delhi Durbar* over the years for the Central government.

Once the Government of India's operations in Pepsu were over, Punjab government promptly agreed to withdraw cases against Tara Singh. He was released on March 14. It was significant that Punjab government entered into an agreement with Akali Dal and assured it of non-interference in religious affairs of the Sikhs.¹⁹

The publication by the time of Khushwant Singh's book *The Sikhs* (London, Allen & Unwin) and his remarks, that he was hurrying up the writing of the Sikh history as the community would be out of existence by end of the century, caused glee to Nehruvian Congress Governments at the Centre and in the provinces, especially Punjab, Pepsu and U.P. It, however, caused deep annoyance to the Sikhs who joined issue with Khushwant Singh. In the ensuing debate, Khushwant Singh contended that he was basing his surmise on Indian Government's ceasing enforcement of regimental orders requiring the Sikhs in the armed forces to keep their Khalsa symbols as required by the British. Also, in his mind was the discriminatory policies

17. Nehru, n. 6, Vol. 3, p. 246 fn.

18. On hearing the development, Dr. Ambedkar was so upset that, as he spoke in Rajya Sabha, the Upper House of Indian Parliament, he would like to burn the constitution.

19. This had been the second time that the Congress government had interfered in the orderly holding of Nankana Sahib martyrs day celebrations - the earlier one being in February 1949 in Delhi when Nehru had instigated Patel to prevent the holding of *Diwan*.

being pursued by the Congress government towards the Sikhs in civil and military employment.²⁰ These and some other factors made Khushwant Singh feel that Sikhism will be overwhelmed by Brahminism.

It came by way of an assurance to Jawaharlal Nehru and other Congress leaders including Punjabi-renegade Hindus, that the policies they were pursuing were correct and should be persisted upon to yield the desired results. This came as a stiffener, if one was required, to Nehru's continuous hostile attitude towards the Sikhs and their aspirations.

This was quite reflected in Nehru's choice of personnel for the States Reorganisation Commission set up on December 29, 1953, as we shall see later.

Meanwhile on December 13, 1953, Government of India announced elections to PEPSU and Travancore-Cochin to be held in the first week of March 1954. Nehru went to the historic shrine of Fatehgarh Sahib, marking the site of martyrdom of two younger sons of Guru Gobind Singh, betrayed to the Mughals by his ancestor, Gangu Brahmin.²¹ The congregation in unison raised slogans in favour of Punjabi Suba, and refused to listen to Nehru who blamed Gian Singh Rarewala for organising the people's resentment. He also blamed Master Tara Singh for not intervening to restore calm.²² Chastened, Nehru left without making any speech. 'He did not realise that pretending to be a secular leader, he had no business to be in a Sikh shrine and convert the martyrdom congregation into an election meeting.'²³

In the 1954 elections, Congress in Pepsu was aligned with reactionary elements - princes and landlords - and in Travancore-Cochin with the Church. In Travancore-Cochin, the United Front of leftists defeated the Congress but in Pepsu the Congress had won over elements from within United Front and fractured the Akali Dal. The breakway mercenary Akali faction, led by Sampuran Singh Raman, established Shiromani Riasti Akali Dal in end-1953, and caused triangular contests causing victory of the Congress which secured 37 out of 60 seats.²⁴ Nehru had learnt initial lessons, to divide the opposition and in case of Punjab to cause schism in the Sikhs as well.

By the time, political elements in various parts of India were mobilising themselves and preparing their memorandums for the States Reorganisation Commission (SRC) consisting of Fazal Ali, then Governor of Orissa as Chairman, Pandit H.N. Kunzru and Sardar K.M. Panikkar, both of whom had expressed themselves against states reorganisation, as Members.

In northern India, there was polarisation of opinion around linguistic

20. For complaint made to Baba Kharak Singh, see fn. 102 n. chapter 6. The issue also came up at All Parties Sikh Conference in Amritsar in early 1953.

21. See fn. 15, chapter 3 ante.

22. Nehru's letter to Chief Ministers, December 31, 1953, n. 6, Vol. 3, p. 475.

23. He had the precedent of Gandhi addressing Sikh congregations in Gurdwaras. That only showed that Gandhi-Nehru did not mind using the Gurdwaras for political purposes but decried the use when made by others.

24. Breacher, n. 2, p. 471.

reorganisation of the area vis a vis amalgamation of three states of Punjab, Pepsu and Himachal with or without the addition of some parts of western U.P.

Since central Congress leadership was following an unprincipled policy on linguistic reorganisation in northern India, the Congressmen were permitted to present their viewpoint to the SRC in their individual capacity. This led to a curious alignment on the two sides.

Those who stood in favour of the linguistic reorganisation of states in northern India were Shiromani Akali Dal, Praja Socialist Party, Communist Party of India, broadly Sikh Congressmen in Punjab, State Congress Committees and State Governments of Himachal and Delhi, who asked for formation of Himachal Pradesh and Greater Delhi, besides Hindu Congressmen and other leaders from Haryana like Prof Sher Singh, Pandit Sri Ram Sharma and a host of others - a get together of a cross section of forces.

On the other side those who favoured merger of Punjab, Pepsu and Himachal with or without parts of U.P. were broadly the forces of Hindu right reaction or Hindu chauvinism represented by Hindu Mahasabha, Jan Sangh, and Arya Samaj who had the support of Punjab Hindu Congressmen and Punjab government, and above all of Jawaharlal Nehru, the doyen of anti-Sikhism.²⁵

Akali Dal asked for formation of Punjabi speaking state consisting of (a) entire Jalandhar Division, (b) large parts of Ambala Division - Ambala district, Karnal district minus Panipat Tehsil, and Sirsa, Fatehabad and Tohana area of Hissar district, (c) entire Pepsu with the exception of Jind and Narwana tehsils, and (d) Ganga Nagar district of Rajasthan. That would give the state an area of 3500 square miles and a population of 12 million of which the Sikhs would constitute 40 percent, Caste Hindus under 40 percent, and Scheduled Castes who would play a balancing role over 20 percent.

Praja Socialist Party asked for *Pahari* State consisting of *Pahari* speaking areas of Punjab, Pepsu and certain districts of U.P.; Greater Delhi or Haryana State comprising Hindi speaking areas of Punjab, Pepsu and certain districts of Agra and Meerut divisions of U.P.; and Punjab containing contiguous areas of Punjab and Pepsu. Jaya Prakash Narayan also warned all the parties against suppressing the language question.

Hindus of Haryana spoke against 'Hindu urban exploiter class of Jalandhar' seeking to sabotage the formation of Haryana State. So was the case with Dr. Y.S. Parmar, then Chief Minister of Himachal, who spoke of backwardness of his people who had a different language, culture, customs, manners and a distinct social order, different from the people of Punjab.

25. For nuances of various elements, see Rai, n. 13, pp. 277-91, besides the paragraph which follows.

Chaudhary Brahm Perkash, Chief Minister of Delhi, distinguished himself in advocating formation of Greater Delhi, a jat heartland consisting of Delhi, Haryana and parts of western U.P., separated from each other as a punishment for participation in the revolt of 1857.

The demands of Punjabi speaking state, Himachal and Greater Delhi or Haryana or Jat heartland were complementary in character.

The demand for Maha Punjab or Greater Punjab by merger of Punjab, Pepsu, and Himachal with or without parts of U.P., emanated from a desire to save Jalandhar Division urban Hindus from unenviable position in which they found themselves. They described Punjabi speaking state as the one designed to make the Sikhs "the real power in the state", as if that was a crime. The Punjab government also advocated formation of Greater Punjab.

Jawaharlal Nehru as also Pandit Govind Ballabh Pant, then Union Home Minister, perturbed at Chaudhary Brahm Perkash's move for formation of Greater Delhi, a Jat heartland, which sought division of U.P. and cut at the roots of Brahmin-Bania hegemony moved with alacrity in having him removed from Chief Ministership of Delhi. He was replaced by Gurmukh Nihal Singh, then Speaker, and put in Centre's hands. That was also portent of things to follow.

Jawaharlal Nehru while briefing the members of the SRC had decried the demand for Punjabi speaking state inter alia as a demand for 'Sikh State' wherein the Sikhs would be in majority. Sardar K.M. Panikkar had developed serious reservations about the Sikhs as head of Akali Sahayak Bureau in 1923-24,²⁶ and needed no briefing. Pandit Hriday Nath Kunzru, a Hindu enthusiast betrayed his guilty conscience at Commission's sitting at Patiala on April 18, 1955, when Hukam Singh was making submissions. Kunzru when told by Hukam Singh to exclude Ganga Nagar, Kangra and some other areas if he thought those were not Punjabi speaking ones, in the words of Hukam Singh's biographer, "unintendedly and unconsciously observed that the rest would become a Sikh majority area." S.Hukam Singh quick-wittedly retorted: 'the cat has come out of the bag'. He referred to the idiom '*Chor ki dahri men tinka*' ('Straw in thief's beard') to stress that Pandit Kunzru had a guilty conscience. If the Commission was to abide by the directions given to them by the government, that in no case should there be a state in which the Sikhs should have a majority then there was no point in arguing his case. This observation made the position of the Commission embarrassing. The President had to apologise. He said that the Member had not intended to offend the Sikh's feelings. But there could not be any other interpretation of the remarks made by Pandit Kunzru."²⁷

The report of the Commission on Punjabi speaking state was malefic and a foregone conclusion.

26. See, p. 166, ante.

27. Partap Singh, *Sardar Hukam Singh, Biography*, (Delhi, 1989), p. 86. Hukam Singh in the *Spokesman Weekly*, January 7 & 14, 1974.

Early in 1955, election to the SGPC were fought on the issue of Punjabi speaking state. The Congress party because of its skin deep commitment to secularism organised Khalsa Dal to fight the Gurdwara elections. It set up candidates on 132 seats. The people naturally asked, why should Congress with its commitment to secularism, fight Gurdwara elections? The utilisation of official machinery and the state patronage had its counter effect. The Khalsa Dal lost all but 3 seats. The Akalis won all 112 seats they contested, with 20 seats going to Desh Bhagat Board, an anachronistic organ set up by the Communists who, however, were aligned with the Akalis and supported them on Punjabi Suba. The SGPC elections came as a morale booster to the Akalis.

Sachar now sought to involve Master Tara Singh in unnecessary controversies. Firstly, after holding talks with Tara Singh, on SGPC matters, he quoted out of context certain observations made by him and said that what Tara Singh wanted was a Sikh state. That was nothing but a repetition of the Congress or Hindu ploy. Secondly, he imposed a ban on raising of all slogans in Amritsar including slogan for Punjabi *Suba* in connection with states reorganisation effective from April 6, 1955, through District Magistrate Amritsar.²⁸

Akali Dal took it as a question of civic rights. In a resolution adopted on April 24, 1955, it wanted the government to withdraw the ban by May 10, failing that they would violate the prohibitory orders and court arrests. Chief Minister Sachar was in two minds, but Nehru and Union Home Minister, Pandit Govind Ballabh Pant wanted the Punjab government to face the threatened Akali agitation.²⁹ As in February 1949, Nehru was again the prime mover in determining the negative course of Punjab politics.

A day before courting arrest, Tara Singh stated that, "The present anti-Sikh attitude of the urbanite Punjabi Hindus, led by the Arya Samaj and the Congress is unnatural," and was result of encouragement by the government. Further that, "The fundamental cultural and social relations of the Sikhs and the Hindus are so deep that they will always live as twin brothers."³⁰ That was a questionable proposition in the eyes of Gandhites and not acceptable to Nehru who was bent upon creating a schism between the two to serve his political and other ends.

Tara Singh along with others was arrested on May 10, for violating prohibitory orders. That marked the start of the *Morcha*, agitation. Every morning a batch of 20 to 50 volunteers after seeking blessings of the *Akal Takht* offered themselves for arrest near the gate of Guru Ram Das Serai. They raised four slogans, "*Sat Sri Akal - God is Truth*", *Punjabi Suba*

28. Earlier an attempt had been made at Ludhiana on December 31, 1954, at the time of Guru Gobind Singh's birthday celebrations to obstruct the route of the religious procession by setting local Congressites, Dr. Kali Charan and his followers, to attack it. The magisterial enquiry ordered by the Punjab government laid blame on Dr. Kali Charan for the fracas.

29. *The Times of India*, May 10, 1955.

30. For text of statement of May 9, Sarhadi, n. 8, p. 241.

Zindabad, Hindu-Sikh Ekta (unity) Zindabad, and Haryana Prant Zindabad.

The agitation received wide support from a cross section of the people. A convention on June 7, 1955, at Delhi attended, inter alia, by Kidar Nath Sehgal and Sri Ram Sharma both of Janta Congress, Sohan Singh Josh and Harkishan Singh Surjeet both of Communist Party of India, Chaudhary Chandar Bhan of Zamindara League and Randhir Singh of Praja Socialist Party expressed support to the movement and termed the government ban unconstitutional.

The agitation reached its peak in the beginning of July when a large number of volunteers from various parts reached the Golden Temple, Amritsar. The organisers raised the number of volunteers courting arrest to 100 per day. The authorities cordoned off the Golden Temple area and Punjab government cancelled the arms licences of the SGPC for protection of historic jewellery in the Golden Temple. The police entered the precincts of the Temple on July 4, closed *Guru Ka Langar* (Guru's Kitchen) by taking away utensils etc, raided Guru Ramdas Serai and arrested Head Priests of Akal Takht and Golden Temple. The police also raided the office of Akali Dal next to Guru Ramdas Serai, and used teargas shells to disperse the volunteers gathered in *parikarma* of the Holy Shrine. Some of the shells fell within the *sarovar*, holy tank. That was the first sacrilege committed by the Congress government after independence. The troops were put on a flag march at first throughout the streets of Amritsar and then within the precincts of the Golden Temple to overawe the people.

As the *morcha* got momentum, Nehru lost his equipoise. He said on May 28, that it was "vulgar, highly improper, unwarranted, nonsensical, obnoxious and born of parochialism". He must have used a thesaurus to collect epithets expressive of his accumulated hatred for the Sikhs. The troops prevented holding of *Diwan* in Manji Sahib and took positions in front of the SGPC office. It must have had the approval of the Central Government.

The sacrilege sent a shock wave and obviously things were on verge of going out of control. Nehru by the time on visit to Britain, after an extended tour to the Soviet Union, was tauntingly asked by western journalists about his preaching *panchsheel* all over, when a minority back at home was being put to jail over a trivial issue. Cut to the quick, Nehru wanted Sachar to discontinue the arrests.

Sachar on July 12, to mark, in his words, "Nehru's triumphal return from peace mission abroad", sought to restore peace at home and lifted the ban on shouting of slogans. Akali Dal handsomely responded by not celebrating the occasion as victory against the government.³¹

Partap Singh Kairon, Development Minister, in Sachar's cabinet, who right from 1947 had been aligned with the most reactionary Arya Samajist

31. *Ibid.*, pp. 243-47; Rai, n. 13, p. 291; Partap Singh, n. 27, p. 89.

elements in the Punjab Congress, argued that Sachar instead of lifting the ban, should have allowed it to expire in another two days, letting 12,000 Akali volunteers to remain in Jail.

Sachar caved in. Instead of their release, the drama of trial of detainees now started. And, they were sentenced to various terms of imprisonment varying from 4 months to 10 days. Eventually in view of the expectance of the SRC report, the detainees as also Master Tara Singh who had been sentenced to 4 months imprisonment and fine of Rs. 400 were released on September 15.

Later, when Sachar went to the Golden Temple to apologise for hurting the susceptibilities of the Sikh people, Kairon sent emissaries to Nehru and Pant to argue that Sachar had inadvertently lent support to the Akalis. Thus he endeared himself to the custodians of Hindu chauvinism.

The report of the SRC in end-September 1955 recommending merger of Punjab, Pepsu and Himachal came as a rude shock to the Sikhs. The minority reports, one by Fazal Ali for retention of Himachal as a separate unit, and the other by Sardar K.M. Panikkar for division of Uttar Pradesh (U.P.) into two, possibly three states - Eastern, Western and Hill Areas - suggested that but for direct pressure on the Commission, not to agree to formation of Punjabi speaking state under any circumstances, the SRC could have come out in favour of linguistic reorganisation of Northern India, into Punjab, Greater Delhi or Jat Province, and Himachal. As such, the Commission was influenced by extraneous considerations on the Punjab, otherwise, it could have held that the denial of their mother tongue by Jalandhar Division Urban Hindus was communal, fissiporous and destructive of national values.

Even Nehru's official biographer, S. Gopal opines, that the report "revealed, it must be said, no basis or logic or principles. It recommended the establishment as separate provinces of Kerala and Karnataka because of the common language of the people; but Bombay would continue as a Bilingual province, including people speaking Marathi and Gujarati."³² Gopal fights shy of mentioning of injustice done to Punjabi language whose very existence, despite its acceptance as one of the 14 languages in the constitution, was denied by communal elements with Nehru's active support.

Tara Singh dubbed the Commission's report as "a decree of Sikh annihilation." He made pathetic appeal to the Sikhs at the calamity that had befallen them. He called an All Parties and Organisations Convention on October 16, at Amritsar. It, in its main resolution stated, "So far as Sikhs are concerned, they want security and a sense of freedom from aggressive communalism, but the commission instead of giving them any relief...has, rather delivered the Sikhs bound hand and foot to the slavery of an aggressive communal dominant group The simplest solution, therefore, was to form a State based on the integration of officially recognised and demarcated

32. Nehru, n. 6, Vol. 2, p. 261.

Punjabi-speaking areas of Punjab and Pepsu." It recalled the "full and unstinted support to the Congress at the critical and crucial stage in 1946-47 in Indian history" by the Sikhs and urged the Central Government "to do their duty to the Sikhs."³³

As resolved, a deputation consisting of Master Tara Singh, Bhai Jodh Singh, Gai Singh Rarewala, Giani Kartar Singh and Hukam Singh called on October 24, on Pandit Nehru who had with him Maulana Azad and Pandit Pant. That marked the start of parleys between the two sides.

Since the Congress session was scheduled to be held in Amritsar in December 1955, the Akalis and the protagonists of Maha Punjab - Jan Sangh, Hindu Mahasabha, Arya Samaj and others including Hindu Congressites - started making corresponding preparations for demonstration of respective strength. The Congress session was eventually held in February 1956.

We cannot do better than quote the eye witness account of Michael Brecher, a keen observer:

On a bright, cool North Indian morning the contending groups massed their forces in a show of strength, especially for the benefit of the Congress High Command which was camped close by. First came the Sikhs in the most impressive - and peaceful - demonstration I have ever seen. Hour after hour and mile after mile they marched, eight abreast, down the main street of Amritsar, a hallowed name in Indian nationalism because of shootings of 1919. Old and young, men and women, they came in an endless stream, most with an expression of determination and sadness in the eyes, many still remembering the ghastly days of 1947 when their homeland was cut in two and hundreds of thousands fled before the Muslims, and when thousands of their co-religionists died or were maimed. What strength there was in the appearance of the older men who, with their flowing beards, *looked like the Hebrew prophets of old!* Many carried their traditional sword, the *kirpan*, and many wore blue turbans, symbol of Sikh militancy. They had come from the villages and towns of the Punjab and from far-off places as well. Almost without exception they marched in orderly file, portraying their unity of purpose. At intervals came the resounding cry, 'Punjabi Suba Zindabad' (Long Live a Punjabi State) and Master Tara Singh Zindabad, with intermittent music to enliven the proceedings. On they came, for five hours. *Few who watched them could doubt their genuine fear of being swallowed up in the vice-like embrace of rabid Hinduism.* By conservative estimate they numbered over 100,000. To this observer it seemed more like double that figure.

The Maha Punjab Front display was very much smaller, perhaps 50,000. But this was far larger than anticipated. A friend who watched this parade - in a fruitful division of labour - described it

33. For text see Sarhadi, n. 9, pp. 253-58.

as 'nasty and Nazi', no less orderly than the Sikh show but *with a militancy resembling pictures of Hitler Jugend.*

Brecher avers that Nehru was aware of power of Hindu communalism "to strike for power and Hindu *Raj*" but his "attack is verbal in the main". He went on to add that "Nehru was sympathetic to Sikh fears but was reported by friends to be *under strong pressure from communalist-minded Hindu Congressmen* who were not prepared to place the Punjabi Hindus in an inferior position."³⁴

Tara Singh's address on the occasion was pathetic. Precisely, he said, "We must rise and attract the attention of the people of the world to our noble principles, or die as traitors to our Gurus ... I am bound hand and foot and some of my Punjabi Hindu brothers insist upon keeping us in our present bondage. They do not want to give us the advantage of the freedom which they have gained. *They do not trust us, and I do not know how to gain their confidence.* A most complicated and dangerous situation is facing us, but we are not realising it I cry for Hindu Sikh unity and some Punjabi Hindu spokesmen reply *unity could be attained by me only if we submit. I cry for equality, brotherhood and unity, and they offer me slavery and death...*"³⁵

Only last month, the proponents of Hindu chauvinism in the Congress had agreed to replace Bhim Sen Sachar by a Sikh Chief Minister, Partap Singh Kairon, who had, as stated earlier, since 1947 been working in close alignment with Hindu chauvinists in the Punjab Congress. As for significance of the change, one can't do better than quote Herr Hitler, whom Nehru describes as "an expert in compelling others to submit to his yoke."³⁶ In the words of Hitler,

We must not expect embodiments of characterless submission suddenly ... until the notion is either once and for all accustomed to its slave's yoke, or until better forces push to the surface to wrest power from the infamous corrupters. In the first case these people continue to feel not at all badly since they not infrequently are entrusted by the victors with the office of slave overseer, which these characterless types then exercise over their own nation and that generally more heartlessly than any alien beast imposed by the enemy himself.³⁷

Verily, for Jawaharlal Nehru and Punjabi-renegade Hindus, Kairon was the 'slave overseer.... more heartless than any alien beast' for the next eight years of Nehru regime to suppress the Sikhs and their aspirations.

34. Emphasis added. Brecher, n. 2, pp. 486-87; For Principal Teja Singh's account in the *Spokesman* weekly of February 11, 1956, see Sarhadi, n. 8, p. 259. According to Teja Singh there was a gathering of 5 million Sikhs at Amritsar of whom half a million participated in the procession.

35. For text, see, Sarhadi, n. 9, pp. 260-61.

36. Jawaharlal Nehru, *Discovery of India*, [1956] (Delhi 1981 edn), p. 494.

37. Adolf Hitler in *Mein Kempf*, quoted in *Ibid.*

Nehru came out of the Amritsar Congress badly jolted at the quantum of the Sikh discontent. The glare of international press tended to project it on the international arena. This helped to add earnestness to the negotiations that had come to a grinding halt.

These resulted in the central government's firm offer of the Regional Formula, a brainchild of Hukam Singh.³⁸ The negotiations had earlier been obstructed to by Pandit Pant. And, when Hukam Singh had gone to Maulana Azad to talk about lack of progress because of Pant's obduracy, Azad had stated, "*Bhai* (Brother) Hukum Singh, I am helpless. I cannot do anything. Pandit Pant is a pucca Hindu (*achha khasa Hindu hai*)."³⁹

A firm offer of the Regional Plan was made to the Akalis in early March 1956, to take it or leave it basis. It was discussed by senior leaders of the party on March 8, at Hukam Singh's residence in Delhi, and by the General Committee of the Akali Dal at Amritsar on March 11, 1956. It was explained that the regional councils shall have statutory powers on all subjects except law and order, finance and taxation. The regional, including court and official language shall be Punjabi in Gurmukhi script - Sachar and Pepsu formulaes being applicable in respective areas. The present discrimination in Sikh and Hindu scheduled castes would be removed on all India basis and the government would explore enactment of Gurdwara Act on all India basis.⁴⁰

Giani Kartar Singh was for acceptance of the Regional Formulae as a stepping stone to Punjabi-speaking state. Rarewala, Hukam Singh and Bawa Harkishan Singh gave unstinted support though there were differences in their nuances. The younger sections including Sarup Singh of All India Sikh Students Federation were bitterly opposed to it; Principal Satibir Singh who spoke against it in the General Committee meeting was hooted down.⁴¹ The Haryana leaders who attended the General Body meeting by special invitation were for acceptance of the Regional Formulae.

Master Tara Singh though not satisfied with the formulae indicated that he was not willing to carry on the fight or do any thing that could cause split in the party. He explained that there was a lot of distrust against the Sikhs and there was need for its removal.⁴² He, later, in the daily *Akali* of March 26, 1956, laid emphasis on Hindu-Sikh unity, removal of tension between the two, little realising that unity could not be achieved or tension removed, unless both sides wanted it.

38. Partap Singh, n. 27, pp. 94-97.

39. *Ibid.*; also Hukam Singh in the *Spokesman Weekly*, January 15, 1973. By the time Maulana Azad had deposited 30 pages of his memoirs, *India Wins Freedom*, with National Archives of India and the National Library of Calcutta to be published 30 years after his death, as he lacked the courage to call a spade a spade during his own life time, or the life time of the persons he had indicted.

40. Sarhadi, n. 9, p. 263.

41. *Ibid.*, pp. 265-66.

42. *Master Tara Singh, Jiwan. Sangharsh te Udesh* (Jaswant Singh, Ed) (Amritsar, 1972), pp. 278-80.

Already on March 20, with the tacit approval of Master Tara Singh and of the Akali Working Committee, Hukam Singh had been elected Deputy Speaker of Lok Sabha. This was the first time that the office of Deputy Speaker was conferred on a member of the opposition, though Ajit Singh Sarhadi would make us believe that it was quid pro quo for Hukum Singh's role in the formulation of the Regional Formulae that led to the merger of Akali Dal with the Congress.⁴³

That the regional formulae was not unfair could be gauged from the fact that it caused equal dismay and distress to both the Sikh and the Hindu masses. The Akali youth were on the verge of a revolt, in rejecting both the Regional Formulae and the established Akali leadership. But the bitter reaction amongst the Hindus made them to think over that there must be something that had caused such an adverse reaction in the other party. That helped Master Tara Singh to retain his leadership unharmed.

Then there were Punjabi-renegade Hindus - members of Jan Sangh, Hindu Mahasabha, Rashtriya Swam Sewak Sangh and above all of Arya Samaj functioning at political level through the Congress, aptly termed by Satya Mehta Rai as 'Hindu communalists'⁴⁴, who were not willing to budge an inch from their position. The evolving of Regional Formulae caused them dismay. As Diwan Alakh Dhari of Maha Punjab Samiti later explained, "The hard core of the Plan is embedded in the quagmire of acquired supremacy for Sikhs in selected areas of Punjab."⁴⁵ It evoked stiff opposition. The Hindu communalists felt that the game they had won through the SRC report was being lost. They were not willing to accept Hindi being made the second language in the proposed Punjabi region. They questioned the rationale for imposition of Punjabi on the Hindi region and also highlighted the underdevelopment of Haryana vis a vis the Punjabi region. This enabled them to line up the people of Haryana who were suffering from the syndrome of discrimination on their side.

The Maha Punjabis wanted the central government to withdraw the Regional Scheme or call for a round table conference. They threatened direct action if a satisfaction was not found by June 17, 1956. The Central Government did neither, except to resort to "the old British pattern of divide and rule in the name of communal amity."⁴⁶ Arya Samaj raised the slogan of 'Hindi in danger'. Earlier, Dewan Alakh Dhari and Maha Punjab Samiti were willing to accept Punjabi 'our mother tongue' but only in Devnagri script.⁴⁷ The Hindu communalists were not sure whether to own their mother tongue partially or completely.

43. He was re-elected in 1967 and elected as Speaker in 1972. These accusations weighed heavily on Hukam Singh who denied them in several articles in the *Spokesman Weekly* of June-July 1973, and also from his death bed in May 1983. Cf. Partap Singh, n. 27, p. 129.

44. Rai, n. 13, p. 297.

45. *Ibid.*

46. *Ibid.*, p. 299.

47. Diwan Alakh Dhari in the *Organiser*, 28 November, 1956, quoted in *Ibid.*, p. 301.

It led to polarisation of forces within the Congress, sharply dividing Hindu and Sikh members. Fourteen members of the Congress legislature party, including Jagat Narain, Ralla Ram, Suraj Bhan, Sita Devi, Sher Singh and Vaid Ram Dayal resigned from the Congress membership on the language issue.⁴⁸ Jagat Narain had already earned sufficient notoriety for his communal writings while still being General Secretary of the Punjab Congress. The Congress in Punjab was ruptured but continued to include mutually hostile elements.

The debate in Punjab Assembly over the draft States Reorganisation Bill showed the communal cleavage in Punjabi region except that Kairon was for scuttling the Regional Formulae. By the time, when some of the Hindu communalists were leaving the Congress, Akalis were thinking of joining it to work out the Regional Formulae. The proposal was still at preliminary stage when Gian Singh Rarewala stabbed them in the front with his statement in early June that after accepting the Regional Formulae there was no need for the separate political existence of Akali Dal.⁴⁹ The Working Committee of Akali Dal on June 7 deprecated Rarewala's statement. Nonetheless, Rarewala and his followers joined Congress in August 1956. It accelerated the pace of negotiations between Giani Kartar Singh and Hukam Singh on the one hand and Maulana Azad and Congress President U.N. Dhebar on the other. By the end of August, the two sides had agreed that Akali Dal should confine itself to social, religious and cultural work and shun political activity. From exchange of letters between Giani Kartar Singh and Maulana Azad in September it was clear that the Akalis retained the inherent right to agitate in case the Sikhs were subjected to discrimination or grave injustice.⁵⁰

The Akali Dal working committee on September 30, 1956, second time since independence, resolved to eschew political activity.⁵¹ Tara Singh had earlier in the day been to Jawaharlal Nehru who "settled all issues by saying that Master Tara Singh's honour was his own thereafter."⁵² The ratification of the decision by the general body in November when States Reorganisation Bill was enacted, only showed the pathetic state to which the Sikhs had reduced themselves at the time when, for the first time in their history, the Sikhs in Punjab were unified under one administration. There was void in the Sikh leadership.

Elections were around the corner in early 1957. Efforts to bring reconciliation between Tara Singh and Kairon proved abortive. The cooption

48. *Ibid.*, p. 302.

49. *Ibid.*, p. 272.

50. *Ibid.*, pp. 278-80.

51. In a lengthy resolution it recalled in capsule form the history of Akali Dal's collaboration with Congress in freedom struggle down to the present understanding - Punjabi being recognised as a regional language, equal treatment of Hindu and Sikh Scheduled Castes all over India, non-interference in internal administration of Gurdwaras, redressal of cases of glaring injustice to Sikhs in public services. *Ibid.*, pp. 281-84.

52. *Ibid.*, p. 286.

of Giani Kartar Singh, Hukam Singh and Ajit Singh Sarhadi to the Punjab Election Board proved of no avail, without there being a clear cut understanding as to the number of ex-Akalis to be accommodated. Tara Singh expected that he would be consulted in selection of Akali-entrants and others in Punjab. He was ignored and his position, in the words of Hukam Singh, was that of an injured tiger. He called on Dhebar and in frustration asked for exclusion of Kairon and Rarewala from being given tickets to the Punjab Assembly.⁵³ That was all an exercise in futility. Eventually, former Akalis got only 24 seats in the Punjab Assembly as against their expectations of 40, and 3 seats in Parliament. That brought to an end Tara Singh's entente with the Congress leadership and left the field clear for Kairon.⁵⁴

Kairon's reinduction as Chief Minister in early April 1957, with two erstwhile Akalis, Giani Kartar Singh and Rarewala as Ministers, was immediately followed by "Save Hindi agitation". Sponsored by Hindu communalists under the auspices of Arya Samaj with a view to defeat the functioning of Regional Formulae, it had Swami Atma Nand as Dictator. It was one of the most lousy agitations in the sub-continent. The saffron clad Swamis who, in the words of Balraj Sahni, did not bestir themselves during the British colonial rule, now marshalled themselves to impose, what Frank Anthony called, 'Hindi Imperialism'. And since Hindus from Punjab were not willing to offer arrests, they marshalled people from far and wide - the Hindi heartland, especially Madhya Pradesh - to offer themselves for, to use Gandhian terminology, *Duragraha*.

The Punjab administration pursued a policy of appeasement of Hindu warlords in sharp contrast to Punjabi Suba-slogan agitation in 1955. The Hindi-Hindu agitators got royal treatment as members of the ruling race. The net impact of this year-and-a-half long agitation was that it enabled Kairon and his minions to stall the implementation of Regional Formulae, and eventually tone down what were conceived to be miniature legislatures, to ineffectual sub-committees of the Punjab legislature. That was after Kairon's heart and that of his mentors.

Kairon government's apathy at the violence of militant Swamis and refusal to arrest them was equally matched by Tara Singh's misunderstanding of the historical forces at work. His pathetic appeal on July 15, 1957, recalling Guru Tegh Bahadur's and Guru Gobind Singh's sacrifices for Hindu *dharma*

53. Hukam Singh in *the Spokesman Weekly*, October 8, 1973.

54. The Communist Party of India, because of Akalis merger with Congress, emerged as the main opposition party. It won 18 per cent of votes polled in Punjabi region, and came to the right conclusion that its emerging as a mass movement lies through the ruins of Akali Dal. It was because of some such considerations that a section of Communists, termed Red Akalis, who later emerged as Communist Party of India (Marxists), under inspiration of Harkishan Singh Surjeet decided to infiltrate Akali Dal when Master Tara Singh shortly after decided to revive Akali Dal as a political party. Cf. Gurharpal Singh, *Communism in Punjab*, (Delhi 1994).

was misplaced.⁵⁵ The real character of Hindus, since liberated after centuries of salvery, was quite discernible from the quantum of sacrilege against Sikhism - throwing of cigarette boxes in sacred tanks, tearing of *Gurbani Guktas* and discarding the leaves in Bazars, shearing of *keshas* of sleeping Sikhs, and desecration of Sikh places of worship that cropped up as a result of the agitation. The movement was more anti-Sikh than anti-government.⁵⁶

The Sikhs started counter marshalling against 'Save Hindi agitation'. They sponsored complete hartal on August 22, 1957. Akali Dal on September 7, warned the government against encouraging hooliganism by yielding to it or trying to placate it. It also called upon the Sikhs to gird up their loins to meet the dangerous situation.⁵⁷ Nehru on September 14, for once, perceptibly observed that the Arya Samajist agitation "whether it succeeds or fails" would disintegrate Punjab. The agitation was suspended on December 23, 1957, when all detainees, unlike those of Punjabi Suba-slogan agitation, were released.

By the time there was covert move by Punjab government to sabotage the Regional Formulae. The Regional Committees were not constituted till November 1957 i.e. for eight months. Then surfaced a serious split in the Congress with Prabodh Chandra complaining of high-handedness and corruption on part of the Chief Minister. The High Command found substance in Kairon's sons and nephews serving as alternate centres of power. Kairon agreed to pay the price by appeasement of Hindu communalists and ditching the Regional Formulae. At his instance, Gurdial Singh Dhillon, Speaker, equated the Regional Committees to ordinary committees of the Assembly. Kairon won over Hindus, his mentors, and drove Akalis to a showdown with the government which helped him clinch the issue of his indispensability.⁵⁸

Kairon won the vote of confidence from the legislative party on June 5, 1958, after Nehru, a day earlier, termed the charges of corruption as "foolish, frivolous and absurd" even though the Congress Parliamentary Board had fixed on Kairon the constructive responsibility for actions of his relatives. Kairon, as quid pro quo, decided to change the texture of Sikh institutions and 'secularise' them.⁵⁹

Tara Singh was still willing to accept Regional Formulae if it were implemented. That was obvious at the first Punjabi Suba Conference held in Amritsar on October 12, 1958, under auspices of Sant Fateh Singh, Vice President of the Akali Dal. Kairon at the instance of Central Government signalled Giani Kartar Singh to initiate steps including winning over of Communist Sadh Sangat Board to oust Master Tara Singh from Presidentship of the SGPC. He did so on annual elections on November 16, 1958, by

55. Sarhadi, n. 9, pp. 300-01.

56. *Ibid.*

57. Gurmit Singh, *History of the Sikh Struggles*, (Delhi, 1989), p. 124.

58. Sarhadi, n. 9, p. 306.

59. *Ibid.*, p. 308.

77 to 74 votes. The Gurdwara Bill was amended in January 1959 integrating the PEPSU Gurdwaras into the SGPC administration, when hand-picked members from PEPSU were nominated to the SGPC, consolidating anti-Tara Singh forces. But in the long run this was a progressive step as it brought all the Sikh shrines in former Punjab and Pepsu under one administration.⁶⁰

Tara Singh regarded the whole going on as an infringement of Congress-Akali accord on government's non-interference in the Gurdwara affairs. He met Nehru on January 2, 1959, to ask for arbitration on the issue. Akali Dal also decided to revive its political activity. Tara Singh decided to take a silent procession in Delhi on March 15, 1959. The Punjab government arrested him a day earlier. It also cancelled special train and permits for buses hired to transport the Akalis from Punjab to Delhi for the silent procession. Several arrests were made at Ludhiana and other places. This uncalled for action whipped much enthusiasm in taking out the mammoth silent procession from Parade Ground, Delhi at 11 a.m. to Gurdwara Rakab Ganj at 5 p.m. by the people estimated at 50,000 to 300,000. Tara Singh was released on March 21, 1959, and thereafter got Nehru's letter rejecting the arbitration asked for.⁶¹

The following day, Tara Singh deprecated the use of Gurdwaras as a ladder for political ambitions and wanted members of legislatures being barred from contesting the Gurdwara elections. Nehru and Kairon were approached in turn to seize the opportunity to separate politics from religion but since Congressites had religious ambitions and Congressite Sikhs were in power in the SGPC, the suggestion was negated for short term gains.

On March 27, 1959, Akali Dal again asked Nehru to agree to arbitration on the question of government interference in the Gurdwara affairs. He suggested Jaya Prakash Narayan, or C. Rajagopalachari, or Vinoba Bhave as an arbitrator. But Nehru again, on April 5, rejected arbitration in the matter.⁶²

Tara Singh threatened to go on fast from April 16, 1959. That made Nehru to invite him to tea on April 11, 1959. The talks resulted in Nehru-Tara Singh Pact. Nehru agreed in principle to government's non-interference in the Gurdwara affairs. A four member committee representing equally the Punjab government and Master Tara Singh set up to consider allegations of government interference in Gurdwara affairs, came to naught.

Master Tara Singh took the next step on May 7, 1959, when he announced to fight the forthcoming elections to the SGPC in January 1960 over the issue of Punjabi Suba. The Congressite Sikhs earnestly took up the challenge. Kairon sponsored a Sadh Sangat Board to fight the Gurdwara

60. To the knowledge of the author, Giani Kartar Singh spoke to Tara Singh on these lines.

61. Sarhadi, n. 9, p. 315.

62. Nehru had reservations about arbitration as a means of solution of problems. Though Article 51 of the Indian Constitution commended arbitration as a means of solution of problems, Nehru turned down umpteen Pakistani proposals to go in for arbitration for solution of problems between the two countries.

elections. They never realized the baneful effect of mixing of politics with religion. Giani Kartar Singh even resigned his Ministership on October 24, 1959, to devote full time to Gurdwara elections.

The decision to bifurcate the composite state of Bombay into two states of Maharashtra and Gujarat on December 23, 1959, had an electronic effect on the Sikhs as now Punjab was the only bilingual state left. Nehru stated on December 31, 1959, at Delhi that the dominant language of the entire Punjab was Punjabi, though Hindi was spoken in some parts. But keeping in view his inert style of functioning, he could not proceed further to give it a tangible shape. Verily, "Nehru relied too much on the correct decision turning up and did not set out to find it."⁶³ The Punjab Governments' setting up a 26 member Language Committee under governor N.V. Gadgil was untimely and unproductive.

In the Gurdwara elections in January 1960, the Akalis swept the polls securing 136 seats with 4 going to the Sadh Sangat Board. The Communist sponsored Desh Bhagat Board which had played a retrogressive role was wiped out.

In tune with the new mandate, Tara Singh and new members of the SGPC took a pledge on January 24, 1960, at Akal Takht to sacrifice their *tan, man, dhan*, (body, soul and material wealth) for achieving Punjabi Suba. The same day Tara Singh called upon the Congress High Command to see the writings on the wall and concede the demand for Punjabi Suba, or he would be forced to resort to agitation. In March, Akali Dal called upon all those who had joined the Congress in or after 1956 at its direction, to resign from the Congress and its Committees. Only five Akali M.L.A.s out of 24, and none from the three MPs, came out of the Congress. These were Sarup Singh, Atma Singh, Harguranad Singh, Udham Singh and Master Partap Singh. On April 3, Tara Singh resigned from the post of President of SGPC to which he had been elected on March 7, to devote his full time to the movement for attainment of Punjabi Suba. There was no let up in discrimination against the Sikhs especially in Terai area of U.P. which also gave fillip to the movement.

Tara Singh moved in measured paces to force the issue. To begin with, he called a Punjabi Suba convention at Amritsar on May 22, 1960, to demonstrate bipartisan support for the cause. Pandit Sunder Lal, renowned revolutionary, presided. Dr. Saifuddin Kitchlu of Martial Law fame and once a prominent Congress leader inaugurated the Conference.⁶⁴ Then there were persons from all communities from Swatantra Party, Praja Socialist Party and Samyukta Socialist Party. It was also addressed by K.G. Jodh, General Secretary of All India Linguistic States Conference.⁶⁵

63. Gopal, n. 4, Vol. II, p. 262.

64. This made Darbara Singh, President Punjab Congress, to say that Akalis were inviting support from Pakistan! Nehru's failure to discipline much less fire him, spoke volumes. Darbara Singh was, to borrow a Chinese phrase, the running dog of Hindu chauvinism.

65. Sarhadi, n. 9, pp. 322-25.

The next step was taking out of a peaceful procession at Delhi on June 12. Tara Singh planned to start on May 29, martyrdom anniversary of Guru Arjan Dev, from Amritsar to marshal support on the way.

These Akali moves came timely for Kairon, then passing through a difficult phase. He had been charged by senior members of the Congress Assembly Party who submitted a memorandum to the Congress High Command, of dictatorial behaviour and of charges of corruption, nepotism and favouritism. The Judgement of the Punjab High Court in Karnal murder case in which strictures were passed against Kairon and his cohorts for concocting the case was glaring.⁶⁶

Kairon seized the opportunity, and provoked Akali agitation by arresting Master Tara Singh along with 200 Akali leaders and workers on May 24, all over the Punjab. Tara Singh was held under Preventive Detention Act while others under section 107/151 of Criminal Procedure Code. The magistracy demanded bail amounts of Rs 50,000 to Rs.100,000. The *jatha* of 11 without Tara Singh sent to Delhi on May 29 was arrested too, outside Amritsar. Police let loose a reign of terror, with false cases being concocted against Akali sympathisers. Kairon thus was able to force Akalis to launch an agitation, second time in six years, when from May 30, a *jatha* of 11 Akalis each would move to Delhi and offer arrests outside Darbar Sahib, Amritsar.⁶⁷

Kairon's sealing of the offices and press of pro-Akali dailies, *Parbhat* (Urdu) and *Akali* (Punjabi) and arresting their staff members evoked protest from All India Journalists Association as an attack on freedom of the press. Kairon relented and the newspapers resumed their publication.⁶⁸

The procession at Delhi was banned and its borders sealed to prevent ingress of the Sikhs. The congregation held at Gandhi Grounds near Gurdwara Sis Ganj by the Sikhs of Delhi was disrupted by the police on June 12, 1960. Thousands of Sikhs, collected in front of the Gurdwara, were subjected to lathi charge and tear gas shells. These resulted, according to some sources, in seven deaths and a thousand injured.⁶⁹ Then, there was a list of 258 persons found missing. Police was believed to have secretly burnt truckload of bodies of those dead and not yet dead. The question of police atrocities came up before Indian Jurists, and had its echo in the U. N. General Assembly with Foreign Minister of South Africa articulating the inhuman excesses. About two thousand Akalis were arrested. The Sikhs were hounded everywhere in cafes, restaurants, shops. Even passersby were not spared so much so that Congressmen like Giani Kartar Singh who had just bitterly fought Tara Singh in the gurdwara elections, condemned the police excesses.

Delhi opened second front of the *morcha* for Panjabi Suba with

66. *Ibid.*

67. *Ibid.*

68. Gurmit Singh, n. 57, p. 127.

69. The official sources put number of deaths at one with 100 injured from the mob and 75 from the police force. *Ibid.*, p. 128; Sarhadi, n. 9, p. 330.

Rachhpal Singh, President of Akali Dal, as dictator, and offered 11 arrests daily.

Sant Fateh Singh took over as dictator of the *morcha*, agitation, at Amritsar after Tara Singh's arrest, competently organised the agitation and by July 25, 1960, as many as 17,821 Akalis had been arrested in Amritsar alone. The 3-man committee consisting of K.M. Munshi, N.C. Chatterjee and Kartar Singh Campbellpuri set up by Swatantra Party on July 31, after a tour of Punjab found the measures taken by Kairon government as "excessive, indiscriminate and harsh" with a view to strike terror in the people.⁷⁰ The Hindu communalists of various hues - Congressite Arya Samajists, office holders of Sanatan Dharam Pratinidhi Sabha and a host of others including Jagat Narain - termed the demand for Punjabi Suba as a step towards independent Sikh state and offered their support to the government. So also was the case with a number of Sikh leaders, who sought to curry favour with the government.⁷¹ Congressite Sikhs including Kairon, Giani Kartar Singh and a host of others condemned the movement "aiming at Sikh state in the veil of Punjabi Suba."

Nehru's 1960 Independence Day broadcast terming the agitation as a stage *tamasha*, only reflected his closed mind.

The Punjab Governor's ordinance on October 2, declaring Punjabi as the official language at district level on the basis of Regional Formula was belated recognition of the dawn of wisdom in the government. However, lathi charge and police firing at Bhatinda on October 9, after authorities failure to contrive apologies from Akali prisoners, worsened the atmosphere.⁷²

Ashok Mehta, Chairman, Parja Socialist Party (PSP) on October 30, warned the Government of India of an emergent explosive situation. The Enquiry Committee set up by PSP after visiting various parts of Punjab spoke of the reign of terror and suppression of civil liberties.⁷³

Pressure was mounting up in the Punjab and various political elements were coming around to saner position. To begin with, Sant Fateh Singh laid emphasis on linguistic aspect of Punjabi Suba demand shorn of any verbiage about the position of the Sikhs in the unit. Ranbir of Urdu daily *Milap* on August 21, 1960, exhorted Punjabi-renegade Hindus to own up their mother tongue and not be 'a traitor' to their mother. Prem Bhatia, Editor, *Times of India*, shortly afterwards tendered similar advice. And above all, RSS leader, M.S. Golwalkar, in early November 1960, when on a visit to the Punjab, urged Punjabi Hindus to "accept Punjabi as their mother tongue" with all its consequences.⁷⁴

With PSP, Swatantra and Communists, apart from some Hindi zealots

70. Sarhadi, n. 9, p. 329.

71. *Ibid.*, p. 331.

72. Tara Singh, n. 42, p. 301.

73. Gurmit Singh, n. 57, pp. 131-32.

74. *Times of India*, November 4, 1960; *Hindustan Times* and *Times of India* of November 10, 1960.

including the RSS Chief harping on the same collegiate situation, here was an opportunity for Nehru to implement his December 1959 thesis that Punjab was predominantly a Punjabi speaking state with some pockets of Hindi speaking people. But because of in built Sikh phobia and his sense of historical mission to confront and contain Sikhism, he failed to rise to the occasion. Rather on November 17, 1960, at the Agricultural University at Rudrapur, when some Sikhs interrupted his speech shouting Punjabi Suba *Zindabad* (long live), Nehru lost his equilibrium and betrayed his inner self when he burst forth, "You fools, your Punjabi Suba has been left in Pakistan" and taunted them "Go to your Punjabi Suba. Why are you here?"⁷⁵

Nehru's intemperate words, reflective of his inherent intolerance of the Sikhs, caused dismay in the Sikh community. Sant Fateh Singh on October 29, wrote to Nehru, "Your statement has brought the things to a level that I am left with no alternative but to resort to fast unto death to prick your conscience." Not getting a response, Fateh Singh in another letter to Nehru fixed December 18, 1960, as the beginning of his fast. This made Jaya Prakash Narayan to reason with an obdurate Nehru in vain.⁷⁶

Fateh Singh while beginning his fast on December 18, 1960, exhorted those present, despite Nehru, to remain loyal to the country. "Every particle of the country is ours, and its loss is our loss." Nehru two days later repeated his December 1959 statement that "Punjabi is the main language of Punjab" and Fateh Singh gave indication of grasping Nehru's conciliatory hand. But there was guile in Nehru's talk to declare entire Punjab a unilingual state with Punjabi as state language. Kairon's followers, a battery of Sikh MLAs, lined up to condemn the fast as anti-democratic and against the tenets of the Sikh faith. Baldev Singh's attack on Kairon for failure to implement the Regional Formulae, a political settlement, which had brought Punjab to an abyss, was supported by Prabodh Chandra, a prominent Congress MLA.

Before Nehru's deceptive offer to declare the whole of Punjab as a unilingual state could be made the basis of future talks, Kairon released Tara Singh on January 4, 1961. Already under his instructions, Superintendent of Dharamsala Jail had worked upon Tara Singh's gullibility that Sant Fateh Singh had stolen a march over him in popular estimation and threatened his leadership.

Sant Fateh Singh refused to accept Nehru's telegram from Bhavnagar offering negotiations on unilingual Punjabi speaking state as fulfillment of his pledge; "Unless the principle was accepted, I cannot go back on my words."

Fateh Singh's adamant statement made Tara Singh to fly to Bhavnagar for personal talks with Nehru on January 7, 1961. Nehru and Tara Singh had sharp exchanges. Nehru said that he would not permit the Sikhs to continue this agitation any longer, or mount another one hereafter. He

75. Gurmit Singh, n. 57, p. 133.

76. Sarhadi, n. 9, pp. 335-36.

ridiculed at the overall Sikh percentage in India, and said imperiously he had had enough of them. And, if they persist, he would teach them a lesson that they would remember for generations. Nehru had both Shankaracharya's crushing of Buddhists and the extermination of Melians in Ancient Greece following the Peloponnesian War around 410 B.C. in his mind. Pertinently, in the negotiations preceding the War, the stand of Melo's, a small power, in the words of Greek historian Thucydides was "rich in principle and high in moral content." The Greeks, then a great power, conscious of their military might made their intentions clear by saying, "You know as well as we do, that right, as the world goes, is only in question between equals in power. While strong do what they can, the weak suffer what they must." In the ensuing war, each and every male Melian to the child of one day was killed and their women folk taken over by the Greeks. Nehru was not unconscious of the issues at stake, and in his usual Brahminical arrogance was bullying from the position of strength.

Tara Singh sought to disabuse Nehru of his reading of the Sikh history. He said he himself came from Hindu background, but knew the Sikhs very well. Nehru did not. If it came to that, the Sikhs would know how to defend themselves. The responsibility for disintegration of India would be that of Nehru, and history won't forgive him. Tara Singh continued that if they sit together for 15 minutes, they can solve the problem amicably. Thereafter, that sort of opportunity may not present itself. Tara Singh's attempt to humour Nehru's megalomania by referring to his international standing for peace and amicable solution of problems drew no response. He left in disgust, after thumping the table that Nehru was bent upon playing the role of Aurangzeb.⁷⁷

Meanwhile, at the instance of intermediaries, Seth Ram Nath and Harcharan Singh, Nehru decided to resort to another strategem. That made him to reiterate the following day that, "It is not out of any discrimination against Punjab, or distrust of the Sikhs that the process of forming a linguistic state was not possible after applying it elsewhere," and that "Punjab state is broadly speaking a Punjabi *Suba* with Punjabi as dominant language. It is true that some persons of the Punjab speak Hindi, but essentially Punjabi is the dominant language and should be encouraged in every way."

There was nothing new in Nehru's empty statement but Tara Singh read through Nehru's menacing nuances. He spent a restless night in Delhi. Contrary to the advice of his advisers, he sent a telegram to Fateh Singh to break his fast as, "It fulfills requirements of vow". Fateh Singh's breaking his fast on January 9, 1961, came as an anti-climax. Tara Singh soon after, at a Press Conference at his house in Amritsar, stated, "The battle for attainment of Punjabi *Suba* would continue. The suspension of the struggle is only a truce or a ceasefire to create a good atmosphere for talks."⁷⁸

77. For talks of Dr. Kuldip Singh with Master Tara Singh, see also ch. 6, fn. 76; also Gur Rattan Pal Singh, *The Illustrated History of the Sikhs (1947-78)*, Chandigarh, 1979), pp. 211-12.

78. Sarhadi, n. 9, p. 343-345.

To the Sikh masses, it indicated that the struggle for Punjabi *Suba* was lost. Tara Singh was hooted at Manji Sahib on January 11, and again the following day. The Sikhs gathering at Mukatsar for Maghi Mela refused to listen to him. His influence was on the wane.

Nehru held three rounds of talks with Fateh Singh on February 8, March 1, and May 8, 1961, when he advanced specious arguments for non-formation of Punjabi *Suba*. He, *inter alia*, argued,

1st meeting, February 8

1. Both parts of Punjab would have religious minorities, and especially there would be "a large section of Hindus as a religious minority in the Punjabi-speaking state who would not be willing to co-operate; what safeguards could be given to that minority? (Sant Fateh Singh pointed out that Sikhs would be 52 percent in Punjabi *Suba* and why should be Hindus afraid of living in Punjabi *Suba*, and what would be the position of a minority, only one or two percent (like Sikhs) in a preponderant Hindu majority? And why should Nehru think in terms of communal percentages.)
2. In case of formation of Punjabi *Suba* there would be psychological and sentimental barriers against the Sikhs in other parts of India. (Fateh Singh frankly told Nehru that it was unbecoming of him to talk in religious and communal terms. And that, as Prime Minister, it was his duty to stop such sentiments and not arouse them.)
3. Different countries were coming together towards World State idea, and Punjabi *Suba* was incompatible with that. (Fateh Singh said that when the idea took a practical shape, they would not be lagging behind.)

2nd meeting, March 1

4. Again, Hindus in Punjabi *Suba* would become a minority, thereby aggravating minority problem. (Fateh Singh told him that they should not talk in terms of communal minorities, but linguistic minorities. And then Hindus would be about equal in Punjabi *Suba*, almost equal.) (*Hereafter it is proposed to give only the problems posed by Nehru*)
5. The government was under heavy burden - border dispute with China, threat from Pakistan, mob violence in Karachi (Pakistan), communal riots in Jabalpur and Sagar in Madhya Pradesh. Therefore, Punjabi *Suba* cannot be formed.
6. He could not hand over power to an irresponsible person such as Master Tara Singh. How could he hand over power to enemies (Nehru actually regarded all the Sikhs enemies except those serving him who in his views were mercenaries).

3rd meeting, May 12

7. When people were going to the moon, why should hardworking people of Punjab ask for Punjabi *Suba*?

8. By conceding Punjabi Suba, Five Year Plan would be obstructed.
9. Pakistan and China had encroached on our land, therefore no Punjabi Suba.
10. Urban Hindus in Punjab were annoyed because they did not have so much influence in public life as before. More and more people from rural areas were coming forward and participating in public life causing annoyance to Hindus.

Sant Fateh Singh said, "Panditji you are considering as if some Sikh state was being carved out. I may make it clear that Punjabi-speaking state would be like other states of Bharat." Finally, Sant Fateh Singh pointed out to his reputation of resolving international disputes and why could he not settle this petty dispute in our own country. Nehru kept quiet for a minute and said that it was his final opinion that there would be no Punjabi *Suba* during his regime.⁷⁹

Shortly afterwards Nehru recorded a note "For Eyes Only"⁸⁰ of his successors that no concessions whatsoever in future should be made to the Sikhs. Mention may be made of three mindless accusations levelled against the Akalis at various times during the 1960-61 agitation. One, as per arrangements between the Pakistan President General Ayub and Master Tara Singh, Pakistan would train 10,000 Sikhs in guerrilla warfare; two, Kairon accused Tara Singh of starting Punjabi Suba agitation with the support and encouragement of Pakistan; and three, Tara Singh was accused of instructing Bir Khalsa Dal, Youth Wing, to learn the technique of using explosives to attack opponents. These were indicative of the working of Nehru's mind and provided an outline to contain the Sikhs in future to subject them to state terrorism. This outline came handy to his daughter, Indira, two decades later.

Going through the brochure on these talks some one aptly summed up his attitude towards Nehru in a monosyllable in Punjabi, *kameena* - 'mean' in English language does not adequately convey the Punjabi nuances of the word. Nehru, in short, from these talks comes out a rabid communalist, *pucca* Hindu, rabidly anti-Sikh, and quite out of mind.⁸¹ By the time, he,

79. For minutes of Nehru-Fateh Singh talks, see Gurmit Singh, n. 55, pp. 366-99.

80. "For Eyes Only" in Government is a classification higher than Top Secret. It is designed to be shown to a specific person, in this case, only to successor(s) on assumption of Office.

81. People who met Nehru after 1958 found him to be a phantom of his earlier self.

According to Lord Louis Mountbatten if Nehru had died in 1958 he would have been acclaimed as one of great statesmen of the century. From 1959, he deteriorated very fast.

This was not the first time that he used light hearted arguments in serious talks. Earlier in April 1960, he talked in similar vein to Chinese Prime Minister, Chou En-lai, on a visit to New Delhi, when the latter had put forth certain cogent proposals for solution of border dispute. Chou felt slighted at Nehru's demeanour. Not only that, in diffidence the Indian side failed to record Chou's proposals, spelling out concessions they were willing to make, in the minutes of the meeting. When wisdom much later dawned upon the Indians, and they wanted to refer to Chou En-lai's proposals, the Chinese justifiably pointed out that there was nothing on record to show what the Indians were saying.

from being an agnostic, in the words of Gulzari Lal Nanda, "had become religious". And, of whimsical type with his participating in mumbo-jumbo *Japs*, recitation of jantra-mantra-tantra fetishes by astrologers, inter alia, to prolong his life.⁸² This went on till his very last.

Meanwhile, a section of Punjabi Hindus, because of tense atmosphere, disowned Punjabi in the 1961 Census. Nehru disapproved of that but unlike 1951 did not ask for non-tabulation of language figures in Punjab. These had been falsified on a large scale. In addition there was an attempt at inflation of Hindu population in the Punjabi region.

Sant Fateh Singh indeed was a disappointed man. He again talked of the need for a supreme sacrifice to achieve the objective.

The General Body of the Akali Dal on May 28, 1961, with Dr. Saifuddin Kitchlu, Kali Charan Sharma, Pandit Sunder Lal, Harcharan Singh, Seth Ram Nath, Udham Singh Nagoke of Swatantra Party and Harbhajan Singh of PSP as special invitees, authorised Master Tara Singh to go on fast unto death. Tara Singh fixed August 15, for its commencement. The resolution adopted, inter alia, stated,

Ever since the Congress leaders came to supreme power in the country, they have dealt with and treated the Sikhs as if they were alien people under the heels of conquering race, and assumed colonial power invested with the mission of subjugating and absorbing others; and it is from this basic attitude that the gross discrimination against and sustained suppression of the Sikh individuals and masses has proceeded in post-partition India.⁸³

The statement of Harcharan Singh Hudiara that after Tara Singh and Fateh Singh "the new Akali leaders might give a call for an independent Punjabi state instead of Punjabi Suba" was significant.

There was counter mobilisation by communal Hindus and Congressite Sikhs. Tara Singh's offer to accept a plebiscite on the issue in the Punjabi region, which he said would be discriminatory against the Sikhs, evoked no response. Nehru's letter to Tara Singh of August 10, made no new offer. Tara Singh as such began his fast on August 15, 1961.

Fateh Singh drew blank in his talks with Nehru on August 24-25. Even the suggestion to make the Regional Councils into some kind of sub-legislatures evoked no response. Nehru made no counter proposals. He stated in Parliament on August 28, 1961, that, "The demand for a Punjabi *Suba* can only be considered as a communal demand even though it is given a linguistic basis." He made an offer to go in for a high level enquiry into charges of discrimination against the Sikhs.

➤ Nehru's meeting with President Kennedy in November 1961 by all accounts was a disaster. Nehru was otherwise a bundle of contradictions. Krishna Menon once challenged someone to quote Nehru on something, he offered to quote Nehru on the something to the contrary. Who else than Krishna Menon, who knew Nehru inside out, could say that!

82. Kuldeep Nayar, *India After Nehru*, (Delhi, 1975), p. 2.

83. Text in Sarhadi, n. 9, pp. 350-52.

In a special debate on August 29, in Lok Sabha, Nehru justified opposition to Punjabi *Suba* in the name of 45 percent or so of Hindus who objected. He was far wrong. The actual number of Punjabi-renegade miscreants was 5 to 6 percent. The following day in Rajya Sabha he was more forthright that conceding Punjabi *Suba* would effect the whole future of the Punjab and India. These stunned the Sikhs. The Akali Dal deplored Nehru's "positive incitement against this small minority" and for "sacrificing the highest principles of secularism."⁸⁴ Nehru admitted to Norman Cousins of inconsistency in his approach.

C. Rajagopalachari stated "that the Sikhs will happen to be in majority if Punjabi language is recognised in certain areas and given identical treatment should not be reason to deny equal treatment." Jaya Prakash Narayan on September 1, met Tara Singh who was willing to accept arbitration by eminent personalities like Rajaji, Ajoy Ghosh, Ashok Mehta or J.P.Narayan.

Maharaja Yadavendra Singh of Patiala too undertook to mediate and induce a rational approach but to no effect. The Akali assertion for formation of Punjabi *Suba* on purely linguistic principles and to even accept Hindu majority did not find favour with Nehru despite his earlier statements, as that would pave the way for division of U.P., and the unity of Jats.

Nehru's visit to Belgrade and his last success in foreign policy in giving orientation to Non-Aligned Movement in early September 1961 did not induce him to adopt a rational approach in Punjab. Kairon made his own contribution to vitiate the atmosphere and win confidence of Hindu chauvinists. It was obvious that Tara Singh's death at that stage would have led to a mass uprising and an uncontrollable situation.

Nehru was willing to face civil war and exterminate the Sikhs a la Shankaracharya's extermination of Buddhists. The Akalis had the option to go ahead for Punjabi *Suba* with the Sikh community annihilated.

Nehru, by the end of September 1961, was heading towards confrontation with the Portuguese on Goa, and things were hotting up. He thought it desirable to have Tara Singh's fast out of the way. On September 29, he appealed to Tara Singh to give up the fast. The following day, Hardit Singh Malik accompanied by Maharaja of Patiala met Nehru. There was talk of a compromise around the proposed High Power Commission.

Malik disclosed after Nehru's death that he was asked by Nehru to convey to Tara Singh that the principle of linguistic redistribution of provinces will be applied to Punjab as well.⁸⁵ Atmosphere had been vitiated and things were carried in a hush-hush manner. Tara Singh was assured of favourable terms of reference and of personnel of the High Powered Commission. He broke his fast on October 1, 1961. The Akali Dal Working Committee approved of the compromise. By that time 57,129 Akali workers had courted arrest.

84. *Ibid.*, pp. 357-58.

85. Letter to *The Hindustan Times*, June 26, 1965, in Gurmit Singh, n. 57, p. 147.

Punjabi-renegade Hindus now activated themselves to sabotage the terms of settlement and warned on October 6, that "the Hindus of Punjab would not accept the settlement." Kairon sought to vitiate the atmosphere by continuous restrictions on civil liberties and slowing down the process of release of Akali prisoners, or taking them again into custody after release. Disturbed at the turn of events, Hardit Singh Malik saw the Union Home Minister, Lal Bahadur Shastri, on October 24, 1961, but got no response.

Tara Singh accompanied by Malik saw Nehru on October 30. The government issued notification the following day constituting the High Powered Commission consisting of S.R.Das, Retired Chief Justice of India and father-in-law of Law Minister P.C.Sen as Chairman, and C.P. Ramaswami Ayar and M.C. Chagla as members, to go into the charges of discrimination against the Sikhs.

It immediately invited Akali protest. Tara Singh asserted that mediators had informed him that Commission would consist of Patanjali Shastri former Chief Justice of India, Ramaswami Mudaliar and another nominee of the government. The exchanges between Akali Dal and Nehru were unfruitful.⁸⁶ The mediators, at the time, did not contradict either side at that crucial stage, though Malik later asserted that Nehru had actually backed out of his words. Nehru was actuated by Chanakaya whose great work he used to keep by his bedside. The Akalis legitimately doubted the integrity of the Commission and decided to boycott it, unless both the terms of reference and personnel were changed. The Sikh organisations followed suit.

Kartar Singh Chawla, an Advocate of Punjab High Court appeared in his personal capacity and wanted to be granted amnesty for referring to some 'secret circular' and other 'government documents' to establish discrimination. Since the Commission was not interested in this line of enquiry, it declined.

Pratap Singh Kairon brought in Dr. Gopal Singh Dardi who appeared before the Commission on behalf of Nationalist Sikhs, a nebulous entity. He contended that there was no discrimination but rather the Sikhs were accorded preferential treatment. As an afterthought, he later contended that he had brought instances of discrimination against the Sikhs in Terai region of U.P., absence of heavy industry in Punjab, etc. to the notice of the Commission.⁸⁷ The Commission was a big *tamasha* and its report a foregone conclusion. The only beneficiary was Dr. Gopal Singh who was rewarded with nomination to Rajya Sabha, upper house of Parliament.⁸⁸

Tara Singh's breaking the fast without achieving anything created

86. Sarhadi, n. 9, pp. 369-70.

87. Gurmit Singh, n. 57, p. 148.

88. Later, he got two Ambassadorial appointments, was a Member of the Minority Commission, Lt. Governor and then Governor. In between when he was out of job, he started fulminating till his mouth was shut again. His *History of the Sikh People* (Delhi, 1988) shows traces of grappling with the truth, e.g. when he wrote about Gandhi's double standards, but did not develop the theme as he continued to run after offices till the very last.

turmoil in the rank and file. It helped to initiate the process of disintegration of the Akali Dal. Lachhman Singh Gill, an ambitious but unscrupulous government contractor, and Jiwan Singh Umaranangal on November 15, 1961, asked Tara Singh to resign from Presidentship of Akali Dal. Fateh Singh sided with Gill and others in the ensuing confrontation. Eventually the case whether Tara Singh and Fateh Singh had broken the vow went to *Panj Piaras*, (five beloved ones) - in the present case five head priests of Akal Takht/Golden Temple to adjudicate. Their verdict on November 29, 1961, held both of them guilty of breaking the vow, with Fateh Singh being treated leniently. This contributed to the parting of the ways between Tara Singh and Fateh Singh.

The general elections of January-February 1962 did not help to clear the matter.⁸⁹ Sant Fateh Singh, the rising star in the Sikh politics, personally concentrated on defeating Kairon. Chaudhary Devi Lal from Haryana too went to Kairon's constituency and canvassed for his opponent Mohan Singh Tur, the Akali candidate. Tur won the seat, but the polling officer⁹⁰ declared Kairon elected by 34 votes. The Chief Election Commissioner, Sundram, after an on-the-spot study reportedly told Nehru of the grave abuse of electoral processes. Nehru, however, justified them saying "I want Pratap Singh Kairon to be the Chief Minister of the Punjab."⁹¹

Kairon's position was now weakened, but that all the more made him obdurate. Firstly, he began talking through his turban, of Punjab's merger not only with Himachal Pradesh, but also Rajasthan, part or whole of Jammu and Kashmir to make for a strong border state. Secondly, he started harping on Jat culture and character in the process seeking to encourage revolt in Akali Dal against leadership of Master Tara Singh, a Khatri. Kairon now adopted a patronising attitude towards Sant Fateh Singh, especially the Akali dissidents who were Jats.

The dissidents even otherwise were heading towards a showdown. Tara Singh's position had been considerably weakened and he committed some tactical mistakes in expelling Gill and Umaranangal which precipitated the split of Akali Dal in July 1962. Sant Fateh Singh who emerged as leader of the breakaway faction reiterated the demand for Punjabi *suba* on a purely linguistic basis.⁹² The Hindu press, in glee at the division in Akali ranks, started building up Sant Fateh Singh. This encouraged Fateh Singh to claim at a Conference in Sarhali, Kairon's hometown, in August 1962, that Punjabi Suba of his concept had the support of Hindus and Harijans as well.

The struggle between the two groups deepened. The adoption of no-confidence motion in Kirpal Singh Chaksherawala, President of the SGPC,

89. Akalis won 19 seats in Punjab Assembly and 3 in Parliament.

90. A Block Development Officer, was the Returning Officer. He was amply rewarded by Kairon with nomination to Indian Administration Services (IAS).

91. Sarhadi, n. 9, p. 377.

92. The spilt was formalised at parallel meetings of two Akali Dals at different venues on August 18, 1962. Harbans Singh, *The Heritage of the Sikhs*, (Delhi, 1983), p. 368.

a Tara Singh nominee, on October 2, by 76 votes to 72, showed growing ascendancy of Fateh Singh. This, however, gave a wrong signal to Punjabi-renegade Hindus who shortly afterwards sought repudiation of the Regional Formulae.

By now, there was material change in the national scene. A temporarily insane Nehru provoked the Chinese by his statement at Madras that he had asked the Indian armed forces to throw the Chinese troops out of certain border posts.

The Chinese struck in a major way scattering the Indian forces. The Sikh soldiers who fought the Chinese valiantly were special target of Chinese atrocities. According to the testimony of B. N. Malik, Director, Intelligence Bureau of the Government of India, "The Chinese perpetrated untold cruelties on the brave wounded Sikhs. Many of them were tied and then dragged and their brains were battered."⁹³ The Chief Ministers of Rajasthan and U.P. moved at the bravery of the Sikhs, announced concessions for Punjabi soldiers. The Chief Minister of Madhya Pradesh announced introduction of Punjabi in Gurmukhi script in 10th and 11th classes.⁹⁴ But these had no impact on Punjabi-renegade Hindus and their helmsman Jawaharlal Nehru, who even in his wretched state continued to regard the Sikhs only as mercenaries.⁹⁵

The Indian setback caused national indignation and demoralisation. People including Sikhs rose to support a humiliated Nehru. The opposition in Parliament for the first time sponsored a motion of no confidence in Nehru government. The irrepressible Dr. Ram Manohar Lohia in a telling statement in Parliament stated, "Are you looking for a traitor?" Pointing to Nehru, he continued, "Here is he. His name is Jawaharlal Nehru". Nehru could not strike back in self defence, for he had none. The same evening he had a paralytic stroke which crippled his body: he had already been out of his mind since 1959. But he did not follow the democratic traditions and resign.

93. B. N. Malik, *The Chinese Betrayal*, p. 413, quoted in Gurmit Singh n. 57, p. 152.

94. *Ibid.*

95. For instance, Dr. Sushila Nayar, then Union Health Minister, and who had once put her fingers on the pulse of M. K. Gandhi, at a public meeting in Delhi on November 11, 1963, ridiculed the Sikhs and their Gurus by calling them "just unshaven Hindus distinguished by their unshingled, unshorn appearance, blindly imitating their ancestors who lacked the leisure and facilities for proper shave." Earlier, on June 25, 1963, Acharya Vinobha Bhave, the officially patronised saint and close associate of M.K. Gandhi, at Bhowanipur (Calcutta) had ridiculed the practice of present day Sikhs wearing the *Kirpan* (sword) which like Gandhi earlier, he called as an outmoded weapon. He later, unlike Gandhi, apologised for hurting the susceptibilities of the Sikhs. Again, there was an incident in early 1964 of Bihar government officials shaving off the moustache and the beard of a Sikh driver who did not let them over take his vehicle. After a judicial enquiry was instituted, senior officials of the Bihar Government went to Patna Sahib Gurdwara and publicly apologised. Finally, five days before Nehru's death, May 22, 1964, Himachal police fired at the Sikh historical shrine of Paonta Sahib, killing many Nihang Sikhs. The police desecrated the historic shrine. The inmates of the Gurdwara were subjected to inhuman torture. The shrine was closed and no one was permitted to enter it for two days. See, Gurmit Singh, n. 57, pp. 154-55.

To perpetuate his dynasty, he continued to stick to office, and wanted Indira Gandhi to succeed him.⁹⁶

Meanwhile, the Working Committee of Sant Akali Dal in December 1962 had decided not to press the demand for Punjabi *Suba* because of the national emergency. Subsequently, on February 7, 1963, Sant Fateh Singh presented Prime Minister Nehru a cheque for Rs. 50,000 on behalf of the SGPC as its contribution to the National Defence Council. Similar were the feelings of Tara Singh group of Akali Dal. But Kairon and Hindu communalists continued their assault on the Sikh identity. Jan Sangh even went to the extent of calling for a unitary form of government - a certain prescription for disintegration of India - to spite the Sikhs.

Kairon's raising of auxiliary force namely Home Guards and going in for an air rifle factory with American collaboration caused doubts in members of Congress High Command about his intentions in post-Nehru era. A group of Congressmen submitted memorandum about his malfeasance and that of his family members. A deputation of joint opposition leaders led by Master Tara Singh, and including Devi Lal, Abdul Ghani Dar, Jagat Narain and others, submitted a memorandum to President, Radhakrishnan, enlisting 32 charges of corruption, nepotism and favouritism against Kairon. Nehru was forced to institute a one-man enquiry commission, consisting of S.R. Das, though he publicly justified the need for continuation of Kairon⁹⁷ - a "slave overseer... more heartless than any alien beast." The dissident Congress members of Legislative Assembly protested to Nehru for acquitting Kairon before enquiry and for confining it only to opposition charges and ignoring the charge sheet submitted by them.

Dispirited, Nehru passed melancholy day till he passed into history on May 27, 1964. It was whispered in a hush hush manner in the corridors of South Block that he had died of syphilis.

With Nehru's death, Kairon's exit was only a matter of time. An era passed away in the history of Punjab and of the Sikhs.

Nehru era was marked by a rapacious policy of negativism towards the Sikhs. Whatever the merits of the man, his policies and outlook, his attitude and mien toward the Sikhs were reflective of his deep seated hostility. Significantly, Sardar Patel in one of his observations had regarded Nehru's attitude towards Kashmir and towards the Sikhs as that of "emotional insanity". Because of Nehru, India failed to emerge as a nation in emotional and cultural sense.

We cannot do better than quote two contemporary Sikh assessments, one in 1952 at the start of the unrestrained Nehru era, and the

96. Nehru was upset when he found that Shastri wanted to succeed him. He in his final days wanted to strike a deal with Morarji Desai to be number two and let Indira succeed him.

Desai declined. Shastri too said that Nehru always had his daughter in mind as successor. Kuldip Nayar, n. 82, pp. 6-8.

97. Sarhadi, n. 9, p. 395.

other as part of homage to Nehru on his death. Precisely, Hukam Singh wrote in the *Spokesman Weekly* of January 16, 1952:

Pandit Nehru is, to say the least, the spearhead of militant Hindu chauvinism who glibly talks about nationalism, a tyrant who eulogises democracy and a Goebblian liar - in short, a political cheat, deceiver and double dealer in the service of Indian reaction.

Paying tributes to Jawaharlal Nehru, on his death, in the Punjab Assembly on September 14, 1964, Gurnam Singh, a former Judge of Punjab High Court and leader of the Opposition, stated that while he associated the Sikh community with the nation's grief at the passing "of our great Prime Minister", he wished "to put on record his regret" that, "A true understanding of the Sikhs and statesman-like comprehension of their genuine problems evaded our late Prime Minister." He asserted that while no amount of complacency could "submerge them for a long time", it was a misfortune that "a true realisation of the political position of the Sikhs remained unappreciated".⁹⁸

In the end, to quote Jawaharlal Nehru, many a Congressmen were worst communalists. So far as the Sikhs are concerned, he was the chief among them. He practised political communalism vis a vis the Sikhs at a large scale. When an issue involving the Sikh rights, even on the basis of justice and equity came up, Jawaharlal lost his cool detached intellect and emitted uncontrolled, instinctive, and emotional outburst fuelled by wild passions. He played the Hindu communal card repeatedly and behaved like a rabid Hindu. His Gangu-Brahmin heritage weighed too much upon him. When he spoke of national integration, in Punjab he always meant the integration of Sikhism within the framework of Hinduism. He patronised the schismatic Sikh sects to weaken the main body of the Khalsa. He laid down broad outlines to crush the Sikhs in case they raise their heads *a la* 1960-61, or challenge the Congress brand of Hindu-secularism. It were these aspects of his work that were carried forward by the scions of his family when in power. He left behind a deep legacy of anti-Sikhism, and a blueprint for their annihilation. Later, these came quite handy to his daughter, Indira.

He practised communalism vis a vis the Sikhs at a large scale.

98. *The Statesman*, September 15, 1964.

8

Achievement and Frustration

(1964 - 1975)

The succession as Prime Minister of Lal Bahadur Shastri, the tiny little man, who rose several times in height by the time of his death in another 18 months, was not expected to herald any change in the Government of India's attitude and policies towards the Sikhs. Shastri was well aware of Nehru's mistrust of the Sikh objectives. Unlike Nehru, however, he had no family heritage to despise them.

By the time of his induction as Prime Minister, it was certain that the Punjab would be de-Kaironised. The oppressive super structure was to be dismantled. Kairon already had caused misgivings among the members of the Congress High Command about his intentions in post-Nehru era. Besides, in the struggle for succession, he had backed Morarji Desai, the losing candidate, who could have served as the helmsman for the 'slave overseer'.

Justice S. R. Das who was looking into the charges of corruption against Kairon was now emboldened to give a report upholding four of the 32 charges.¹ A week before the report was submitted on June 21, 1964, Kairon resigned. Thereby came to an end, eight years of oppressive Kairon regime which thrived on anti-Sikhism. Kairon had served Nehru well in suppression of the Sikh aspirations. The Sikhs heaved a sigh of relief. This was a byproduct of the change in administration in New Delhi. Kairon was succeeded by Comrade Ram Kishan, a non-entity Arya Samajist, as a result of manoeuvrings of Swaran Singh.

The two factions of the Akalis temporarily united in giving expression to the cumulative resentment of the community at the Paonta Sahib sacrilege.² But they were soon on the parting of the ways. Sant Fateh Singh, from time to time, met members of the Congress High Command who kept angling at causing a permanent schism between him and Master Tara Singh. His statement of September 9, 1964, assuring the Congress leaders that the Punjab or Punjabi *Suba* would remain part and parcel of India was misplaced,³ as it were the Congress leaders, especially Nehru, who had threatened expulsion of the Sikhs from other parts of India, if Punjabi Suba was formed. The mediatory efforts of the Panthic Convention at Patiala in

1. It was generally believed that had Nehru been alive, Justice Das would have exonerated Kairon.

2. On May 22, 1964, the police entered Gurdwara Paonta Sahib in Himachal Pradesh with shoes on and cigarettes in their pockets in utter disregard of Sikh traditions and sacred injunctions. The police also opened fire killing many Nihangs congregating inside the Gurdwara. The doors and windows of the shrine were smashed and the man reciting *Akhand Path* was also killed.

3. Ajit Singh Sarhadi, *Punjabi Suba: The Story of Struggles* (Delhi, 1970), p. 399.

November 1964 to bring about reconciliation between the two groups, proved abortive.⁴

Fateh Singh and Tara Singh Akali Dals were now heading towards a clash for Gurdwara elections in January 1965. Fateh Singh was hopeful of victory, but lacked machinery and manpower to organise his party. This provided an ideal opportunity to various cohorts to infiltrate the Sant Akali Dal. This infiltration was both by the leftists and the Congressites. The communists who had been a permanent feature in fighting the Gurdwara elections wound up their Desh Bhagat Board. Though Communists had split in 1964 into Communist Party of India and the Communist Party of India (Marxists) also known as CPM, they kept their limited cooperation in their infiltration strategy. Under the leadership of Gurcharan Singh Tohra, a card holder member of the Communist Party of India, they entered the Sant Akali Dal on a massive scale. Side by side, the Congressites too did not form any 'Khalsa Dal' or 'Sadh Sangat Board', but entered the Sant Akali Dal in strength. The leadership to them was later provided by Balwant Singh who entered Sant Akali Dal in another year or so.⁵

The January 1965 Gurdwara elections gave a decisive edge to Sant Fateh Singh who won 90 seats against 45 for Master Tara Singh Akali Dal, with few independents.⁶ Tara Singh's decision to retire to Salogra in Himachal Pradesh for six months left the field clear for Fateh Singh.

The victory of Sant Fateh Singh, perfected with the help of Communists and Congressites, gave wrong signals to anti-Sikh elements who now started indulging in a series of sacrilegious acts in various part of the Punjab. These included setting to fire copies of *Guru Granth Sahib*, tearing pages from the holy *Granth*, interruption of *Akhand Paths* and the like.⁷ The moderate *Sikh Review* of Calcutta in its issue of May 1965 gave expression to the agony of the Sikh mind. It highlighted Arya Samajist Urdu daily *Partap's* sprinkling salt over the wounded Sikh feelings by referring to Guru Nanak in offensive language. All these were a grim reminder of "the Mughal excesses against the Sikhs in the 18th century."

The Panthic Convention at Patiala on April 29, 1965, was expressive

4. *Ibid.*, p. 400.

5. Both Tohra and Balwant Singh played a prominent part in the Akali Dal and continued to serve as Trojan horses for their respective parties. For instance, Tohra has throughout kept in close touch with Harkishan Singh Surjeet, the evil genius of the Communist Party of India (Marxist) in guiding the course of Sikh politics. Balwant Singh till his very last, protected the Congress interests. For instance, when Akalis came into power following the emergency excesses in 1977, he did not permit severe action being taken against any of the civil servants who had served as Sanjay's cronies. They were only given unimportant posts. All this while, Akalis were arrested a number of times on various issues by different Congress governments, but Balwant Singh was not even once taken into custody. The understanding was mutual.

6. The statements of Sarup Singh and Satbir Singh, former Presidents of All India Sikh Students Federation, that with the Sant's victory, the Communists had made a backdoor entry into the Sikh polity were significant. Cf. Gur Rattan Pal Singh, *The Illustrated History of the Sikhs* (1947-78), (Chandigarh, 1979), p. 237.

7. Gurmit Singh, *History of Sikh Struggles*, (Delhi, 1983), Vol. I, p. 157.

of feelings of deep hurt and disgust of the Sikh community. There was no effort, as yet, to restart the struggle for Punjabi *Suba*.⁸

It was this suffocating atmosphere that made Master Tara Singh's men to give a deep thought to the Sikh problem. They came out with a new slogan and a new ideology to come out of this frustration. Tara Singh was down but not out. He had some followers like Kapur Singh, formerly of I.C.S. and now member of Lok Sabha who was known for his clear thinking and perceptive analysis of the emerging situation. Then, there was Gurnam Singh, former Judge of the Punjab High Court and Leader of Opposition in the Punjab Assembly. He was, however, ambitious.

The holding of the Conference named after the distinguished Sikh soldier, General Hari Singh Nalwa, in May 1965 at Ludhiana was a significant development. The main resolution, which introduced new trails in Sikh polity, was drafted by Kapur Singh. It was moved by Gurnam Singh and seconded by Giani Bhupinder Singh, then President of Master Akali Dal. It recalled that the Sikhs had decided to throw in their lot with the majority community in 1947 "on the explicit understanding of being accorded the constitutional status of co-sharers in the Indian sovereignty alongwith the majority community", and that "This solemn understanding now stands totally repudiated". Further that, "The Sikhs have been systematically reduced to sub-political status in their homeland, and to an insignificant position in their motherland, India." It went on to add that the Sikhs are in a position to establish before *an international tribunal*, uninfluenced by the present Indian rulers, that the law, judicial processes and executive action of the Union of India is consistently and heavily weighted against the Sikhs, and is administered with unbandaged eyes against the Sikh citizens." Finally, it came to the conclusion that, "There is left no alternative for the Sikhs *in the interest of self preservation* than to frame their political demand for securing *a self-determined political status, within the republic of the Union of India.*"⁹

Two aspects were significant. One, it was for the first time that reference was made to an international tribunal which was expressive of lack of confidence in the Indian judicial processes: these had been persistently subverted by the executive. Two, 'self-determined political status' was to be 'within the Indian Union'. What the organisers had in mind was the Cabinet Mission Plan, on the basis of which sovereignty was transferred in 1947.

The Hindu communal press, not unexpectedly played it up as a demand for a sovereign Sikh state. The resolution received wide publicity and support. Even Chief Khalsa Diwan, a conservative organisation, on August 1, 1965, extended support to the resolution and explained the reasons for

8. Sarhadi, n. 3, pp. 400-01.

9. Emphasis added. Harbans Singh, *The Heritage of the Sikhs*, (Delhi, 1983), pp. 369-70; Also, Sarhadi, n. 3, pp. 401-02.

that. Precisely, it stated, "Unless the present rulers and the majority community show a change of heart and consider the Sikhs to be co-sharers in the Indian sovereignty (and not second-rate citizens to be humiliated at every step), the Sikhs cannot and will not live a life of peace."¹⁰

Tara Singh by now was back from 6 months political exile. Accompanied by Khushwant Singh, the prominent journalist as interpreter, he held an international press conference at Delhi on August 2, 1965. He read out a 10 point written statement, a comprehensive document, tracing the treatment meted to the community since 1947. It, for the first time, referred to the ongoing communal riots in India against the Muslims, the desecration of Sikh places of worship and curbs on the Christian missionaries, and suppression of true feelings of Kashmiris as forming part of the same pattern of aggressive attitude against the minorities. It asserted that, "The Sikhs demand a space under the sun of free India wherein they can breathe the air of freedom."¹¹

Khushwant Singh who never supported the demand for Punjabi *Suba*, in an article published in the *Sikh Review*, Calcutta, of September 1965, rationalised the support for the demand for "self-determined political status" to be in conformity with the Sikh litany *raj karega khalsa*, (Khalsa shall rule), sung in every Sikh temple day in and day out as part of the regular prayer. He added, "I do not consider the demand for a Sikh *Suba* communal, fissiparous or anti-national. On the contrary, I am convinced that only in a state where the Sikhs can assure themselves of the continuance of their traditions, can they play their full role as citizens of India. Such conditions do not obtain in the country today. There is a definite resurgence of Hinduism which threatens to engulf the minorities. The administration is unwilling or unable to suppress it....I am sure that as soon as this *Suba* is constituted the Sikhs will overlook other grievances (fall in Sikh proportion in the services, ceiling on land, discrimination in granting of industrial licences, etc. often mentioned in Sikh circles). Such a Sikh *Suba* will strengthen, not weaken India. It will give the Sikhs a chance to say proudly, 'I am a Sikh. I am an Indian'."¹²

The Hindus were alarmed at these formulations. It was very natural for them to rally around Sant Fateh Singh. Fateh Singh had been touring the Punjab for the last half a year to establish rapport with the people of the Punjab and establish branches of his Akali Dal. His talks with Lal Bahadur Shastri on August 7, 1965, are to be seen in this light. The Sant, despite the change in the nuances, which the Hindu press was prone to see in his attitude vis a vis that of Tara Singh, could not but be influenced by the vitiated atmosphere.

10. Gurmit Singh, n. 7, p. 160.

11. For text, *Ibid.*, pp. 161-63; Sarhadi, n. 3, p. 403.

12. For text, see Gurmit Singh, n. 7, pp. 163-65. Khushwant Singh later went over to the other side and was amply rewarded.

The talks between Sant Fateh Singh and Lal Bahadur Shastri were spread over two days, August 7-8, 1965. Fateh Singh was assisted by Man Singh of the *Mansarover* weekly Delhi, Arjan Singh Budhiraja, Uttam Singh Duggal, M.P., and Lachhman Singh Gill, M.L.A. The Prime Minister had with him Gulzari Lal Nanda, Union Home Minister, and government officials.

Opening the talks, Sant Fateh Singh stated, "Purely on the basis of language, our demand for a Punjabi *Suba* is constitutional." He did not want to enter into percentages. When other states in India had been formed on the basis of language, non-formation of Punjabi *Suba* was discriminatory against the people of Punjab, pure and simple. He pointed to 12,000 people courting arrest in 1955, and over 57,000 in 1960; then there was violence and cruelty meted to the Sikh processionists in Delhi on June 12, 1960, when "truckloads were thrown into the Jumna river." He contended that during "the entire course of freedom struggle, half that number had not courted arrests, and yet the country was free." He did not want to go into figures of Hindus and Sikhs. His demand was based purely on language.¹³

There was silence of about three minutes. Shastri, Nanda, and the officials did not mutter a word. Was Shastri thinking a course different from the one taken by his mentor, Nehru? On merits, probably. But his hands were not free. The poison spread by Nehru against Punjabi *Suba* was very much green. Nehru's "For Eyes Only" note for his successors constituted a major stumbling block.

Fateh Singh breaking the silence stated, "We have come to talk. Shastriji, why have you become silent?"

Shastri pointed to the Sant's free and frank talks with the late Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru, and said, "Punjabi is the language of the whole of the Punjab and efforts are being made for its development." That set the talks going.

Fateh Singh pointed out that earlier Kairon had at least introduced Punjabi at district level, but now even that had been discontinued, and progress was towards its annihilation. And, "Now, even our religion is no longer safe." He dilated on various sacrilegious incidents which had put the community in pain. The Government had done nothing. He also referred to the offensive remarks by Dr. Sushila Nayar on Sikhism and the Sikh Gurus. And, also by Vinobha Bhave. Thereafter, he highlighted that the Sikh spirit in the armed forces was being crushed with soldiers being encouraged to shave off their beards and sacred *keshas*. Again, when the Government was raising monuments for Hindu martyrs in the freedom struggle, none was being raised for the Sikh martyrs. He cited various instances. Thereafter, talks centered around various grievances - misrepresentation of the Sikhs in the text books, continuous injustice to the Sikhs in the Terai area of U.P.,

13. "Shastri-Fateh Singh Dialogue on Punjabi Suba", *The Sikh Review* Calcutta, December 1965; also reproduced in *Ibid.*, pp. 396-419.

injustice to Punjabi farmers in Rajasthan, ignoring of Punjabi language by Jalandhar Radio, victimisation of the Sikhs in services, etc. The height of discrimination was non-conceding of the Punjabi *Suba*.

Sant Fateh Singh contended that if the opposition of a section of the people, say, in the division of Bombay, was not a factor in the formation of other provinces, why that should be an overriding principle to obstruct the Punjabi speaking state. At Nanda's instance, the Union Home Secretary stated that the Sikhs would constitute 60 percent in Punjabi *Suba*. Arjan Singh Budhiraja on the basis of 1961 census contended that they would be 50 percent. Home Secretary was right. He was aware of the extent to which the census of 1961 had been falsified, and Hindu population inflated.

Shastri mentioned of Nehru's views, "that this will be a dangerous step." Nanda twice during the talks conceded that the demand was constitutionally justified, but pleaded present time of emergency. Shastri wanted the Sant to postpone it now.

The Sant brought in the communal attitude of the Judge in the Paonta incident. "The Sikhs are being insulted everywhere, and no heed is paid to their grievances. No body listens to them. A nation of lion-hearted men have been reduced to such a low level, as to make them beg for mercy from persons who are no match for them", said the Sant with a heavy heart. "Already they are seething with rage against injustices."¹⁴

Shastri spelled out his objective to be, to keep the Punjab united.

The talks came as a total disappointment to Sant Fateh Singh and his Akali Dal. He, on August 16, announced from the holy Akal Takht to a huge crowd of 25,000, of his resolve to go on fast-unto-death, from September 10, inside the Golden Temple. In case he survived the first 15 days of the fast, he would self-immolate himself on the 16th day. This came as a great jolt. One hundred people offered to follow the same line.

Tara Singh Akali Dal announced its full support to Sant Fateh Singh's threatened fast and self-immolation "to arouse the conscience of the rulers of India in favour of immediate creation of the Punjabi *Suba* and the recognition of it as an important step towards the realisation of the final destiny of the Sikh people in free India."¹⁵

Already the demand for 'self-determined' political status had jolted the Central Congress leadership. But it could not come out of the communal mire in which it had enmeshed itself. G. L. Nanda on August 23, in Parliament spoke of "two linguistic groups" in the Punjab in terms of Hindus and Sikhs, not in terms of Punjabis and non-Punjabis/Hindvis/Haryanvis.

The situation on India-Pakistan frontiers was taking a turn for the worst because of infiltration. 15 Members of Parliament appealed to Sant Fateh Singh to suspend his fast and self-immolation. The Sant was not moved. The situation by end of August was grim and the Indian forces captured

14. *Ibid.*

15. Sarhadi, n. 3, p. 409.

Haji Pir Pass on August 30. The following day, 15 Congress M.L.A.s of Punjab Assembly, including Giani Kartar Singh, at Chandigarh expressed their view that central government should accept the demand in principle, and defer its implementation to a later date. The Hindu members of Parliament including Dewan Chaman Lal opposed the demand. The central government at this crucial stage appointed Ujjal Singh as Punjab Governor on September 1, 1965. This was indicative of flexibility in the government's policy. President, Dr. S. Radhakrishnan was playing a silent role from behind the scenes.

The Haryana leaders now activated themselves and opposed either declaring the whole of Punjab as Punjabi-speaking state or dismembering of Hindi zone to increase the ratio of Punjabi-renegade Hindus in the Punjab.

The entry of Indian armed forces in Lahore sector from three sides on September 6, made Nanda to announce in Lok Sabha the willingness of the Government of India to hold fresh talks on Punjabi Suba with an open mind. It was a product of the process of doubletalk. If the mind was open then what was there to talk to. If it was designed as a sop to the Sikhs, it was misplaced. The Sikh mind was not in conflict at all. It were only the wanton Nehruites who had been doubting their loyalty. They had always spoken in terms of making Punjab a strong border state. They never realised that a contented people was worth several armed forces Divisions.

A deputation of five emissaries of Sant Fateh Singh met Home Minister, Nanda, on September 8, 1965. They were reported to have been given some assurances. The following day, Sant Fateh Singh decided to postpone his fast on the advice of the Working Committee. President Radhakrishnan who was playing an active, behind the scene, role, in a broadcast on September 11, stated that Sant Fateh Singh "will be satisfied with the eventual solution of this problem agreed to by the leaders of Punjab."¹⁶

The army was heroically supplied by civilian (read Sikh) population in its three-pronged thrust in the Lahore sector. The Army authorities acknowledged the significant role played by civilians in the conflict. The performance of civilian truck drivers was spectacular. The Sikh peasantry rose as one man to back the troops in providing the *Jawans* their provisions - the basic necessities of life. The zeal, enthusiasm and daring spirit displayed by the populace put to shame the Punjabi-renegade Hindus and their cohorts - the cohorts of Satan. Purposely, the government did nothing to remove from the mind of its partisans the vicious poison spread during the Nehru era.

The scheming Hindu mind had many a trick up its sleeves. Instead of straightaway effecting a division of the Punjab on the basis of linguistic

16. *Ibid.*, p. 414. Dr. S. Gopal in the biography of his father, Dr. S. Radhakrishnan has played down his role, probably to ingratiate himself with Nehru-descendants still holding the levers of power in India.

zones, as was done in case of Bombay, they resorted to subterfuges of Committees and Commissions to take with one hand, what they had to concede with the other. Their mind was not clean.

After the ceasefire on September 26, Gulzari Lal Nanda was for, what he said, a 'co-operative solution' based on goodwill and a reasonable approach. A Parliamentary Consultative Committee with Hukam Singh, Speaker of Lok Sabha, as its President, was set up. The Parliamentary Consultative Committee was to arrive at a decision in consultation with a Cabinet Committee consisting of Y.B. Chavan, Indira Gandhi, and Mahavir Tyagi.

The Parliamentary Consultative Committee was to be constituted by the Speaker of Lok Sabha and Chairman of Rajya Sabha. Gulzari Lal Nanda who had serious reservations, forwarded names both from Rajya Sabha through its Chairman and of Lok Sabha to the Speaker. Hukam Singh accepted the names from Rajya Sabha forwarded through its Chairman, but effected changes in those from Lok Sabha. Hukam Singh, earlier during an informal discussion with Nanda, had mentioned that Punjabi *Suba* would eventually not be in the interests of the Sikhs. The Hindu partisans thought that they would be able to get an adverse report and scuttle the demand for Punjabi *Suba*, using Hukam Singh as a scapegoat.¹⁷

Sant Akali Dal on October 11, 1965, stated that it would have preferred the government to have accepted the demand for Punjabi *Suba*, as Hindi and Punjabi regions were already demarcated. It now wanted the Parliamentary Consultative Committee to complete its work soon. The Master Akali Dal on November 2, welcomed "the decision to form Punjabi *Suba* on linguistic basis which was not to be confused with the political demand of the Sikh people as such."¹⁸

The setting up of the Committee activated the communal Hindu elements. As expected, Chief Minister Ram Kishan opposed bifurcation of Punjab, and the Congress Legislature Party on October 6, endorsed his views. The Punjab Congress on October 11, 1965, decided to submit a memorandum to oppose Punjabi *Suba*. Legislators from Haryana marshalled themselves to oppose the possible declaration of Punjab as a unilingual Punjabi speaking state, or dismemberment of Haryana. Ram Kishan again on October 21, 1965, stated that the state Cabinet was opposed to the division of Punjab. He was supported by Gurdial Singh Dhillon, Prabodh Chandra, Yash and Darbara Singh. The sub-committee set up by Provincial Congress Committee wanted merger of Himachal Pradesh with the Punjab, and division of the state into three zones of Punjab, Haryana and Himachal Pradesh. The Punjab Congress sponsored Ekta (Unity) Samiti, in its memorandum to the Parliamentary Consultative Committee, conveyed serious suspicions about

17. Hukam Singh, "Betrayal of the Sikhs" in *Hindu-Sikh Conflict: Causes and Cure*, (London, 1983), pp. 21-22. Also in Gurmit Singh, n. 7, appendix 43, pp. 427-32.

18. Sarhadi, n. 3, p. 418.

the loyalty of the Sikhs to India and expressed apprehensions that the Sikhs would join hands with Pakistan once the Punjabi *Suba* was formed.¹⁹

This led to an adjournment motion in Punjab Vidhan Sabha on November 3, 1965, over the issue of "the arrogant and insulting remarks made in the memorandum on the linguistic reorganisation of the Punjab as drafted by the Ekta Samiti." Gurnam Singh, visibly agitated, stated "We cannot tolerate these insults. Have Hindus taken the monopoly of loyalty to the country?"²⁰ They had!

The government's intention was that Parliamentary Consultative Committee would submit its report to the government which would have an overriding role to whet its recommendations. But the Parliamentary Consultative Committee under the leadership of Hukam Singh took the stand, and correctly, that no Parliamentary Committee presided over by the Speaker could make its recommendations to any one except the Parliament.

Shastri, Nanda and Indira Gandhi were fulminating at the turn of the events. "The intention of the Government" in the words of Hukam Singh "was to use me against my community, secure an adverse report, and then reject the demand, even after 18 long years of deliberate frustrating delays."²¹

With Shastri's death at Tashkent and induction of Indira Gandhi as Prime Minister on January 20, 1966, Nehruvian line was back with vengeance. She wanted to circumvent the Parliamentary Consultative Committee, which was known to be sympathetic to a favourable solution of the Punjabi *Suba* issue. She invited Fateh Singh for talks with Cabinet sub-committee. Fateh Singh wisely declined to fall into the trap. He also stated that the Central Government had already taken six months, and he could not wait any longer. President of Master Akali Dal, Giani Bhupinder Singh, on February 26, 1966, declared that even the establishment of Punjabi *Suba* would not be the final and permanent solution of the Sikh problems. The following day, the Master Akali Dal reiterated its resolve to secure for the Sikhs "self-determined political status within the Republic of the Union of India."²² These made Fateh Singh to issue a press statement on February 28, that he would wait for another four weeks, and then revive his programme.

The Punjabi-renegade communal Hindus were seething with rage for entrusting the issue of linguistic reorganisation of Punjab to a Parliamentary Committee, and that too headed by Hukam Singh. Hindu industrialists threatened large scale migrations.

The report of the Parliamentary Consultative Committee seemed a foregone conclusion, recommending a neat division of the state on the basis

19. *Ibid.*, p. 420.

20. *Ibid.*

21. Hukam Singh, n. 17, pp. 21-22.

22. Sarhadi, n. 3, p. 423.

of recognised linguistic zones.²³ Indira was livid with rage. Her memoirs, *My Truth*, (Delhi, 1981) fully reflect her determination to safeguard Hindu sectarian interests. She saw the formation of Punjabi speaking state as a first step to the fulfilling of projections made by the astrologers (in early 1960s when they were performing jantra-mantra-tantra fetishes for prolongation of Jawaharlal Nehru's life) that the Sikhs were destined by end of the century to reaffirm their national self-assertion. One of them, Haveli Ram, had passed this on to Master Tara Singh as well. The astrologers did not spell out that the Sikhs would be doing so not as much because of their own exertions as because of Brahminical India's restructuring its polity, or possibly committing suicide. Anyhow, Indira decided that the Sikh victory had to be vitiated with poisonous reeds.

It were with these malicious considerations in mind, she decided to pre-empt the Parliamentary Consultative Committee Report by a week. She had a resolution adopted by the Congress Working Committee on March 9, 1966, accepting the formation of Punjabi speaking state.²⁴ This enabled her to bypass the recommendations of the Parliamentary Consultative Committee and proceed ahead to vitiate the whole process, so that the end product was not palatable.²⁵

The communal Hindus, not understanding Indira's game plan, were wild at Congress's acceptance of the formation of Punjabi *Suba*. They went on complete strike in Punjab for three days. There were numerous cases of arson at Amritsar, Ludhiana, Panipat. The police had to open fire at several places. Several were killed and wounded. 2528 persons were arrested. The communal divide came as an eye-opener to the Sikhs, because they had not done their homework.

Speaking in Lok Sabha on March 15, 1966, Indira assured the Punjabi-renegade Hindus that their interests would be safeguarded. Even now the much maligned Master Tara Singh stated, "Basically, we cannot be separated from Hindus as our culture is the same. But I am opposed to the domination."²⁶ That was the precise problem!

The Hindus, and for that matter the Congress, were not willing to let the Sikhs have their way. The Hindus of all denominations, Jan Sangh, Ekta

23. Precisely, it recommended the present state of Punjab being reorganised on linguistic basis and the Punjabi region specified in the First Schedule to Punjab Regional Committee Order, 1957, to form an unilingual Punjabi speaking state.

24. Krishna Huthee Singh, Jawaharlal Nehru's sister, not knowing Indira's game plan wrote, "I am sure Indira was overruled." Reflecting Gangu Brahminical heritage, she went on to add, "If it were upto me I'd ... send a firing squad to hasten them to Sainthood" *We Nehru's*, p. 360, quoted in Gurmit Singh in *The Spokesman Weekly*, February 25, 1973.

25. In the words of Khushwant Singh, In her dealings with the Punjab or the Sikhs, Mrs. Gandhi practised a kind of duplicity "more becoming of a small-time politician than a far sighted statesman". In her memoirs *My Truth*, Indira confirms her duplicity which she justified in the interest of retaining Hindu support. Khushwant Singh, *A History of the Sikhs*, (Delhi, 1991), Vol. 2, pp. 304-05.

26. *The Tribune*, March 10, 1966, quoted in Sarhadi, n. 3, p. 430.

Samiti, Arya Samaj including the Congressites waited on Home Minister Nanda on March 20, 1966, and discussed certain proposals to deal crippling blows to the Punjabi *Suba*. The Congress leaders from Haryana too mobilised themselves. It was as a result of all around consultations that Indira proceeded to act as a petty politician and load the reference to the Shah Commission against the Punjab by making the 1961 census as the basis and Tehsil, instead of village as the unit. The government was fully aware that 1961 census gave bloated figures of Hindus, apart from large scale falsification of the mother tongue, that had been resorted to at the time, by the Punjabi Hindus.

There was again a breeze of fresh thinking on Punjab by the national leadership of both Jan Sangh and Rashtriya Swym Sewak Sangh. For instance, Balraj Madhok in his presidential address to Jan Sangh in April 1966 pleaded for his party's acceptance of the division of Punjab on linguistic basis and berated the "extremist elements among the Akalis and the Arya Samajists" who were dissatisfied with the reorganisation.²⁷ He and RSS leader M. S. Golwalkar, who toured Punjab in April 1966 urged the Hindus of Punjab to acknowledge Punjabi as a legitimate language and Gurmukhi a proper script for the Hindus to accept.²⁸ Again, as in 1960, it was the anti-Sikh family traditions of descendants of Ganga Ram Kaul alias Gangu Brahmin that held the sway.

Sant Fateh Singh was disturbed at the formulations of the Congress leaders. In his telegram of April 13, 1966, to Prime Minister, he unsuccessfully pleaded for pre-partition census and not those of 1961, taken at the height of Punjabi *Suba* agitation which had made large sections of Punjabi Hindus to disown their mother tongue.

The appointment of a Commission four days later proved the worst fears of Fateh Singh. The Commission consisted of a sitting Supreme Court Judge, J. C. Shah, and two retired civil servants, S. Dutt and M. M. Philip. None of them could understand a decca of Punjabi, to objectively ponder over the "linguistic homogeneity", they were required to look into. The false and spurious 1961 census were made the fulcrum of the Commission's operations to deprive Punjabi *Suba* of its legitimate rights.

The Sant Akali Dal in its detailed representation to the Shah Commission claimed the entire district of Ambala, all tehsils of Karnal except Panipat tehsil, Sirsa and subtehsils of Fatehabad and Guhla in Hissar district as part of Punjabi *suba*, besides the already demarcated Punjabi region.²⁹ The Sikh members of the Punjab Assembly also advocated the inclusion of Kangra, as it was a Punjabi speaking area. But Hindu members, including Ministers from Punjabi region would not sign a memorandum on these lines.

27. Craig Baxter, *The Jan Sangh. A Biography of an Indian Political Party*, (Philadelphia, 1969), p. 255.

28. *Ibid.*, p. 256.

29. Sarhadi, n. 3, p. 438.

That showed that the Akali mind was not working for a Sikh majority state, but one based purely on language. It was Indira, and for that matter her father's resolve, *inter alia*, to prevent division of U.P. as a fallout of linguistic reorganisation of Punjab, that muddled the whole atmosphere. To checkmate the Sikhs was one objective. The other was to keep the people of Haryana involved in one imbroglio after another with the people of Punjab to prevent their looking westwards to Jat unity, causing a possible three pronged division of U.P., her bastion of power, and also liberation of Jats from Brahmin-Bania clutches.

The Shah Commission worked in a most arbitrary manner. It declared certain areas hilly, and transferred those to Himachal Pradesh, irrespective of the language of the people. The Commission declared Districts Gurdaspur (excluding Dalhousie, Balun and Bukloh), Amritsar, Kapurthala, Jalandhar, Ferozepur, Bhatinda, Patiala, Ludhiana, and Tehsils Barnala, Malerkotla and Sangrur of Sangrur District, Tehsil Ropar of Ambala District, Tehsil Dasuya, Hoshiarpur and Garhshankar, and Development blocks Anandpur, Nurpurbedi and village Kherabagh, Samipur, Bhabhaur and Kalseh from Una block and village Kosri in Una Tehsil from Hoshiarpur District to form Punjabi speaking state.³⁰

The Commission applied with vengeance its discretion in depriving Punjab of as much area as it could, as if it was a case of secession. Shah and Philip awarded especially built for Punjab, the Chandigarh Capital project and the Kharar Tehsil of which it formed a part, to Haryana. Dutt, however, argued that Chandigarh during 1961 census had a large migratory labour from U.P. and Rajasthan which made it a marginally Hindi speaking area. Excluding that segment, the area was Punjabi speaking. This was supported by the Sachar formulae of 1949. Himachal came out to be the biggest gainer.³¹

As a result of the web created by herself, Indira implemented the minority report but kept Chandigarh as a centrally administered territory, shared by both the Punjab and Haryana.³² Not only that, the Central Government took over control over Bhakra Dam and reservoir and works apertinent thereto, Nangal Dam and Nangal Hydrel Channel, and Kotla Power House, the Irrigation Head Works at Ropar, Harike, and Ferozepur, Bhakra Power Houses, Ganguwal and Kotla Power Houses through the Bhakra Management Board; and the Pong Dam project and connected power houses. These provisions taking away Water and Power resources from the Punjab smacked of worst distrust of the Sikhs, their loyalty and bonafides as Indian citizens. This was unprecedented, unique and fully discriminatory,

30. "Punjab Boundary Commission Report" in Gurmit Singh, n. 7, Doc. 46, p. 447.

31. *Ibid.*, p. 454.

32. Punjab had a population of 115.84 lakhs (11.584 mn) of whom over 60 percent actually, and not 50 percent as per false and fictitious census of 1961, were Sikhs. The reorganised Punjab had over 80 percent of the Sikh population in India. The next biggest concentration of the Sikhs was in Delhi.

not practiced on the formation of any other Hindu-dominated states. The Sikhs were made to feel that they were third rate, if not unwanted, citizens of a second rate state.

Another feature of the states reorganisation bill was the unique feature of Punjab and Haryana having "the common links between the two states which provided for a common Governor, a common High Court, a common University, common Electricity Board and Warehousing Corporation, a common State Finance Corporation, etc."³³

The Master Akali Dal summed up the Sikh's pique in a resolution adopted on July 20, 1966, which spoke of the Sikhs' resolve and proclaiming "their determination to resist, through all legitimate means, all attempts to devalue and liquidate the Sikh people in a free India". It spelt out the areas left out of the new Punjab which should be included and stated that "such a new Punjab should be granted an autonomous constitutional status on the analogy of the status of Jammu and Kashmir as was envisaged in the Constitution Act of India in the year 1950."³⁴ It also had to say something about the employment of judiciary for quasi-political purposes against the Sikhs when it stated,

"AFTER HAVING CAREFULLY VIEWED the findings, the reports and judgements of judicial and quasi-judicial Tribunals and Forums that have dealt with matters and cases involving important Sikh interests, COMES TO THE CONCLUSION, that the entire judicial machinery and judicial process of the Independent India, under influence of certain section of political Hindus, is prejudiced and has been perverted against the Sikh people in India in relation to their just and legal rights."³⁵

Kapur Singh speaking in Lok Sabha on the Punjab Reorganisation Bill on September 6, stated that "it will almost certainly lead to a weakening of national integration and loss of faith in the integrity of those who exercise political power in the country."³⁶

The Sant Akali Dal in a resolution dubbed the Shah Commission "to be the worst type of communal commission." Sant Fateh Singh on his return from abroad said that "the Punjab Boundary Commission Report smacks of communalism" and declared that "Chandigarh at no cost will be allowed to remain out of Punjabi *Suba*." Tara Singh on September 14, 1966, termed the new Punjabi *Suba* as yet another move to enslave the Sikhs. Meanwhile, President's rule was imposed in the Punjab and Ujjal Singh replaced by Dharma Vira I.C.S. in June 1966 to work out Indira's nefarious plans.

Instead of letting politics in the reorganised state of Punjab to follow the non-sectarian course, Indira Gandhi created in the Hindus a sense of euphoria at their maiming and disabling the Punjabi *Suba* at its birth. This

33. Satya M. Rai, *Punjab Since Partition*, (Delhi 1986 edn), p. 312.

34. Gurmit Singh, n. 7, pp. 175-76.

35. *Ibid.*, p. 442.

36. *Ibid.*, p. 435.

also encouraged them not to adopt a conciliatory attitude towards their Sikh neighbours, and continue their policy of confrontation.

Sant Fateh Singh instead of broadening the field of his political operations was forced to lick his wounds and concentrate on the removal of discriminatory provisions, besides inclusion of left over Punjabi speaking areas from Punjab. On the top of it, as envisaged by Indira Gandhi, Haryana people got fully enmeshed in their imbroglios with Punjab.

If Sant Fateh Singh said that Punjabi Suba was the 'last demand' of the Punjabis including the Sikhs, Indira by various contrivances was determined to destabilise the Sikh polity. She did not want the Sikhs to be accepted in the mainstream and saw to it that they were continually on the run.

The new states of Punjab, Haryana and Himachal Pradesh came into being on November 1, 1966.

Sant Fateh Singh was back on November 5, after a long foreign tour.³⁷ His absence during this crucial period was untimely.

The formation of Punjabi *Suba* did not free the Akalis from the need to continue their agitational approach. Fateh Singh was again back with threats of self-immolation.

At the conference convened by him on November 10, 1966, the representatives of Communists, Swatantra Party, Republican Party, and the SSP extended their full support for the contemplated agitation for abolition of common links and inclusion of Punjabi speaking areas and Chandigarh in Punjab. Fateh Singh was clear that what was at stake was for the Sikhs to live in the country "with respect and honour", though he spoke of the cause of the Punjabis. A *Jatha* of 75, despatched from Amritsar on November 16, 1966, split into three groups, and preached against communal approach of the Central government. The *Jathas* were arrested before they reached Chandigarh.

The Punjab government on December 1, decided to bifurcate the Electricity Board and disrupt all the common links under its jurisdiction. The Central government also announced that it had an open mind on Chandigarh. Indira Gandhi wrote to Fateh Singh in the matter.³⁸

On December 5, 1966, the Sant Akali Dal called on the Punjabis to observe December 12, as a protest day. It directed the people to wear black badges and observe a complete hartal. Sant Fateh Singh announced his decision to go on a fast unto death on December 17, and resort to self-immolation on December 27, if he survived the fast. The Sant accused the Central Government of extreme discrimination, perverse attitude and holding out threats to suppress the Sikhs.

This again brought Punjab to the edge of a precipice. People were in commotion. Tara Singh lent support to Fateh Singh and went "a step further".

37. He was preaching Sikhism and carrying on *amrit prachar* (administering baptism) and reclaimed back to the fold of the Khalsa some of those managing Sikh shrines in London.

38. Sarhadi, n. 3, p. 453-54.

He demanded "an autonomous status for Punjab in order to provide a real Homeland for the Sikhs." Giani Bhupinder Singh, President, Master Akali Dal perceptibly added that, "This communal and narrow minded Government will never treat us as equals. We should understand that there is no place for justice and equality for us in this country. Hence our lives, honour, property and even our religion are in danger."³⁹

As usual appeals by the Union Home Minister, Y.B. Chavan, and Prime Minister to Sant Fateh Singh followed. There was even a proposal to have a referendum in the areas claimed for Punjab. This was turned down. Jaya Prakash Narayan accompanied by J.J. Singh of America saw Fateh Singh on December 15. Prime Minister too made a last minute appeal to him. The following day, Chief Minister Gurmukh Singh Musafir and Defence Minister Swaran Singh in a joint statement expressed themselves against 'unreasonable' demands of Sant Fateh Singh. Fateh Singh, as scheduled, began his fast on December 17, 1966, on the third floor of the holy Akal Takht. Before doing so, he spelt out his demands to be: a) abolition of common links; b) return of Chandigarh and Dam projects held by the Central government; and c) inclusion of the Punjabi speaking areas.

This increased the tempo of activity. Hukam Singh and Gurmukh Singh Musafir on December 21, 1966, visited the Sant who refused to accept any compromise formulae. The Punjab government by that time arrested 1927 prominent Sikh leaders. Troops marched in the streets of Amritsar on Christmas day, December 25, to exhibit the awe and imperial majesty of the central government or Delhi Durbar. The same day, a 48 hour curfew was clamped on the walled area of the city.

On December 27, 1966, Hukam Singh was flown by a special plane to Amritsar, where he reached one hour before the scheduled self-immolation by the Sant. He was straightaway closeted with the Sant and according to Fateh Singh gave him "almost a solemn assurance from Akal Takht that Chandigarh would go to Punjab." The Central government also decided to appoint a committee to recommend the future of left out areas from Punjab. Amidst these dubious assurances, Sant Fateh Singh's breaking his fast came as an anti-climax.⁴⁰ Meanwhile, Gurnam Singh who was opposed to any spurious assurances had been taken into custody.

We may now pause here to have an assessment of the role of Sikh politicians in the Punjab imbroglio. Baldev Raj Nayar in his mis-titled book *Minority Politics in Punjab*,⁴¹ published few months before the formation

39. *Ibid.*, p. 455.

40. Hukam Singh was shortly afterwards rewarded with appointment as Governor of Rajasthan.

41. Baldev Raj Nayar, *Minority Politics in Punjab*, (Princeton, 1966). Nayar had failed to foresee that Punjabi Suba was on the anvil and referred to the Sikhs as a minority whose politics he discussed. The Sikhs actually were over 60 percent in the Punjab. The Hindus, after excluding Scheduled Castes, were barely 15 percent. Of them, the real miscreants, namely Arya Samajists were hardly 5 percent. On seeing the title, the author in 1966 thought that Nayar was writing about the political antics of these hard core fanatics. To his great disappointment, he found that Nayar was discussing the politics of over 60 percent majority, which he erroneously termed minority.

of Punjabi Suba, which he never foresaw, divided the Sikh leaders into three categories.

The first category, according to him, consisted of those who consistently demonstrated their opposition to what he stated, "Akali Dal, its demand for Punjabi Suba and, its other communal demands."⁴² He included Kairon and Gurdial Singh Dhillon in this category.

The second category according to him was of those Sikh leaders who opposed Akali Dal "on a non-communal basis". He included only Hukum Singh in this category. The third category, consisted of those who found membership of the Congress as "a suitable instrument for the pursuit of either personal or community goals", but were ready to forsake the party the moment such goals were frustrated. He placed Giani Kartar Singh and some other Sikh leaders in this category.⁴³

As a matter of fact, Nayar had been too restrictive in drawing his lists. The first category would include Partap Singh Kairon the "slave overseer... more heartless than any alien beast" and all those who were willing tools in the hands of communal Hindu leadership. These would include Gurdial Singh Dhillon,⁴⁴ Swaran Singh,⁴⁵ Gurmukh Singh Mussafir,⁴⁶ and Darbara Singh.⁴⁷ Giani Zail Singh from this category was later kicked

42. *Ibid.*, p. 139.

43. *Ibid.*, pp. 138-41.

44. Dhillon as Speaker of the Assembly was the right hand man of Kairon and throughout the period had blinkers over his eyes. In early 1963, the author spent a week with his Ph. D. guide, Dr. Hari Ram Gupta, then pro-Vice Chancellor of the Punjab University. In the room on the opposite side of the corridor, Vice Chancellor, A. C. Joshi, was conducting interviews for teaching appointments to the University Colleges in Jalandar and Rohtak. These went on for a week and the author found that not a single Sikh candidate appeared for interview. Dhillon as Speaker was also sitting on the interview Board. The author asked Dr. Gupta the reasons for Sikhs not figuring in the interviews. Dr. Gupta said that Dr. Joshi was a rabid Arya Samajist and he eliminated the Sikh candidates at the preliminary stage. He also said that in the whole of the Punjab University, the number of the Sikhs appointed to the teaching posts could be counted on the fingertips of one hand. Dhillon never bothered about the blatant discrimination to which the Sikhs were being subjected.

45. Swaran Singh during his entire ministerial career did not help a single Sikh (including his brother in the Railways), except a Sikh lady, and that too for extraneous reasons! Rather he was cause of retarding their service prospects.

For instance, in 1965-66, over a period of a year, one Mr. X was superseded four times for ad hoc promotion to Senior Class I Grade I level, and Swaran Singh as Minister approved the promotions. When the papers superseding Mr. X by the author went up to him, Swaran Singh got rather disturbed: how could a turbaned Sikh supersede a caste Hindu? He raised certain objections. The administration pointed out that the post to which the author was being promoted was highly specialised, relating to Pakistan, and knowledge of Urdu was essential. Also, another post was coming up in another two months to which Mr. X could be accommodated. The author's promotion was approved. A couple of months later, Mr. X was also promoted. Thereafter Mr. X speaking to the author stated that it was his (author's) promotion that made Swaran Singh to wake up to the injustice that was being done to him.

46. Musafir committed faux pas as a *satyagrahi* during the civil disobedience movement and was later taken by Gandhi to Wardha where he was subjected to complete brain washing, that he virtually became a robot.

47. Darbara Singh was the only Sikh politician who did not have an apprenticeship with Akali Dal. So far as Sikhs are concerned, he was simply an unregenerate man.

high and did greater damage to the Sikh people, by serving as a thoughtless crony of Brahmins. The second category would consist of those who by force of circumstances happened to join the Congress and operate from that platform, but kept in view the blatant discrimination to which the Sikhs were being subjected. When the time came they arose, as they could, to safeguard the Sikh interests. Prominent among those would be Giani Kartar Singh⁴⁸, Hukam Singh and a host of others. One, however, tends to feel that both of them, once Indira Gandhi had made a mess on introduction of Punjab Reorganisation Bill, should have resigned in protest.

With the creation of Punjabi *Suba*, the Sikhs entered half a decade of creative part of their modern history. The celebrations of tricentenary of Guru Gobind Singh's birth in 1966-67, were marked by a profuse production of literature on various aspects of Sikhism - history, biography, literature, religion and philosophy. The Sikhs reflected a "settled and consolidated psyche."⁴⁹ The green revolution came to fruition in the Punjab in the second half of 1960s bringing prosperity to the people. The emigration of the Sikhs from East Africa to U.K. introduced a new and healthy element in the burgeoning Sikh community in Great Britain, while Yogi Harbhajan Singh achieved a phenomenal success in spreading the message of the Gurus to the white Americans in the United States of America.

Another facet of the consolidated Sikh psyche was the introduction of half an hour evening programme of *Shabad-Kirtan* and *Shabad-Katha* on Jalandhar station of All India Radio in 1966. This was done as a reaction to Radio Pakistan's introduction of half an hour programme in the evening which included *Shabad-kirtan* and was followed by five minutes discourse from the forgotten pages of Sikh history. These discourses highlighted the inimical moves and actions of Brahminical Hindus against the Sikhs and Sikhism right from the beginning of the Sikh movement down to the present day.

The author being head of research cell in Pakistan Division of the Indian Foreign Office at the time was regular reader of the monitoring of Radio Pakistan and other world Radio stations. He found that incidents narrated over Radio Pakistan of Hindus malfeasance against the Sikhs, at the time seemingly couched in provocative language, had a kernel of truth in them. The Pakistan Radio programme had become extremely popular in Indian Punjab, and the people craved to listen to *gurbani*. The Government

48. One may recall Giani Kartar Singh's act as Revenue Minister in mid-1950s when talks for formation of linguistic zones were going on. He transferred the village of Kandu Khera from Ferozepur to Bhatinda District to break the contiguity of Hindu-dominated Hissar district with Hindu-dominated Abohar and Fazilka tehsils of Ferozepur district. It was this farsighted act, of breaking the link between two Hindu dominated areas, that saved the cotton rich areas of Fazilka from being awarded to Haryana by the Shah Commission in 1966 itself. It was not for nothing that he was called the brain of the Akali Party.

49. Harbans Singh, n. 8, p. 375.

of India regarded this as a hostile propaganda. To counter it, at the instance of Indian High Commissioner in Islamabad, the Indian authorities reluctantly agreed to the introduction of *gurbani* programme over Jalandhar Radio station to wean the people away from Lahore Radio. The end result was a gain for the Sikhs.

The consolidated Sikh psyche had little impact, if at all, on the Sikhs in the armed forces. The trend towards shedding of *keshas* continued, though some Sikh Generals provided a corrective to the malaise. The armed forces officers continued to give un-Sikh names to their children, especially daughters. They mostly dropped Kaur from their names. This had an unhealthy impact on their mental make up.

The formation of Punjabi *Suba* was shortly afterwards followed by the general elections in February 1967. The Congress came out cropper in northern India. Despite sharp shortfall in the number of votes polled, thanks to the Indian electoral system, it managed a bare majority with 283 out of 520 seats in the Lok Sabha. But it lost power in all states in northern India, so that one could travel by train from Calcutta to Amritsar without passing through a single Congress ruled state.

The Akalis were split, led by Fateh Singh and Master Tara Singh whose influence was on the wane. Both the groups polled 24.69 percent votes and secured 26 seats (with Master group getting bare 2 seats) out of 104 seats in the Punjab legislature. Congress secured 48 seats, with 37.46 percent votes. As the Congress had lost its overall majority for the first time since 1947, all opposition groups - two Akali Dals, two Communist Parties, Jan Sangh, Republicans and Independents (save Balbir Singh of SSP) in a clever move coalesced and formed a United Front of disparate elements under the leadership of Gurnam Singh, former leader of the opposition. He had joined Sant Akali Dal before the elections. They drew a 10 point minimum programme, a clever adjustment of different ideologies.⁵⁰

Gurnam Singh government during its tenure of 8 months could not make Punjabi an official language of the new state of Punjab. It had a bare majority and Jan Sangh was bitterly opposed to this measure. This enabled Lachhman Singh Gill, a Contractor of Delhi, who knew the weaknesses of both the Akali Dals, to win over 17 MLAs. Gurnam Singh government fell on November 22, 1967.⁵¹ Lachhman Singh Gill four days later formed the defectors government with Congress support. One of the important members of this government was Dr. Jagjit Singh Chauhan, Finance Minister, more about whom, later.

Gill was able to push through Official Languages Bill introducing Punjabi in Gurmukhi script as the official language of the new state of Punjab. That was quite creditable. Otherwise, Gill had nothing to show. The

50. For text, see, Sarhadi, n. 3, pp. 463-64.

51. Coincidentally, the same day master Tara Singh died.

row he had with the Speaker, who survived the no confidence motion and adjourned the Assembly, and the questionable manner in which he pushed through the Budget drew adverse verdict from the Punjab High Court.⁵² The Supreme Court reversed the judgment, out of necessity, but ensured that Gill ministry had to go. Congress withdrew its support and this resulted in introduction of President's rules as a prelude to mid-term polls.

Congress was led in the Punjab Assembly by Gian Singh Rarewala who had a frustrating experience with the Congress High Command. His statement on his resignation from the Congress in November 1968 about Congress attempts to crush the Sikh leadership was quite revealing of the attitude of the Congress Hindu mind.

Sant Akali Dal tried to make up with Master Akali Dal on the eve of the mid-term polls. The only point of difference between the two was Master Akali Dal's 'Sikh Homeland'.

A committee constituted at Batala Akali Conference on September 30, 1968, "to bring about Panthic unity" gave a new programme of "reconsideration of the State-Central relationship" under the changed conditions. "The Shiromani Akali Dal demands that the Constitution of India should be on a correct federal basis and that the states should have greater autonomy. The Shiromani Akali Dal feels that the Central Government's interference in the internal affairs of the States, and the obstacles it places in the proper functioning of the state machinery, are detrimental to the unity and integrity of the country..." Therefore, Shiromani Akali Dal demanded that necessary changes be brought in the Constitution. It also appealed to "the State Governments to raise their voices to protect and safeguard their rights."⁵³

The United Akali Dal made a shrewd move to enter into an electoral alliance with Jan Sangh and other splinter groups on most of the seats. The prospects of unity between Hindus and Sikhs constituted a real threat to the Congress which had so far thrived on sowing suspicions between the two communities. The Congress leaders adopted a purely communal and fissiparous approach in scaring the Hindus away from the Sikhs. Deputy Prime Minister, Morarji Desai, termed Akali-Jan Sangh alliance as an 'unholy' one, as, in his words, "Akalis were demanding a Sikh state and the Jan Sangh stood for Hindu *Raj*."⁵⁴ This Hindu-Sikh unity was poison to Congress and must be torpedoed to make Punjab safe for it.

In the February 1969 elections, Akalis won 44 seats and had the support of 5 Communists and Marxists. Again, this time under the leadership of Gurnam Singh, Akalis formed a coalition government with the 9 member Jan Sangh group, to instill confidence in the Hindu minority.

The government faced various storms. To begin with were the efforts

52. K. C. Gulati, *Akalis Past and Present*, (Delhi, 1974), p. 186.

53. Sarhadi, n. 3, p. 466.

54. *Ibid.*, pp. 467-68.

by Arya Samajists and All-Parties Hindi Raksha Sammelan to prevent the introduction of All-India Three Language Formulae with Punjabi as first compulsory language in Punjab. As a result of the build up, a compromise solution was announced on July 15, 1969, to permit "status quo regarding medium of instruction in private aided schools". Then followed from August 15, 1969, the fast unto death of Darshan Singh Pheruman. This was designed to embarrass the Akali Dal. Actually, Pheruman had been in search of an issue to fast unto death. His original testament, of which Dr. Jagjit Singh Chauhan was a witness, stated the object to be establishment of a Sikh Homeland. However, Gurnam Singh made him change that to the merger of Chandigarh with Punjab. The Congress leadership watched the situation bemused. Some took it as a Congress manoeuvre to weaken the leadership of Sant Fateh Singh. Others regarded Pheruman's fast to be in complete accord with the programme of Akali Dal.

Indira Gandhi by the time was facing a life and death struggle with the syndicate, which was bent upon removing her. The issue was in the forefront in the Presidential elections in July-August 1969 - V.V. Giri whom she finally supported versus Sanjiva Reddy, originally proposed by her. Akalis had the bargaining power and could have negotiated with Indira Gandhi or others for satisfaction on issues which agitated them. Or simply, they could have announced till the very last their standing apart from the ensuing contest, to draw maximum advantage. Already, they had bitter experience with the Nehru family - both Nehru and Indira who had been out and out Sikh baiters. Even her defeat would not have been unwelcome. But Gurnam Singh faltered in offering her support. The fact that finally the Akali vote tilted the balance in Giri's favour yielded them nothing. Even the Akalis remaining neutral would have seen him lose. Akalis should have known that gratitude has no place in politics. Not being adept in the game, they wasted the opportunity to rue later.

Indira was now on high road to establishing a personalised rule with loyalty to her being equated with loyalty to the nation.⁵⁵ She was now in a much better position to carry forward her family vendetta against the Sikhs. The forces of evil had been greatly strengthened.

Pheruman's fast created a piquant situation for Sant Fateh Singh. He wrote to Indira Gandhi on August 25, 1969, and asked for a decision on Chandigarh, Bhakra Dam project and Punjabi speaking areas in Haryana. The timing could not be more inappropriate. The various manoeuvres led to formation of an All Parties Action Committee comprising representatives of seven political parties including the Punjab Congress on September 28, 1969. Akalis, Communists and Jan Sangh organised a huge mass procession of three to five hundred thousands on October 17, 1969, from Mohali to Chandigarh to secure Chandigarh for the Punjab.

Pheruman died on October 27, 1969, on 74th day of his fast in

55. Inder Malhotra, *Indira Gandhi, A Personal and Political Biography*, (London, 1989), p. 122.

fulfilment of his vow. It created a deep stir in Punjab and made Union Home Minister, Y.B. Chavan to declare that a decision on Chandigarh would be announced before the Budget Session of 1970. Fateh Singh too announced his firm determination to go on fast unto death on January 26, 1970, and commit self-immolation on February 1, at 3 p. m., if Chandigarh was not merged into Punjab by then. His written statement spoke of his having delayed the whole process for over three years on assurances by the Centre. Now, when all political parties in Punjab were supporting merger of Chandigarh with Punjab, there was no excuse for the delay.

The All World Panthic Convention of the Sikhs held on January 10, 1970, adopted the resolution of the Working Committee of the Shiromani Akali Dal of a day earlier. The resolution stated, "It is the considered opinion of the Working Committee that after partition, the Government of India's attitude towards the Punjabis in general and the Sikhs in particular is one of great injustice, discrimination, oppression, *Zulum*, and violence. It is part of history." It also accused the central government of "fraud, oppression and injustice of a low order" in snatching "from the Punjabi-speaking state Chandigarh, Bhakra complex and some Punjabi-speaking areas." It was reflective of deep frustration of the community's reaching "the bitter conclusion that unheard of and unthought of discrimination is being resorted to against the Punjab."⁵⁶

Sant Fateh Singh went on fast as scheduled. The central government on January 29, 1970, through a press Communique further complicated the situation by agreeing to transfer Chandigarh (minus certain areas forming part of Hindi zone and tagged to Chandigarh on its becoming union territory) to Punjab, but gratuitously transferring part of Fazilka tehsil of Ferozepur district to Haryana. This was unprecedented. Andhra did not get anything for losing Madras. Nor did Gujarat for giving up claims to Bombay. But in Punjab, the Centre was bent upon drawing the last drop of blood to cripple Punjab. It also helped to create another point of conflict between Punjab and Haryana to keep them embroiled, and prevent attention being paid to Jat unity.

Since the area transferred was not contiguous, the Communique provided for a corridor of one *furlong* on Punjab-Rajasthan borders. This idea of corridor was borrowed from Mr. Jinnah's asking for 5 mile wide corridor through India to link two parts of Pakistan which was then negated by the Congress leaders. The Communique also spoke of a Commission for adjustment of areas between Punjab, Haryana and Himachal Pradesh. Modifications on Bhakra-Beas were to be considered later or were rather put off.⁵⁷ This caused protest among those gathered at Akal Takht. For the first time in Sikh history, the Sikhs committed the sacrilege and threw stones at Akal Takht in protest against the deal.

56. For text, see Sarhadi, n. 3, p. 475.

57. *Ibid.*, pp. 477-78. The Commission for adjustment of areas was never appointed.

The All-Parties Action Committee on January 30, 1970, with Dr. Baldev Parkash of Jan Sangh in the Chair resolved that the idea of corridor was highly unjust, discriminatory, and deserved condemnation. The meeting appealed to the Sant to give up the fast since the merger of Chandigarh with the Punjab had been announced. Sant Fateh Singh broke his fast at 5.30 p.m. without any tangible achievement.

The Jan Sangh branches in Punjab and Haryana took different attitude depending upon the interests of the two states.

Punjab State Jan Sangh on February 1, 1970, described the decision of the Central government on Chandigarh and Fazilka as "most abject, humiliating, unjust and detrimental to the interests of Punjab." It described these to be "mainly based on non-secular considerations" and against justice and accepted linguistic principles. Gurnam Singh, Chief Minister, termed the decision "arbitrary" and communal, "to push Hindu villages into Haryana not on the basis of language but religion." He stoutly denied accusations of his being a partner in this barter deal. Come what may, Sarhadi considered Gurnam Singh of being no match to the political manoeuvres of the Central Congress leadership.⁵⁸

Akalis were now in for some crude surprises. Revolt of Gurnam Singh and some M.L.As in elections to Rajya Sabha on March 25, 1970, led to the defeat of official candidate Jathedar Santokh Singh and election of Giani Bhupinder Singh. Gurnam Singh had entered into some understanding with Congress to save his Ministry, but he was betrayed.⁵⁹ This sealed his fate. He was expelled from Akali Dal. Jan Sangh remained steadfast to its alliance with Shiromani Akali Dal.

On nomination by Sant Fateh Singh, Parkash Singh Badal on March 27, 1970, took over as Chief Minister. Badal did a great job in checking violent Naxalite activity, and large scale smuggling of contraband from Pakistan.⁶⁰

The efforts of Gurnam Singh to dislodge the Badal Ministry by a no-confidence motion was foiled because Congress remained neutral on the move. Indira Gandhi, running a minority government at the Centre because of break with the Syndicate, did not want to embroil herself in the Punjab imbroglio. Badal wanted Gian Singh Rarewala, who by now had joined Akali Dal, to play an active part. Gurcharan Singh Tohra had his own designs. He was in league with the Communists, and wanted to checkmate Rarewala.

Akali politics by now had become factional and cantakerous. This enabled the extraneous elements - the Congress and the Communists to play havoc with the Akalis.

Indira since her breaking the Congress party was heading a minority government. She was dependent upon the Communists who looked kindly

58. *Ibid.*, p. 481.

59. Gulati, n. 52, p. 190.

60. Khushwant Singh, n. 25, Vol. II, p. 315.

to her various socialistic measures. She was heading towards a mid-term poll with vengeance, destroying all restraints. She was willing to placate those who could help her, infiltrate and destroy those who were weak. She gave full play to business and in generating 'black money'. Foreign powers too sent black money through diplomatic bags.⁶¹ It was a free for all. Akalis marred by dissensions were the worst sufferers. The Communists were working for her victory.

The Akalis were now under attack from within and from without. They had no means to counter the mischief being wrought by Tohra and his cohort infiltrators; they were orchestrating the policies dictated by their parent party - the Communists. And, since, Tohra had a solid support of communist infiltrators in the SGPC and District Akali *Jathas*, he was more dangerous. Then, there was Gurnam Singh since won over by central Congress leadership and working in close collaboration with Tohra. Gurnam Singh was not reconciled to Badal's taking over as Chief Minister. The Jan Sangh too dittoed Gurnam Singh in that.

The Central Government with formidable resources at its disposal sought to create a chasm between Akalis and Jan Sangh, twice coalition partners in the last few years. Services of Dr. Jagjit Singh Chauhan were commissioned at political level in raising the slogan of Sikh Homeland.⁶² Tohra was an important actor in that. Various intelligence agencies reported the widespread impression among the people that Chauhan was raising the slogan of Khalistan at the instance of Indira Congress.

The Akali Dal had been greatly weakened by Sant Fateh Singh's suffering a heart attack in September 1970. His protegee Sant Chanan Singh suffered the same fate in another two weeks. To capitalise on the situation, Tohra gave a call for Panthic unity. For him, such calls were instruments of offence and deception. Now, as a result, Pheruman and Master groups merged themselves with Sant Akali Dal in November 1970; Gurnam Singh and Dr. Jagjit Singh Chauhan, both deeply in league with Indira Congress, were inducted into Akali Dal. Gurnam Singh took over as President of the

61. Nayar, n. 40, p. 167.

62. Dr. Jagjit Singh Chauhan had a colourful career. A private medical practitioner of Tanda, Hoshiarpur District, he was elected to the Punjab Assembly in 1967 on Republican Party of India ticket. In the United Front Ministry, he was inducted as Deputy Speaker. He withdrew support from the United Front Ministry of Gurnam Singh on November 22, 1967, and joined the Janta Party formed by breakaway Lachhman Singh Gill. In the 1969 Punjab Assembly elections, he lost security deposit. He became President of Janta Party when Gill died in April 1969.

Chauhan played a major role in Darshan Singh Pheruman's fast unto-death over Chandigarh, leading to his death in October 1969.

When Kapur Singh and Gian Singh Rarewala floated the *Panj Kaunsi*, Chauhan merged his Janta Party. He was a strong critic of Sant Fateh Singh and asserted on June 18, 1970, that only the formation of a Sikh Homeland could deliver the goods to the Sikhs. By the time, he had come under the influence of Indira Congress leaders and was playing into their hands. He became Vice President, when *Panj Kaunsi* was renamed Shiromani Akali Dal (Pheruman) on August 25, 1970.

Parliamentary Board, whereas Dr. Chauhan was appointed as one of the General Secretaries.

For mid-term polls to Lok Sabha, Dr. Chauhan prepared a draft manifesto for the Party on the lines dictated by Indira Congress. It envisaged, a) complete autonomy in all affairs except Foreign Affairs; b) separate flag; c) Sikh representation in the United Nations Organisations; and, d) reframing of the Constitution in accordance with the wishes of the Sikhs. The Congress objective was to distance Jan Sangh from Akalis, and Hindus from Jan Sangh. Since the draft was not in accordance with the Akali policies, Sant Fateh Singh rejected it.

Gurnam Singh and Jagjit Singh Chauhan were mere pawns. The mastermind was Tohra. Under his advice, Gurnam Singh manoeuvred to prevent Akali Dal from having any understanding with Jan Sangh or any other group for the Lok Sabha mid-term elections. Akalis fought 12 of 13 seats and lost all but one.⁶³ Indira was quite pleased.

Encouraged at the Akali debacle, Congress took them by the horns to smash them. Nirlep Kaur, daughter-in-law of S.B. Ranjit Singh, a long-standing Congress Member of Parliament, with the help of toughs from Punjab, and police connivance, took forcible possession of Gurdwara Sis Ganj in Delhi, in May 1971. Delhi High Court obligingly, the following month, ruled against Sant Akali Dal. The long-standing Congress government's desire to control the Sikh Gurdwaras was fulfilled at least in the capital.⁶⁴

This had its fallout in withdrawal of Congress support to minority Akali government in Punjab. The Akali leadership's efforts to save their government by arranging rapprochement with Jan Sangh was foiled by Tohra group and Gurnam Singh. The latter along with some former Congressites defected from Akali Dal to Congress on eve of mid-June session of the Punjab Assembly. Badal resigned. Instead of induction of Gurnam Singh as Chief Minister, Governor dissolved the Punjab Assembly and imposed President's rule.⁶⁵

Indira now sought to strike decisive blows at any prospects of Akali Dal and Jan Sangh coming together. Dr. Jagjit Singh Chauhan was let loose on international arena to propagate, what he called, Khalistan. Since India by the time was having a war of words with Pakistan over the crisis in East Pakistan and influx of Bengali refugees to India, Chauhan came into contact with foreign governments, and their intelligence set ups too. Pakistanis under President Yahya Khan, looking for a break through, fell into the trap and extended support to Chauhan.

When the Akalis were marshalling their resources to have a brush with Indira Government over its seizure of Delhi Gurdwaras, Chauhan on

63. Gulati, n. 52, p. 192.

64. *Ibid.*, p. 193.

65. *Ibid.* Gurnam Singh was later rewarded with appointment as High Commissioner to Australia, but died shortly afterwards in an air crash.

June 22, 1971, left on foreign tour. Though a General Secretary of Akali Dal, his visit was not sponsored by the Party.

The Akali Dal launched a *morcha*, agitation, on August 15, 1971, to liberate Delhi Gurdwaras. Over the next few months, 20,000 Akali workers were arrested. The agitation was suspended on December 3, on start of open hostilities between India and Pakistan.

Meanwhile, Chauhan on September 18, 1971, in a press interview in London raised demand for Khalistan and stated that a rebel government would be formed with headquarters at Nankana Sahib; if necessary, the Sikhs could fight the Indian army and obtain arms from Pakistan and China. Paradoxically, his pronouncements very well suited both Pakistan and its supporters, and Indira Congress and its cohorts. He also circulated a map of the Sikh state.⁶⁶ The *Des Pades* of London of September 26, 1971, published a verbatim interview with Chauhan.⁶⁷ He stated that Pakistani President, Yahya Khan, had agreed to give Vatican status to Nankana Sahib; a government in exile would start functioning from Nankana Sahib after the International Sikh Convention on November 2, the birthday of Guru Nanak; he would himself issue visas and also launch a Sikh International Airline. He, thereafter, referred to economic injustices perpetrated by the Indian Government, viz. non completion of Dam over river Ravi and delay in completion of Pong Dam, poor central investment in industry in Punjab which was at 16 crores (Rs. 160 mn) out of 56,000 crores (Rs. 560,000 mn), etc.

Dr. Chauhan shortly afterwards left for New York to take up the case for independent Sikhland with the United Nations. He inserted half a page advertisement in the *New York Times* of October 12, 1971, for the Sikh demand for an independent state.⁶⁸ This must have cost a lot of money. The following day, he backed up with a demonstration before the United Nations headquarters.

Indira's purport seemed to have been served when Jan Sangh weekly *Current* of October 23 published the news about Dr. Chauhan under the banner headline: "Sant Akali Dal Now Demands a Sovereign Sikh State". This was despite Sant Akali Dal's disowning of Jagjit Singh Chauhan. The *Current* report shrewdly hinted at possible adverse repercussions of Chauhan's pronouncements on fortunes of Sant Akali Dal in the state assembly elections which, it said, "are not far away".

Dr. Chauhan duly arrived at Nankana Sahib in Pakistan on November 2, for Guru Nanak's birthday celebrations. He was ceremoniously presented with the keys of Gurdwara *Janamasthan*, the birthplace of Guru Nanak. He contrasted Government of India's action in taking over the Sikh shrines in Delhi as against that of the Government of Pakistan.

66. The *Hind Samachar*, Jalandhar on September 21, splashed Chauhan's statement published in *Pariap* of London of September 19, 1971.

67. He was interviewed by the editor of the paper.

68. Sant Fateh Singh was at the time being held in Delhi jail in connection with the agitation for liberation of Delhi Gurdwaras.

Sant Fateh Singh on November 9, 1971, when still in Delhi jail for liberation of Delhi Gurdwaras from government control, suspended Jagjit Singh Chauhan from the party for his activities abroad which were "against the party's policy as well as the interests of the country and the *Panth*."⁶⁹ The Akalis, as already stated, suspended the agitation on December 3, on start of India-Pak war out of patriotic feelings.

Following the war, the government adopted the Delhi Sikh Gurdwara Management Bill, but held the elections after a long interval to hand back the Gurdwaras to the representatives of the Sikh community. This long delay also showed malafide intentions of the government.

Indira's prestige reached new heights following India's victory over Pakistan leading to the creation of sovereign, independent, Bangladesh, and with over 93,000 Pakistani Prisoners-of-War in hand. She sought to encash her popularity, and called for Assembly elections, including that for Punjab in March 1972. Besides, Dr. Chauhan's activities abroad were deliberately projected by the media to form part of Sant Akali Dal's doings. Her purport to scare Hindus away from Jan Sangh which had twice entered into alignment with Akalis had been achieved. The Akalis had no answer to this character assassination campaign by the controlled media.

Indira Congress had an alignment with Communist Party of India and Gurnam Singh faction of Akali Dal. It won 66 of 89 seats contested, securing 42.84 percent votes. Its ally, Communist Party of India won 10 seats. Sant Akalis got 24 seats with 27.7 per cent votes, and Communist Party (Marxist) 1 seat with 3.3 per cent votes. Jan Sangh which polled 5 percent votes drew a blank.⁷⁰

In the post election analysis, Harish Bhanot, Correspondent of the *Hindustan Times* attributed Indira Congress's victory to two factors. One was the help extended by CPI which according to him "spearheaded Congress political campaign", and two, the "Hindus tilted the balance in Punjab". The Hindus were determined not to let Akalis come into power themselves or in alignment with other political parties. They, therefore, voted for Congress(I) and its allies.⁷¹

Giani Zail Singh was inducted as Chief Minister of Punjab on March 17, 1972. With him started the new era of Congress efforts to break the hegemony of Akalis in Sikh politics.

Tohra, taking advantage of Akalis defeat, asked for Sant Fateh Singh's retirement. The Sant did not disappoint him. He stepped aside from Presidentship which devolved on Jathedar Mohan Singh Tur. The Akali Dal, however, at its annual session in August 1972, named Sant Fateh Singh as Patron, and asked him to name the new executive. Again, Mohan Singh Tur

69. *The Patriot*, November 10, 1971.

70. Paul R. Brass, *Language, Religion and Politics in Northern India*, (Cambridge, 1974), pp. 371-72.

71. Harish Bhanot in the *Hindustan Times*, March 15, 1972.

was named President. Later, in the SGPC elections Sant Chanan Singh, close to Sant Fateh Singh was re-elected President.

Sant Fateh Singh died of heart failure on October 30, 1972, and Sant Chanan Singh followed suit in another month. This void put the Akali politics in doledrums.⁷²

Tohra, a pastmaster in effecting alliances, with his solid support of leftist infiltrators was now angling to take over Presidentship of the SGPC.⁷³ He entered into new understanding with unsuspecting Badal, brought about the merger of breakway Akali Dals to strengthen his hands. This enabled him to seize Presidentship of the SGPC on January 6, 1973. That, he has been able to keep control for over two decades without his active links with Communists being questioned, reflects the bad days to which the Akali leadership has fallen.

Tohra straightway under advice of Marxist leader Harkishan Singh Surjeet, and also Giani Zail Singh (from whose Faridkot district many Naxalites came) started bringing in former Naxalites in employment in various Gurdwaras. This accelerated the downhill journey of the Sikhs in socio-religious sphere.

As against that, Giani Zail Singh unintentionally gave spurt to the Sikh revivalism. He virtually ran away with Akalis clothes. His project to build 400 km long zig zag Guru Gobind Singh Marg (highway linking Anandpur Sahib in the North to Damdama Sahib in the South),⁷⁴ with erection of pillars with inscriptions from Guru Gobind Singh's utterances at 20 historical places on the way, caused a great deal of enthusiasm among the people.⁷⁵ Akalis stole the show by putting the SGPC van in front of the inaugural *mahan yatra*, great pilgrimage, which commenced at Anandpur Sahib on April 10, and ended at Damdama Sahib on April 13, 1973. The securing of Guru Gobind Singh's weapons from London and their display at various places in Punjab, besides taking out special processions on the occasion was another factor. Giani Zail Singh also organised *Kirtan Darbars* all over the state, named various hospitals after the Gurus, and founded Sahibzada Ajit Singh Nagar at the outskirts of Chandigarh.⁷⁶

The centenary celebrations of founding of Singh Sabha movement strating 1973, the founding of Kendri Sri Guru Singh Sabha under presidentship of Hukam Singh to carry on the work of *dharam prachar*, religious preachings, on continuous basis, and the tri-centenary celebrations of martyrdom of Guru Tegh Bahadur in 1975 helped to rejuvenate the community. The Kendri Sri Guru Singh Sabha organised discussions, lectures, seminars on an ongoing basis. These and other activities helped to bring about resurgence and renaissance of traditional Sikh values.

72. See, Bhai Hari Singh Shergill for a detailed analysis of the Sikh situation in the post-Sant period. The *Spokesman Weekly*, December 25, 1972.

73. The *Spokesman Weekly*, December 25, 1972.

74. Much of the highway was already in existence.

75. The *Spokesman Weekly*, April 23, 1973.

76. Khushwant Singh, n. 25, vol II, p. 327.

The greening of Punjab farms and concentration of small scale industries made the Sikhs all the more conscious of the state having been starved of heavy industry.⁷⁷ Then, there was the war of words between Zail Singh and his overlord Indira Gandhi on the one hand, and the Sikhs who accused the Congress leadership of ingratitude and betrayals on the other. The disclosures in February 1973 by Niranjana Singh Talib, President Punjab Congress, of Tarlochan Singh Riyasti having been "paid and bribed" with the blessings of Indira Gandhi to bring down the Akali ministry in 1971, "substantiated the gravest misgivings of those who cherish democracy in this country."⁷⁸ On top of it, came news about the centre's intentions about splitting up the SGPC into several boards to break the Sikh power and ride roughshod over the Sikh community. The refusal of Haryana Chief Minister, Bansi Lal, to hold the SGPC elections was seen as part of a widespread conspiracy.⁷⁹

Giani Zail Singh's efforts to ingratiate Arya Samajists on Hindi in Schools indicated that Congress(I) was not willing to give Punjabi the same status as given, say, to Bengali in Bengal, Marathi in Maharashtra. The Sikhs were not amused.

The growth of Sikh consciousness and the feelings of infidelity of the Hindus towards the Sikhs went hand in hand. In July 1973, the Master Akali Dal headed by Kapur Singh decided to launch a new movement for a 'Sikh Homeland within the Indian Union' from August 15, 1973. The *Spokesman* weekly of July 16, observed that "The Sikh Homeland idea is catching up. Mere condemnation or denunciation would not solve the problem... disappointment among Sikh masses is rapidly increasing." Bhai Sahib Ardaman Singh of Bagarian observed in the *Spokesman* weekly of mid-August 1973 that the "Sikhs feel grieved in free India". He analysed and placed the Sikhs in the Congress into three categories. Firstly, there were few devoted Sikhs who were "much better Sikhs than many of us", but were inhibited by Congress masters whom they could not displease. Secondly, there were opportunists who were interested only in their own self and their positions of profit and vantage. "Thirdly, there are those who are afraid that any rapprochement and understanding between their gods at the Centre and the *Sikh Panth* will sweep them out into dustbins. They are interested only in keeping the bad blood boiling. It will be futile to pin any hope on these people."⁸⁰

As a matter of fact, the persons enumerated by Bhai Ardaman Singh in the first category also fell in the third category, as the situation demanded. Also, the Congress leadership encouraged the last group of people who were willing to do maximum damage to the Sikhs in return for loaves and fishes of offices, and other crumbs.

77. The *Spokesman* Weekly, April 23, 1973.

78. *Ibid.*, April 30, 1973.

79. *Ibid.*, May 7, and June 11, 1973.

80. *Ibid.*, Anniversary Number 1973, p. 21.

The counterpulls to which the Sikhs were subjected found expression at the Annual Conference of Akali Dal on October 16-17, 1973, at Anandpur Sahib which adopted the famous resolution. It was drafted by Kapur Singh who had earlier authored the resolution adopted by Hari Singh Nalwa Conference in May 1965, which had demanded 'a self-determined political status within the Union of India'.⁸¹ Anandpur Sahib Resolution now adopted was a comprehensive document. Kapur Singh highlighted that the Sikhs had emerged as a nation in 1699, in pre-modern times, and their position was recognised internationally since early 18th century. He asked for setting up of "an autonomous region in the North, as an integral part of the Union of India... wherein the Sikh interests are constitutionally recognised as of primary and special importance as the fundamental state policy." This will help the Sikhs to safeguard their political identity and cultural particularity. To escape from degrading and death-dealing situation, the Centre was to retain Foreign relations, Defence, Currency and General Communications as envisaged in the Cabinet Mission Plan.

This small resolution was unnecessarily expanded at the Ludhiana Conference of Akali Dal in 1978, to spell out religious, social, cultural and economic interests as well. In some respects it was watered down. Reprehensibly, CPM leader Harkishan Singh Surjeet played his role in overseeing this document, and some leftists in drafting it. 1978 resolution had some provocative references like *Sikhan da bol bala* - things which should have been left unsaid.

Anandpur Sahib Resolution has come to acquire the status of Magna Carta for the Sikhs. To the Hindus, who are allergic to Khalsa's concept of *charhdi kala*, loftiness of spirit, and escape from Hindu stranglehold, the concept of Sikh Panth's independent entity is secessionist, and subversive of national objectives laid down by Gandhi to merge the entity of the Sikhs within the broad ocean of Hindudom. Hence it was acclaimed as treasonous.

The resolution, however, went unnoticed and was adopted in 1973 without any discussion in much the same way as were the resolutions adopted by the Indian National Congress till 1920. It was reflective of the deep feelings of some sections of leadership over the malady that afflicted the community and the remedy that suggested itself as a way out.

It was in this vein that the *Spokesman* weekly of December 3, 1973, covering the martyrdom anniversary of Guru Tegh Bahadur captioned the main story, "Hindus Turn Ungrateful to Guru Tegh Bahadur's Supreme Sacrifice of Life; Sikh Sacrifices and Help Paid Back with Treachery, Deceit and Stab-in-the Back." In the main news story it said that "We cannot resist the urge to grieve over the present day anti-Sikh policies of the Hindus" and that, "Now a days the Hindus are thirsty of Sikh Blood and would love to bury the Sikhs fathoms deep beyond any hope of resurrection. To achieve these nefarious designs, they consider no means too mean or too foul."

81. See n. 9 ante.

Further that, "Long used to political hegemony, economic overlordship and false notions of social superiority, they seek to drown every one who tries to challenge them or had the potential of becoming a rival to them in any field." It went on to add, "Scratch any Hindu and behind his skin you will find an anti-Sikh maniac who is sneaking his lips to finish off the Sikhs."

Such feelings got aggravated in the next year and a half till Indira Gandhi went berserk and imposed internal emergency to save her dynastic, Sikh-baiting, Brahminical rule. This constituted perversity of the Indian Constitution.

The Sikhs with traditions of defiance of autocratic, dictatorial, rulers were naturally destined to be the worst sufferers of this maniac-depressive Indira's emergency regime, which changed for the Sikhs the course of their history and their place in the Indian set up.

BOOK FIVE

**THE SIKHS IN
INDEPENDENT INDIA - II
FACING GENOCIDE**



9

Indira's Sikh War

(1975 - 1984)

The declaration of the state of emergency by Prime Minister Indira Gandhi on the night of June 25-26, 1975, to save herself from the aftereffects of Allahabad High Court Judgement unseating her for her corrupt practices, as laid down by herself, shook the very foundations of the democratic spirit underlying the Constitution. Armed with the draconian powers including rigorous press censorship, it ushered an era of arbitrariness and arrogance for personal survival and family aggrandisement, with new upstart Sanjay Gandhi and his goons creating terror and playing havoc with the system. Precisely, M.C. Kamath, in the Constituent Assembly(CA), had warned against such a type of subversion of the constitution by the people in authority. Shiromani Akali Dal, the premier Sikh organisation, in 1950, had mentioned of the dictatorial powers that could be assumed under the emergency provisions as one of the reasons for its rejection of the Constitution as adopted by the CA.

Paradoxically, the emergency was within the framework of the Constitution; Supreme Court having knuckled under, with the vacation Judge, a self-serving leftist, wilfully passing an utterly confusing and mutually contradictory order granting her partial stay of the Allahabad High Court Judgement. Verily, this was upshot of Indira's resolve to have committed Judges. Now, she went wholehog to bend the judiciary by capricious transfer of Judges, suppressions, and by weighted new appointments.

In shock and disbelief, timid and supine nation almost capitulated. There were individual cases of protest, especially by the students of Delhi University for a couple of months, and an obituary notice in the *Time of India*, "death of Mrs. Democracy, wife of Mr. Freedom", but by and large the people in hushed tones took it casually. No political party except Shiromani Akali Dal took up the challenge; the only other exception was the Rashtriya Swym Sevak Sangh (RSS) whose Chief, Balasaheb Deoras, while still in Jail pleaded for a compromise, and the RSS periodicals started praising Indira and her son Sanjay. According to the Amnesty International, 140,000 persons were detained without trial during the emergency,¹ and of them 60,000 were Sikhs. Akali volunteers were so motivated that when released they would restart with anti-emergency slogans passing through villages, creating a piquant situation.

1. Inder Malhotra, *Indira Gandhi. A Personal and Political Biography*, (London, 1989), p. 178.

When the whole of India lay prostrate before Indira and her son Sanjay, the anti-emergency agitation from the Golden Temple complex, with volunteers offering prayers at Akal Takht before offering themselves for arrest, was taken as a serious and personal affront by Indira. This was aggravated by the failure of her emissaries, Amarinder Singh and Bhai Ashok Singh of Bagrian to strike a deal, including formation of a coalition government in Punjab, with Akalis,² who would not compromise with pretensions of almighty absolutism.³ Indira got into her head that it were only the Sikhs who constituted a threat to her imperious and dynastic rule, and decided to inflict blows from which they take long, if at all, to recover. She also took the decision at the time to push them out of the national mainstream, which was the undercurrent of the whole Nehruvian era, to prevent them from playing such a role of upholders of the rule of law henceforth.

To begin with, the Maintenance of International Security Act (MISA) was extended to all top Akali leaders while still in gaol for defying the ban orders. The MISA was amended third time in October 1975 to forbid disclosure of grounds of detention, or the ground information on which these were based.

She followed up with two punitive measures to inflict permanent injury to the Sikh economic interests. Firstly, she came up with a bitchy Award on March 25, 1976, allocating the waters and hydel power of the Punjab rivers, under section 78 of the Punjab Reorganisation Act of 1966 to Rajasthan, Haryana, Delhi and Punjab. The Central Government under this section had retained arbitrary powers to allocate waters of the Beas project. Indira now used the discretion with malice aforethought and vengeance to award over 75 percent of waters to neighbouring non-riparian states and create in them vested interest to the detriment of legal rights of Punjab.⁴ This was grossly destructive of the Punjab economy and was intended to cause ruination of the Sikh peasantry, the mainstay of the Akali Dal. The loss in agricultural produce to Punjab and gain to non-riparian states was estimated at Rs. 2500 crores (Rs. 25 billion) per annum, apart from considerable loss on account of transfer of hydel power.⁵ The loyalist Punjab Chief Minister, Giani Zail Singh, who protested at this unjust treatment to Punjab interests, was brusquely told to shut up, while the Akali protests against this Award, not warranted by national or international norms, went unheeded.

2. Mark Tully and Satish Jacob, *Amritsar, Mrs. Gandhi's Last Battle*, (London, 1985), p. 75.

3. The current Akali agitation against emergency was coterminous with the announcement for holding of general elections in January 1977 and withdrawal of emergency.

4. The water allocated was as follows:

Rajasthan (non-riparian state),	8.90 MAF (Million Acre Fields)
Haryana (non-riparian state)	3.50 MAF
Delhi (non-riparian state)	0.20 MAF
Punjab (riparian state)	3.50 MAF

5. Dhillon, G. S. "The Role of Akali Dal During Emergency, (June 1975-March 1977)" *Journal of Sikh Studies* Vol. XIV, No. 2, August 1987, pp. 103-05.

Secondly, the Defence Ministry for the first time issued orders for recruitment to the armed forces based on quotas to provinces on the basis of population. This was designed to reduce the intake and content of the Sikhs in the armed forces to just two percent.

Verily, the Sikhs were asked to pay a very high price for their uprightness and standing up to the dictatorial pretensions of Indira Gandhi. The worst part of it was that the Hindus of all denominations while appreciating the Sikh's tenacity to stand up to the Emergency excesses, were not in favour of undoing of Indira's vindictive fiats against the Sikhs.

The Congress, for the first time, was swept out of power by the grand opposition alliance in March 1977 elections to Lok Sabha. In Punjab, Akali-Janta combination won all the 13 seats. The opposition parties won 91 (Akalis 58, Janta Party 24 and Communists 9) out of 117 seats in the Punjab Assembly in June 1977. The apparent Hindu-Sikh *modus vivendi*, to Indira seemed failure of Congress strategy of creating controlled distrust between the two communities. Akalis formed a coalition government in Punjab with Janta party, and for the first time joined the government at the Centre. But this did not mean the end of Sikh woes, or that they now had the *sunwai*, patient hearing to undo the wrongs done to them by the previous government.

The new Prime Minister Morarji Desai, an ultra Gandhiite had opposed the formation of Punjabi *Suba* till the very last, and was fully imbued with anti-Sikh spirit. For instance, when the Minorities Commission was set up in 1978, Morarji Desai, as also Chaudhary Charan Singh, wanted to exclude the Sikhs from within its purview as, they contended, the Sikhs were not any different from the Hindus.⁶ Parkash Singh Badal, Punjab Chief Minister, not unexpectedly, failed to get Indira's Water Hydrel Power Award of March 1976 modified by Morarji Desai on the specious plea of lack of consensus of other parties involved (as if there was a consensus when the Award was originally made), and left it to the parties concerned to make a reference to the Supreme Court. That was duly made under section 162 of the Constitution. Nobody wanted to go into the background in which Indira's punitive award was made, and undo the wrong to Punjab as part of emergency excesses. Akalis should have pulled out of the central government on the issue as part of undoing of emergency wrongs, which they failed to do. At least, the Supreme Court could have been made to hear the parties on day to day basis, and give its judgement within a stipulated period.

By the time, when Morarji Desai was contending that the Sikhs were Hindus, Indira Gandhi initiated certain moves to push the Sikhs out of the national mainstream, with a view to eventually create conditions in which they could be exterminated, *a la* Buddhism, from the land of their birth. She was quite sure of that. She removed all references to the Golden Temple,

6. Kuldip Nayar and Khushwant Singh, *Tragedy of Punjab: Operation Bluestar and After*, (Delhi, 1984), p. 35.

Amritsar, and also possibly deleted any references to the Sikhs from her book *Eternal India* published in French (in Switzerland) in 1978. The map of India published in the volume showing, inter alia, Amritsar betrayed the contours of her original draft.⁷ Sikhism in her estimation was not a permanent fixture in India, was a passing phase, and had no place in her *eternal* India.

Indira took three steps to achieve her objectives. One, accepting Giani Zail Singh's advice, she sought to bring to the fore a Sikh savant, a holyman, to contain the Akalis and erode their position in the Sikh community; two, she used the breakaway, heretical, Sant Nirankaris, who had been patronised by various Congress governments since the time of Sardar Patel including herself, to cause an armed conflict, to add new dimensions to Punjab problem; and last, but not the least, she decided to reactivate the dormant Naxalites in Punjab, with Sikh scriptures and slogan of Khalistan on their lips and their hand on the hilt, to cause dissensions between the Hindus and the Sikhs, and otherwise serve as destabilising agents to create controlled violence. The interaction of various processes could produce an explosive situation to marginalise the Akali leadership and help achieve other wider objectives.

Indira's objectives in coopting a Sikh savant to outsmart the Akalis were more sinister than simply embarrassing the Akali leadership. Giani Zail Singh and Darbara Singh who were entrusted to do the preliminary selection, chose two of them and left it to Sanjay to do the final selection. Kamal Nath, M.P. and Sanjay's friend told Kuldip Nayar that one did not look a 'courageous type' and that Sant Jarnail Singh Bhindranwale looked bold enough and was selected.⁸

Giani Zail Singh's objective, inter alia, was Gurdwara politics. Sant Bhindranwale had become head of Damdami Taksal, which traced its origins to Baba Deep Singh,⁹ only a year back. He was carrying on a militant campaign to "cleanse the Sikhs of impurities which had entered their hearts and was manifest in their actions."¹⁰ He apparently welcomed the patronage of Indira Congress through Giani Zail Singh and others, as a welcome opportunity to act on a wider canvass.

There was least doubt about the missionary zeal of Sant Bhindranwale who was carrying on his campaign, '*nashe chado. amrit chako, Singh sajo*' - discard intoxicants, take baptism, and become practicing Sikhs - and was warning his people against the evil tendencies of trimming of beard, cutting hair, taking to drinking and drugs - deeper social and religious issues - that had been neglected by the Akalis long in power in the SGPC. Bhindranwale was a religious fundamentalist in the sense he earnestly believed in fundamentals of Sikhism. Sanjay Gandhi and Zail Singh, however, needed a religio-political issue to cause a confrontation between Sant Jarnail Singh

7. Indira Gandhi, *Eternal India* (English edition), (Bombay, 1980).

8. Nayar, n. 6, p. 31.

9. Cf, p. 96 ante.

10. Chand Joshi, *Bhindranwale: Myth and Reality*, (New Delhi, 1984), p. 5.

Bhindranwale and the Akali Party and the Government. This, they found in obliging Sant "Nirankaris a schismatic and heretical sect. Already, Bhindranwale was being provoked by senior Sant Nirankari officials in the Punjab administration who were harassing him."

Sant Nirankari Chief, Baba Gurbachan Singh's holding a special Diwan on the auspicious occasion of Baisakhi, April 13, 1978, at Amritsar, holy city of the Sikhs, with permission of Badal government under pressure of Morarji Desai, was sinister. The customary protest by devout Sikhs against his unwholesome references to the Sikh Gurus and the Sikh scriptures, the presence of Lala Jagat Narain (the prominent Congress leader who had done nothing but emit venom throughout his life at first against the Muslims and later against the Sikhs) who provided the stiffener to the Sant Nirankari Chief, and the Sant Nirankari's use of fire arms which led to the murder of 18 people - 13 devout Sikhs, 3 Nirankaris and 2 passersby - were all premeditated.¹¹

The devout Sikh protestors were from the Akhand Kirtni Jatha of late Bhai Randhir Singh of Narangwal,¹² and the Damdami Taksal.

The pre-planned Sant Nirankari firing caused deep resentment in the Sikh community. It provided an instant issue for Sant Bhindranwale to seize and confront the Akalis. This caused glee in Indira circles and made Sanjay and his cronies, apart from Zail Singh and the Punjab Congressites, to whip up anti-Nirankari agitation.

On the other hand, mischievous Hindus of various denominations including some of the former Jan Sangh elements, now forming part of the Janta Party and sharing power in Punjab, and various elements in power at the Centre, marshalled their support in favour of the heretic Sant Nirankari's right to freedom of worship, or freedom to vilify Sikhism, which was at the receiving end. There was also failure of intelligence agencies as Janta Party government never came to know of Indira Congress's machinations. The Akalis were in a dilemma so long they were in power, and failed to adequately deal with the emergent situation in Punjab.

The partisan attitude of the Centre including that of national, read caste-Hindu, press contributed to intensification of Sikh hostility to Sant Nirankaris, a situation in which petulant violence against Sant Nirankaris could be seen to be justified. Bibi Amarjit Kaur wife of Fauja Singh, Inspector in Punjab Agricultural Department, one of the devout killed in the Baisakhi clash, who was critical of, what she termed, Sant Bhindranwale's pusillanimity, entrenched herself in the Golden Temple

11. Tavleen Singh in Amarjit Kaur, et. at., *The Punjab Story*, (1984), p. 32; also Tully & Jacob, n. 2, pp. 58-59. According to some sources, firing on the devout Sikh was led by an Inspector of Punjab Police in league with Congress(I)

12. Bhai Randhir Singh of Narangwal had been sentenced to life imprisonment in Second (Supplementary) Lahore Conspiracy Case, because of his efforts to raise a revolt in the armed forces over the question of demolition of the walls of Gurdwara Rakab Ganj. See, Sangat Singh, *Freedom Movement in Delhi*, (Delhi, 1972), p. 213.

complex. She caused the emergence of Babbar Khalsa, its militant wing.¹³ She got full cooperation from another lady, Bibi Harsharan Kaur, who shared her woes. Thus, a nascent force to uphold the best traditions of the Khalsa, not foreseen by Indira Gandhi, came into being and added another dimension to conflict-management in the Punjab.

Side by side, on the same Baisakhi, April 13, 1978, was enacted another drama, the reactivation of the dormant Naxalites at a meeting at Aroma Hotel, Chandigarh - the hotel bill of Rs.600 being paid by Giani Zail Singh.¹⁴ Indira had used both Giani Zail Singh and Prof. V. N. Tiwari of Chandigarh who later was nominated to Rajya Sabha.¹⁵ Giani Zail Singh used his knowledge of the Sikh history to give the group the name of Dal Khalsa. Khalsa Dal had been established in 1734 under Nawab Kapur Singh to consolidate the Sikh power; and now an organisation with corresponding nomenclature was being set up to liquidate the Sikh Panth! Indira's objectives were quite different than those given later by Giani Zail Singh in his interview with Hindi Weekly, *Dinman*, when he stated, "I did organise Dal Khalsa. My objective was to participate in Sikh Gurdwara politics. The Gurdwaras are after all not the monopoly of Akalis."¹⁶ In candid moments he stated that he did so, as he was told by his leader, Indira Gandhi, whom he followed blindly.

The two declared objectives of Dal Khalsa on April 13, 1978, were the formation of Khalistan, an independent sovereign Sikh state, and ordering of lives of the Sikhs according to tenets of the Khalsa. Giani Zail Singh later indicated that he had gathered eight to ten former Naxalites for formation of Dal Khalsa.¹⁷ The Naxalities, it may be mentioned, belonged to Charu Majumdar faction. After being badly mauled in 1971 police encounters, they had settled down as *granthis* in various village and town Gurdwaras, with the help of Gurcharan Singh Tohra. After taking over as President of SGPC, Tohra acted in close collaboration with CPM leader Harkishan Singh Surjeet in infiltration of Marxists as well into the Gurdwara administration.¹⁸ Some of these Naxalites had also joined the police and para military forces with the connivance of Giani Zail Singh, Chief Minister.

The Naxalites did not believe in international borders and indulged in insensate killing to create terror. Now, with sacred hymns on their lips and their hands on the hilt, as subsequently came out, mostly Chinese made arms of Bangladesh war vintage which they unearthed, they resumed their armed activity under Congress(I) patronage. Despite their strings to Moscow which brought them closer to CPM, the Naxalite Dal Khalsa got intertwined with

13. *White Paper on the Punjab Agitation*, (New Delhi, Government of India, July 10, 1984), p. 40.

14. Tully and Jacob, n. 2, p. 60.

15. For Tiwari's role in foundation of Dal Khalsa, see Nayar, n. 6, p. 33.

16. Giani Zail Singh, "*Main Majboor Tha*" (I was under compulsion), *Dinman*, January 30, 1988.

17. In conversation with the author.

18. Amarjit Kaur, n. 11, p. 26.

Dr. Jagjit Singh Chauhan, who had for long acted as a stooge of Congress(I) and fathered disruptionist movements, as suited his mentors.

Presently, Harsimaran Singh, Stenographer of Prof. V. N. Tiwari, who had a short while earlier written a book on Khalistan, was inducted as *Mukh Panch*, or President. Other *Panchas*, members of the executive, of the five member council were: Jaswant Singh Thekedar of Gurdaspur, Gajinder Singh, Satnam Singh of Chandigarh, and 80 year old Giani Harbhagat Singh of Narangwal, Ludhiana. The group was financed by "Punjab Congress leaders."¹⁹ Later, Dal Khalsa set up branches in U.K. in January 1983 and in West Germany in June 1983.²⁰

As to the character of Dal Khalsa, the *White Paper* issued by the Government of India in July 1984 rightly observed that, "It appears to have been based on the ideas of late Giani Bakhshish Singh, a pro-Naxalite leader of Birmingham. The Dal Khalsa advocates use of violence to achieve its objectives. According to it, 'only terror will help us to achieve our target'.... Political power is not served to anybody on a platter; nor can it be acquired through 'Bhakti'; without a guerrilla warfare and without an armed revolt it would be impossible to achieve our aims.' Political power flows out of the barrel of a gun. An armed battle is the only way of achieving Khalistan."²¹ Verily, Indira Gandhi by reactivating Naxalites and giving them the slogan of Khalistan was unbotting the genie, not simply for the sake of personal power which could be the immediate gain, but with wider designs. It may be seen that the objectives of Indira Gandhi, Zail Singh and the Naxalites in the formation of Dal Khalsa, as also those of Sant Jarnail Singh Bhindranwale in accepting Congress(I) patronage were at cross purposes and incompatible. These suited Indira very well.

By mid-1978, various components were in their places, and Indira's plan was fully operative. Sant Nirankari-Sikh clash had activated Hindu chauvinism which came out in defence of Sant Nirankaris all over northern India. The former Jan Sanghis like Harbans Lal Khanna at Amritsar were openly taking cudgels on behalf of Sant Nirankaris, and the communal Jalandhar press was livid with its venom. The die-hard elements, soaked in Congress culture, headed by Premier Morarji Desai, by their cynical attitude, sought to aggravate the situation. The Akalis were on the defensive and under pressure both from Jan Sangh elements in the Punjab coalition government, and from the Centre which upheld the Sant Nirankari position.

Bhindranwale's religious sermons were laced with references to "the unSikh Sikhs dominating the Akali Dal and SGPC". He was bitterly critical of Badal.²² In this light, Bhindranwale saw nothing reprehensible in getting succour from Indira Congress which, however, was hunting with the hounds

19. Chand Joshi, n. 10, p. 6.

20. *White Paper*, n. 13, p. 38.

21. *Ibid.*

22. Chand Joshi, n. 10, p. 6.

and running with the hare. The Akalis had the experience of running the Punjab government with Jan Sangh and had realised how hard it was. To them, embracing the Jan Sangh was embracing a scorpion and a lesser evil, while embracing Congress was embracing a poisonous Cobra. Bhindranwale was yet to learn the lesson the hard way.

Indira met Sant Bhindranwale, Jathedar Santokh Singh of Delhi now toeing her line, and others on May 14, 1978, outside her residence during the massive Sikh protest march against the Sant Nirankari's massacre at Amritsar, redirected from the truant Prime Minister Desai's house to *Rashtrapati Bhavan*, President's house.²³ The Indira Congressites at various places carried demonstrations against Sant Nirankaris and showed earnestness of their anti-Sant Nirankari stance. For instance, Youth Congress(I) leader, Kanwaljit Singh Gill, headed the massive Sikh protest march against Baba Gurbachan Singh then holding congregation at Kanpur in September. This resulted in police opening fire leaving 12 killed and 80 injured.²⁴ The Kanpur episode further embittered the Sikh feelings and caused chain reaction, including the one on November 5, 1978, at Gurdwara Bangla Sahib, Delhi, when the Sikh protestors were subjected to teargas and police firing, leaving three, including Jathedar Avtar Singh Kohli, President of Akali Dal, dead and many injured.²⁵ Meanwhile in June 1978, the Sikh-Sant Nirankari relations had reached a new denouement with Sant Nirankaris being ostracised from the Sikh Panth by a *Hukamnamah*, Ordinance, issued by the Jathedar of Akal Takht.

Dal Khalsa consisting of non-entities started getting prominent coverage in the media, thanks to the assistance of Giani Zail Singh. He started ringing up various newspaper editors and correspondents to give their statements and activities coverage on the front page.²⁶ Dal Khalsa also activated the dormant Naxalites throughout the state. They were helped by Giani Zail Singh in getting arms licences, often in fictitious names. Dal Khalsa also joined in strength the All India Sikh Students Federation (AISSF) recently activated with Bhai Amrik Singh's taking over as President. It captured some leading positions. The Naxalite operations during this period of mid-1978 to mid-1980 when Congress came into power in Punjab, were mostly confined to hospitable Faridkot area.²⁷ Even the hit squad against Sant Nirankaris in revenge against the killing of her husband, raised by Bibi Amarjit Kaur of Akhand Kirtani Jatha, who got mixed up with Jaswant Singh Thekedar of Gurdaspur, one of the original *Panchas* of Dal Khalsa and a family friend, included three incumbents from Police Département - two Head Constables and a Constable from Faridkot District.²⁸

23. Surjeet Jalandhary, *Bhindranwale Sant*, (Jalandhar, 1984), p. 25.

24. *Ibid.*, p. 39.

25. *Ibid.*, p. 40.

26. Tully and Jacob, n. 2, p. 60.

27. Chand Joshi, n. 10, p. 105-06.

28. *Ibid.*, p. 37.

The news about the armed activity along with motivatedly overplayed propaganda to achieve Khalistan through armed means, combined with Jalandhar Press's diatribe against the Sikhs vis a vis Sant Nirankaris, and the objectives of Anandpur Sahib Resolution of 1973, helped to create misgivings among the Hindus.

Akalis were on the defensive by the time they held the massive convention in Ludhiana on October 28-29, 1978, with Jagdev Singh Talwandi as President. The Anandpur Sahib Resolution of 1973 was put to a closer scrutiny and its authentic English version was adopted and released for general dissemination. Some of the phrases of the earlier resolution, handiwork of Kapur Singh I.C.S., were reworded in English translation, but the emphasis on real federal set up by redefining centre-state relations in the Indian constitutional infrastructure remained intact. That, however, did not help improve matters much.

The re-worded resolution did not become more palatable or yield any results. There was nothing in the 1973 or 1978 draft that by any stretch of imagination could be termed secessionist or violative of the Indian unity. In the words of Chand Joshi "There is a difference between a 'nation' and a 'sovereign state'", and that "A perusal of the three different versions presented at the Anandpur Sahib meeting would show that not a single one talks of a 'sovereign state'."²⁹ But the question again, as in 1949 when the Constitution was adopted, was one of intentions: whether the Sikh aspirations could be accommodated within the constitutional framework, to give them a sense of participation in the Indian democratic set up. When intentions are not clean, no amount of drafting or redrafting of a document can help. The Janta Party, lacking the necessary strength in the Upper House, was in no position to amend the Constitution to redefine the Centre-State relations, even if it wanted to. It really had no intentions, whatsoever.

With Janta Party in power at the Centre and in Haryana, and sharing power in Punjab, it was possible for Akalis to arrange the holding of elections to the SGPC in 1979, after 13 years. The elections due in 1971 were put off by Indira Gandhi whose Congress party had earlier made several unsuccessful attempts to capture the SGPC. Not that, Congress was reconciled to Akalis continuing their hold over the SGPC. It had no hope of capturing it, even when Giani Zail Singh as Chief Minister was running away with the clothes of Akalis. It simply wanted to make the whole process of elections, and legitimacy of the SGPC set up, redundant.

Congress(I) through Giani Zail Singh got the opportunity to try its luck again, with no better results. Sant Bhindranwale, according to Surjeet Jalandhary, put up only one candidate, Bhai Amrik Singh son of his predecessor, Sant Kartar Singh, and President of AISSF from Beas. But Akalis put up Jiwan Singh Umaramangal, who resigned his Minister's post to successfully face him. Some 45 candidates had been put up by Dal Khalsa

29. *Ibid.*, p. 44.

and Jagjit Singh Chauhan outfits³⁰ - both products of Congress(I). Congress(I) actively campaigned for them with the assistance of Bhindranwale. Only four of them were successful, with 136 seats going to Akalis. Obviously, by the time, Congress even with the support of Sant Bhindranwale was not able to cause a dent in the Sikh support to Akali Dal.

Indira's policy of causing disruption all around was a success in breaking the Janta government at the Centre in mid-1979 on the issue of RSS alignment of former Jan Sangh elements. Now, Chaudhary Charan Singh took over as Prime Minister with Congress(I) support which was as hastily withdrawn leading to mid-term elections.

Sanjay tried to romp home Akalis by a proposition that they should accede to Congress the dominant position on Parliament seats in Punjab, in return for Akalis sharing seats with Congress for Punjab Assembly elections on 60 : 40 basis. Balwant Singh to whom he spoke informally had no authority to proceed, and nothing came out of the move.³¹ Possibly, Badal banked upon the Akali-BJP (Bhartiya Janta Party, successor of Jan Sangh) alignment, representing the Sikhs and the Hindus respectively, to be a natural alliance. Also, this was not the first time that Congress was making such a proposition. In the absence of that, Congress worked upon dissensions within the Akali leadership over the issues facing the Central government, and reportedly drafted Jathedar Jagdev Singh Talwandi to play a fissiparous role during and after the forthcoming elections. Talwandi trained his guns on Akali Dal (Longowal) and played a divisive role, as suited his Congress mentors.

Indira adopted a new posture. With the aid of RSS, she marshalled Hindu support, as against the earlier plank of seeking support of backward classes, minorities and a section of caste-Hindus. She was voted to power at the Centre in January 1980 elections. Congress(I) won 12 of 13 Lok Sabha seats in Punjab. Sant Bhindranwale alongwith Jathedar Santokh Singh, who acted as Polling Agent, had played a prominent part in the election campaign of Sukhbans Kaur wife of Pritam Singh Bhinder, Police Commissioner, from Gurdaspur constituency which included Chowk Mehta. Bhindranwale also shared platform with Indira Gandhi during the election campaign.³² A couple of candidates issued posters saying "Bhindranwale supports me." Bhindranwale also helped a couple of other candidates, including Raghunandan Lal Bhatia, then President Punjab Congress(I) from Amritsar constituency.

Punjab Assembly, as also other eight provincial assemblies, were dissolved. Congress(I) repeated its performance in the Punjab Assembly elections in June 1980 winning 63 seats, to Akalis 37, in a house of 117, to the chagrin of the latter who looked askance at Indira's methods and were not amused at their questionable ouster. It was in between these two elections that Bhindranwale's *bete noir* Baba Gurbachan Singh, Chief of Sant

30. Surjeet Jalandhary, n. 23, p. 42.

31. Kuldip Nayar, n. 6, p. 36.

32. *Ibid.*

Nirankaris was killed on April 24, 1980, at Delhi, with Congress(I) or Union Government's complicity.

Indira was not, and not expected to be, magnanimous in her victory, especially after playing the Hindu card which gave a new orientation to her outlook. She got reconfirmed her Gangu-Brahmin ancestry by a reference to the family records maintained by Pandits at Mattan shrine in Kashmir valley. A small team led by Yash Pal Kapoor former M.P. in 1980 collected the data. This firmed up her resolve to carry on her war against the Sikhs to its logical conclusions.

The sort of things to follow was clear from the arbitrary manner in which Giani Zail Singh, Union Home Minister interfered in the composition and management of Sikh pilgrim parties to the Sikh shrines in Pakistan. The policy came into full action at the time of sending of pilgrims' groups to Lahore on Guru Arjan Dev's martyrdom anniversary in May 1980. Home Ministry made a messy move to take over the work from External Affairs, but abandoned it. Giani Zail Singh, however, stuck his neck and nominated Jathedar Santokh Singh of Delhi to lead the pilgrims party. Traditionally, the SGPC used to nominate the leader of the party, as maximum number of pilgrims used to be nominated by it. The SGPC in protest refused to participate.

Santokh Singh, an ordinary citizen, holding no office in the Delhi Sikh Gurdwara Management Committee (DSGMC) either, had no wherewithals to organise *langar* (free kitchen) and religious services in Pakistan. The Sindhi devotees from Pakistan organised *langar* at Lahore, but the bills were not paid to the suppliers. This gave a bad name to the pilgrims. Santokh Singh collected the offerings and brought the money to India. According to some sources, these were distributed between him and some of his collaborators.

Shortly afterwards another pilgrims party under auspices of the SGPC went in June 1980 on the occasion of death anniversary of Maharaja Ranjit Singh, and under advice of the author (who was Chief Liaison Officer with the Pilgrims Party) cleared the bills of the previous month as well. The Sindhi devotees asked searching questions about disposal of the money taken by Jathedar Santokh Singh; whether the same had been deposited with Delhi Sikh Gurdwara Management Committee, etc. etc. to which there was no answer. It was months later that Congress after amending the Delhi Gurdwara Act was a success in imposing him as President of the DSGMC.³³ This type of interference in pilgrims parties was not repeated later.

Indira Gandhi found a strange bedfellow in President Zia ul Haq, President of Pakistan, whose mind was working on the same wavelength.

33. The sort of Congress government's interference in Gurdwara affairs was obvious from the fact that the union government amended the Delhi Gurdwara Act in 1972 to provide that one must either have passed Matriculation or Giani examination to hold executive post. That was designed to disqualify Jathedar Santokh Singh. Later in 1980, the amendment was rescinded to help the same Santokh Singh to come into power.

Zia was a keen observer of the socio-political disruption that was being caused in the Indian Punjab. He felt that pushed to the walls, the Sikhs would either be crushed, or would assert their independence, either of which would not be an unwelcome development. Anyhow, it would usher in a long period of turmoil and instability. It was but natural for him to fish in the troubled waters. Pakistan has not forgotten Bangladesh: pledge taken every morning by cadets at Kakul academy reminds them of their commitment to take revenge.

By the end of 1978, Zia had announced that he would receive any number of pilgrims from India to visit the Sikh shrines in Pakistan on the occasion of four pilgrimages in a year as hitherto: Baisakhi in April, Guru Arjan's martyrdom in May/June, Maharaja Ranjit Singh's death anniversary in end June, and Guru Nanak's birthday in October/November. And, the pilgrims would be permitted to visit all the shrines at Panja Sahib, Nankana Sahib and Lahore on each pilgrimage. He was partially influenced by similar arrangements for Haj pilgrimage to Saudi Arabia. He also agreed to receive the pilgrims in groups all the year round, except during the month of Ramazan. Already, Naxalite elements after their reactivation had sought to alert their contacts across the borders and had come into contact with Pakistani intelligence agencies.

The Indian authorities were specifically warned in 1979 during the Janta regime and again in 1980 when Indira had returned to power, of the nexus being established between Pakistani intelligence agencies and the undesirable, smuggler and criminal, elements, especially from the border districts of Punjab visiting Pakistan for pilgrimages. The suggested remedial measures were ignored as these impinged on small groups especially from Delhi some of whom were serving as agents of Indian intelligence agencies or were possibly double agents.³⁴

Rather, with the establishment of highly specialised intelligence set up known as the Third Agency³⁵ under direct orders of Indira Gandhi, with a view to coordinate and organise multipronged controlled violence in Punjab, the various elements working haphazardly on the Indian side were canalised and inter alia, regular channels, for drug smuggling in return for Indian goods including hard drinks, etc. established. Since all intelligence and paramilitary people were not involved, this resulted in many channels of drug smuggling, not all controlled by the State agencies.

The spread of drug in the Indian Punjab, particularly among the youth including college and university students in early 1980s was direct upshot of the link up. It also constituted another of Indira's planks to weaken the

34. It was suggested to External Affairs that a pilgrim should not be permitted to perform the next pilgrimage within two years. Later, India's Ambassador to Pakistan, K.D. Sharma, recommended restrictions for a period of 5 years for performing the next pilgrimage. The External Affairs Ministry reduced the period to two years, but did not implement it, because of pressure of intelligence agencies which were operating through small pilgrim groups from Delhi.

35. For Third Intelligence Agency, see *Surya*, September 1984, issue.

Sikh community. The immediate impact was that it affected the quality of Sikh youth and the already limited recruitment to the armed forces. The drug mafia working in close collaboration with criminal elements started functioning under the aegis of various militant and security set ups. It constituted another highly motivated but destabilising factor.

Precisely, by the middle of 1980, various militant set ups functioning in Punjab were: One, Dal Khalsa or Naxalities working in close collaboration with Indira Congress and select intelligence agencies; Two, Babbar Khalsa set up owing allegiance to Bibi Amarjit Kaur and Bibi Harsharan Kaur of Akhand Kirtani Jatha but highly critical of Bhindranwale, aimed mainly at elimination of Sant Nirankaris; Three, drug smuggler mafia and criminal elements, numerous groups, working independently or in close liaison with various security agencies and seeking refuge with the first or second militant group above, as the need arose; and Four, a highly specialised Indian intelligence set up working with selective militant and mafia groups and often at cross purposes because of high degree of operational secrecy involved. Sant Bhindranwale with his armed bodyguard could not be termed a militant group, but an extremist outfit. But since it was working in collaboration with Indira Congress, it was prone to be used by the government-inspired militants and others to provide cover to them in their distress.

With induction of Darbara Singh as Chief Minister of Punjab in mid-1980, Punjab became a battle ground between him and Union Home Minister, Giani Zail Singh. Not only were they heading contending groups, but also were poles apart. Zail Singh had used Akali weapons to contain them. Darbara Singh denied the very existence of anything like the Sikh culture. He stated, "There was a Sikh culture before. That Sikh culture has now reached the limit. Sikh culture is now dead....Now the Sikh culture has been converted into composite culture. *That is what I am doing.*"³⁶

Hence, Darbara Singh established one of the most communal anti-Sikh governments in Punjab. Its mission was transformation of the Sikh culture into the composite one! In that, he was avidly assisted by the Punjab Chief Secretary, Ishwar Chandra Puri. The duo sought to promote the Congress brand of secularism. Puri administration applied a simple yardstick. A Sikh who was maintaining his *keshas*, hairs unshorn, was a communalist; only that Sikh who trimmed his beard, better still shaved off, could be secular. Thus, the Sikh employees in Punjab government were victimised in promotions, transfers and deployment. How far this had the blessings of Indira cannot be gainsaid. But she could not but be amused. It is commonly asserted that Darbara Singh was the only Sikh leader not to have had an apprenticeship with Akali Dal, and was a class by himself. Even without the complicating factor of Zail-Darbara conflict, Bhindranwale, placed as he was in mid-1980, was bound to be affected by the goings on in Punjab.

36. *The Sunday*, Calcutta, August 8, 1980, p. 39, quoted in Tully, n. 2, p. 65.

The defeat of Akalis in the Assembly elections caused a lot of jubilation in the Hindu circles who began calling the Akali-Janta coalition as a 'Sikh government'. The reaction was rather on the same scale as was that of Muslim League following the resignation of Congress provincial governments in 1939! Short of celebrating the 'deliverance day', the Hindus marshalled facts and figures of placement of the Sikhs in various positions to substantiate their contentions.³⁷

The Punjabi Hindu easily forgot, that shorn of scheduled castes and the migrant Bihari labour, according to 1971 census, they constituted only 15 percent of Punjab's population. Though Arya Samajists constituted one-third of that i.e. hardly 5 percent of the total population, they had greater propensities for mischief as they controlled the Hindu media. Indira Gandhi regarded Punjabi Hindus, who had become a minority after formation of the Punjabi speaking state, as her special responsibility. They were to be pampered and kept in good humour.³⁸

The Punjabi Hindu press now became acrimonious and started a malicious reinterpretation of events leading to the partition of the sub-continent. They asserted that the Sikhs were at the old game of establishing *Khalsa Raj*. Virendra of *Partap* warned that the Hindus would turn Punjab into Assam, and lead an agitation to throw out foreigners from the state. He regarded the Sikhs as unwelcome intruders who should be shown their place. Lala Jagat Narain, another Congress leader, of *Hind Samachar* and *Punjab Kesri*, regarded extremists espousing Khalistan as true reflexers of the Sikh mind as against the moderate Akalis, 'deft in deception of their inner feelings'. He also berated BJP for its alliance with Akalis and articulated Hindu political helplessness. Because of its strident attitude, the circulation of *Punjab Kesri* went up to 242,000 copies in early 1981, as against 81,000 in 1977.

Darbara Singh administration came upto Hindu expectations though Jagat Narain's son Ramesh Chandra saw no difference between Bhindranwale, Darbara Singh and Santokh Singh, for "all Sikhs are Sikhs."³⁹

A mention may now be made of the role of Dr. Jagjit Singh Chauhan who had returned from abroad in July 1977 in search for a political career. Akalis then in power had nothing to offer him; Congress(I) then in wilderness sought to use him as it had done in early 1970s. He remained in close touch with Giani Zail Singh and met Indira Gandhi a number of times before the general elections. In 1978-79, he played the assigned role in the SGPC elections, and also in propping up Dal Khalsa Naxalites. In November 1979, Chauhan installed in the Golden Temple complex a small toy transmitter, a propaganda gimmick, which did not violate the Indian Telegraph Act. After Indira's coming into power, he again met her before announcing at Anandpur Sahib on Baisakhi, April 12, 1980, the formation

37. Kuldip Nayar, n. 6, p. 38.

38. Satinder Singh, *Khalistan: An Academic Analysis*, (Delhi, 1982), p. 114.

39. *Ibid.*

of National Council of Khalistan with himself as President and Balbir Singh Sandhu, an unsuccessful teacher and an unsuccessful journalist, as Secretary General.⁴⁰

Uptil now he had been liberally funded by Indira Congress. In May 1980, he left for London wherefrom the following month he announced the formation of 'Khalistan'; a similar announcement was made in Amritsar by Sandhu who also released stamps and passport of Khalistan, as if all in a great fun. The Intelligence Bureau men present were more interested in finding out as to what journalists had to say. The inaction of authorities gave credence to Akali Dal(L) charge that the Khalistan movement was a political stunt inspired by Congress(I).⁴¹ Jagjit Singh Chauhan and his set up continued to provide a lot of grist to the publicity mills of the Hindu press to carry on its propaganda war against the Sikhs.

In another few months Chauhan was becoming stale and fresh inputs were needed to make the melodrama go on. This was provided by the Presidential Address of Ganga Singh Dhillon (President of Nankana Sahib Foundation and in touch with President Zia ul Haq of Pakistan in quest for greater Sikh participation in the running of Sikh shrines in Pakistan) at the non-political, and pro-government Chief Khalsa Diwan organised, Sikh Educational Conference in March 1981 at Chandigarh. Dhillon rightfully spoke of the Sikhs as a nation. And, the Conference adopted a meaningful resolution asking for associate status at the United Nations on the PLO (Palestine Liberation Organisation) pattern. But the intentions were questionable. Dal Khalsa came into prominence as its activists lustily cheered Dhillon on his 'Sikhs are a nation' talk.

The *White Paper* issued by the Government of India mentions of Dr. Jagjit Singh Chauhan's link up with Ganga Singh Dhillon. That was part of the story. Dhillon had visited India in 1979 and, at Karnal, held detailed discussions with Giani Zail Singh who, according to Dhillon's letter to Gajinder Singh, an intermediary, was to provide finances and "other required things" for some surreptitious purposes.⁴² Obviously, Zail Singh sought to use Ganga Singh Dhillon for the same purpose as he had done with Dr. Chauhan. There was truth in Atal Behari Vajpayee's assertion that both Zail Singh and Darbara Singh were supporting the Khalistan movement.⁴³ They also roped in Jagdev Singh Talwandi who lent support to Dhillon's proposition at Anandpur Sahib in April 1981.

This not unnaturally gave grist to the Hindu media whether Sikhs were a *Qaum* - translated as nation, nationality or a distinctive group - or not. The coy Chief Khalsa Diwan dissociated itself with the resolution, but the SGPC came out with a resolution affirming that the Sikhs are a *Qaum*. Sant

40. Kuldeep Nayar, n. 6, p. 51.

41. Satinder Singh, n. 38, p. 55.

42. For text, see Kuldeep Nayar, n. 6, p. 51. Gajinder Singh later in September was one of Dal Khalsa activists to hijack an airplane to Lahore.

43. Satinder Singh, n. 38, p. 53.

Longowal, however, made distinction between the Sikh nation and the Sikh sovereign state.

As a matter of fact, Hindus were unnecessarily becoming peevish at the use of word *Qaum* for the Sikhs. Historically speaking, Sikhs had become a distinctive *Qaum* by 17th century; and so had the Marathas been welded as a *Qaum* by Shivaji. A sense of *Qaumiat* or nationality arose in Hindus in parts only in the 19th century. Tilak contended in second decade of 20th century that India was not yet a nation. India's only field Marshal, Sam Manekshaw, in a foreword to Maj Gen (Retd) Joginder Singh's book *Behind the Scene* (1992) reemphasised the point when he wrote, that, "There is no national integration and India as yet has not become a nation state." In the fifth decade since Independence, India is rather redefining the contours of its nationhood, and it is still in the process of making of a nation. Anyway, the purpose of adding acrimony to the debate in Punjab for which Ganga Singh Dhillon had willy nilly been used by Zail Singh had been achieved.

Obviously, Giani Zail Singh was succeeding too well in creating a frankenstein's monster in the shape of a movement for Khalistan that would strike at the very roots of Indian unity. Early in 1930s, in similar circumstances the scheme for Pakistan was sponsored by Chaudhary Rahmat Ali of Cambridge University, which was dubbed by the then responsible Muslim leaders as a 'students scheme', 'chimerical', and 'impracticable'. But it matured quite early, though Rahmat Ali faded away. It is debatable whether Indira Gandhi had any appreciation of historical processes. However, in March 1981, she wrote to the Home Ministry that while "we should not get excited, it is necessary that this (Khalistan Movement) does not grow." In another month she wanted that "some action be taken" but cautioned that "careful thought is needed".⁴⁴ Obviously, she did not want to call off her sinister plan to crush the Sikhs in the name of non-existent demand for Khalistan.

Pursuant to her concerns, Giani Zail Singh and Darbara Singh on May 1, 1981, decided to "patch up their differences". Zail Singh immediately condemned Khalistan as an "abstract concept supported by a microscopic faction devoid of nationalism."⁴⁵ That anyhow did not mean any change in the policies being pursued.

The Hindus were in a nasty mood questioning the very rationale of Sikhism. Then followed the demand by the AISSF closely aligned with Sant Bhindranwale for declaring Amritsar as holy city. They asked for shifting of *Pan-Biri-Cigarette* and intoxicant shops outside the walled city by the end of May 1981 on the pattern of sacred Hindu centres like Haridwar and Varanasi. The Akali leaders fell in line and sought cooperation of urban Hindu leaders to get the demand conceded. This presented a great opportunity to the mischief makers.

44. Kuldeep Nayar, n. 6, p. 72.

45. Chand Joshi, n. 10, p. 81.

A couple of days before May 31, fixed by the AISSF for demonstration, the Hindus from Indira Congress, BJP, Arya Samaj and other Hindu organisations, held a massive demonstration asking for ban on sale and use of meat and liquor as well from within the city limits. That was quite unexceptional. But, the malicious intentions of demonstrators were manifest in their having cigarette packets on poles and sword ends. They raised provocative slogans, "*Biri-Cigarettes piyen ge, Hum shaan se jiyen ge*" - We will smoke Biris and Cigarettes, and live in aplomb. This gave momentum to the AISSF demonstration on May 31, 1981, led by Sant Bhindranwale. There was some violence and a dozen persons were killed in police firing. Bitterness in Hindu-Sikh relations was on the increase.

During the next couple of months attempts were made to atomise the Akali Dal around various groups. Tohra though ideologically close to Talwandi chose to remain with Akali Dal(L). Sukhjinder Singh quit the party over the issue of Khalistan, while Talwandi orchestrated a series of marches during the monsoon session of Parliament, pressing for acceptance of Anandpur Sahib Resolution, to distract Akali Dal(L) from political and economic issues. Bhindranwale accompanied by Congress(I) activists continued his missionary tours of Punjab districts. Congress(I) also helped maintain Jathedar Santokh Singh in power in DSGMC despite his having lost majority support. The turning point came at the World Sikh Convention held at Manji Sahib in the Golden Temple complex in July 1981 presided over by Sant Longowal. It placed primacy on implementation of Anandpur Sahib Resolution by end August, failing that, *Dharam Yudh*, holy struggle, was to be launched. The government's evil designs to control the Gurdwaras by manipulating *jathas* for pilgrimage to Pakistan, and by foisting Jathedar Santokh Singh as President of DSGMC by questionable means was condemned.

Indira Gandhi now wanted to use Jathedar Santokh Singh to defy Akal Takht and bring it down in general Sikh estimation. She looked puzzled at Akal Takht's hold over the Sikh mind and the willingness with which the Sikhs subjected themselves to its punishment though it had no temporal force at its command to enforce its decisions. Jathedar Santokh Singh had been summoned at Akal Takht. After prevarications he had decided to present himself at Akal Takht on September 10, 1981. Indira was very unhappy at Santokh Singh's decision.

The march to Parliament on September 7, by Akali Dal(L) was subjected to harsh police treatment. This, and the presentation of 45 political, economic, religious and social demands by Akalis on September 8, were just coincidental. To thwart Santokh Singh, some big incident was needed. And, that was provided by the murder of Lala Jagat Narain on September 9, at Ladowal railway crossing in Ludhiana district. There is circumstantial evidence of linkage between the two, and of the murder being engineered by interested elements who wanted to drive political mileage out of it.

Giani Zail Singh rang up Jathedar Santokh Singh on the night of September 9, 1981, at the office of Station Master, Old Delhi Railway Station, wherefrom he was leaving by the Frontier Mail. He pleaded with Santokh Singh not to go to Punjab in view of the situation arising out of Jagat Narain's murder. Santokh Singh was adamant. Finally, Zail Singh conveyed Indira's extreme displeasure to Santokh Singh, to dissuade him from undertaking the journey, but to no effect. For Lala Jagat Narain's murder, Nachhattar Singh of Rode village (wherefrom Bhindranwale came) already in police custody was declared to have been arrested on the spot, and was believed to have named Sant Bhindranwale as the one who had ordered the killing of Jagat Narain.

The murder of Lala Jagat Narain constituted a watershed in the Punjab developments. Who killed him and why? The *White Paper* is quite explicit that "Lala Jagat Narain was murdered because of his criticism of the murder of Sant Nirankaris."⁴⁶ There is no doubt that he was present at Amritsar at the time of Sant Nirankari firing on the Sikhs, and stood witness at Karnal trial in favour of the accused. Surjeet Jalandhary propounds the same views.⁴⁷ In short, it is projected both by the government and by Bhandranwale's biographer, that Jagat Narain's was like any other murder of persons deeply involved in criminal cases in Punjab. It tends to exclude the possibility of murder being engineered by a panthic set up, which could very well be the case. It was another matter that his family sought to make him a martyr.

As for murderers, the *White Paper* mentioned of both the Babbar Khalsa and Dal Khalsa claiming responsibility for that.⁴⁸ Both the claims could not be true. The claim of Babbar Khalsa, which was hostile to Bhindranwale, could be more plausible; but there is reason to believe that it was the work of Dal Khalsa, and pre-planned with direct participation of central intelligence set up. The promptness with which Bhindranwale and his nephew Swaran Singh, as also Nachhattar Singh, were indicted pointed to that. Jagat Narain lost his life without Indira achieving her objective of persuading Santokh Singh to defy Akal Takht!

Bhindranwale came to know of the warrants of his arrest through the news bulletin of All India Radio when he was at village Chandokalan, in Haryana. He was on his way to Bombay for religious preachings. He also heard of the Punjab police plan to eliminate him in a false encounter. For arresting him, Darbara Singh sought assistance of Haryana Chief Minister Bhajan Lal. According to Kuldip Nayar, Giani Zail Singh conveyed Bhajan Lal instructions over phone and accordingly he (as a senior police officer told Satish Jacob of B.B.C.) placed an official car at the disposal of Bhindranwale to whisk him away, back to his head-quarters in Chowk Mehta.⁴⁹ Dal Khalsa activists provided protective escort.

46. *White Paper*, n. 13, p. 24.

47. Surjeet Jalandhary, n. 23, p. 51.

48. *White Paper*, n. 13, p. 24.

49. Kuldip Nayar, n. 6, p. 43; Tully & Jacob, n. 2, p. 67.

The Punjab police party reached Chandokalan on September 14, 1981, and not finding Bhindranwale there wantonly thrashed some of his followers. It put to fire his two preaching vans, containing two volumes of holy *Granth Sahib* and other religious literature. Local Hindu mobs joined in this incendiarism. That later constituted one of the factors of Bhindranwale's alienation from his mentors.

Meanwhile, the Hindu crowds at Jagat Narain's funeral threw stones at the Sikh passersby, and raised anti-Sikh slogans: *kachha, kara aur kirpan-bhejenge inhen Pakistan*- underwear, steel bracelet and sword - essentials of Sikhism - will be made to run to Pakistan.

There was an immediately perceptible change in the attitude of Darbara Singh to Bhindranwale, as a result of Jathedar Santokh Singh's intervention with Indira. Punjab government on orders from "the highest quarters"⁵⁰ permitted Bhindranwale, since advised by Akali leaders at their meeting at Anandpur Sahib, to offer himself for arrest, to choose his mode and time of arrest. This was fixed for September 20. A day earlier, a Punjab police car took him to the Golden Temple for a dip in the holy tank. Punjab police also ignored Union Home Ministry's orders to confiscate his weapons, or at least cancel their licenses. In the words of Kuldip Nayar, "It looked as if Darbara Singh was now Bhindranwale's godfather."⁵¹ The Union Home Secretary, T.N. Chaturvedi's top secret scathing indictment of Punjab government after a visit to Punjab was quietly shelved,⁵² as it did not suit the bosses that be.

Bhindranwale on September 20, amidst a great fanfare, and in the presence of *lakhs* of Sikhs from the surrounding areas, offered himself for arrest, with a clear advice to his followers to remain calm. In a highly emotional speech, he said, "The truth will ultimately prevail." Sant Longowal and Jathedar Tohra from Akali Dal were present; so was Jathedar Santokh Singh from Delhi, with a briefing from Indira Gandhi.

Tohra made Jathedar Santokh Singh to sit in his car and they left for Amritsar. Midway, Santokh Singh met a senior police officer coming from the opposite direction, alighted and travelled back to Chowk Mehta in the police jeep. On return, Santokh Singh delivered a most provocative speech to the gathering, causing a clash with the police. This resulted in about 25 people being killed and several injured. Bhindranwale by now had undoubtedly become a political force. He said, "What I could not achieve in a year, they have done for me in a week."⁵³

Bhindranwale's arrest marked the beginning of the wave of terrorism. The same day, a youth on a motor cycle fired in a market place at Jalandhar leaving 4 killed and 12 injured. The *White Paper* lists incidents of firing, bomb explosions and sabotage of rail track in almost all parts of Punjab

50. Chand Joshi, n. 10, p. 90.

51. Kuldip Nayar, n. 6, p. 4.

52. Chand Joshi, n. 10, p. 90.

53. *Ibid.*, p. 91.

between September 21 and October 15 - the release of Bhindranwale - including the hijacking of Indian Airlines plane to Lahore on September 29, by Dal Khalsa activists led by founder Panch Gajinder Singh (who had been closer to Zail Singh) to draw international attention to Bhindranwale's arrest. This was, however, a most amateurish hijacking, with hijackers running out of ideas on landing at Lahore. The way Bhindranwale highlighted this hijacking, it seemed, he was drawing more closer to Dal Khalsa Naxalites without knowing their real character. A pattern of professional killing emerged. Naxalites were on the prowl, in a different garb. It had its impact on Hindu and Sikh journalists in Punjab. The Editors Guild of India team after touring Punjab reported that newspapermen in Punjab - Chandigarh, Jalandhar, Amritsar - by their own admission were divided all the way down on communal lines.⁵⁴

In the prevailing atmosphere of violence, the mafia operators and criminal elements chose to pass out their activity as sub-part of political activity. The politicisation of lumpen elements and lumpenisation of politics went hand in hand from September 1981 onwards till the things went really outside the limits of controlled violence, or rather reach the stage which could enable the State to resort to a surgical operation.

The police not unnaturally treated the emergent violence as a law and order problem. The security agencies in order to show results in the highly fluid situation began to resort to third degree methods on suspects, and plant stories of false encounters to cover up deaths in police custody. Because of known proximity of Bhindranwale to Giani Zail Singh, such affected elements started approaching him for redressals. This caused ruffling of tempers and counter mobilization. The criminal elements also sought to infiltrate Dal and Babbar Khalsa outfits. So did the intelligence agencies. It was free for all. The situation had great potentialities for mischief. A decisive stage of simulated violence seemed at hand. That would make moderate leadership of Akali Dal irrelevant. Indira seemed determined to strike the final blow.

On the very next day of arrest of Bhindranwale, Indira visited Chandigarh and invited Akalis to sham talks.⁵⁵ Akali Dal submitted revised list of 15 demands: implementation of Anandpur Sahib resolution on centre-state relations; redistribution of river waters; merger of Chandigarh with Punjab without transferring from it Abohar and Fazilka to Haryana; formulation of All India Gurdwara Act. Akalis also asked for unconditional release of Bhindranwale. This was after Indira's heart.

On the eve of first round of talks, Indira ordered Darbara Singh to release Bhindranwale. The magistrate dutifully arrived in Ferozepur jail on October 15, 1981, and acquitted him unconditionally. At the first round of

54. Kuldip Nayar, n. 6, p. 41.

55. Participants were : H.S. Longowal, G.S. Tohra, P.S. Badal, S.S. Barnala, and Balwant Singh : Indira Gandhi, C.R. Krishnaswamy Rao Sahib, Cabinet Secretary, P.C. Alexander Principal Secretary to P. M., and T. N. Chaturvedi Home Secretary.

talks the following day, Indira with a mischievous smile told Akalis that "Bhindranwale is not a good man. You have been supporting him unnecessarily." Akalis retorted, "You supported him for four years; we have supported him for twenty days."⁵⁶ They gave details of Congress(I)'s collaboration with Bhindranwale since 1979.

There was brief discussion and main issues were identified - the sharing of waters and territorial claims. Indira left it to the then Foreign Minister, P.V. Narasimha Rao, to deal with them in detail. The selection of Foreign Minister to talk to Akalis on Punjab was significant. Earlier, Akalis on hint from Zail Singh did not accept Swaran Singh being associated with the talks. The meeting ended on optimistic note.⁵⁷

The second round of talks took place on November 26, 1981. It was preceded by two rounds of talks between Akalis and Narasimha Rao. These were regarded by one Akali leader as sheer "waste of time."⁵⁸ Akalis talked about the desirability of All India Radio having a channel for religious music and *kirtan* so that all religions could benefit; reduced intake of the Sikhs in the armed forces following certain orders issued during the emergency, and taking into view other considerations. Indira remarked, "Then, all of you people will come in". Tohra quipped, "Are we not equal citizens?" But most of the discussion took place on division of waters. Akalis wanted to reopen the 1955 agreement and stated their objections to Indira's 1976 Award. Akalis pleaded to include Jumna waters which earlier undivided Punjab utilised and were now available to Haryana to form part of the common pool, but drew a blank. The talks were inconclusive.

R.N. Kao, Head of RAW, the external intelligence agency, advised Indira that he saw great potentialities in the nascent violence, professional in character, to overtake normal political processes in Punjab. But Bhindranwale since his release in mid-October was striking a discordant note. He seemed more indebted to Akalis for making an issue of his false involvement in Jagat Narain murder case which led to his release. He was also bitter about the police high-handedness and incendiarism at Chandokalan, and also at the time of his arrest at Chowk Mehta. Giani Zail Singh now because of his official position had limitations in influencing Bhindranwale. Indira wanted Santokh Singh to perform that function and also serve as a conduit for sustaining terrorism in Punjab. Earlier in August 1981, she had wanted him to defy Akal Takht summons to appear before it.

Santokh Singh, a politically mature person saw through Indira's nefarious game and declined. It was one thing for him to play a divergent role in Delhi's Sikh politics, but quite another to thwart Akali leadership in Punjab. That soured his relations with Indira. Santokh Singh told his family members that his days were numbered as he was not performing the

56. Kuldip Nayar, n. 6, p. 44.

57. *Ibid.*, p. 45.

58. Participants were : same as in n. 54 above with addition of P. V. Narasimha Rao, Minister for External Affairs on government side.

acts Indira wanted him to. In Indira's eyes, he committed the cardinal sin when he brokered a rapprochement in early December between Sant-Nirankari Chief, Baba Hardev Singh, and Akal Takht Jathedar, Gurdial Singh Ajnoha, resolving all contentious issues between the Sant-Nirankaris and the Sikhs. Bhindranwale and Bibi Amarjit Kaur too were agreeable to the terms of settlement. Manjit Singh Khaira, a Chandigarh based lawyer, who was closer to Ajnoha, did the talking to various elements including the Akali leaders. He also spoke of Bhindranwale's withdrawing from politically tumultuous Golden Temple complex to preach Sikh revivalism from Chowk Mehta. When Baba Hardev Singh's unequivocal letter of December 12 to Ajnoha was issued, the text of Ajnoha's *hukamnamah* withdrawing the earlier one against Sant-Nirankaris had been agreed to.

Santokh Singh committed a blunder in bringing this to the notice of Buta Singh, who was furious. Indira was livid with rage. Tohra and also, surprisingly, Longowal, for their own narrow ends, exerted their pressure on Ajnoha, not to implement his part of the deal. Khaira, who legitimately thought, he had earned a place in history, was left high and dry. Santokh Singh's fate was sealed. On December 21, 1981, finding him exchanging hot words with Sohan Singh Sandhu, a fellow member of DSGMC, his security guard from police at first shot Sandhu and then Jathedar Santokh Singh.

Thereafter, the police went to Sandhu's house in Vishnu Garden and took into custody his licensed revolver. It projected a story of clash and murder of Santokh Singh by Sandhu. The government's media high ups phoned the news agencies and newspapers to ensure that only the official version of the news was published. The report of the ballistic expert, however, showed that both Santokh Singh and Sandhu had been shot by the same weapon. Santokh Singh's security guard now denied that he had fired at all! Even murder case was not registered; government refused to order a CBI enquiry. Instead a judicial enquiry by a High Court Judge was ordered and conducted in a perfunctory manner.⁵⁹ Indira and the government media, thereafter, started promoting Jathedar Rachhpal Singh to fill the void in Delhi.

Bhindranwale came to Delhi to attend the *bhog* (last rites) of Jathedar Santokh Singh when both Giani Zail Singh and Buta Singh, Union Minister for Sports and Parliamentary Affairs, touched his feet, and seemed to make up. Bhindranwale spoke of Hindu-Sikh unity as an article of faith with him, but the Hindus did not believe him. It was surmised that Bhindranwale was operating at a different level and could still be of use to Indira Congress. On his way back, Bhindranwale moved freely in Haryana and Punjab preaching *pure* Sikhism.

It was in this background that Indira in consultations with the Law Ministry, and not Irrigation Ministry, issued another Award on December 31, 1981, on Punjab river waters. She arbitrarily raised the estimated

59. *The Spokesman Weekly*, (Delhi), Guru Gobind Singh Number, 1983.

availability of water to 17.17 MAF (million acre field); i.e. about 2 MAF more than before. She allocated Punjab 4.22 MAF, Haryana 3.50 MAF, Rajasthan 8.60 MAF, Delhi 0.20 MAF, and J & K 0.65 MAF. The crux of the Award was provision for completion of Sutlej-Yumna link canal within two years, i.e. by December 31, 1983. Punjab Chief Minister, Darbara Singh, though protesting at the inequity of the Award, was forced virtually at gun point to withdraw the suit earlier lodged by Badal government with the Supreme Court.

The manner of issuing this award, without consulting Akalis with whom the talks were still going on, showed her contempt for the Sikhs. Similarly, she convened the third round of talks with Akalis on April 5, 1982, a day before she was to inaugurate the digging of Sutlej-Yumna link canal at Kapuri village in Patiala district. That was an affront to Akali leaders. The third round was a cold and a ritualistic get together when Akalis felt insulted.⁶⁰ In the circumstances, Akalis vainly proposed re-referring the river waters to the Supreme Court; their proposal for an All India Gurdwara Act was scuttled on the specious plea that all the Sikhs were not agreeable!

Indira had obviously decided to fight out Akalis because of political vendetta. Meanwhile, the arrest of Harsimran Singh, President of Dal Khalsa, wanted in half dozen murder cases, at the residence of driver of a serving Congress(I) Minister in Punjab, caused sensation. His confessional statement spilled the beans by naming senior Congress(I) leaders and administrators both at the Centre and in Punjab, including Giani Zail Singh, as also Tohra and Talwandi from Akali leaders who provided him succor and shelter.⁶¹ But the clues were inconvenient, and not followed up. Harsimran Singh had obviously been used as a tool by Congress(I) leaders with Indira's blessings in their confrontation with Akalis.

When Indira was inaugurating the digging of Sutlej-Yumna link canal on April 6, 1982, at Kapuri near Patiala, Akalis were holding a protest meeting at Ghannaur, 6 kms away. Some of them were arrested. Indira by her arrogance thrust upon Akalis this conflict. On April 24, 1982, they gave a call to stop digging of the Canal (*nehar roko*). Joined by CPM, they started an agitation from Kapuri itself.

To give a new twist to the Punjab situation, severed heads of cows were placed before the Hindu temples at Amritsar, the following two days. According to governments' media management, Dal Khalsa claimed responsibility. This is also reflected in the *White Paper*. The denial of Dal Khalsa activists was deliberately got blocked out. In an interview, they told Dr. Gopal Singh of Himachal University, that it was the work of Darbara Singh's Congress(I) agents.⁶² If so, orders must have come from the highest

60. Participants were: same as in n. 54 above with addition of Bhan Singh, R. S. Bhatia, P. S. Oberoi and Ravi Inder Singh on Akali side, and Zail Singh and Pranab Mukherjee Ministers for Home and Finance respectively on government side.

61. Chand Joshi, n. 10, p. 99.

62. Gopal Singh (Ed), *Punjab Today*, (Delhi 1987), p. 227.

quarters. It is for record that some Muslim butchers from Saharanpur recruited to throw cow heads at places of Hindu worship were arrested at Amritsar,⁶³ but the inconvenient news was suppressed.

The government's ire fell on Dal Khalsa and National Council of Khalistan, both creations of Giani Zail Singh with Indira's blessing. These were banned on May 1, 1982. Union Home Minister, Giani Zail Singh, who knew better about the placement of cow heads, was over-ruled. He was told by Indira henceforth not to speak on Punjab or profer any advice unsolicited.⁶⁴

Bhindranwale by now had taken full circle and matured into a bitter critic of Indira and her policies. Basically, he was a cuckoo which had got mixed up among the crows. In the words of Bhai Gurdas, cuckoo lays its eggs in the nest of a crow who hatches them. The young cuckoos flutter in discomfort as they grow, and a time comes when they part company with the crow family. They realise that they belong to a different species. Bhindranwale's first fluttering came in September 1981 at Chando Kalan. The Uttar Pradesh (U.P.) police's shearing of *keshas*, sacred hair, of a Sikh youth in the second week of April 1982 in a mood of pique,⁶⁵ took him a stage further as to the real nature of Congress(I). And in end-April, Darbara Singh's attempts to arrest him when he was in Bombay on a preaching mission, constituted the last straw. The Police Commissioner at Bombay, as he was about to enter the Gurdwara and arrest Bhindranwale, received "top secret message" from Zail Singh's Home Ministry not to do so. Bhindranwale, as at Chandokalan, was rushed back to his head-quarters in Chowk Mehta in 30 hours.

The agent provocateurs continued their operations by desecrating the Sikh and the Hindu places of worship. The *White Paper* takes note of a number of such incidents during May 1982 affecting the Sikh Gurdwaras and the Hindu Temples, especially in Amritsar.⁶⁶ The SGPC after a short while called off *nehar roko* (stop the canal) agitation. It was to be resumed later from Amritsar from August 4. Akalis were having second thoughts about the timing of resumption of the agitation and meanwhile (July 13) had made a puerile gesture to Indira by supporting the candidature of Giani Zail Singh, their tormentor, for Presidentship of India. Darbara Singh, however, sent a message to Bhindranwale to start a *morcha* earlier. He gave him reasons for that by arresting two of his workers on July 17. Bhai Amrik Singh, President of AISSF, was arrested on trumped up charges of murdering a Nirankari two days later, and Thara Singh on July 20. Thus provoked, Bhindranwale shifted from Chowk Mehta to Guru Nanak Nivas, and launched a *morcha*, agitation, for release of his men, in the process pre-empting Akalis.

63. Cf. *The Spokesman Weekly*, March 12, 1985.

64. Giani Zail Singh, n. 16.

65. Chand Joshi, n. 10, p. 111.

66. *White Paper*, n. 13, p. 114.

All the work done by Rajinder Singh Bhatia, who was in touch with Rajiv Gandhi, to defer the *morcha* indefinitely went awry.⁶⁷ Darbara Singh felt that R. S. Bhatia in collaboration with Rajiv Gandhi was trying to bring about Congress(I)-Akali coalition that would replace him as Chief Minister. When Akali leaders told Bhindranwale to merge his *morcha* with their *Dharam Yudh* under the leadership of Sant Longowal, he readily agreed. Akalis were strictly against any slogan for Khalistan, and Longowal told Kuldip Nayar that those who were raising such a slogan were 'agents of the Congress party'.⁶⁸ The Akali demonstrators in front of Parliament on October 11, against the contrived accident of a bus carrying Akali detainees a month earlier, were fired upon by a panicky police.⁶⁹ All the 50,000 *satyagrahis* were, however, released on the eve of Diwali, October 15, when fresh attempts were made for Indira-Akali accord.

Swaran Singh, drafted for the purpose, began talks with Akali leaders on October 25, 1982, on their demands one by one. They quickly arrived at an agreement. Akalis agreed to have *kirtan* at Amritsar being relayed from All India Radio, Jalandhar, instead of its being broadcast from Golden Temple itself; Chandigarh to go to Punjab, and a territorial commission to go into all the Punjab and Haryana claims on the basis of their linguistic complexion; the sharing of water issue to go to Supreme Court Judge who may be assisted by a team of experts. Akalis agreed to abide by the decision and left it to Swaran Singh to choose the mode of reference. Akalis agreed to Indira's appointing a committee to look into the Centre-State relations envisaged in Anandpur Sahib Resolution; and Akalis withdrew their demand for renaming the Flying Mail train as Harimandar Express.

Swaran Singh had kept his lines of communications with Indira alive, and conveyed her the details of the agreement. She praised Swaran Singh and accepted the agreement. There and then she constituted a Cabinet sub-committee consisting of Pranab Mukherjee, Venkatarman, Narasimha Rao and P.C. Sethi as members. Swaran Singh explained the details of the draft agreement to them. They accepted it and told Swaran Singh that a fresh reference to the Prime Minister was not needed, as they had the full authority to convey government's acceptance. Swaran Singh accordingly conveyed the government's approval of the agreement, and a draft statement to be placed before Parliament the following day. Meanwhile, Indira overwhelmed by her Gangu-Brahmin heritage changed her mind, as had her father in 1961. The statement placed before Parliament was materially different than the agreed version, and did not cover all the points.⁷⁰

On November 4, 1982, Akalis at first announced that they would 'disturb' the forthcoming Asian Games in Delhi. Shortly afterwards, they re-emphasised that they would be holding only a symbolic protest. Fresh

67. Chand Joshi, n. 10, p. 58.

68. Kuldip Nayar, n. 6, p. 60.

69. Chand Joshi, n. 10, p. 119.

70. Kuldip Nayar, n. 6, pp. 62-63.

talks began between Akalis and the government side.⁷¹ Balwant Singh (either on his own or at the instance of Tohra, one does not know) phoned Harkishan Singh Surjeet of CPM to the venue of the ongoing talks, and unnecessarily made him an obstructionist factor in the bilateral negotiations between Akali Dal and the government. Nonetheless, a near settlement emerged. The government on its own offered to release Amrik Singh and Thara Singh⁷² and the rest, except those involved in violence.

Indira again had second thoughts. A top Congress(I) leader told Kuldip Nayar that "Mrs. Gandhi herself sent for Bhajan Lal Haryana Chief Minister and told him about the proposal" - about Chandigarh and territorial adjustments. The agreement was torpedoed. Bhajan Lal took the responsibility that no Akali crossed into Delhi to create any disturbances.

Indira Gandhi's at first agreeing to and then reneging on the two agreements, one after the other, within a few days of each other, showed that her mind was gravely disturbed by her overall strategy in operation since mid-seventies, and broad objectives she sought to achieve.⁷³

What happened to the Sikhs in Haryana at macro level was repetition of what they were facing in Punjab at micro level during the year. Since the banning of Dal Khalsa in May 1982, the pattern of killings in Punjab underwent a substantial change, and in a matter of couple of months, law and order machinery virtually collapsed. The police in order to show results raided the houses of suspects, beat up inmates and killed a few of them in 'fake' encounters. Respectable Akali leaders like Kulwant Singh Nagoke were shown to have been killed in 'encounters' while they were in police custody. The police excesses became a byword and Akalis had nothing but to offer *saropaos* (robes of honour) posthumously to the victims of murder and violence. Both Longowal and Talwandi groups of Akali Dal brought out lists of 'murdered' *amritdhari* Sikhs killed in police lock up and encounters.

Bhindranwale with his affiliations with Dal Khalsa, and a more cardinal attitude, was most bitter at the treatment meted to innocent Sikhs. There was wide schism between perception of the administration and of the people. This made Peoples Union for Civil Liberties (PUCL) to sponsor a two man team consisting of Mr. Justice V. M. Tarkunde as Chairman and Kuldip Nayar as member to assess the police excesses.

In the words of Kuldip Nayar, "We had no hesitation in saying in our report that the police had behaved like a barbarous force out for revenge. They had even set houses of a few absconders on fire and destroyed utensils, clothes and whatever they found in them. Relatives of absconders were

71. Participants were : P.S. Badal, Balwant Singh, Ravi Inder Singh and R.S. Bhatia: R. Venkataraman, P. C. Sethi, and Shiv Shankar Union Ministers. Amarinder Singh, M.P., P. C. Alexander, T.N. Chaturvedi.

72. They were not released till July next.

73. Another Accord was arrived at on November 18, 1982, with the assistance of Farooq Abdullah, but Indira again backed out.

harassed and even detained. Even many days after the excesses committed by the police, we could see how fear-stricken the people were."⁷⁴

What happened to the Sikhs in Haryana in November 1982 was worse, shaking them emotionally and affecting their sense of belonging to India. Bhajan Lal issued blanket orders prohibiting travel of the Sikhs through the state. No distinction was made between a Sikh and an Akali. The Haryana police maltreated every Sikh without any inhibitions, including senior Congress leaders like Swaran Singh and Amarjit Kaur, Congress(I) M.P., despite their telling them who they were. The Sikhs simply were not permitted to proceed to Delhi. Retired Army Generals, senior officers, visitors from abroad or ordinary citizens were treated alike. They were subjected to harsh treatment and humiliated.

Bhajan Lal behaved like a minion of Satan out to degrade the Sikhs and made them realise that they were non-entities - third class or even unwanted citizens. The Hindus, as if they were from the ruling race, were not even questioned. Amarjit Kaur, ruling party M.P., was in tears when she narrated her horrible experience in the Central Hall of Parliament. She, however, did not have the courage to resign from the party at indignities meted to her.⁷⁵

Neither the government - Central or Provincial - nor the Hindus - intellectuals or mediemen - with few exceptions, offered any apologies at this mass degradation of the Sikh people. The newspapers blacked out the excesses as if the Sikhs simply did not exist, or had become irrelevant in India.

Talking about Khalistan did not now become disrespectful, though neither Akali Dal(L) leaders nor Bhindranwale vouchsafed for it. The net result was that it gave wind to extremism with all sorts of elements including the Babbar Khalsa coming to the forefront, not to kill, but to instill fear. Bhindranwale also gained tremendously.

Indira drew sadistic pleasure at this turnabout to the Akali threat to make some sort of show at the Asian games. She was prepared for a long drawn confrontation against Akalis and sought to take it a stage further by making them enter into unending all-party negotiations, and by encouraging terroristic groups to erode the credibility of the moderates.⁷⁶

74. Kuldip Nayar, n. 6, p. 55.

75. *Ibid.*, p. 66.

76. It seems that Indira by now had definitely decided on an assault on the Golden Temple complex by the army, and started working to the same end. She at first asked Lt. Gen. S.K. Sinha, then Vice Chief of Army to prepare a position paper, as he would be the next Chief. General Sinha made a full fledged, 22-page study, of history of Golden Temple, its assault and destruction by Ahmad Shah Abdali thrice during 1757-62, and the supremacy of Akal Takht, at first in punishing Maharaja Ranjit Singh, and its subsequent history. He therefore advised against any army assault on the Golden Temple complex, and wanted the Government to resort to some other methods to achieve its objectives. As he was not amenable, a decision was taken some time around May 1983 to supersede him. Instead, A.S. Vaidya was brought in as Army Chief with Lt. Gen. Sundarjee as Vice Chief. It was this duo which eventually planned and executed the Operation Blue Star.

After having been betrayed by Indira's renegeing twice from agreements in October-November, and after having been subjected to national shame and humiliation with impunity, it was futile for Akalis to expect anything from the all-party talks that began in January 1983 and went to ten rounds till they called these off in February 1984. By their very nature, these talks were not expected to yield positive results.

Akalis kept on pressure at first by asking their MPs and MLAs to resign effective from February 21, 1983, and simultaneously asking for *Shaheedi* volunteers, martyr squads. Indira announced acceptance of three religious demands of Akalis at Gurdwara Bangla Sahib, New Delhi, to give credit to the pro-Congress group led by Harbans Singh Manchanda.⁷⁷ She, however could not implement them.

Akalis went in for *Rasta Roko*, (block the roads) agitation on April 4, 1983, when there was widespread violence all over Punjab, particularly Gurdaspur, Amritsar, Patiala, and Faridkot regions, leaving 21 dead. The Hindu youth and women also participated in *Rasta Roko*. Jammu and Kashmir Chief Minister Farooq Abdullah, too, threw his weight behind Akalis.

The sort of things to follow was clear from the camp at Anandgarh (Anandpur Sahib) on Baisakhi, April 14, 1983 to train 'true Khalsa' to face the onslaught of modern Mughal - Indira Gandhi. It was resolved, inter alia, to make concerted attempts to secure unlicensed weapons and create secret channels of communications. Significantly, such type of decisions are never taken at public meetings. Obviously, there was a lot of infiltration. In the words of Chand Joshi, it "was a clear victory for the extremists, aided directly by the Tohra-Talwandi groups and the Congress(I) elements within the movement."⁷⁸ Badal made futile attempts to point out at the links between factions of Congress and Akali Dal, who were "willing to hoodwink the movement by secret parleys."⁷⁹ At Akal Takht, Amritsar, Sant Longowal administered oath to over 30,000 Akali volunteers, the first batch of *shahidi jatha* to make supreme sacrifices for protection and prosperity of Sikh *panth*. Two more batches, making it a total of 100,000 volunteers, were to be administered similar oath on April 27, and May 12, 1983.

There was duplicity all around and it was a complex game. In the context of the forthcoming elections in Jammu and Kashmir where Indira was playing the Hindu card, a move was needed to temporarily neutralise Akalis because of sizeable Sikh vote in Jammu. Already, as a measure of identity, Akalis had permitted their members dual membership of the

➤ Look at Gen. Sinha's sense of Sikh history, and that of Gen. K.S. Brar and others, brought up as Sikhs by Sikh families who led the assault! Cf. Brig. Man Mohan Sharma, *What Ails the Indian Army*, (Gautam Budh Nagar, Noida, 1998), pp. 273-75, and author's talks with him, and also with Gen. Sinha.

77. G.K.C. Reddy (Ed), *Army Action in Punjab : Prelude & Aftermath*, (Delhi, 1984), pp. 25-26.

78. Chand Joshi, n. 10, p. 132.

79. *Ibid.*

National Conference. Indira drew Akali leaders to secret parleys with two of her Ministers who were assisted by senior officials on April 21, 1983 at Airport Lounge, Chandigarh.⁸⁰ Two days earlier, Rajiv Gandhi had visited Chandigarh when Congress(I) legislative party leaders had spoken of far reaching political-administrative changes in Punjab. A rumour was now afloat of a possible Congress-Akali coalition government.

It was in this background that the murder of Deputy Inspector General of Police, Jalandhar Range, Avtar Singh Atwal, outside the precincts of Golden Temple followed on April 25, 1983. The assassins fired him from the point blank range, continuously turned over his body to be sure that he was dead, and escaped in a police jeep. His security guards, and a police posse, 100 yards away, stood by. Handwritten posters on the walls in Golden Temple complex buildings, welcoming Atwal's murder, ended with 'Lal Salam' (Red Salute).⁸¹ Obviously, these were handiwork of some Naxalites from the banned Dal Khalsa. Longowal, the following day, hinted at Darbara Singh's involvement,⁸² while Bhindranwale condemned it as the "handiwork of the Punjab government."

There was hue and cry in the Hindu press. Darbara Singh early in May 1983 made elaborate arrangements to flush out 'terrorists' but was over-ruled by Indira Gandhi. Earlier, P.C.Sethi, Home Minister, made a statement threatening entry into the Golden Temple complex, but retraced it later. The government handed over a list of criminals inside the Golden Temple complex to the SGPC, but the Senior Superintendent of Police(SSP)'s letter was first shown to the wanted criminals.⁸³ They simply disappeared when Longowal went around checking. The list also contained a number of names who had earlier been killed in police 'encounters' or were dead or living abroad.

The only upshot of this ballyhoo was the governments' much belated move to confiscate the property of Dr. Jagjit Singh Chauhan which they should at least have done a decade earlier, and to prosecute Balbir Singh Sandhu, General Secretary, National Council of Khalistan. Sandhu, however, daily commuted between Amritsar and Tarn Taran but was never arrested. Sant Longowal, in a talk with Kuldip Nayar, verily described him as an agent of the Intelligence Bureau.⁸⁴

80. Participants were : G.S. Tohra, P.S. Badal, S.S. Barnala, Balwant Singh Ramuwalia, P.S. Cheema : P.V. Narasimha Rao, Pranab Mukherjee Union Ministers; C.R. Krishnswamy Rao Sahib, P. C. Alexander, M. M. K. Wali, Prem Kumar.

81. Kuldip Nayar, n. 6, p. 76.

82. Precisely, Longowal said, "Whenever the situation becomes ripe for settlement, some violent incident takes place. I think there is a government conspiracy behind the DIG's murder." When asked by a newsman, who, Longowal thought, could be behind the murder, he said, "The one who is afraid of losing his seat (of power)", meaning Punjab Chief Minister, Darbara Singh. *Indian Express*, April 27, 1983, quoted in Ghani Jafar, *The Sikh Volcano*, (Lahore 1987), p. 78. Also, Tavleen Singh, n. 11, p. 30.

83. Chand Joshi, n. 10, p. 134. As a result, 45 persons were asked to vacate various rooms.

84. Kuldip Nayar, n. 6, p. 78.

With the question of Akali support to Congress(I) in Jammu out of the way, Indira's three pronged strategy in Punjab crystallised in May-June 1983. Firstly, the instrument of Hindu-Sikh communal rioting was used to create tension all over Punjab through the medium of Punjab *bandh*. The call was given by Hindu Suraksha Samiti headed by a Youth Congress(I) activist Pawan Kumar Sharma following massive Hindu-Sikh riots over the question of use of loudspeakers in a Gurdwara at Patiala, causing a large number of deaths, arson and looting. A number of Hindu organisations had mushroomed in Punjab⁸⁵ saying, "We are Hindus first and anything else afterwards". The ire of the Hindus fell on the Sikhs in Jammu, where they were humiliated by mobs shearing their *keshas* (sacred hair).

Secondly, Pritam Singh Bhinder, a trusted protege whose wife was Congress(I) M.P. from Gurdaspur and was closer to Bindranwale, was brought in as Inspector General of Police, Punjab, with a clear mandate to sharpen the contradictions between Bhindranwale and moderate group of Akali leadership, push the state to a general lawlessness, and strike fear in the hearts of general populace by police counter-terror. According to Chand Joshi, "On an average, the police detained 50 Sikh youths every week and shot in coldblood at least half a dozen of them."⁸⁶ The mini shake up of the senior police officers affected those who had taken tough stance towards the extremists. From now onwards, "no effort was made to round up the actual terrorists and criminals," who "continued their activities with impunity and were successful in giving the impression that they controlled the state." Further that, "Disturbances and sundry killings all over Punjab added to the pall of fear. Criminals had a free hand and a series of bank robberies occurred while government looked helplessly." Verily, amidst this repression, U.S. Ambassador to India, Harry Barnes, compared the Khalistan movement to that of Puerto Rico "where the oppressed trampled under a dictatorship were seeking liberation."⁸⁷

Lastly, Indira called her security Adviser, Ram Nath Kao, to study Punjab situation and lay down clear guidelines for the various security agencies, including the third agency. With the help of his former deputy, Sankaran Nair, Kao made a full analysis of the situation in a fortnight and

85. As Vishwa Hindu Parishad (VHP), a RSS front organisation, with branches all over India, because of compulsions of state politics in BJP's support to Akalis, kept a low profile, Congress (I) engineered a number of Hindu organisations, in various parts of Punjab. These being: Hindu Sanghathan at Jalandar in June 1983 with Amar Nath Vidyalkar, a veteran Congress leader and former Minister as President, and Virendra of *Pratap* group as Vice President; Rashtriya Suraksha Samiti in March 1983 at Amritsar by Virendra of *Pratap* group of newspapers and an Arya Samajist; Rashtriya Hindu Sanghathan, Punjab, with headquarters at Amritsar, established by Surinder Kumar Billa, a Youth Congress (I) activist with himself as President; Hindu Shiv Sena established by Jagdish Tangri, a RSS-BJP activist at Ludhiana; Hindu Front organised by Kali Charan at Ludhiana. Of these, only Hindu Suraksha Samiti established by Pawan Kumar Sharma on September 26, 1982 was a mass based organisation with 23 branches all over Punjab. See, Gopal Singh, n. 62, p. 204.

86. Chand Joshi, n. 10, p. 139.

87. *Ibid.*, pp. 139-40.

rationalised the channels of communications.⁸⁸ With rationalisation of police and intelligence set up in mid-1983, "the pattern of violence took a decidedly sinister form." For instance, the *rail roko* (stop the trains) agitation called by Akali Dal on June 17 saw professional sabotage of rail tracks to the alarm of the moderate Akali leaders. From July 1983 onwards, there were a series of bomb explosions. Police connivance with the extremists was apparent in a number of acquittals; the beneficiaries being the banned Dal Khalsa and Dr. Chauhan's National Council of Khalistan activists. These elements were used by intelligence agencies for infiltration into terrorist and anti-social groups.⁸⁹

On completion of a year's detention, Bhai Amrik Singh and Thara Singh were released in July 1983. It was on their arrest that Bhindranwale had started the agitation a year earlier. Chand Joshi would make us believe that the release was result of secret parleys between the central government and Bhindranwale.⁹⁰

Bhindranwale's was a most tormented soul. The resort to shearing the *keshas* and beards of Sikhs had started in U.P. in April 1982 and then repeated ad nauseum in Haryana where it had the blessings of the impish Chief Minister, and lately in Jammu. This was the second time that the Hindus posed such a problem, the earlier one being their denial of Punjabi language as their mother tongue, to which the Sikhs had no appropriate answer. The question now faced by Bhindranwale was: what sort of retaliation could be equally devastating to Hindus emotionally. Incidentally, this type of sacrilege under state auspices was revived under inspiration of Indira Gandhi after a lapse of over 200 years. It was last practised by later Mughals before the Sikhs became masters of Punjab. Had the Muslims instead of the Sikhs been the other party involved, they could possibly have put the same sort of barbers to forcibly circumscise the Hindus! That would have equally shattered them emotionally, and also possibly caused their slow death because of wounds turning septic. But circumscising the Hindus though emotionally shattering to them, would not give any emotional satisfaction to the Sikhs. Besides causing slow death by septic wound or titnus was against the Sikh tenets.

Bhindranwale must have pondered over pros and cons of various options, before he gave a call on August 17 to the Sikh youth "to give up all worldly pleasure and buy one motor cycle and a revolver" for self defence. He also stated that "Sikh *Panth* never teaches murder or torture of innocent people and if any body encourages these two things, he is the biggest traitor to the *Panth*."⁹¹

The Hindus ignored these type of Bindranwale's statements as against

88. *Ibid.*, pp. 141-2.

89. *Ibid.*, p. 143.

90. *Ibid.*

91. *Ibid.*, p. 144.

his outburst a few days earlier threatening to kill 5,000 Hindus in an hour if his mini bus - to pick up just released Bhai Amrik Singh's family members - which was detained by the police was delayed any longer. There was a beeline of mediemen from India and abroad, including foreign TV teams, correspondents from news agencies and individual newspapers and magazines, to interview Bhindranwale as if he was the sole fulcrum of the Punjab imbroglio. It ignored the fact that elements like Naxalites, criminal and anti-social elements were either controlled by the intelligence agencies, or were operating independently, and the organisations like Babbar Khalsa were opposed to him. Bhindranwale could not be the sole spokesman of the various strands operating in Punjab. But it suited the government to project him otherwise.

For the last few months, there was increasing schism between Longowal and Bhindranwale over the latter's proposition to give the *morcha* a militant edge. Akali workers were also drawing closer to Bhindranwale who stated that, "The Hindus are trying to enslave us; atrocities against the Sikhs are increasing day by day under the Hindu-imperialist rulers of New Delhi; the Sikhs have never felt so humiliated, not even during the reign of the Mughal Emperors and British colonialists. How long can the Sikhs tolerate the injustice."⁹² The difference in approach came to the fore at the 'Convention of True and Honest Sikhs' held in Guru Nanak Nivas on September 3-4, 1983. In another speech on September 20, Bhindranwale said, "To be armed is the birth right of every Sikh... A Sikh without weapon is naked, a lamb led to slaughter." Further that, "Indira Gandhi is a very clever woman. She is full of double standards... She either wants to liquidate all the Sikhs or make them lick her *chappals*... Born in a Brahmin family, what does Mrs. Gandhi know about the problems of the Sikhs. She is more interested in establishing her dynastic rule than anything else."⁹³

Bhindranwale had crossed the litmus test when he threatened to kill mass scale Hindus. In Indira's views, Hindus being the ruling race needed different treatment. One such incident on October 5, 1983, when a Delhi bound bus from Amritsar was hijacked at Dhilwan, passengers segregated, leading to six Hindus being shot dead and one injured, caused dismissal of Darbara Singh government and imposition of President's rule the following day. Bhindranwale said, "Six Hindus are killed and the Government has fallen. Two hundred Sikhs have been gunned down by police, and nothing has been done. This shows that to the Government Hindu lives are more important than Sikh lives."⁹⁴

In retrospect, it seems to have been an engineered incident,⁹⁵ as the

92. Kuldeep Nayar, n. 6, p. 73.

93. *Ibid.*, p. 74.

94. Tavleen Singh in Amarjit Kaur, n. 11, p. 41.

95. Some criminals being tried for murder were released and entrusted to carry out the killings. According to an eye witness account, they after the incident prayed to *Satguru* to forgive them as they had done so under duress.

intelligence agencies now operating for sufficient time had reached a decisive stage to upgrade the Centre's operations in Punjab. When a similar incident occurred on November 18, of hijacking of a Punjab Roadway Bus at Moga and killing of four Hindu passengers, Bhindranwale categorically condemned the incident. The *Tribune* (Chandigarh) in its editorial of November 20, 1983, observed that the first "inescapable conclusion" was "that such acts of butchery are not sponsored by the Sikh community as a community, nor even the Akali Dal, or (as it seems now) by Sant Jarnail Singh Bhindranwale who has condemned the killings as has Sant Harchand Singh Longowal."

With induction of President's rule, the security agencies had a more free hand, and there was a sharp increase in the number of violent incidents. For instance, the *White Paper* lists 30 violent incidents during two months preceeding imposition of President's rule on October 20. The number of such incidents during the rest of the month of October itself was the same.

Bhindranwale again crossed the litmus test on December 1, 1983, when he stated that the Hindus in the Punjab should be "prepared for the worst", if Jai Hindu Sangh's threat, asking the Sikhs to leave Rajasthan by December 5, was implemented.⁹⁶ The earlier burning of the Gurdwara at Churu in Rajasthan and Jai Hindu Sangh's threat to the Sikhs, as causes belli, were conveniently downplayed by the Members of Parliament who raised a furor over Bhindranwale's statement and wanted his arrest and prosecution. The Centre by a strategem widened the schism between Bhindranwale and Akali leaders. According to Chand Joshi, at a secret meeting with Governor Pande, who was making attempts to put an end to confrontation between the Centre and Akali Dal, Akali leaders had agreed to the arrest of Bhindranwale, provided the security forces did not enter the Golden Temple complex.⁹⁷ This was leaked to Bhindranwale by the security agencies who also probably proffered him the advice of his moving over to Akal Takht, *a la* Sant Fateh Singh. But Giani Kirpal Singh, Headpriest of Akal Takht, objected to Bhindranwale's staying there with his arms. On pressure of Tohra, Kirpal Singh acquiesced under duress.⁹⁸ This took full six days. With various pieces in their places Babbar Khalsa activists, close to Longowal, occupied Guru Nanak Niwas rooms allocated to Bhindranwale: and he moved over to Akal Takht on December 16, 1983.

By end of the month, there was gradual evolution in Bhindranwale's attitude towards the issue of Khalistan. This was reflected in his statement of December 31, 1983. "Earlier", he said, "we did not ask for 'Khalistan' but had no objection to accepting it if the government offered it. Today, it is different. It is for the government to make up its mind on the question whether it wishes to remain with us or not."⁹⁹ Indira's recurring theme during

96. Ghani Jafar, n. 80, pp. 138-40.

97. Chand Joshi n. 10, p. 149.

98. In resentment, Kirpal Singh abstained from going to Akal Takht, for a couple of months.

99. Ghani Jafar, n. 80, pp. 139-40.

the next few months was that the moderate Sikhs had lost control over the situation and were not in a position to implement any agreement that may be arrived at.

With Bhindranwale in Akal Takht, Indira was now nearer her objectives. She made up her mind for launching a full scale military invasion, war on the Sikh, with Akal Takht, supreme seat of the Sikh temporal power, within the Golden Temple complex, constituting the main target for destruction. She passed instructions to Defence Minister, Ramaswamy Venkataraman. General K. Sundarji, overall incharge of the Operation Bluestar later told Inder Malhotra that he was told by Defence Minister to prepare for the operations on January 15, 1984, the Army Day.¹⁰⁰ The Army had about six months time for preparations. Similar instructions were given independently to highly trained commandos, a secret outfit of RAW at Chakrata. They had a large replica of the Golden Temple complex for practical exercises at Chakrata and Sarsawa near Saharanpur. They also started making reconnaissance of the Golden Temple complex.¹⁰¹

Meanwhile, Indira lulled the Akali leaders through intensified but sham negotiations and as many as seven secret meetings starting January 24, 1984, and the last one on May 26, 1984, a few days before the start of actual operations, were held.¹⁰²

Indira by her guile and craftiness had pushed the Sikhs to a position wherefrom she could enact a ghastly tragedy.

By the time what struck observers was her new religiosity, and her catering to her new constituency - the upper caste, Hindu chauvinists, vis a vis Harijans, Muslims and other minorities.¹⁰³ In the words of the Richard Nations, by visiting scores of prominent Hindu temples and talking of rights of majority, she gave a new content to the notion of secularism. She was playing upon the morbid fears of intrusion and disintegrations of Hindu society.¹⁰⁴ The theme, Indira in a Hindu role stuck, so much so that she was being publicly upbraided by her friends like C. Rajeshwara Rao, General Secretary of CPI for becoming a 'Hindu communalist'.¹⁰⁵ CPM, however, kept mum about Indira's Hindu role.

Harkishan Singh Surjeet closely associated with Congress-Akali talks since November 1982 and having close liaison with both Indira Gandhi and Tohra had developed a new understanding of Indira's motivations of making moderate Akali leadership irrelevant in Punjab. Surjeet saw in that a great opportunity for Marxists to come up as a major force and establish their

100. Inder Malhotra, n. 1, p. 344.

101. Shekhar Gupta in n. 11, pp. 58-59.

102. *White Paper*, n. 13, pp. 92-93.

103. Cf. Inder Malhotra, n.1., Chapters 15 and 16.

104. Cf. Richard Nations, "The Devil's Alternative", *Far Eastern Economic Review*, (Hong Kong) July 12, 1984, pp. 24-28.

105. Inder Malhotra, n.1, p. 59.

stronghold in Punjab, *a la* Bengal.¹⁰⁶ The later reports about KGBs feeding false information about Pakistani deployment of 300,000 forces in Kashmir, mainly Punch-Rajauri sector in Jammu, and Kargil in Ladakh in April-May 1984,¹⁰⁷ to ensure that Operation Bluestar remains on, is to be seen in that light. It is another matter that CPM's ambitions of emerging as the dominant political factor in the Punjab after the Operation Bluestar has not been realised. That constitutes its greatest disappointment. It continues to colour its reading of the political situation in the Punjab.

Indira, however, did not need promptings from KGB to go ahead with the Operation Bluestar. After conveying orders to the armed forces in January 1984 to make preparations, the D-day had to be fixed. Since the objective was to inflict maximum damage to the Sikhs, it had to be a religious festival. The *Baisakhi*, April 13, with main celebrations at Anandpur Sahib was not suitable. The next date could be Guru Arjan Dev's martyrdom anniversary, June 3. That seemed ideal and was chosen. Meanwhile, she went ahead complicating the Punjab situation to justify, if that was needed, her war against the Sikhs all over Punjab, including the shrines and places that had no connection with Bhindranwale.

Mention has already been made of Indira's holding secret talks with Akalis to lull them to their destruction. The moderate Akali leaders, basically functioning within constitutional framework and peaceful agitation, had great limitations. They were no match to wily Indira and her cohorts. There was yet what proved to be the last round of all-party talks that took place on February 15, 1984. Akalis had earlier called for a peaceful bandh on February 8. The Hindu Sanghathan's Punjab bandh, a week later, was marred by violence against the Sikhs in Punjab, Himachal Pradesh and Haryana from February 15 to 20. The connivance of authorities in Haryana in violence against the Sikhs in Panipat and Jagadhari was explicit. Akalis called off the talks but still advocated peaceful Hindu-Sikh relations. Bhindranwale was for retaliation because the situation had gone beyond the limits. This resulted in sporadic incidents of violence in Punjab, and was a welcome development for Indira government.

In order to completely rout Akalis in the eyes of the opposition parties, Indira threw a bait to them to go in for an agitation for amendment of article 25 of the Constitution. It clubbed the Sikhs alongwith Jains and Buddhists to fall within the mischief of Hindus religious institutions. That was a ruse, in a very subtle way. Rajiv Gandhi conveyed to Tohra that the government

106. By his own admission, Surjeet authored the concept of Sikh homeland, that later prospered as movement for Khalistan. Cf. Shameel; *Siyasat ka Rustama-i-Hind: Harkishan Singh Surjeet da Rajsi Jeewan*, Chandigarh, 2000, p. 139

107. Chand Joshi, n. 10, p. 12. It was widely talked about in the corridors of power in New Delhi that Indira had discussed the Punjab situation with Mikhail Gorbachev who recalled the Soviet's facing similar situation in the Central Asian Republics in 1920s when they killed bulk of men of 15-35 years of age. This helped to firm up the Soviet hold in Central Asia. That all the more firmed up Indira's resolve to go ahead with the Operation Bluestar.

would accept the demand once it was agitated.¹⁰⁸ Akalis non-challantly fell into the trap and announced boycott of biennial elections to Rajya Sabha, foolishly gifting one seat to Congress(I). Anyhow, that was not a big loss, keeping in view the quality of their members - Tohra, Talwandi in Rajya Sabha - who were most ill equipped and seldom opened their mouth.

After moderates announced their decision to burn article 25 of the Constitution at Delhi on February 27, 1984, they waited in vain for the government announcement. Obviously, the government wanted to tarnish Akali image in the eyes of the opposition. Badal burnt article 25 in Bangla Sahib Gurdwara, Delhi, while Tohra did so in Chandigarh. The government accepted the demand as agreed to between Rajiv and Tohra, on March 30, which it could have done on February 26, a day before the planned Akali demonstration. It was a pyrrhic victory, and not implemented.

Meanwhile, the AISSF was banned on March 19, and a hunt started all over Punjab to haul up its members. The same day a case of sedition against Sant Longowal was registered for having addressed a letter to the Commonwealth Heads in November last. Longowal termed the ban as an "attack on Sikhism" and also "unconstitutional, shameful and diabolical". Bhindranwale said that it "was a challenge to the Sikhs and such government designs may constrain the Sikhs to adopt a path leading to the formation of 'Khalistan'."¹⁰⁹ The *Tribune* and the *Hindu* termed the ban ill conceived and counter productive.

Bhindranwale knew that the die was cast and now started fortifications. General Jagjit Singh Aurora who visited Golden Temple complex a couple of times in the first half of 1984 later affirmed that the fortifications came up only during March-June 1984. It was herein that expert knowledge of Maj. Gen. Subeg Singh, who had organised Mukti Bahini during the 1971 Bangladesh crisis, came handy. General Subeg Singh after his unceremonious exit from the army, the charges being later dismissed by appropriate court, had turned towards religion. He drew closer to Bhindranwale and served as his military adviser.

The other senior army officer, Maj. Gen. (Retd) Jaswant Singh Bhullar had a different work plan. He ingratiated himself with Bhindranwale, reportedly obtained a letter from him and left for USA in the last week of May (for true story, pl. see fn. 37 and 38 of chapter 13). At the instance of Indira Gandhi, Punjab Congress(I) leader Tarlochan Singh Riyasti oversaw Bhullar's travel from the Golden Temple, Amritsar, to Delhi to catch the international flight. He was suitably briefed.

By the time, the Third Agency was in full control. It was creating a situation in which massive central operations could be seen to be justified. It was dumping army weapons, brought in *kar seva* trucks, in Harimandar to bring about a confrontation. (For Gurtej Singh's selection and refusal to

108. Kuldip Nayar, n. 6, p. 84.

109. Later, Sant Longowal said, "I can say with authority that Bhindranwale had no links with Pakistan, nor with the CIA." Interview with Kuldip Nayar, *Sunday*, March 31, 1985, p. 26

smuggle these weapons, see *Chakravyuh*, Chandigarh, 2000, pp. 49-50) The systematic burning of 38 railway stations on April 15 was handiwork of that agency. So were many of the much publicised killings including internecine warfare between various groups which too claimed the life of Surinder Singh Sodhi, Bhindranwale's right hand man. The government drew appropriate lessons from BSF's laying of siege at three Gurdwaras in Moga and imposition of curfew when thousands of the Sikhs from the neighbouring areas marched 'to free the gurdwaras'. That ended in BSF-fiasco in third week of April. Amidst the ongoing confrontation, Bhindranwale told the Janta Party delegation on April 28, 1984, that he was against Khalistan.¹¹⁰

Akali workers arrested in connection with Article 25 agitation were released on May 11, but the killing of Ramesh Chandra, Editor of *Hind Samachar* group and son of Jagat Narain the following day, came as an anti-climax. The declaration of Sant Longowal on May 23, for non-cooperation movement, including non-payment of land revenue, charges for canal waters, loans and electricity bills, and stoppage of foodgrains movement out of Punjab from June 3, 1984, was irrelevant, as Indira by the time had already fixed the Operation Bluestar around that time.

G.K.C. Reddy tells us that Information and Broadcasting Minister, H.K.L. Bhagat, had called editors of Delhi newspapers individually one month before the action, seeking full support in case of a 'strong action'.¹¹¹ Already, the media had helped to build up the national hysteria against the Sikhs; Akashvani (All India Radio) and Doordarshan (TV) had become Indira Vani and Indira Darshan while the 'national' press "betraying Hindu communal attitude" had overplayed Sikh terrorism, without trying to investigate as to who was behind it. It did not report "the terrorism of police, the CRPF, the BSF and later the army".¹¹² Indira wanted to make it a big affair to enable her to derive maximum electoral advantage in elections by end of the year. CRPF and BSF were deliberately allowed to be discredited to legitimise the final use of the armed forces. And, it was a full scale war reminiscent not of Lord Dalhousie's declaration of war on the 'Sikh Nation' 135 years earlier, but that of Ahmad Shah Abdali in 1762, 222 years ago.

Indira met President Zail Singh on May 30, 1984, and talked about new formulae on Punjab. Zail Singh even on June 4 talked of army's surrounding the Gurdwaras to pressurise 'terrorists' to come out and said that the army would not go in.

The Army Chief was asked to mobilise on May 25. All important Gurdwaras all over Punjab including the Golden Temple complex were surrounded by the armed forces by May 30. Briefing the troops, commanders used the terms "enemy" for the Sikhs all over Punjab. Bhindranwale had the exact information of arrival of 100,000 Indian troops at Halwara airport near Ludhiana, and their spread out all over Punjab to start military action

110. Ghani Jafar, n. 82, p. 142.

111. Reddy, n. 77, p. 52.

112. *Ibid.*, pp. 52-53.

on June 5. He said on June 1, that the day the armed forces enter the Golden Temple will mark the foundation of Khalistan.

As a probing mission, BSF, CRPF, and ITBP fired at the Golden Temple complex without provocation on June 1 for 8 hours from 12.40 to 20.15 hours, killing 11 people and injuring many. 36 bullets hit the golden dome of the Golden Temple. A 32 hour curfew was clamped from 2100 hours. *Singh Sahiban* of the Golden Temple, Giani Kirpal Singh and Giani Sahib Singh termed it as an invasion of the Golden Temple by *dushats*, (wicked people) and called for their liquidation. Sant Longowal made futile efforts to talk to Zail Singh who warded off the calls.

Harbir Singh Bhanwar mentions in his diary of June 2, that it was generally known in informed circles by that time that the government had decided on a general massacre of the Sikhs in Punjab, to turn it into another Assam and that every Sikh found near the Golden Temple would be put to death.¹¹³ The same day, Maj. Gen. J.S. Jamwal (15th Division) refused to carry on the "Massacre of the Sikhs". This caused some delay to beyond Guru Arjan Dev's Martyrdom anniversary. Meanwhile, the same night, Indira addressed the nation saying that Punjab had been handed over to the armed forces and the Governor of Punjab appointed as Administrator of Chandigarh. She gave an ultimatum to the Sikhs "to accept the framework of settlement the government has outlined" but gave no warning of the impending catastrophe, to permit exit of innocent persons from the Golden Temple or other shrines. The whole of Punjab had become a trap for the Sikhs. Longowal rejected the appeal-cum-ultimatum.

Because of Guru Arjan Dev's martyrdom anniversary on June 3, curfew was relaxed from 9 to 11 and 17 to 21 hours. According to Mark Tully of BBC, the temple was unusually crowded. Balbir Singh Sandhu puts the figures at 10,000. Some of the extremists escaped before the curfew was resealed. A number of journalists including Subhash Kirpekar and Harbir Singh Bhanwar met Sant Bhindranwale in the evening. (Mark Tully had met him a day earlier). To a question whether he supported creation of Khalistan, Bhindranwale said, "I never opposed it; nor have I supported it." To another question he stated that the Sikhs "can neither live in nor with India. If treated as equals, it may be possible. But frankly speaking, I don't think it is possible." Further that, "The Sikhs are slaves in India, and we have to cut those chains of slavery."¹¹⁴

Bhindranwale's disclosure to the journalists that he had learnt from reliable sources that the army would start its operations on June 5, shocked Harmindar Singh Sandhu and brought in him an element of realism. At night, there was no light in the Golden Temple complex. Taking advantage of darkness, a number of extremists of Babbar Khalsa and Akhand Kirtni Jatha, and recently created Akal Force escaped through the back lanes.

113. As a result he left his quarters in Golden Temple complex to stay with friends outside.

114. Subhash Kirpekar in n. 11, p. 78; Harbir Singh Bhanwar's Diary of June 3, 1984.

By the evening of June 3, 1984, Punjab was subjected to worst type of curfew of a most savage kind. It amounted to more than martial law with all sorts of restrictions; it being cut off from the rest of India. There was complete stoppage of all communications - rail, airways, buses, trucks tractors, cars, bullock carts, cycles and even movement on foot. Nothing, except air, on which Indira had no control, moved in Punjab without government permission. Blanket ban on uncensored reporting in media and curfew was kept throughout the period army action was at its peak. This scenario had all the similarities of a war waged by a tyrnical authority against an alien people who were subjected to violence and reign of terror in violation of all civilised laws, national or international. Major General Ranjit Singh Dayal was appointed Defence Adviser to the Governor. The Press in Punjab and Chandigarh was subjected to pre-censorship, not to publish anything about army or para military forces operations. Telex and telephone lines were cut. Borders with Pakistan were sealed by the army. The trains and communications infrastructure was used only for troops movement.

The eerie silence of June 4 morning was broken by the first big bomb which, according to Longowal, fell on Akal Takht. Side by side there was burst of army's gun firing aimed at extremists' positions atop Ramgarhia Bunga and water tank behind Teja Singh Samundri Hall. The extremists returned the fire by light machine guns (LMGs). The damage was repaired by the evening and defences strengthened. Army units moved to dislodge extremists from residential houses around the Golden Temple complex. Army's war on the Sikhs began. In pitched battles, about 100 people died from both sides. The army soon realised that it faced a determined lot, charged with religious fervour. Tohra, with army's blessings, made last ditch efforts to persuade Bhindranwale to surrender but was rebuffed. The foreign journalists and Indians working for foreign media were made to leave the Punjab. The milk vendors who came from villages to supply milk to the city were shot dead for violating the curfew orders. That was portent of things to follow, as to the sort of treatment for civilians devoted to the Sikh faith. The aroused Sikh consciousness could make atleast 300,000 villagers from all over Punjab to violate the curfew and march on Amritsar to face the army.

The army's shelling of buildings in the Golden Temple complex started in the morning of June 5. Army commanders also repeatedly used hailers asking for surrender of the people, who got no opportunity to move. Tohra and Longowal sent Bhan Singh, Secretary, SGPC to negotiate the coming out of 2,000 persons gathered in the Golden Temple complex for Akali morcha. By the time he contacted the army units, firing had started. He hastily retraced his steps barely saving his life.

As the clock struck 1900 hours, Indian army's war on the Sikhs in Punjab got intensified. Various Gurdwaras in Punjab were subjected to simultaneous attack. The *White Paper* mentions of 42 places of worship attacked, but some accounts mention their number at 74, and Bhindranwale

was not connected with most of them. Fierce fighting took place in Moga and Mukatsar, while there was moderate resistance at Faridkot, Patiala, Ropar and Chowk Mehta. The main battleground was Amritsar.

The first task was to blast off the tops of two Ramgarhia Bungas and the water tank. Since the Golden Temple complex was surrounded by the Sikh houses and bazars, army had no compunctions in using artillery fire to cause maximum damage. By 2230 hours, two groups of commandos entered the Golden Temple complex, and Zail Singh informed of the army action. The first forces, despite tank coverage, failed to clear their respective areas for a joint action. The Tanks had to hammer repeatedly the steel gates at the Serai-entry side for operations by the 26 Madras which could not make conjunction with the 10 Guards. The RAW's Special Frontier Force which had rehearsed thoroughly, despite bullet proof jackets, failed to break into Akal Takht. The troops of Madras and Kumaon regiments got mixed up. The Madrasis were 5 hours late, and straightaway started firing on Brigadier A.K. Dewan's Garhwalis, killing about 50 Jawans before the things were sorted out.¹¹⁵

The infantry was facing stiff challenge and Gen. Subeg Singh's placing LMGs nine inches above the *Parikarma* floor made crawling impossible. RAW's Estt-22, especially equipped, could not get any closer to Akal Takht despite use of chemical gas canisters, in violation of international conventions. The use of prohibited gas did not yield the desired results because of stiff breeze and heavy sand bagging of windows and entrances. They asked for Tank support. After seeking Indira's approval, APCs and seven of the army's main battle tank, Vijayanta, were brought within the Golden Temple complex in early hours of June 6. Another 20 tanks were stationed in strategic positions. The leading APC was knocked out by the Chinese made Rocket Propelled Grenade tender (RPG-7). Hence, all the seven Vijayanta used their 105 mm main guns to fire at Akal Takht with devastating results.¹¹⁶ The Golden Dome was damaged and Akal Takht almost completely destroyed. So was the case with *Darshani Deori*, entrance gate, of the Golden Temple. The infantry assault led by Madras regiment to capture Akal Takht met stiff resistance and it suffered 80 per cent loss. At about 11 a.m., a group trying to escape from Akal Takht to the Golden Temple was mowed down. Room to room fighting continued till 1230 hours, but resistance continued from basement and ground floor of Akal Takht. Curfew was relaxed in Amritsar city between 1500-1700 hours.

Across the road three battalions combed the adjoining *serais* "with ruthless efficiency fuelled by total anger". In the words of Chand Joshi, "Army units acted in total anger and unwittingly shot down all suspects rounded up from Golden Temple complex."¹¹⁷ They used stunner grenades and at about one o'clock in the morning reached Teja Singh Samundri Hall

115. *India Today* (bi-monthly), New Delhi, June 3, 1984; Tully & Jacob, n. 2, p. 162.

116. *Probe India*, (monthly), August 1984, p. 12.

117. Chand Joshi, n. 10, p. 160.

to evacuate the moderate Akali leaders. The government later used the word "surrender" as if it were like surrender of Pakistani armed force and civilians in eastern sector in 1971! The Akali leaders were not fugitives and not wanted in any criminal cases. It only reflected Indira's mental framework of an all-out war against the Sikhs.

The armed forces killed in cold blood a large body of peaceful Sikhs in the Golden Temple complex and outside, during the operations, in violation of all norms of national or international laws including the Hague and Geneva Conventions. Some of the instances were widely reported by various journals. There were over 400 bullet marks, over Darbar Sahib itself, besides heavy damage to Akal Takhat and other buildings.

- * According to Bhan Singh, Secretary, SGPC, about 250 people came out of Teja Singh Samundari Hall at the time Akali leaders were being taken into custody. A grenade was thrown by the soldiers; they started shooting wildly till Longowal came out and shouted at the Major, 'Don't shoot these people. They are not extremists. They are employees of SGPC'. 70 people, including 35 women and 5 children were killed.¹¹⁸ The *White Paper* glosses over army's killing of them.
- * Again, when Bhan Singh contacted the army Major on June 6, at 0830 hours to seek medical assistance for the injured, "I saw about 35 or 36 young Sikhs lined up with their hands raised above their heads and the Major was about to order them to be shot. When I asked him for medical help, he got up into rage, tore my turban off my head and ordered his men to shoot me. I turned back and fled jumping over bodies of the dead and injured and saved my life crawling along the walls. I got to the room where Tohra and Sant Longowal were sitting and told them of what I had seen. S. Karnail Singh Nag who had followed me also narrated what he had seen as well as the killing of 35 to 36 young Sikhs by canon fire."¹¹⁹
- * Mark Tully narrates Manbir Singh's account of Kumaon Regiment's rescuing people on the morning of June 6, from Guru Ram Das serai. About 150 persons "were asked to hold up their hands and then they were shot after fifteen minutes." Other youngmen were told to untie their turbans. These were used to tie their hands behind their backs. "The army hit them on the head with butts of their rifles."¹²⁰ These persons also must have been killed.
- * Subhash Kirpekar who was one of the last journalists to interview Bhindranwale, writing of June 6 afternoon, said, "On the way back to the hotel, I witnessed a scene at the Kotwali which is blood curdling. This is where some Jawans were kicking some of the 11 suspected

118. Tully & Jacob, n. 2, p. 169. Longowal's interview with Kuldip Nayar, *Sunday*, March 31, 1985, p. 27.

119. Statement dated June 23, 1984, reproduced by Khushwant Singh in n. 11, pp. 12-13.

120. Tully and Jacob, n. 2.

terrorists as they knelt on their bare knees and crawled on the hot road surface.... The hundreds of spectators who saw this incident felt anguished. The sight put them off."¹²¹

- * Giani Chet Singh, former Head Priest, Golden Temple, inter alia, gave a graphic account of atrocities to which the residents of areas around the Golden Temple were subjected. The people were taken out of their houses. Men's hands were tied with their turbans. Women's necks were sought to be asphyxiated with their plaits. Then they were shot in the chests. No quarter was shown to women, aged or children; in the eyes of troops every Sikh was a terrorist. Those who survived died of thirst. Their houses were ransacked, and then put to fire. The areas surrounding Darbar Sahib was full of debris. "What has happened is beyond description of sight, hearing or words. The Indian troops have outdone the atrocities committed by Abdali."

Verily, in the words of G.K.C. Reddy, "Thus the Operation Bluestar will go down in history as one of the biggest massacres of unarmed civilians by the organised military force of a nation." Further that, "The word 'unarmed' is used deliberately as the disparity in arms on the two sides was so great that those resisting army invasion of the Temple could hardly be termed armed."¹²² In short, General Dyer was out-Dyred, and he must be turning in his grave.

How did Bhindranwale die? There is some direct evidence to suggest that Bhindranwale and Gen. Subeg Singh died of treachery.

The report by Anshu Swaraj in the *Probe India* of July 1984 seems nearer the truth. Of the 35 extremists who had taken position in the Golden Temple, three crawled over to Akal Takht, about 40 meters away. They must have done so with the approval, if not at the instance, of the army. They pleaded with Bhindranwale and the group there to give up and surrender. There was said to be difference of opinion: this culminated in extremists fighting among themselves! It was in this short but bloody battle that Bhindranwale was gravely wounded and Gen. Subeg Singh killed.

The White Paper in corroboration says that "room to room engagement commenced. Some extremists were then observed rushing down towards the first and ground floors, where shortly thereafter an explosion took place and a fire started. The troops also heard an exchange of fire among the extremists themselves in the ground floor and in the basement."¹²³ Further on, it speaks of surrender by 200 terrorists including 22 from the Golden Temple. It seems that the group from the Golden Temple where Harminder Singh Sandhu was located, first surrendered and thereafter some from that group 'crawled' to the basement of Akal Takht to persuade Sant Bhindranwale to surrender, and failing that finish them off. This group in Golden Temple at least must

121. Cf. Amarjit Kaur, n. 11, p. 82.

122. G.K.C. Reddy (Ed), n. 75, p. 49.

123. *White Paper*, n. 13, p. 49.

have consisted of infiltrators and agents of intelligence agencies. Union Home Secretary's statement that Bhindranwale was killed by Babbar Khalsa was misreading of the character of the elements involved. Even General Dayal contradicted Home Secretary's version.¹²⁴

Army circles gave out that Sant Bhindranwale did not have God's word on his lips at the time of his death. His last words were, "Tell her (Indira), she is daughter of a bitch." According to some reports, Sant Bhindranwale, critically injured, was alive when captured. The army authorities sought instructions from Delhi whether to render him medical assistance, or finish him off. It took Army Headquarters six hours to obtain orders from Indira to follow the latter course. He was tortured and died defiantly with bullet in his forehead. Later, Lt. Gen. K.S. Brar commandant of Indian armed forces wrote (*Operation Blue Star: The True Story*, p. 127), "...it must be admitted that the tenacity with which the militants held their ground, the stubborn valour with which they fought the battle and the high degree of confidence displayed by them merits praise and recognition. As a result, overnight, Jarnail Singh Bhindranwale became a hero, even with those who had hated his guts and despised his earlier action."

The victory of the armed forces over the Golden Temple, Amritsar, caused wild jubilation amongst the Hindus all over northern India. It gave fulfilment to atavistic feelings of Hinduism's victory over Sikhism. It had its reverberations in Hindus of North Indian origin across the world.¹²⁵

The army units in Amritsar were feted by the Hindus and this went on all over Punjab. Durgiana Mandir Management offered Rs. 7.5 lakhs to army authorities. They considered it a great victory of Hinduism over Sikhism.

The Sikh opinion throughout was gravely disturbed at this sacrilege which, more than anything else, signified that they had no place in India and could subsist only at the sufferance of the Hindus, shorn of their dignity and self-respect, if not face extermination. Admitted, Gurdial Singh Dhillon, who had served as Congress's cat's paw against the Sikhs, the Hindu-Sikh relations were reduced to a mere formality.

The Sikhs rose in strength in Amritsar and Gurdaspur districts and areas especially west of Beas at this grave sacrilege. Mark Tully mentions of rise of angry Sikhs from villages near Amritsar on the night after Golden Temple was surrounded and their being dispersed in Sultanwind area by the army after using tanks.¹²⁶ Shekhar Gupta talks of large mobs gathering near Verka and Gollwad near Jhabal, 25 kms from Amritsar, and large crowds around villages Dhandkesali, Fatehpur Rajputan, and around Batala in Gurdaspur district.¹²⁷ With every hour there was increase in mob fury and according

124. Kuldip Nayar, n. 6, p. 104.

125. In Kabul, Afganistan, where the author was posted at the time, Hindus despite having best of relations with local Sikhs, distributed *Halwa* and *Luchis* - typical Indian dishes - for celebration.

126. Tully and Jacob, n. 2, p. 152.

127. *India Today*, June 30, 1984.

to an army officer, "each successive mob that we encountered was more furious and required greater use of force. Now there is a limit to which you can use force against a crowd. After all, you can't use artillery against them and kill *lakhs* of people."¹²⁸ That is, the people according to the army officer were killed in thousands! Harbir Singh Bhanwar mentions of the Sikhs coming from the countryside in hundreds of thousands in Raja Sansi, Ajnala, Nawankot, Tarn Taran and other places outside Amritsar, when armed forces used guns to kill as many Sikhs as they could.

Besides, helicopter-borne reconnaissance patrols scoured the countryside and hundreds of wireless sets all over Punjab repeated alarming messages from the police chief asking all officers to "shoot at sight anyone seen on the streets and at once fire at the mobs."¹²⁹

It was in this melee of hatred and destruction, that the army at first ransacked the Sikh Reference Library in the Golden Temple complex. As Buta Singh told Giani Kirpal Singh on July 9, 1984, the army had taken away 125 bundles of Library records and books to Amritsar Cantonment.¹³⁰ Thereafter, the army in a deliberate and a calculated move wantonly put it to fire on June 7; it contained thousands of rare manuscripts and handwritten *Hukamnamahs* of the Gurus. Similarly, Teja Singh Samundri Hall and other buildings in the Serai were put to fire. It also engulfed some of the nearby houses. The *Toshakhana*, treasure house, of the Golden Temple was systematically looted, reminiscent of Mahmud Ghazni's plunder of the Hindu temples. Other Gurdwaras, all over Punjab, were similarly pillaged by the Indian army.

How many people died in Operation Bluestar? It may be kept in view that Operation Bluestar had two components - Operation Metal confined to the Golden Temple complex and Operation Shop, to raid extremist hideouts all over the state, and mop up terrorist remnants in the countryside.

The government did not deliberately keep a proper account of the number of civilians killed and instead used sweepers and Municipal garbage trucks to cremate the bodies. Apart from Rum and monetary incentives, Sweepers were permitted to retain personal belongings including money, watches, gold bangles, etc. found on the persons of the dead. This was in violation of Geneva and Hague conventions. Even the injured who were taken to local hospital and kept in a site with a board "prisoners of war" (POWs) outside were not given facilities normally offered to POWs. Similarly, POWs kept in Amritsar Cantonment were harshly treated and many of them shot in cold blood. In short, the treatment given out to Pakistani

128. In n. 11, p. 62.

129. See, n. 127.

130. Giani Kirpal Singh had this confirmed through his staff members who saw part of the Army's haul from the Library in Amritsar Cantonment. What has happened to these 125 bundles is not known. The Sikh leadership should have pursued this matter at least with the governments of V.P. Singh and that of Chandra Shekhar. Cf. Giani Kirpal Singh, *Operation Bluestar: Itihas de Khooni Patre* (Pierrefonds, Canada, 1994), p. 104.

POWs after 1971 war was much humane than that given to the Sikh POWs after Indira's Sikh war of June 1984. The government also falsified the number of troop casualties.

In view of the general resort to falsehood by the government, one has to broadly guess the total loss of civilians during the Operation Bluestar, say from June 3 to 7, 1984.

Chand Joshi at the time seemed nearer the truth in 1984 when he said that 700 troops and 5,000 civilians died in the Golden Temple complex.¹³¹ But Ved Marwah, former Police Commissioner, Delhi in his *Uncivil War* mentions of armed forces death at 35 percent of an army Division i.e at 5600. This may not be accepted as the full truth. Over a 1000 Sikh youth must have been killed by the army and the para military forces in Amritsar city in mass scale destruction of buildings surrounding the Golden Temple complex, and shooting down of Sikhs looking out of their windows and doors within the walled city during the curfew period. The number from the Sikh crowds from Amritsar and Gurdaspur districts, especially West of Beas killed by troops could vary between 10,000 to 30,000. Of the 42 Gurdwaras raided according to the *White Paper*, 2,000 people each must have been killed at Moga and Mukatsar; 1250 each at Faridkot, Patiala, Ropar and Chowk Mehta; and an average of 500 each at the other gurdwaras. Adding another 12,000 persons who would have come out of their houses in violation of curfew all over Punjab, and who were sighted by helicopters and shot by trigger happy police, between 100,000 to 120,000 Sikhs died in five days, June 3-7, in the Operation Bluestar. Army atrocities, however, continued beyond June 7, as was demonstrated in firing with tanks on the Sikhs congregating on Amritsar in the next few days.

The desertion of 4,000 Sikh soldiers from different parts of India constituted high water mark of the Sikh reaction to the government's severest censorship at its atrocities in Punjab. On June 7, some 600 soldiers of the Sikh Regiment in Sri Ganganagar deserted; some of them escaped to Pakistan. This was followed by desertions in the Sikh Regimental Centre, Ramgarh in Bihar on June 10, involving 1461 soldiers - 1050 of them being raw recruits. Then there were desertions in the Sikh regiments in Jammu, Punjab Regiment at Pune, and other places including Thane, Silchar, Siliguri, and Alwar. Though it represented failure of command, government unnecessarily tried to bring in extraneous factors, such as inspiration from Pakistan which was rejected by the Court Martial.

Similarly, because of extreme provocation from Indian-Ambassador-designate to Norway, a Punjabi Brahmin, who simplified Sikh losses in the Operation Bluestar to 2-3 kg. of gold plating, and his assertion that the world would go by the media coverage which was in control of the government, Harinder Singh Khalsa, Charge d'Affairs in Oslo resigned from the Indian Foreign Service in protest against Operation Bluestar. The first news given

131. Chand Joshi n. 10, p. 161.

about Harinder's misappropriation of funds was found untrue; the Ambassador-designate was let off with a warning, after expressing regrets. The External Affairs Ministry, cancelled postings of all Sikh employees to the Western countries, and kept them on the tap for a sufficient time before resuming normal operations.

The resignation earlier of Simranjit Singh Mann from the Indian Police Service and his letter to President Zail Singh putting in its perspective the import of the fast moving events had its echo in the national and international media. He hit the nail on the head when he wrote, "Mrs. Gandhi, your Prime Minister, has by this cruel action outdone Mahmud Ghazni, and she like Shankaracharya, who eliminated the Buddhist faith in India, has, by this action, achieved a dubious reputation, though to the Hindus she has become the greatest Hindu leader since Shankaracharya." Mahmud Ghazni was known as *Ghazi* to Muslims of his day and is treated as scourge by Hindus to this day. So would go down Indira with the Sikh people for times to come. Indira, verily, as we shall see later, wanted to achieve elimination of Sikhism as a vibrant faith during her lifetime, surpassing Hitler's persecution of the Jews.

Indira's healing touch was a misnomer. It was more of sprinkling salt over the open wounds. Even the children ranging from 2 to 16 years held during the Operation Bluestar were not released till Kamladevi Chattopadhyaya approached the Supreme Court later in September.

The Operation Woodrose was complementary to the Operation Bluestar in scanning the Sikhs in the countryside. The army in *Baat Cheet* (talking points) simply laid down that an *amritdhari* (baptised) Sikh was a *potential* terrorist. The *Baat Cheet* un-abashedly declared Guru Gobind Singh to be the fountainhead of the Sikh militancy and virtually declared war on him. This was for the third time in the history of the Sikhs that such a decree of mass annihilation was issued. The first decree to kill worshippers of Nanak - the Sikhs - was issued by Emperor Bahadur Shah (1707-12) and was repeated by Emperor Farrukh Siyar (1713-19). Now, the Government of India made a distinction between the Sikhs of Guru Gobind Singh and others, as it had effectively used *patit*, renegade, Sikhs in the Operation Bluestar. Also, Guru Gobind Singh had been *persona non grata* to M.K.Gandhi, later acclaimed father of "our nation," who had described him as 'a misguided patriot', and had otherwise till his death carried on a campaign against the Sikhs maintaining *keshas* and keeping *kirpans*.

During the Operations Bluestar and Woodrose, one wearing *kesari* turban was summarily shot at, while the one wearing blue turban and keeping *kirpan* could in certain circumstances save his life after giving up both. Honour of no Sikh was safe. It counted for nothing.

The Sikhs keeping *keshas* especially became victim of wide witchhunt for the armed forces with youth especially between 15 to 35 years coming for searching inquisitions. The army combed each and every village and

town, and with the help of known Congressites, BJP and CPM activists rounded up all the Sikhs active in community services in local Gurdwaras, besides activists of Akali Dal. Many were summarily shot: and a lot of them got indicted because of generations old enmities. In the words of Sanjeev Gaur, "The army arrested fewer terrorists and more innocent Sikhs during mopping up operations. The army indiscriminately raided Sikh homes in the villages, abused their family members and took into custody young people...Said a police officer, 'Sikhs in Punjab villages today hate the army. (It) really let loose a reign of terror'. Go to any Punjab village and they have those sad and tragic stories to narrate to you."¹³²

The author's enquiries in end-1984 revealed that during the first four to six weeks of Operation Woodrose about 100,000 youth had been taken into custody, and many of them were not heard of again: and about 20,000 belonging to third generation after independence escaped to Pakistan. That was having very adverse repercussions on the Sikh perception of the armed forces as a force of occupation and a vehicle of oppression. The army and the para military forces were breeding terrorism, which was natural reaction to tyranny.¹³³ The government's oppressive intentions were clear by promulgation of National Security Act Ordinance on June 22, 1984, and Terrorist Affected Areas Ordinance on July 14, 1984. This was precursor of Terrorist and Disaffected Areas Act.

The Operation Bluestar constituted a watershed in the Sikh history and deeply hurt the Sikh psyche. It also affected other minorities who felt that if this can be done to the Sikhs, they could be the next target. Khushwant Singh and following him a number of other Sikhs, a la Rabindranath Tagore in 1919, renounced their Padam Bhushan/Shri and other awards. Amarinder Singh, Congress(I) M.P. and closer to Indira, resigned from Parliament and the Party. Another Congres(I) M.P. Devinder Singh Garcha resigned from Parliament but not the Party. There was a sharp reaction in the Sikhs in foreign countries. A Human Rights sub-committee under American Senator Gus Yatron was set up to look into human rights violations. Indira was vigilant as to the happenings. Maj. Gen (Retd) Jaswant Singh Bhullar, had taken over as Secretary General of the World Sikh Organisation, established in New York on July 28, to provide the Government of India access to all what was happening at international level on Sikhism, and to subvert the

132. Sanjeev Gaur, "Punjab : One Year After", *Sunday*, June 9, 1985, p. 30.

133. "The truth is that during such operations, the army harassed, humiliated and kept in illegal custody a larger number of innocent Sikhs, a majority of them youths from villages. Official sources disclosed to *Sunday* that the army personnel relied on mere heresay while arresting people. A majority of the Sikhs arrested and kept in custody for months by the army after Operation Bluestar were actually innocents....More reports started pouring in that innocent Sikh youths were being falsely implicated in criminal cases involving the killing of Hindus, bomb blasts and arson....All through the CRPF has been blatantly pro-Hindu and anti-Sikh. The Akali Dal has time and again demanded the withdrawal of the CRPF from Punjab." Sanjeev Gaur, "Punjab: Terrorism on the Rise", *Sunday*, June 16, 1985, pp. 32-33.

Sikh movement from within. Didar Singh Bains, Peach-King of California was named President.

The government sought to spread disinformation and misinformation surpassing Goebbles in the process. The statement of the Army Chief, A.S. Vaidya and other senior Generals that no harm was caused to the Golden Temple and Akal Takht, was in sharp contrast to ocular evidence. The TV news on June 11, giving details of arms seized from the Golden Temple complex mentioned of a rocket launcher and two medium machine guns among others. But these did not find mention in the *White Paper*. It starts with LMGs. In the words of G.K.C. Reddy, "Poised against the heavy tanks and armoured vehicles and the heavy guns of the Indian Army, these would appear as toys."¹³⁴ Similarly, the *White Paper* mentions of Maj. Gen. Subeg Singh having a walkie-talkie in his hand, but mentions of no one else having that to receive or pass on orders. Subeg Singh was also mentioned as having been sacked from the army, but no mention was made of the fact that he was acquitted by appropriate court of all the charges against him. The media indulged in unjustified character assassination of Bhindranwale, Subeg Singh and others in order to justify the army action. Brutalities committed by *Jawans* were slurred over. Press Trust of India (PTI) was used to report on June 14, recovery of huge quantities of heroin, charas, hashish and foreign currency in the Golden Temple complex to show that the extremists were involved in smuggling activities. A week later, another news report denied the recovery of narcotics which, it was now disclosed, were recovered from India-Pakistan border, and not the Golden Temple complex.¹³⁵ These probably belonged to the Third Agency working directly under Indira's supervision. As for reports about women being forcibly kept in the Golden Temple complex, Inspector General Police, Punjab, Bhinder, thought them to be cooked up.

The response of media to incidents of mutiny, desertions, etc. by the Sikh soldiers was extremely irresponsible. Except for Chandra Shekhar, N.T. Rama Rao, Subramanian Swamy, opposition leaders fell into the trap of Indira, fanning the flames of Hindu chauvinism. The BJP and Lok Dal behaved like frenzied Hindu set ups. The Communist Parties toed the Moscow line, with H.S.Surjeet adopting a more balanced and critical attitude of the army action with a view to help CPM emerge as a major factor in Punjab polity. Even, Chandra Shekhar showed reluctance to criticise the army which was treated as a holy cow by all and sundry, and its brutalities befogged. One Editor told Richard Nations that the national press was giving good play to the government line "out of sympathy for the army, the last holy cow we have."¹³⁶ Special dispensation was shown to those army men killed in action in sharp contrast to 1965 and 1971 wars. In the words of

134. G.K.C. Reddy, n. 77, p. 48.

135. *Ibid.*, pp. 54-55.

136. *Far Eastern Economic Review*, July 12, 1984.

Jaswant Singh of BJP it was indicative as if army had done something outside its functions and was being treated as a mercenary force.

The Indian army's continued occupation of the Golden Temple complex after successful culmination of the Operation Bluestar was not without precedent. The Sikh contingent of the British troops had continued to occupy Jama Masjid in Delhi following the failure of 1857 revolt, later termed by some historians as India's first war of independence. The Golden Temple complex was treated like any other conquered territory and subjected to victorious soldier's drinking and *kabab* bouts, smoking and moving with shoes on within the precincts of sanctum sanctorum as a normal routine. The visit of Giani Zail Singh on June 8, and innumerable visits of Buta Singh only helped to demarcate inner sanctum sanctorum wherefrom troops were prohibited from smoking or entering with shoes on.

Some of the VIP visitors like H.K.L. Bhagat and later Indira herself headed a group of slanderers of Sikhism whose only purpose was to draw bizarre pleasure from the extent of damage suffered by the complex. Giani Sahib Singh was in the forefront pointing to various VIPs the misdeeds being perpetrated by the occupation army. Indira must have drawn inordinate satisfaction when Sahib Singh told her that she was the first one in history to destroy Akal Takht which had escaped destruction even at the hands of Ahmad Shah Abdali.

To Indira now, all the Sikhs, except a few acting as her *chamchas* were enemies and least trustworthy. Reflective of her new stance, as she later told Inder Malhotra, were her instructions on June 11-12, 1984, during her visit to Ladakh, to replace the detachment of the Sikh soldiers assigned to guard the helipad. That caused annoyance to the troops whose loyalty and discipline was questioned so brazenly.¹³⁷ To her the position of the Sikhs was only that of mercenaries. The Sikh officers and troops "for at least three years afterwards" in the words of Tavleen Singh "felt less than comfortable about their future in the army." The Sikh officers on their part found themselves being diverted into administrative rather than 'command' jobs and the feeling grew that "there were likely to be fewer and fewer Sikh Army Commanders."¹³⁸ The position of the Sikhs in civil services was not much better.

Indira, in order to pacify the Sikhs, started relay of regular *kirtan*, singing of hymns, morning and evening (0430-0600 and 1700-1730 hrs) from the Golden Temple from June 8. The inauguration prayer offered stated that "whatever had happened had occurred in accordance with the will of God. Forgive, shortcomings of us all: Thou may grant thy acceptance to what was Thy *bhana*."¹³⁹

137. Inder Malhotra, n. 1, pp. 294 & 345.

138. Tavleen Singh, "The Indian Army Under Fire", *Indian Express*, (Magazine Section), October 8, 1989.

139. Harbir Singh Bhanwar's diary.

In another week, Giani Sahib Singh decided to strike back through *gurbani*, Guru's hymns, contained in *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*. Guru Nanak's hymns against political oppression and condemnation of Babur's atrocities, Bhai Gurdas's composition on bitchy nature of rulers, and Kabir's condemnation of Brahmins arrogance, amongst others, came quite handy in keeping awake the spirit of Sikh defiance among the populace. A couple of these *shabads* were invariably sung before closure of the service over All India Radio's relay at 0600 hours. The government's protests were brushed aside. Buta Singh kept fulminating at singing of these *shabads* which did not form part of his *gutka* of *Asa di Var*, special hymns for morning service, in the Gurdwaras.

Zail Singh's reaction on June 17, putting a seal of approval on Indira's misdeeds, after spending a week in remorse, at the destruction of the Golden Temple complex, only reflected that he and his tribe of Congressite Sikhs were committed only to Nehruvian dynasty and not to the interests of the nation. Buta Singh's inability to meet the conditions of withdrawal of troops from the Golden Temple complex laid down by Baba Kharak Singh, to undertake the *kar sewa*, reconstruction of damaged shrine by the voluntary service of the community, which was in the best traditions of Sikhism, was glaring. He agreed to the army withdrawal but was overruled by Indira whose appetite had rather been whetted. Her objective now was to strike at the roots of the democratic Sikh institution, the SGPC, and overwhelm it.

Buta Singh announced the agreement of Baba Santa Singh, the opium eating head of Buddha Dal of Nihangs, who was involved in various criminal cases which were withdrawn, to undertake the reconstruction of Akal Takht at the instance of the government. The five high priests immediately warned both Buta Singh and Santa Singh.

Indira now entered into another strategem of sham talks. Army's top brass including Lt. Gen. Tirath Singh Oberoi landed in Amritsar on July 13, to negotiate about *kar seva* of the Golden Temple complex. After three days of intense negotiations, a formulae of sorts was thrown up. Akalis promised not to let arms enter the temple and to invite Baba Kharak Singh to perform the *kar seva*. While the army insisted on keeping a picket at *darshani deori*, Akalis were willing to give two rooms on the *parikarma* facing the temple to *Jawans* dressed in mufti.

New Delhi's duplicity was obvious from the fact that this period of negotiations was utilised to transport a fleet of buses of Santa Singh's Nihangs from Bhatinda, 300 kms away, guarded by Punjab Police commandos. Arun Nehru, Indira's special confidant and K.C. Pant flew from Delhi on the evening of July 16, and conveyed the move to the army brass. The Generals now unabashedly told Akalis that Indira had decided that they were still not trustworthy, and Baba Santa Singh's gang had been brought in for the *kar seva*.

The five high priests struck immediately and issued a *hukamnamah*

barring the Sikhs from participation in the *kar seva* without their sanction. Santa Singh refused summons and was immediately excommunicated from the faith. There were misgivings in the State Congress(I) circles that the move could misfire. Amarinder Singh said that "the Akal Takht constructed by the Government shall be demolished", and "If no one else does it, I would".¹⁴⁰ This found ready echo in the Sikh community.

Indira's sinister designs were discernible from the fact that the Union Home Ministry was now contemplating amendment of the SGPC Act to constitute a Board with government nominees on it, to manage the Sikh shrines. It was with this objective in view that New Delhi decided to convene a *Sarbat Khalsa*.

Buta Singh, following in footsteps of Zail Singh in serving as cat's paw in organising subversion of Sikh institutions, now took over the task of organising a *Sarbat Khalsa*, a meet of the whole Sikh people, which would provide a new authority to override the premier Sikh organisation, SGPC, and convert Sikh shrines into handmaids of Congress(I) politics. The *Sarbat Khalsa* had been conceived in the first half of 18th century as an institution to bring the whole body of the Sikhs, then in distress, at one platform to take cumulative decisions in the best interests of the *Panth*. It had been in disuse now for over two centuries. It was now being revived in form, by malicious elements, to denigrate Sikhism, strangulate Sikh institutions and subvert Sikh identity. The *Sarbat Khalsa* convened on August 11, 1984, at Amritsar in which Buta Singh acted as the frontman of Indira, was retrogressive, pernicious and malevolent in character.

The directive from the five high priests threatening excommunication to those joining the *sarkari* (government sponsored) *sarbat khalsa*, kept away the Sikh saints and scholars. Only Giani Mann Singh, Jathedar Patna Sahib, could be flown in BSF plane under heavy security; and he too refused to speak on any resolution. The main gathering consisted of 85 per cent of *tamashbeen*, sightseeing Hindus, smoking biris and cigarettes within the *pandal* and lacking any devotion whatsoever. They were all mobilised with state assistance from all over Punjab, Haryana, Himachal Pradesh, Jammu, Delhi, Rajasthan and Western U.P. The twin objective to show that Congress (I) had hold over the Sikh masses and could control the Gurdwaras, its intrinsic desire since Nehru's days, were defeated. It rather had counter impact of regrouping of the Sikhs which made five high priests to reject all resolutions adopted at the meet, and instead call for a conference of the Sikhs from all parts of the world to give proof of their solidarity.

Despite all hurdles and virtual ban imposed upon it, the World Sikh Convention of September 1-2, was a massive show of popular Sikh sentiments. The Government's nervousness could be gauged from the fact that all entry routes to Amritsar were closed 24 hours before the convention. The Correspondents of the bi-monthly *India Today* who covered both the

140. *India Today*, August 15, 1984.

sarkari sarbat khalsa and the World Sikh Convention stated that the former “paled against the spontaneous fervour of the convention.”¹⁴¹ Giani Zail Singh was peeved at the considerable effectiveness of the Convention. He and Buta Singh were singled out and condemned as *tankhahiyas* (literally mercenaries) and ex-communicated from *Panth*. The government came under trenchant attack for its army action and “rampant enslavement” of the Sikh community. Whereas, Giani Kirpal Singh, headpriest of Akal Takht, accused the government “of trying to divide the Sikh community and enslave it”, Giani Sahib Singh called upon the Sikhs “to rise against the new Aurangzebs of Delhi.” The resolutions, purely religious in character, eschewed politics, and served a notice to the government to hand back the Golden Temple complex to the SGPC by October 1, 1984. Failing that the Sikh masses would assemble at Amritsar to wrest control from the government.

No mention was made of Sant Bhindranwale at the convention: he was uppermost as a martyr in the mind of the people. Intelligence reports spoke of possible rise of classical terrorism, and the couple of Bhakra Canal breaches done with an expertise was a pointer to that. A number of small militant groups styling themselves as suicidal/assassination squads had reportedly come into being¹⁴² to kill a number of VVIPs. It was also surmised that even if the moderate Akali leadership was discredited, its place would be taken by extremist groups owing allegiance to Sant Bhindranwale to the discomfiture of Congress(I) and CPM which had hoped to fill the void.

The ultimatum of the World Sikh Convention served as a catalyst and hastened the pace of reconstruction of Akal Takht. Already Muslim craftsmen from Rajasthan and U.P., and 600 paid labour of Central Public Works Department (CPWD), National Museum and National Archives of India besides Tejwant Singh’s Skippers Group, New Delhi, were hurrying up the construction work. It was complete by the end of September.

Giani Zail Singh sent a number of emissaries to the five high priests explaining his constitutional position and sought the withdrawal of the edict declaring him *tankhahiya*. He also advised Indira to relent. As she was licking her Andhra wounds and was facing onslaught from the opposition parties including the BJP and Lok Dal who favoured withdrawal of army from the Golden Temple complex, and were otherwise attacking her for the Punjab imbroglio, she decided to make a tactical retreat. She asked Zail Singh to find a solution. As a result of the goings on, a modus vivendi was arrived at. The high priests also showed a degree of pragmatism and accepted certain stipulations. Indira announced on September 25, 1984, her decision to withdraw the army and hand over the temple to the SGPC. This also meant

141. *Ibid.*, September 30, 1984.

142. *Ibid.*, August 15, 1984.

abandoning of her earlier plans to supercede it by a government nominated Board. Baba Santa Singh hurriedly disappeared from the scene.

Zail Singh visited the Golden Temple complex the following day for the ceremony to hand over the temple, and made a highly emotional speech. In a choked voice, he said, "I ask for sincere forgiveness from the Gurus for the unfortunate incidents." He also spoke of martyrs blood shed in the complex, without specifying who were martyrs and who the tormentors.

The high priests responded by exonerating Zail Singh from indictment as *tankhahiya*. Giani Kirpal Singh warned that continuously treating the Sikhs as second class citizens would endanger the unity of the country and also cause communal disharmony. He also asked for immediate revocation of the ban on AISSF, unconditional release of AISSF and Akali leaders detained; an end to arrest of the Sikhs in Punjab and other provinces, and sufficient compensation to families hurt in the army action.

The handing over of the Golden Temple complex and other Gurdwaras in Punjab to the SGPC did not mean a change in Indira's policy. She only shied away from enacting, what could have been, a massacre of genocidal proportions on October 1, protest-march by the Sikh community on their Gurdwaras to liberate them from Army's occupation. She shied away, not because she did not want to, but because of glare of adverse publicity that the attempt would involve, and being in adverse circumstances. She needed to make some other dramatic move, as by that time the aura of gaining Hindu votes because of the Operation Bluestar had worn thin. According to political pundits, she had little chance of gaining an absolute majority in the forthcoming elections slated for end of the year.

Indira drew a diabolical plan, named Operation Shanti, to carry out a general massacre of the Sikhs, of genocidal proportions, around November 8, when the Sikhs would assemble in various Gurdwaras for Guru Nanak's birthday celebrations. According to the plan, large scale skirmishes virtually amounting to a war, were to take place all along the India-Pakistan borders. And, it was to be given out that the Sikhs had risen in revolt in Punjab and joined hands with Pakistani armed forces which had made considerable advances into the Indian territory.¹⁴³ The Sikhs all over Punjab, especially in Gurdaspur, Amritsar, Ferozepur, Kapurthala and Jalandhar districts were to be subjected to massive aerial bombardment, apart from being slaughtered by Army and para military forces. The Sikhs all over India were to be subjected to mass scale massacre, loot, arson and incendiarism by lumpen elements organised by Youth Congress(I) activists. Elaborate preparations were made by Youth Congress(I) network all over India; they were to await a coded signal to start the mayhem.¹⁴⁴

143. Some one close to R.K. Dhawan, Special Assistant to Prime Minister had just been to see him. He met the author around October 22, 1984, and said that war with Pakistan was around the corner, and could take place in the first week of November 1984. He, however, agreed with the author that there was no causes belli for the war at the time. The author got the contours of Indira's nefarious Sikh-genocidal plan in second half of November 1984.

144. For other people talking about Operation Shanti, see Cynthia Keppley Mahmood, *Fighting* ◀

The plan was discussed with certain army generals who advised Indira against it. They pointed out that Nazis had used gas chambers to finish off the Jews, but had not been able to do so. And, her plan to finish off the Sikhs in one go would only club her name with that of Hitler. But she was unrelenting.

Meanwhile, the plan to provoke hostilities with Pakistan had leaked out to major international intelligence agencies because even the top secrets in Prime Minister's secretariat were being sold for a song by personal staff of P.M.'s Principal Secretary, P.C. Alexander.¹⁴⁵ President Zia ul Haq made earnest attempts to ward off the war with India. He instructed his Ambassador in New Delhi, Humayun Khan, to convey directly to Indira of his great concern at the deteriorating India-Pak relations, and suggest resumption of direct talks between the two. Consequently, Humayun Khan, bypassing Indian Foreign Office, called on P.C. Alexander on October 25, 1984, to convey his President's proposals for summit level talks, without any preconditions.¹⁴⁶

Indira was not receptive. In view of her nefarious Sikh genocidal plan, she paid a sudden visit to Kashmir on October 27, when, however, she got the omen of her imminent death.¹⁴⁷ Back in New Delhi, the following day, records Alexander, "she sent for Gen. Vaidya and asked him in my presence about the preparedness of the Indian Army in J&K to meet any unexpected outbreak of trouble. General Vaidya assured her that the Army was very well prepared for any eventuality and there was no danger of it being taken unawares by the Pakistanis."¹⁴⁸

After General Vaidya's departure, Indira asked Alexander to fully apprise Vice President, R. Venkataraman of the developments in the Punjab and J&K, and "remain in close contact" with him for "it would be helpful to keep him fully informed of all developments and get his views on them." Alexander records, "I do not know what prompted her to give such instructions to me at that time." Alexander met Venkataraman on October 30 and apprised him of Prime Minister's "concern and fears."¹⁴⁹

Indira wanted to involve Vice President from that very stage, as he was to be the acting President once Operation Shanti was operative, and inconvenient Zail Singh was bumped off. Significantly, Zia ul Haq stated at Indira's funeral that it was with great difficulty that he had been able to avert a war with India. His then No. 2, Ghulam Ishaq Khan, after demitting

For Faith and Nation: Dialogue with Sikh Militants, (Philadelphia, University of Pennsylvania Press), 1996, pp. 138-39, 284.

145. Despite his being privy to selling national secrets, or because of it, he was rewarded with High Commissionership in London, and later with Governorship of Tamil Nadu etc.

146. P.C. Alexander, "My Years with Indira Gandhi, XII", *Economic Times*, Delhi, October 22, 1990.

147. Inder Malhotra, n. 1 p. 304.

148. P.C. Alexander, n. 146.

149. *Ibid.*

the office of President of Pakistan in July 1993, stated that Indira had planned to attack Pakistan but was shot dead some ten days before the D-Day.

The omen of her imminent death weighed on Indira for the rest of her four days of life. That was uppermost in her mind when she spoke of her violent death at the public meeting at Bhubaneswar on October 29. Later, in the evening, she broached the subject with Orissa Governor, B. N. Pandey, at the dinner table.¹⁵⁰ The thought lingered on, as she returned to Delhi on October 30 night. But unlike Aurangzeb who was remorseful at the 'burden of sin' he was carrying, Indira, not being religious, was unrelenting.

Beant Singh, Sub-Inspector in Indira's security, got the contours of Indira's Sikh-genocidal plan from R. K. Dhawan, Special Assistant to Prime Minister, and decided to act to thwart it. He commissioned Satwant Singh to assist him.

On October 31, 1984, at 9.00 a. m. Beant Singh with his service revolver shot Indira in the abdomen and pumped five bullets. In less than a minute, at his call, Satwant Singh emptied his automatic carbine in Indira's abdomen region. Actually, one bullet in the head would have been sufficient. But abdomen was chosen because, firstly, they had been assured that she would not be wearing her bullet proof jacket, and secondly, they did not want to hurt anyone else, which a shoot out at head might have entailed.

Beant Singh had cautioned Satwant Singh to ensure that his friend Dhawan, was not hurt in the melee. After shooting Indira, both threw down their weapons. And, Beant Singh said, "I have done what I had to do. You do what you want to do." In another six minutes, the forces behind the shootout had the two shot by Tarsem Singh Jamwal and Ram Saran of the Indo-Tibetan Border Police (ITBP). Beant Singh died immediately, while Satwant Singh managed to survive to face the hangman's noose.

Dhawan while in All India Institute of Medical Sciences, where efforts were being made to resuscitate Indira, rang Prime Minister's residence a number of times, enquiring about Beant Singh and Satwant Singh. He must have been nervous at Beant's disclosing of Indira's Sikh-genocidal plan, *Operation Shanti*, as the motivating factor for his act.

What was Dhawan's motivation? Did he do that at the instance of some outside agency? Or, was it just friendship with Beant Singh and/or general indiscretion? Thakkar Commission pointed needles of suspicion towards Dhawan. The American Magazine *Newsweek* had named the outside agency possibly involved. Rajiv Government chose to ignore these, as these did not fit in its Sikh-genocidal policy. Rajiv had to pay a high price later, as a similar agency masterminded his slaughter.

Whether Dhawan or some one else was involved in shooting of Beant Singh and Satwant Singh by ITBP? Who was the man who asked ITBP men to finish off Beant Singh and Satwant Singh, killers of Indira Gandhi? Or, did they act on their own? No one has sought to go into these questions,

150. Inder Malhotra, n. 1, p. 16.

or atleast the findings still remain highly classified. Beant Singh's death prevented the full story from coming out, and that suited the government very well.

Beant Singh, the mastermind behind the slaying of Indira, as also Satwant Singh, were motivated by highest considerations, of the good of the *Panth*. But for their timely action, with Indira's Sikh genocidal plan, Operation Shanti, getting through, the Sikhs all over India including Punjab would have suffered immeasurable and infinite losses. What happened in Delhi and Hindi belt grievously hurting the Sikhs in loss of 12,000 to 20,000 lives, and billions of worth of property, was on a much lesser scale than originally planned.

The final reckoning of the last phase of Indira's Sikh War could have been far more severe had she been able to carry out her blitzkrieg planned around November 8. That would have enabled her goons to commit genocide of the Sikhs with downright thoroughness.

Referring to the atrocities perpetrated on the Sikhs, Hindus tauntingly said, *yad karega khalsa* (Khalsa shall remember) in parody to the Sikh litany *raj karega khalsa* (Khalsa shall rule).

Indira deliberately sowed insurrectionary seeds in the Sikh polity in order to suppress the Sikhs easily, and to justify their suppression. In the process she not only instituted killing of the Sikhs en masse, but also to inflict on them moral degradation by resort to shearing their *keshas*, inhibiting the Sikhs to do unto Hindus what was being done unto them.

Verily, 1984 was one of the worst years in the Sikh history when they suffered immense losses affecting their dignity as a people and their *charhdi kala* (loftiness of spirit) leading to fall in their self estimation. This can't go off their memory.

That was the price paid by the Sikhs for their temerity to stand up to Indira-Sanjay emergency excesses.

Right from Indira's water and hydel power Award in March 1976 to her raising Bhindranwale and introducing violence as factors in Sikh polity, through Bhindranwale's alientation from his mentors, frustration at the treatment meted out to the Sikhs and his occupation of Akal Takht, to the Operation Bluestar and after, Indira had a whipping hand, and conducted the affairs of Punjab as a circus master. The Akali leaders, operating within the parameters of the Constitution, were inherently at an unequal position. Even Bhindranwale, throughout, was only reacting to the situation he was placed in by Indira. He never had the initiative to act, much less mould the events. He was more or less a prisoner of events and acted within the parameters laid by New Delhi. He was not much aware of the moles within his establishment and the damage they were causing from within.

The Sikh leadership regarded Indira as a political factor, a dominant one, but she regarded the Sikhs simply as enemies to be defeated in detail,

by all the possible avenues of statecraft and vast resources available to her. It was this difference of perception on the two sides, that played a havoc and enabled her to inflict severe losses on the unsuspecting Sikhs.

In a decade, Indira by her singleness of purpose and relentless pursuit of her Sikh war in all its ramifications, transformed the Sikh position in India, making them irrelevant as a factor in the Indian union. That affected their sense of belonging to the country and gave a new poignance to the Sikh identity. She also brought about rebarbarisation of the state administration vis a vis the Sikhs, to carry on her war to its logical conclusions.

Before proceeding further, it would be of interest to dilate on Indira's overall legacy of a decade-and-a-half in power in two phases. She destroyed the Congress as a political institution and instead brought in wastrels or lumpen elements to the fringe of power. She brought into the politics big money, and outright buying of the people. Acquisition of wealth became the loadstar of public activity. She destroyed the independence and integrity of the judiciary, and packed the Courts with lackeys and flunkeys. She used, with deadly effect, provisions of the Constitution to destabilise non-Congress governments. Booth capturing and use of force against the underprivileged became common.

In short, she provided a legacy of complete absence of integrity, public morality and traditional values. That set the ball rolling for her son and successors.

Nights of Long Knives - I (Pogrom, Accord, Fraudulent Commissions & State Repression) (1984 - 1988)

The assassination of Indira Gandhi on the morning of October 31, 1984, pre-empted Indira's Operation Shanti, to commit mass scale genocide of the Sikhs all over India, by over a week.

Rajiv Gandhi, on a visit to West Bengal, heard of his mother's death over BBC by noon, and shortly left for Delhi by an air force plane. On arrival at Palam airport in Delhi at 1540 hours, he told those present to receive him, "My mother has been shot dead. What are you doing here? Go, and take revenge. No turban (distinctive Sikh headdress) should be seen."¹

It had its twofold impact. Firstly, Arjun Das, a Congress(I) member of Metropolitan Council, in whose constituency the AIIMS (All India Institute of Medical Science) lay, shortly afterwards, brought forth a group of 30-35 Youth Congress(I) activists to the nearby INA market. They caught hold of the turban of a Sikh youth and tossed it up in the air. When it came down, it was tossed up again. The shopkeepers made the youth to disappear. A bonfire was made of the turban. More turbans were added to it, of those travelling in the buses as also vehicles of the Sikh passersby. They were now beaten up mercilessly. The Sikh shops were looted and put to fire. So was the case with the nearby Laxmi Bai Nagar and Kidwai Nagar Gurdwaras, which were gutted. Worst still, the *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*, the holy book, was defecated upon.² That marked the beginning of organised violence against the Sikhs in Delhi.

Secondly, it signalled Arun Nehru, a scion of Gangu Brahmin and a minister of Indira's cabinet to take over the command.³ Word went around to Youth Congress(I) hoodlums in Delhi, and by nightfall all over India, to put to action the Operation Shanti. In Delhi, Congress(I) Members of

1. Talks on November 1, 1984, with a RAW Inspector who was present at the airport.
2. Arjan Das was later shot dead by militants for disrespect shown to the holy book.
3. According to Coomi Kapoor, Dharam Das Shastri now asserts "that it was Arun Nehru who gave Delhi Congressmen the green signal for the riots. When queried why it took him so long to mention Nehru's alleged involvement, he says he was in fear for his life earlier when the portly cousin of Rajiv Gandhi was in power." Cf. "Inside Story", *Indian Express*, February 23, 1992.

Earlier, K.K. Tiwari, Congress(I) Minister at the Centre, had accused Arun Nehru of masterminding the anti-Sikh riots, and "even for assassination of Indira Gandhi". Talveen Singh, "Unwilling Confessions", *Indian Express*, April 23, 1989.

Parliament (MPs), Members of Metropolitan Council, Municipal Corporation and Youth Congress got the directive. So did the Delhi police to stand aside, and assist where needed.

Significantly, about 1730 hours, when Rajiv Gandhi came out of AIIMS after seeing the dead body of his mother, he was greeted with the slogan *khoon ka badla khoon se*, blood for blood. H.K.L. Bhagat, the doyen of Delhi's underworld urged the crowd, "What is the point of assembling here."⁴ Their field of operations lay elsewhere.

Already the atmosphere had been vitiated by All India Radio's giving out the identity of the shooters as two Sikhs and a clean shaven Sikh! That must have been at the instance of a high official. It was violative of the norms in such a matter. In the surcharged atmosphere of hatred created by Indira over the media against the Sikhs, it was bound to have violent repercussions. And, there were incidents of sporadic violence at various places in India.

Intriguingly, how could one make out that the clean shaven man was not a Hindu? The news agencies, PTI and UNI, quoted eye-witnesses about the involvement of three persons, two of whom had been shot dead (as it came out Satwant Singh managed to survive), and the third injured. By late in the evening, the strategy to cover-up the moles in Indira set up, the real culprits behind the assassination, had been masterminded. At the instance of a top adviser, the news agencies astonishingly withdrew the story about the third man. The news about Sub-Inspector Rameshwar Dayal, Indira's security guard (who was trailing behind Indira Gandhi, Narayan Singh, Nathu Singh and R.K. Dhawan), receiving three bullet wounds from behind, in his thighs, was suppressed for two days. Thereafter, it was leaked in a surreptitious manner.⁵ Was there another man firing from behind? The post mortem report too suggested there being another assassin.⁶ Satwant Singh was not far wrong when he later said that bullets were flying all around.

Shortly afterwards followed, to the AIIMS, President, Giani Zail Singh. He came directly from the airport on his return from his special visit to North Yemen. The crowd outside the AIIMS had by now become nasty. It stoned his cavalcade as it slowed down at the gate on arrival. As one Security Officer later put it, it wanted to square up Indira's slaughter with that of President Zail Singh, a Sikh. Later, Zail Singh was permitted to escape, after tasting the stone throwing crowd's fury, only because he gave indication of his mind to straightaway induct Rajiv Gandhi as Prime Minister.

Zail Singh did so without consulting members of Indira's cabinet or senior leaders of Congress(I) Party. Subsequently, he rationalised that he did so, firstly, to save the Congress party from a certain split, and, secondly, "I

4. Amiya Rao, et. al., *Truth About Delhi Violence*, (Delhi, Citizens for Democracy, January 1985), p. 3.

5. "The Third Man", *Sunday*, (Calcutta, weekly) November 11, 1984, p. 37.

6. Ritu Sarin in the *Sunday*, May 26, 1985, p. 17.

wanted to repay a part of my debt to Nehru-Gandhi dynasty.”⁷ There was nothing surprising in that. Placing of party and family interests over that of the country was part of Congress culture. Zail Singh’s action was partly voluntary, partly under duress. He had been musing over the issue during the hours of his return flight from Yemen. Rajiv attributed his coming into power, to the muscle power his partisans had shown outside the AIIMS. They could have lynched Zail Singh in case of contrary indications. Rajiv felt no sense of gratitude to Zail Singh. The perspectives being at variance right from the beginning, there was little rapport between the two. It was not long that Zail Singh came to rue his impetuous decision in foolishly not ushering in a caretaker PM.

Rajiv’s taking the oath of office at 1845 hours (with three members of Cabinet) gave him the wherewithal to “teach the Sikhs a lesson”. A cabinet meeting was held immediately in Rasthrapati Bhavan itself, when Rajiv Gandhi passed on the requisite orders to Narasimaha Rao, Union Home Minister, who facilitated anti-Sikh carnage in next three days. Indira’s funeral was fixed for November 3, afternoon, notwithstanding the fact that her bullet-riddled body needed immediate cremation. The Congress(I) set up got two full days and three nights to wreck vengeance on the Sikhs. Delhi Transport Corporation(DTC) buses were commissioned to fetch people from Haryana and rural areas throughout the night.

Situation in Delhi deteriorated fast. By late in the night, organised violence against the Sikhs had spread to all parts of the city. Marauding crowds were on the rampage. Reference was made to 119 incidents of violence, incendiarism and killing of the Sikhs, including 13 Gurdwaras, on October 31 before the Misra commission.⁸

Word went around on the night of October 31, to Congress(I) set up all over the country to start anti-Sikh pogrom from 9 a.m. the following day. It had a greater impact in Congress(I) ruled Hindi or cow belt States, with Delhi playing the leading role. In the South, situation took a different turn and fury against the Sikhs was much less except in Tamil Nadu. So was the case with non-Congress ruled West Bengal where it was promptly suppressed. The only State which remained incident free was Punjab where much malignedly-talked about backlash at slaughter of the Sikhs in other parts of India, did not take place.⁹

7. During his return journey from North Yemen, Zail Singh debated in his mind about the succession. He could have inducted Pranab Mukherjee leader of the Congress(I) in Rajya Sabha. He presided over Cabinet meetings in Indira’s absence. He had vetted his bio-data stencilled by Press Information Bureau, Government of India, to be distributed immediately on his induction as caretaker Prime Minister. P. V. Narasimha Rao, leader of Congress in Lok Sabha and Prakash Chand Sethi with longest stint as Cabinet Minister could be other nominees. That, he felt, would have caused “a spilt in the Congress party” which he wanted to avoid. And then, “I wanted to repay a part of my debt to Nehru-Gandhi dynasty” by nominating a scion of that family “to the highest office in the land.” Cf. Interview with *Onlooker* (Bombay) magazine, UNI despatch in the *Indian Express*, February 18, 1988.

8. *Report of Justice Ranganath Mishra Commission of Inquiry*, Vol. I, p. 11.

9. The peace in Punjab was attributed by Hindus to the massive presence of the army in the province.

In Delhi, charge was immediately taken by H.K.L. Bhagat, Minister in both Indira and Rajiv Cabinets, king of the underworld, who can even now marshal 200,000 hoodlums fully armed at a couple of hours notice. He was ably assisted by Sajjan Kumar Congress(I) M.P. from outer Delhi, Dharam Das Shastri and Jagdish Tytler, Congress(I) M.P.s, and youth Congress leaders. "Several meetings were held all over Delhi - Central, Outer, and Trans-Yamuna area - in the late hours of October 31, to give final touches, as it were, to the plan already prepared with meticulous care, with an eye on every minute detail that nothing was left out to successfully exterminate the Sikhs."¹⁰ The worst affected parts were Bhagat's constituency across Yamuna where he and members of his family personally led violence, and the outlying colonies like Kodapur, Inderpuri, Tughlaqabad and Palam which fell to Sajjan Kumar's thugs. Among the affluent colonies, the worst affected were those bordering on villages and resettlement colonies.

The evidence led before the Misra Commission revealed that the pattern of violence throughout the Hindi belt was the same. The lumpen elements led by local Congress(I) leaders, and armed with uniform rods,¹¹ crow bars, cans, kerosene, inflammable powder, fire arms, lathis and voters lists earmarking the Sikh houses played havoc with the Sikhs and their establishments. Gurdwaras were invariably attacked and destroyed first to break the Sikhs morale. Then their houses and shops were looted and the residences put to fire. The men were beaten to death or roasted alive with the help of tyres soaked in kerosene around their necks; others were shaved off by barbers accompanying the mobs. Their educational institutions were pillaged.

It was for the first time after independence that places of religious worship of a community were sought to be destroyed wholesale. It was worse, as recorded by Misra Commission, the lumpen elements under Congress(I)'s inspiration defecated at *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* and Sikh religious literature on a large scale. They acted the way their ancestors had done with the Buddhist holy places and holy books in the 9th century. In the present case, they did that with full state support - of the Prime Minister and his party stalwarts whose hands were soaked in Sikhs blood; of the police which either actively participated with the mobs, or where required deprived the Sikhs of their licensed weapons to the glee of the unruly hoodlums, or stood by; of the DTC which diverted its buses to Haryana and to rural areas to gather together lumpen elements at the instance of Congress(I) leaders; of the Doordarshan (Indian TV) which carried slogans of *Sardar, Quam ke Ghaddar* (Sikhs, traitors to the nation) and *khoon ka badla khoon se* (blood for blood) raised by lumpen elements at Indira's dead body which lay in state; of the judiciary which made no suo moto move to discipline the state

10. Amiya Rao, n. 4, p. x. For fuller story, see chapter 12, especially fn. 132-33 &c.

11. According to knowledgeable sources, the wholesale order for these rods was placed by Congress(I) with a factory owned by a Sikh in Gurgaon in August 1984.

after gruesome details of happenings, for instance in Block 2 of Trilokpuri, were published by the media. It was a case of silent anti-Sikh conspiracy, the upshot of months of Goebblian-type propaganda painting the Sikhs in lurid colours.

In the resettlement colonies of Jahangirpuri, Kalyanpuri, Mangolpuri, Sultanpuri and Trilokpuri where the local Hindus and Muslims joined together under the slogans *Hindu-bhai, Muslim-bhai - Sardaron ki karen safai, Sardaron ko jala do, loot lo, Sardaron ko mar do* - (Hindu-Muslim brothers annihilate the Sikhs; burn the Sikhs, loot them, kill them)¹², the destruction of the Sikh life and property was complete. The menfolk were brutally killed while their women were subjected to group rape amidst shouts by a gleeful crowd, "O Sikhs, you used to say that you saved the honour of Hindu women (from foreign marauders in the 18th century), now come and save the honour of your own women". The Hindus under Congress(I) leadership sought to regain their national honour by humiliating the Sikhs and attacking the main Sikh shrines - Gurdwaras Sis Ganj and Rakab Ganj - associated with Guru Tegh Bahadur who, to their knowledge, had laid down his life to save Hinduism from Aurangzeb's onslaught. Verily, that was the Gandhian way of repaying a national debt!

No distinction was made between one set of the Sikhs as against the other. The Sikhs associated with Congress(I), Communist Party, Namdharis, Radhaswamis etc. were not spared. Charanjit Singh, Congress(I) M.P. from South Delhi had his soft drinks complex damaged. The partisans of Tejwant Singh of Skippers Group in vain pleaded with the Hindu mob to spare his Janak Cinema complex as at Indira's instance he had rebuilt Akal Takht in face of the Sikhs' hostility. Hindus downrightly condemned him a mercenary and set it to fire.¹³

The middle class Hindus were not actively involved in the mayhem.¹⁴ But "the vast majority of Hindus felt that the killer mobs were on the right track and that the Sikhs needed to be taught a lesson." Tavleen Singh, who spoke to a cross section of them shortly afterwards, continues, that, "This was the answer I got not just from ordinary men in the street but even from those who had received elitist, westernised, liberal education. Everybody seemed to feel that the killing of innocent Sikhs was completely justified."¹⁵

12. CFD, n. 4, p. 23.

13. *NOW* (Monthly magazine), December 1984, p. 25.

14. The correspondents of *India Today* (November 30, 1984) observed "No one failed to notice the absence of the middle class from the perpetrators of this violence in the very middle class areas that it occurred. The sign already was ominous that this was the handiwork of marauders from outside, not a spontaneous outpouring of grief"

According to Citizens Commission, some Hindu neighbours gave shelter to the Sikhs while others refused but did not join in attacking them either. In congested areas, Hindus did point out Sikh homes to miscreants. In poorer areas, Hindu neighbours by and large joined in the attack on the Sikhs, with few exceptions of those extending shelter. "The Delhi Riots: A People's Verdict", *Indian Express*, February 10, 1985.

15. Tavleen Singh, "The Lies of Fanaticism," *Indian Express*, May 15, 1988. She wrote that ◀

The *Indian Express* of November 1, 1984, gave in detail the news of the emergent violence against the Sikhs. There was a clear case for calling in the Army which was available in strength, but Delhi administration and the Union Home Ministry wilfully did not do so.¹⁶ The worst violence in Delhi took place on November 1 and 2, 1984. It had to be brought to control by November 3, because of presence of foreign heads of state or government or high dignitaries at Indira's funeral slated for that day.

Home Minister P.V. Narasimha Rao went over All India Radio on November 1 to say that marauders had enough of revenge and should now restrain their hands. That was a signal that they could at the most have another day. Riotous mobs carried out their operations throughout the November 1, night into November 2, afternoon. They were incensed by false rumours, sedulously spread by the police on November 1, of the Sikhs having ganged together and attacked certain localities, the Sikhs poisoning of Chandrawal water reservoir supplying water to Delhi; and the Sikhs in Punjab cutting up Hindus travelling by Jhelum express and other trains reaching Delhi and U.P. railway stations.

The *India Today* (November 30, 1984) team of journalists reported that there were clear cases of police complicity and active participation in riots in Delhi; worst, the entire Sikh constabulary, some 20 percent of the force, was withdrawn to give full leeway to the Hindu mobs. Even the Sikh soldiers in Delhi cantonment were disarmed and confined to the barracks. The *India Today* went on: "The culpability of police was next only to that of Congress(I) politicians in Delhi...the local people, including Hindus, pointed the finger at the local Congress(I) leaders. Prominent names mentioned were of four Congress (I) M.P.s mentioned earlier and Brahma Yadav, Delhi Youth Congress(I) President - all of whom alongwith small time Congress(I) politicians wanted arrested hoodlums to be released." The police adopted the noval method of asking looters to leave the looted property on the roadside and at certain spots, delinking the criminal from the crime. The recovered items were misappropriated by others. "Securitymen pointed out that if each theatre of violence is studied carefully, it is easy to pinpoint the outlying villages or suburban colonies from where the marauding hordes came", and, that, "These are not just their vote banks, they are also their rally banks" providing "the bulk of manpower for the various Congress(I) rallies in the capital."

The trains approaching Delhi from Haryana and U.P. saw brutal attacks on the Sikh passengers including the Sikh army officers and jawans in their uniforms. The worst stations were Hailey Mandi and Palwal outside Delhi and Tughlaqabad in Delhi.

The Peoples Union of Democratic Rights and the Peoples Union for

► Hindus were oblivious of the fact that during the period of Bhindranwale's stay in the Golden Temple, more than half of those killed in the Punjab were the Sikhs.

16. *Who Are the Guilty?*, (Delhi, November 1984), p. 6.

Civil Liberties brought out their¹⁷ findings in November 1984 under the title “*Who are the Guilty*”. They enumerated the names of politicians, members of Congress(I) including M.P.s, Members of Metropolitan Council and Municipal Corporation, policemen and others who took prominent part in organising and manning the riots. Subsequently, in January 1985 the Citizens for Democracy in *Truth About Delhi Violence: Report to the Nation* corroborated the glaring facts of Congress(I) and official participation in anti-Sikh carnage. A couple of other teams too conducted their enquiries detailing the eyewitness accounts of open police connivance and the refusal of police stations even to register cases. The government or Congress(I) did not dare proceed against any of these outright exposures, but chose to proceed against the *Spokesman* weekly for some of its write ups.

Haryana saw widespread violence all over the state with Congress(I) under Chief Minister Bhajan Lal playing a prominent role. Twelve towns including Gurgaon, Faridabad, Rewari and Sonapat were placed under curfew. There was considerable loss of life and property which remained untabulated. So was the case with anti-Sikh pogrom in Himachal Pradesh and Rajasthan.

“In terms of both enormity and brutality, violence in Bihar was next only to that in the Capital. The three day frenzy claimed no less than 200 lives” said the report in the *India Today* (November 30, 1984). Here again, the marauding mobs were led by leaders of Congress(I) and its youth wing, while the police stood by. In words of the DMKP leader Roshan Lal Bhatia, “the whole operation was led and masterminded by Congress(I) Seva Dal Volunteers, the Youth Congress(I) and the police.” It was the same pattern as in Delhi. In Bokaro, “the entire locality where the Gurdwara and the houses of Sikhs were located was razed to the ground and every Sikh put to death.” The Sikhs were killed in Dhanbad, Ranchi, Daltonganj, Patna, Jamshedpur, Jhumritailaiya, Hazari Bagh, Muzaffarpur and Bhagalpur. Army was called out (but not authorised to maintain law and order) in seven towns, 15 towns were placed under curfew, though it was not enforced for two crucial days. The violence was so thorough that thousands of the Sikh families saw their safety in migration to Punjab.

In U.P., the pattern of Delhi violence was repeated ad nauseum with Congress(I) activists leading mobs of lumpen elements. Worst affected were Kanpur and Lucknow. Misra Commission, as usual in under estimation, accounted for only 127 deaths in Kanpur. The Sikhs were put to death in bulk in Ghaziabad and Lucknow. False rumours of bodies of Hindus slain by the Sikhs in Punjab arriving by Punjab Mail at Lucknow led to the Sikh rail passengers being massacred at Lucknow railway station with police abetting in the crime. In Kanpur, evidence led before Justice Misra revealed that “the crimes were almost of the same pattern as the riotous mobs at Delhi

17. Justice Yogeshwar Dayal of Delhi High Court said on February 6, 1985, from a bench that “civil liberties organisations serve no purpose.” He was elevated to Supreme Court.

committed” viz, damage, desecration and burning of the Sikh shrines, looting and then burning of residential and business premises, and killing of the Sikhs.

Madhya Pradesh widely saw the anti-Sikh carnage. Of the 45 districts, only two Panna and Dhalie were unaffected. The worst affected were Indore, Morena and Gairatganj. Trains were stopped and the Sikh passengers including a Railway ticket examiner were killed.

In Maharashtra, Kapargaon and Ahmadnagar claimed Sikh lives.

The Sikhs came out of the holocaust very badly mauled. Psychologically the most terrible blow was to their self-image, of their being lions - protectors of the weak and fighters against injustice and tyranny. The Hindus got a rarest of rare opportunity to rub salt into their wounds. Averring to the atrocities perpetrated by them they tauntingly said, *yad karega Khalsa*, (Khalsa shall remember) in parody to *raj karega Khalsa* (Khalsa shall rule). And, the Hindus were not far wrong. The Sikhs cannot forget the humiliations heaped on them at first in Operations Bluestar and Woodrose, and again in the aftermath of Indira’s assassination, all in 1984. That constitutes a milestone for rise of militant assertion of their national self-identity as Jallianwala Bagh massacre did in the freedom struggle.

According to the intelligence sources, the total number of the Sikhs killed throughout India in the aftermath of Indira’s killing could be between 12,000 to 20,000.¹⁸

The demand for judicial probe into anti-Sikh carnage and to punish the guilty, produced sullenness in various segments of Congress(I) leaders. The different constituents of lumpen elements openly named, or in the process of being named, by media and various investigating agencies, felt uneasy. They got their opportunity at Congress(I) rally at India Gate lawns on Indira’s birthday, November 19, addressed by Prime Minister, Rajiv Gandhi. The mass of audience consisted of the lumpen elements and their managers. The behaviour of the crowd was quite nasty. It seemed it would lynch Mahinder Singh Sathi, the only Sikh Congress(I) leader and Mayor of Delhi¹⁹ present on the dias, in the presence of Prime Minister. The crowd was unaware that Rajiv had a number of skeltons in his cupboard to hide. He had to prevent himself being exposed in any probe into anti-Sikh turmoil. Rajiv assured them and amidst applause exonerated them. Precisely, he said that when a big, banyan, tree falls, the earth below trembles. That set the tenor for his forthcoming election campaign for the Lok Sabha.

The Congress(I) in a vicious campaign sought to convert the anti-Sikh pogrom into votes in Lok Sabha elections in end-December. One of the main theme of the campaign was the threat posed to the Indian unity by the Sikhs.

18. Khushwant Singh in “Rajiv Gandhi’s Hundred Days”, *Probe India*, May 1985, p. 10, puts the deaths in Delhi alone in the first two days at 6,000.

19. That put an end to his aspirations to stand on Congress(I) ticket for Lok Sabha elections from South Delhi constituency, hitherto represented by Charanjit Singh.

Rajiv wilfully misconstrued and twisted the Anandpur Sahib Resolution in search for political gains. Full page advertisements were inserted in various newspapers highlighting such a threat to national integrity in a subtle and not so subtle a manner.

Indira was depicted as a martyr in the cause of Indian unity. Huge posters showed the Sikhs in uniform shooting at her. Others showed rolls of barbed wire alongside the slogan, "Will the country's border finally be moved to your doorsteps?" Beneath was another slogan in bold relief, "India could be your vote away from unity or separation." Then there was the question put in a less subtle manner, "Why should you feel uncomfortable riding in a taxi driven by a taxi driver who belongs to another state?" Rajiv in a nasty campaign accused the opposition of backing the "secessionists and anti-nationals". Finally, his supporters broke all barriers when they raised outrageous slogans against his Sikh sister-in-law (the widow of his younger brother Sanjay Gandhi) Maneka who was opposing him in Amethi constituency. One of their precise slogan was *beti hai Sardar ki, quam hai ghaddar ki* (she is daughter of a Sikh, she belongs to a race of traitors).²⁰

The campaign had its greatest impact in Hindi states or cow belt. The Hindus' attitude towards the Sikhs was most intimidating. One of the slogans shouted by them was *jeeten gay to looten gay, haaren gay to maaren gay* - If we win will loot you, if we lose we will beat you up.²¹ Such slogans signifying the Hindu chauvinism or Hindu backlash, apart from modern techniques of election management, yielded Congress(I) rich dividends.

For the first time in independent India, it secured just under 50 per cent votes. Because of electoral multiplication in its favour, that yielded Rajiv over 75 per cent seats in Lok Sabha. Significantly, H.K.L. Bhagat, whose constituency in East Delhi had seen more thorough destruction of the Sikh life and property following Indira's assassination, won the seat with greatest margin of victory - of over 500,000 votes. Verily, the Sikhs felt that "the majority community had given its verdict in support of brutal genocide of innocent Sikhs."²² The situation seemed tailor-made in the context of "Harvard Sociologist Kar Deusch's warning - however grim - that the last resort of the frustrated is terrorism."²³

Rajiv was not unaware that he had overplayed the anti-Sikh card. There were warnings to him to climb down in case the government wanted to keep the Sikhs within the Union. There were forebodings of hard core elements assuming pre-eminence in the voice of the community. Rajiv tried his hands at conflict management in his nationwide broadcast on January 5, 1985.

20. Khushwant Singh's translation : *History of the Sikhs*, Vol. 2, (Delhi, 1991), p. 391. Following M.K. Gandhi, Khushwant Singh translates *quam* into race.

21. *India Today*, January 15, 1985, p. 111. That type of intimidation made many Sikhs in Hindu belt to migrate to Punjab.

22. Sanjeev Gaur, "Punjab: One Year After - Special Report", *Sunday*, June 9, 1985, p. 30.

23. Raminder Singh in *India Today*, February 15, 1985, p. 71.

Precisely, he said that he gave settlement of the Punjab problem 'top priority'. His setting up a 3 member Cabinet sub-committee comprising S.B.Chavan, P.V. Narasimha Rao and K.C. Pant, a day earlier, pointed to that. But again the considerations of electoral gains in elections to the ten state assemblies fixed for the first week of March held the upper hand and prevented any positive move.

The government by the time had made false move to cover up the lead it got as to the international conspiracy to kill Indira. The investigations into Indira's assassination were complete by November 19, 1984. Only Beant Singh and Satwant Singh were involved; Balbir Singh and Kehar Singh were romped in. The Special Investigation Team (SIT) headed by Anantram drew a blank even after the arrest of Simranjit Singh Mann in November, 1984, as it found no linkage between him and the Delhi group. Then, it started looking into international dimensions. In January 1985 it unravelled the network of spies, none of them a Sikh, operating right in Prime Minister's Secretariat, and under the very nose of her Principal Secretary, P.C. Alexander, right from Indira's second term in power. The secrets were being sold for a song. Hesitatingly, the government disclosed the names of East European diplomats besides those of France involved in, what it called, industrial and defence secrets! One has yet to come across a photocopying machine that would not Xerox political secrets! The agencies like KGB, CIA, Mossad, SDECE and others had their fingers in the pie. The government chose not to pursue the lead as to the real motives behind Indira's killing, or the mastermind behind the murder and leaking of classified information; that would have shown that Rajiv, since his taking over as Prime Minister, had been talking through his hat! What was involved was not only his credibility, but also of December 1984 elections, fought on a false premise. The government did not like to get at the truth as that was unpalatable.²⁴

By *Basant Panchmi* in early February 1985 heralding change in season, the mounting Sikh anger was reflected in the spread of *kesari* coloured turbans signifying the spirit of sacrifice, and in this case defiance of the central government, at public meetings and functions all over Punjab. This was more glaring at *Hola Mohalla* celebrations, March 6-8, at Anandpur Sahib. The *ektara* provided the music to songs eulogising Bhindrawale, Beant Singh and Satwant Singh for their sacrifices. The audio-cassettes had the power of scream and strength of a war cry by a committed few.²⁵ The tradition of martyrdom and self-sacrifice made the militant ideology attractive to the Sikh youth. The dividing line between the extremists and non-extremists got thinner.

The Babbar Khalsa issued warning against any one showing weakness. Akali Dal and the SGPC on March 7, coinciding with Congress(I)s repeating its electoral performance in the Assembly elections, issued an ultimatum to

24. Vijay Dutt, "The Capital Conspiracy", *Probe India*, March 1985, pp. 4-10.

25. M. J. Akbar, "The Spreading Kesari", *Sunday*, March 31, 1985, pp. 16-17.

the government to institute a judicial enquiry into the anti-Sikh carnage in November 1984 and release their leaders by Baisakhi day, i.e. April 13, or face an agitation named "genocide week."

That somewhat provided a corrective to Rajiv, aptly termed, "Mr. Confused" by Khushwant Singh. The government resorted to selective release of the Sikh leaders, to drive a wedge between them. Seven Akali leaders, inter alia, Sant Harchand Singh Longowal, Surjit Singh Barnala (both moderates) and Jagdev Singh Talwandi (who of late had played a dubious role in Sikh polity) were released on March 12, while Parkash Singh Badal and Gurcharan Singh Tohra were not. Two days later, Arjun Singh, who a day earlier had been inducted as Chief Minister of Madhya Pradesh, was named new Governor of Punjab. He now emerged PM's main advisor on Punjab. The Cabinet sub-committee found time to visit the state on weekends.

Censorship on the press was relaxed and army control in certain districts was withdrawn. During his first visit to Punjab on March 23, at Hussainiwala borders, where Pakistanis were celebrating their national day, Rajiv gave the Punjabis a sop in announcing his decision to set up a Railway coach factory at Kapurthala to create employment avenues for Punjabis. There were reports of Raghunandan Lal Bhatia and Swaran Singh playing a conciliatory role with the Akalis.

Meanwhile *ragis* (minstrels) going around the villages praising Bhindranwale, Beant Singh and Satwant Singh drew evocative response. Even at the *Kirtan Darbar* telecast from Jalandhar Radio Station on March 22-23, the slogans *Bhindranwale amar rahe* and *Khalistan Zindabad* came through clearly. The government's honouring the army men for their role in Operation Bluestar added salt to the wounds and made the Sikhs to honour family members of Beant Singh and Satwant Singh.

The cult of bomb was not far away. A hand grenade was thrown on Ram Naumi procession at Amritsar on March 30. Shortly afterwards came a series of acts of terrorism. A police sub-inspector was shot at in Jalandhar, militants tried to enter a Judge's house in Chandigarh, and beat up security men of some Congress(I) M.P.s on mass contact in Ferozepur. A bomb was spotted at Chandigarh on the route President Zail Singh was to take; the car of Giani Kirpal Singh (who had given the controversial statement under army bayonets about *Kotha Sahib* in Akal Takht being intact) was shot at.²⁶ Obviously, there was escalation in violence. Incidents started occurring with somewhat regularity.

Who were the organisers behind these incidents? Which hands pulled the triggers from behind? Who were the masterminds? What sort of organisation they set up? Did they follow the example of Anusilan Samiti

26. *Probe India*, May 1985, pp. 16-25. Giani Kirpal Singh subsequently contended that his statement was torn out of context by *Doordarshan* - Indian TV - to give it an optical illusion.

set up by Bengal revolutionaries following 1905 partition of Bengal? And, what pattern they followed? For once, no one knew either about the organisers, or the centre(s) of operations. One thing, however, was clear. There were multiple centres, operating independently of each other. The Government of India, as usual, blamed Pakistan for providing training and wherewithals to perpetrators of these incidents. That was part of the story. So was the case with direct involvement of elements from within Congress(I) and Indian intelligence agencies, to which we shall revert shortly.

The union government acted rather belatedly. On April 11, 1985, it announced its willingness to institute a judicial enquiry into November 1984 killings in Delhi, (Justice Ranganath Misra a sitting judge of Supreme Court was named to head the enquiry), lifted the ban on A.I.S.S.F. and agreed to review the cases of detainees. On Baisakhi, April 13, another batch of 53 was released and Rajiv reiterated his resolve to settle the Punjab problem.

Some elements within Congress(I) were quite upset at the change of tenor. On the eve of Baisakhi, passport size photographs of Guru Gobind Singh seated on his royal throne with hawk perched on his right hand, signifying Khalsa's resolve to resort to arms, as all peaceful avenues had failed, were widely distributed by elements closer to Congress(I). Tohra on arrival at the Golden Temple stated on April 20, that the government-built Akal Takht was not acceptable, it would be demolished and rebuilt. A fortnight later, on May 6, the divine sanction came in the form of collapse of three metre by one metre projection of rebuilt Akal Takht.²⁷ According to some, the Skippers' Group had cheated both the government and the Guru.

By the end of April, Longowal seemed to represent the voice of Sikh anger. Quiet consultations and involvement of men like Khushwant Singh seemed to have set the stage for a settlement.²⁸ The hard core within Congress(I), shocked at the apparent change in the government policy, was dead set to, firstly, sabotage Longowal's pre-eminence to enter into an agreement, and, secondly, to "resurrect fear and hate in Hindu-Sikh relations."

The first objective was sought to be achieved by making use of Baba Joginder Singh, octogenarian father of Sant Bhindranwale. Talwandi was the obvious instrument. Baba Joginder Singh's sudden dissolution of three Akali Dals on May 1, 1985, and formation of an *ad hoc* committee with Simranjit Singh Mann, then in Bhagalpur Jail, as convener (till his release Baba himself looking after the job), achieved the objective of cutting Longowal to size. Though Longowal was able to reassert his position in another four weeks, it was not the same again. The united Akali Dal led by Baba Joginder Singh came into being.

The second objective saw a bizarre playing up of the terrorist card by Congress(I) leaders in petty politicking. To begin with, came an attack on

27. Sanjeev Gaur in *Sunday*, May 19, 1985, p. 54.

28. M.J. Akbar in *Ibid.*, p. 18.

R.L. Bhatia who escaped. The objective, in the words of Harkishan Singh Surjeet, was to see that negotiations do not start.²⁹ Bhatia told Rajiv of involvement of a Senior Congress(I) leader in the attack on him.³⁰ This was substantiated with the arrest of Gurinder Singh shortly afterwards, and his spilling the beans about his links with Santokh Singh Randhawa, then President of Punjab Congress(I). There were demands for arrest of Darbara Singh and Randhawa for their fathering the terrorists. To prevent further damage, Gurinder Singh was conveniently put to death while in police custody on May 10, 1985.³¹

The same day, Chaudhary Balbir Singh, a former M.P. from Hoshiarpur was put to death in an attack similar to the one on Bhatia. It generated a Hindu backlash in Hoshiarpur, and mob frenzy leading to communal clashes.³²

From the evening of May 10, to the morning of May 11, 1985, was enacted another gruesome drama of transistor bomb explosions claiming 43 lives at a score of places widely spread over all parts of Delhi; at Sirsa, Hissar and Ambala in Haryana; Alwar in Rajasthan; and Meerut and Kanpur in U.P. That showed a widespread organisation and a higher degree of coordination. That was beyond the capacity of Kartar Singh Narang an Income-Tax lawyer, Mohinder Singh Oberoi or their cohorts who were arrested within hours.

Information going around the circles pointed to H.K.L. Bhagat, who was sore at Rajiv's agreeing to a judicial probe into November 1984 killings, to be the mastermind. His short term objective was to re-enact anti-Sikh pogrom at a minor level. He was assisted by other Congress(I) malcontents and intelligence agents who had infiltrated as *sevadars* at *joraghar* - place where shoes are kept in Gurdwara Bangla Sahib, New Delhi - the group of nouveau militants with Kartar Singh Narang's younger son as the ring leader. The intelligence agents supervised the assembling of crude devices in their sophisticated covers. Two of the four militants released from Tihar Jail and entrusted to partially distribute these transistor-bombs were arrested from Lajpat Nagar in South Delhi.³³ Rajiv himself went to the police control room in Delhi, asked army to hold flag marches in the affected areas and prevented a communal backlash.³⁴

Petty politicking by Congress(I) leaders was not unsuccessful. The

29. Surjeet michievously attributed the motive to extremists. He failed to spot the extremists in Congress(I) who could go to any length to maintain their leadership. *Sunday*, April 28, 1985, p. 32.

30. Gobind Thukral, "Punjab: Damaging Links", *India Today*, July 15, 1985, p. 40.

31. *Ibid.*, That does not reflect on Gurinder Singh's motives.

32. Sanjeev Gaur in *Sunday*, May 19, 1985, p. 31.

33. The Delhi police later came to know of the Congress(I)'s gameplan. All those arrested in connection with the bomb blasts were released after a great deal of harassment.

34. *The Sunday*, May 19, 1985, p. 20. The issue has various stories, pp. 20-29. A far fetched one suggests an Irish Republican Army link.

Hindu-Sikh clashes did take place in May in Dhariwal, Gurdaspur, Ludhiana, apart from Hoshiarpur following inspired incidents of terrorism. Curfew had to be imposed in all the four cities.³⁵ The transistor bomb blasts gave adverse publicity to the Sikh militants or Bhindranwale's followers who unnecessarily get the blame or credit.

Another step in the same direction was the blowing up on June 23, 1985, of Air India's Jumbo, AI-182, Emperor Kanishka, on its flight from Toronto, off Irish coast with 329 passengers on board. Another Air India plane the same day at Tokyo had a narrow escape. Zuhair Kashmeri and Brian McAndrew who made a detailed study by sifting and analysing the available evidence, were convinced that these were the handiwork of Indian intelligence agents who had penetrated Canada in a very big way.³⁶ Their main objective was to draw upon the reserve of American, Canadian and British repugnance to terrorism to smash in these countries the centres of Sikh militancy. These were already being subverted through Maj. Gen. (Retired) Jaswant Singh Bhullar. His greatest disservice to the Sikh cause was that he prevented the repression in Punjab from being projected as state terrorism or a violation of human rights - the language which the Americans understood. Instead, he unnecessarily channelised it in sectarian, unproductive, terms. Bhullar needed such a big act to blunt the edges of the sharp swing, the Sikh militancy was getting in Northern America in the first half of 1985. The adoption of the plank of sovereign Sikh state, Khalistan, by the World Sikh Organisation headed by Bhullar at its convention at Merriot Inn, Berkley the same day (was it a coincidence?) was significant.³⁷ The Government of India, on getting the signal, instantly laid the blame at the Sikh militants.

By May end, it was obvious that state terrorism was growing side by side with the growth of Sikh militancy. Rather, some members of the ruling party at the Centre and police/intelligence set ups had developed a vested interest in proliferation of acts of terrorism, conveniently attributed to the Sikh militants. The police in Punjab by now was perfecting its method of killing the Sikh youth in "police encounters or during interrogation." There

35. Sanjeev Gaur in *Sunday*, June 9, 1985, p. 31.

36. Zuhair Kashmeri and Brian Mc Andrew, *Soft Target : How the Indian Intelligence Service Penetrated Canada*, (Toronto, 1989), pp. 86-89, and ad passim. They, inter alia, mention of the last minute cancellation by India's Consul General, Surinder Malik, of seats on flight AI-182 of his wife and daughter, of Siddharath Singh, Joint Secretary (Americas) in External Affairs Ministry on visit to Canada and returning to India by the very flight, and a host of others closely linked with Malik. Guy Fawkes had planned in 17th century to blow the British Parliament building with gun powder. He, however, warned an M.P., his relative, a day before, not to attend the House of Commons the following day. He was found out and hanged. Surinder Malik, however, was just an instrument. The mastermind lay somewhere else in the Government of India.

37. This is not to doubt the sincerity and commitment of the bulk of Sikhs from North America, Europe, India or other parts of the world who joined the WSO because of their feelings of disgust at the events of 1984 in India.

was sharp rise in cases of mysterious death of Sikh youth in police custody. Punjab had become "a virtual police state", and in the words of Sanjeev Gaur "the army, the para military forces and the Punjab Police have converted an otherwise curable disease into a cancer."³⁸ They certainly abetted in creating an impossible imbroglio.

The celebration of *ghallughara* (holocaust) week, June 1-7, marking the first anniversary of the Operation Bluestar brought to the fore *Bibian Nabhawalian*, sisters Surjit Kaur and Jaspal Kaur of Nabha who added their melody to that of innumerable *dhadis* and *ragis* - minstrels. Their now-folksy song recalled the valiant fight put up by Bhindranwale and others, and roused the Khalsa martial spirit to 'unite' and 'defend' the faith which was under attack.³⁹

These - the growth of State terrorism and Sikh militancy - alongwith alienation of the Sikhs provided the background to the secret parleys carried on by Arjun Singh with Longowal which led to Rajiv-Longowal accord in another six weeks.

Arjun Singh had a series of 14 meetings with Akali leaders. He and Rajiv Gandhi were personally involved on Congress(I) or government side; Longowal, Barnala and Balwant Singh on Akali side. It was wily Balwant Singh who monoeuvred *vak*, a hymn read at random and taken as an order, from *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*, on July 22, telling a tense Longowal to "act courageously and stop being in two minds on vital questions". As a key Longowal aide said at the time, "For Santji it was a question of *takht* (throne) or *takhta* (chopping block)".⁴⁰ Badal wanted the release of detainees and rehabilitation of the Sikh soldiers castigated in the Operation Bluestar as pre-conditions for any accord. President Zail Singh, Buta Singh and Darbara Singh whose leadership had thrived on continuous conflict between Congress and Akalis were kept in the dark.

It were under these circumstances that Longowal and Rajiv met on July 23-24, when the two signed the Memorandum of Settlement, also known as Rajiv-Longowal Accord. It, interalia, provided for rehabilitation of the army deserters, enactment of All India Gurdwara Act, withdrawal of Armed Forces Special Powers Act, transfer of Chandigarh to Punjab by January 26, 1986, and time bound adjudication of territorial and river water claims. For the first time, contiguity and linguistic affinity, with a village as a unit was

38. Sanjeev Gaur, "Punjab Terrorism on the Rise," *Sunday*, June 16, 1985, p. 32.

39. A part of the song goes on :

Now the attacks have begun on the places of worship of brave Sikhs./ - The forces of oppression have let loose a reign of terror .../ Rise O Khalsa! Set right the oppressor with your might.../ Brave Ones! Take up arms and let the enemies' heads roll.../ Those whose honour and religious symbols, sacred thread and temples we saved with our blood have a strange way of returning our gratitude.../ They have set tanks and bombs on our beloved Akal Takht and Golden Temple.../ We shall surely return this gratitude as we make a habit of returning all accounts straight. Cf, Gobind Thukral in *India Today*, July 15, 1985, p. 41.

40. Correspondents of *India Today*, August 15, 1985, p. 20.

recognised. The wording in some respects, especially providing for two commissions under para 7 to adjudicate on territorial claims, was unhappy. On river waters, it sanctified usage as on July 1, 1985.

Besides, there was unwritten understanding between the two sides on many points.⁴¹ The worst part of it was that Longowal, Barnala and Balwant Singh in a hush hush manner sold the interests of the Sikhs by agreeing to a dyarchy - with Centre maintaining its stranglehold over law and order in return for their coming into power in Punjab.

It would be of interest to go through the formal text.

1. Compensation to innocent persons killed.
 - 1.1 Along with exgratia payment to those innocent killed in agitation or any action after August 1982, compensation for property damaged will also be paid.
2. Army recruitment.
 - 2.1 All citizens of the country have the right to enrol in the army and merit will remain the criterion for selection.
3. Enquiry into November incidents.
 - 3.1 The jurisdiction of Mr. Justice Ranganath Misra Commission enquiring into the November riots of Delhi would be extended to cover the disturbances at Bokaro and Kanpur also.
4. Rehabilitation of those discharged from the Army.
 - 4.1 For all those discharged, efforts will be made to rehabilitate and provide gainful employment.
5. All India Gurdwara Act.
 - 5.1 The Government of India agrees to consider the formulation of an All India Gurdwara bill. Legislation will be brought forward for this purpose in consultation with Shiromani Akali Dal, others concerned and after fulfilling all relevant constitutional requirement.
6. Disposal of pending cases.
 - 6.1 The notifications applying the Armed Forces Special Powers Act to Punjab will be withdrawn.
Existing special courts will try only cases relating to the following types of offences: (a) Waging War, (b) Hijacking.
 - 6.2 All other cases will be transferred to ordinary courts and enabling legislation if needed will be brought forward in this session of Parliament.
7. Territorial claims.
 - 7.1 The capital projects area of Chandigarh will go to Punjab. Some adjoining areas which were previously part of Hindi or the Punjabi regions were included in the Union territory. With the Capital region going to Punjab, the areas which were added to the Union Territory from the Punjab region of the erstwhile state of Punjab will be

41. *Ibid.*, p. 27; also, August 31, 1985, p. 23.

transferred to Punjab and those from Hindi region to Haryana. The entire Sukhna lake will be kept as part of the Chandigarh and will thus go to Punjab.

- 7.2 It had always been maintained by Mrs. Indira Gandhi that when Chandigarh is to go to Punjab some Hindi-speaking territories in Punjab will go to Haryana. A Commission will be constituted to determine the specific Hindi-speaking areas of Punjab which should go to Haryana, in lieu of Chandigarh.

The principle of contiguity and linguistic affinity with a village as a unit will be the basis of such determination. The Commission will be required to give its findings by December 31, 1985, and these will be binding on both sides. The work of the Commission will be limited to this aspect and will be distinct from the general boundary claims which the other commission referred to in para 7.4 will handle.

- 7.3 The actual transfer of Chandigarh to Punjab and areas in lieu thereof to Haryana will take place simultaneously on January 26, 1986.

- 7.4 There are other claims and counter-claims for readjustment of the existing Punjab-Haryana boundaries. The government will appoint another Commission to consider these matters and give findings. Such findings will be based on a village as a unit, linguistic affinity and contiguity.

8. Centre-State relations.

- 8.1 Shiromani Akali Dal states that the Anandpur Sahib resolution is entirely within the framework of the Indian Constitution, that it attempts to define the concept of Centre-State relations in a manner which may bring out the true federal characteristics of our unitary Constitution, and that the purpose of the resolution is to provide greater autonomy to the State with a view to strengthening the unity and integrity of the country, since unity in diversity forms the corner-stone of our national entity.

9. Sharing of river waters.

- 9.1 The farmers of Punjab, Haryana and Rajasthan will continue to get water not less than what they are using from the Ravi-Beas system as on July 1, 1985. Waters used for consumptive purposes will also remain unaffected. Quantum of usage claimed shall be verified by the tribunal referred to in para 9.2 below.

- 9.2 The claims of Punjab and Haryana regarding their (*the* in the original draft) remaining waters will be referred for adjudication to a tribunal to be presided over by a Supreme Court judge. The decision of this tribunal will be rendered within six months and would be binding on both parties. All legal and constitutional steps required in this respect be taken expeditiously.

- 9.3 The construction of the SYL canal shall continue. The canal shall be completed by August 15, 1986.

10. Representation of minorities.

10.1 Existing instructions regarding protection of interests of minorities will be recirculated to the state Chief Ministers. (PM will write to all Chief Ministers).

11. Promotion of Punjabi Language.

11.1 The Central Government may take some steps for the promotion of the Punjabi language.

This settlement brings to an end a period of confrontation and ushers in an era of amity, goodwill and co-operation, which will promote and strengthen the unity and integrity of India.

Rajiv really believed that the era of confrontation was over. He rhetorically said, especially to no one at the time of signing, to the surprise of Akali leaders present, "Should we recall Bhullar from America"? If, as Arjun Singh said, "Secrecy was the key to success" in arriving at the accord, it also led to its being stillborn.

The Accord came as douche of cold ice to the inflamed Sikh-baiting nerves of the top Congress(I) leadership and their close ups. They were enraged; even the people whom one could regard as reasonable were mad with fury. They had nothing but abuse for Rajiv. If Accord had to be signed on these terms, couldn't his mother have done so in November 1982 or February 1984? What was the need for her to enact the Operation Bluestar? And, push the Sikhs out of the national mainstream, when substantially same type of Accord had to be agreed to? To them, Rajiv by entering into the Accord had become antihero; he had shown a critical lack of appreciation of fundamentals of Indian (read Hindu) polity.

The public-opinion polls conducted by certain newspapers showing overwhelming popular response to the Accord were meaningless as politics in India has never been conducted on such considerations; rather public opinion has been moulded by instilling false antibodies in the body politic. The point that Longowal had agreed to submit Anandpur Sahib Resolution to the Sarkaria Commission, and otherwise affirmed Akali Dal's commitment to the Indian unity as against the demand for secession or separatism, was off the mark. Shiv Shankar took the responsibility to play havoc with the Commissions envisaged in the Accord, while Arun Nehru and Buta Singh waited in the wings to turn things upside down.

If the Congress diehards were furious, no less were the Sikh militants. The leaders of United Akali Dal berated Longowal for betraying the *morcha*. Even Badal termed it as a "total sell out" for he was in favour of firm decisions and not Commissions headed, as earlier proved, by Commission-agents in the garb of sitting or retired judges of the highest courts. Tohra too spoke in the same vein. Both regarded the promised peace ephemeral.

At a small conclave of district jathedars, attended by Badal and Tohra

too, at Gurdwara Kesgarh Sahib, Anandpur, on July 26, 1985, Longowal put the Accord for approval. He termed it "a victory for *Panth*", and affirmed, "This is an agreement signed not once but on each page. *This is as good as a treaty between two countries. Not since the era of Maharaja Ranjit Singh has such an agreement taken place between Punjab and Hindustan.*"⁴² He threatened to quit if the agreement was not accepted unanimously. Badal and Tohra beat a tactical retreat. The accord was approved.

Some of the steps taken, e.g. suspension of court martial trials and recruitment of some Sikh army deserters into para military forces tended to take the wind out of the criticism. The decision of the Prime Minister to go in for elections in Punjab for September 22, (put off after Longowal's assassination by three days) to restore the democratic process seemed in order, notwithstanding criticism by BJP and the left.

Badal and Tohra felt the pulse of the time and fell in line with Longowal on the fateful morning of August 20, at Chandigarh.

The same day, the union Home Ministry struck its first nail in the coffin of Rajiv-Longowal Accord. It, in a notification appointing the former Supreme Court Judge, K.K. Mathew, to head the Commission under article 7.2, provided for "other factors" besides those provided in the Accord, viz. principles of contiguity and linguistic affinity and a village as a unit, as the basis for determining the transfer of areas in the terms of reference. Mathew's only qualification to head this Commission to separate Hindi and Punjabi speaking villages (he knew neither of the languages) was that he had earlier messed up L. N. Mishra death enquiry committee.

To top it all, the same evening, Longowal fell to the bullet of assassin at Sherpur village in Sangrur District. The militants' motivation was not incongruent to that of the top Congress(I) leaders in or out of government, who were sore at the Accord. The failure of a dozen commandos and 200 security men within the compound of the Gurdwara to provide protective security between first and second shot, with a considerable interval, was sinister.⁴³ The security set up had its quota of shocks shortly afterwards when Lalit Maken and his wife, and later Arjun Das were gunned down in broad day light in the Capital. Senior officials only then began to see a distinct pattern in the militant's killings.

After an unseemly controversy, Barnala emerged as Longowal's successor as Acting President of Akali Dal. The group leaders sank their difference, and put a joint list for Assembly and Lok Sabha elections. For the first time since independence, Akali Dal gained an absolute majority on its own in the Assembly elections on September 25, 1985. It won 73 out of 100 of the total of 117 seats contested. Shiromani Akali Dal surprisingly polled only 38.40 percent votes. Its major rival, Congress(I), polled 37.31

42. Emphasis added. *Ibid.*, August 15, 1985, p. 22. Hindus compared it to the Lucknow Pact between Congress and Muslim League, *Sunday*, February 16, 1986, p. 22.

43. Gobind Thukral in *India Today*, September 15, 1985, pp. 26-27.

percent votes and won barely 32 seats.⁴⁴ The turn out of voters (66.54 percent) was higher than that in the tumultuous elections of 1977 (64.51%) and 1980 (64.33%). Congress(I) was not less happy to project it as a verdict against the militants.

Apart from Longowal providing the martyrdom scenario and sympathy, Akali victory was attributed to "the complete polarisation amongst non-scheduled caste votes" that "reached its apex."⁴⁵ That was part of the story. Akalis secured more Hindu votes in this election than in the past, and were successful to project themselves as a regional than a religious party. It sponsored half a dozen Hindus, a Muslim and a Christian as candidates. The militants' move to boycott the elections met half hearted response even from elements like Bimal Khalsa, wife of Indira assassin Beant Singh, who fought the elections.

Barnala's unanimous election as leader of Akali legislature party with Badal, to the surprise of many, proposing his name should have induced in him a sense of realism. Badal's aspiration to be inducted as Deputy Chief Minister or at least as number two in the cabinet was not misplaced. But Barnala fell to the wiles of Balwant Singh and opportunism of Amarinder Singh. The importance of Badal lay in the fact that he was the only leader available as a conduit to the militants.⁴⁶ By excluding Badal from his cabinet, Barnala showed his inherent insecurity, if not isolation from the Sikh youth. That gave a false start to Barnala's term as Chief Minister with Balwant Singh in Number 2 position. They were sworn in on September 27, alongwith four others.

The main issues that confronted Barnala immediately were, one, release of Sikh army personnel and their rehabilitation; two, the release of the youth, and the innocent persons including women and children held in Jodhpur following the Operation Bluestar; three, stoppage of false encounters and killing of the Sikh youth by the police and security forces; and, finally, the settlement of the Punjab problem, or implementation of Rajiv-Longowal Accord in its true spirit, to the satisfaction of the people. For that, Barnala needed a lot of goodwill of the central government which was a party to the Accord.

He began on the right note affirming his faith in the Accord. What was more germane was the fact that Rajiv's euphoria had worn thin; the elements opposed to the Accord, and fully entrenched in the union government were in full operation. The different languages the centre spoke were all orchestrated. Barnala showed a lamentable lack of awareness of the nature of forces arraigned against him.

Barnala's 21 months tenure as Chief Minister falls into three unequal

44. M.S. Dhama, "Shift in Party Support Base in 1985 Punjab Assembly Election: A Preliminary analysis" in Gopal Singh, (ed.) *Punjab Today*, (Delhi, 1987), p. 291.

45. *Ibid.*, p. 302.

46. Raminder Singh in *India Today*, October 15, 1985, p. 35.

parts - till January 26, 1986, when the Centre played a cat and mouse game with him and calculatedly failed to carry through the transfer of Chandigarh to Punjab in terms of the Accord; through end April 1986, the proclamation of Khalistan by militants, with the connivance if not the blessings, of the Central Government for narrow ends, and the police entry into the Golden Temple complex which caused a spilt in Akali party; and the residue period when Barnala had become irrelevant. He was a mere puppet in the hands of the central government or Delhi Durbar which ruled supreme.

From whatever angle one views Barnala during any of the three phases, one finds him wanting.

Barnala's only laudable action during the first phase was setting up on October 1, 1985, of a four member committee headed by Justice Ajit Singh Bains, a retired Judge of Punjab and Haryana High Court to go into the arrests in the state during the last four years. Bains did a thorough job. "The citizens' fundamental right to liberty", he opined, "is basic to any democracy; so I was keen to see as many people out of the Jails as fast as I could make it."⁴⁷ The Committee adopted a simple procedure. It asked the prosecution to prepare the list of cases district wise, take the help of district attorneys and the police, and present evidence they had in each case. The evidence in majority of cases was flimsy. The police reportedly admitted, it had implicated innocent people to escape pressure from higher ups. False murder and conspiracy cases, and of the people taken into custody after false encounters, came to light.

In a fortnight, the Committee recommended release of over 2,000 detainees as also of over 150 Hindu Suraksha Samiti volunteers, including its President Pawan Kumar Sharma. Its most significant recommendation was to ask Punjab government to approach the central government for release of most of 450 people arrested by Army during the Operation Bluestar from the Golden Temple complex and two other Gurdwaras. Only 25 of them were hardcore supporters of Bhindranwale. Others had died or had fled. Of the 379 detainees held in Jodhpur, most of them were innocent pilgrims including women and children, or the SGPC employees.

The Committee, thereafter, started screening the cases of those already convicted. Despite police obstruction, it was able to look into 80 percent of the cases. It found 99 percent of the police encounter cases to be 'bogus'.⁴⁸

Barnala, instead of releasing those recommended, fell under the evil spell of Rajiv Gandhi who charged the Punjab government of indiscriminate release. This was despite the fact that, of the 2,000 persons released, none had joined the rank of the militants. Barnala's timidity put a heart to the police to oppose releases. His setting up a 'police committee' to screen the recommendations of Bains Committee was unkindest of all. This led to a slanging match between Bains and the state police which was accused

47. Gobind Thukral in *Ibid.*, November 15, 1985, p. 133.

48. Tavleen Singh, in *Ibid.*, p. 130.

by him of indulging in state terrorism. It, all the more, hurt Barnala's image. Of the over 2,000 persons who had been actually released, 833 were already on bail. Barnala government's pusillanimity "in not accepting the recommendations of its own committee" further alienated the Sikh youth.⁴⁹

What for was Barnala turning his back on the most solemn commitments made by Longowal and the Akali Dal plank? The central government had already shown its perfidy while issuing notification specifying the terms of reference of Mathew Commission under article 7.2 (to determine Hindi speaking area on the principles of contiguity and linguistic affinity with a village as a unit). When Barnala government objected to "other factors at the discretion of the Commission", the Centre expressed its inability to modify its notification. That was quite an unmaintainable position.

Rajiv's declaration on October 11, that no Congress(I) government (meaning Haryana) would take advantage of the 'objectionable clause' in terms of reference, only showed the imbecility of union Government's position. Haryana Chief Minister Bhajan Lal, in another 10 days, based his entire case for Fazilka and Abohar on the 'objectionable clause'. And, Mathew, whose strings were being pulled from behind, refused to go by the 1971 or 1981 census which showed 85 percent of the people of the area were Punjabi speaking. The affirmation by Census Commissioner of the 1971 and 1981 figures meant nothing to Mathew. He did not want to go by 1961 census either, as over 500 villages in Haryana according to that census were Punjabi speaking.

Mathew was aware of Punjabi speaking village of Kandu Khera which broke Haryana's link with Fazilka or Abohar but still mischievously suggested fresh enumeration in Fazilka and Abohar as if in the form of a referendum. Only enumeration in Kandu Khera village would have been enough. He was not bothered if that worked up communal passions. Verily, in the words of Balwant Singh, "there are some elements in Congress(I) and the bureaucracy at the Centre who want to keep Punjab in turmoil."

Mathew's tenure was extended from end-October to end-November to end-December, then January 15, and eventually to January 25, 1986. He suggested enumeration in Fazilka and Abohar in November and left for Kerala to wine away his time.

Bhajan Lal was unleashed by Rajiv in November. He went wild at the Congress centenary celebrations the following month. He played up the communal (read Hindu-chauvinistic) feelings and asserted "We shall not let Punjab have Chandigarh till Abohar and Fazilka are transferred to us and till the water of the canal flows into Haryana."⁵⁰ Here, Bhajan Lal was modifying even the Rajiv-Longowal Accord, for flow of water was scheduled

49. Gobind Thukral, "Bains Committee : Lack of Action", *India Today*, January 1986, p. 43.

50. *India Today*, January 31, 1986, p. 24.

only from August 15, 1986. Barnala rightly observed, "Bhajan Lal has no courage to speak a word unless his bosses in Delhi tell him to do so. I fear mischief at the Central hand and that is very sad".⁵¹ As if by design, there was increase in number of killings in Punjab in November-December. S.Vishwam observed that "extremism was again sought to be used as an instrument of political blackmail."⁵²

Barnala correctly saw linkage in Congress(I)'s volte face and revival of terroristic acts in Punjab. The involvement of Nihangs of Baba Santa Singh in indiscriminate shooting of pilgrims at Fatehgarh Sahib on younger *Sahibzada's* martyrdom day was a pointer. As Barnala saw it, if there were two incidents by militants, there were ten by others, complicating the situation.

Barnala crushed with a heavy hand the AISSF sponsored 'rasta roko' (stop the traffic on roads), stir on January 10, 1986. He should have been accommodative to the AISSF in view of the earlier Haryana Government's full cooperation with the opposition, Devi Lal-led, march to Parliament House in Delhi in December. In view of the developing situation, Barnala should have kept his options open, if not his lines of communications with the Sikh youth intact.

Eventually, when Mathew's pre-orchestrated non-award came on January 25, 1986, he averred that because of Punjabi speaking Kandu Khera village, he was not able to recommend any area in Abohar and Fazilka to Haryana (which was not willing to accept 13 or so villages offered by Punjab in Patiala district). The whole process of Rajiv-Longowal Accord stood subverted. Mathew's job was not to arbitrate but give an award, and his lack of application to Punjab's offer of 13 villages in Patiala district was result of behind the scene manoeuvring. He was not worth his salt, and slur on judiciary. The Centre's insistence that Barnala should offer 90 villages to Haryana in lieu of Chandigarh spoke of malefic configuration.⁵³ That was also obvious in Centre's not constituting second linguistic tribunal under article 9.4. The other commission on river waters was constituted only on January 24, 1986.

On January 26, 1986, the much awaited transfer of Chandigarh to Punjab stood aborted. The same day, the cadres of Damdami Taksal and AISSF, in terms of a face saving compromise SGPC had entered with them that talked of joint *kar seva*,⁵⁴ took over Akal Takht and hoisted saffron Khalistan flag (with words Khalistan superscribed on it). Reprehensibly, Mohkam Singh, a Taksal spokesman, who, in the words of Wassan Singh Zaffarwal, did much to disrupt Taksal as a movement, announced to the large gathering the disbandment of the SGPC, dismissal of the Akal Takht and

51. *Ibid.*, January 15, 1986, p. 40.

52. S. Vishwam, "The Fallout of the Punjab Accord", *Sunday* January 19, 1986, p. 17.

53. *India Today*, February 15, 1986, p. 32.

54. *Ibid.*, p. 31.

the Golden Temple head priests and a host of other steps⁵⁵ to the glee of the central government. Mohkam Singh was only serving as New Delhi's cat's paw. The dissolution of the SGPC and the DSGMC (Delhi Sikh Gurdwara Management Committee) had been on the top of Indira's agenda.

Some speak of adoption of a *gurmatta*, a resolution, calling for a sovereign Sikh state, Khalistan. But no such resolution was formally put forth to the vast congregation. As a matter of fact, a basic document was drawn up by Dalbir Singh, Correspondent of the daily *Tribune* (Chandigarh), "to form a political network to achieve the reorganisation of society in the light of Sikh principles."⁵⁶ But in the wee hours of January 26, 1986, Dr. Sohan Singh, retired Director Health Services Punjab, brought forth the issue of Khalistan and wanted a *gurmatta* to be adopted. Dalbir Singh avers that he walked out.⁵⁷ According to informed circles, slips were drawn after a formal *ardas*, prayer, and the verdict was not to go ahead with such a resolution. The matter rested at that. Joyce Pettigrew quotes Dr. Sohan Singh to say that no such resolution was adopted.

Barnala's woes knew no bounds. His position was more of a leper, or of the washerman's dog. He could not take the forthright stand and resign at subversion of the Rajiv-Longowal Accord on non-transfer of Chandigarh to Punjab on January 26. He, for his own reasons, chose to stick to his office, to the dismay of New Delhi. Even President, Giani Zail Singh, informally tendered him advice to quit: he did so to further New Delhi's wider objectives to plunge Punjab into a turmoil.

The AISSF recognised the gravity of the situation, dissociated itself from the move, and asked Mohkam Singh to confine himself only to the *Kar seva* and not indulge in other adventurous moves. Tohra too expected Thakar Singh to contain his Taksal enthusiasts.

To complete the story about the two other commissions that followed on Chandigarh's transfer to Punjab:

The first to follow was headed by Justice E. S. Venkataramiah. Set up on April 2, 1986 (to complete its work by the end of May), its terms of reference were to locate contiguous Hindi-speaking villages to be awarded to Haryana in lieu of Chandigarh. Haryana under the new Chief Minister

55. Earlier on January 19, 1986, Barnala's impulsive son Gagandeep Singh had led a couple of hundred Akali Dal youth to expel the Taksal and AISSF activists from the complex. In the exchange of fire three *sevadars* of Damdami Taksal were injured. The Akali youth were disarmed and driven out. Following that, on January 21, Tohra had agreed to the joint *kar seva* under the auspices of five revered Sikh saints, viz., Baba Thakar Singh of Damdami Taksal, Baba Harbans Singh of Delhi, Baba Jagtar Singh of Tarn Taran, Baba Uttam Singh of Khadoor Sahib, and Baba Kharak Singh, the octogenarian saint of Amritsar who opted out of *kar seva*. Sanjeev Gaur in *Sunday*, February 2, 1986, p. 33.

56. Subsequently, this formed the basis of the document issued by the five member committee on April 29, 1986 from the Golden Temple Complex. Cf. Joyce J.M. Pettigrew, *The Sikhs of the Punjab*, (London/NJ, 1995), pp. 37-38 & 152.

57. *Ibid.*

Bansi Lal chose at first not to cooperate in identifying any villages. Then on May 29, it put forth claim to 483 Hindi-speaking villages. That led to extension of the Commission's tenure to June 10.

Chandigarh, it may be mentioned, has a total area of 28,500 acres. Of this, 52, percent i.e. 15,000 acres fall to Haryana's share on the Capital's transfer to the Punjab. In lieu of the balance of 13,500 acres going to Punjab, Vankataramiah suggested that Punjab should transfer 70,000 acres of land to Haryana! On what basis he arrived at this figure, he did not spell out. He stated that article 7.4 of the Accord provided for appointment of another commission for readjustment of the existing Punjab-Haryana boundaries "based on a village as a unit, linguistic affinity and contiguity". As such, in his views, article 7.2 of the Accord providing for the same criterion for identifying areas in Punjab for transfer to Haryana in lieu of Chandigarh was perverse. He wanted the Accord to be rewritten; he sought to rectify, what he regarded as, Rajiv's mistake and give the Accord a new shape. Venkataramiah acted more of a politician, a mischievous one at that, than a judge. He pointed to Punjab's offer of 31 Hindi-speaking villages near Manimajra constituting 45,000 acres, but said another Commission should be appointed to locate 25,000 acres "without insisting upon proof regarding the question whether they are Hindi speaking or Punjabi speaking". In short, he wanted Punjab to transfer Punjabi speaking villages to Haryana. Only that could meet a perverted Brahmins sense of justice! His airing his views on Article 7.4 of the Accord was preposterous and showed malefic influence under which he was working.

The Punjab Cabinet expressed "its deep sense of anguish to find that the Commission has made recommendations unwarranted by its terms of reference as also by the letter and spirit of the accord." It "urged the Centre to review the report and strike down the portions transgressing and violating the terms of reference."⁵⁸

This made the Union government to set up yet another Commission on June 20, 1986, headed by Justice D.A. Desai, Chairman Law Commission, who agreed to give an award in 18 or even 12 hours. That was something exceptional. He had never worked with that speed throughout his life; neither had any of his ilk in High or Supreme Courts, otherwise there would have been no arrears! Following Venkataramiah's recommendations, his terms of reference did not specify that he was to locate only Hindi speaking areas, or go by the specifics provided in article 7.2 of the Accord, namely contiguity, linguistic affinity and village as a unit. In short Desai agreed to give an award on the basis of thuggery!

Though the Union Government sought to amend Desai's terms of reference and extend his tenure to July 15, Barnala government finding the general tenor of the central government inimical, chose to ignore the Desai Commission. Thereby this part of the Accord was a total flop.

58. Gobind Thukral, "Venkataramiah Award: No Solution", *India Today*, June 30, p. 32.

In the words of Nikhil Chakravarty, a leading journalist, the three judges had devalued their standing in the eyes of the public.

Barnala's experience with the other Commission, under Article 9, on river waters was not much different. To begin with, the Commission was required to give its decision within six months. But the Union government took exactly six months to constitute the Commission, headed by Justice V. Balakrishna Eradi, a sitting judge of the Supreme Court, on January 24, 1986.

Under the Accord, Akalis had already compromised their position that under the riparian or river valley law, as applied earlier in the cases of Narbada and Kaveri river waters disputes, Haryana had no locus standi in Ravi-Beas river systems. Haryana had got Punjab's full share of Yamuna waters of 5.58 maf: it was drawing 3.29 maf through Western Yamuna Canal, and could get another 2.29 maf when a new canal is completed. The Accord assured Haryana as also Punjab and Rajasthan water not less than what they were getting on July 1, 1985, from Ravi-Beas system: exact quantum was to be verified by the Tribunal.

Eradi took almost a year to give his award which was held back by the union government for another four months. It was released in May 1987 on the eve of Haryana Assembly elections, as if it was meant to sort out political problems of Congress(I) in that state.

Eradi went into verification of total water including pre-partition use which was never referred to it. It took into consideration 1920-1960 figures, but not the figures for 1960-86 as these were inconvenient. For instance, the surplus water of Ravi-Beas system was calculated at 15.85 maf at Indus Waters Treaty of 1960 between India and Pakistan. It never went beyond 15 maf, despite the fact that Indira later increased it to 17.17 maf. Eradi further inflated it to 18.28 maf.

Eradi estimated that Punjab drew 5.406 maf, Haryana 1.620 maf and Rajasthan 6.095 maf as on July 1, 1985. These figures under the Accord constituted the bench marks for further allocations.

Eradi went on to discover or locate 4.613 maf of additional water, raising the total available water from 17.17 to 21.78 maf. In the words of Harkishan Singh Surjeet, the Commission hoodwinked the masses, as the additional water resources available from the three mountain streams of Uj, Basantar and Bein which flew into Ravi and Pakistan, were seasonal and too fast. These were known and the cost of Rs. 1350 crores to dam to yield only 1.04 maf was neither practicable nor economical. There were also practical problems of causing floods in holding back water that flowed into Pakistan through Ferozepur.⁵⁹

Eradi treated Rajiv Longowal Accord as a mere scrap of paper and like Venkataramiah earlier gave it a malicious reconstruction. He, therefore, reduced Punjab's share from 5.405 maf as on July 1, 1985, to 5.0 maf. He

59. Chandan Mitra, "Eradi Tribunal 'invents' Water", *The Times of India*, May 27, 1987.

preserved Punjab's pre-partition allocation; this brought Punjab's total entitlement to 7.3 maf. He enhanced Haryana's share from 1.62 maf as on July 1, 1985, to 3.83 maf, an increase of 240 percent. With the additional water of 3.29 maf already available to it through Yamuna, Haryana's share from the composite Punjab rose to 7.12 maf; this put it at par with Punjab, a much bigger state. Rajasthan's share also got enhanced from 6.083 maf as on July 1, 1985, to 8.60 maf.⁶⁰

Eradi violated the nationally and internationally accepted principles of rights of riparian states over its water resources. The surplus water, if any, of Punjab can be made available to other states against a consideration. By incredible estimates, and dubious statistics, Eradi with malice aforethought complicated matters, instead of resolving them.

Now, we may turn to the fifth Commission that was upshot of the Rajiv-Longowal Accord. The terms of reference of Justice Ranganath Misra, a sitting judge of Supreme Court, who was entrusted on April 26, 1985, to enquire into 'organised violence' in Delhi, were extended to cover Kanpur and Bokaro (and later Chas Tehsil) in Bihar under the Accord.

Misra was witness to the anti-Sikh carnage in Delhi. He was aware of findings of PUDR and PUCL, the work of volunteers of Nagrik Ekta Manch published in November 1984 itself under the title "Who Are the Guilty?" and the findings of a high powered non-official Commission of enquiry headed by retired Chief Justice of Supreme Court, S.M. Sikri. The reports had courageously blamed the leading lights of Congress(I) for organising the anti-Sikh carnage to 'teach the Sikhs a lesson'. Misra was also aware of Rajiv's alibi for the riots, and his extreme reluctance to hold an enquiry in the face of brazen allegations and eye witness reports. Right from the beginning, it was clear to him that the government wanted him to do a whitewashing job.

The Commission attracted a plethora of organisations. On the one hand was the Citizens Justice Committee (CJC) formed by various civil rights groups including the Nagrik Ekta Manch, the PUDR, the PUCL, the Sikh Forum and the Citizens for Democracy. On the other were malignant group like Citizens Committee for Harmony represented by Shyamala Pappu of Congress(I), the Vidhi Chetna of Usha Kumar, a central government counsel in Thakkar Commission's enquiry into Indira's assassination, and the Citizens Forum for Truth represented by a lawyer R.K. Gupta. Then there were the Shiromani Akali Dal, the Delhi Sikh Gurdwara Management Committee and the Arya Samaj. Right from the beginning, the question arose about safeguarding the victims of the riots who were too scared from intimidation and harassment. The CJC brought to the notice of Misra various cases of intimidation. Instead of conducting enquiry through his own team of police officers, he passed it on to the Delhi Administration. These landed on the tables of the very inspectors and sub-inspectors who had initially held

60. *Ibid.*; see also the *Spokesman Weekly*, June 8, 1987.

the threats! Misra when questioned showed his jaundiced outlook when he said, "These are fantasies you are dealing with."⁶¹

The CJC did a commendable job in securing more than 6,000 affidavits. Whereas these were subjected to cross examination, CJC's request for copies of affidavits of those named were turned down, and even their identity withheld. Its requests for vital police reports were refused and pleas for summoning nine senior officials responsible for maintenance of law and order during the period were turned down. The holding of the proceedings in camera added to the complications. The CJC felt that "This has been a one-sided investigation" and on March 31, 1986, withdrew from the Commission.⁶²

The victims case thereafter was represented by Akali Dal and the Delhi Sikh Gurdwara Management Committee.

Because of the overwhelming evidence, Misra was forced to concede that "violence in Delhi was indeed organised" and "that the pattern followed at Kanpur and Bokaro was the same."⁶³ How could anti-social elements as suggested by him have synchronised such violence and the pattern at vastly distant places in so short a time is beyond comprehension.

Not aware of the *Operation Shanti*, Misra went on to add that "in such a short time... no planning could have been done. Thus the stand that violence was organised is difficult to accept." Nonetheless, he conceded that "in these mobs people with sympathy for Congress (I) and associated with the party activities appear to have joined in good number." Then, he gratuitously offered alibi for Congress(I) party "at the lower level" having "loose ends", and that "such participation was not on party basis". He added that "it seems to be a fact that a number of people belonging to the Congress(I) party at the lower level had participated in the riots."⁶⁴

How did Misra account for Congress(I) M.P's, Member of Metropolitan Council and Municipal Committee besides the leaders of Youth Congress being "lower level" party functionaries? Reading in between the lines, one gets the feeling that Misra did come across impeccable evidence of Congress(I)'s participation at all levels on a massive scale in planning, organising and manning the riots, but his courage failed him. He was a committed judge who had sold his conscience. H. S. Phoolka convener of CJC aptly termed the Misra report farcical.⁶⁵

Misra placed "the major part of responsibility" for the riots on the police, besides anti-social elements and Congress(I) workers. He desisted "from making any assessment of the allegations implicating individuals" and washed off his hands by recommending constitution of a committee of at

61. *India Today*, November 15, 1985, p. 39.

62. *Ibid.*, April 30, 1986, p. 53.

63. *Report*, n. 8, Vol. I, pp. 30, 44, 57, and ad passim.

64. *Ibid.*, pp. 30-31.

65. *India Today*, August 31, 1987, p. 58.

least two persons - one judicial and one administrator - to look into the papers and give directions for prosecution.⁶⁶

Misra report was withheld for a considerable period before it was released.

After a great deal of wrangling, Kusum Lata Mittal did identify Congress(I) leaders including the then M.P.s, police officers and other individuals who should be prosecuted for their acts of omission and commission.⁶⁷ Because of political pulls and pressures, malfeasance of some judges of Delhi High Court, including the anti-Sikh penchant that characterise the society and has come to influence all echelons of government including the judiciary, nothing practical has been achieved in that direction. Cry for justice remains unheard.

A written Accord with all its comas and full stops, signed in a most solemn ceremony, was rendered useless. Not a single Article was implemented in its true spirit including article 2 on recruitment to army based on merit. Even Misra Commission noted the distinction in terms of its referencé, viz, to inquire into "the incidents of organised violence" in Delhi vis-a-vis "the disturbances which took place in the Bokaro Tehsil, in Chas Tehsil and at Kanpur." When the issue of All India Gurdwara Act came up, the view of unregenerate Darbara Singh and *tankhahya* Buta Singh prevailed that it was too dangerous a proposal, subversive of Congress ideals to break Akali hegemony over the Gurdwaras.⁶⁸ It was unceremoniously shelved. So was the Accord.

To resume now the narrative from the capture of Akal Takht and the Golden Temple complex by Damdami Taksal and the AISSF:

At the instance of the SGPC and Akali Dal, Jathedar Kirpal Singh and four other head priests called *Sarbat Khalsa* meeting on February 16, 1986, at Amritsar. Since negotiations with Damdami Taksal showed little progress, the venue was changed from Amritsar to Anandpur Sahib. Meanwhile on February 4, the police and CRPF under Mohammad Izhar Alam, an over-enthusiastic Superintendent of Police, Jalandhar, acted brutally in killing four from an AISSF procession at Nakodar and cremated the bodies instead of handing them over to their families. A hapless Barnala could only transfer few police officers, instead of suspending some of them. This was a signal for militants to retaliate. There was a general upsurge of insensate violence. A number of killing squads arose. Admitted an official, "Most of them operate on their own now, in small bands, making our job even more difficult". Besides, there was greater element of surprise in extremist activity, so much so that Bhai Mohkam Singh of Damdami Taksal and Harinder Singh Kahlon convener of the AISSF condemned violence in the state.⁶⁹

66. *Report*. n. 8, Vol. I, p. 65.

67. *India Today*, August 31, 1987, p. 58.

68. *Ibid.*, September 30, 1986, pp. 66-67.

69. Sanjeev Gaur, "A State in Turmoil", *Sunday*, March 2, 1986, pp. 50-51; Shekhar Gupta in *India Today*, February 28, 1986, pp. 90-93.

The rubble of the demolished Akal Takht yielded a rich crop of meat bones, earthen piece of *chillums*, razor blades etc - all thrown by troops sacrilegiously into the building material at the time of construction under auspices of Baba Santa Singh.

At the *Sarbat Khalsa* of February 26, 1986, at Anandpur Sahib attended by over 200,000 people, Giani Kirpal Singh contended that "non-believers and naxalites had infiltrated these bodies (Damdami Taksal and AISSF) to implement the old conspiracy of finishing off the Sikh religion. Sikh youth are being killed and Akali leaders are their special target. They want to usurp the SGPC which the Sikhs got after great sacrifice." While Tohra announced his resignation, Badal warned against any move to send the police into the temple complex, as that would inflame the Sikh opinion in Punjab and finish off Akali Dal. Barnala to the glee of his central mentors disagreed and asserted, "The rod is the only answer now for those spoiled boys. If we don't send the police now, tomorrow the army will have to go."⁷⁰

Congress(I) leaders started harping on the growing violence in Punjab. Small violence was splashed disproportionately in the newspapers and on the TV. Barnala blamed Border Security Force for letting in from Pakistan scores of youngmen through Punjab and Rajasthan borders. Gursharan Singh, noted Marxist playwright in his political plays, and in the editorial of his monthly *Samata*, too thought that Pakistan was behind the violence in the state; he was clear that they were not associated with Damdami Taksal and the AISSF. The police sources despite confessions about Pakistan's involvement blamed the Taksal and the AISSF but had no concrete evidence.

The five member council of Damdami Taksal and AISSF in February-March 1986 repeatedly condemned killings. The question that agitated the mind of thinking people was, apart from the mysterious hand of Pakistan, who was behind the violence in Punjab? Sanjeev Gaur of the *Sunday* hit the nail on the head when he recalled, "A keen Punjab-watcher's" apprehension, "That even a central lobby which is against the present Akali government in Punjab could be backing the terrorists in the sinister move."⁷¹ And, the activation of Shiv Sena - no kin of Bal Thackarey's organisation of the same name in Maharashtra - in urban areas of Punjab with an eye to gain from the communal clashes could also be attributed to this very lobby. Suman Dubey of *India Today* was emphatic that, "The BJP eyes the rise of Shiv Sena with distaste". He quoted Hit Abhilashi to say, "We cannot champion only the Hindus, as violence has hit both the communities."⁷²

Congress(I) leadership had no compunctions in playing up the communal card. The series of incidents from mid-February to the third week of March at Batala marking the rise of Hindu militancy - roughing up of

70. Gobind Thukral, "Punjab: Avoiding a Showdown", *India Today*, March 15, 1986, pp. 26-27.

71. *The Sunday*, March 2, 1986, pp. 50-52.

72. *India Today*, April 15, 1986, pp. 30-31.

College going Sikh boys from rural areas on February 19, Shiv Sena activists' detonation on March 15, 1986, of two crude bombs, one of which hit the Gurdwara, and their attack on the police station the following day when they fired weapons and threw seven crude bombs - were sinister in content. The sharpened *trishul* became the normal wear of the Hindus, united under the flag of 'Om'. The partisan behaviour of the CRPF and the rumours of death of a *granthi* (he had only been roughed up) yielded unexpected results: a *gherao* of the town by rural Sikhs from March 19, 1986, to prevent milk and vegetables reaching the town. It lasted four days. Curfew had to be imposed for a fortnight. The publicity given to various incidents in the press and TV tended to play up the communal divide.

Another catalyst to encourage these elements was the march to Chandigarh, to *gherao* the Assembly, of Baba Joginder Singh whose United Akali Dal had been eclipsed by Damdami Taksal and the AISSF. The death of his son Jagjit Singh Rode in mysterious circumstances on March 17, 1986, helped to swell the marchers to more than 3,000 strong. Chandigarh Administration and Punjab Police, bungled in handling the situation. Two people were killed in the police firing.⁷³

By the end of March, the gunning down of a Communist Party of India legislator in Amritsar district and of the RSS workers at Dresi Ground Ludhiana - the first such attacks on leftists and RSS workers in years - created congenial atmosphere for the central government to launch its new policy in Punjab. The sudden and unannounced change of Shankar Dayal Sharma, Governor of Punjab, and induction on April 1, 1986, of Siddharath Shankar Ray who had earlier crushed Naxalites in Bengal, as the new Governor without consulting Barnala, was one step. The other was the induction of the super-cop Julio Francis Ribeiro of Maharashtra cadre as Director General Police, Punjab, (he was also head of the CRPF and the BSF) around the same time. These were indicative of the union government's resolve to crush the Sikhs. That was also a notice to Barnala to play to the tune or Ray could take over the administration and Governor's rule imposed.

Hardly had Ribeiro taken over that the militants gave him a taste of their prowess. In early April 1986 at Jalandhar they killed half a dozen policemen on the spot, maimed another four and set free three of their colleagues involved in Ramesh Chandra's killing, outside the court of Additional Sessions Judge; they passed by at least six CRPF posts before escaping.⁷⁴ Ribeiro spoke of bullet for bullet policy but needed time to rally his forces. The interregnum could be used to break Akali Dal and its majority in the legislature. The union government was now looking towards a 'big act' on part of the militants.

The emissaries of a Union Minister manoeuvred with Baba Joginder Singh, with whom Baba Gurdev Singh, 'acting jathdear' of Akal Takht was

73. *The Sunday*, April 6, 1986, p. 2.

74. *India Today*, April 30, 1986, p. 48.

aligned, to make a declaration of Khalistan from Akal Takht at the *Sarbat Khalsa* on Baisakhi, April 13, 1986. The former demurred, while the latter instead offered his resignation at the *Sarbat Khalsa*. It was turned down.⁷⁵ Baba Joginder Singh said he could think of doing so around June 4, the second anniversary of the Operation Bluestar. That was not acceptable to the union government which wanted to hasten the declaration.

Now, considerable financial clout of the World Sikh Organisation (WSO) headed by Bhullar, was brought to bear on the self-constituted five-member Panthic Committee consisting of Arur Singh, Dhanna Singh, Wassan Singh Zaffarwal, Gurbachan Singh Manochahal and Gurdev Singh Usmanwala "to announce Khalistan without further ado". Raminder Singh of *India Today* continues, "the WSO's Chandigarh based contact man, a retired bureaucrat Dr. Sohan Singh, spent sometime with the committee members. His reasoning prevailed and the Committee advanced the date to April 28. But Delhi newspapers were on strike that day, so the date was postponed to April 29."⁷⁶

Harbir Singh Bhanwar in the daily *Ajit* (Jalandhar) of May 14, gives a graphic description as to how the declaration of Khalistan was made on April 29, 1986, from room number 46 of *parikarma* of Darbar Sahib at 11.30 a.m. Some of the five member committee had their beards tied up and were wearing pants and shirts. They changed their dress to white *cholās*, round *kesri* turbans like that of Bhindranwale, untied their beards to let them flow, and put white or *kesari dushalas* around their neck. Then a 10 page declaration, believed to have been vetted in Buta Singh's office, on the pad of '*panthic panj membri committee*' (panthic five member committee) without a date was distributed to press reporters and others. The statement that Khalistan had come into being was amended to read that "the fight for Khalistan has begun". Delhi was to be the capital of Khalistan; non-Sikhs were to have the same rights as the Sikhs.⁷⁷ Its territory was to be defined. [Later in 1988, it was clarified that whole of India minus Kashmir was to

75. Harbir Singh Bhanwar in *Ajit* (Jalandhar), May 14, 1986.

76. Raminder Singh, "Khalistan Declaration : Last Straw", *India Today*, May 31, 1986, p. 29. Dr. Sohan Singh, in talks with the author on October 26, 1996, at Chandigarh, avowed his role and confirmed the sequence of events given here. He also significantly added that his son then in California, USA, was one of the founder members of WSO. He also affirmed the author's assessment of Gen. Jaswant Singh Bhullar. When asked, which was the force propelling him, he gave a mischievous smile, and said 'Dr. Sohan Singh'. His son is married to S. Swaran Singh's daughter : hence by some, he is considered a plant.

Didar Singh Bains, who earlier took over as President of WSO, during his visit to Punjab in 1997 was more candid when he said that it was at the instance of Congress (I) i.e. the Government of India, that they raised the slogan of Khalistan to begin with, and later (after publication of New York edition of this work in 1995) gave up, as Americans told them that it was harming the Sikhs. Cf. p. 385 ante. Dalbir Singh told Joyce Pettigrew "I was the author of the document, the creator of its basic fundamentals, and I thought it to be the wrong slogan and wrong path to take and that too at the wrong time." n. 56 *op.cit.*

77. Harbir Singh Bhanwar, "*Inj hoyā khalistan da elan*", *Ajit* (Jalandhar) May 14, 1986.

form Khalistan]. Side by side with the declaration a host of militant set ups with high sounding names were set up by various members.

After the declaration, four of the five members rerolled their beards, changed to safari suits and mixed with the crowd. All of them disappeared from the Golden Temple complex.

Barnala then attending the National Development Council (NDC) meeting in Delhi was caught unawares. Rajiv on getting the expected flash adjourned the NDC meeting and closeted himself with his close advisers. He wanted Barnala to take police action or resign.⁷⁸ Barnala caved in for the former course. Rajiv at the time was well aware that the five-member committee which made the announcement had left the Golden Temple complex. But it gave him the opportunity to, firstly, justify the Operation Bluestar and, secondly, split Akali Dal.

By afternoon, a captive Barnala accompanied by Arun Singh, Minister of State for Defence, Congress(I) Vice President Arjun Singh, a Major-General of National Security Guards (NSG) and top officials of Home Ministry were flown by special aircraft to Amritsar. Julio Ribeiro was already there. It was decided that three companies of NSG in 'Operation Search' would flush out the 'terrorists' from the Golden temple complex the following early morning.

The complex was surrounded on April 30, 4.30 a.m. by the police and the CRPF. The commandos then entered the temple complex firing in the air. There was no resistance. Still they killed two innocent persons. Of the 378 persons rounded up, only 233, mainly belonging to Taksal and the AISSF were detained. Reibero conceded 'No one of note was caught'.⁷⁹

Barnala at the Cabinet meeting at Chandigarh on April 30, lasting from 12.30 to 15.00 hours had the declaration of Khalistan condemned. He did not have the courage, moral or other, to tell his colleagues of the ongoing police action in the Golden Temple, Amritsar. On hearing of it, Sukhjinder Singh, Amarinder Singh and Sucha Singh Chhotepur resigned from the Cabinet. Badal and Tohra resigned from Akali Dal Working Committee. Akali Dal split. A group of 27 Akali MLAs and 4 of the 7 MPs got recognition as separate groups. Tohra's men, however, continued in Barnala ministry.

Already Governor Ray had come to the rescue of Barnala. On the evening of April 30, he rallied Congress(I) and other opposition parties to pledge their support to Barnala in case of the expected split of Akali party.⁸⁰ Barnala was now a lame duck Chief Minister, dependent upon the creches of Congress(I) Assembly party. He inducted 21 new members in the cabinet, promoted two to cabinet rank, and offered the rest lucrative chairmanships

78. Raminder Singh, "Operation Search: Poor Catch", *India Today*, May 31, 1986, pp. 30-31.

79. Raminder Singh, n. 76.

80. Khushwant Singh in *Sunday*, May 18, 1986, p. 12.

of the public sector corporations. He dangled the offices of profit to those who had joined Badal, to no effect.⁸¹

Rajiv in appreciation immediately in May 1986 kicked Buta Singh high to Union Home Ministry. He took up the task with zeal and got lifetime's opportunity to settle his old scores.

The post-Operation Search period saw a triangular interplay of forces of Sikh militancy, Hindu revivalism and state terrorism, with the latter two hands in glove with each other, to fix the Sikhs. Firstly, the militants obviously stepped up their activity over a limited area and sought to annihilate both the Hindus and the Sikhs opposed to them. In Krishan Nagar, Amritsar, on May 21, 1986, they shot anyone looking like a Hindu; a Sikh who appealed to them not to kill innocent people was also shot dead after being told: "There is no place for Hindu lovers."⁸² Adds Gobind Thukral of *India Today*, "The small minority of middle ground leaders in the Damdami Taksal or the All-India Sikh Students Federation such as Harinder Singh Kahlon, who oppose the cult of killing are getting isolated."⁸³ The unrelated incidents of violence were played up. As Barnala stated, the violence in Punjab was overstated.⁸⁴ No attempt was made to differentiate between extremists and militants, and militants and terrorists. All the Sikhs were brushed with the same paint.

Secondly, the sharpened *Trishul*, which showed itself at Batala in March last, formed part of the menacing Hindu revivalism in all parts of India. On the basis of bureau reports, Inderjit Badhwar of *India Today* wrote, "The clarion call to Hindu nationhood... has found credence and acceptability among the unlikely of people; people who are banding together for the first time under one saffron banner ... It is response of a people who are not at peace."⁸⁵ It had a sinister impact on Punjab and the Sikhs in India. In Punjab, there was a clear schism between the Hindus and the Sikhs in cities where the Hindus are in majority. As Kewal Verma put it, "Hindu has become increasingly communal and Hindu-Sikh divide has

81. In a stage managed drama, the five priests - some of them restored to their positions thanks to Operation Search - summoned Barnala to appear before Akal Takht for sending police into the Golden Temple complex. The text of summons, Baranala's reply, and of the *Hukamnamah* issued by priests were jointly drafted by three prominent intellectuals - Dr. Attar Singh of Punjab University, Manjit Singh an advocate of Punjab and Haryana High Court, and Dr. Gurnam Singh Tir the Punjabi humourist. Barnala subjected himself to punishment on May 17, 1986 by the high priests: to organise *Akhand Path*, dust shoes of pilgrims, etc. It was given out as the second such punishment by Akal Takht of a Punjab ruler, the earlier being that of Ranjit Singh. As the *Statesman* of May 21, in its editorial observed, that did not befall any one. Ranjit Singh did not leave debauchery or Muslim dancing girl Moran after that. Barnala continued to harp that he had not committed any mistake and that "I have not been held guilty". Sanjeev Gaur in *Sunday*, June 1, 1986, pp. 14-16.

82. Tavleen Singh in *India Today*, June 1, 1986, p. 39.

83. Gobind Thukral in *India Today*, June 30, 1986, pp. 27-28.

84. *India Today*, July 15, 1986, p. 28.

85. Inderjit Badhwar, et.al. "Hindu Militant Revivalism", *India Today*, May 31, 1986, pp. 76-78.

widened.”⁸⁶ This resulted in communal clashes in Patiala, Ludhiana, Jalandhar, Nakodar, Batala and Amritsar cities where curfew became a part of life. At places, the Sikh shops and houses were ransacked. The Sikhs as a result started moving out of the Hindu dominated localities. Side by side, the Hindus in Himachal Pradesh, Haryana and Delhi indulged in violence against the Sikh life and property as part of backlash of militants’ killing of the Hindus, e.g., in a bus at Mukatsar on July 25, 1986. The police also killed three Sikhs at Delhi standing up to the Hindu mobs. Because of Hindu revivalism, “the migration to Punjab is picking up” with the Sikhs from Delhi, Kanpur, Patna and Haryana seeking to buy property in Punjab cities.” The future of the Sikhs outside Punjab was “beset by fear and doubts”. Raminder Singh of *India Today*, who conducted a special survey in August 1986 to gauge the feelings of the Sikhs outside Punjab, quoted Nidharak Singh of Bombay to add, “The Hindus in Punjab have only the terrorists to fear as no Sikh mob in the state has attacked the Hindus. We face the prospect of ordinary people around us becoming mobs.”⁸⁷ There was cowardicing by a section of the Sikhs in places like Delhi, where some of them clipped off the *keshas* of their school going children, to give them security. Hindus felt elated.

Lastly, the state terrorism with Ribeiro as its fountainhead in Chandigarh and getting directions from *tankhahya* Buta Singh-headed union Home Ministry,⁸⁸ raised its ugly head to engulf the Sikhs and Sikh values. To begin with, Ribeiro prepared a hit list of 38 A category or ‘top terrorists’, with a B category list of 400 to be liquidated without the due processes of law. Reprehensibly, Barnala himself gave Ribeiro a list of 60 youth from Gurdaspur District for summary elimination. Also, worst type of torture of the Sikh youth at Ladha Kothi in Nabha took place under his very nose.⁸⁹

The handing over of Amritsar and Gurdaspur districts to the trigger happy CRPF and BSF respectively, to flush out the militants, had its twofold impact. One, it made the militants to shift their activity to Hoshiarpur, Ludhiana and Sangrur districts apart from some other parts of Punjab. Two, in the surcharged communal atmosphere with the Hindus in cities and towns up in arms against the Sikhs, it signalled to the Hindus all over Punjab to approach local CRPF units to have shot any Sikh with whom they had a personal grudge or dispute.⁹⁰

86. Kewal Verma in *Sunday*, July 27, 1986, p. 22; Shekhar Gupta in *India Today*, September 15, 1986, pp. 29-30.

87. Raminder Singh, “Sikhs Outside Punjab: A Desperate Dilemma”, *India Today*, September 15, 1986, pp. 86-89.

88. Verily, Finance Minister Balwant Singh said, “There is communalism in Home Ministry bureaucracy. If you want to solve our problem, just put the entire Home Ministry on a ship and sink it in the Indian ocean.” Shekhar Gupta, “Punjab: An Escalating Crisis”, *India Today*, July 15, 1986, p. 27.

89. Joyce Pettigrew, n. 56, pp. 44 and 53.

90. n. 88, pp. 30-31.

Shekhar Gupta of *India Today* records its small beginnings in end June.

- a) In Chandigarh a Hindu lawyer had an altercation with a young Sikh client and started shouting that terrorists had come to kill him. The youth was shot.
- b) In village Rupewal near Nakodar, a Harijan tried to filch some water melons from a Sikh farm. He was thrashed by farmer's son. The Harijan approached the CRPF and had shot the Sikh farmer and his son as terrorists. The villagers were up in rage and the Punjab Police registered a case of murder.
- c) Punjab police in Amritsar openly accused the CRPF of 'murdering' Harminder Singh Shammi, a small time Sikh leader.⁹⁰ The prevalent communal cleavage affected Punjab Police and CRPF who openly clashed in the streets of Amritsar. The Punjab Police registered a case against the CRPF for dacoity while the CRPF lodged an identical First Information Report against the Punjab Police.⁹¹

The distraught union Home Ministry brought in KPS Gill, an Assam cadre officer, as Inspector-General of the CRPF; he also concurrently headed the unified command of local police and the BSF. Gill excelled Ribeiro in serving the cause of the South Block. With Ribeiro assuring quick distribution of 'rewards' held on 'terrorists', security agencies started getting extra-payment for killing of the Sikhs. By end July 1986, the CRPF started killing relatives of 'top terrorists', of course, in false encounters.⁹²

The first to use the term 'state terrorism' in this phase was Barnala's Minister of State for Home, Kanwaljit Singh, who visited Batala area in June and was grilled by 200 Sikh villagers.⁹³ Revenue Minister Major Singh Uboke dismissed the massive 'Operation Mand' launched amidst fanfare in early August to smash Khalistan's headquarters as 'Operation Fraud' or 'Operation *Pakhand*' (charade). He contended at a Cabinet meeting that "innocent Sikhs and even women" were being harassed and tortured by the security forces. This resulted in Barnala's unsavoury meeting with Ribeiro who refused to relent.⁹⁴ Uboke legitimately asked, "Is he (Ribeiro) superior to Barnala's government?" Obviously, yes. "This is police *raj*" lamented Uboke.⁹⁵

The anguish of Punjab Ministers had its counterpart in Badal, Sukhjinder Singh, Baba Joginder Singh and others rallying the Sikh masses against the oppressive state machinery. They attended *bhog* ceremonies of those killed in false encounters by police and security agencies. This gave a fillip to *amrit prachar* and those taking the Sikh baptism straightway came

91. *Ibid.*

92. They killed two relatives of Usmanwala in Ferozepur in end-July. Shekhar Gupta and Gobind Thukral, "Punjab: On a Short Circuit Fuse", *India Today*, August 15, 1986, p. 52.

93. *India Today* June 30, 1986, p. 29.

94. Shekhar Gupta in *India Today*, August 15, 1986, p. 32.

95. *India Today*, September 30, 1986, p. 32.

under police surveillance.⁹⁶ Badal was emphatic that Ribeiro “is increasing terrorism and State terrorism is the worst type of terrorism.”⁹⁷

The amateurish, lone ranger, attempt on Rajiv Gandhi by Karamjit Singh with a *katta*, or sawed shotgun, on October 2, at Rajghat, Delhi, was followed by a considered attempt the following day on Ribeiro at the impregnable Punjab Armed Police Headquarters, Jalandhar.⁹⁸ Earlier in August, the militants had despatched Gen. A.S. Vaidya, Army Chief at the time of Operation Bluestar. Though Ribeiro was only bruised in the right arm, it put a silencer at his loudmouth and made him more circumspect.

Though militants met a series of setbacks with more than a quarter of Ribeiro’s A and B hit lists being eliminated, there was no let up in militant activity. Even the killing of individuals showed a pattern. On eve of *Diwali*, the extremists of Damdami Taksal and AISSF honoured publicly the relatives of Indira assassins, as also those of other martyrs at Manji Sahib hall in the Golden Temple complex. At the *Sarbat Khalsa* on *Diwali*, November 1, 1986, they appealed to Amnesty International to expose the fake encounters resorted to by the police and security agencies to eliminate the Sikh youth.

The contradictory postures of union government soon put Punjab back to square one to the discomfiture of Ribeiro. Buta Singh to spite at Barnala helped Tohra to get elected as SGPC president on November 30. The same day militants massacred 24 Hindu bus passengers on Jalandhar-Pathankot highway. This caused furore in Hindi belt. And, Tohra announced disbanding of Special Security Force raised for protection of the Sikh shrines after Operation Search in April last. That caught Buta Singh on the wrong foot. Tohra, Badal and a host of other Akalis were held under preventive detention.⁹⁹

When Buta Singh was interplaying one section of Akalis against the other, his Minister of Internal Security, Arun Nehru, (dropped on Oct. 22) was conspiring with his intelligence set up to fix Buta Singh. He chose his target one Kuldip Kaur, a British national and wife of a Conservative Party leader in Greater London. On arrival in October 1986 at Delhi’s International Airport, she got VIP treatment; she was received at the tarmac of the aircraft by a car sent by Buta Singh. Now, at the time of her departure, in November, she was detained under TADA on trumped up charges. Buta Singh under stress spoke in Lok Sabha the Gandhian truth when he flatly denied the considerable family relationship between his family and that of Kuldip Kaur. Margaret Thatcher’s intervention with Rajiv Gandhi brought about her release the following April.

In a review of 1986, Inderjit Badhwar and Prabhu Chawla of *India*

96. Gobind Thukral in *India Today*, October 15, 1986, p. 27.

97. Interview, *India Today*, October 31, 1986, p. 73.

98. Ribeiro’s wife was injured; one CRPF jawan lay dead and four policemen were injured. *India Today*, October 31, 1986, p. 28.

99. Seema Mustafa and Nirmal Mitra, “Terror Unlimited”, *Sunday*, December 14, 1986, pp. 21-29.

Today observed that militancy which was earlier confined to Amritsar and Gurdaspur, had spread to Hoshiarpur, Jalandhar, Ludhiana and Faridkot. It "has now assumed the trappings of an insurgency....Its base continues to grow...The state's Chief Secretary and Home Secretary have not been involved in a single important decision for several months." Further that, "The police option had neither mitigated the communal divide nor brought down terrorist killings, nor elevated the morale of the police and the confidence of the people." The sporadic killing of innocent villagers by the CRPF and the BSF with the Home Ministry refusing to order inquiries "had given the impression that the security forces are accountable to nobody for their action". That had forced the 'boys' to form "revenge squads", and put content into folk singers' emotional songs to the Khalsa "to rise and fight as was done during the Mughal and the Ahmad Shah Abdali period."¹⁰⁰

Seema Mustafa made an independent assessment for the weekly *Sunday* (Calcutta) during the same period and wrote: "The people tend to look at an attack on militants as an attack on their religion."¹⁰¹

The Khalistan Commando Force (KCF) for the first time in January 1987 owned up some of the killings in the state. As a matter of fact, the KCF was given a new shape by Sukhdev Singh alias Sukha Sipahi alias General Labh Singh who appointed half a dozen 'Lt.Generals' independent of each other, with each of them having 'area commanders'. The Ludhiana bank robbery of Rs. 5.7 crores (57 million) gave it a big boost. Conveniently, the police initiated the policy to eliminate, to begin with, A grade militants, in cold blood and give out that they had "escaped from police custody". The process began with the elimination of Roshan Lal Bairagi and Manjit Singh Bhindi who reportedly "escaped from police custody" at the Beas Bridge, near Amritsar in early January 1987.¹⁰² The Police also got, by the time, moles planted in militant set ups. It was not long that a senior official at Chandigarh stated that, "The infiltration into the ranks (of KCF and KLF) is far deeper than what they think."¹⁰³

Buta Singh was still caught in contradictions when a climb down by the extremists led to Prof Darshan Singh Ragi, the famous hymnologist, being accepted by the Sarbat Khalsa on January 26, 1987, as 'acting jathedar' of Akal Takht. He had been named to the post by the executive of the SGPC on December 24, last, when Giani Puran Singh replaced Giani Sahib Singh as *headgranthi* of the Golden Temple, Savinder Singh replaced Harcharan Singh Mahlon as Jathedar of Takht Kesgarh at Anandpur, Bhai Jaswant Singh replaced Sant Lakha Singh as Jathedar of Takht Damdama Sahib, and

100. Inderjit Badhwar and Prabhu Chawla, "Punjab : What Can be Done?" *India Today*, December 31, 1986, pp. 22-30.

101. Seema Mustafa, n. 99, p.23.

102. Tavleen Singh and Gobind Thukral, "Punjab: Held to Ransom", *India Today*, January 31, 1987, p. 25.

103. Sumit Mitra in *Sunday*, March 8, 1987, p. 33.

Bhai Kashmira Singh replaced Giani Pritam Singh as *headgranthi* of Akal Takht. The last three were leading figures of Damdami Taksal.

Professor Darshan Singh was acceptable to the extremists for his high appraisal of Sant Bhindranwale and also to the moderates because he fell short of Khalistan as a sovereign state. After his selection by the SGPC, he was in the forefront in highlighting the atrocities of the CRPF on the villagers of Brahmputra in Amritsar district on the night of December 27, 1986.¹⁰⁴

Prof. Ragi was a man in a hurry. He sought to win over the militants' confidence, bring about the unity to form one Akali Dal and one AISSF. That would be a stepping stone to formulation of a minimum programme which the community could wrest from the centre and pull itself out of the morass.

On February 3, 1987, the five headpriests, headed by Prof Ragi 'dissolved' all factions of Akali Dal including the ruling Barnala's Akali Dal (Longowal). They wanted all office holders to resign by February 5. Earlier in end December, he had held separate secret confabulations with Barnala's number two, Balwant Singh, and Amarinder Singh (while Tohra and Badal were in detention). They had encouraged him.

Barnala demurred but denied Buta Singh's statement that the Centre had asked him to stand firm.¹⁰⁵ The headpriests appealed directly to the MLAs and party officials to resign by 5 p.m. on February 8. Barnala hoodwinked his MLAs and party officials by saying that he was sending his resignation to the priests. The party General Secretary and Agriculture Minister Harbhajan Singh Sandhu was closeted with Prof. Darshan Singh Ragi on February 8, and placed the services of Akali Dal(Longowal) at the disposal of the priests. Barnala disowned Sandhu for overstepping his authority. Ragi announced Barnala's excommunication and called on all Akali Dal(Longowal) Ministers, MLAs, party office bearers to appear before Akal Takht on February 14, by 12 noon. Only 4 members including Sandhu responded.

Prof Ragi stated that Barnala was held back by the "remote control from Delhi".¹⁰⁶ He was not far wrong. Twice Rajiv and Congress(I) Vice President Arjun Singh personally assured him of their support in defying Akal Takht. The Union Government threw a bait that it would soon

104. Avtar Singh Brahma of the village, over the public address system of the local Gurdwara, on December 27, at 10 p.m. for about 20 minutes challenged the local CRPF unit to come out and face him. They did not, till they got reinforcements from nearby village. Then followed a night of terror, after Brahma had left the village.

It was obvious that CRPF posse had used excessive force and even had molested a woman. A lance naik was demoted two ranks for three years, two increments of head constable were withheld for two years, and third was dealt with in the orderly room by the Commandant. This was mockery of the rule of law. Cf. Tavleen Singh and Gobind Thukral, in *India Today*, January 31, 1987, pp. 25-27; and Kanwar Sidhu in *Ibid.*, September 30, 1989, p. 35.

105. Raminder Singh in *India Today*, February 28, 1987, pp. 26-30.

106. Sumit Mitra, "Enter the Priests", *the Sunday*, February 22, 1987, p. 24.

“announce a timetable for transfer of Chandigarh as well as the orderly release of the innocent Sikhs detained in Jodhpur jail”.¹⁰⁷ Buta Singh too orchestrated his support to Barnala who organised a massive convention at village Longowal on February 20, 1987; it rejected the edict excommunicating Barnala.

This partly checkmated Prof. Ragi whose guidelines for the new party specified that “Its goal was to secure special rights for the Sikhs in accordance with the provisions of the Anandpur Sahib Resolution.”¹⁰⁸ Significantly, Gurjit Singh of the AISSF who recognised authority of Akal Takht in an interview stated, “We must have our own *Pradhan* (President), own *Vidhan* (Constitution) and own *Nishan* (flag).” In the very next breath he amplified, “India can only retain four things: defence, railways, postal communications and currency. We cannot talk on the basis of anything short of it.” He added, “It is Delhi which wants us to ask for Khalistan.”¹⁰⁹ In short, he was asking for a system of government within the parameters of the Cabinet Mission Plan on the basis of which the power was transferred to the two dominions of India and Pakistan in 1947.

The President’s praise of Barnala, despite his personal reservations, in his address to the joint session of Parliament in February 1987 formed part of union government’s empty gestures to Barnala. The Centre placed much credence on Ribeiro’s initial success in piercing through the militant organisations. The betrayal of Dhanna Singh, founder member of the Panthic Committee (because of his high connections he was made to escape to USA) and wiping out of entire families of militants were some of the immediate results. The police drew blank as to the organisation, method of operation or main ideologues behind the movement. A frustrated Ribeiro stated that it would be a longdrawn struggle. It was beyond him to wipe it out; he only sought to control it. He also started showing better appreciation of socio-political issues involved.¹¹⁰

The completion of Sunil Dutt’s *Mahashanti Padyatra*, aimed inter alia at separating the Sikh fight against the Mughal type of tyranny in Punjab from “the hatred among Hindus and Sikhs”¹¹¹ on Baisakhi, April 13, 1987, also saw the emergence of social reform movement or cultural revolution sponsored by the Khalistan Commando Force. The 13-point code of conduct had many positive points to commend. It wanted baptised Sikhs to live upto the Guru’s commandments, no intoxicants including spirits, tobacco and opium (either buying or selling), no disrespect to hair, no dancing or *filmi* music at weddings, no marriage party of more than 11 persons, no dowry, no fraternisation with Radhasoamis by the Sikhs, no school uniforms that

107. *India Today*, March 15, 1987, pp. 27-29.

108. Raminder Singh in *India Today*, February 28, 1987, p. 27.

109. Sumit Mitra and Rita Sharma in *Sunday*, March 8, 1987, p. 37.

110. Pradeep Mathur, “The Retreat of Ribeiro”, *Probe India*, February 1987, pp. 6-9.

111. Tavleen Singh, “Sunil Dutt: Journey’s End”, *India Today*, April 30, 1987, p. 44.

are not saffron for boys, black and white for girls, no extraction of ransom or blackmail money, no bribe giving or taking. It also prohibited selling of meat or killing of animals that had distinct Damdami Taksal or Akhand Kirtani Jatha imprint on it. Above all, it warned those who served as informers against the militants and indulged in looting of the Sikh houses at the instance of police and other malpractices. (This part could be objected to by the authorities as it dried up their sources). It had its immediate impact in both rural and urban areas all over Punjab, especially *majha* and *doaba* areas.¹¹²

The Government panicked and straightaway arrested 500 AISSF workers. This was followed by the arrest of Damdami Taksal partisans. It was reprehensible that Buta Singh, a product of Khalsa College and once an Akali M.P. termed militants enforcing Guru Gobind Singh's edict against smoking of tobacco and trimming of beard or hair - part of the fundamentals of code of conduct of the Khalsa - as fundamentalism and "rabid kind of communalism", and opposed to "secularism". He regarded this attempt, to eliminate the impact of Hinduism on Sikhism, as a sinister move.¹¹³

By the time, there were two developments that complicated the situation. One, the involvement of Acharya Sushil Muni, the Jain saint to get the Jodhpur detainees released and begin a series of parleys with Prof. Darshan Singh Ragi on the Sikh problem. He was reported to be acting on instructions of Prime Minister. Two, Ribeiro's superannuation by end May and his positive refusal to accept extension or reappointment unless he got "the powers of army chief".

Jain Muni's move was fraught with dangerous consequences for Buta Singh who dissociated the government from Sushil Muni-Darshan Singh parleys. He, to complicate the issues, shot a series of three letters from end-April to early-May to Barnala and wanted him inter alia to stop *amrit prachar* (taking of baptism by the Sikhs) as that, in his words, had "led to the deepening of communal and separatist feelings".¹¹⁴

And then, Ribeiro was involved in a running debate with no. 2 in Punjab cabinet, Balwant Singh, who held that Ribeiro's concept of his indispensability was "an imperialist idea and it smacks of dictatorship".¹¹⁵ Barnala was not in favour of granting any extension to Ribeiro and withheld a formal request to that effect. The union government wanted to use Ribeiro in its campaign against the Sikh people. In order to facilitate that, it dismissed Barnala government amidst a litany of charges and counter-charges when it still enjoyed majority support in the legislative assembly. President's rule was imposed on May 12, 1987. The forthcoming elections in Haryana were unnecessarily orchestrated by Barnala and the captive media as the reason

112. *India Today*, April 30, 1987, p. 49.

113. Interview with Prabhu Chawla, text, *India Today*, May 31, 1987.

114. *Ibid.*, p. 38.

115. *The Times of India*, May 8, 1987.

for that. The release of Eradi Commission report on sharing waters obviously favouring Haryana on the eve of Haryana elections as another trump card proved a joker, and led to Congress(I)'s humiliation at polls. It secured five seats in a house of 90. Devi Lal of Lok Dal was in the top gear.

The sort of things to follow in Ray-Ribeiro regime in Punjab could be discerned from the fact that Barnala's minister and head of party's youth wing, Prem Singh Chandumajra was immediately arrested and tortured: "he was hung upside down and beaten."¹¹⁶ The police was tight lipped.

Punjab was soon subjected to criss-cross currents. The gun-trotting militants were pursued by gun trotting policeman. And, then there was a group raised by the police to carry on the vendetta against the families of militants and their sympathisers. Ribeiro's greatest contribution was to build up the morale of policemen and motivate, if that is the proper word, a group of men to kill the people for the sake of killing. The bulk of Hindu officers in the police force needed no promptings; the *patit*-Sikhs (Sikh renegades) too proved good stuff to fall in line. The CRPF was by and large a rabidly communal force; like the Purbeas in 1848-49, it got the century's opportunity to undertake large scale massacre of the Sikh youth in the longlasting President's rule.

Ribeiro saw no inconsistency in doling out contradictory figures. For instance, on May 25, 1987, he told the press that, "There were only 100 armed terrorists left in Punjab". Three weeks later on June 16, he stated, "In Punjab, the police has killed or captured 3,318 terrorists in the last 14 months. In one month since President's rule, we have killed or captured 404 terrorists." The group of *India Today* journalists headed by Dilip Bobb observed, "How 100 terrorists increased to 404 reflects either a total failure of police intelligence or the killing of suspects who obviously had not been previously identified as terrorists."¹¹⁷ Earlier, in January 1986, Ribeiro had given the number of terrorists to be 200 which rose to 450 by April 1986 and now he claimed to have killed 3,318 of them in the last 14 months. Verily, Dilip Bobb continued, "All over Punjab the issue of fake encounters and 'state terrorism' has become an overriding and emotional one." And, "Ribeiro and his police force today have the power - and the image - of an occupation army....Even Congress(I) MLAs who had supported President's rule are disillusioned...Police rule has become total repression."¹¹⁸

The militants struck in a big way in Delhi on June 13, 1987, killing 14 people. They followed up by waylaying a bus at Lalru in Patiala district and slaughtered 38 Hindu passengers on July 6, 1987. Labh Singh of KCF claimed responsibility. Within 24 hours followed similar massacre of passengers in two buses in Fatehabad, Haryana, leaving 32 dead. These were believed to be the work of state-terrorist group and were designed to

116. Tavleen Singh, "Punjab: Discouraging Start", *India Today*, June 15, 1987, p. 68.

117. Dilip Bobb, et. al., "The Spectre of Terrorism", *India Today*, July 31, 1987, p. 31.

118. *Ibid.*, p. 37.

destablise newly established Lok Dal government headed by Devi Lal in Haryana. Devi Lal too talked of a deep rooted conspiracy to destabilise his newly elected government. Significantly, the *Times of India* in front page editorial, also linked it to “the grand destabilisation theory favoured by Congress(I) hacks.” It raised the query, why strike in Haryana and rhetorically asked “Why make the Chief Minister dependent on the support of the Centre to preserve law and order?”¹¹⁹

The deepening of state repression and widening of infiltrators’ network forced a reappraisal in militant ranks. Gurbachan Singh Manochahal formed a new Panthic Committee and set up Bhindranwale Tiger Force of Khalistan (BTFK) to carry on the militant work. The KCF, the KLF, the Akal Federation of Sher Singh and two wings of the AISSF took a unified stand to continue the “battle of the sword”.¹²⁰

The vitiated atmosphere made Prof. Darshan Singh Ragi irrelevant. He had been overtaken by the events. At no time was the union government willing to enter into a meaningful dialogue with him. As such, his efforts to redefine Anandpur Sahib Resolution or arrive at a consensus on the demands of the community had become redundant. His convening the meeting of moderates on August 4, at Teja Singh Samundri Hall in Amritsar ended in fiasco. The situation had been brewing since the government prevented appropriate celebration of the 3rd anniversary of the Operation Bluestar by imposing curfew in Amritsar in early June. Professor Ragi made virtually a farewell speech on August 4, and shortly afterwards left the field clear for both the angry youngmen or militants, and state terrorists.¹²¹

Later, he accused some elements in the union government for providing tacit support to some militant factions to play havoc with the established Sikh institutions with a view “to divide and weaken the Sikh *Qaum*”. He asserted that the underground leadership of the Panthic Committee was being manipulated by the Centre (through Buta Singh without naming him), and that Manochahal would sooner or later will be exposed. Manochahal on the other hand dubbed Ragi as “a mouthpiece of the Centre.”¹²²

The four remaining high priests on August 17, called on the various militant organisations - 16 in all - to forge unity. In another statement on September 9, 1987, they appealed to the *Qaum* to lend support to the militants “to break the shackles of slavery” and charged the police with fake encounters.¹²³ The militants at the time were rather listless. It was in this state of affairs that the Council of Khalistan came into being on October 7, in America with Gurmit Singh Aulakh as President: Dr. Harjinder Singh Dilgeer avers that it was in a way the reiteration of the declaration of April 29, 1986.

119. Cf. *Sunday*, July 19, 1987, p. 15.

120. Vimukh Singh in *India Today*, March 31, 1987, p. 38.

121. *Ibid.*

122. *India Today*, October 15, 1987, p. 77; also of October 31, 1987, p. 51.

123. Vimukh Singh in *India Today*, September 30, 1987, p. 43.

In a separate development, the Government of India decided to intervene militarily to suppress Tamil Tigers in Sri Lanka. Tavleen Singh mentions of union government's uneasiness at the existence of Sikh Light Infantry(SLI) intact as one of the factors for the decision. SLI was the first to be sent to Sri Lanka and its first units were badly mauled.¹²⁴ It was the last to come out.

The *Sarbat Khalsa* convened by the underground Panthic Committee on Diwali, October 21, 1987, was a non-starter. The three high priests aligned with Damdami Taksal were arrested on October 17, under National Security Act. The Golden Temple was besieged by CRPF and the BSF 48 hours before Diwali. The second ring of activists entrenched in the second floor of Akal Takht nevertheless issued text of resolutions adopted at *Sarbat Khalsa* without indicating its venue. These were signed by five members of Panthic Committee - Gurbachan Singh Manochahl, Wassan Singh Zaffarwal, Dalbir Singh, Dalvinder Singh, and Kanwaljit Singh. The text of the resolutions was in the hands of Sheetal Das, Deputy Superintendent Police, Amritsar before their being released to the public. That indicated the deep inroads made by the police in militant set ups, if not the interaction between the two.

By the time it came out that Buta Singh at the Centre and Ray-Ribeiro regime in Punjab were working at cross purposes. Their perceptions were different. Ray had direct access to Rajiv, bypassing Buta Singh. He also resisted Buta Singh's efforts to catapult his men in key positions in Punjab administration. Again, their interests clashed in the annual elections for SGPC President. Tohra still in Jail was favoured by Ray-Riberio while Buta Singh reversing his last year's stand now favoured Harcharan Singh Hudiara, a Barnala nominee.¹²⁵

In the fall of 1987, there were a number of groups working against the militants among the people. Mention may be made of the Communist Party of India(CPI), and the Communist Party of India(Marxists) (CPM), cadres who went to the countryside in great enthusiasm. They exposed themselves as likely target by militants to be eliminated. And then, there were Congress(I) sponsored *Sadhbhavana Yatras*, goodwill troupes. These were selective and half-hearted. Last came the whirlwind but extensive tours of Ray and Ribeiro who sought to convince themselves that there were no incidents of state terrorism. Since the people were so terrified, and police credibility so low, nothing much came out of these public relations exercises.¹²⁶

By the end of 1987, in the words of Inderjit Badhwar of *India Today*, "The one thing that stands out in stark relief in Punjab is that civil rights -

124. It was the last to come out after Rajiv government's exit, when India decided to wind up its intervention.

125. Inderjit Badhwar in *India Today*, December 31, 1987, p. 32.

126. Ritu Sarin, "Battle of the Mind", *Sunday*, January 3, 1988, pp. 12-16.

arrests, detentions, fake encounters - have become a major universal issue. And the ramifications of what is popularly described as the 'gun and lathi raj' are discussed" by all sections of society, "and even police officials". Police had become thoroughly corrupt and "there are reports of widespread extortion from innocent persons" arrested on false charges. The manpower pool from which the militants draw fresh recruits "continues to get larger".¹²⁷ An indirect offshoot was the growth of militancy in Kashmir following glaring rigging of elections there in 1987. There was nothing new in the people being disfranchised and robbed of their sovereignty. The goings on in Punjab provided them inspiration and hope.

From the beginning of 1988 there was spurt in the orchestrated violence in Punjab. Two alternative plans to solve the problem were on the way.

One, Jain Muni Acharya Sushil Kumar had been approached by Capt. Satish Sharma, closer to Rajiv, to reactivate his peace process. Earlier in May 1987, Sushil Muni had favoured amnesty for the army deserters, release of Jodhpur detainees, probe into the 1984 riots and fake police encounters. He now assisted by Tarlochan Singh Riyasti, former President of Punjab Congress and once General Secretary of the party, planned a crucial meeting with the leading militant groups on January 10, 1988.¹²⁸ Two days earlier, Riyasti was assassinated. He had come to know of Buta Singh's links with some of militant outfits and had started talking openly about the havoc which he was playing in Punjab. It was significant that Jathedar Rachhpal Singh, who was close to both Rajiv Gandhi and Buta Singh, publicly blamed the latter for getting Riyasti out of the way.¹²⁹ That partially derailed Muni Sushil Kumar.

Two, planning for Operation Black Thunder was initiated early in 1988 at Manesar in Aravali hills, 40 kms from Delhi by National Security Guards (NSG) under patronage of union Home Minister, rather Ministry of Internal Security. A large model of the Golden Temple complex was created; also used for practice were a high school at Tauru and a college at Nuh in Haryana whose structures resembled the *parikarma* of the Golden Temple. Weekend visits to the Golden Temple became regular feature of the Special Action Group (SAG) of the NSG. They also started growing their hair for operational reasons.¹³⁰

To vitiate the atmosphere for Sushil Muni's mission, the state sponsored terrorist groups started murderous assaults from end - December 1987 liquidating families of militants and their sympathisers. Their houses were put to fire. The units were placed under the overall charge of Izhar Alam,

127. Inderjit Badhwar, in *India Today*, December 31, 1987, p. 32.

128. Sushil Muni's interview, *India Today*, April 30, 1988, pp. 71-73.

129. Rachhpal Singh attributed the motivation to Buta Singh's desire to ward off reconciliation. Also he did not like such a senior Congressman to expose him. *Indian Express*, January 24, 1988.

130. For details, Shekhar Gupta and Vipul Mudgal, "Operation Black Thunder : A Dramatic Success", *India Today*, June 15, 1988, pp. 75-78.

Senior Superintendent of Police, Amritsar. Ribeiro had certain reservations and conveniently went on leave to Bombay.

Discernible observers noticed the higher degree of media - print and audio-visual - coverage given to these incidents. In the words of Acharya Sushil Muni, "during the earlier terrorist killings there was no TV coverage. But look, how quickly TV crews now reach the scene of the massacre and telecast them in detail all over India."¹³¹ Initially when the news reached the Central Secretariat, people were taken aback at the spurt in violence. But soon, to their relief, they learnt of the agency at work. The militants continued to get the blame in the media. By January 25, 1988, over 200 people had been killed, and even the Sikhs from rural areas started migrating to towns and cities. Ribeiro on return from leave was made to concede that the "terrorists have regained the upper hand".¹³²

Sushil Muni appealed to Rajiv on February 5, 1988, to release Jodhpur detainees and the four head priests. "He favoured the idea, but there was tremendous opposition to it from within the government."¹³³ Rajiv opened out on February 11, 1988, but opposition from within continued. It had its two fold impact. One, leave of SAG of NSG earmarked for Operation Black Thunder was cancelled. Two, it led to a half-hearted measure. Instead of releasing the bulk of Jodhpur detainees retaining only a few, only 40 of them were released in early March. These included Jasbir Singh Rode, Sant Bhindranwale's nephew and the three high priests held since May last.

According to Seema Mustafa of the *Sunday*, "Rode had been given the green signal by the government to offer a Kashmir-like status to Punjab while negotiating with the terrorist groups in the state," and that "Article 370 of the Constitution would be made applicable for (sic) Punjab as well."¹³⁴

Rode needed all the good wishes to sell the proposition to the militants. But a strong lobby at the centre did not want the Rode experiment to succeed, or even to let Rode have grip over the situation. The security agencies under patronage of Union Home Ministry were hell bent to carry on their vendetta. The day (March 4, Holi festival) Rode was released, state-terrorists massacred 34 persons and injured 49 from a mixed crowd of Hindus and Sikhs at Kari-Sari village in Hoshiarpur district witnessing Raslila on Holi at the Thakardwara. The police was present in strength. According to eye witnesses, it withdrew for "more than half an hour" to facilitate the massacre. KPS Gill who oversaw the massacre, was encamped nearby.¹³⁵

On being released at Amritsar on March 4, Rode skirted the issue of Khalistan but said '*puran azadi*' (full freedom) was the 'goal' of the Sikhs. He added, "It is for the government to decide whether this is possible within

131. Interview, *India Today*, April 30, 1988, p. 72.

132. Interview, *India Today*, February 15, 1988, p. 33.

133. Sushil Muni's interview, n. 128.

134. Seema Mustafa, "Caught in a Tangle", *Sunday*, May 8, 1988, p. 17.

135. Tarun J.Teupal's despatch in daily *Telegraph*, (Calcutta), March 5, 1988.

the country or outside". And, "The ongoing *dharam yudh* will help them achieve this target."¹³⁶

Sushil Muni interpreted '*puran azadi*' to mean complete independence in religious affairs.¹³⁷ Rode two days later too amplified that '*puran azadi for Sikhs*' meant freedom to pursue religious and economic affairs independently. He continued, "We want equality which we have been denied so far" and "If the Indian government considers us irrelevant then it should separate us."¹³⁸ The same day, the Punjab Assembly, kept under suspended animation, was dissolved. It was erroneously interpreted as a gesture to the militants. The move was necessitated by the union government's resolve to prevent the election of Simranjit Singh Mann to a Rajya Sabha seat, elections to which were due by end of the month.¹³⁹ The following day Buta Singh announced in Parliament, the government's resolve to amend the Constitution to extend President's rule and provide for a state of emergency in Punjab, if needed.

The installation ceremony of Rode on March 9, was used by the NSG officers "at the pickets watching every movement, counting heads, guns and identifying faces". There were around 80 militants inside. From now on "some Officers stopped trimming their beards for the occasional, but vital, walk inside the temple".¹⁴⁰ Not only that, some Hindus with long hair and beards were infiltrated into the militant ranks inside the temple shortly afterwards.

Confusing signals representing union government's fractured policy continued. Rajiv announced on March 11, 1988, the government's preparedness to initiate dialogue with 'all' or 'anyone' on Punjab within the framework of Indian Constitution. Rode regarded the high priests as a 'bridge' to be used for meeting between the Centre and the militants. He was still doing tightrope walking when the Centre decided to push through Parliament the Constitution 59th Amendment Bill providing for state of emergency in Punjab, and asphyxiation of the democratic processes in the state. It had to be rushed through before end-March as Congress(I) was to lose some seats in Rajya Sabha in the periodical elections due by then.

To facilitate passage of the Bill in Parliament, the services of state-sponsored terrorists had to be utilised. They were made to propel a Soviet built Rocket Propeller Grenade (RPG) launcher to lob a 2.25 kg, 85 mm shell at the Vishwakarma Temple near Phagwara, housing 70 CRPF jawans. Dhiren Bhagat of *Indian Post* (Bombay) who investigated the import of these

136. *The Telegraph*, March 5, 1988.

137. n. 128, *op.cit.*

138. *The Telegraph*, March 7, 1988.

139. *Ibid.*, Mann earlier in 1987 missed the chance, as Barnala under influence of Rajiv, favoured Congress(I)'s Harvinder Pal Singh Hanspal, a Namdhari Sikh, who got elected. Hanspal at the time was threatening Barnala to have the surplus votes cast to him or Rajiv would dismiss his government.

140. "Operation Black Thunder", *India Today*, June 15, 1988, p. 76.

Russian RPG launchers from Kabul by Indian Airlines to Delhi Airport by Indian intelligence agency, RAW, observed that "quite incidentally none of the 70 sleeping policemen was hurt."¹⁴¹ The correspondents of *India Today* observed that "its timing was politically expedient for the Centre. It came when the Union Government was going through embarrassment of pushing the controversial emergency bill through Parliament in the teeth of stiff resistance from the opposition."¹⁴² The bill was passed the following day. Rode had nothing but to be critical of the new measure.

By the end of March, heads of militant outfits warned the people against the government outfits killing the Sikh families and asked their units to use their energies against such outfits. The very next day, April 1, 1988, the state-terrorists gunned down 37 persons in Patti and Tarn Taran subdivisions, including 18 of a family in Penhota village. They mischievously left behind a note on behalf of the KCF claiming responsibility. The official media splashed the ghastly scene. The three militant outfits the KCF, the BTFK and the AISSF(Gurjit), in separate statements denied involvement of any of them and described the killings as "the handiwork of police touts".¹⁴³ By now the state-terrorist groups had wiped out more than 40 families in Amritsar and Gurdaspur districts.

Punjab was now entering a new phase of state terrorism. The era of kite-flying, as in Rajiv's interview to a British newspaper to grant some special status to Punjab on the lines of article 370 of the Constitution which incidentally received hostile reaction from the national (read Hindu) and communist press, was over.¹⁴⁴ So were the days of Julio Ribeiro who was found to be independent minded and unwilling to carry through the policy of untempered state repression, to which we now turn.

141. For full story of import of these launchers from Russian forces in Kabul by RAW in November last, see, Dhiren Bhagat's despatch in the *Indian Post* (Bombay), April 24, 1988.

142. *India Today*, April 15, 1988, p. 48.

143. *The Telegraph* (Calcutta) April 3, 1988.

144. So was the case with Rode's interview with BBC for a settlement within the framework of the constitution if "all the Sikhs' rights" were conceded. Militants like Jagir Singh said that "Khalistan had already been formed. All we need to do is to take occupation". Rode had to deny the statement. He was already meeting stiff resistance over his move to stop extortions by some militant outfits within the Golden Temple complex. Rode had his supporter in men like Malkiat Singh Ajnala of KCF inside the temple but that was not enough. He was served with a notice to explain in writing his stand on Khalistan within a specified period.

Nights of Long Knives - II

Untempered State Terrorism

(1988 - 1994)

By the spring of 1988, the Union Government had decided to pursue a policy of cold repression in Punjab. Julio Ribeiro had done a commendable job in steeling the Punjab police as an instrument of state repression. But his opposition to untempered state repression, and publicly airing the need for a political initiative to solve political problems in Punjab, which in his views had their own rationale, was considered an unwelcome forage in matters of state polity. In view of the change in policy, Ribeiro had become irrelevant and was kicked high as adviser to the Governor. He, however, had nothing to do with the administration of police or paramilitary forces.

KPS Gill was inducted as Director General of Punjab Police to oversee the implementation of the new policy. The strings throughout were controlled by the union Home Ministry. Gill's appointment was considered a masterstroke by the anti-Sikh lobby in Delhi as the Centre now had a *native* to implement its policy vis a vis the Sikhs. Gill, a Jat Sikh from Punjab, was an I.P.S.(Indian Police Service) officer of Assam Cadre. Gill's temperament as a cold blooded and heartless fellow was steeled during his service tenure in Assam where he, at the instance of the union government, trampled under foot the human rights and civil liberties of the people of the north-eastern states, in the process, reducing them to third rate citizens. Gill was known to have a single track mind and was deaf to the political goings on. To him any problem, be it in Assam or Punjab, could only be a law and order problem. Nothing more, nothing less. His description of the happenings in Punjab as "purely between Jat Sikhs (militants) and Jat Sikhs (Punjab Police)"¹ typically reflected the state of his mental asphyxiation.

Gill was conceived of, and was ideally suited to serve, what Adolph Hitler had once defined, as a "slave overseer...more heartless...than any alien beast"² in Punjab. He justified the confidence reposed in him by brutalising the police and making it a totally criminalised force functioning outside the pale of the rule of law or the Constitution. He gave the police force the licence to kill the Sikh youth without any qualms. The police set up all over Punjab came right on the top to the detriment of the District Magistrate and judiciary. Magisterial or judicial enquiries into the police brutalities were

1. Cf. Shekhar Gupta's Special Report on KPS Gill, *India Today*, April 15, 1993, pp. 62-66.

2. Cf. p. 286 ante.

now out. These arms of the government were completely paralysed with the connivance of the union government.

Already the police was making announcements of 'recoveries' of Russian made RPG Rockets and Russian surface to air missiles, earlier imported by the RAW (Indian external intelligence agency) from Kabul, from all over Punjab.³ These served as a prelude to pursuit of the new policy.

Punjab was by now heading towards the operation 'Black Thunder' which was already under way. As part of Union Home Ministry's instructions, the message had to be conveyed to the mediemen at Amritsar to behave or face the consequences. Kuldip Singh Arora, Amritsar correspondent of United News of India (UNI) was picked up on April 13, 1988, under the National Security Act for meeting militants inside the Golden Temple, a serious charge under the Terrorist and Disruptive Activities Act (TADA). About 100 journalists had so far conducted such interviews. This was aptly interpreted by Amritsar's Working Journalists Association to fall in line and not "write anything that displeases it (the government)."⁴

The shift in Rajiv's outlook was obvious when on April 25, he met Barnala for the first time after the latter's dismissal a year ago. He also met Amarinder Singh of UAD who ideologically was closer to Barnala rather than Badal of his own party.

The security forces, by now started establishing themselves on several rooftop pickets, including the one facing the Clock Tower, wherefrom General Sunderji had directed the Operation Bluestar. The security forces during the last couple of months had kept the militants' inside the Temple under observation to prevent their escape. The militants did not take a cue regarding the preparations of the forces outside.⁵ In an exchange of fire on April 29, militants had helped a Babbar Khalsa activist to slip out of the hands of the security forces.

The time for Operation Black Thunder arrived after the debate in Parliament on Punjab was over in the first week of May. Despite provocations, there was no firing from inside. To prepare the nation, the state-sponsored terrorists fired on *Gadi Lohars*, a nomad tribe, celebrating marriage at Panipat in Haryana on May 8, killing 13 persons. That served dual purpose of also keeping Haryana Chief Minister, Devi Lal, in check. The following day DIG (CRPF) Sarabdeep Singh Virk chose to take notorious Santokh Singh Kala, a former militant who was now leading a state-sponsored terrorist outfit alongwith him atop the buildings around the temple. Kala shouted provocatively at the militants. They fired and injured Virk. That set the ball rolling.

Before the Operation Black Thunder could be on, Rajiv had to be

3. Dhiren Bhagat in *Indian Post*, (Bombay), April 24, 1988.

4. *India Today*, May 31, 1988, p. 28.

5. Avinash Singh, "Battle for Golden Temple", *Hindustan Times*, May 22, 1988, magazine section, p. 1; "Punjab: The Battle Escalates", *India Today*, May 31, 1988, pp. 24-28.

convinced. Eleven major meetings were held, with Rajiv being present at eight of them. Home Minister, Buta Singh and Minister of State for Home, P. Chidambaram, carried the day. Rajiv insisted on measures to keep alive the Rode mission.

With the words 'go ahead,' Air Force airlifted Special Action Group (SAG) of 1,000 commandos of National Security Guards (NSG) and their equipment to Amritsar on May 11 and 12. Meanwhile exchange of firing had gone on intermittently. 800 pilgrims had been evacuated on May 10, but recitation of *gurbani* had stopped.

Rode was away to Punjabi University, Patiala, on May 9, and rushed back to Amritsar on hearing of the firing. His move, of a day earlier, to shift from his apartment on the *parikarma* (circumambulation) sandwiched between the firing positions of the CRPF and the militants, to the top of Guru Nanak Niwas, was not taken equanimously by the militants. On May 11, at the instance of Rode a two hour ceasefire was called and his emissaries, Gurdev Singh Kaonke, a former Acting Jathedar of Akal Takht, and three others, visited the militants with food and fruits. Some journalists also went inside and 10 more persons were evacuated. Around this time, the NSG commandos started taking their positions.⁶

The local administration bluffed Rode to take him the following day at 8 a.m. to enter the Temple from Santokhsar Gurdwara to restore rituals. Precisely, at the time, the security forces started firing. Rode, Savinder Singh, Jaswant Singh, Kashmira Singh, Bhai Mohkam Singh and Gurdev Singh Kaonke alongwith 24 others were prevented from proceeding further. After two hours protests, Rode formally decided to move ahead despite the firing. Deputy Commissioner Sarabjit Singh, Inspector General (I.G.) (Border) Chaman Lal and Senior Superintendent Police, Suresh Arora were present. Kaonke told the police, "You men are liars. It is you who are shooting, not the militants." He was struck by a CRPF rifle butt. Deputy Commissioner apologised to Rode. The CRPF jawan was rebuked. Rode and his men were formally arrested for violating the curfew.⁷ The NSG had completed its build up. The Operation Black Thunder was now formally on.

Late in the night, half a dozen militants tried to break the cordon and were fired upon. Three of them turned back. One was shot dead and two were able to make good their escape.⁸ Then followed long exchange of fire between the militants and the security forces. Two Jaguars flew near the temple at the time. The security forces took over Guru Ram Das Serai and neutralised two Bungas.

The authorities applied force with cajolery. The killing of militants by the security forces from outside the temple was supplemented by selective killing inside by the infiltrators. For instance, of all the persons inside, such

6. Shekhar Gupta and Vipul Mudgal, "Operation Black Thunder: A Dramatic Success", *India Today*, June 15, 1988, p. 78.

7. *Sunday*, May 22, 1988, p. 27.

8. *Ibid.*, p. 29.

a senior person as Jagir Singh, spokesman of the Panthic Committee, came out of room 14 to fetch a pail of water from the holy tank. He was shot on the back of the head, obviously from inside and lay on the pavement near the *sarovar*. Side by side, appeals were made on May 13, directly by Deputy Commissioner and Senior Superintendent of Police in the presence of 50 newsmen; and again the following day through Baba Uttam Singh of Khadur Sahib in Tarn Taran asking *sevadars*, women and children to come out. Only half a dozen *sevadars* rushed out of the temple. By the time, 34 militants had been shot dead or seriously wounded.⁹

The authorities met a success on May 15, when in response to repeated appeals by Inspector General (Border) Chaman Lal and Deputy Commissioner Sarabjit Singh to surrender, 151 (according to some sources 146) persons including 17 women and children came out with their hands and weapons in the air. These included some marked militants like Surjit Singh Penta, who according to the official version swallowed cyanide. In the words of Nirmal Mitra of the *Sunday*, "Rumour spread that he had been killed by the police."¹⁰

In nutshell, a couple of the KCF units and splinter groups of militants had been liquidated.

The goings on in the Temple during the last couple of days had their backlash. The militants of the KCF mowed 30 migrant labourers at a worksite on Sutlej-Yamuna Canal in Ropar district. Gen. Labh Singh of the KCF left a note that others will also be dispatched unless they leave. The labour from Bihar, U.P., Rajasthan and other places made a beeline to get their dues and left. Again on May 20, 45 persons were gunned down in crowded places in Punjab and Himachal Pradesh. Seven powerful bomb blasts hit Pathankot and curfew had to be imposed.¹¹

The final denouement was yet to come. 46 person came out from various rooms along the *parikarma* and instead walked coolly into the main temple. They desecrated the temple with their excreta and eventually surrendered on May 18 in response to repeated appeals by KPS Gill who was aware that bulk of them were infiltrators from the security agencies.¹² Media management played up KPS Gill as against the NSG which had to bear it in order to build up the morale of Punjab police.

In New Delhi's South Block the question was raised whether Prime Minister should visit the Golden Temple and seek truce with the *Khalsa Panth*. After much vacillation, the Home Ministry apprised Rajiv of the state sponsored terrorists and the massive infiltration that had led to the government's gaining a tactical victory. It also put forth the need for a surgical operation to flush out militants from the *Mand*, the wild growth

9. *Ibid.*, p. 30.

10. *Ibid.*

11. Of the total of 197 persons who surrendered, leaving aside 17 women and children, militants accounted for about 50 men. About 40 were Hindus who had grown their beards. The bulk of the rest were infiltrators from the security agencies.

12. *Sunday*, May 22, 1988, p. 32.

along the belt of river Beas.¹³ A furious Rajiv ordered immediate disbanding of state-militants and working out of the Rode option.

The government had initially toyed with various options including winding up of the SGPC. But the fear of the “the mass uprising” forced it to give up the idea. It only led to the idea to create a corridor around the Golden Temple.

In implementing Rajiv’s orders, the union Home Ministry played a game of duplicity. It came out as if the rump executive of the SGPC with its top leadership in gaol had reasserted its position by end-May. It held the high priests responsible for desecration of the Golden Temple, and in assertion of its authority dismissed the five high priests headed by Rode, and appointed new ones headed by Harcharan Singh of Delhi.¹⁴ Gill, Chaman Lal and Sarabjit Singh showed that they had tried their best to pressurise the SGPC executive to rescind its resolution. The administration even organised press conference for Rode in Jail Superintendents’ room and his statement was circulated by the Punjab Public Relations Department. These moves came under criticism at the hands of BJP and CPM thoughtlessly. Eventually, Governor Ray came out with a statement that the administration would not like to interfere in the SGPC’s independence and the Sikh religious affairs.¹⁵ The SGPC no doubt gained in stature, but the real gainer was Buta Singh-led Union Home Ministry.¹⁶ Verily, it had successfully scuttled the Rode option and willy nilly reduced Rajiv to the position of inanity.

The union Home Ministry had no option but to disband the state terrorist groups. Santokh Singh Kala in his interview in mid-May 1988 with various foreign correspondents including from America and Japan had admitted his role in liquidating scores of militants’ families. On the other hand, the “security and police officials” told the *New York Times* correspondent that “the groups’ members had not been effective in anti-terrorist operations.... They resorted over the months to robbery and extortion.”¹⁷ Kala was held in unofficial custody by the CRPF and later liquidated. The vigilante consisting of highly motivated individual killers, continued under Gill’s patronage.¹⁸

13. *India Today*, June 15, 1988, p. 85.

14. Taking advantage of appointment of new headpriests, Barnala sought pardon for defying the Akal Takht in February 1987. Eventually, he landed himself before Prof. Darshan Singh Ragi, who made him to undergo atonement for his lapses in December 1988.

15. *India Today*, June 30, 1988, pp. 44-45.

16. In another two months, Giani Sohan Singh Headpriest of Golden Temple and Bhan Singh Office Secretary of SGPC, were shot dead, while Mal Singh Ghuman General Secretary SGPC, was wounded in an attack attributed to Khalistan Liberation Force. *India Today*, August 15, 1988, p. 35.

17. *New York Times*, June 12, 1988, p. A-11.

18. The killing of SSP, Sital Das and his Deputy (Detective) Baldev Singh Brar in their office in Patiala city by Dalbir Singh who shot himself after shooting the two, in August 1988, brought to light the existence of such under-cover agents. Cf. Vipul Mudgal, “Punjab: The Underground Army”, *India Today* September 15, 1988, pp. 74-77.

The setback suffered by the militants led to the KCF and Babbar Khalsa putting their heads together for the next six weeks or so. A crude bomb blast by end of May 1988 in front of Shivala Bhaiyan Temple, Amritsar, despite curfew, left 20 dead and over 40 injured. Similar crude bombs exploded at Kurukshetra on June 19 leaving 20 dead, Tilak Nagar Vegetable market in West Delhi, the following day (8 dead and 42 injured), and again in the bustling Katra Ahluwalia at Amritsar the next day leaving 28 dead and 50 injured.¹⁹

The killing of General Labh Singh, the undisputed head of the KCF on July 12, 1988, disrupted this cooperation. Avtar Singh Brahma and some others were soon felled. These were results of some militants captured during the Operation Black Thunder being used to identify them while sitting in vehicles with tinted glasses. Their position was soon filled by upcoming men who went on a number of killing sprees. The only difference was that against an average of 200 killings before the Operation Black Thunder, the number fell to about 150 a month. That may have been because of elimination of state-terroristic groups. It was contended that militancy had rather spread because of multiplicity of squads coming up under little known leaders.²⁰

The image of KPS Gill as also of the police and administration got a severe battering because of the publicity given to the amorous advances he made to a senior lady Indian Administrative Services Officer, at an evening party. She lodged a First Information Report against him.²¹ The government chose to ignore this serious lapse because, in its eyes, Gill was doing good work, in making short shrift of the Sikh youth as ordinary criminals. In the process, it made a mockery of the Government Servants Conduct Rules. The papers like *Times of India* (editorial, August 3) and journalists like Khushwant Singh chose to come out strongly in favour of Gill who rededicated himself to the 'good work' he was doing. These only affected Gill's getting Padam Shri in place of Padam Bhushan on the eve of the following Republic Day celebrations.

Ribeiro was explicit, "The police can only fight terrorism: not solve it."²² He looked towards political solution for that.

In another half-hearted attempt, Prof Darshan Singh Ragi was brought back as Head Priest of Akal Takht on August 13. Rode meanwhile had been disowned by Damdami Taksal. According to Harinder Baweja, of the *Sunday Observer*, Manochahal who had support of some central leaders and "has received substantial money from the government" backed Ragi.²³ Vipul Mudgal of *India Today* attributed Ragi's return to Buta Singh,²⁴ who

19. *India Today*, July 15, 1988, p. 44.

20. *Ibid.*, October 15, 1988, p. 50.

21. It took the couple - the lady and her husband - 7 years to have the Supreme Court to order in October 1995, Gill's being proceeded against under the FIR. Prime Minister was reportedly quite unhappy at the turn of the event.

22. *India Today*, August 15, 1988, p. 52.

23. *The Sunday Observer*, September 5, 1988, p. 1.

24. *India Today*, September 15, 1988, p. 59.

probably dangled him to Rajiv as a substitute for Rode. The easing out of Mann shortly afterwards as President of the UAD is to be seen as part of such manoeuvrings.

Punjab continued to be victim of lack of a clear cut policy. Rajiv's visit to the state in September 1988 evoked indifference and scepticism of the people. His announcement to release another 138 of the innocent persons from detention held since Operation Bluestar did not evoke even "a murmur of approval". For, people asked, if they were innocent, why were they not released earlier? His two other ingredients of holding panchayat elections and holding an all party meet to thrash the Punjab problem had nothing new or startling about them. The people rather felt scared at his sight.

The killing of the Sikhs in Bidar in Karnataka on September 14-15, was reminiscent of November 1984 riots in Delhi and other places. It further exasperated the feelings. Most of the students affected were from Punjab and Delhi.

By the end of September, followed a natural disaster, marked by heavy rains in the catchment area of Bhakra between September 25-28, 1988. The sudden release of water from Bhakra dam caused 10 feet high cascades of water which washed away villages within hours. 9000 of Punjab's 12,989 villages were flooded, 2500 were completely marooned or simply washed away. The deluge affected 34 lakh (3.4 mn) people. And, Chairman Bhakra Beas Management Board, Maj Gen B.N. Kumar, did not even warn the people over the fast telecommunications network - TV and Radio - much less save the situation by releasing large quantities of water over an extended span of time. And to rub salt over fresh wounds, Union Agriculture Minister Bhajan Lal termed the floods as blessings in disguise.²⁵ He mentioned of rise in ground water level. What really he meant was discovery of Bhakra weapon to deluge the entire rural Punjab. The moral was not lost on the militants who, in what they regarded just retribution, gunned down Maj. Gen. B.N. Kumar. They also adopted classic guerrilla tactics in killing 175 persons in a fortnight.²⁶

The second half of 1988 was marked by tension over the likely hanging of Satwant Singh and Kehar Singh whose death sentence were upheld by the Supreme Court on August 3, 1988. Balbir Singh the third accused sentenced to capital punishment was acquitted.

Before proceeding further we may recapitulate the various stages of the trial.

As stated earlier, the investigations into the assassination of Indira was completed by November 18, 1984. Only Beant Singh and Satwant Singh were involved. The Special Investigation Team (SIT) headed by S. Anantram constituted shortly afterwards thought it demeaning for a Prime Minister to be felled only by two of her security guards! A conspiracy was a must. And,

25. *Ibid.*, October 31, 1988, pp. 69-73.

26. *Ibid.*, November 30, 1988, p. 56.

it worked out one initially involving Kehar Singh, (an assistant in Directorate General of Supplies and Disposals), who was distantly related to Beant Singh, and Balbir Singh a Sub-Inspector in Prime Minister's security.

The trial had political overtones as Indira came from the ruling dynasty. Also the accused came from the Sikh community whose credibility was suspect. The question before the judges was not only about the guilt or otherwise of the various accused but also that of their own credibility and of their patriotism. It had emotional overtones.

Satwant Singh was only a hitman, not the key figure. The best course in his case would have been to adopt the same posture as adopted by Nathuram Godse in M.K. Gandhi murder case. But he was not a learned man. Neither was his father, Tarlok Singh, who throughout the trial retained his rustic common sense. His was a most tormented soul. On the one hand, he was accepting *saropaos*, robes of honour, as father of a living-martyr, and on the other Satwant's lawyer was playing jugglery with the case in the light of his own idiosyncrasies. Tarlok Singh and Satwant Singh would have loved the lawyer to adopt Godse's stance, but were left gaffing.

The case against Kehar Singh and Balbir Singh rested only on circumstantial evidence, and "a coincidence" which Mahesh Chandra, Additional Sessions Judge, conceded "cannot be termed as a conspiracy." To begin with, Mahesh Chandra was told that investigations in the case were complete by November 18, and what the SIT did thereafter was nothing but bullshit. But the stakes were high. His eyes were riveted to a High Court judgeship which awaited him in case he announced a judgment asked for by the SIT. Despite gasping holes in the evidence - non production of vital witnesses and medical reports on Indira as also Sub-Inspector Rameshwar Dayal who received three different-type of bullets in his thighs - Mahesh Chandra proceeded to weave all the three accused, Satwant Singh, Kehar Singh and Balbir Singh, in a conspiracy and sentenced them to death on January 22, 1986. He was so overwhelmed by his over enthusiasm that he forgot to mention the mode of execution and that it was subject to confirmation by the High Court.

The Judges of the High Court, seized of irresistible compulsions asked piercing and searching questions about the fabricated evidence about Balbir Singh's detention on November 1, and his re-arrest on December 3, 1984, and contradictions in the police records. In the end, they chose to ignore all that, and on December 3, 1986, confirmed whole hog Mahesh Chandra's judgment. The presiding judge, S. Ranganathan was kicked high to the Supreme Court.

It was extraordinary, firstly, that the conspiracy trial by Additional Sessions Judge and enquiry into Indira's assassination by Justice M.P. Thakkar, a sitting judge of the Supreme Court, went hand in hand. And then, Thakkar's two reports throwing valuable light were suppressed. These were not shown even to the President, Giani Zail Singh, much less to the Judges

of either the High or the Supreme Court. The government was not interested in finding out the truth; presently it was only in conviction of Satwant Singh, Kehar Singh and Balbir Singh. And, Thakkar report when presented to Parliament in March 1989 showed that Kehar Singh and Balbir Singh had nothing to do with any conspiracy whatsoever to murder Indira. Verily, the motto on the national emblem, *satyamevajayate* meant whatever is victorious is truth or truth lies in victory not vice versa.

Also, the SIT fabricated another conspiracy case involving Simranjit Singh Mann and a host of other Sikhs. Rajiv, Buta and Chidambaram were closely involved. The SIT wanted the Special Public Prosecutor, K.L. Arora to give an instant advice. He instead recorded a small note that the case was not worth the paper written on. It had no substance in it. Nonplussed, the SIT only conveyed that, then, Arora would not argue the government case in the Supreme Court. That marked the beginning of the rise of G. Ramaswamy in the echelons of Government of India, as he was willing to oblige the SIT with the sort of endorsement they wanted. In due course, he rose to be Attorney General of India.

The case landed in the Supreme Court and ordinarily its turn would not have come for a couple of years more. But Rajiv publicly said that his mother had been killed and the accused were yet to be meted out punishment. Supreme Court dutifully gave precedence to the case over others. Since what was at stake was their own patriotism they applied their mind to the evidence, but only partially. It was obvious that the case against Balbir Singh was fabricated one. They acquitted him. Even the Special Public Prosecutor felt that the case against Kehar Singh was much weaker. "If Balbir is acquitted, Kehar's conviction cannot stand," said K.L. Arora. But it did stand. If both of them were acquitted, the SIT conspiracy to involve others in a second conspiracy would have ended straightaway in a fiasco. In the process, the Judges of the Supreme Court showed their jaundiced mind when they discussed the issue of Beant Singh's taking *amrit*, baptism, as if that was subversive. Also, according to the judges, Beant twice within 10 days, October 14 and 24, 1984 took *amrit*. They did not seek to know that that would be sacrilegious for one who takes it and the one who administers it.

Kehar Singh's conviction evoked a lot of sympathy from the media and from eminent personalities. They regarded it as a 'judicial murder'. The foreign press including the *Economist* (London) too wished Rajiv to have been in a favourable state of mind. M.K. Gandhi's son Ramdas Gandhi had written to the Governor General to grant clemency to Nathuram Godse. Indira's son did not. The President twice on advice of the Prime Minister refused his mercy petition. Satwant Singh mercifully had not put in one.

Satwant Singh's last testament: "There is no greater privilege for a Sikh than to lay down his life for the protection of Harimandar and the Akal Takht. I wish to be born again and again, and each time to be able to die for it." These would rank him amongst the leading Sikh martyrs.

Kehar Singh on the other hand till the very last protested his innocence.

The Supreme Court went to the extent of saying that, "The finding of guilt recorded by the High Court against Kehar Singh is a mixture of both relevant and irrelevant evidence adduced by the prosecution." Here even Supreme Court failed to sift grain from the chaffe.²⁷ His case was like that of Master Amir Chand who was hanged in the first Delhi Conspiracy Case on inadequate evidence.²⁸ His son, Rajinder Singh, rightly said if "she was murdered by some one else.." probably things would have been different. Two former Judges, Ajit Singh Bains and C.S. Tiwana, Chairman and President respectively of the Punjab Human Rights Organisation stated "There was no justice for Sikhs in India" and that the "government was more barbaric than the racist regime in South Africa."²⁹

Satwant Singh and Kehar Singh were hanged to death on January 6, 1989. Prof. Darshan Singh Ragi, Akal Takht Jathedar, termed them *shaheed*, martyrs. The militants in retaliation during January 1989 hanged 10 persons and killed another 109 including security men, in shootouts and bomb blasts. The police in turn killed 42 of them including Harbir Singh alias Veeru Ribeiro and his associates of the KCF. For the first time, it recovered from militants AK-74 assault rifles which were more sophisticated than AK-47 rifles.³⁰ The militants made good their losses by recruiting new youth. As Vipul Mudgal observed, "the mass base of terrorists had widened, a significant stage in the drift towards insurgency."³¹

Communal violence against the Sikhs in Hindu-dominated urban areas in Punjab was part of the Hindu prerogative. Now, it proliferated to Jammu, winter capital of the state of Jammu and Kashmir. On January 13, 1989, from noon, the 10,000 strong Sikh procession as part of Guru Gobind Singh's birthday celebrations came under a systematic attack of the organised Hindu mob. For "six blood curdling hours", the Sikhs were bludgeoned to death with iron rods, reminiscent of anti-Sikh carnage in Delhi in November 1984. Lynching and arson went hand in hand, with smoke billowing all over the city. In the words of *India Today* correspondents, "The police, according to every witness who has talked simply looked the other way or ducked for shelter." They quoted senior-most officials to state, "Not a lathi was raised, not a teargas shell fired. It almost seemed as if the police were encouraging the show."³² The days haul, according to official sources, was

27. For a detailed account of trial of Satwant Singh and others, see also, Ritu Sarin's "Cracking the Conspiracy", *Sunday*, November 20, 1988, pp. 25-31, and "The Final Judgment", *Sunday*, August 14, 1988, pp. 22-24; David Devdas, "Indira Gandhi Assassination : The Suspended Sentence", *India Today*, December 31, 1988, pp. 42-45; and TPR, "The Final Act", *Frontline*, January 21 February 3, 1989, pp. 25-37.

28. For a full discussion on evidence for and against Kehar Singh, and where Supreme Court went wrong, see "Kehar Singh Story", *Illustrated Weekly of India*, December 4, 1988, pp. 8-17.

29. *Probe India*, February 1989, p. 23.

30. *The Hindu* (International Edition), February 11, 1989, p. 4.

31. *India Today*, February 28, 1989, p. 165.

32. Inderjit Badhwar and Vipul Mudgal, "Jammu Riots: A Paralysed Administration," *India Today*, February 28, 1989, p. 64.

13 dead, hundreds injured, 145 vehicles and hundreds of shops burnt. According to unofficial sources, the number of dead was several times over. The worst was that the Chief Minister was in the town.

All the 200 Hindus arrested days afterwards were released "following a week long hartal organised by the BJP". The Union Government sent no word of sympathy or concern to the victims. Rather, the right of Hindus to kill the Sikhs at will was implicitly conceded; "and" as *India Today* correspondents observed, "the guilty go scot free."³³

Back home to Punjab. The brutalisation of the police and "state terrorism" forced 40 Sarpanches of Batala area to resign after lodging complaints ranging from "illegal and unregistered arrests to gross misbehaviour by policemen." The villagers at the meeting called by Governor Siddhartha Shankar Ray at Village Shankarpur near Batala spoke of police brutalities, especially of SSP Gobind Ram who, a la Izhar Alam in Amritsar earlier, was now maintaining an underground terrorist force comprising of criminals and smugglers. KPS Gill put his foot down and threatened to quit, if Gobind Ram was transferred.³⁴

Illegal detention and elimination of the Sikh youth, thanks to Gill's implementing the union Home Ministry's policy of untempered state terrorism, were the order of the day all over Punjab, especially since the middle of 1988. The usual practice was for police - consisting of local central investigation/intelligence agency (CIA) toughs, men from police and CRPF - to raid the Sikh homes at night and take away youth between 15 to 35 years of age, or better still, to catch them in the streets. The families were told that either they had not taken into custody the young man at all, or he had escaped a few hours later. Tied hand and foot, with weight tied around their waists, the bodies were pushed into the canals or river beds to appear years later, with tell tale marks, but without anyone being able to recognise their kith and kin.³⁵

Rajiv, by early 1989, was reconciled to state terroristic set ups and police using criminals and smugglers to fight against the militancy. In a major departure, he desisted from attributing all violence to the militants.³⁶

33. *Ibid.*, p. 69.

34. Vipul Mudgal, "Punjab: Anguished Cry", *India Today*, March 15, 1989, p. 78.

35. It was in this melee that a nephew of the author was taken into custody in September 1988 at Ludhiana. The family was not told of boy's being killed the same night. That made the author, then a senior officer in the Indian Foreign Office to contact Additional Secretary (Police) in the Union Home Ministry, and at his instance K. P. S. Gill at Chandigarh and SSP Ludhiana Mr. Sumed Saini. While in Gill's office, the author learnt that the police had taken into custody about 30,000 school going boys who had taken *amrit*, baptism, and they were not being released. Later, the author met at Chandigarh the head of CRPF who entrusted a very senior officer to find out about the boy. He stated that Sumed Saini SSP Ludhiana and one Bahuguna head of CRPF unit in Ludhiana, had liquidated a large body of the Sikh youth, and that, he said, was more or less true for whole of the Punjab.

36. *India Today*, March 31, 1989, pp. 29-31.

It was this realisation that led him to announce on March 3, 1989, the release of all Jodhpur detainees, withdrawal of Punjab Disturbed Areas Act, and Armed Forces (Punjab and Chandigarh) Special Powers Act (except for Amritsar, Gurdaspur and Ferozepur districts), removal of all restrictions on entry of foreigners in Punjab, and withdrawal of special powers under NSA. Some people attributed these measures to U.S. Congressman Stephen Solarz's recent visit to Punjab, and a motion in the U.S. Congress to deny India the 'most favoured nation' status in matters of trade, because of Amnesty International's report on the human rights violations in Punjab.³⁷

That, the government was not sincere and its mind was closed was clear before long. Firstly, it was silent on the fate of 309 army men who had been court martialled. Secondly, of 188 Jodhpur detainees released on March 6, as many as 84 including Tohra were re-arrested on charges pending against them.³⁸ The government, as an afterthought, agreed to look into the nature of charges whether those deserved a jail term of more than 4 years already undergone by them. Thirdly, despite being caught on the wrong foot, after being forced by disclosures in the *Indian Express* to lay copies of the main Thakkar Commission Reports on conspiracy leading to Indira's assassination, Rajiv and Buta Singh proceeded with, on April 7, the government's filing a false and frivolous conspiracy case against Simranjit Singh Mann, Atinderpal Singh, Jagmohan Singh alias Toni, and Prof. Dalip Singh - two Bombay College Lecturers, and Rattan Singh. That reflected the height of government's depravity.

The arrest of two teenage girls, with one of them being molested in Majitha, caused a U.S. Congressman Dan Burton to write to Indian Embassy in Washington about human rights violations in India.³⁹ The embarrassment caused to the government of India, led to instructions being reiterated in May 1989 to Punjab police not to take women to police stations, or arrest them to produce wanted members of their families.

But Gobind Ram, SSP Batala, was a class apart. He had two women Gurmeet Kaur and Gurdév Kaur lifted on August 21, 1989, from Amritsar and taken to Batala. They were brutally tortured to produce their husbands, now missing for several years. They were at first whipped. Then they were made to lie down with four men on a wooden plank on their thighs. They were incapacitated. That produced a public outcry. Prof. Darshan Singh Ragi, Akal Takht Jathedar spearheaded the campaign against beating of women in police stations and 'repression on Sikhs'. With hundreds of others including religious and political leaders, he gheraoed Batala police station on September 1, 1989. He likened Gobind Ram to 'Ravan, Duryodhan and Dushashan'. President of Human Rights Organisation, Justice Ajit Singh Bains, warned that the Sikhs too were preparing lists of policemen on the

37. *Sunday*, March 19, p. 18.

38. *Indian Express*, March 7, 1989.

39. Kanwar Sandhu, "Punjab Police : Uniformed Brutality", *India Today*, September 30, 1989, pp. 34-36.

basis of their behaviour with the public. There was demand for Gobind Ram's suspension and inquiry by a High Court Judge.⁴⁰ Prof Ragi threatened *dharna* at Governor's residence on September 8, unless the demands were conceded.

Ray conceded that Gobind Ram was one of "three-four others who had become sadists due to the extraordinary situation" but still defended him. KPS Gill was still "favourably disposed towards Gobind Ram." As against the duo, whose approach to the Sikh problem was no different than that of Mir Mannu in 18th century, Ribeiro was horrified. "I am against brutalisation of the police force" and that "it was a mistake to have sent Gobind Ram to Batala in the first place", said he.⁴¹ However, he was asked to keep his hands off the police department. He was on his way out to a diplomatic assignment, after leaving a bitter legacy.

Gobind Ram after an enquiry got away with only a transfer from Batala. The retribution came in another form. On September 13, his 18 years old college going son at Jalandhar was shot dead. No one claimed responsibility.

Prof Ragi's appeal to the militants to be humane to women and children had an immediate effect. The militants kidnapped a teenage son of a police officer and four year old son of another in next few days, and treated them well. KPS Gill knelt down to swap men held in illegal police custody, to have the boys released.⁴²

Side by side, on September 20, 1989, itself when Gill was striking deal with the militants, Bhai Manjit Singh, younger son of Sant Kartar Singh Khalsa Bhindranwale was being initiated into panthic politics in Gurdwara Ramsar, Amritsar. The meet by the AISSF was especially cleared by Ray and Gill. While the resolutions by the AISSF reiterated the concept of Khalistan, Manjit Singh understandably made no mention of it as the goal.⁴³ Harminder Singh Sandhu still in detention issued a hard hitting statement which came as a surprise as he had, after Bluestar, offered cooperation to the government.

After the initiation ceremony was over, discernible observers perceived that the government had a finger in every pie, and it "continues to play games in Punjab."⁴⁴ Not only that, Haryana Home Minister Sampat Singh in July 1989 had threatened to disclose Buta Singh's links with terrorists, but was prevailed upon to desist from that.⁴⁵

The day of reckoning came. And, the government of Rajiv Gandhi which had made Punjab a big field for its games was defeated. The Congress(I) emerged as the single largest party in the general elections held in November 1989. In Punjab, Simranjit Singh Mann-led Akali Dal won six

40. Naveen S. Garewal in *Indian Express*, September 2, 1989.

41. n. 39, *op.cit.*

42. *India Today*, October 15, 1989, pp. 58-60; *Indian Express*, September 22, 1989.

43. Kanwar Sandhu in *India Today*, October 15, 1989, p. 60.

44. *Ibid.*

45. *The Indian Express*, July 10, 1989.

of thirteen seats, with another four going to candidates backed by it. The people of Punjab had shown an uncanny commonsense.

The last action of Rajiv before demitting office was to withdraw the fictitious conspiracy case against Mann who had won a landslide victory from Tarn Taran constituency, and order his release. Mann, subjected to repression and torture in Jail for five years on trumped up charges, later talked about 'Nuremberg' type trials of 'guilty' police officers. The arch-conspirator, S. Anantram, got scot free.

To complicate matters, Rajiv government also released Harminder Singh Sandhu, General Secretary, of the AISSF. Only a shortwhile earlier, he had issued a terse statement for Khalistan and thanked Pakistan for offering sanctuaries to the militants. Immediately after his release, he reiterated that Khalistan was the goal of the AISSF and that they would talk to the new government of V.P. Singh "only through the aegis of the United Nations."⁴⁶ Ray mischievously sought instructions from Prime Minister V.P.Singh, when he had hardly taken over, whether or not to re-arrest Sandhu. His intentions were not clean. This was clear from the fact that a couple of days earlier he had hastily closed the case against Gobind Ram, former SSP Batala, charged with beating up Sarpanches publicly, and his recommendations to hold Assembly elections.⁴⁷ He was out to embarrass the new government and also create complications for Mann.

V.P.Singh's response came immediately after he took over as Prime Minister on December 6, 1989. He decided to visit the Golden Temple, Amritsar, the following day. Accompanied by Deputy Prime Minister Devi Lal, Home Minister Mufti Mohammed Sayeed and Inder Kumar Gujral not in his capacity as Foreign Minister but as Minister from Punjab, he moved through the *parikarma* of the Golden Temple without armed security guards and prayed at the key Sikh and Hindu shrines in Amritsar. He drove through Amritsar in an open jeep. Even elements from the AISSF hailed the gesture.

The same day Siddhartha Shankar Ray after having a feel of the changed atmosphere resigned. He was replaced on December 8 by former Cabinet Secretary Nirmal Kumar Mukherjee, who vouchsafed new approach to solve the Punjab problem. He, however, got no instructions.

Akali Dal (Mann) lost no time in redefining its goals within the framework of a united India. In a resolution adopted on December 10, 1989, it demanded an "autonomous Sikh region" in North India comprising Punjab, and some adjoining areas of Haryana, Himachal Pradesh and Rajasthan with the right to frame its own "internal constitution" having all powers except foreign relations, defence, currency and general communications." The party spokesman, while releasing the resolution, stated that it was based on the Cabinet Mission Plan, the basis on which

46. *Ibid.*, December 6, 1989.

47. Barnala termed these as mischievous to create an adverse situation for the new government. *India Today*, December 31, 1989, p. 61.

power was transferred to the two dominions of India and Pakistan in August 1947. This was interpreted by discernible observers as "a significant climbdown from the AISSF stand for an independent Khalistan".⁴⁸

The all-party meeting convened by the Union Home Minister, Mufti Mohammed Sayeed at Delhi on December 17, 1989, adopted a consensus paper on Punjab. It had three main ingredients. One, resolution of Punjab problem within the framework of the constitution without sacrificing the unity and integrity of the country; Two, expeditious steps to secure conviction of the guilty persons involved in 1984 violence against the Sikhs; and Three, repeal of the 59th amendment of the constitution. The Congress(I) was not part of the consensus. Its representatives, P.V. Narasimha Rao, Buta Singh, P. Chidambaram, Darbara Singh and Beant Singh could not point to the specific points to which they did not agree. Later, Congress(I) leaders, to sidetrack the issues under discussion, asked the government to declare its position with regard to revival of pro-Khalistan declarations, continuation of killings and re-entry of arms into the Gurdwaras. About these, the document did make specific references. These were reflective of Congress(I)'s line of action to aggravate the situation in Punjab. The continuous clout of KPS Gill in the state stood it in good stead. Then there was the CRPF.

Mann welcomed evolving the national consensus and extended his support to V. P. Singh who, on December 19, 1989, reiterated the need for "healing hearts". Three Akali Dal(Mann) M.P.s, who took their oath in Lok Sabha two days later, voted for the motion reposing confidence in V.P. Singh government. Two of them, Rajinder Kaur Bulara and Rajdev Singh, who spoke, made impassioned plea for restoration of democratic processes in Punjab and squarely condemned Congress(I) for perpetrating inhuman atrocities on the Sikhs. It was Congress(I) which fostered on them the desire to secede in order to live honourably.

By the end of December 1989 there was slight change in the attitude of the new government. Firstly, the quantum of autonomy being asked for by Akali Dal(Mann) was beyond comprehension of any Hindu dominated political party. Secondly, if elections were held to the provincial assembly as scheduled, Akali Dal(Mann) which had won plurality of votes in 74 out of 99 segments of provincial assembly constituencies during November Parliamentary elections, was bound to sweep the polls, marginalising further Badal and Barnala Akali Dals. This was not acceptable to various political elements including not only Congress(I) but also BJP, CPM and even Deputy Prime Minister, Devi Lal. Thirdly, only Ray had been replaced. His alter-ego Gill, who continued to play havoc with the administration, was still there. The police's putting to death Akali Dal(Mann) M.P. Baldev Singh Khudian on December 28, 1989, and dumping his body in a canal (this came to light in early January 1990) was designed to foul the atmosphere.

Governor Nirmal Mukherjee's statement that the issue of holding

48. *The Indian Express*, November 12, 1989.

provincial elections shall be reviewed by the end of January 1990 was seized upon by Hindu-conscience keeper *Times of India* (editorial, December 30, 1989) to advocate that "it would be dangerous to restore full democratic process in Punjab at this stage before the new government becomes fully cognisant of the ground realities in the state."

Harkishan Singh Surjeet of CPM followed with a press conference at Chandigarh on January 2, 1990. He termed Akali Dal (Mann)'s demands as "nothing but a step towards Khalistan." He opined that Congress(I), BJP, CPI and CPM were not in favour of holding assembly elections in Punjab at present.⁴⁹ This line up was a signal to V.P.Singh to move cautiously. The same day, Mann at Faridkot conveyed his willingness to attend all-party meet on Punjab being convened by the Centre at Ludhiana on January 11, 1990. He wanted the centre to announce general amnesty and release of all the Sikhs lodged in Jails, reinstatement of army deserters, repeal of all black laws, and stoppage of 'fake encounters'. He pointed out that the Sikhs were being treated 'like slaves' and 'excesses' against them were continuing. Badal and he wanted the administration to trace Khudian, the missing M.P.⁵⁰

The recovery of Khudian's body the following day from the canal at the very site at which, the police had earlier said, Khudian had committed suicide, was one of the factors which prevented Mann from attending the all-Party meet. The refusal of Mukherjee on January 7, to grant general amnesty, and murderous spree by the CRPF at Tarn Taran, for which the Governor had to express his regrets, were others. Finally, Mann had his doubts about the utility of an all-Party rally. "When you don't deal with reality and indulge in theatrics, it only leads to a mirage", he said. He had the mandate and wanted Damdami Taksal and the AISSF to be called for negotiations. He asked his men to prepare the list of police excesses and categorise the police officers in A.B.C. categories, as police did with the militants.⁵¹

A day before the Ludhiana meet, Gobind Ram, former SSP Batala, was blown out in a bomb blast in his Punjab Armed Police (PAP) office at Jalandhar. According to Joyce Pettigrew this was the work of persons from within the PAP.⁵²

Ludhiana meet on January 11, 1990, was a big *tamasha*. V.P. Singh was illustriously cheered and repeatedly got off his car to accept felicitations from the crowd enroute. The non-attendance of Akali Dal(Mann) was a set back: Badal, and Barnala who was heckled throughout, provided no substitute. The absence of Congress(I) was on the cards.

It was practically a meet of the National Front. The various constituents blew their own trumpets and dispersed. V.P. Singh was all for giving the peace a chance in Punjab. His pronouncements, inhibited as he was,

49. *The Times of India*, January 3, 1990.

50. *Ibid.*

51. *Ibid.*, January 10, 1990.

52. Joyce J.M. Pettigrew, *The Sikhs of the Punjab*, (London, 1995), p. 93.

consisted only of platitudes. The only tangible announcement was the one ordering judicial probe into Khudian's death. He was prevented from making a major announcement by Atal Behari Vajpayee of the BJP and Harkishan Singh Surjeet of the CPM, both of whom were full of venom.

Vajpayee glibly saw a contradiction in the demand for general amnesty in Punjab to the one asking for punishment of those guilty of committing violence against the Sikhs in November 1984 riots. He cast aspersions on sincerity of Mann Akali M.P.s. Surjeet smelt a theocratic state in the Sikh aspirations.

Devi Lal was his usual ebullient self. Gujral still talked of "a new chapter of peace and patriotism". Indrajit Gupta of CPI was the lone voice demanding elections. Badal's suggestion to set up a commission under a Supreme Court Judge to identify those responsible for bringing Punjab to its present sorry pass, though a novel one, was unrealistic.⁵³ No judge of Supreme Court, a packed body, whose members have sold their conscience, would be honest to himself much less to the ruling elite to do so.

Mann met V.P. Singh at Halwara airport on his arrival and again at the time of his departure. He, inter alia, wanted Prime Minister to dismantle the "repressive administrative machinery" in Punjab. This meant removal of Chief Secretary, S.L. Kapur, and Director General of Police, KPS Gill. This should have been at the top of Prime Minister's agenda right from the day of his visit to Amritsar. Mann asked for recall of para military forces and wanted the administration to provide a list of those wanted by the state for acts of terrorism.⁵⁴

V.P. Singh's seeking assurance from Mann that his party, if it comes to power in the assembly, would not adopt a resolution asking for Khalistan,⁵⁵ only showed the height of distrust of the Sikhs. It also revealed the depth to which suspicions had taken root among the people who considered the Sikh's asserting their independence a logical step after undergoing that much deprivation and persecution. No amount of assurances can generate faith in a society based on chicanery and skullduggery. Mann assured V.P. Singh as much as he could that his apprehensions were baseless. He even offered to forge an alliance with the ruling Janta Dal to rule out such a possibility.⁵⁶

To clarify his position, Mann in an interview with the *Washington Post* disclosed that he had sought mediation of former U.S. President Jimmy Carter over Punjab's "political status to end the civil strife in the Indian state". Carter was already seized of similar problems in Central America and an Ethiopian province. Mann had in view the "autonomous powers granted to the French speaking province of Quebec in Canada" as a model, for a possible solution of Punjab problem.⁵⁷ But that was red herring to

53. *The Times of India*, January 12, 1990.

54. *The Hindu*, January 12, 1990.

55. Kanwar Sandhu in *India Today*, January 31, 1990.

56. *Ibid.*; cf. *India Today*, October 15, 1990, p. 48.

57. *The Times of India*, January 23, 1990.

Congress(I)-BJP-CPM combine. Mann should have been more circumspect, especially because V.P. Singh was heading a minority government.

Amidst the welter of contradictory pulls, it was obvious that V.P. Singh's drive towards peace in Punjab had met a setback, if not come to a grinding halt. Only a unilateral action on the part of Prime Minister could salvage the situation and take Punjab out of the morass. For that, V.P. Singh needed courage and full support from within his own party. That was not forthcoming.

To begin with, taking away, in part, Punjab problem from Inder Kumar Gujral and entrusting it to Arun Nehru, the evil genius behind November 1984 riots and grounding of the Rajiv-Longowal accord, was a retrogressive step. It meant putting a new heart to the oppressive administrative set up in Punjab. Significantly, Cabinet Committee on Political Affairs, on Nirmal Mukherjee's report on January 19, sought to dispel the impression that "terrorists can run amuck in Punjab just because of the recent mandate of the People."⁵⁸ The security forces resumed their offensive with venom to wipe out the militants. The killing of Harmindar Singh Sandhu, considered close to the administration, on January 24, 1990, was a retributory step.

Side by side, the administration sought to erode the image of Mann. Akal Dal (Mann) was already facing teething troubles because it was not yet a single, cohesive political entity with a clear cut policy and programme, of action. The revolt of Dhian Singh Mand M.P. to assert his identity, and moves to further splinter the AISSF are to be seen in that light.

And then, the security forces using a constable to plant and explode a powerful bomb at the Police Training College, Phillaur, on February 11, 1990, to show the bold face of 'terrorism' was a class in itself.⁵⁹ There was increase in killings and extortions. The police set up in Punjab was determined not to let the centre free itself from the kind of unimaginative, police-oriented, approach that it had inherited from the previous regime. Congress(I), BJP, CPM, as also the ruling Janta Dal in another few days, openly advocated that elections should not be held in Punjab until some kind of normalcy was restored. The government too, by now, was prevaricating. By the third week of February, it was thinking in terms of extension of President's rule beyond May 11.⁶⁰ It was also toying with the idea of reviving the Punjab assembly dissolved earlier, to bring up Badal vis-a-vis Mann. Barnala could be accommodated with a governorship. Mann was quite upset at the various moves. He could have said with Julius Ceasar, "The fault, dear Brutus, is not in our stars, but in ourselves, that we are underlings." On March 7, he termed the union government as a "bunch of criminals from top to bottom" and the Punjab police "an organised gang of terrorists". He expressed himself against killing of innocent persons, extortions and robberies, etc. But the "organised gang

58. *Ibid.*, January 20, 1990.

59. *The Indian Express*, February 18, 1990.

60. Gobind Thukral in *Hindustan Times*, February 22, 1990.

of terrorists” struck in a big way the same evening killing 28 persons and injuring another 30 in Hindu dominated Abohar in a bomb blast. Conveniently, electricity and telephone lines were down. And then, they struck again at Tarn Taran, the following day.

Mann knew the police game. He called on V.P. Singh and Devi Lal, separately on March 8, and emphasised the need for removal of Director General Police and Chief Secretary as a process of dismantling of the oppressive machinery. Prime Minister seemed agreeable.

An all-party meeting held at Raj Bhavan on March 13, by and large, opposed the holding of Assembly elections in the state in the prevalent circumstances. Surjeet and Vajpayee made firm declarations to the fact on March 23, at Khatkar Kalan celebrations marking Shaheed Bhagat Singh’s martyrdom anniversary.

The 64th Constitution Amendment Bill to extend President’s rule in Punjab beyond May 10 introduced in Lok Sabha on March 30, fell through at the introduction stage as Congress(I) chose to withdraw from the House. A majority of total members of the House was not present. A meeting of leaders of various parties including Congress(I), decided that it should be reintroduced on April 4. The Government now sought to manage a convenient terroristic act on the eve of introduction of the Bill to ensure its safe passage. A powerful bomb blast went off at Batala on April 3, killing 40 people. The irate Hindu mob caught hold of 12 Sikhs near the Gurdwara and killed them in presence of the police and the BSF personnel. The post mortem report indicated that two of them had been killed in police firing - a glaring truth despite KPS Gill’s denial to the contrary.⁶¹

The bomb blast caused communal flare up. Indefinite curfew was imposed at Batala. The government agreed to Congress(I)’s moving an adjournment motion in Lok Sabha on April 5, to extract its support in passage of the bill. It was also receptive to the plea for Mukherjee’s removal. Mann was explicit, “In case the Sikhs are denied their constitutional rights, we will be forced to redefine our political goals.”⁶² He also held the Punjab government squarely responsible for the killings at Batala.

On Baisakhi, April 13, 1990, at Talwandi Sabo, Mann announced his resolve to approach the U.N. for a plebiscite in Punjab to find out whether the Sikhs wanted to live in India. He also stated that the people of Punjab would not support the government in case of a war with Pakistan. Some prominent members formed a “committee on Punjab” with Justice (Retd) V.M. Tarkunde as its president to “devise ways and means to bring about a political resolution to the Punjab problem.”⁶³

Mann and V.P. Singh had, of late, drifted apart. Already Mann had

61. *The Indian Express*, April 5, 1990.

62. *India Today*, April 15, 1990, p. 45.

63. Other members were : Justice (Retd) Rajinder Sachar, Prof. Rajni Kothari, Lt. Gen (Retd) J. S. Aurora, M. P., George Verghese, Dr. Amrik Singh, Ms Jaya Jaitley, Ms. Madhu Kishwar, N.D. Pancholi, Tejinder Ahuja, and H. S. Phoolka. *Indian Express* April 18, 1990.

not taken his oath as a member of Lok Sabha on one pretext or the other. Earlier it was release of Attinder Pal Singh, a party M.P. Later, it was Mann's insistence to take his three feet long sword along with him to the House. The issue of taking of the sword was used just to express his disgust at the government's handling of Punjab situation.

The observance of *ghallughara* (holocaust) week in early June 1990 saw mammoth crowds attending functions sponsored by the militant groups. Mann's *ros* (protest) march for restoration of democratic processes, covering several villages in the borders of Amritsar and Gurdaspur, besides his listening to the people's grievances and attending *bhog* ceremonies of militants killed, were provocative to the administration. The centre already politically adrift, replaced Nirmal Kumar Mukherjee who had been inquisitive about the security forces mis-doings, by a faceless Janta Dal Member of Rajya Sabha, Virendra Verma. He proved to be an uninspiring and inept Governor. Gill administered him a sharp rebuke on June 23, 1990, when in a closed door meeting, he stated that "brutalities had increased and that the police had a hand in kidnapping and extortions."⁶⁴ It was now obvious that Gill had emerged as the real power.

The government inducted National Security Guards in the border districts in July to supplement the police and para military forces. It had its immediate impact in 200 civilians and 'more than 150 suspected terrorists' being killed during July 1990. The police now started showing civilians and militants being killed in what it called 'inter-gang rivalries'. "The fall out" in the words of Kanwar Sandhu of *India Today* "is that the police have once again assumed the preponderant role in the administration."⁶⁵

The militants made their presence felt at Chandigarh when they killed former Finance Minister Balwant Singh and then "two senior engineers posted on controversial SYL canal project," which brought the work at the project to a screeching halt.⁶⁶ They also had the Chandigarh-based newspapers to publish in full, Sukha and Jinda's letter to the President. This was the handiwork of the new Panthic Committee headed by Dr. Sohan Singh, retired Director, Health Services of Punjab. It declared itself against the pursuit of parliamentary path to gain power.

In another month, the government took "the controversial decision to ask the Army to mount exercises in these areas." This was later termed operation Rakshak-I. A series of new steps including night ambushes were chalked out.⁶⁷

V.P. Singh was disturbed at the turn of events. His visit to Lopoke village, on India-Pakistan borders, was a non-event and his prescription of "all-party meeting" was termed by Badal as an "exercise in futility". V.P. Singh full of remorse stated, "One thing I will regret all my life for

64. *The Hindustan Times*, June 24, 1990.

65. Kanwar Sandhu in *India Today*, August 31, 1990, pp. 66-71.

66. Kanwar Sandhu in *India Today*, October 15, 1990, p. 49.

67. *Ibid.*

which I will not pardon myself, and publicly acknowledge my mistake, in not holding elections (in Punjab) within six months of the Government coming into power."⁶⁸

By the autumn of 1990, V.P. Singh government had run out of ideas. That was true in regard to the general problems facing the country, especially the continued self-immolation by caste-Hindu youth protesting against acceptance of Mandal Commission Report. BJP's efforts to ride on the crest of Hindu revivalism brought it and the ruling Janta Dal to the parting of ways.

Mann's decision to quit Lok Sabha seat on October 12, 1990, was a pointer to the hardening of attitudes. Mann in a press statement said, "We have been thrown out of the Constitution. Only the United Nations can restore democracy in Punjab."⁶⁹

The fall of V.P. Singh government shortly afterwards and incoming of the new one, headed by Chandra Shekhar caused much flutter. Chandra Shekhar was one of the few leaders who had condemned Indira's Operation Bluestar. But now he was in power with the support of Rajiv Gandhi's Congress(I) which was determined to draw its pound of flesh.

At Chandra Shekhar's first meeting, KPS Gill abused Virendra Verma. He positively disliked the situation. That made him to transfer KPS Gill as Director General of CRPF and replace Virendra Verma by General O.P. Malhotra. To revamp the upper echelons, he replaced the Chief Secretary and brought Tejendra Khanna from the centre.

That tended to give a new but facile look to the administration which was worried at the media's caving in to the code of conduct issued by the Panthic Committee led by Dr. Sohan Singh on November 20. The code wanted the media to use the word militant and not terrorist, and drop the prefix 'self-styled' while mentioning the rank. The Radio and TV stations at Jalandhar and Amritsar followed suit. But not the Radio Station at Chandigarh. It did so only after its Station Director, Rajendra Kumar Talib, was shot dead on December 6, 1990.

Meanwhile, at the ground level, 100,000 to 150,000 troops were spreading out in November 1990 on the Punjab borders to carry on Rakshak-I exercise, to plug the border and extend support to the civil administration even in remote areas. To add to the deception, Chandra Shekhar offered to talk to any one, including militants on all matters inclusive of Khalistan, "to show how impractical it was."⁷⁰

The Akalis fell to the bait. As a first step three Akali Dals - led by Badal. Tota Singh and Mann - decided to unite at Fatehghah Sahib on December 26, under the overall leadership of Mann. But a day before Babbar Akali Dal, to rock the boat, came into being.

Mann met Chandra Shekhar on December 28, 1990, and presented a memorandum. It emphasised the Sikhs resolve to assert their right of

68. *India Today*, October 15, 1990, p. 45.

69. *The Hindustan Times*, October 13, 1990.

70. *India Today*, December 31, 1990, p. 37.

self-determination granted to them by international law and article 51 of the Constitution. It went on that the "Sikhs have no choice but to safeguard their religious, political and other interests", recalled that the Sikhs had joined the Union on the basis of the Cabinet Mission Plan which gave the right of provinces to change their constitution after 10 years. "Even if the format of the province has changed, the principle remains". The memorandum emitted an aura of a suppressed nation, rising against the tyranny of "Brahminical Government of India".⁷¹

Both CPM and Congress(I) felt disturbed at the tenor of the talks. Rajiv Gandhi expressed his strong reservations at the invocation of article 51 of the Constitution. Mann challenged L.K. Advani, Rajiv Gandhi and E.M.S. Namboodripad to have a debate with him on the issue.⁷²

Independent of that, a meeting between Chandra Shekhar and representatives of the AISSF (Manjit), Damdami Taksal, and Panthic Committees led by Manochahal and Zaffarwal was held on January 11, 1991, at the Prime Minister's farm house at Bhondsi in Haryana. Chandra Shekhar said that because of the minority character of his government, he was not able to discuss with them an autonomous region within India much less an independent Sikh state. He could attend to cases of innocent detainees, barricades before the Golden Temple, etc. As a result, cases against Bhai Manjit Singh held in Sangrur Jail were dropped and he was released on January 14, 1991.⁷³

The link for these talks was provided by Gurtej Singh formerly an IAS who had connections with P.S. Kohli IAS, a former adviser to Punjab Governor. One Guruswamy of Andhra Pradesh who had his own connections with Gurtej Singh of Andhra cadre acted as a common friend to carry through the talks.⁷⁴ A political conference in February presided over by Tohra gave mandate to the militants for talks with the government. These were obviously a trap.

Before proceeding further, it would be of interest to have a look at the various Panthic Committees and their alignments. Shekhar Gupta in *India Today* and Samir Lal in a special report in the *Times of India* of February 10, 1991 details them as follows:

1. *Panthic Committee (Dr. Sohan Singh)*
 - 1.1 Khalistan Commando Force led by Paramjit Singh Panjwar
 - 1.2 Babbar Khalsa International led by Sukhdev Singh Babbar
 - 1.3 Khalistan Liberation Force led by Gurjant Singh Budhsinghwal
 - 1.4 Bhindranwale Tiger Force of Khalistan led by Rachhpal Singh Sangha and Satnam Singh Satta

71. *Hindustan Times*, and *Economic Times*, of January 1, 1991.

72. *The Indian Express*, January 6, 1991.

73. Askar H. Zaidi in *Times of India*, April 28, 1991; Tavleen Singh in *Indian Express*, April 18, 1991.

74. *Ibid.*

- 1.5 AISSF - Daljit Singh Bittu
2. *Panthic Committee (Wassan Singh Zaffarwal Group)*
- 2.1 Khalistan Commando Force (Zaffarwal group)
3. *Panthic Committee (Gurbachan Singh Manochahal group)* - Believed by other militants to be government agents⁷⁵
- 3.1 Bhindranwale Tiger Force of Khalistan (Manochahal group)
- 3.2 Khalistan Commando Force (Gurjant Singh Rajasthani group)
- 3.3 AISSF (Manjit Singh group) it was a middle ground group confining itself to political and ideological work⁷⁶
4. *Panthic Committee (Gurdev Singh Usmanwala group)*

Note by Samir Lal: None of these organisations has any formal links with various Akali factions or the SGPC. However all the mainstream bodies are susceptible to pressure from the militants.

Unaware of the goings on, Mann awoke to the threat posed by the army's massive involvement in Punjab. The three separate strands - the various steps to the merger of Akali Dals, Mann's talks with the government and army's increasingly spreading its operations went hand in hand for another six weeks when certain militant organisations sought to inject a sense of realism in the ongoing process.

In a statement issued on February 14, 1991, Bhai Kulwant Singh Babbar on behalf of five militant organisations aligned to Panthic Committee (Dr. Sohan Singh) stated, "The militants have no doubt that Mr. Shekhar is flying on borrowed wings and thus could hardly be worth talking to. A leader on borrowed life could hardly give anything to the Sikhs."⁷⁷ He cast doubts on the government's credibility to give them safe passage for talks.

That put a sense of realism in Mann who by end of February wanted the government to withdraw the Army and recall the Governor for "having the whole townships searched, and insulted lawyers and intellectuals, gagged the press and robbed every Sikh of his self respect." He characterised Chandra Shekhar government a dummy resting on the shoulders of Rajiv Gandhi, and added "Recently, killing of the Sikhs by the security forces in false encounters reached the proportion of a genocide."⁷⁸

The police excesses boomeranged and found expression in a series of gheraos of police stations and highway blockades following reports of false encounters. The killing of half a dozen farmers at Nathu Ka Burj in Amritsar district in Army ambush in February 1991 helped to inflame people's resentment. Governor Malhotra's arrival there later only gave credence to the authorities insensitiveness to the villagers.⁷⁹

75. Note by Samir Lal.

76. Note by Shekhar Gupta.

77. *The Hindustan Times*, February 20, 1991.

78. *Ibid.*, February 28, 1991.

79. *India Today*, March 31, 1991, p. 59

The decennial census operations completed by the time indicated the extent to which the Sikh genocidal policy initiated by Indira had had its impact during the decade 1981-1991.

Keeping in view the strength of the armed forces, the CRPF and the BSF in Punjab at the time of census operations and the strength of *Purbea* labour in various districts, and reading in between the lines the provisional population figures issued by the census authorities, one comes to the startling conclusion that in Punjab,

- a) the Sikhs have lost anything between ten to twelve lakh (1 to 1.2 mn) people mainly youth, during the decade 1981-91: the break up being over 200,000 each in Amritsar and Gurdaspur districts; over 100,000 each in Ludhiana, Patiala; and Bhatinda districts; between 50,000 to 100,000 in Faridkot, Hoshiarpur, Kapurthala, Jalandhar, Ferozepur and Sangrur districts; between 25,000 to 50,000 in Rupnagar district.
- b) the number of the Sikh women in age group 15-35 in 1991 was higher than the corresponding figure for the Sikh menfolk in the same age group.

And, in case the Sikhs continued to observe the current family planning norms, the killing of their youth during 1981-91 which is still going on would show phenomenal downfall in the Sikh population in the next decennial census in 2001.

The formal results of the census operations were yet months away. Mann was still fulminating when it was confirmed that the talks between some sections of militants and Prime Minister had taken place. These were confirmed by Dr. Jagjit Singh Chauhan U. K. based head of Khalistan as also Chandra Shekhar.⁸⁰ One could only surmise whether Chauhan, a dubious character, had links with either Zaffarwal or Manochahal Committees, or possibly with both of them. Of all, Panthic Committee (Dr. Sohan Singh) was quite in the dark. It condemned those holding talks with Prime Minister as opportunists.⁸¹

The fall of Chandra Shekhar government over the issue of spying by two Haryana policemen at Rajiv's house and India's hurtling towards another general elections stampeded the various Akali factions towards the election fray. Chandra Shekhar played not a mean role in persuading those who had held talks with him in January last to participate in the elections both for Parliament and for Punjab provincial assembly.

Piqued at Congress(I)'s withdrawal of support, Chandra Shekhar, to begin with, was for holding simultaneous elections to Parliament and Provincial assembly seats in Punjab in May 1991 alongwith elections in other

80. *The Hindustan Times*, April 22, 1991.

81. *Ibid.*

parts of India. For that, he over-ruled President R. Venkataraman who had certain reservations mainly because of boycott of Punjab elections by Congress(I).

Chandra Shekhar was partially moved by the Army's strong recommendations to hold elections in Punjab at an early date. These in the eyes of the union Home Ministry had political overtones. The Army, not conversant with police links with certain militants and state-terrorist outfits, also talked of militant infiltration of security forces; it projected a scenario of militancy taking the shape of urban insurgency. The Punjab Police, knowing its role, described it as 'highly exaggerated'.⁸² In short, while the Army was interested in thinning down its presence, if not complete withdrawal, the government was attempting to institutionalise army presence by its continued involvement in electoral process and after.

But hardly was the notification issued that the union Home Ministry changed its stance. Elections in Assam and Punjab both for Parliamentary seats and for provincial assembly were delinked. Ultimately these were fixed for June 7 and 21 respectively, i.e., almost four weeks in case of Punjab after the completion of process in other parts of India. The point of mischief was that it would enable the new government to play havoc with them. In that, Chandra Shekhar behaved like a crafty *Purbea*. It also showed his malefic intentions towards the ongoing political process in the Punjab. He was acting more as a Congress(I) stooge notwithstanding his earlier good intentions.

The first round of polling to seats in Parliament took place on May 19, 1991. Rajiv was killed by a human bomb, Dhanu (the blessed one - real name Kalaivathi) of LTTE the following day. That led to postponement of the next two rounds of polling to mid-June. By the time, the elections in Assam were completed, but not in Punjab.

The election fray only helped to show how fractured the Sikh polity was amidst Akalis, neo-Akalis, militants and pseudo-militants. The alignments were rather sharp.

Firstly, Simranjit Singh Mann, whose Akali Dal had won a mandate during the last general elections to Lok Sabha in 1989. His greatest handicap was that he could not have had the time to weld his party into a political machine. Having been catapulted into political fray after five years incarceration, he faced a great deal of limitations in finding sincere people committed to the cause. And like Sant Fateh Singh in 1960s, he ran the risk of being joined by infiltrators, this time intelligence agents.

Secondly, the alignment of Gurbachan Singh Manochahal, founder member of the first Panthic Committee formed in 1986, Bhai Mohkam Singh of Damdami Taksal and Bhai Manjit Singh of the AISSF. They had greatly felt encouraged after their parleys with Chandra Shekhar since January last. Gurtej Singh formerly IAS was, in the words of Avinash Singh, "believed

82. Kanwar Sandhu in *India Today*, April 30, 1991, pp. 73-75.

to be the brain behind the indirect Central support to the federation led by Manjit Singh.”⁸³ They at first sought to corner 70 of 117 assembly and 7 of 13 Lok Sabha seats, leaving 40 assembly and 5 Lok Sabha seats to Mann. Bhai Manjit Singh was projected as prospective Chief Minister. Manochahal wanted to get accepted as Jathedar of Akal Takht. And, surprisingly, “Senior police officers have been heard saying in private that there is very little crime against his name in police records.”⁸⁴ There was, however, revolt in the AISSF and a section from Ferozepur and Kapurthala floated a separate unit.

Thirdly, Badal who broke away from Mann-led Akali Dal. With well knit organisation at his command, he was in full fray despite advice to the contrary of the AISSF (Manjit) activists.⁸⁵

Fourthly, Longowal Akali Dal and a host of others, not of much consequence.

Finally, the militant outfit led by Panthic Committee (Dr. Sohan Singh). They did not now believe in the electoral process. The Committee had been greatly weakened because Dr. Sohan Singh, the think tank of the Committee, was unwell, and according to some sources, had gone out of India for treatment, or was no longer in command.⁸⁶

Mann faced an uphill task. Firstly, he was at the receiving butt of the rest of the Sikh groups in or outside the election fray. Secondly, he was involved in gruelling arguments with the militants - formerly led by Dr. Sohan Singh whose mantle now fell on Bhai Sukhdev Singh Babbar of Babbar Khalsa International - not to thwart the electoral process by the *bandh* call given by them for June 21-22. He made earnest attempts to convince them by utterances and by insertions in the daily *Ajit* of Jalandhar that they could “achieve their goal by launching a two-pronged struggle” and that there was no contradictions between their struggle by bullet and his by ballot. These were rather complementary. That was especially so as the militants considered Bhai Manjit Singh, in the words of Gobind Thukral of *Hindustan Times*, “as an agent of the Centre.”⁸⁷

Mann spoke of the need to revamp the entire administration, stop fake encounters, ‘involuntary disappearance’ of the Sikh youth, and dismantle the oppressive machinery which was serving as the handmaid of the Centre. The enactment of a special law absolving the police personnel of their oppressive and illegal deeds in case of Akalis coming in to power in Punjab was provocative.

Objectively speaking, one could say that Bhai Sukhdev Singh Babbar

83. *The Hindustan Times*, April 26, 1991.

84. *Ibid.*, April 25, 1991.

85. Avinash Singh in *Ibid.*, April 26, 1991.

86. Joyce Pettigrew (n 52) quotes a KCF partisan to report that Dr. Sohan Singh went over to Pakistan in April 1991. Also that some from the Panthic Committee did not trust Mann and played disruptive role as a result of infiltration of government intelligence agencies.

87. *Hindustan Times*, June 20, 1991. Certain stooges of Congress (I) who were close to Manjit Singh described him sincere but politically immature.

on whom fell the mantle of Dr. Sohan Singh Panthic Committee failed to appreciate that extremists and fellow travellers, functioning within the constitutional framework had always played an important role in furthering the cause of revolution. They have throughout history worked within the parameters laid down by the imperialist or authoritarian powers, and availed of the constitutional processes whatsoever available. It had been in the interest of revolutionaries to see that the position of the extremists and cohorts was not compromised, much less overwhelmed, especially by pseudo militants or counter revolutionaries. Sukhdev Singh's distrust of the plank of Mann and Badal to seize power to dismantle the oppressive machinery and cause all round demoralisation, and instead go in for boycott of the elections, showed an utter lack of political processes. He failed to appreciate the distinctions between militants and extremists, or for that matter between militants and terrorists on the one hand, and extremists, moderates and quislings on the other. He also failed to realise that militants cannot overthrow the Indian system, only weaken it. Banda Singh Bahadur did, and could, seize Punjab, but failed against the imperial, read Indian, might. The success of the Sikhs later could be attributed to Nadir Shah and Ahmad Shah Abdali's softening up of the Mughal administration. In short, Sukhdev Singh lacked a wider perspective, and failed to come out of the narrow grooves and operate as a leader of broader set up rather than the Babbar.

By the time, electioneering formally came to a close, polling to 11 Assembly and two Lok Sabha seats had been countermanded because of killing of candidates, while election to another set of 11 Assembly and one Lok Sabha seats was fixed for June 22.

By June 19, it was obvious that Congress(I) had improved its position as the largest single party, well short of majority, in the Lok Sabha. It was also obvious, because of political permutations, it was out to form the next government at the Centre. By mid-night, Chief Election Commissioner, T.N. Seshan, a nominee of Rajiv to the post and who had conducted the May-June 1991 elections as a circus master, conspired with President R. Venkataraman and postponed the Punjab elections to September 25. Lameduck Prime Minister, Chandra Shekhar, was not even consulted. A disillusioned Governor, Gen. Malhotra, resigned in protest. Akali Dal(Mann) called it a 'fascist' act. The daily *Tribune* (Chandigarh) wrote, "It will be seen as an act of betrayal, one more in a chain of such acts."⁸⁸

In a unique move, Mann candidates wrote to the United Nations Secretary General, Javier Peres de Cuellar "to have the elections conducted in Punjab under the aegis of the U.N. to stop the tide of gross and systematic violations of the human rights." They added, "Punjab has become a colony of the Centre's rule and the Sikhs have been enslaved." Mann also appealed to the militants to stop fratricidal war and change their strategy to avoid serious repercussions.

88. Cf. *India Today*, July 15, 1991, p. 53.

By mid-August, Akali Dal (Mann) and the AISSF (Manjit) announced 'complete unity' between the two groups. Knowledgeable circles termed it very damaging to Mann.⁸⁹

With Congress(I) back in power at the Centre, it initiated a multi-pronged policy for suppression of the Sikhs. P.V. Narasimha Rao, the new Prime Minister was an old war horse of Indira vintage. He had long been associated with Indira's Sikh baiting policies. He had willy nilly been a part of Indira's Brahminical zeal.

The appointment as Governor of Surindra Nath, a retired I.P.S. officer, the first from that service to get such an appointment, was indicative of the new government's resolve to turn Punjab into a police state. He had earlier been adviser after Operation Bluestar. This caused a setback to Tejendra Khanna's moves to assert supremacy of civil services over the police *raj*. The oppressive state machinery felt greatly encouraged. The security forces in cooperation with the army by July 1991 turned sufficient heat on the militants who, according to some reports, chose to fan out into some convenient places in Haryana, Madhya Pradesh and Maharashtra.

Soon the union government refused to go by the electoral process. To it, even Bhai Manjit Singh or Manochahal were not acceptable. Surjeet wanted Narasimha Rao to go ahead with the elections, combined with a package deal based on Rajiv-Longowal Accord. He went on to assure Narasimha Rao that Akalis won't participate in the election process, leaving the field free to Congress(I) and others.

It was as a result of such manoeuvrings that Tohra in August 1991 floated the idea of support to the "militant Sikh struggle" by boycotting the elections. Already, he had sought *tankhahiya* Buta Singh's support in elections to Delhi Sikhs Gurdwara Management Committee executive posts. The militants, especially aligned to Panthic Committee (Dr. Sohan Singh) erroneously thought that Tohra was adopting their line. Their motivations were different.

The bringing about of 'complete unity' between Akali Dal (Mann) and the AISSF (Manjit) during the period was a step in the same direction - to incapacitate Mann and tame him. Already, he had been considerably weakened by defections. Political experts termed the 'unity' an abject surrender on the part of Mann.⁹⁰ His plunging in another two months to extend support to beleaguered Muslim leaders on Ayodhya shrine is to be seen as an effort to regain ground; so were the forays of militants in areas outside Punjab. And, their kidnaping of Romanian diplomat Liviu Radu fell in the same category.

The government at first wanted to intensify its Sikh genocidal policy before choosing to go in for elections. It brought back KPS Gill as Director General of Police in Punjab overcoming Governor Surendra Nath's initial

89. *The Hindustan Times*, August 18, 1991.

90. *Ibid.*, August 22, 1991.

resistance. The union government underscored the continuation of legal anarchy in Punjab. Gill during this period was only a henchman, and a *native* at that. The real power lay with Director General, Intelligence, O.P. Sharma, who got orders directly from the Intelligence Bureau, and called the shots. Joyce Pettigrew adds, "in the Punjab law and order issues are controlled by Delhi."⁹¹

Gill revamped the police set up by inducting handpicked young I.P.S. Officers, mainly from outside Punjab. He placed them as SSPs (Senior Superintendents of Police) at district level. They began their service career with extra legal powers of life and death, outside the pale of civil power, judiciary or even the constitution. He also drafted as SSPs coldblooded rankers who had excelled themselves in cruelty and heartlessness.⁹² They were assisted by SHOs (Station House Officers) in police stations who had a direct line to Gill who called the shots and/or provided the cover. Police in Punjab now virtually became mercenary.

The policy of summary execution of suspects got buttressed. It had "the blessings of some key officials at the Centre as borne out by series of secret communications from Delhi." Kanwar Sandhu adds that when Sanjeev Gupta, a young SSP inadvertently justified fake encounters, V.S. Vaidya, Special Director (and later, Director of Intelligence Bureau) wrote to Gill on December 30, 1991, "They (district officials) should refrain from even implicitly hinting that they indulge, connive or approve of anything which is in violation of the law of the land. Their professional compulsions in executive action should not get reflected in their public utterances."⁹³ Obviously, police excesses were to be projected as militant propaganda and in some cases as a result of inter-gang rivalry.

From mid-November 1991 armed forces were inducted in Punjab in a big way. Already the police sponsored gangs were striking terror in the villages especially in Doaba region. They looted the people of their cash, jewellery and other valuables like imported cameras, tape recorders, VCRs and watches.⁹⁴ Earlier, it was the government sponsored 'black underwear brigades' which in the words of Sumeet Vir Singh and Sunit Das Gupta stalked the Malwa and terrorised simple village folk.⁹⁵ The police all over were virtually 'running extortion rackets'. Harindar Baweja added that "common also are fake encounters and harassment of those who harbour militants under duress".⁹⁶

Right from the word go, the Operation Rakshak-II by the Army meant terror for all - the militants who chose to show their firepower in vulnerable areas in Ludhiana, Sangrur and Ropar, or chose to spill over to Haryana

91. Cf. Joyce Pettigrew, n. 52, p. 109.

92. For a partial list of real butchers, see, *Ibid.*, pp 108-109.

93. Kanwar Sandhu, "Punjab Police : Official Excesses", *India Today*, October 15, 1992, p. 89.

94. Avinash Singh in *the Hindustan Times*, November 21, 1991.

95. *The Financial Express*, November 13, 1991.

96. "Punjab : Gill Returns", *India Today*, December 15, 1991, p. 49.

and Terai area in U.P., and the simple villagers who lived to tell the tales of horror. The people were not only systematically deprived by the police and security forces of their belongings but also of their honour. The CRPF Chief especially sought to justify the large scale rape of women as that, in his views, would change the gene of the forthcoming Sikh generations. The Army “actively helped the police pick up youth” and to escape from blame for “disappearances that occurred subsequently in police or para military custody,” let the credit go to the police and para military forces. It tried to apply balm by offering the people medical facilities and supplying them general merchandise and provisions through Army’s Canteen Stores Department shops. By the time, Punjab was held down by 750 paramilitary companies and several Army Divisions.

The poignancy of the situation in the Punjab was brought to the fore by the report of the two men team of Swiss Workers Assistance Organisation, consisting of Mr. Hanspeter Spaas and Hans-Ueli Raaflaub. They visited parts of Punjab in their private capacity during 1991. According to them, “All government bodies, including the Punjab Police, paramilitary units and the armed forces, systematically violate the human rights that are internationally recognised, no less than also the International Covenant of Civil and Political Rights.” People were arrested illegally, systematically subjected to torture, and those released were rearrested on flimsy grounds. “During house searches, the women, other relatives and children are systematically beaten up, maltreated, sexually abused and even raped.” The civil and judicial authority had been “reduced virtually to a naught and was completely powerless.” The report took note of “the growing sense of psychological insecurity among the Sikhs who ran the risk of discrimination in treatment everywhere in the country”.⁹⁷ Even Khushwant Singh whose position could very well be likened to that of a police spokesman, concedes that while the Sikhs in Punjab got what Bacon called “wild justice”, in Haryana they were victims of an insensate “desire to revenge” at the hands of “most of the populace.”⁹⁸ It was worse, the security personnel disguised themselves as militants, knocked at the people’s houses, committed atrocities on them, resorted to extortions for private gains. Then there were depredations by former militants, mentioned as Cats by the people, and some groups like those of Hindus raised as fake Sikhs by Surender Kumar Billa of Amritsar who operated with the blessings of the security forces, to cause anathema against the militants.⁹⁹ They were criminals, pure and simple. But the militants did not escape the flak. Adds Chandan Mitra, “The police undercover operations have added to the confusion over genuine and fake militancy.”¹⁰⁰

97. For text of the report, see *the Spokesman Weekly*, September 28, October 5 & 12, 1992.

98. Khushwant Singh, *My Bleeding Panjab*, (Delhi 1992), p. 76.

99. For group photograph of Surender Billa and his fake Sikhs, see, *Current weekly*, August 5, 1989, p. 11.

100. *Hindustan Times*, February 4, 1992.

When the fear was writ large on the people's faces, the Panthic stalwarts - Parkash Singh Badal, Simranjit Singh Mann, Baba Joginder Singh, Bhai Manjit Singh, Kartar Singh Narang and Sukhbir Singh Khalsa (who was held under TADA but released conveniently to attend the conclave) - met on January 4, 1992, at Chandigarh and unanimously decided to boycott the forthcoming elections. They decided to make formal announcement once the poll notification was issued by the centre. The meeting was said to be upshot of stern directive from the Panthic Committee (Dr. Sohan Singh). As Ramesh Vinayak of *India Today* shortly afterwards observed, "In principle it was the best move: in practice it is fast proving a disaster."¹⁰¹ And, disaster it was, with Akalis throwing to wind the opportunity to seize power and dismantle the "oppressive machinery" in a prelude to achieve their objectives.

Badal and Mann had been stampeded into the decision against their better judgement. Bhai Manjit Singh said that he would abide by it so long Badal and Mann kept themselves out of the election fray. That was the principal Congress objective and Bhai Manjit Singh seemed to be acting as their agent. Sukhjinder Singh of Badal Akali Dal was the only major Akali leader to see the futility of the decision. He resolved to contest. Many militants and their families put pressure in vain on their leaders to contest the elections.

Congress(I) felt greatly relieved at the Sikh leadership's falling prey to its machinations and committing harakiri. It spent no sleepless nights at the thought that the elections would be a farce. And, it had earlier enacted a similar one in Assam without losing its equanimity. Presently, annexing 13 Lok Sabha seats from Punjab to make the Congress(I) position comfortable was an overriding objective.

Polling campaign was reduced to two weeks. The notification for elections issued on January 25, fixed the polling for February 19, 1992.

The government left nothing to chance. Encouraged by six Panthic set ups decision to boycott, it charted an elaborate plan to prevent filing of nomination papers by candidates of a host of political parties. Shiromani Akali Dal (Sukhjinder), Bahujan Samaj Party of Kanshi Ram, and Kisan Mazdoor Party came in for special dispensation, while Akali Dal (Kabul), BJP, CPI and even CPM candidates too were not shown any better treatment.

The reports about detention of scores of candidates being prevented from filing their nominations did not bestir the government. Some of the candidates were taken into custody by the police from the rooms of hapless Returning Officers. The Governor and Chief Secretary received over a dozen telegrams on February 2-3 from leaders of various parties protesting against the mischief, to no effect. The state unit of the CPI urged the party to get away from the futile exercise when Congress(I) was going to stage a coup.¹⁰² Shortly afterwards, CPI State Secretary said, "This election is going to be

101. Ramesh Vinayak in *India Today*, February 29, 1992, p. 36.

102. *The Hindustan Times*, February 4, 1992.

a farce. First, the candidates were stopped by Police from filing their nominations, then detained and later forced to withdraw, and those who are there are prisoners of police."¹⁰³

Sukhjinder Singh whose candidates were prevented enmasse in filing nomination papers was forced to boycott the elections saying that these were "neither going to be free nor independent."¹⁰⁴ He asked those who had been successful in filing their papers to withdraw.

The *Hindustan Times* correspondent observed that the complaint about police preventing people from filing nomination papers were "too numerous and specific". But the Chief Election Officer's silence and that of Chief Election Commission were enigmatic.

Bahujan Samaj Party candidates came in for special treatment at the hands of Congress(I) goons, who even resorted to killing some of them. But for violence against them, BSP leaders felt they could have annexed about 45 seats.

In view of the militants plea for boycotting the elections, fear stalked the countryside and polls kindled no hope. The employees whether from within the state or those from the neighbouring states including Delhi stalled to be posted on election duty in Punjab.

It was a terribly low key campaign and villages talked about untold repression at the hands of the security forces who pressurised the people to cast their votes.

Despite all the efforts of the security forces, only 21.6 per cent of the voters chose to exercise their franchise.¹⁰⁵ In majority of 70 rural constituencies, polling ranged from 5 to 10 per cent. In urban areas, opposition including Janta Dal, and leftists - both CPI and CPM - alleged massive rigging and manipulation of the results.¹⁰⁶ Congress polled under 10 per cent of votes but secured 87 out of 117 seats in the Assembly, and 12 out of 13 in Parliament. Akali Dal (Kabul) was routed.

The *Times of India* (editorial, February 22, 1992) surmised that the clout of the militants was much more extensive than what the authorities have the world believe. It also spoke of the risk of the communal divide further widening in Punjab. That was also the theme of Harkishan Singh Surjeet who had contributed so much to Congress(I) victory. The union government or Congress(I) were least bothered about the legitimacy of Congress(I) victory, or the feared communal polarisation.

103. Gobind Thukral, in *the Hindustan Times*, February 13, 1992.

104. *The Hindustan Times*, February 5, 1992.

105. Total votes 13.1 million (mn). Votes polled 3.145 mn. Votes rejected 138,000. Valid Votes 3.01 mn, Congress vote 1.4 mn.

* 25 candidates won polling less than 5,000 votes each.

* 26 candidates won polling between 5001 to 10,000 votes each.

* In all 77 candidates won on polling less than 15,000 votes each.

* In 2,000 villages polling ranged from 0 to 1 percent. Cf. Dinesh Kumar in *the Times of India*, February 22, 1992.

106. *The Times of India*, February 22, 1992.

The swearing in of Beant Singh of Congress(I) as Chief Minister of Punjab provided the facade of restoration of the civil government. The 57 months long President's rule, the longest ever in any state, and much beyond the very concept of the framers of the constitution, came to a formal end. Verily, the constitution had failed. The Panthic leaders who by default had brought Beant Singh to power were promptly put behind the bars.

The Chief Minister, or his council of ministers, had no control whatsoever over the police or paramilitary forces which continued to operate under the direct orders of Intelligence Bureau or union Home Ministry.¹⁰⁷ It, was a case of dyarchy.

Beant Singh's collection of figures of those arrested under TADA during the last three years for an answer to a question in Punjab Assembly by Mrs. Vimla Dang, a veteran communist leader, brought the civil administration face to face with the police. He disclosed that there were 9,394 detainees under TADA at the end of 1989. These rose to 10,619 and 14,255 at the end of 1990 and 1991 respectively. The number stood at 13,516 as on February 29, 1992.¹⁰⁸

These figures were embarrassing as firstly, the government of India had mentioned a figure of 1,218 persons detained in the Punjab as on June 15, 1991 to the Amnesty International. Secondly, the actual number of persons detained in the Punjab jails did not tally with these figures. Thirdly, these tended to give credence to Amnesty International which had contended that there were between 15,000 to 20,000 persons detained in the Punjab jails.¹⁰⁹ Amnesty figures could be nearer the truth as people were held under various other provisions besides TADA.

There was need for Punjab Police to demonstrate that induction of Beant Singh government did not impinge on its supremacy. It struck at Ajit Singh Bains, a retired Judge, and Chairman of Punjab Human Rights Organisation, on April 3, 1992. He was arrested, handcuffed, publicly paraded and humiliated in other ways. He was charged under the almighty TADA. The Punjab and Haryana High Court Bar Association struck work. Even Geneva based International Commission of Jurists was perturbed at the gross violation of the rule of law. But his brother judges of Punjab and Haryana High Court, and those of the Supreme Court later, gave him a tardy justice as if the Sikhs were outside the pale of the Constitution.

Such type of bizarre acts shored up international attention. It were as a result of disclosures made by the *Amnesty International*, *Asia Watch* - an American human rights body which had made an on the spot assessment in Punjab - and other human rights groups, including persistent efforts of Gurmit Singh Aulakh of Washington who had developed good contacts on the Capitol Hill, besides the visiting teams of Members of Parliament from

107. Kanwar Sandhu, n. 93, *op.cit.*

108. *The Hindustan Times*, April 11, 1992.

109. *Ibid.*

other countries, that Dan Burton, a Republican Representative of the U.S. Congress, assisted by Les Aspin, a Democrat and Chairman of the powerful Armed Services Committee, and a score of other members from both sides, introduced a Bill, "Justice in India Act" in the House of Representatives in May 1992. It sought termination of the U.S. development assistance to India unless New Delhi repealed repressive laws. Significant mention was made of Terrorist and Disruptive Activities (Prevention) Act, National Security Act, Jammu and Kashmir Public Safety Act, Armed Forces (Punjab and Chandigarh) Special Powers Act, and Armed Forces (Jammu and Kashmir) Special Powers Act.¹¹⁰

The union Home Ministry nonchalantly continued to lend support to Gill's thesis of treating Punjab problem a mere law and order problem.

The militants on Beant Singh's induction followed a multi-pronged policy. Their objectives were, one, to scare away non-Punjabis as shown by their strike at Sangrur; two, to continue to make their presence felt as at Ludhiana in April which, in the words of Gobind Thukral of *Hindustan Times*, made "many Hindus" to say "if the government cannot control the situation, separation is a solution;"¹¹¹ three, to make the farmers not to sell wheat to government agencies (which anyhow offered them a pittance in return) whose procurement in spring 1992 was quite unsatisfactory; four, revive Khalsa *Panchayats* on resignation of *Panchas* and *Sarpanches* which were forthcoming in a big way, despite the presence of Army;¹¹² and five, bend the instruments of state by diktats to civil and political officials. The appeal issued to the militants by engineers and staff of Bhakra mainline seeking "forgiveness for any mistake committed intentionally or unintentionally in the past" signified that it was having its impact.¹¹³ The code of conduct issued by Babbar Khalsa International to local Radio and TV units to accord Punjabi language the same status as was given to Tamil in Tamilnadu or Bengali in Bengal was met in a major way only after they had regretfully beheaded M.L.Manchanda, Station Engineer of Patiala Radio unit, in May 1992.

Beant Singh's position was only that of a captive, a willing tool, at best a spectator of the drama that was unfolding itself. He was making efforts to bypass the militants and Akalis, and reach directly the hearts of the people. The magisterial enquiry indicting police excesses at Behla village in Tarn Taran police district on June 8-9, 1992, where the Police brutally used civilians as cover in their clash with the militants, was an exercise at fence mending.¹¹⁴

110. *Ibid.*, May 24, 1992.

111. *Ibid.*, April 7, 1992.

112. *Ibid.*, July 1, 1992.

113. Dinesh Kumar in the *Times of India*, May 1, 1992.

114. Karanbir Singh Sidhu, District Magistrate, Amritsar, who conducted an enquiry into the 28 hour long Behla encounter held that the Police picked up seven villagers from their homes and forced them to go into the hideout of the militants of Bhindranwale Tiger Force of

So were his emphasis upon his mentors in New Delhi to remove deficient aspects of Rajiv-Longwal Accord and implement the provisions on Chandigarh, borders and river waters more equanimously. His pleas that all post-1966 agreements on river waters be scrapped and the issue looked de novo, or the villages be transferred between Punjab and Haryana on the basis of 1991 census,¹¹⁵ reflected his desperation to show positive results.

But Beant Singh or his ministers had no answer to the complaints about brutality and endemic corruption in police ranks. Even “in elite living rooms of Chandigarh, Amritsar or Patiala, the decibel levels of criticism are almost deafening.”¹¹⁶ And, Prime Minister Narasimha Rao who knew that the security agencies were on threshold of a major breakthrough, in an interview published in *Hindustan Times* of June 8, 1992, expressed his lack of knowledge of the much talked about package deal on the Punjab. It was his Home Minister, S.B. Chavan, who had spoken repeatedly about that, giving various deadlines. So had the members of CPI and CPM who expected the government to initiate political process in the Punjab.

It was not long that the militants met a severe set back. The security forces did achieve a major breakthrough for various reasons. Firstly, some of the militant set ups by holding talks with Prime Minister Chandra Shekhar in early 1991, on assurances of safe passage, had uncannily exposed their contacts. That had been a juvenile act, as none of the militant set ups had a liberated zone as a base for their operations. The security forces worked upon the lead provided by the militants for next year and a half to yield rich dividends. Secondly, the transition in leadership from Dr. Sohan Singh (who had gone away to Pakistan) to Bhai Sukhdev Singh Babbar caused loosening of control in some of the key militant groups. The genuine militants made desperate efforts to discipline their cadres and, in the words of Chandan Mitra, “restore an ideological content.”¹¹⁷ Before the militants could plug loopholes, the security forces were a success in penetrating the major set ups. They had been betrayed down the drain.

By mid-1992, the militant leadership had been reduced to the position of sitting ducks. The police in July-August cornered in their dens over a score of leading militants who were mostly killed in cold blood. It yielded the police force rich dividend of Rs. 1.5 crore (Rs 15 million) in prizes.

➤ Khalistan on June 8-9, 1992. Though there were no bunkers in the hideout, the police brought in 1600 security personnel to face only two militants. At the end of the encounter the police declared the civilians used by it as cover, to form part of militant outfit, firstly to claim a bigger prize for itself, and secondly, to prevent compensation to the next of kin of the civilians used. Their bodies were not handed over to their relatives but cremated surreptitiously by the police. See, B. S. Bawa in *The Pioneer*, 18 June 1992.

Behla encounter showed the low morale of the security personnel, and their mercenary character.

115. *The Hindustan Times*, June 21, 1992.

116. Chandan Mitra in *The Hindustan Times*, May 26, 1992.

117. *Ibid.*, May 27, 1992.

Among those killed during the first phase were as follows:¹¹⁸

1. *Khalistan Liberation Force (KLF)*: Gurjant Singh Budhsinghwala, Chief, Gurbachan Singh, Lt. General and Area Commander. Police also claimed prize on Navroop Singh Dhotian who took over from Budhsinghwala, by killing an innocent person. Dhotian was later admitted to be at large.¹¹⁹
2. *Babbar Khalsa International (BKI)*: Bhai Sukhdev Singh Babbar, Chief, and Dr. Sahibi, a Lt. General.
3. *Bhindranwale Tiger Force of Khalistan (BTFK)*: Rachhpal Singh Chhandra, Chief of Sangha group, Jagdish Singh Disha, Devender Singh, and Sukhram Singh Mazhbi, all Lt. Generals; and Hardev Singh Kalia and Jaspal Singh Pala, Lt. Generals of the other group.
4. *Khalistan Commando Force (KCF)*: Sukhwinder Singh, Lt. General and Member Panthic Committee (Zaffarwal), and Jarnail Singh Bool, Lt. General; and Surinderjit Singh 'Shinda', Jagroop Singh 'Rupa', Paramjit Singh 'Pamma' and Dilsher Singh 'Shera' all Lt. Generals.

Police wove fanciful stories about encounters. Writing of death of Gurjant Singh Budhsinghwala and Sukhdev Singh Babbar, both of whom according to police died at Ludhiana within 10 days of each other, Gobind Thukral observed, "There are many holes in the police theory that these top militants had died in encounters, but the fact is that they died at the hands of the police."¹²⁰ According to informed sources, Budhsinghwala had been betrayed into police custody, and died of torture. Similarly, Bhai Sukhdev Singh Babbar had been taken into police custody, but had managed to swallow a capsule which brought about his death in an hour's time, when he was being driven from Patiala towards Ludhiana.¹²¹ The police floated stories about Sukhdev Singh's affluent living, and living with one of the alleged Nabha sister, Jawahar Kaur, a neighbourer and even having a son from her. These were half truths aimed at character assassination.

There were a number of cases of mistaken identity and in the words of Capt Kamaljit Singh of Akali Dal (Kabul) "cash rewards given to the police for killing militants is turning them into mercenaries."¹²²

The police in a written statement claimed that Bhai Sukhdev Singh was involved in 1,000 killings, including that of the Sant Nirankari Chief, Baba Gurbachan Singh. Cry went up that if he was the killer, why was Bhai Ranjit Singh, Head Priest of Akal Takht being tried for that in Delhi? The state government, unabashedly, reduced the number of killings attributed to Sukhdev Singh to 10, i.e. one per cent of the police figure,

118. Gobind Thukral in *the Hindustan Times*, August 14, 1992.

119. Shahid A. Chaudhary in *Probe India*, November 1992, p. 13.

120. *The Hindustan Times*, August 14, 1992.

121. For Simranjit Singh Mann's comments, see the *Spokesman*, September 14, 1992

122. n. 119, *op.cit.*

and that the Sant Nirankari Chief was not one of them.¹²³ The denial was necessitated by the fact that the trial in Tihar Jail was in final stages, and Sukhdev Singh figured no where in it. It only showed that both the police and the state government were resorting to untruths. The police statement also stated that only seven top militants had yet to be accounted for.

The death of Bhai Sukhdev Singh Babbar on August 9, led to retaliatory killing of 47 relatives of policemen in two days. That caused a lot of demoralisation of a force whose morale, as shown by Behla incident of June last, was already low. In view of the delicate stage of anti-militancy operations, Beant Singh was able to pressurise the Union Defence authorities not to reduce, much less withdraw as originally scheduled, the army presence in Punjab.

This led to manifold developments. One, Gill with the assistance of Army and paramilitary forces mounted Operation Night Dominance. This exercise in area clearance in practical parlance meant, as a senior army officer confided, extermination or capture of the Sikh youth, 15-35 years of age, and brutal suppression of the civilian population living there. Army surrounded the villages while police and paramilitary forces combed the villages subjecting the people to uncivilized norms in violation of human rights or human dignity. This had the tacit approval of the union authorities. The CPI felt perturbed at the 'official lawlessness' and intensified exposing individual cases of police excesses.¹²⁴ A direct offshoot of Operation Night Dominance was that Manochahal group of Bhindranwale Tiger Force of Khalistan (BTFK) was wiped out.¹²⁵ Manochahal himself was believed to be in police custody, to be used at a later date as the situation demanded. Other prominent militants killed were the KCF (Zaffarwal) Additional Chief, Khajan Singh Sattowal on September 12, BTFK (Sangha) Chief, Balwant Singh, KCF(Panjwar) Chief Sukhdev Singh Sukha on September 17. With these, the police claimed to have eliminated all the known militants.

Two, conversely, Bhai Manjit Singh decided in August to float Akali Dal(Manjit) to operate at political level. This had direct link with the downward trend in militancy and upbeat mood of the police.

Three, the police now started enacting the drama of surrender by a large number of militants. At a public ceremony attended by Punjab Chief Minister, the star attraction was Gurdeep Singh Sibbia of London, believed to be the founder of Babbar Khalsa International. He was immediately whisked away to the disappointment of the journalists present.¹²⁶

Four, encouraged by downward trend in militancy, villagers started standing up to the terrorists scanning the countryside. And, to their horror, truth was bared when they came face to face with policemen indulging in

123. *The Hindustan Times*, August 22, 1992.

124. See, Satya Pal Dang in the *Spokesman Weekly*, August 10, 1992, September 14, November 16, 1992; and *Hindustan Times*, November 5, 1992, et. al.

125. n. 114, *op.cit.*

126. *The Indian Express*, August 23, & September 6, 1992.

such acts of rape, rapine and exactions. For instance, *Hindustan Times* of September 26, 1992, reported three incidents in Jagraon, Samrala and Ropar police districts wherein the villagers in close combats killed, injured, and caught policemen of various ranks alongwith their AK-47 rifles. This did not cause any flutter in Delhi which regarded Punjab a colony.

Five, Beant Singh accepted the supremacy of KPS Gill in Punjab affairs and adopted a policy of all out confrontation of Akalis to please his central masters. He now started talking through his hat, literally his turban, and was now merely a puppet.

Six, Beant Singh upstaged the opposition parties with peaceful holding of the civic elections to 95 municipal committees covering 1341 members in early September 1992. Voter turn out was 70 percent, with Akalis participating in the electoral process. Congress(I) won a clear majority only in 17 municipal committees. In others, Akalis, communists, BJP and independents registered massive victory. In 22 committees, Congress(I) drew a blank. Beant Singh with the help of police sought to improve the Congress position by marshalling support of dissident Congressmen who had won defying the official candidates, and independents. Police went to the extent of arresting elected members from opposition parties at the inaugural meetings to influence cooption of some members by the rump belonging to Congress(I).¹²⁷

An indirect offshoot of the hardening of the government stance towards the militants was the judicial murder of Sukhdev Singh Sukha and Harjinder Singh Jinda of Khalistan Commando Force for killing Gen (retired) A.S. Vaidya.

Sukha and Jinda were tried under TADA by a designated court at Pune. A close reading of the judgement revealed that they were acquitted under TADA, but convicted under sections 307, 302 and 34 of the Indian Penal Code. The case should have gone to the Maharashtra High Court and not directly taken up by the Supreme Court. But the Supreme Court against all canons of law and equity was in a hurry to confirm their death sentences. The legal luminaries were aghast. Sukha and Jinda had no confidence in fairplay of the Supreme Court and did not even appeal for reconsideration, much less tender a mercy petition to the President.

The efforts of the Panthic leaders at various stages, and especially of Mann on October 8, to make the Chief Justice, M. H. Kania to see reason even at that late stage, only led to late night sordid drama at first at the residence of Chief Justice and later at the Supreme Court at 11 p. m. when two judges went through the formal motion of turning down the plea. It only helped to "undermine the credibility of Chief Justice's post",¹²⁸ and left rancour in the mind of the Sikh community as to the relevance of the judicial

127. *Hindustan Times*, September 9, 1992; *Probe India*, November 1992, pp. 13-14.

128. Krishan Mahajan in *the Indian Express*, October 11, 1992; also Ritu Sarin in *the Spokesman* August 3, 1992.

processes. Earlier on September 27, the Supreme Court had stayed action against 8 police officials who were facing disciplinary action because of their role in 1984 anti-Sikh pogrom.

Sukha and Jinda were hanged on October 9, 1992, amidst sounding of a general alert. Akalis gave a *bandh* call for three days. The same day victims of 1984 riots in Delhi staged a demonstration at the Boat Club, seeking action against the guilty, and CPM demanded of the government to explain the 'unexplainable delay' in calling in the Army to quell the riots in 1984 as charged by Chander Parkash of the police department, and the inordinate delay in punishing the guilty. An *Akhand Path* for Sukha and Jinda's salvation commenced at Akal Takht on October 16, but the government assured that there was no gathering. The top Akali leaders were arrested to prevent their participation in the *bhog* ceremony.

But the Indian authorities looked askance at the introduction of a concurrent House resolution in early October by Republican Congressman Ban Blaz, a member of the American House Foreign Affairs and Armed Forces Committees. It was co-sponsored by nine other legislators. It referred to Punjab as Khalistan and called for self-determination for the Sikhs in Punjab. It advocated that the Sikhs "like all people of all nations, have the right to self determination and should be afforded the opportunity to decide on their own future through a plebiscite sponsored or supervised by the United Nations." It also highlighted the Indian army and para-military force's committing "heinous brutalities with impunity in Khalistan". The resolution was referred to the House Foreign Affairs Committee. Dr. Gurmit Singh Aulakh of Washington was the influential figure behind the resolution.¹²⁹

The police and security forces continued their heinous operations. It simply meant insensate police atrocities rising above the constitution and "becoming its own worst enemy."¹³⁰ Some of the cases may be cited with advantage,

One, the militants killed 16 bus passenger on December 1, 1992. The police swiftly eliminated 19 Sikhs in a "fierce encounter" at Makhu in Ferozpur district. A *Hindustan Times* editorial (December 4), pointed out that "it is a moot point whether such retributive action, open to question, really serves the purpose."

Two, the police on December 25, picked up Bhai Gurdev Singh Kaonke former Jathedar of Akal Takht from his village and tortured him to death. This raised a storm of protest. The whole village of Kaonke in Jagraon police district was subjected to police highhandedness.

Three, on January 1, 1993, the police announced the death of Nasib Singh of Khalistan National Army in an 'encounter'. Four days earlier, after few attempts, he had been handed over by Ganganagar police to Ferozpur

129. *The Hindustan Times*, October 4, 1992.

130. Kanwar Sandhu, n. 93, p. 82.

police. So had been the case with a number of militants earlier arrested by Rajasthan authorities and handed over to the Punjab police. The Rajasthan authorities now told Punjab police not to enter Rajasthan without informing the local authorities. They also conveyed that henceforth they would not hand over anyone unless his involvement in terrorist activities in Punjab was proved by competent authorities. Similar action followed in West Bengal when a Punjab police party went all the way to Calcutta to shoot down an alleged militant shortly afterwards.¹³¹

Four, on January 6-7, 1993, Punjab police in the words of the correspondents of the *Sunday Observer* (January 10, 1993) outdid Gabbar Singh of *Sholay* fame in their ransacking of Biromajri and nearby villages in Fatehgarh Sahib district. A few days earlier, a group of policemen had raped three women of the village. On January 6, 1993, the villagers saw a posse of armed commandos or state terrorists coming to the village. The raped women identified one of them in the rape crime. They were disarmed and beaten by the villagers who also informed the nearby army camp. The police came to the site in strength and rescued their colleagues, using force. Thereafter, it let loose a reign of terror in Biromajri and surrounding areas. Even children and old men were subjected to police torture, and women humiliated. Houses were ransacked. Police smashed cycles, scooters, tractors, electric and electronic goods most wantonly. Terrorised, the people fled the village. The Association for Democratic Rights in vain sought judicial enquiry into the incidents and asked for punishing the guilty.¹³²

Five, Kulwant Singh Saini a lawyer from Ropar was called to the police station on January 25, 1993, for release of a lady arrested that morning. His wife along with minor son chose to accompany him. They were tortured to death. The agitation by the Punjab, Haryana and Chandigarh lawyer made police to change its version of the incident. From his not being wanted in any case, police now showed him to be the kingpin of terrorism.¹³³

Beant Singh, acting as a faceless robot, faced with police excesses in Kaonke, Biromajri and Ropar could do nothing against the almighty police. Jagmit Singh Brar, a party M. P. wanted the Chief Minister to admit moral responsibility and quit. Beant Singh was an amoral person and had no scruples or conscience.

Similarly terrorised were the Sikhs in Terai region during the autumn of 1992. A team of Citizens for Democracy and Peoples Union of Civil Liberties headed by Justice(Retired) Mahabir Singh which visited the area recorded gruesome details of police excesses.¹³⁴

It was not surprising that the Bush administration, shortly before demitting office, in its annual report to the US Congress on January 19, 1993, listed

131. *The Hindustan Times*, January 6, 1993.

132. Gobind Thukral in *the Hindustan Times*, January 20, 1993.

133. Shivanand Kanavi in *the Sunday Observer*, April 11, 1993 for detailed report.

134. *The Spokesman Weekly*, February 22 and March 1, 1993.

“significant abuses” in various parts of India, especially Punjab and Kashmir. It specifically mentioned of “Police, Paramilitary and Army excesses against civilians”, extra judicial actions (beating, extortion, torture, rape and fake ‘encounter’ killings) by police against detainees throughout India, incommunicado detention of prolonged periods without charge, using national security legislation. It also recorded India’s failure to prosecute police and security forces implicated in abuses.¹³⁵

It was amidst such an atmosphere of police high-handedness that Panchayat polls were held in four rounds between January 16 and 22, 1993. The turn over was 82 percent. Congress(I) had nothing but to rely on police management. It was better this time than during the municipal elections. The opposition parties including CPM, CPI, Akali Dal and Bhartiya Kisan Union gave many instances of their candidates being illegally detained by the police. In many cases, the nomination papers of Akali Dal(Mann) candidates were “torn by the police in presence of the presiding officers.”¹³⁶ Harpreet Singh mentions that in Amritsar district a majority of Sarpanches were “nominated by threat and not by the approval of the people.” Further that, “‘unopposed’ election of approved candidates were managed by police”. He named a large body of villages which had returned “supporters of terrorists (read, supporters of state-sponsored terrorists) as Sarpanches at the behest of the Transport Minister, Master Jagir Singh”.¹³⁷ In the words of Gobind Thukral, “The only vitiating factor, the misuse of the official machinery to tilt the results in favour of the ruling Congress, has caused the Government sharp rebukes not only from Akalis, but from once the friendly left parties.”¹³⁸

Encouraged by management of the Panchayat polls, Beant Singh now threatened to scrap the 1925 Gurdwara Act and later at Hola Mohalla celebrations at Anandpur Sahib in March sought popular support to reject Anandpur Sahib Resolution of which he showed little comprehension. He also showed lack of comprehension of the forces within the Congress working at tandem with those of *Hindutava* which of late had made rapid strides.

The rise of *Hindutava*, initiated by Indira Gandhi on the eve of 1980 elections, got spurt under Rajiv when the doors of Babri Masjid-Ram Janambhoomi, closed since 1949, were thrown open and a *shilanayas* laid for construction of Ram Temple. The BJP naturally sought to steal the show, at first through Lal Krishan Advani’s *Rath Yatra* in 1989, and later through the *Yatra* of Murlī Manohar Joshi from Kanya Kumari to Kashmir to hoist tricolour flag on the republic day of 1992 at Srinagar. But Joshi, faced insurmountable hurdles in Jammu, and, with the cooperation of Prime Minister Narasimha Rao, was airlifted by the Indian Air Force to Srinagar.

135. *The Hindustan Times*, January 21, 1993.

136. Gobind Thukral in *the Hindustan Times*, January 22, 1993.

137. Harpreet Singh in *the Hindustan Times*, January 23, 1993.

138. *The Hindustan Times*, January 25, 1993.

But the tricolour, Joshi brought all the way from Kanya Kumari, refused to go up. When he applied force, the antenna snapped and the flag fell flat on the ground. Thereafter, a grim faced Joshi hoisted the army-installed flag.¹³⁹

This cooperation between Sangh *Parivar* and Narasimha Rao government got further enlarged during 1992 to rope in the highest judiciary, the Supreme Court. Mann was not far wrong to say that the demolition of Babri Masjid on December 6, 1992, was not possible without the cooperation of Sangh *Parivar*, Government of India and the Supreme Court. Incidentally, Supreme Court had earlier passed a 'stay order' on construction of a platform at the site, but had bent backwards to accommodate the forces of *Hindutava* which had defied the stay granted.¹⁴⁰ Now in December, the union government, after imposition of President's rule in U.P. on December 6, gave full 40 hours to those gathered at Babri Masjid site to construct a temporary temple structure. They were given convenient transport to disperse.

The *Hindutava* forces' attempts to overwhelm the union government caused rumblings in sections of Congress(I). The opposition from within forced the hands of Prime Minister to stop the BJP rally slated for February 25, 1993, at the Boat Club, Delhi. Rajesh Pilot, the new Minister of Internal Security, toyed with the idea of inducting KPS Gill as Secretary of his Ministry. Gill and Punjab police played their assigned role in foiling the BJP rally in the Capital. Some BJP leaders were treated roughly.¹⁴¹ The union government soon realised that it cannot do to the caste-Hindus, the ruling race, the same it did to the Sikhs in Punjab, Muslims in Kashmir and other parts, and Christians or tribals in northeastern India. The proposal to bring in Gill was eventually dropped.

The impending deployment of Gill to New Delhi raised the question as to what the police should do with Manochahal held in police custody since September last. Involved also was the huge prize money held on his head.

This led to Manochahal being killed in a contrived police encounter near Tarn Taran on February 28, 1993. It was given out that Manochahal had been staying in a bunker in the house of his sister, whose husband was Inspector in the CRPF. Lack of action against the Inspector indicated that Manochahal's stay was with the approval and under supervision of the Punjab Police. An inspired report by Harpreet Singh in the *Hindustan Times* of December 9, 1992, indicated that two months earlier, Pakistani ISI (Inter Services Intelligence) had taken three top militants, Wassan Singh Zaffarwal, Daljit Singh Bittu and Gurbachan Singh Manochahal to China for being imparted training - the last two having reached there via Nepal. Possibly, Manochahal had been promised release from police custody, but that was

139. *Ibid.*, January 27, 1993.

140. It became a big joke that the Judges did not know the meaning of the word 'stay', and that they committed contempt of their own court.

141. Kanwar Sandhu in *India Today*, March 31, 1993, p. 125.

not to be. Disgusted at the police antics, Manochahal shortly afterwards resigned as Jathedar of Akal Takht to which he had been appointed in 1986. Now, on his death, Punjab police allegedly recovered his diaries. These revealed his political links with Congress(I) high ups in New Delhi. It was also disclosed that Bhai Manjit Singh was the top beneficiary of the monetary dispensation from him.¹⁴² It cannot be gainsaid whether Manochahal was tortured to death, or was simply shot, to yield the police Rs. 25 lakhs (2.5 million) prize held on his head.

In the wake of the announcement of Manochahal's death, Punjab police announced on March 2, 1993, the surrender by 101 militants including half a dozen "'A' category terrorists"¹⁴³ In August last, Gill had mentioned of only 7 top militants left. And of them, half a dozen had been eliminated in the following months. It was upto the police to increase or decrease the number of militants at large at a given time, irrespective of the contradictions involved. For, no questions could be asked.

And yet on March 7, 1993, police claimed to have shot dead Deputy Chief of KCF-Panjwar, Bachittar Singh Sensera alias Arjan Singh in Amritsar district, and two days later it claimed killing of Dashmesh Regiment's Chief Lakhwinder Singh alias Kehar Singh in a "fierce encounter" near Batala.¹⁴⁴ Gill again showed his supremacy in the power set up in Punjab in enforcing government's foiling of the Badal Akali Dal rally at Jalandhar on March 14; and a Longowal Akali MLA was beaten up in Punjab Assembly the following day by Congress(I) ministers and MLAs in presence of the Speaker. The sentence to life imprisonment in end-March 1993 of Bhai Ranjit Singh by R.P. Gupta, Additional Sessions Judge, Delhi, on charges of murdering Baba Gurbachan Singh, Nirankari Chief, and his not even giving him the rebate of nine years he had already spent in Jail, was quite reflective of unjust times. Gill saw the hand of Khalistan Liberation Force in bomb blasts in Bombay, while Maharashtra police and the union Home Ministry had no such hallucinations.

Rebuffed, Gill in early April 1993, to emphasise his indispensability to the Indian set up in Punjab, (he was already on extension after superannuation), opined that Babbars and Khalistan Liberation Force are still strong and that Babbars especially, still retain their puritanical impression in the rural Punjab". He also vouchsafed that "their hideouts are safe."¹⁴⁵ Gill sought to derive propaganda mileage by stage managing public surrender of Kulwant Singh Babbar, of Akhand Kirtni Jatha, on April 14, 1993, before the Chief Minister. The Punjab police shortly afterwards, however, shot a number of Babbars in 'fierce' encounters.

For achievement of New Delhi's wider objectives it was essential that the

142. *The Hindustan Times*, March 4, 1993.

143. *Ibid.*, March 3, 1993.

144. *Ibid.*, March 11, 1993.

145. *Ibid.*, April 7, 1993.

police should maintain its supremacy over the civil administration. Because of symbiotic relationship established between its killing of the Sikh youth and getting rewards, apart from other benefits that went with power and pelf without responsibility, the police was also anxious to do so. Already, the police budget had shown a 30 time increase to Rs. 350 crores over a decade. Despite elimination of militancy in the Punjab, killing of Sikh youth continued. It will be too much to recall the reports in the media about the people eliminated in euphemistically called 'encounters', cross-firings or otherwise. Suffice it to say that over a period of about 20 months from mid-1992, according to Chief Minister Beant Singh, the police garnered 40,000 rewards for its action against the militants. At an average, 7 rewards per day. It must have killed at least one lakh youth besides gobbling crores of rupees in prizes over heads of the Sikh 'militants'.

The converse side of police operations was their conducting tonsorial or shearing operations involving the Sikh youth. Over the period, the movement caught on. And, Harpreet Singh of the *Hindustan Times* reported that the Sikh youth in large numbers "are getting their hair shorn and beard shaved off... The youth were doing so to convey the police that they had nothing to do with militancy or Sikh struggle."¹⁴⁶ Not only that, even the Sikh policemen in order to ingratiate themselves with their seniors, cast off their *Keshas* in large numbers.

The overall impact of the twofold police operations may be cited with advantage

- * KPS Gill raised three special hit squads which operate with impunity all over northern India including U.P., Gujarat, Maharashtra and as far as Bengal. The killing by Punjab police squad of a Sikh couple Ranjit Singh and his wife Rani in East Calcutta on May 17, 1993, stunned and surprised not only the Marxist government of West Bengal, but also invited adverse editorial comments from leading dailies.¹⁴⁷ Another glaring instance was the killing at Kota in Rajasthan while in its custody by Punjab police of Dilbagh Singh Uppal, a businessman from Bombay; he had been taken into custody at Bombay on July 6, 1993. A significant feature of all these extra-judicial killings was that neither any government - centre or state - nor any of the numerous High Courts or even the Supreme Court took cognisance of these highhanded acts of Punjab police. A public interest petition filed by spirited Dr. B.L. Wadhwa, an Advocate in the Supreme Court, about killing in their sleep of Ranjit Singh and Rani by Punjab police at Calcutta on May 17, failed to activate the Supreme Court to pressurise Punjab Police to even own up the killings, much less explain the reasons for that. After a year, on May 13, 1994, with the consent of the Punjab and West Bengal governments, the Supreme Court transferred the petition

146. "Fear Psychosis Still Stalks Rural Youth", *Ibid.*, May 4, 1994.

147. e.g. see, *Ibid.*, editorial, May 21, 1993. For real identity, see fn. 148.

to Central Bureau of Investigations (CBI).¹⁴⁸ Despite the ongoing CBI investigations, the Punjab police killed one Karnail Singh Koila on June 21, 1994, in an 'encounter' in Howrah without intimating West Bengal government. The Punjab police cares two hoots for the rule of law, and the Supreme Court has shown selective interest in goings on in Punjab.

- * In between cropped up the row between Punjab Provincial Civil Services (PCS) officers and the Punjab police over the issue of police corruption. The police conveniently unearthed a plot to kill the puppet Chief Minister, Beant Singh.¹⁴⁹ The PCS officers as a body showed solidarity with their brethren, and had the support of even officers of Indian Administrative Services on the points involved. Chief Minister repeatedly asserted that Punjab Police was the holy cow: "Nothing against the police", he kept telling every one. The stir ended up in whimper in August 1993.¹⁵⁰
- * Benazir Bhutto's coming to power in Pakistan in October 1993 helped yield India rich dividends in expulsion of some leading militants from Pakistan. Admittedly, she in 1989 had helped Rajiv Gandhi vis a vis Sikh militants as quid pro quo for his helping her against Zia and in return for lowering India's profile in Sind. Considerations in 1993 were again similar. Dr. Sohan Singh, former head of Panthic Committee and half a dozen other prominent militants were arrested by Punjab Police on arrival at Kathmandu by the Pakistan International Airways in end October. Indian authorities had been suitably tipped. Sohan Singh was brought to India, while others were shot dead. The Punjab Chief Minister, Director General of Police and Intelligence Chief announced on November 4, 1993, his arrest from near Chandigarh for obvious reasons.¹⁵¹ The news management added to the stature of KPS Gill.

Verily, KPS Gill had become beau ideal of the bosses in New Delhi. Speaking at a book-release ceremony at Delhi, on November 30, 1993, Gill poignantly observed that the "issues like Chandigarh or river water are not the real problems." He went on, "The main grudge of the Sikhs against the Hindus was the domination of Brahminical society." With the quantum of killings he had done, thinking process of the Sikhs, he averred, had now changed.¹⁵²

All sections of Brahminical society of northern India are for this change in outlook of the Sikhs. That applies to upper caste Hindus of all the major political parties - Congress(I), BJP, all factions of Janta Dal, and the Communists. That is also true of various instruments of government - executive, legislature and even judiciary.

148. Subsequently, a CBI report indicated the identity of the couple as former Punjab Police Constable, Bashir Mohamad and his wife Sakina Begam.

149. *The Hindustan Times*, May 14, 1994.

150. *Ibid.*, August 12, 1993; also Gobind Thukral in *Ibid.*, September 1, 1993.

151. Cf. *Ibid.*, November 1, 1993.

152. *Ibid.*, December 1, 1993.

The Supreme Court's not activating itself, despite a public interest petition on May 17 Calcutta killing of the Sikh couple was one thing. In sharp contrast was the Supreme Court's striking a vocal and discordant note at doings of Punjab Police in the case of a caste Hindu, a member of the ruling race, in September-October 1993.

The facts of the case were simple. A caste Hindu lawyer, one Mr. Gogia, had enticed the major daughter of jat Sikh Deputy Commissioner of Hoshiarpur. Could the Punjab Police be permitted to do to a caste Hindu what it was doing to hundreds of thousands of the Sikhs?

- * For a fortnight the Judges of the Supreme Court ranted and roared at a reluctant Punjab Police. They spent their valuable time, over hundreds of thousands of other cases pending for years, on Gogia case.
- * The Chief Justice on September 20, wanted the Punjab Counsel to convey the 'concern' of the highest court to the Chief Minister and the Director General Police. Justice S. Mohan asked the Punjab Counsel, "Is there rule of law or that of the jungle there." Then the Chief Justice, Mr. Justice Venkatachaliah said unless the couple was produced before the Court by 4 p.m. next day, the Court "may be constrained to issue an order holding that the administrative machinery had broken down" in Punjab. The Chief Justice asked the Punjab Counsel to tell the Chief Minister that "the Court did not consider this case as another routine Punjab detention." He meant, detaining the Sikhs was one thing, a caste Hindu quite another.
- * The Gogia couple, released by the police, appeared in Supreme Court on September 23. Another two caste Hindus whose habeas corpus was admitted by the Supreme Court on September 22, were also released by the Punjab police.¹⁵³

The Supreme Court, as such, asserted its facile supremacy over the Punjab Police as custodian of rule of law in cases of members of the ruling race. The Judges backed out from indicting Punjab Police which had been doing so much in advancing the cause of Brahminism. The Punjab Police emerged unscathed. The Supreme Court in the process formally laid down new concept of rights and justice available to citizens as individuals under the constitution. It virtually meant: show us the man, we shall show you the law.

Another facet of this demeaning situation was that Sikhism came under subversive attacks from within.

- * The raking up of controversy on *Sikh Rehat Maryada*, Sikh Code of Conduct, in the second week of June 1993 by Damdami Taksal headed by its Acting Chief, Baba Thakar Singh, is to be seen in that light. A couple of weeks earlier, New Delhi was toying with the idea of holding the much delayed elections to the SGPC. Gobind Thukral mentions of Congress (I)'s desire to prop up Damdami Taksal to serve

153. Correspondent's Despatches, *Ibid.*, September 21 to 24, and October 5, 1993.

as its cat's-paw.¹⁵⁴ This controversy came to an unceremonious end in mid-August after a convoluted statement issued by Wassan Singh Zaffarwal blaming the 'government agents,' especially Tohra, for bringing the maryada issue to the centre stage of Sikh affairs to hamper the fight against 'Delhi Durbar'.¹⁵⁵

- * With the police ascendancy, the Sikh *sants* and *deradars*, savants and heads of diversionary sub-sects or hospices, of various hues bestirred themselves to the centre stage of Punjab's social and religious life by organising congregations, singly and jointly. By selectively quoting from *gurbani*, Sikh scriptures, they sought to project the rightful place of a living guru and their relevance in the ongoing milieu. They sought to reinduct, in a subtle and not so subtle a manner, the Brahminical practices like idol or *murti*(picture) worship apart from asserting their own relevance as spiritual leaders to mould the society on new lines in deviation to the one laid down by the Sikh Gurus. The convening of the first *Sant Samagam* at Amritsar in December 1993-January 1994 under the auspices of Sant Makhan Singh of Dera Sant Amir Singh, Sattowali Gali, Amritsar, was one such major attempt to subvert the Sikh theology.¹⁵⁶ The *Samagam* showed that the Sikh *sants* of Malwa and Doaba by and large had been completely bowled over by the government's influence while those of Majha were partly affected. The Sikh *sants* were providing a handle to strike at the roots of Sikhism.
- * A seminar conducted in early 1994 under the auspices of Sant Sucha Singh of Jawadi Kalan, Ludhiana, too tended to cause misgivings in the Sikh circles.

The Sikh *sants* must understand that Guru Nanak's Sikhism is based on revelation. So is the case with Islam and Christianity, while Hinduism is not. He had laid down the basic postulates of Sikhism and widely debated the theological issues with the followers of various schools of Hindu thought of his times. Brahminism's coming into power in post-1947 India, does not change its fundamentals, to invite a reconsideration of the discarded propositions.¹⁵⁷

- * The onslaught on Sikh theology at the hands of Christian missionaries, now articulated by their cohorts, Pashaura Singh and Piar Singh received adequate response from Akal Takht. Harjot Oberoi of Vancouver University, British Columbia,¹⁵⁸ is another recruit espousing re-Hinduisng of Sikhism. The basic Christian attempt has been to

154. *Ibid.*, May 22, 1993.

155. *Ibid.*, August 11, 1993.

156. *Sant Sipahi* (Amritsar, Panjabi monthly), February 1994, pp. 25-31, also subsequent issues.

157. Cf. Giani Bhagat Singh in *Sant Sipahi*, Amritsar, May, 1994, pp. 16-18. It is another matter that the Centres of Comparative Religion hold seminars or discussions on discordant viewpoints.

158. Indira Gandhi had been greatly upset at the decision of Vancouver University in early 1980s to establish a Chair in Sikh History, consequent upon the Sikh people in North America ◀

engulf the considerable Sikh population in North America and United Kingdom. They are considered vulnerable.¹⁵⁹

This onslaught has awakened the Sikhs to the threat posed. But there is vast gulf in the resources of the two sides, and the Sikhs are facing an unequal fight. Broadly speaking, Brahminism has been in league with McLeodian offensive - the equation being established during the period of McLeod's stay at Batala in early 1960s when there was complete bi-polarisation of Hindus and Sikhs because of the struggle for Punjabi Suba. This has been an ongoing process.

A saving grace has been the interest shown by human rights groups and American Senators culminating in President Clinton's speaking up for "the Sikh rights".

- * The visit of US Deputy Asstt. Secretary of State, John R. Mallot to India in latter half of May 1993, brought into sharp focus the US-India divergence on India's "human rights problems." It was attracting a lot of attention in the United States.¹⁶⁰
 - * The US State Department and Defence Security Agency in a presentation to the Congress in July 1993 withdrew tributes paid earlier to the Indian army's record on human rights in its operations against 'terrorists'.¹⁶¹ This was an upshot of the final report on India submitted by the outgoing Bush administration to the Senate.
 - * Peter Geren and 12 other members from both sides introduced
- raising the necessary funds. New Delhi exerted pressure on Ottawa to establish instead a Chair in Punjabi language.

The establishment of Chair in 1985 came at a time when New Delhi was relentlessly carrying on a campaign against the Sikh people in North America at their adverse reaction to the events of 1984 back home. New Delhi felt that a competent person heading the Chair in Punjabi could turn it into a centre of learning not only in Punjabi language and literature, but also in Sikh religion, theology, history and polity. It, therefore, made subtle moves to have the Chair occupied by a *patit*, renegade, Sikh (having nothing to do with Punjabi language or literature), who, during his sojourns earlier in Delhi and Canberra, had shown propensities to serve as a cat's paw for Brahminism, and sour the Sikh achievement.

The Sikhs of North America must understand that creating a Chair is not an end in itself. Of much more importance is to have it occupied by a right type of person. 'Man is superior to weapon' constituted the core of Mao's thought, and derived its sustenance from Guru Gobind Singh's dictum, *chirion se main baaz luraon* (I will have sparrows to tear the hawks).

159. Admittedly, the Sikh youth in the West is facing problems of adjustment in the new social milieu. In Canada, there is a concerted attack on the Sikh values in the guise of promotion of multi-culturalism. What sort of multi-culturalism the Canadian society has promoted during the last two centuries? The Anglo-Saxons and the French, despite living together for over two centuries, are on the verge of separation. In the 1995 referendum, the people of Quebec, thanks to sizeable immigrant population, failed to vote for independence only by one per cent. According to some observers, the French are bound to opt for independence in the next decade or so. Then BC and may be Alberta shall too opt for independence and the residual provinces may choose to become part of the USA. While, the Canadian society is facing disintegration, the 'comrades' from within the Sikh community are propagating the concept of multi-culturalism with a view to irretrievably damage Sikhism in Canada.

160. *The Hindustan Times*, May 28, 1993.

161. *Ibid.*, July 24, 1993.

on August 5, 1993, a concurrent resolution in the House of Representatives asking for plebiscite to allow the Sikh nation “the right of self-determination”. A news release by the Council of Khalistan, Washington, indicated that its President, Gurmit Singh Aulakh was the moving spirit behind the resolution.¹⁶²

- * This invited authoritative comments from the US Deputy Asstt. Secretary of State, John Mallot, that, “We are opposed to the creation of any sovereign state of Khalistan”, and that “Punjab is not disputed territory, and, from our viewpoint, *it is an integral part of India*.”¹⁶³

Hitherto, only Kashmir was integral part of India, the way *Dalits* were integral part of Hinduism. Did Mallot pick up this terminology of Punjab being an integral part of India from his talks with the Indian leaders during his visit to New Delhi in May last? Or, was it an independent American assessment? Punjab had really, by now, degenerated into being an integral part of India the way Kashmir is of India, or *Dalits* are of Hinduism. Mallot’s description of the situation, for once, was for the real.

- * The American concern culminated in a letter dated November 17, 1993, from Gary A. Condit and 23 other members of the Congress to President Clinton requesting for the US “diplomatic role in the Khalistan crisis”, and US’ playing “the role of an honest broker between the Sikh nation and the Indian government.”
- * Shortly afterwards followed Amnesty International Report on involuntary disappearances in Punjab and Kashmir, subversion of legal proceedings, arbitrary arrests, a systematic pattern of cover-ups and the virtual impunity enjoyed by the security forces to perpetrate unspeakable human rights abuses.¹⁶⁴ President Clinton’s reply of December 27, 1993, to Condit spoke of the need “to end police abuses” in context of “the human rights situation of the Sikhs in the Punjab”, and his “desire for a peaceful solution that protects the Sikh rights.”¹⁶⁵

Unexceptional words. But these helped to create a storm in caste-Hindus of all denominations and their cohorts in northern India. Though Clinton had not spoken of Khalistan, Government of India felt outraged as if speaking for an end to police abuses and for Sikh rights was a heinous crime. The Indian Foreign Office Spokesman in a statement on January 23, 1994, rejected any statement that sought “solution that protects Sikh rights”. Half a dozen former Foreign Secretaries chose to surrender their intelligence when in a joint statement they berated Clinton’s concern for Sikh rights as if he was questioning “India’s territorial integrity”. To caste Hindus of BJP, Janata Dal, Communists and Chandra Shekhar (who had once spoken against Operation Bluestar), Clinton’s remarks were misplaced and uncalled for. The

162. *Ibid.*, August 12, 1993.

163. Emphasis added. M. C. Menon in *Ibid.*, August 13, 1993.

164. *Ibid.*, December 18, 1993.

165. For facsimile copies of two letters, see, *Sant Sipahi*, March 1994, pp. 19-20.

Youth Wing of the ruling Congress(I) Party, under protection of police bayonets, organised a protest march to the US Embassy in New Delhi.¹⁶⁶

The reaction of the Sikh organisations was in sharp contrast. They equated Clinton to Nawab Sher Mohamad Khan of Malerkotla who in early 18th century had protested to the Governor of Sirhind against his unjustly punishing two younger sons of Guru Gobind Singh. The Sikhs adopted resolutions at Gurdwaras in Punjab villages and other parts welcoming Clinton's concerns and sent copies to the American Embassy in New Delhi. They also organised a peaceful march to the American Embassy to convey their thanks to President Clinton.

Another saving grace was *tankhaiya* Buta Singh's presenting himself before Akal Takht and subjecting himself to punishment on January 26, 1994, for his heinous crimes committed in supporting the government at the time of Operation Bluestar and thereafter. Some saw in it Congress(I)'s deep game to get him rehabilitated within Sikhism to put him as a frontman to challenge Akali hold over the Gurdwaras in the forthcoming Gurdwara elections. Tohra's hand for the purpose was also talked of. Others saw in it his succumbing to the family pressure, and pressure of his conscience. Whatever be the case, this was a welcome development. Though Buta Singh mentioned his religion as his personal affair, agnostic Harkishan Singh Surjeet saw in it negation of India's secularism. Congress(I) members were perplexed at the timing, when the controversy over Clinton's remarks was at its apex.

In view of the American concerns, attempts were made to humanise the police image, and later project it as champion of people's rights.

- * The attempts made in mid-1993 to establish liaison between the police and the villagers, especially Sarpanches, proved abortive, as people spoke in unison against the *thana* level police officers who were thoroughly corrupt. It was generally surmised that *Khaki* (the police uniform) was still a terror in the Punjab countryside.¹⁶⁷
- * Notwithstanding the set back, by autumn KPS Gill proceeded to organise seminars on "Indian Police and Human Rights" under his auspices. That was a bold attempt to give a facile lift to police image. A beginning was made in early October 1993, with a two-day seminar at Chandigarh. A number of journalists and others participated and expressed widespread skepticism at police claims.¹⁶⁸

The true feelings of a cross section of people were expressed a couple of months later at a seminar organised at Jalandhar on December 12, 1993, by Punjab Jagriti Manch. The speakers were more forthright to say that such type of seminars organised by police were attempts to hide the ugly violation of human rights by the security forces.

166. *The Hindustan Times*, February 22, 1994.

167. *The Observer of Business and Politics*, August 9, 1993.

168. *The Hindustan Times*, December 5, 1993.

- * Dr. Amarjit Singh Narang of Delhi University stated that Chandigarh seminar was an attempt to give false hope to the people to lull them to silence. It was reflective of upsurge of fascist tendencies.
- * Tapan Bose, the famous Film Director, highlighted that KPS Gill was attempting to give three clear messages. One, terrorism has come to an end in Punjab; two, the unseen waves of separatist movement are still strong; and three, judiciary and intellectuals have been unsuccessful. Therefore, there is still need for Gill who is indispensable.
- * Kirpal Singh of Chief Khalsa Diwan compared Gill's talking about human rights to recitation of holy scriptures by Satan.¹⁶⁹

How would have Indians reacted if the British had held such a seminar under the auspices of General Dyer after Jallianwala Bagh?

KPS Gill met a major setback when he orchestrated a public ceremony for Bhai Kanwar Singh, founder of Akal Federation, and an ideologue, in March, 1994, at Chandigarh. Kanwar Singh spoke of his, along with his wife and 5 year old son, being taken into custody in Nepal in mid-1993; they were tortured by the police who threatened to liquidate the family. In a choking voice, he said, "I will prefer to be cut into pieces, than surrender". Taken aback, Gill and police officers indicted denied 'torture', but immediately whisked him away.¹⁷⁰ Bhai Kanwar Singh represented the true Khalsa spirit of defiance of oppressive authority.

Multiple factors activated the political elements in early 1994. Interested elements sought to asphyxiate the new consciousness by launching a move to bring about an opportunistic Akali unity - the unity of contradictory forces. Tohra was in the lead. Talwandi, Barnala and other discredited leaders who had frequently stabbed the *Panth* in the back were privy to the move. Mann was overwhelmed by the infiltrators. Or, was this another case of miscalculation? In a foxy move, they approached Prof Manjit Singh, Jathedar of Akal Takht, to bring about, what they euphemistically called, *Panthic* unity. As stated earlier, Tohra has now for two decades effectively used the plea for *panthic unity* as a weapon of offence and guile. Parkash Singh Badal in a deft move saved his party from being overwhelmed. The only good point that came out was the decision by Akal Takht to set up a think tank to monitor religious matters.

The formation of Shiromani Akali Dal (Amritsar) in April 1994 only showed the bankruptcy of its leaders. This was proved at the by-election polls at Nakodar and Ajnala in May 1994. Despite large scale rigging as vouchsafed by the media men,¹⁷¹ and indirect police help, Congress(I) won Nakodar seat with a reduced margin. Akalis (Badal) won convincingly at Ajnala.

Chief Elections Commissioner, T.N. Seshan, ignored Beant Singh

169. For proceeding of Jalandhar seminar, see *Punjabi Tribune*, December 13, 1993.

170. *The Hindustan Times*, March 30, 1994.

171. Harpreet Singh in *The Hindustan Times*, May 27, 1994.

government's corrupt practices at Nakodar for two reasons. Firstly, he was under psychological pressure from the union government over its move to clip his wings by bringing in an amendment of the Constitution at a special session of Parliament in mid-June. Akalis reprehensibly had no member in either house of Parliament. Secondly, more probably, as the Sikhs were adversely affected by these malpractices, Seshan, who has been part of Brahminical conspiracy and who had earlier postponed Punjab elections in 1991 under mysterious circumstances, could choose to close his eyes. It was for similar reasons that a short while ago he had postponed the Ajnala by-election and not the one for Nakodar, though the Punjab Chief Minister's violation of the model code of conduct was applicable to both.¹⁷² It was fortuitous circumstance of Supreme Court's upholding Uttar Pradesh Government's plea, that he had to agree to reschedule the postponed Ajnala by-election to May 31, as against May 26, earlier. For similar reasons, he did not order that counting of votes at Nakodar be withheld for a couple of days till voting at Ajnala had taken place.

The death of Punjab Governor, Surendra Nath, in an air crash which wiped out nine other members of his family, on July 9, 1994, brought to light in a dramatic manner, the rapacious and predatory character of the Punjab administration under the longlasting President's rule, and the dyarchy thereafter with Beant Singh as Chief Minister.

The union Home Minister was right on the spot in Chandigarh after the news of Surendra Nath's death; he took away bundles from his residence, of what he regarded papers containing state secrets about Sikh genocidal policies pursued by the union government. According to information available with the Prime Minister's Office, Rs. 1.87 Crores (18.7 mn) in cash, seven Kg of gold (it is not known whether this was with Swiss or some other markings, or simply ingots prepared by the local goldsmiths by melting ornaments looted from the people) and Jewellery worth Rs. 40 crores (400 mn), and documents of property worth Rs. 250 crores (2.5 bn), were recovered from his house.¹⁷³ It also came to light that Surendra Nath had withdrawn Rs. 22 lakhs (2.2 mn) in one go from the Secret Service Fund a week before the induction of Beant Singh in mid-1992. The quantum of availability of funds for misuse could be gauged from the fact that, according to Beant Singh a sum of Rs. 6,600 crores (66 bn - this is treated as a loan from the union government to put Punjab in a debt trap) had been spent on the security forces "to counter terrorism".¹⁷⁴ The rationale is provided

172. In U.P. Chief Minister Mulayam Singh violated the code of conduct in one constituency but by elections to all six seats were put off.

173. Cf. Ashwani Kumar's signed editorial in *Punjab Kesri* group of dailies of October 18, 1994; Gobind Thukral in the *Hindustan Times*, October 25, 1994 and B. K. Chum in *Economic Times*, October 27, 1994. Kamaljeet Rattan in *Economic Times*, November 14, 1994, mention of Surendra Nath's assets to amount to Rs. 750 crores.

174. The *Hindustan Times*, November 11, 1994.

by B.K. Chum of the *Economic Times* in that, "The alleged recovery from Raj Bhavan needs to be seen in the light of amassing of huge wealth by terrorists, many Punjab Police and civil administrators during the hey day of terrorism and later by some Punjab ministers after the popular government returned."¹⁷⁵

This amassing of huge wealth by Surendra Nath has shocked out of wits many a people in Punjab. Ashwani Kumar, a senior editor of *Punjab Kesri* group - consisting of *Punjab Kesri* (Hindi), *Hind Samachar* (Urdu) and *Jagbani* (Punjabi) with a combined circulation of 6 lakhs (600,000), in a signed editorial in all the three papers of October 18, expressed his utter surprise at Surendra Nath's avarice in amassing such a huge wealth. He also indicated that the government wants to suppress the issue as it does not want it to go to the National Human Rights Commission.¹⁷⁶ Khushwant Singh, a virtual police spokesman now for some time, shaken by the disclosures cast doubts on his "ability to judge human beings",¹⁷⁷ for Surendra Nath, according to one report had "purchased his way to power" as Governor of Punjab and milched it.¹⁷⁸

What has come to light is obviously the tip of the iceberg.¹⁷⁷ Punjab has undergone extortions at the hands of a vulturine administration on a vast scale under President's rule and after, in the process dwarfing the exactions of Ahmad Shah Abdali during the 18th century. An enquiry into the exactions by KPS Gill and his cohorts in the police and para military forces, and ministers in Beant Singh government, could very much be in order to reveal the fuller dimensions of the ordeal, the Punjab has undergone during the period.

It is debatable whether the notice issued by Punjab and Haryana High Court, on a public interest petition, calling upon the central and the Punjab governments to disclose the details by February 12, 1995, of ill gotten wealth of Surendra Nath will yield much. There has been a baffling silence on the part of authorities so far, may be, as a prelude to a white washing operation. Nothing much can be expected from National Human Rights Commission headed by Mr. Justice Ranganath Misra, who has been part of Brahminical conspiracy against the Sikhs, and otherwise has not much credibility.

One can only recall Simarnjit Singh Mann's once calling for Nuremberg type of trials - where the plea for call to duty, and New Delhi's proposal to grant immunity to all police and paramilitary personnel in Punjab in 1992 for all the crimes they did, in case of Akali Dal's fighting the

175. Cf. Chum in 173 *op.cit.*

176. Ashwani Kumar's signed editorial has the title, *saman sau baras ka, pal bhar ki khabhar nahin*, One accumulate goods to last a hundreded years, but one is not sure for a moment's life. This could very well be given the title from a line in Guru Nanak's verse, *papan bajhon howai nahin, moian saath na jai*, Wealth can't be accumulated without sin, but it does not accompany one on death.

177. Khushwant Singh in *The Sunday Observer*, November 13, 1994.

178. Kamaljeet Rattan in n. 173, *op.cit.*

forthcoming elections and coming into power, would not cut ice - to mete justice to the culprits. That remains a distant possibility, as yet.

An encouraging sign has been the Supreme Court's severe indictment on September 16, 1994, of Punjab Police headed by KPS Gill as "an errant, high handed and unchecked police force". It expressed complete distrust in the state police in light of KPS Gill's casual approach to the abduction and liquidation by the Punjab Police of seven members of a Sikh family on October 29, 1991. Gill's assertion before the Supreme Court about maintaining the "majesty of law" only invited Court's derisive retort, "Not, if things are left to the Punjab Police."

The Court directed the Director, CBI, to personally conduct an enquiry into various aspects of the case and submit a report within the specified time. The *Hindustan Times* in an editorial titled, "A lawless force" on September 19, 1994, wrote, "It is time for the Centre to note the grave implications of the Supreme Court's damning indictment of the Punjab Police and initiate steps to ensure that the latter is not allowed to violate the law as it has chosen to with impunity." Earlier in July, the Punjab Police's beating up two journalists of the *Statesman* in a five star hotel under the shadow of Parliament House in New Delhi because of their asking KPS Gill some inconvenient questions, over his election as President of Indian Hockey Federation, had invited severe indictment of the press.

Gill's extended two year term as the "slave overseer more heartless than any alien beast", expires in December 1994. There are clouds over the question of his being granted further extension, but the dogged determination of the union government to overwhelm Sikhism, may still see it through.

The change at the top in the police set up in Punjab, if it comes about, will only be for tactical reason. It will not signify a change in policy, which would need certain modifications of fundamental character in Indian polity.

The continuous atrocities on the Sikh detainees held under TADA in Rajasthan during 1994 despite Parkash Singh Badal's talking to BJP Chief Minister, Bhairon Singh Sekhawat, in the matter, and the killing of half a dozen Sikhs in cold blood and causing serious injuries to over two dozen others held under TADA in Pilibhit Jail on November 8-9, 1994, by the police of Mulayam Singh headed Samajwadi Party-Bahujan Samaj Party coalition in U.P., shows that animus against the Sikhs has taken deep roots in northern India, and cuts across caste or class lines. A mitigating factor in Pilibhit has been that a Muslim MLA of the ruling Samajwadi Party brought to light the Pilibhit killings and is agitating the atrocities.

The Brahminical war against the Sikhs goes on with no holds barred. The provisions of Indian Constitution, of right to life, liberty, equality, of being meted civilised behaviour, have become irrelevant to the votaries of the Sikh values. The Brahminical order especially over northern India feels that it

has administered body blows, which it hopes to be fatal, to the corporate body of the Khalsa, and that it is in the process of being overwhelmed.

The Sikhs continue to be victims of the constitutional terrorism or state terrorism that the government of India is practicing at present. Firstly, there must be a reversal of the whole process of Brahminical attempts to overwhelm Sikhism; instil in the Sikhs a sense of belonging, and that the Sikhs have a right to assert their identity. Secondly, to borrow from the *Times of India* (editorial, April 1, 1992), the Sikh problem “needs a conceptual response by offering them a form of autonomy that can be reconciled with an accommodative interpretation of the federal idea enshrined in Indian constitution” but that, “This will, however, remain far beyond the realms of possibility without deep introspection by the Indian political class of which there is, alas, no sign yet.”

Bharat Mata is looking towards a liberator. Will Indian political system throw up one? Time is running out.¹⁷⁹

179. This was followed by the last chapter, “Future of the Sikhs” in 1995 and 1999 editions. Subsequently in 2001, there was addition of two more chapters as Afterword I & II. These have now been updated and added as Chapters 12 and 13. The author sees no dichotomy in Chapter 12 being put under the sub-head, Facing Genocide, despite Badal heading the Punjab administration.

12

The Sikhs in 1994-2009

Few issues that come to mind at the end of 1994 are that Jathedar Gurcharan Singh Tohra defeated Prem Singh Lalpura, a Parkash Singh Badal nominee, for Presidentship of the Shiromani Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee (SGPC), while KPS Gill did get his year's extension despite all the fulminations of the Supreme Court at his undemocratic acts and behaviour. The victory of Badal Akali Dal in the first half of 1995 in Gidderbaha by-election to the state assembly and the judgement of Supreme Court vindicating Akali Dal's moral values, derived from religion, informing political activity seemed to vindicate Badal Akali Dal. Badal, at the time, laid down Anandpur Sahib Resolution as the fulcrum of his policy. Tohra in a deft move severed relations with Amritsar Akali Dal and rejoined Badal Akali Dal, which was again seen as the real Akali party.

The issue of mass cremation of Sikh youths as unclaimed bodies came to the fore in early 1995, thanks to the spirited Jaswant Singh Khalra, of Akali Dal's Human Rights wing. In three police districts of Amritsar, Patti and Tarn Taran, he spotted 25,000 such cremations till he himself was made to disappear, publicly, by the Punjab Police and martyred. The case went up to Supreme Court and National Human Rights Commission, with usual acerbic comments about the doings of the police under KPS Gill, but no more. The Akalis as usual, promised to set the things aright, while Prime Minister, Narasimaha Rao, at the centre extended his full support to Gill despite Supreme Court's apparent exasperation.

By June-July 1995 the issue of river water, or Sutlej-Yamuna Link (SYL) canal again hotted up between the Congress Chief Ministers of Haryana and Punjab. Beant Singh, Punjab Chief Minister was emphatic that not a drop of water could flow out as he had no surplus water : Rajiv had permitted the benchmark of water as existing on July 1, 1985, for Punjab. The Akali leader Badal again wanted the water issue to be referred to the Supreme Court. He was oblivious of the fact that he had earlier, during Morarji Desai era, failed to have the water issue treated either as 'undoing of emergency excesses' which no doubt it was, or bind the Supreme Court to give a time bound judgment.¹ Presently, Haryana Chief Minister, Bhajan

1. The Supreme Court earlier on October 24, 1994, had given a religion based judgement on Presidential reference concerning existence of a Hindu Temple before the Babri Masjid, and acquisition of certain areas under Ayodhya Act, 1993. The three Hindu Judges opined that "the reference made under article 143(1) of the Constitution is superfluous and unnecessary and does not need to be answered. They, however, revived the issues pending before the Allahabad High Court in a way favourable to Hindus but held Kalyan Singh, U.P. Chief Minister, guilty of contempt for permitting construction of permanent structure at Ayodhya, and sentenced

Lal, threatened Beant Singh with dire consequences for speaking out for Punjab. A bomb blast on August 31, 1995, did rip up Beant Singh and a host of others at Punjab Secretariat when he was reaching his car. Gill fumbled. He took no action against Bhajan Lal and his cronies, but roped in a host of Sikhs from Punjab, Haryana and Delhi, those belonging to Akhand Kirtni Jathas and others, mostly on trumped up charges, of possession of a bullet without a firing weapon, etc! They were all arrested under fictitious charges and held up under TADA. They were being kept in Jail without trial as police had no evidence to lead. One result of all this was unceremonial exit of KPS Gill on last day of 1995 and his replacement by O.P. Sharma the real man behind the Punjab atrocities.²

Meanwhile in September, followed the World Sikh Samelan at Amritsar under the auspices of Acting Jathedar, Akal Takht, Prof Manjit Singh. He and Jathedar Tohra were in their elements. The get together was omnibus type and consisted of all sorts of opportunist elements who during their life time had played no role in Sikhism or Sikh *maryada*. Such elements were in the forefront in establishing World Sikh Council to permanently derail the Sikh set up, an ideal they had failed to achieve under Amritsar Akali Dal. It was a merry go round for all *tamashbeens* (sight seers), not worth the effort spent on it.

Another aspect that comes forth is Supreme Court's upholding of 'secularism' in the regulation of election campaign. A number of elections of MLAs from Shiv Sena and BJP in Maharashtra, and a BJP MP in 1995 had been set aside. Chief Election Commissioner, T.N. Seshan, was arguing forcefully that use of religious and communal theme was illegal. Taking advantage of that, a Hindi protagonist Sikh intellectual who had played a prominent role in Badal's defiance of Acting Jathedar, Akal Takht, on Amritsar Akali Dal issue, collected legal opinions from Hindutava protagonists like Ram Jethmalani and Arun Jaitley, and played his nefarious role in persuading Badal, if that was necessary, to transform his Akali Dal into a Punjabi party. He did that at the 75th anniversary of Shiromani Akali Dal in February 1996 at Moga, to the glee of anti-Akali Dal and anti-Sikh forces.³ An unobtrusive impact of that changeover was Congressisation of

► him to one days imprisonment and fine of Rs. 2000. The two minority, non-Hindu, judges in a dissenting judgment, gave a more fundamental reason for rejecting the Presidential reference; they considered that the wording favoured the Hindu community; it was opposed to secularism and was unconstitutional.

What could Akalis hope in such a situation is unknown.

When similar type of three Punjabi Judges versus two non-Punjabi Judges had ruled death sentence in Bhutto case in late 1970s in Pakistan, Hindus in India were quick to point that out. But now they kept quiet as it favoured them.

This only helps to understand the Hindu bent of mind.

2. He had his equation with the Central Intelligence set up, and was later rewarded with a gubernatorial post in North-East India.
3. One could recall Bhindranwale's mentioning of people like Badal who had given his daughter in marriage to Kairon's grand son to establish a new alignment. What sort of *Panthic* people like these could be?

Akali Dal, emergence of a supreme leader, a supreme dynasty, familisation of leadership pattern based on alignment with family, disregard for ideology, and for the people at the helm of affairs. That was yet to follow.

The February 1996 elections to Parliament brought in a 13 day old BJP Government led by Atal Behari Vajpayee at the centre. Akalis kept their alignment with the BJP. Shortlived, BJP government was followed by regional parties coalition led by Janta Dal with Congress support. This was first led by H.D. Deve Gowda and later by Inder Kumar Gujral. Though Akalis did not form part of these coalitions because they were chary of any alignment which had Congress support, Deve Gowda or Gujral governments had soft corner for them. For instance, there was loosening of hostile police *bandobast* (management) at Darbar Sahib without at the same time lessening consideration for the Punjab Police.⁴ The Akalis also vacated their seat at Nakodar to accommodate Gujral in Lok Sabha. The culmination was the holding of elections to SGPC after 17 years in October 1996 : the last elections were held in 1979 and earlier ones in 1966. These were with a view to prevent emergence of a new leadership among the Sikhs. That had been the Congress ploy.

These elections to SGPC saw the Union Government to amend the Gurdwara Act and introduce 30 per cent women members among the Sikhs. That was born out of mischief as the union leaders had not introduced that sort of provisions in Parliament's or State legislature's strength. The Sikh leadership was caught unawares; keeping in view the egalitarian structure of Sikhism, it decided to go along with it. But it created a wrong precedent.

The Akalis decided, firstly, that anyone who chose to participate in Gurdwara elections would not participate in political elections to Parliament or State legislatures, and, secondly, Akali Dal practically decided to bring in more people aligned with Badal who had a base in the state and the party.

One thought that Akali Dal was making a clean break with political alignments; the people assigned to SGPC and other Gurdwaras will confine themselves to religious affairs and devote themselves to religious revival. There was much need for that.

The election manifesto issued by Badal Akali Dal promised Sikh University at Chamkaur Sahib and a nucleus of model schools spread all over to spread Sikhism.⁵

But that was not to be. Widespread malpractices were used during SGPC elections, as was the case with the earlier Delhi Sikh Gurdwara Management Committee elections. According to S. Bhagwant Singh Dalawari, a respectable Sikh savant and philosopher, "members were elected through bribery, corruption and wining ... We are rotten and hollow Singhs

4. KPS Gill was sentenced by Chandigarh's Chief Judicial Magistrate on August 7, 1996, to 3 months rigorous and 2 months simple imprisonments in Bajaj case, fine of Rs. 500 and Rs. 200 on two counts, but continued to be shown the normal courtesies due to a retired police officer.

5. *Sant Sipahi*, Amritsar, October 1996, p. 65.

mournfully accepting the onslaught of money-minded, power-oriented and impurity-personified religious or so-called religious leaders enveloped in political calculations”, and that we alongwith our Jathedars “have decided... never to become the *khaas roop* of Guru Gobind Singh as he envisaged.”⁶

According to one survey, in *Sant Sipahi*, Amritsar, November 1996, about 60 per cent of voters had been registered by using wrong methods : 32 per cent of them were apostates, 23 per cent still indulged in drinking, about five per cent used tobacco while seven per cent avowed loyalty to Radhasoami personal Guru instead of Sri Guru Granth Sahib. Then there were those aligned to the so-called Sant Samaj out to destroy Sikh *rahit-maryada* or Sikh principles.

Few days before the actual elections, Jathedar Gurcharan Singh Tohra issued the SGPC White Paper, counter to the one issued by Indira Gandhi following Operation Blue Star in June 1984, i.e. now 13 years after the event. It did not carry much original research work. It was written by Prof. Gurdarshan Singh Dhillon who, earlier in February 1996, had bitterly fought against Tohra’s protege, Prof Prem Singh Chandumajra, an Akali nominee from Patiala Lok Sabha seat. He had got his security deposit forfeited. He now placed himself at the disposal of Tohra (for what...?) and wrote the White Paper; he completely exonerated Tohra for his role or responsibility, in the June 1984, fiasco.⁷

In the elections to SGPC covering Punjab, Chandigarh, Haryana and Himachal Pradesh, Badal Akali Dal got 158 seats against Mann’s seven and five independents. The Panthic Akali Dal got nothing.

Gurcharan Singh Tohra was again elected President alongwith a 15 member Executive Committee.

The Annual Conference of Institute of Sikh Studies, Chandigarh, October 1996, was fully devoted to *Gurmat Chetna Lehr*, Sikh Revivalism. The scholars and saner elements combined their heads and came up with a lot of suggestions, how to revamp and rejuvenate the whole system to stem the tide of apostasy. What was needed was not only earnest efforts by dedicated souls, but by the whole Gurdwara set up, especially the *dharm parchar* section. The method of elections to SGPC, however, constituted a sad commentary over our leadership and cast its shadow over the conference. The *dharm parchar* section of SGPC, thanks to Tohra, was in dubious hands.

At the Annual Conference, the author expressed his misgivings about the projected religious reforms which needed a devoted leadership : both Jathedar Tohra and Acting Jathedar Prof Manjit Singh had expressed their feelings that they were not with it, or had no such intentions. Dr. Kharak

6. B.S. Dalawari, *Abstract of Sikh Studies*, Chandigarh, Jan-March, 1999, p. 26.

7. If the objective was to capture Bhindranwale dead or alive, that was possible without an operation. But the real objective was destruction of Akal Takht. Tohra’s name does not figure in the *White Paper* at all, after the Foreword and the Preface.

Singh, Secretary of the Institute and named head of Dharm Parchar Committee of SGPC, assured the author that he was very much in the driving seat, and that with the help of Jathedar Kewal Singh of Damdama Sahib they would bring the *Dharm Parchar* to fruition. But by mid-1997, Jathedar Kewal Singh had been hit by dowry-related case concerning his daughter-in-law. He was extended full support by Tohra. *Dharam Parchar* met serious setback though Ranjit Singh's induction as Jathedar, Akal Takht, gave it a lease of life for another year at least.

At the same conference came up the issue of taking a delegation to President, K.R. Narayanan, to grant reprieve to Ranjit Singh, nominated Jathedar Akal Takht, who had earlier on October 13, been released on interim bail by the Delhi High Court.⁸ He had undergone about thirteen and a half years of sentence towards life imprisonment awarded in Baba Gurbachan Singh murder case, and had been recommended earlier release on government's possible recommendations. He had rightly contended before the Courts that he was not personally involved in the killing of Nirankari Chief, Gurbachan Singh. When earlier he went over to Sant Bhindranwale to claim the prize fixed for that, Bhindranwale had told him that a bullet would go into his head for telling a lie at Harimandar Sahib complex.⁹ Frustrated, he handed himself over to Giani Zail Singh, a Ramgarhia brother, who got him sent to Tihar Jail. There, he came into contact with various intelligence set ups, and later with Jathedar Tohra who saw him as a possible Jathedar in place of gun trotting militants who had spent themselves. That paved the way for an Acting Jathedar of Akal Takht in the person of Manjit Singh, Jathedar, Kesgarh Sahib, who was manageable by Tohra.

Ranjit Singh was eventually appointed Jathedar, Akal Takht, thanks to Tohra, on December 31, 1996, and later in November 1997, President, K.R. Narayanan gave him the reprieve.¹⁰ But there were a couple of shortfalls that glanced Ranjit Singh. One was his indebtedness to Tohra, the other was his obligations to intelligence set ups, and then was the question of his competence or otherwise for the post, including his aptitude to learn Sikh philosophy, history, and *rahit maryada* (code of conduct).

By the time, announcement had been made about elections to the Punjab state assembly, for early February 1997. New, Congress Chief Minister, Rajinder Kaur Bhattal's, efforts to upstage Akalis who had announced free supply of water and power to farmers was thwarted by the Election Commission.

-
8. The first suggestion at the stage came from the author who at one time had worked with Narayanan in External Affairs.
 9. Two persons involved in Gurbachan Singh's killing had been eliminated earlier by the Punjab Police.
 10. Look at the greatness of the Sikh *Quom*! Few granted even Victoria Cross by the British for feats of heroism were awarded a King's Commission. But here was a person who, at best, had killed a *bete noir*, and for his alleged killing look at the reward in terms of appointment as Akal Takht Jathedar, the highest seat in Sikh *Panth*!

Election manifesto issued by Badal Akali Dal in the last week of January 1997 spoke of a joint Akali Dal - Bhartiya Janta Party (BJP) government in Punjab. It promised free electricity and water to farmers, abolition of land revenue, scrapping of all previous accords on adjudication of interstate river waters, implementation of 1978 version of Anandpur Sahib Resolution, transfer of Chandigarh and other Punjabi speaking areas to the state, setting up of Punjab Human Rights Commission, and restoring dignity of the people. It also promised abolition of octroi for traders, abolition of inspector raj, banning of raids on business premises. On the whole, Badal Akali Dal promised to redress grievances of the people.¹¹ The absence of the word Sikh from the manifesto was quite conspicuous.

Atal Behari Vajpayee who was in Punjab for party's election campaign was emphatic that BJP had never accepted, nor shall it ever accept, Anandpur Sahib Resolution. However, he promised fair autonomy for states who were not to be dependent on the Centre for financial assistance.¹² He averred that there was clear understanding between Akali Dal and BJP.

Both Badal and BJP's Balramji Das Tandon had earlier subscribed to Maharaja Ranjit Singh type of broad Punjabi government. It had been pointed out to Badal that Ranjit Singh had "harnessed the Sikh ideals and instruments to build his kingdom" and "it were the Sikhs who constituted the core of his power", but he had sacrificed the interests of the Sikhs in that government. He should, therefore, be influenced by the Unionist Government in pre-partition Punjab : they ran a broad Punjabi Government. Badal little realised that. His main objective was rehabilitation of the Sikh image, tarnished so thoroughly by the 'secular' Congress. Balramji Das Tandon was not unaware that Punjabi Hindu who had brought BJP to that height of strength so far, had never seen eye to eye with Sikhs in post-1947 era on anything - religion, language, region - and that Congress had already sown the seeds by migration of eastern UPian and Bihari Hindus, etc. Guru Tegh Bahadur in 17th century had not been able to impart Sikh principles to them. It was such an asinine people. That constituted a point of conflict. Badal chose to ignore it or showed no understanding. BJP on its part made no move to put the Punjabi Hindu on the right course. Rather some elements, aligned to RSS and Vishwa Hindu Parishad openly advocated anti-Sikh causes and rubbed salt into their wounds.

In the elections held on February 6, Badal Akali Dal got 74 seats to BJP's 18 (the highest so far) with one joint Akali-BJP winner, Congress 14, CPM 2, Akali Dal Mann 1, Bahujan Samaj Party 1 and independents 6. A 10 member Akali Dal-BJP ministry under Badal took over with Akali Dal's 8 to BJP's two, including Balramji Das Tandon. The decision to provide free water and power to farmers was implemented straightaway.

11. Manifesto was released at Jalandhar by Surjit Singh Barnala, Chairman, Manifesto Committee.

12. *Tribune*, Chandigarh, January 28 & 30, 1997.

Before proceeding further, it will be of interest to point out that even before Badal was formally elected, the senior Police Officers and those from other departments, reading the writing on the wall, not only gave him all the facilities available to a Chief Minister, but also started paying their fealty to him. The Police Officers pleaded that they had been used, as was the case with Badal's using them against Naxalites earlier, and nothing personal should be read into their behaviour pattern. B.S. Danewalia, then Police Chief, too, spilled the beans and made his own contribution.

Overawed by the quantum of pressure by questionable forces, the deemed second rate status of the Sikhs in Punjab and India, and the Punjabi Hindu mindset, or possibly his own weakness of reading of the situation, Badal succumbed. That mainly explains why Badal did not take action on many points in the election manifesto. The police, with the help of forces at the Centre, too kept up pressure. In the words of Tohra and BJs Madan Lal Khurana, this was done through the garb of inspired militant activity, bomb blasts through black cats, discovery of RDX and other questionable material. Militant activity was kept at a low key. That also explains, in May 1997 when Ajit Singh Sandhu, the atrocious police officer, to the chagrin of Paramjit Kaur Khalra¹³, Jaswant Singh Khalra's wife, committed suicide, and about a dozen police officers were willing to confess police atrocities, Badal could not make up his mind and seize the opportunity.¹⁴ He had earlier committed on floor of the assembly on March 13, to set up a judicial commission to find out the truth. The police officers like KPS Gill, the bloated Central set up, and Punjabi Hindu mindset, including that of the state BJP, were crowing and felt elated at Badal's reticence and their first apparent victory. Paramjit Kaur Khalra accused Badal of ineffectiveness in dealing with Punjab Police.¹⁵

Another factor was not only disclosures about Naxalite's elimination, but also Tohra's advocacy that he be inducted as Deputy Chief Minister, or No. 2 in the Cabinet as Home Minister, to make Congress stalwarts shell out money grabbed through bribery, corruption and atrocities. Badal too was making such-like statements. Tohra, earlier in October 1996, had propounded a desire to retire in peace and work for his salvation, but had also opined that religious power paved the way towards political power.¹⁶ After Badal's

13 Paramjit Kaur said that slow legal process was frustrating.

14. When Ajit Singh Sandhu threw himself before the Himalayan Queen train, following was the position of Punjab Police Officers : Total Strength - 70,000 : total cases registered - 1,200; officers facing prosecution 140; officers in jail 30; officers on bail 100+; CBI probing cases involving partially identified or unidentified bodies -2000. The worst part of it was that there was polarisation of opinion on plight of police officers under judicial scrutiny. Punjabi Hindus represented by Laxmi Kanta Chawla, Punjab BJs General Secretary went to Amritsar Jail to express solidarity with jailed policemen. The position of Balamji Das Tandon was not much different. Even Badal Government finally chose to give these policemen judicial assistance. Similarly Punjab Police resorted to fraudulent practices to make up arms seized from militants. Cf. *India Today*, June 9 & 16, 1997; *Times of India*, September 29, 1997.

15. *The Sikh Review*, Calcutta, July 1998, p. 78.

16. *Sant Sipahi*, November 1996, p. 19.

victory, he continued to make political statements. That showed he had little interest in religion, or SGPC's apparent objectives. Badal turned down Tohra's proposition, but saw in that a possible threat to upset the applecart. That also constituted a question mark over Tohraite forces in Punjab assembly, and the relevance of his continued alignment with the BJP.

Some questions straightaway came to the fore. One was that of education in schools, especially in rural areas. The police and paramilitary forces had occupied those schools now for a decade and a half, and turned them into police camps. Punjab, which had earlier stood quite high in literacy in India, was now put at No. 21 out of 26 Indian states. A whole generation of Punjabis in the countryside had grown unlettered. The schools were put into their places, but the absence of teachers, and the decision later to introduce model school system of education made the whole process slow. The people had to virtually start *de novo*, and younger generations to teach their illiterates elders! There was no move for adult education which was need of the hour.

Another was the prevalence of drugs in the countryside. Though police lowered its profile, the vested interests, especially the drug barons both in India and Pakistan, continued their nefarious role. There was only slight improvement to begin with. We shall come to that later.

The other issues that came up prominently were those relating to human rights and human dignity, widespread apostasy all over especially countryside, suicide by farmers and their families especially in Malwa, the importance of growing influence of Sants and proliferation of their *deras*, establishments, and their code of conduct, and the role of Akal Takht and religious hierarchy in social set up. Then there was the question of relevance of ruling Akali Dal and its cadres at lower level, political hierarchy in the state and allied set up, the religious hierarchy in the SGPC, and a host of other issues.

Right from Badal's coming into power, the Akali Dal and BJP put forth a joint resolution in the State assembly on March 6, 1997, to celebrate 300 years of birth of Khalsa in 1999 as the year of Birth of Human Spirit. Badal by end of the month also announced his resolve to convert Anandpur Sahib into a model town/city, and set up there a structure in 10 acres that would be acclaimed as 8th wonder of the world. He was emphatic that the whole celebration shall be at state level. A 29 Member Committee was set up under the Presidentship of Badal in April 1997.¹⁷ Despite SGPC being in the hands of the same party, Shiromani Akali Dal, and the function in 1999 being a religious one having wide international implications for the Sikh diaspora apart from the host Sikh community in India itself, Badal's excluding SGPC from a role and bringing in instead BJP, whatever his logic of it, was significant. Tohra's keeping silence at the time was, however, enigmatic. It at least showed signs of an impending schism between the two.

17. *Sant Sipahi*, April-May 1997, *khبران*.

Mention may now be made of several developments during 1997. One was emphasis by Bhai Ranjit Singh, Jathedar, Akal Takht, on the need for the Sikh community to undergo baptism. That was a recurring theme. He also constituted committees in rural and urban areas to sharpen the *Gurmat Chetna Lehr*. Weekly reports were to follow. Everyone was expected to be a baptised Sikh by 1999. Significantly, because of efforts of Guru Gobind Singh Study Circle, with influence in urban and semi-urban areas, 4,400 Sikh youth were baptised by September 1997.¹⁸ A notable act earlier was the restoration of approved *maryada* (code) at Akal Takht on April 30, 1997, after a lapse of nine years when Jathedar Rode had hijacked it by introducing Chowk Mehta *maryada*.¹⁹

Tohra, too, customarily spoke against drugs and apostasy. He also spoke of the need to have English speaking *parcharaks* abroad.²⁰

Side by side were endeavours by Delhi Sikh Gurdwara Management Committee members, at H.K.L. Bhagat's instance, to attack and pressurise ladies like Darshan Kaur, Salawati Kaur, and Satnami Bai to desist from tendering evidence against the main culprits for 1984 atrocities against the Sikhs. Bhai Ranjit Singh came into motion in these cases and expelled such persons from the *Panth*.²¹ The damage had been done; the Sikhs of Guru, and aligned to Badal, were available on sale.

Then there were voices for protection of human rights, for release of those held under TADA and other preventive measures. They were also for constitution of special courts against the police for atrocities under KPS Gill's supervision, especially mass killings; his arrest was much sought after. By September 1997, even British intelligence agencies sent secret information regarding involvement of some senior Punjab Police officers with extremist set ups in U.K. and Europe.²² Actually, there was nothing new in that, as such a relationship existed now for a considerable time. These reports made Police Director General P.C. Dogra, to come out that police did play a role in promoting militancy.²³ Badal was much wiser now, and also under pressure to let a different set of truth to come out. South Africa, in similar circumstances, had set up a Truth Commission. But, Badal did not prove worth his salt. He stated that there was no need to have a judicial enquiry as to how the militancy spread and which forces were behind it. In the words of Tohra, Badal was again backing out of the election promises.²⁴ There was apparently, no linkage between Prime Minister Inder

18. *Ibid.*, October 1997.

19. *Ibid.*, May 1997.

20. Tohra had now been in power for 23 years and should have implemented that instead of merely talking. The SGPC *parcharaks* did not even visit Punjab countryside.

21. All such persons like Atma Singh Lubana, Mohinder Singh Matharoo, Avtar Singh Hit, etc., were back in the *Panth* after a short while.

22. *Sant Sipahi*, October 1997, *News*.

23. *Ibid.*

24. *Ibid.*

Kumar Gujral's advocacy for relief of Rs. 8,500 crores debt spent on central forces to meet militancy, and imposed on Punjab by crafty P.V. Narasimaha Rao. Centre was now to meet that; this was given final shape under 4th and 5th Finance Commissions.

The issue of wearing a helmet by Sikh women on pillion seat of two wheelers also came forth in 1996 during the Janta regime. The measure was originally enacted in 1989 by Rajiv Gandhi mischievously, encompassing the Sikh women along with others, but kept in abeyance. Some of the High Courts like Punjab and Haryana, and Delhi too, ruled in favour of helmet as a safety measure. The Delhi High Court especially sought to monitor the wearing of helmet as a compulsory item. The Sikh legal luminaries either failed to emphasize that wearing a helmet affected their right to freedom of religion and conscience guaranteed to them under the constitution, or the non-Sikh Judges refused to listen to such arguments. It may be mentioned that even Punjab and Haryana High Court has overwhelming preponderance of Hindu Judges who did not bother about constitutional rights or propriety.

After coming into power of Badal in February 1997 in the Punjab, enforcement was relaxed there. This was followed much later by Chandigarh, Delhi and other places.²⁵ Even the BJP government which came into power at the centre in 1998, did not move to amend the 1989 Act. Despite its alignment with Akalis, its sympathies lay elsewhere. Though Tohra after his election to Rajya Sabha in 1998 spoke about moving a Private Members Bill, nothing has been done so far. It is surprising that when such an exemption is available to Sikhs in Britain, Canada, USA and several other places abroad, and there is no discrimination against them on this count, that is not the case in India, whose secular brand excludes Sikh from within its purview. This issue hangs fire and can be revived at a later date.

The issue of World Sikh Council (WSC), an anomalous type organisation, did not escape the attention of Bhai Ranjit Singh. He banned its activity in February 1997 till its Constitution was seen by a committee of experts. Later, a three member committee of former Justice Kuldip Singh of Supreme Court, Justice Ranjit Singh Narula, retired Chief Justice of Punjab and Haryana High Court, and Dr. H.K. Manmohan Singh, former Vice Chancellor, Punjabi University, was set up. The amended Constitution was adopted by the Jathedar, after it was seen by SGPC President Tohra.²⁶ Eventually, on December 22, 1997, Justice Kuldip Singh, who also partook *amrit* (baptism) was inducted as its President. Members of new Executive Committee and of Regional Committees were named shortly.

This did not please the old set up under Prof Manjit Singh, then acting Jathedar, Akal Takht, and Jaswant Singh Mann, then its General Secretary. Ultimately, this got enmeshed in the dispute between Bhai Ranjit Singh and the other two Jathedars. It was contended that Presidentship of WSC was

25. *Ibid.*, December 1997-January 1998.

26. For text see *Abstract of Sikh Studies*, January-March 1997, pp. 107-108.

personal to Manjit Singh who chose not to quit. Mann also continued to convene General Body Meetings of old set up. Involved in the process were huge amounts especially from abroad; also the option it gave to dubious elements to play into the Sikh affairs. The silence of both Tohra and Badal was enigmatic.

The visit to Delhi of Didar Singh Bains of California, who was held up at Delhi international airport on December 19, 1997, till Badal's intervention, was significant. He was a guest of Punjab government. He mentioned in an interview that the World Sikh Organisation of North America had raised the slogan of Khalistan in 1984 at the instance of Indira Congress, and stopped it when told by Americans that it was having an adverse effect on the Sikhs.

By the time followed the dissolution of Lok Sabha and calling for fresh elections in early March 1998. The victory of Akali Dal-BJP combine in all 13 seats in Punjab (including that of Inder Kumar Gujral of Janta Dal) against the Congress drawing a blank, induction of BJP's Atal Behari Vajpayee as Prime Minister after formation of National Democratic Alliance including the Akalis, and visit of Badal to USA for a liver operation followed the same month. Akalis had originally announced Amarjit Kaur (former M.P. of Congress whose support Tohra had sought for election of his protege Chandumajra from Patiala Lok Sabha seat) as one of four Akali candidates for Rajya Sabha. After Badal's departure for U.S on March 8, Tohra took advantage of an inspired article published in the press about Amarjit Kaur's performance in Lok Sabha following Operation Blue Star, and announced that instead, with Badal's consent, he himself now would be the Akali candidate. His election to Rajya Sabha on March 19, and failure to resign as President, SGPC, sent two clear signals. One, he had no interest in the SGPC work or that of reforms in Sikhism that was the need of the hour, or that it did not satisfy him completely. Two, he showed open propensity for political power, as a replacement centre for Badal.

Badal, however, had a successful operation for cancerous liver, and smashed Tohra's hopes to be inducted as the next Chief Minister. Tohra's contention that he had been praying for Badal's recovery may have been true, but his action was read to the contrary. Tohra on his election to Rajya Sabha should at least have quit as President SGPC to show his earnestness that people going in for Gurdwara work had no political ambitions, but he did not do so. Various actions combined to create misunderstanding, not the least being Congressisation of Akali Dal of which there were clear signs now.²⁷

Badal did not look kindly at the activities of Bhai Ranjit Singh who, in the post-Presidential reprieve period, started behaving erratically, or that

27. The grant of seats to Badal's and Talwandi's and later Dhindsa's sons, and Tohra's and Badal's sons-in-law and widows of some Akali leaders is to be seen in that light. Significantly, Master Tara Singh's daughter found a seat only after Tara Singh's death.

of Justice Kuldip Singh, now getting exasperated. Both of them were seen as adjuncts to Tohra, or not amenable to Badal.

To begin with came Bhai Ranjit Singh's *hukamnamah*, more seen as a Ukase, in March 1998, regarding ban on marriages in Hotels and Marriage Places. This had its relevance for people in Punjab, Haryana, Delhi, but not in other parts of India, much less abroad, where Gurdwaras were either not available or were inconvenient for marriage purposes. Jathedar Akal Takht's orders have universal application unless specified. Even Indian Supreme Court has given three judgments on three consecutive days on the same subject.²⁸ Ranjit Singh was insensitive to wider implications.

Significantly, the SGPC in April decided to convene a *Sarb Dharm Samellan*, or an All Religions Conference, on 300 years of Khalsa in 1999. Earlier, this was considered only Badal's preserve.

Then Justice Kuldip Singh, on April 2, against the express wishes of Badal, wanted him to set up a Lok Commission, or People's Commission, by following Baisakhi, to go into the police atrocities against the people; their patience was getting exhausted. He was encouraged by utterances of people like Satwinder Kaur Dhaliwal, Akali M.P. from Ropar, who earlier in February had stated that now was the time for people's taking revenge against dishonour at the hands of the police. That may have been part of election rhetoric. But Kuldip Singh was not bluffing though he still was willing for Badal's proceeding against them through the state apparatus. The People's Commission consisting of Chairman, Devi Singh Tewatia, former Chief Justice, Calcutta High Court, and H. Suresh and Jaspal Singh, former Judges, High Courts at Bombay and Delhi respectively, as members, eventually came into being. It sought to look into involuntary disappearance of youth, mass cremations and state repression. The Commission started its proceedings in August 1998 and issued notices to 80 Police Officers and a former Congress MLA to appear before it at Ludhiana at its next sitting in October for clarification on points mentioned against them.²⁹ There were about 400 cases so far. Balramji Das Tandon, senior BJP Minister rejected the Commission putting Badal into a dilemma how to meet election promises. A public interest petition before Punjab and Haryana High Court got it a stay, before the Commission was finally smashed.

During the same April, there had been complaint to Bhai Ranjit Singh against Tohra's getting in touch with Nirankari Mission at Patiala, seeking votes for his protegee, Prem Singh Chandumajra for Patiala Lok Sabha seat. That was against the express verdict of Akal Takht. The complainant was Amarinder Singh, who had since rejoined Sonia Gandhi's Congress Party. Tohra in one of his submissions to Akal Takht had admitted the veracity

28. For instance, qualifications for School Bus drivers in Delhi involved in accident over Yamuna bridge, or judgements on Faridabad lake complex.

29. *Abstract of Sikh Studies*, Chandigarh October-December, 1998 pp. 117-118; *India Today*, September 21, 1998.

of the facts. But Harkishan Singh Surjeet, CPI(M), General Secretary, was quite upset. He reportedly told Sonia Gandhi of Tohra's immense services.³⁰ At Sonia's instance, Amarinder Singh, thereafter, presented Ranjit Singh a superimposed photograph taken at a public function earlier.³¹ That was the faux pas. Despite Tohra's admission earlier, Ranjit Singh was determined to acquit him. He did so in June 1998, a traversery of truth, not taken kindly by the people. It represented a repayment for Tohra's earlier kindness.³² That besmirched the image of both Ranjit Singh and Tohra who, it was felt, should himself have agreed to undergo a token punishment. Guru Gobind Singh had earlier undergone punishment for lowering his arrow at Dadu's grave.

When Bhai Ranjit Singh was seized of the Nirankari case, an altogether different issue of service of *langar*, community kitchen, on tables came up before him. There are a number of Gurdwaras abroad especially in Britain, Canada and USA, which offer the option to take *langar* on tables or sitting on the ground. Sometimes, keeping in view the weather, it is served mainly on tables. Bhai Ranjit Singh had never travelled abroad and had absolutely no idea as to what it would imply. He had no idea as to how the history, custom, culture, or weather were involved in service of *langar*, that it had a 100 year old history and now the people were spread all over the world in greater numbers. The main issue today that faces the Sikhs in India and in the diaspora, and of which both the Akal Takht and the Sikh community are seized, is apostasy. The *langar* issue was a non-issue for the people in the diaspora. Also, the predecessor of Bhai Ranjit Singh in 1930s had permitted the *langar* to be served on tables, of which neither Bhai Ranjit Singh knew anything nor sought to know of it. Pertinently, the issue had been referred in 1930s to Dr. Ganda Singh, in his capacity as an expert on Sikh history, and he had opined that it made no difference whether people took the *langar* on tables or on the ground.³³

Bhai Ranjit Singh issued no notices to the concerned people, and did not agitate the issue worldwide to seek wider opinion. He dealt with the issue in a hush hush manner, as if it were a municipal affair or something he had to suppress. That has never been the practice during 1925-85 period, but came into practice when guntrouting militants seized Akal Takht with

30. See, p. 372, ante.

31. The photograph reportedly was supplied by an Indian Intelligence Agency, RAW.

32. Cf. *India Today*, July 13, 1998, p. 12.

33. Bhai Kahan Singh Nabha was mainly instrumental in a decision by the SGPC in a letter to the Sikh community in North America in 1935 that keeping Guru Granth Sahib at a high pedestal and maintaining the *gur-maryada*, traditions associated with Guru Granth Sahib, in view there was no harm in the people sitting on Chairs in a hall, as it violated no Sikh principles. The SGPC was influenced by the Sikh Guru's grant of *manjis* (cots) to preachers, construction of second floor in Harimandar by Guru Arjan Dev himself, Guru Gobind Singh's requesting five beloved ones to grant him the boon of baptism, and apparent grant of Guruship to the Khalsa at Chamkaur. The SGPC at the time was seized of desirability of spreading Sikhism in the Western hemisphere. This decision was, however, later reversed.

the support of the Indian Intelligence set up. A representative person from Canada told me that it won't be surprising if it comes out eventually that the persons involved did take the assistance of widespread Indian Intelligence network operating in Canada apart from Britain and USA to play an adversary role in Sikh affairs. Their main purpose could be flooring of *Gurmat Chetna Lehr*, and create a hiatus in *Singh Sajo Lehr*, be a Khalsa movement, abroad and in India. They were not disappointed.

Bhai Ranjit Singh's *hukamnamah* issued in May 1998 was not a *hukamnamah* in the real sense of the term. He, however, on July 26 went on to expel from Sikhism Tara Singh Hayer, Editor, *Indo Canadian Times*, (he was murdered shortly afterwards); Giani Harkirat Singh former Head Granthi, Ross Street Gurdwara, Vancouver; Balwant Singh Gill, President, Guru Nanak Gurdwara, Surrey; Jarnail Singh, President, Khalsa Diwan Society; Rattan Singh, President, Sikh Society, Vancouver, and Kashmira Singh, Secretary, Khalsa Dewan Society, Vancouver.³⁴ The Vancouver Gurdwara was at first locked by the police in early August. Shortly afterwards the Canadian Supreme Court gave its possession to the people who had been expelled from Sikhism, because the popular verdict was in their favour.³⁵

Significantly, all members of the Institute of Sikh Studies, Chandigarh, including Dr. Kharak Singh who holds an important position in SGPC's Dharm Parchar Committee, expressed its concern over the *langar* affair and opined that the "use of chairs in *langar* in certain situations does not violate any basic tenets of Sikhism" and wanted a 'stay' in Jathedar's earlier decision.³⁶ Shortly afterwards, in a resolution, they wanted Akali Dal (Badal) and SGPC President to clarify on the "ignorance in the minds of people regarding the status and powers of the Jathedar", and also appealed to Jathedar Ranjit Singh to hold his *hukamnanah* in abeyance for a month till a convention about the powers of Jathedar was held.³⁷ This was music to Ranjit Singh.

As of now, 37 out of 41 Gurdwaras in Vancouver and Surrey in B.C., Canada are affected. Though they have been representing to various jathedars of Akal Takht, namely Ranjit Singh, Puran Singh and now to Joginder Singh Vedanti, regarding the justness of their cause, and its worldwide implications, none of them has shown courage to undo the mischief done by Ranjit Singh. Ranjit Singh has also developed a vested interest, at the instance of whom, one need not spell out, in maintenance of his Ukase.³⁸

34. He also issued notices to Giani Amolak Singh and Giani Mohinder Singh of Guru Nanak Nishkam Sewa Society, Birmingham, UK., Rattan Singh was later forgiven by Vedanti.

35. *Sant Sipahi*, September, 1998.

36. *Abstract of Sikh Studies*, October-December 1998, pp. 107-108.

37. *Ibid.*, pp. 108-09.

38. Ranjit Singh has been threatening his successors that he would take toughs alongwith him and seize Akal Takht, the way it was seized by gun-trotting militants in January 1986; he can do so only with full central support whether of Congress or BJP or other Hindutava ◀

There were a number of other matters that cropped up and needed immediate attention.

The overwhelming majority of opinion in Udham Singh Nagar was hostile to the district's inclusion in the proposed Uttaranchal State in U.P. It consisted of the Sikhs, Bengalis and others who had nothing in common with the hill people of Uttaranchal. It was seen as another device to reduce the landholdings of the Sikhs over there. It was contended that Udham Singh Nagar consisted of plains area, as against the hilly tract of Uttaranchal. Though Mulayam Singh's Samajwadi and Mayawati's Bahujan Samaj Parties were opposed to the move in principle, it was not surprising that there was community of outlook between the BJP and Congress, as both of them wanted to clip the wings of the Sikh peasantry. Badal in August 1998 had threatened to pull out of Vajpayee government on the issue. But Akali representative in Union Cabinet, Surjit Singh Barnala, betrayed them by not vociferously protesting against its inclusion at the earlier stage. It was represented as lack of communication.

To complete the story. To hoodwink the people, a three member committee consisting of Union Defence Minister, George Fernandes who acted as agent of BJP, and Chief Ministers of UP and Punjab was constituted. When the chips were down in July 2000, and the bill was voted in Parliament, Fernandes played the faux pas when he said it had the support of Badal, who despite his earlier assurances chose to look the otherside. People expected Badal representative to resign from Vajpayee Ministry, if not withdraw party's support. The Sikhs also came in for open bluff when Fernandes said that there was no discrimination against them in the armed forces. Again, he hoodwinked the Sikhs over the issue of Sikh Reference Library files, which he admitted were taken by Indian Armed Forces in 1984. Even if these were passed on to the RAW, these should be returned straightaway which, however, is not the case. This was in sharp contrast to behaviour of both Tamil Nadu and Mysore Chief Ministers vis a vis Veerappan. Balramji Das Tandon's contention that Udham Singh Nagar was neither a Sikh issue nor a Punjabi one prevailed. Badal showed that he was expendable.

The question of suicides of Sikh farmers mainly from Malwa agitated the people of Punjab for considerable period. Akali Dal's Chandumajra raised the matter on June 3, 1998, for discussion in the Lok Sabha. Inderjit Singh Jaijee, Convener, Movement Against State Repression, Chandigarh, in a letter to President, K.R. Narayanan, attributed suicides of farmers to "poverty, liquor and drugs", and sought remedial measures ranging from increase in farm prices to recruitment in the Army.³⁹ Surprisingly, both of them did not approach the state government for remedial measures.

► forces as their agent, and not otherwise. He well knows that his appointment was not for life, much less hereditary.

39. For full text see *Abstract of Sikh Studies*, July-September 1998, pp. 113-115.

The suicides by Sikh small farmers was on cards since 1994 and took a turn for the worse by 1998. Badal's coming into power in February 1997 made no change in their fortune. The problem was aggravated partially by the availability of cheap UP-Bihar labour, apart from repression by state forces including apostasy by Sikh farmers along with their families in distress. Such a thing had not happened during the 18th century, when they faced a lot of repression. Then *charhdi kala* (loftiness of spirit) was the hyperbole. Now, in face of these suicides, which introduced new strains in Sikh history and make up, neither Akal Takht nor other Takhts, high priests, numerous members of SGPC, preachers or people at local level, looked into their problems. The Sikh spirit was dying. Neither Badal nor any of his Ministers or assemblymen took the botheration about their welfare : not even the Department of Economic Inquiry nor any of the social organisations. The Punjab University's Sociology Department conducted a cursory type of study that was inadequate, though welcome, to the problem. *Dharam Parchar* was absolutely absent. The state did nothing but to suppress the news.

The broadcasting of *Gurbani* (guru's word) from Darbar Sahib Amritsar, constituted a positive contribution of the closing phase of Tohra Presidency. An Agreement was entered with the Punjabi TV channel to broadcast *kirtan* (the holy word) from November 1, 1998. It reached almost all parts of the world.⁴⁰ That was a sure sign of revivalism of the Sikh faith. The broadcast was repeated and could be listened in different parts of the world. It stood to accord an appropriate halo to both Darbar Sahib and Akal Takht. It made people to be tuned to both the institutions. It ran for a short while, and stopped suddenly. Someone told me that some government agency was behind the move as it ran counter to the efforts already on, to thwart *singh sajo* (be a Khalsa) movement, during the centenary year.⁴¹

Another issue that came to the fore related to the Sikh calendar. Pal Singh Purewal of Edmonton, Canada, a calendar expert, was moved by highest considerations to put the Sikh calendar to permanent, solar, footing, and bring it out of the influence of Bikarmi Calendar that worked on lunar-based principles. There were practical problems. For instance, *Baisakhi* which came on March 27, in 1469, fell on March 29, in 1699. As of now, Baisakhi comes around April 14. There was need to stabilize the calendar, so that what Guru Nanak and other Sikh Gurus sang about various months and seasons in the Indian context remained relevant. That needed a solar as against a lunar calendar.

Pal Singh Purewal was at one time appointed honorary adviser to the SGPC. A Committee of experts met and whetted it. The Committee set up

40. *Sant Sipahi*, November 1998.

41. Now in 2000, *Kirtan* has again been revived from Amritsar, and also Hazur Sahib, and Gurdwara Bangla Sahib, New Delhi, etc.

by Akal Takht made suitable changes; for instance, it kept Guru Nanak's birthday linked to Kartik Purnima or Guru Hargobind's release to Diwali. Such a modified calendar needed a scientific approach and not the one influenced by other considerations. SGPC agreed to adopt it from the year 1999 and a new calendar had been printed. But then came, in February 1999, the removal of Ranjit Singh and induction of Bhai Puran Singh who had his own ideosyncracies, moved as he was by Sant Samaj, apart from the forces of Hidutava.

The emergence of *Sants* or *Sant Babas* as a factor in Sikh dharma and spread of the so-called *Sant Samaj deras* (establishments) in rural Punjab, around 1993 under Congress patronage almost in every village constitutes a serious threat to the Sikh values. Till 1849, the annexation of Punjab, there was no *Sant* in Sikh Dharma. The genuine *Sants* like Sant Attar Singh worked according to *gur maryada*.⁴² Even that was wrong as assumption of title of *Sant* represented the impact of Hinduism on Sikhism. That constituted the Sikh moment of weakness in 19th century. But the others who followed them and set up their own *maryada* and *sewaki*, and especially the present lot, are out and out anti-Sikh in content and spirit. Their activity is demeaning. They are not creating Sikhs of Guru Nanak-Guru Gobind Singh, but are subverting their fealty and making their own *sewak*-Sikhs. They don't believe in Guru Nanak or in Sikh *rehat maryada*, code of conduct, or Sri Guru Granth Sahib. Their followers will constitute a halfway house towards Hinduism.

Akal Takht's acknowledgment of *Sant Samaj* to be consulted on Sikh calendar, was a reactionary step, fraught with dangerous propensities. They have no role in Sikhism as envisaged by the Sikh Gurus. If Sikhism is to survive as a vibrant faith, the wings of these *Sants* shall have to be clipped. There can be no compromise on that. They constitute the single most threat that Sikhism shall have to face in 21st century.

The spring to autumn of 1998 saw the various topsy turvy developments that floored the Sikh clergy and the administration. The height of it was the conflict of interest between the three Jathedars over money matters. Whereas Akal Takht Jathedar wanted the other two to account for the huge money garnered by them through Gurmat Sagar Trust and otherwise, taking advantage of the rift between Tohra and Badal, the two others sought refuge in Badal's munificence. Tohra too was not willing to look into their problem.⁴³ On the top of it came the sharp increase in drugs all over Punjab, especially Amritsar. Instead of tackling this problem, at first Badal and later Bhai Ranjit Singh laid blame at intellectuals as the main source of trouble for them.

This period also saw the intensification of conflict between Tohra and

42. Cf. Sant Attar Singh's biography by Sant Teja Singh or abridged version by Ardaman Singh, published by Punjab Government.

43. *Sant Sipahi*, September-November 1998.

Badal. Tohra's suggestion that Badal should appoint a working President of Shiromani Akali Dal was seen as a device in the political chess. Tohra had earlier used such tactics to gain an edge. But Badal was now determined to be on the top in Akali Dal. Tohra got elected for 25th time as SGPC President on October 23, 1998, but that did not strengthen his position. During this period there were deafening noises in the drawing rooms of Chandigarh and Punjab urban areas over the level of corruption in the Badal administration. For that, his wife and son, a Minister in the Union Cabinet, were said to be involved. Similarly, I visited Amritsar in mid-1998 and asked a person closely associated with SGPC, as to how its 15 member executive committee consisting of 5 Tohraites and 10 Badalites shared their spoils without acrimony? He opined (and I leave it to the people to make up their own mind), that everyone got three hours for collection of money from *Karah Prashad* in turn and pocketed the offerings. *Karah Parshad* was served from the common pool. The receipts were invariably put in the drum, and devotee was left with no evidence whether he was issued a genuine or a spurious receipt.

The author mentioned this to a senior office-holder in DSGMC. Shortly afterwards he found that in Gurdwara Bangla Sahib, New Delhi, which has as much earnings as Darbar Sahib, Amritsar, a shredding machine had been installed! This worked for some months and thereafter the drum for receipts came into reuse.

Amidst such news of misappropriation of public and communal property, Dr. Kuldip Singh, President, Institute of Sikh Studies, Chandigarh, welcoming delegates to the annual conference on October 25, observed that "there is an epidemic of apostasy among the Sikhs Khalsa youth is full of despair and is despondent. No programme announced or planned for celebration of Khalsa tercentenary has enthused it."⁴⁴

By the end of 1998, the conflict between Tohra and Ranjit Singh on the one hand, and Badal on the other, got intensified.

It was in this melee that Ranjit Singh's fiat that there be no change in Gurdwara set up till the Baisakhi of 1999 was seen. When the bulk of SGPC members on December 31, 1998, wanted him to reconsider his decision, he chose to resort to various contrivances. The conflict aggravated in intensity, so much so that Bhai Ranjit Singh on February 10, 1999, was suspended and later by end April dismissed from his post. The first choice fell on Bhai Mohan Singh, Head Granthi Darbar Sahib, but since he was not available, eventually Bhai Puran Singh, an unreformed incumbent of Damdami Taksal, was sworn in. Shortly afterwards, Tohra too was shown out. Bibi Jagir Kaur, who quit as Minister in Badal Government, took over on March 16, 1999.

Before proceeding further, it will be of interest to recount the significance

44. *Abstract of Sikh Studies*, January-March 1999, pp. 111-13.

of Tohra era, lasting with some breaks since January 1973, or preferably since the Indian independence in 1947. Tohra inherited from Sant Chanan Singh a close confidant of Sant Fateh Singh, an administration that earlier was under Master Tara Singh's influence and supervision. Though some Ministers, like Giani Kartar Singh in early independence era, had busied themselves in *dharm parchar*, by and large neither Master Tara Singh, nor Sant Fateh Singh, nor Tohra showed any interest in administering *amrit*, baptism, to any one who volunteered for numerous morchas, including Dharm Yudh Morcha under Sant Longowal.

Under Tohra, according to Amarjit Kaur, all sorts of Communists, Naxalites, Marxists, or Agnostics were ushered into the Gurdwara administration, including *dharam parchar* side. According to the *Spokesman* bureau report, Tohra had auctioned the *kar seva* of various shrines to *Sant Babas* for monetary considerations. The semi-literate *Sant Babas* were infiltrated by interested elements, who systematically destroyed the ancient Sikh heritage, and instead brought in marble, a sure sign of decay of Mughal era. The Sikhs pray for *Jhandas*, *Bungas*, which, however, stand demolished. The Sikh community since 1994 kissed apostasy on a large scale, without the right type of response by the Gurdwara administration to stem the rot. There was no field of administration that one could look with aplomb or confidence for the interests of Sikhism.

Such were the realities in the post-Tohra era for any one to revamp the administration and make it work. That was one reason that made Bibi Jagir Kaur to make wholesale changes in the Gurdwara administration.

Anandpur Sahib celebrations in April 1999 were seen as a purely government affair. Jathedar Kesgarh Sahib was associated with the celebrations, but not Jathedar Akal Takht whether he was Bhai Ranjit Singh or his successor Bhai Puran Singh. The Anandpur Sahib Committee had Government nominees with Punjab Government Officers, not necessarily Sikhs or having faith in Sikhism, at the helm of the affair. Badal wanted to assert his position. After Tohra's exit, Shiromani Akali Dal after 1973 once again had a unitary leadership.

Prime Minister, Atal Behari Vajpayee, inaugurated the Anandpur Sahib celebrations on April 8, 1999. Earlier, the foundation of the tercentenary Khalsa Heritage Complex was laid on November 28, 1998. The celebrations now were a grand affair with people in all places in Punjab and outside, at one time or the other, visiting Anandpur Sahib. Prime Minister appropriately announced a donation of Rs. One Hundred Crore (Rs. 1000 million).⁴⁵ Various Akali Dals organised their own shows.

The ruling Akali Dal organised the main function. Its added attraction was the award of Nishan-i-Khalsa to select celebrities. According to a

45. Subsequently, it was given out that half of it was handed over to Badal leadership, and the residue to the Hindutava forces led by BJP.

Spokesman bureau report, all such persons who would have been given an award by the former Congress Chief Minister Beant Singh were there to get Nishan-i-Khalsa, or the supreme award. No *Kirtania*, singer of holy hymns, *Kathakar*, expositor of holy word, member of the Institute of Sikh Studies, Chandigarh, who did the maximum to checkmate the derogatory writings on Sikhism at national and international level, or their collaborators in California, USA, and numerous others, who stood like a rock exposing the McLeodian *bakwas* (nonsense) in North America &c, was honoured. At one time in 1998, Anandpur Sahib Committee negotiated with the author to widely distribute the Punjabi version of this work to the people at cost price with its name published as donor at the back of the title page. It also possibly sought publication of Bhai Kahan Singh Nabha's work *Hum Hindu Nahin* (We are not Hindus) in Punjabi for mass distribution. Shortly, however, the concerned person at the helm of affairs was replaced by a Punjabi Brahmin, IAS, lady who had her own views. The author sought an appointment with Badal's main adviser but learnt that that person was the same fellow who had taken over as Deputy Commissioner, Amritsar, on June 3, 1984, to implement Indira Gandhi's Operation Bluestar, as the then existing incumbent had expressed his serious reservations at such an action.

The first decision taken under the aegis of the revamped Anandpur Sahib Committee was that no publication of any sort was to be distributed as part of 3rd Centenary Celebrations of the Khalsa and the people were to be served only lollypops. Similarly, no consideration was shown to the persons who had suffered because of state terrorism in post-1984 era, including *dharmi-faujies*. They were simply to be ignored.

All such persons who during last several decades were cronies of Giani Zail Singh, Darbara Singh or Beant Singh, whose position was likened to that of a robot, or those who played a derogatory role in their official or semi-official capacity in Sikh affairs, were shown consideration, and given a place of honour. By the time, they had won plum positions.⁴⁶

It was the largest known gathering of people that under Badal attended the celebrations at Anandpur Sahib, something like 80 lakhs or 8mn. The arrangements were superb, so were *langars* (community kitchens) to serve the people. But Badal administration, or the religious hierarchy there, did not persuade anyone for *amrit*, baptism. Though it was tercentenary of the Khalsa, unlike centenary celebrations in earlier centuries, no special effort was made to ingrain in the people the Khalsa spirit. It was a case of practical wash out. As against that Prince Charles, at Royal Albert Hall in London advised the Sikhs in U.K. to maintain their identity and not feel the need to give in to the "pressures" of modernity.⁴⁷ These constituted the words of sanity, and were applicable to the Sikhs all over.

Not surprisingly, the Hindus, especially of Hindutava brand, participated

46. Someone closer to Badal attributed this to his falling a prey to forces hostile to pristine Sikhism.

47. The *Spokesman*, Chandigarh, Sept. 1999, pp. 22-26.

in strength in these celebrations. They had their own motivations. Firstly, they did not like Sikhism to be treated as a separate religion, an independent entity. They were, at best, *keshadhari* Hindus. Secondly, they ran a Hindu *Sant* rally from Patna Sahib in Bihar, to Anandpur Sahib in Punjab, but distributed on the way a lot of literature in Hindi, which showed the type of people for whom it was meant, to spread the canard and misperception about Sikhism.⁴⁸ They repudiated all that Guru Gobind Singh, or for that matter Guru Nanak, stood for against the caste system, or *avtarvad*, or discrimination amongst the humankind. The sole purpose of Khalsa was shown to be the welfare of Hindu *Rashtra*, *Hindutava*, or Hindu identity. Everywhere the Hindu *Sants* went, the people there had been appropriately briefed. Everyone knew what was expected of him.

Worst still Badal accepted Rs. 10 crores from Himachal government to construct a ropeway linking Naina Devi with Anandpur Sahib, on Himachal's specious plea that Guru Gobind Singh was a devotee of Naina Devi. That will help Hindus to fabricate a lot of literature casting aspersions on Guru Gobind Singh and the Sikh philosophy. At the moment, the Sikhs who visit Anandpur Sahib have nothing to do with a visit to Naina Devi, which is not on their itinerary. The ropeway will help give a different perspective of a closeness which did not exist.

Now, came the mutually contradictory contributions of Jathedar Akal Takht, Puran Singh. Firstly, he wanted Akalis to go in for *amrit*, baptism, a laudable objective. The moment Badal fell in line, the Akali leadership made a beeline at Anandpur Sahib for May 14, fixed for *amrit*. It was a case of taking *amrit* the second time by the entire gathering of 3,000 persons. Prof Manjit Singh, Jathedar, Kesgarh Sahib, as in the 1994 upsurge of apostasy among the Sikhs, again failed. He chose to ask no questions for earlier violations, or future promises, much less corrupt practises, or their responsibility for apostasy of their minor sons, etc. The Akali leaders like Tohra and Ranjit Singh rather chose to pass acerbic comments. An occasion that should have been marked by solemnity, ended with a whimper.⁴⁹ It had no impact on the Sikh community. *Amrit* and *pahul* were used interchangeably.

Two, Giani Puran Singh made a ludicrous remark that a *hukamnamah*, even if issued wrongly, could not be taken back. This ran counter to common sense and what had passed on at the World Sikh Samelan in September 1995 when *matas*, now known as *hukamnamahs*, by all the Takhts together, against Prof Gurmukh Singh in 1887 were taken back.

Three, Giani Puran Singh showing his weird reading of the Sikh scriptures, history and theology, on May 11, stated that the Sikhs were the descendants of Luv and Kush, the two disowned sons of Lord Rama. In the process, he tended to show a linkage between Hinduisim and Sikhism; this

48. Cf. I.P. Singh in *Ibid.*, May 1999, pp. 42-44.

49. *Ibid.*, June 99, pp. 17-18.

went against the basic philosophy of Guru Nanak or Guru Gobind Singh, who completely disowned Lord Rama or the Hindu scriptures. This created a furore among the Sikhs. Verily, the Sikh community, in between Bhai Ranjit Singh and Bhai Puran Singh, had jumped from the frying pan into the fire.

The resignation of Tohraite Ministers, inducted earlier, from Badal Cabinet was followed by formation of Sarb Hind Shiromani Akali Dal (SHSAD) under Tohra's leadership. It must be stated that Badal made no reference to Surjeet's influence on Tohra, as many leftists or communists now were with him than with Tohra. It were these very people who had earlier Punjabised the Barnala Akali Dal, and now had done the same to Badal Akali Dal. The Sikhs as a people counted for nothing.

It was in this melee that the annual conference of Institute of Sikh Studies, Chandigarh, was held in October.⁵⁰ On the second day, Bhagwant Singh Dalawari, the saint and scholar, who last year had delivered valedictory address and of late was regular participant, was hooted down by some followers of the forthcoming President Dhillon. He told the author that Dalawari was always asking them to go in for a life in accordance with teachings of Gurbani. That did not suit them. I felt that they should have permitted him to have his say, and then ignored it as they were obviously doing, and also passed a resolution afterwards not to invite him in future!⁵¹

By early October, snap elections to the 12th Lok Sabha gave Akalis only two seats as against eight to the baneful Congress, with one each to BJP, Communists and Mann Akali Dal. This came as a jolt to the Panthic forces. Tohraites did not even get five per cent votes and lost their security deposits. Tohra has since said several times that he will stop participating in elections if he does not get a better percentage of votes, but his followers and proteges have prevented his retirement. This has contributed towards loss in his image.

These, all the more, strengthened *Sant Samaj* and *Sant Babas*, who were expected to gain more with the promulgation of the All India Gurdwara Legislation.

Bibi Jagir Kaur brought the issue of Sikh calendar before the general house of SGPC. The revised Sikh calendar was approved. By end of 1999, under the influence of *Sant Babas* who themselves were indebted to Hindutava forces, Giani Puran Singh put a stop to its implementation. In the process, he went beyond his functions. This resulted in Guru Gobind

50. Gurdarshan Singh Dhillon at the conference had acquired power without responsibility. The letter of apology from existing president Kirpal Singh to Bhagwant Singh Dalawari could not undo the mischief.

51. After the lunch which followed, two persons came to the dais and gave the reasons as to why Dalawari was prevented. The author who wanted to say something, was not permitted to do so. He was also not called to the dais, as he was to Preside over the post lunch session. Dalawari left around 3 p.m. and the author, thinking discretion to be better part of valour, left an hour later.

Singh's birthday being celebrated on two different dates in 2000, giving new edge to the dispute.

By the end of 1999, the stage was set for promulgation of All India Gurdwara Legislation through an Ordinance. But Badal rather spoke tersely to Lal Krishan Advani, Union Home Minister, and prevented, for the time being at least, this coup d'état against the Sikh people. The SGPC was not consulted; the people when apprised were generally hostile, and suspected the intentions of the BJP government.

Under the Nehru-Tara Singh pact of 1959, it was only SGPC that was authorised with two-thirds majority to institute changes in the Gurdwara Act. But while both Nehru and Tara Singh were dead, and the Janta Government had incorporated changes in the Gurdwara Act on eve of the SGPC elections in 1996, the Hindutava forces now wanted to take over the whole process of Sikh Gurdwaras, including the non-historical ones. No Gurdwara in future could be set up, without prior permission. There was a deep game to scuttle Sikhism. Surprisingly, Commissioner, Gurdwara Elections, Justice Harbans Singh, challantly or non-challantly, agreed to play the Hindutava game. He had no business to send his recommendations without consulting SGPC but did so in August 1999 to Lal Krishan Advani who in turn, sought to bring in the Sikh member of Minority Commission, a Surjeet nominee. The member in turn sought advice of five Sikhs, all from Delhi, who met for five minutes and gave their consent. Some of them later reneged, when wisdom dawned on them. After Vajpayee government was inducted in mid-October,⁵² the stage was set for the coup, but talk of BJP's secret agenda helped put off the matter till the winter session of Parliament was over in December.

Alerted, the World Sikh Council and the Delhi Sikh Gurdwara Management Committee, under the leadership of Justice Kuldip Singh, held a two day conclave in end-December 1999 in Delhi, when startling facts on the Hindutava move against the Sikh people came to light. Also, the dubious role played by the Communists and their sympathisers. Surprisingly, both Tohra and Ranjit Singh were in favour of All India Gurdwara Legislation, as they had other compulsion. Justice Kuldip Singh (Retd) rightly summed up the proceedings when he said that firstly, the Constitution does not permit the government to interfere in Sikh religious affairs, and, secondly, the Sikh people do not want the government to have a say in the matter.

The year 2000 opened, as stated earlier, with two dates for Guru Gobind Singh's birthday. These made Bhai Puran Singh all the more suspicious and unsure. On January 25, caught by paranoia, at Guna in Madhya Pradesh, on way to Hazur Sahib, he fell to the scheming *Sant Samaj* who lent him the services of four so called *amritdhari* Sikh, and faxed a *hukamnamah* excommunicating Bibi Jagir Kaur from the *Panth*.

This was likened to a *hukamnamah* by a Joker and 'the gang of four'-

52. The Akali Dal nominee did not report for swearing in.

who neither had locus standi, nor subscribed to *maryada* of Akal Takht, Sikhism, or Darbar Sahib. Also that issue was Puran Singh's competence to interpret Sikhism. He seemed to know little, if at all. There was widespread hostile reaction; even other Jathedars who normally constitute the quorum questioned Puran Singh's competence and legitimacy. Eventually on March 28, Puran Singh, amidst signs of relief, was removed from the office of Jathedar by the SGPC executive. The new Jathedar, Joginder Singh Vedanti, apparently seemed to restore pre-1985 *maryada*, and upturned all decisions taken by Puran Singh since January 25, to begin with.

During this period, the Supreme Court held Sri Guru Granth Sahib to be 'Juristic person', as the sole successor of Guru Nanak-Guru Gobind Singh. The SGPC was the main applicant. This gave SGPC the right and power to put malcontents, including *Sant Samaj*, in proper perspective.

Before the SGPC could initiate action on the new lines, Bibi Jagir Kaur was hurt grievously because of death of her daughter in April in a surreptitious manner. There was no dearth of persons who sought to settle old scores with her, taking advantage of this issue. The effect was gradual. But there was no excuse for Bibi Jagir Kaur's failure to assert her position as ex-officio President of Kendri Sri Guru Singh Sabha.

That helped some persons at Chandigarh and New Delhi to whittle away property worth crores of rupees for personal aggrandisement. Her successors shall need to assert much more to gain the position for the Panth.

Meanwhile, a Panthic convention consisting of various organisations and Sikh intellectuals was called at Akal Takht on May 14, under the auspices of Jathedar Akal Takht, Joginder Singh Vedanti. Because of its representative character, some called it mini Sarbat Khalsa. The gathering discussed all sorts of issues facing the Sikh people.

The spread of *Purbeas*, including the unskilled people from U.P., Bihar, Orissa, Madhya Pradesh, Rajasthan, etc. and their spread over in Punjab, including their sizeable presence in Ludhiana, came under scrutiny. Some time they have been providing cheap labour. Many a time, they have supported multiple number of people, and have indulged in thefts, dacoities, murders of groups of people. The police of late, September 1999, has taken into custody a number of such *Kale Kachhe Wale* (people with Black Underwear) who have spread terror in the countryside especially at nights. They have been instrumental in spread of AIDS, charas, opium, *gutkal* tobacco including *Pan Biri*, and wine, all over.⁵³ The younger generations including those in College Hostels in urban and semi urban areas have been special victims. According to *Sant Sipahi* of November 1999, over a million people in Punjab are afflicted. A writer estimates their number at 5 mn.⁵⁴

53. Cf. Gurbhajan Singh Gill in *Sant Sipahi*, Amritsar, December 1999, pp. 45-47; *Sada Virsa Sada Gaurav*, Ludhiana, Feb. 2000, pp. 18-20; and August 2000, pp. 13-15; *Tribune*, Chandigarh, Sept. 15, 2000.

54. Cf. Mohinder Singh Chachrari, in *Spokesman*, August 2000, p. 21. He estimates them to have committed 300 murders, during last three years, apart from incidents of loot and robbery.

The main objective of Congress in 1990s was to reduce the Sikhs into a minority in their own province. Now the objective has been caught on by the forces of Hindutava - BJP, RSS, Vishwa Hindu Parishad. Even if the figures do not show the real position in 2001 census, the objective is likely to be achieved by middle of the decade unless some preventive measures are taken. The BJP has already spoken of its objectives to have their nominee as the Chief Minister, next time.

The efforts of Hindutava forces to engulf Sikhism within the broad embrace of Hinduism has taken a serious turn. It is not simply confined to disowning of the language or culture of the people. The RSS with the support in 1986 set up Rashtrya Sikh Sangat (RS). Vishwa Hindu Parishad as also BJP who all have support of Congressite Hindus have been in the forefront to propagate that Sikhism has no independent entity, but is part and parcel of Hinduism. They were supported for sometime by the then Akal Takht Jathedar Giani Puran Singh who erroneously contended that Sikhs were the offspring of Luv and Kush, disowned sons of Lord Rama. These Hindu organisations have laid emphasis on all Hindu subversive literature since the Sikh Gurus, especially during 18th century, and have sought to give a new image to the so-called Dasam Granth⁵⁵ as their mainstay, at least co-equal to Sri Guru Granth Sahib. After Atal Behari Vajpayee gave Rs. 50 crores to BJP, they have, to begin with, published and distributed on a mass scale in the Punjab countryside, calendars showing Luv and Kush blessing the Sikh Gurus. Apart from that, the RSS/Hindutava forces distributed at least 50,000 copies of Hindi book on Sikh History to Sikligars and Vanjaras, especially in Maharashtra, M.P., Chhatisgarh, Karnatka, etc., describing the Sikh Guru in lurid terms.

There are some *Sant Babas* and *Sant Deras* like that of Virsa Singh of Delhi who claim that the entire Dasam Granth, including lascivious parts, without regard to ideology, are works of Guru Gobind Singh. Nanaksarias have also issued some questionable posters and photographs. The Hindutava forces welcome all these. They also would like to claim Guru Nanak too, without regards to ideological parameters as Hinduism can absorb, in the words of M.K. Gandhi, not only Sikhism, but also Islam and Christianity, too.⁵⁶

The Hindutava forces threat this time is much more serious than say that of Jawaharlal Nehru's proposition to rope in the Muslims in 1937. Hindutava forces have control over central resources, while the Sikhs have been pushed out of the national mainstream. The Akalis, now, are no match; the Sikh leadership is divided, as it is, among various shades of Akalis, *Sant Babas*, Ramgarhias, apart from Namdharis, Nirankaris, Sant-Nirankaris,

55. When originally published not as *Dasam Granth* but as *Bachitar Natak*, autobiography of Guru Gobind Singh, attributed to Bhai Mani Singh in 18th century, he was very clear in deciphering half a dozen compositions as those of Guru Gobind Singh, while the rest belonged to others.

56. Cf. p. 244, ante.

Radhasoamis and others who look the other way. The spread of influence of *Sant Babas* almost in every village and the vast resources they muster in the diaspora constitutes a serious threat to Sikhism of Guru Nanak-Guru Gobind Singh. They constitute a half way house towards Hinduism. The multiple apostates shall need another Singh Sabha movement, of which, at the moment, there is no sign.

The visit of President Bill Clinton of United States of America to India in March 2000 was used as a device by New Delhi to teach all around the lesson of circumspection in face of forces of Hindutava. Bill Clinton's wife Hillary Rodham Clinton, a prospective candidate for US Senate, was known to be closer to the Sikh community in New York; she had developed a closer relationship with some of the prosperous elements over there.

On a suggestion by India's then Ambassador to Washington to his cousin, Governor in Srinagar, as per information available with *The Sikh Bulletin* (USA) and, as it comes out, *New York Times*, and others including Farooq Abdullah, then in New Delhi, some of the counter insurgents especially from Rashtriya Rifles (RR), an important adjunct of Indian army, and surrendered militants were entrusted to eliminate the Sikhs of village Chitti Singhpura in Kashmir valley. This led to the killing of 35 of them on March 20, few hours before Clinton's arrival in New Delhi.

There was an immediate provocation. There was a letter dated March 10, 2000 addressed by 25 American Senators to President Bill Clinton to take up the cases of human rights violations of killing of Christian missionaries, Graham and his sons, rape or threat to rape of nuns, disappearance of 2.5 million Sikhs as stated by Punjab State Magistracy and Human Rights groups, atrocities on Christians in Nagaland and Muslims in Kashmir, etc. That set the ball rolling.

The Sikhs were so worked up that they decided to migrate enmasse the way Brahmins had done earlier from the valley. The bhog ceremony on March 31, saw one of the biggest gatherings at Chitti Singhpura, when Kashmir valley observed a complete hartal. Madan Lal Khurana who represents soft side of the BJP to the Sikhs was there as special representative of the Prime Minister. He was supplemented by Union Minister Chaman Lal Gupta, BJP General Secretary Narinder Modi and S.S. Ahluwalia. M.P. Then there was a cross section of Sikh leadership including Parkash Singh Badal, Bibi Jagir Kaur President SGPC, Akal Takht Jathedar Joginder Singh Vedanti, Gurcharan Singh Tohra, Simranjit Singh Mann and a host of dignitaries from *Sant Samaj*, Damdami Taksal and others. The Congress was represented by Rajesh Pilot and Jagmeet Singh Brar. Senior Hurriyat leaders including Abdul Ghani Lone, Yasin Malik and Shabir Shah and their associates were present in strength. The Chief Minister Farooq Abdullah who had come to know of the truth but chose to keep mum for fear of being sacked was conspicuous by his absence, though his government was represented by three Ministers. The leaders of various denominations present

pleaded with the Sikhs of the valley not to take such a big decision in haste and under emotional stress. Shabir Shah said that the “majority community has no role in this mysterious and unfortunate incident”, and that it formed part of a “conspiracy to break this bond that has kept you here in the worst of times.”

A three-member fact-finding team of Punjab Human Rights activists consisting of former Justice Ajit Singh Bains, Inderjit Singh Jaijee of Movement Against State Repression (MASR) and former Lt. Gen. Kartar Singh Gill submitted a 16-page report to the United Nations that the orders for their elimination were passed by Kashmir’s Director General of Police, while some of the paramilitary forces like Rashtriya Rifles had prior knowledge of it.

Significantly, it quoted Pramod Mahajan, Union Minister for Parliamentary Affairs, to say that no one from security forces could be punished for killing of civilians - in this case of Sikhs. That, however, did not mean that judicial probe at higher level was ruled out in case of killing of Muslims, much less of Hindus. The authorities in Kashmir killed five Muslims from a neighbouring village in retaliation; in view of state opposition they admitted their mistake. The state government at the time chose to suspend Senior Superintendent of Police and Station House Officer, but later chose to exonerate them. This was necessary to shield the culprits. With no Judicial probe on Chitti Singhpura killings, observed Mufti Islah, “the central and state government seemed to be mocking them.”

President Clinton then in New Delhi was not unaware of what had actually happened in Chitti Singhpura but chose to issue an involved statement. (According to Barry Bearak correspondent of *New York Times*, Clinton before his departure from India was fully aware of what had transpired regarding Chitti Singhpura.) Clinton described terrorism in Kashmir, without specifying New Delhi’s role; he stated that it was the work of elements that stood the most to gain from such killings. It was considered that Pakistan or militants/mercenaries had nothing to gain by ordering such a massacre. The Indian leaders gained a substantial mileage from this incident by garnering international sympathy. Clinton was indirectly told that his friendship for the Sikhs in USA was not translatable into sympathy for the Sikhs in India who were an expendable community. This was despite Badal’s unstinted support to Atal Behari Vajpayee government at the Centre or his alignment with the forces of Hindutava. The relationship of Kashmiri Sikhs with the local Muslims touched a low water mark.⁵⁷ This marked

57. For full story see, *The Tribune* and *Indian Express* of April 1, 2000; Justice (Retd) Ajit Singh Bains (et al), *Investigation Report on Chitti Singhpura Massacre in Jammu & Kashmir*, Chandigarh April 2000; *Spokesman*, Chandigarh, May 2000; pp 44-45; *New York Times*, December, 31, 2000; *The Sikh Bulletin*, Roseville, USA, November 2001, pp. 29; Muzamil Jaleel, “*The Truth About Chitti Singhpura*”, in *Indian Express*, Delhi, March 11, 2002; Mufti Islah in *Indian Express*, March 22, 2002; and discussion with some of persons.

beginning of spilling Sikh blood in the valley unnecessarily; of which there were more incidents in times to come.⁵⁸

Even Akal Takht, because of political reasons, did not mention on May 14, the threat from BJP or Hindutava forces by name.

According to a write up now in the *Hindustan Times*, (New Delhi), it was this type of threat that launched the militancy two decades ago. The dice was obviously loaded against the Sikhs. Already there was information going on in Delhi about Advani's possibly issuing an Ordinance taking over the whole process of Sikh Gurdwaras, including the Akal Takht.⁵⁹ Hindutava forces for that would have the facile support of Congress. Its two clear indications were : One, Maharashtra Congress government's taking over in mid-2000 of the administration of Nanded Gurdwara, which otherwise was foremost in following a Brahminical rigmarole, and endeavours to bring about a confrontation between its *Mukh Sewadar* and the Akal Takht Jathendar, and Two, publication on 18th June, 2000, in the *Tribune*, Chandigarh, of two mischievous articles on *Dasam Granth* by S.S. Dhanoa, IAS, (retd.) and Prof. Gurbhagat Singh of Punjabi University, Patiala, presenting a miniscule viewpoint in the matter, and failure of the people of the Institute of Sikh Studies, Chandigarh, for presentation of the views of mainline Sikhism on Guru Gobind Singh's compositions. *The Tribune* editorial's concern had the support both of the Congress and the Hindutava forces.

58. Subsequently, there was another such incident on February 3, 2001, when half a dozen Sikhs were killed by unknown persons, probably from the Security Forces at Mehjoor Nagar in Srinagar. The Sikhs of Srinagar in unison decided to migrate, notwithstanding the attempted pacification by the Chief Minister and the Governor. A team headed by Union Defence Minister, George Fernandes, who has perfected the strategy to befool the Sikhs in Punjab and outside, held detailed talks with the Sikh leaders of the valley on February 10. The following day a cross section of Sikh leaders as on March 31 last were present at the bhog ceremony. Badal was represented by Union Minister Sukhdev Singh Dhindsa, and Tarlochan Singh, Vice Chairman Minorities Commission. Again, senior Hurriyat leaders were present in strength. Yasin Malik became emotional and said, "Sardar Sahiban, we will die but will not allow you to leave the valley. You have every right to live here as you have been living with us. I will go on fast unto death if any step of migration is taken." Avtar Singh Hit, President DSGMC announced financial help to the tune of Rs. 2.5 lakhs per family. Jagdev Singh Talwandi, President SGPC too promised financial help.

There was universal demand for an enquiry by a Supreme Court Judge, but to no avail. The hostile feelings of the administration were obvious by the killing of one Mohinder Singh, Bank Manager, two days later, when a small protest demonstration against these killings was taken at Jammu.

Cf. Joginder Singh, "Shan Kashmiri", Anniversary of Massacre in Srinagar, *The Sikh Review*, April 2002, pp. 62-65.

59. Akal Takht on May 14 also wanted to have a say in interpretation of Gurbani and of Sikh history. How can they enforce such a thing is a moot point. The SGPC or Akal Takht already do not have that sort of credibility. Also how can one prevent anti-Sikh forces especially in the diaspora churn out anti-Sikh literature, as forces in Britain and North America have, of late, been doing.

The gathering at Akal Takht made no mention of Supreme Court's turning one Keshori, a butcher's death sentence into life imprisonment. Two Judgments were delivered by one K.T. Thomas and G.T. Nanavati. Kishori with butchers knife in East Delhi had butchered three brothers known to him after they were pulled out by a mob, and he cut them into pieces. This he did to many. He was acquitted in four cases and sentenced to death in three. The Judges attributed this to mob fury: it did not constitute 'rarest of rare case' to attract capital punishment. They ignored the role of Police in the killings. What these Judges were saying was that every Sikh from Giani Zail Singh down to a meanest fellow could be killed. They conceded that "there was some organisation; but in that design, they did not consider that women and children should be annihilated which is a redeeming feature."⁶⁰ I discussed these two cases with a leading criminal lawyer. He pointed out that in Kerala, there was an alignment between Church and Congress; all persons aligned to Church at first align themselves with Congress and then are elevated to Judgeship. When Christian men are subjected to such a mass killing, will such type of Judges know whether those constitute 'rarest of rare' cases or not! If such Judgments give rise to militancy again, it would be an unfortunate by-product!

The collaboration between BJP and Congress, of which we took notice a short while ago, was visible during the formation of Uttaranchal, Vanchal and Chhatisgarh in Parliament in July 2000.⁶¹ As stated earlier, Badal fared very badly.⁶² His objective was to complete his term to make him the most lasting Chief Minister of Punjab, overtaking Partap Singh Kairon's eight years. Kairon did it in one go, as against three by Badal. It was this factor that made Badal not to place a reliance on Tohra's undertaking not to overthrow him till his term was complete. Tohra, however, has his own compulsions which make him unreliable. BJP was not unaware of Badal's inner craving, and drew maximum advantage. So far as hostility to Sikhism is concerned, there will not be much to choose between the BJP and the Congress.

The second half of 2000 saw a two pronged action in Punjab. One, intensification of forces of Hindutava - of BJP, RSS, Rashtriya Sikh Sangat and others - with a great deal of propaganda that the Sikhs were Hindus, on relevance of idol worship, installation of idols even of Sikh Gurus

60. The Cr. Law Journal, 2000, Vol. 1, pp. 56-61.

61. U.P. is likely to have another division, while Maharashtra may have one or two in the kitty. This linguistic reorganisation of northern India was prevented by Jawaharlal Nehru in 1956 because of his hatred for a linguistic division of Punjab which would give Sikhs a neat division, apart from putting their polity into broader, national, channels. Jawaharlal Nehru was moved not only by his seeming affinity with his mentor, M.K. Gandhi, but also Gangu Brahmin heritage which weighed uppermost in his make up. Cf. page 6 ante.

62. It was later given out that Akalis surreptitiously bargained for Barnala being appointed Governor of new Uttaranchal! An Akali even otherwise was due for appointment vice Darbara Singh who died shortly after his induction in Rajasthan, and their quota had been lying vacant so far. It will be debatable if he serves the interests of people of Udham Singh Nagar.

sometimes by Sikh *Sant-Babas* and others, importance of cow, gods and goddesses, temples, Havans or fire worship, recitation of Ramayana, etc. BJP President Rinwa even went to the extent of laying emphasis on their nominee to be the next Chief Minister. Anti-Gurmat propaganda by a score of journalists and choice of selected Sikh intellectuals by media was the order of the day. The RSS workers publicised a lot of anti-Sikh literature and went to the extent of going over to the countryside, bulk of villages in Punjab, hitting even Badalite Akalis. Badalites did not confront them in villages.

This went on till the end of 2000, when a fully shaken Badal contacted the central BJP leaders to lower Hindutava profile and not to affect his credibility. This resulted in second ring of RSS leaders appearing before Tarlochan Singh, Vice Chairman, National Commission for Minorities in New Delhi in January 2001 and giving in writing that they regarded Sikhism as a separate religion. This undertaking was not worth the paper written on. Rashtriya Sikh Sangat was not wound up. Hindus could restart their campaign anytime they liked. What was needed was internal strength of Sikhism which was lacking. Badal Akalis now got a reprieve.

Two, on Bibi Jagir Kaur's completing her term amidst snipings by her opponents, Badal's choice for Presidentship of SGPC fell in November 2000 on Jagdev Singh Talwandi who was duly elected. He was an old war horse, a semi-literate Jathedar, who had played a dubious role in Sikh polity. However, the general house of SGPC on November 30, unanimously adopted a resolution asking the Government of India to amend the Gurdwara Act 1925 to exclude *Sehajdharis* from playing mischief in Gurdwara affairs. Earlier, Manjit Singh Calcutta, then SGPC Secretary in November 1995 had drawn attention to the same effect. The 1996 elections to SGPC had shown their number, a spurious one, to consist of whopping 15 per cent.

Not surprisingly, men like Dr. Harbans Lal from Texas, USA, who was once elected President All India Sikh Students Federation in 1955, on a visit to Amritsar in February 2001 made a specious plea in favour of *Sehajdharis*. He went to the extent of making a false plea that one Chand, a Muslim who once performed Kirtan at Darbar Sahib, was a *Sehajdhari* Sikh!⁶³

Harbans Lal was not bothered about cigarette/tobacco smoking habits of the so-called *Sehajdharis* or their belief in other faiths! Normally, such a type of recommendation by SGPC is carried out, but since BJP and their cohorts in power at the Centre have ambitions to overwhelm Sikhism, and it is at the receiving end since at least 1984, this has not yet been carried out.⁶⁴

63. Chand and his group once admitted to a devout Sikh around 1945-46 that after performing *Kirtan* they sought to undergo gargles and smoke *hookah* in a group to cast off its impact. This plaint had gone to SGPC which immediately stopped performance of *kirtan* by such elements.

64. *Sehajdharis* had crept in Gurdwara legislation at the time of merger of Pepsu Gurdwaras with SGPC. *Sehajdharis* in Phulkian states had continued to enjoy that benefit because of munificence of the Sikh rulers.

It is one thing for some *Sehajdharis* to be nominated to SGPC and quite another for them to participate in the elections. Jagdev Singh Talwandi immediately started showing some independence of Badal. He straight away in December 2000 appointed Giani Puran Singh, removed earlier as Jathedar Akal Takht, as Headgranthi of Darbar Sahib. This was taken as a reactionary step, though he shortly apologised for it. He, however, assured that Puran Singh in person would not sit as one of the five participants under aegis of Jathedar Akal Takht. This was quite normal otherwise. Then on December 22, 2000, he conferred a *saropa*, robe of honour on a *patit*, apostate, Sikh, Ujjal Singh Dosanj, Premier of British Columbia in Canada.⁶⁵

Another person who was conferred *saropa* (robe of honour) by Talwandi was his collaborator, Kashmira Singh, Secretary of Khalsa Diwan Society, Vancouver, who had been expelled from *Panth* by his predecessor Ranjit Singh in May 1998.⁶⁶ Talwandi, however, gets benefit of doubt as he was not aware of that. These goings on were in sharp contrast to Jathedar Akal Takht, Joginder Singh Vedanti's refusal to confer *saropa*, robe of honour, on the apostate son of SGPC's Senior Vice President, Balbir Singh Pannu, who died in a road accident on February 16, 2001.

Mention may now be made of a seminar in end-February held by Guru Nanak Dev University, Amritsar, viz. "Sri Guru Granth Sahib : World's First Interfaith Scripture". The idea was the brain child of Dr. Harbans Lal, Texas, USA, and a lot of people from North America participated. Invitations were also issued to a select group from India and Pakistan.⁶⁷

Guru Granth Sahib no doubt truly represents an interfaith dialogue of various schools of prevalent thought, and also lays down the parameters of God consciousness. But none of the numerous scholars, during the four days of the conclave, chose to mention that, in Bhai Gurdas's words, Guru Nanak after a series of discussions with various schools of thought had termed six schools of Hindu philosophy as a charade (*khat shastar pakhand janaia*), not appropriate to ferry across a human soul. There were indirect attempts to confuse the Sikh mind and make inroads. *The Spokesman*, Chandigarh, was explicit in expressing its candid views.⁶⁸

Such duplicity in the views of the Akalis and the BJP was explicit during the debate on the resolution on 1984 Operation Bluestar adopted by the Panjab Assembly in March 2001. Firstly, the Akalis despite their overwhelming majority kept themselves quiet for four years, and then people like Parkash Singh Badal were conspicuous by their absence. Though Badal

65. Dosanj was not only a committed leftist but had contributed his mite for apostasy of a section of Sikh community in British Columbia and promotion amongst them of leftists from India. He had been hands in glove with Indira Gandhi and had come into her favour especially after Operation Bluestar. The Indian intelligence in Canada had a hand in promoting such-like elements.

66. See, p. 510, ante.

67. *Tribune*, Chandigarh, Feb. 28, 2001.

68. *The Spokesman*, May 2001.

got clear indications that Operation Bluestar still had explosive propensities, Union Minister of State for Home Affairs, Vidya Sagar Rao, washed off Centre's hands on the figures of Sikhs held under TADA or connected with Punjab problem, as if there had been no government, or that the Sikhs did not matter.⁶⁹ There were by now clear indications of alienation of Punjabi Hindus from the BJP.

It was, however a success in blackmailing Badal in May-June 2001 into giving it another seat to Rajya Sabha.⁷⁰ Earlier, last year Advani had appointed G.T. Nanavati Commission to have a fresh look into 1984 genocide of the Sikhs, only after obtaining concurrence of Sonia Gandhi, and after assuring that no non-Sikh would come to any grief for the Commission's report! This would be only of academic interest, if not a lollypop. The Commission's report was expected in 2002, but that did not happen.

Lal Krishan Advani's outburst on August 19 at Jalandhar to grant amnesty to cops indicted by Supreme Court and prosecuted or facing prosecution by CBI (Central Bureau of Investigation) for their atrocities is to be seen in this light. People like former Justice Rajinder Sachar said that it reminded one of Hitler. Simranjit Singh Mann saw in it a possible indication to the people to restart militancy. Inderjit Singh Jaijee of Movement Against State Repression (MASR) wrote to Amnesty International, London, which in turn wrote to Advani. Even Badal, who had rendered such an assistance to this abominable lot, was forced to express himself against such a move. Some of the policemen had already been sentenced by various courts; others were willing to admit that they had performed wrongs at the instance of their seniors who, however, had got scot free. The tainted cops were willing to return their medals, admit their crime, but were persuaded by their seniors not to do so.⁷¹ The whole affair was a murky one, and prevented Home Minister Advani, Law Minister Arun Jaitley and another Minister Arun Shourie all from BJP, despite their best intentions, not to carry out their resolve. Again, this did not endear them to the Punjabi Hindus.

Already Inderjit Singh Jaijee of MASR's letters to Punjab Administration on fresh suicides being committed by farmers were rattling Badal. There were reported to be about 60 suicides during 2001 alone.

Then came to light disclosures on one Piara Singh Bhaniara and his followers burning of volumes of *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* at various places in Punjab, setting up of his own work of sorts, namely *Bhavsagar Granth*,

69. Reply to Rajya Sabha Question, March 15, 2001.

70. Reference has been made to Akalis doling out one Rajya Sabha seat to Rajiv Gandhi, and another seat to Harkishan Singh Surjeet, or sending men like Tohra and Talwandi. They have yet to realise the importance of Rajya Sabha to the Sikh community.

71. Even men like KPS Gill now had the temerity to come out in favour of secret cremations in Punjab. This type of thing could happen only to minorities in India see, *Times of India*, New Delhi, December 1, 2001.

making low level propaganda, and making some spiritual pretensions. He had been a *Beldar*, a Class IV employee in Agriculture Department, and was set up by Buta Singh during Rajiv era. Buta Singh now claimed himself to be a *Gursikh*, having undergone baptism. *Bhaniara granth* showed photographs of some of Badal's ministers, members of SGPC and Akali Dal and some police officers among his followers or seeking his blessings for political ends. He had been expelled by a former Jathedar Akal Takht, but claimed that he was not a Sikh ! Akal Takht now took action against persons named, some of whom were duly punished.⁷² *Bhaniara* and some of his collaborators were arrested.⁷³ This seemed work of a third agency termed as Star Group by the *Punjab Monitor* working at Amritsar and was designed to cause a schism between Jats and Mazhbis or downcaste Sikhs.⁷⁴

The SGPC in early October set up a three member committee consisting of two retired High Court Judges and a member of Dharam Parchar Committee, while shortly afterwards Punjab government followed by a one man Committee consisting of a retired High Court Judge. These were seen as a point of conflict between Talwandi and Badal, and as devices to prevent a probe, for political reasons.⁷⁵

By the end of 2001, there were a number of elements angling for worsting Badal in the forthcoming elections in February 2002. Panthic Morcha with Baba Sarabjot Singh Bedi as Convener, and Tohra and Mann as its important elements constituted one angle.⁷⁶ Panthic Morcha's attempts to rope in Kanshi Ram' Bahujan Samaj Party are to be seen in this light. Then, Amarinder Singh, President of Punjab Congress,⁷⁷ started issuing missives and hit the people's chord when he spoke of Badal family's personal and his government's widespread corrupt practices which, he said, had put to shame all previous records. Badal's counter charges, or his collaborators reply, that corruption was there even during earlier Congress regimes were not seen as sufficient.

Badal was down but not out. The Institute of Sikh Studies, Chandigarh, organised a two day seminar, November 3 and 4, on (i) Institutional Failure in Punjab with respect to Sikhism, and (ii) Missing Sikh Prisoners. It was pointed to them that the subjects were very sensitive as these would straight-away have their impact on the forthcoming elections. But the seminar was

72. *Hukamnamah* issued by Akal Takht on November 7, 2001. *The Tribune*, November 8, 2001.

73. Around 1937, a Hindu who had dared to publish unbecoming remarks against the Prophet at Lahore had been murdered. That helped to resolve the controversy.

74. *Punjab Monitor*, Amritsar, July 15, 2002; For clashes between Sant Nirankaris and some Sikhs in 1978 for political ends, during Badal's earlier term, see p. 343 ante.

75. *The Spokesman*, Chandigarh, Nov. 2001.

76. Bhai Ranjit Singh former Akal Takht Jathedar not only wanted back his restoration to the post, but also was committed to expel Badal, Bhai Manjit Singh and Bhai Puran Singh from Panth without much ado.

77. He was not accommodated by Badal-Tohra duo during 1997 elections and was virtually thrown into the lap of Sonia Gandhi of Congress to revamp the party. This was obvious during 1998 elections to Lok Sabha in Punjab when Akali Dal-BJP combine was worsted.

hijacked, not only regarding its theme or keynote address but also regarding some of the persons who presided over some of the sessions. The SGPC had paid Rs. 500,000 to the Institute, apparently to conduct research on Sikh history! Some of the stalwarts who otherwise were at Chandigarh did not attend its sessions. One of the persons who had earlier played a prominent role, told me that the Institute had been hurt badly as an independent body.

Badal firstly sought to gain mileage by organising bicentenary of Maharaja Ranjit Singh's coronation, at Amritsar, on November 18, though historians contended that Ranjit Singh never went in for coronation. Badal was not bothered about that. A couple of functions fixed prior to that were attended mainly by the police personnel with minimum popular participation. Prime Minister Vajpayee came for the main function but Badal slipped in the bathroom and broke upper part of femur of his left leg the same early morning. That put him out of action. His son Sukhbir Singh Badal who officiated in given circumstances, proved no substitute. Vajpayee, as resolved earlier, announced his 150 crore grant for building of Panjab's economic infrastructure.

Badal moved over to a Delhi hospital for treatment of his left femur. It was during this period that Tohra along with his leading cohorts visited him. It was now after two years that the two had heart to heart talks. It was obvious that Tohra was not a free man. He carried with himself the burden of his alignment with Sarabjot Singh Bedi, Bhai Ranjit Singh and a host of others.⁷⁸ The *Sant-Babas* were widely seen as agents of Congress. Badal soon recovered and got prepared a special vehicle to carry him through for the forthcoming elections.

Meanwhile, Badal's reply came by end of November in the form of his nominating Prof Kirpal Singh Badungar as President of Shiromani Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee, in place of Talwandi who had completed his term. Talwandi tore his papers but was soon reconciled. That dashed Tohra's hopes of dictating terms to Badal.

Badal soon won over Kanshi Ram of Bahujan Samaj Party. Kanshi Ram was explicit that his fight was directed against Congress, whereas Tohra of Panthic Morcha aimed to dislodge Badal. The infighting within Congress, of Jagmeet Singh Brar's diatribes against Amarinder Singh, or that of Rajinder Kaur Bhattal or Harcharan Singh Brar two former Chief Ministers of Punjab, were seen as acts in desperation. These, however, caused dent in the Congress image which in the new year, 2002, was at a low ebb.

Badal took necessary steps to accommodate *Sant-Babas* and other questionable elements in the scheduled visit of Jathedar Joginder Singh Vedanti to an inter-faith conference organised by Pope in Rome on January 23-24, 2002. Vedanti must have got orders from political quarters when he announced that his delegation would include *Sant-Baba* Amar Singh of Burundi, *Sant-Baba* Daljit Singh of Chicago, Jasdev Singh and Dr. Rajwant

78. Sarbjit Dhaliwal in the *Tribune*, Chandigarh, November 23, 2001.

Singh of USA, Giani Mohinder Singh of Birmingham apart from his personal staff. It included some persons who had been expelled by some of the foreign countries, or had charges of rape registered against them, or were widely believed to have links with Indian Intelligence set up abroad, etc. Badal was only bothered about garnering some votes the following month. So was the case with Vajpayee who wanted Badal to make up with Tohra to give BJP some Sikh votes in urban areas. The efforts of men like Yogi Bhajan of USA to persuade Tohra proved of no avail.

Now is to be seen the importance of verdict of Supreme Court delivered on January 15, 2002, on Sutlej-Yamuna Link Canal (SYL) issue. It had been reserved for quite some time. One tends to agree with a paper written by Tarlochan Singh, Vice Chairman, Minorities Commission, that Supreme Court could have waited for another month to let out the verdict once the elections had been over.⁷⁹ Anupam Gupta of *Tribune*, Chandigarh, wrote multiple articles pointing out that Supreme Court had not only erred grievously but also exceeded its jurisdictions in passing out that order. It adopted different yardsticks, it was not based on equity, and did not show much grasp of history. Briefly, it asked Punjab Government to construct the SYL within one year, and failing that asked the Union Government to do so. That was the only clause of the so-called Rajiv-Longowal Accord of 1986 which was now to be implemented, irrespective of chicanery of Justice Eradi and others. Punjab was to be at the receiving end.

In the words of Chief Justice Mr. S.P. Bharucha of Supreme Court, Feb. 16, it was known that at least 20 per cent of Judges at highest level were known to be corrupt; some had canvassed with the ruling Congress bosses for their placement in higher courts, and were aligned to that party. Kapil Sibal, on eve of his election as President of Supreme Court Bar Association some time back had contended that some of the Judges were corrupt, but the Supreme Court did not take up the challenge for fear of concrete exposures. The remedy lay in the institution of impeachment, but that was rendered redundant when tried in the case of Supreme Court Judge, K. Ramaswamy, because of political, not judicial, reasons.⁸⁰

Punjab leaders like Badal, Mann, Amarinder Singh or Jagmeet Singh Brar saw reasons to file an appeal to a larger bench of Supreme Court, but Congress Spokesman, in charge of Punjab affairs, Moti Lal Vohra expressed himself in favour of the verdict. That was after Indira Gandhi's heart.

The verdict tended to give a new heart to Punjab Hindus to martial in favour of the Congress which could muster support of Mazhbi Sikhs and other backward classes, apart from sections of other people not well disposed to Badal. Then there were *Sant-Babas*, Namdharis, Radha Soamis,

79. Article in *Punjabi Digest*, Delhi, February 2002.

80. For S.P. Bharucha's speech, see *Hindustan Times*, New Delhi, February 17, 2002.

Ramgarhias, Sant-Nirankaris and Christians in Gurdaspur. Cry of corruption in Badal administration carried its shrill. Sonia Gandhi campaigned in Punjab, but no mention was made of Indira Gandhi. Badal diehards brought in the question of 1984 or atrocities against the Sikhs only in the last couple of days, and that too in not a convincing manner. There was no mention of state terrorism despite suggestions to Badal elements.

The ruralities who were affected most by the Supreme Court verdict on SYL remained solid in their support to Badal who said he would go to Jail if the Canal was dug out. That was the easiest manner for him to do; he had been satisfied to be the first to go to Jail during various agitations in the last two decades ! That did not make him use his brain or intelligence as to how to run the movement ! He, however, had garnered all the credit. He had also not used his brain or intelligence to even read the election manifesto for February 1997 elections, after he was one month in power. Badal continued to be surrounded by his yes men. Amarinder's open letter to Badal on February 5, 2002, enumerating 10 points including mismanagement of SYL case before the Supreme Court was a masterly act. Badal chose not to reply.

Then there were so-called survey polls by Aaj Tak, Zee-CMS, and DD. They, in and out, broadcast over radio and press, a broad sweep by Congress, giving it as much as 91 (Aaj Tak)/80 (Zee) or 70-75 (DD), out of 116 seats (one seat had been countermanded). This was seen as a big conspiracy, and was tended to persuade those on the fringe to vote for the Congress. The results showed that BJP was the worst loser. Its all leaders including Balramji Das Tandon, Manoranjan Kalia and other ministers, even the most reactionary Laxmi Kanta Chawla, licked the dust. It retained two seats and got one more as against 18 seats in 1997. This time they had fought on 24 seats, and at one time had asked for their nominee to be the next Chief Minister ! Akalis (Badal) got 41 seats (with another three for BJP) while Congress which was routed in 1997 now got 64 seats (including one Communist). Kanshi Ram's BSP got one seat while others like Panthic Morcha, Lok Bhalai Party, CPM were routed, not even saving their security deposits on most seats. The by-election to the Malout seat held on April 4 went to Congress supported CPI as against Badal Akali Dal in a low level affair amidst charges and counter-charges.⁸¹

It was surmised that Badal lost half a dozen seats because of votes for Panthic Morcha, and eight seats to independents including some Ministers who had not been given tickets by Badal. Tohra and Ranjit Singh spoke through their turbans when they analysed the results. Only an alignment with Kanshi Ram's BSP could have given him a judicious majority to which he was looking for.⁸²

According to Hari Jaising of *Tribune*, Badal could have ruled Punjab

81. *Tribune*, Chandigarh, April 7, 2002.

82. *Hindustan Times*, New Delhi, February 26, 2002.

for another decade or so, "if he had intelligently exploited the goodwill among the Hindus and the Sikhs he enjoys."⁸³ That was the precise problem. The continued terrorism by Punjab police in the rural Punjab as spelled out by Justice Ajit Singh Bains, or SGPCs monthly *Gurmat Parkash*, (November 2001, p. 33) which spoke of 115 cases of rape in six months registered against policemen speaks of Badal's continued hold over that section, or rather the compulsions under threat held out on SYL dispensation.

Badal had been defeated but not humiliated. Congress had got 38.2 per cent vote to Badal's 36.6 per cent. Except for Jat Sikhs, Congress had won a majority of votes polled by OBC Sikhs, Dalit Sikhs, Upper Hindus and Dalit Hindus.

Amarinder Singh of Congress was inducted as Chief Minister of Punjab on February 27. He ordered a wholesale policy of transfer of officials at all levels to revamp the administration. It took Sonia Gandhi another week to decide the composition of the Punjab cabinet. Rajinder Kaur Bhattal, who had earlier been removed as Chief Minister by Harcharan Singh Brar, and who had corruption charges against her in the court of law, was inducted as number 2 in the Cabinet. As late as Feb 3, she had said that she will never accept Amarinder Singh as leader of Congress legislature party. This caused a big dent in Amarinder Singh's image. The importance of Bhattal lay in the fact that like Beant Singh earlier, she had the identity of outlook on issues facing Punjab or Congress brand of secularism, as against Amarinder Singh or Jagmeet Singh Brar who had their Panthic background despite their opposition to Badal. This was apparent at Amarinder Singh's clashing with Haryana Chief Minister on April 1, at the National Water Resources Council meet at New Delhi over Supreme Court Judgement.⁸⁴ Earlier, Badal Akali Dal lent full support to POTO, a worst successor of TADA, in the Joint session of Parliament against its earlier stand.

Badal had now been in office for five years making him the long lasting Chief Minister in Punjab; but he was not in power which lay with his BJP collaborators. Capt. Amarinder Singh right from the beginning sought to teach Badal, his son, and collaborators the art of administration. In a short time, he unearthed crores of rupees, slashed in bank lockers, and property - Lodges, Bangalows, Houses, Flats, etc. - held by Ravinder Pal Singh Sidhu, Chairman, Punjab Public Service Commission.⁸⁵ A series of appointments made by the Commission was tainted, and were scrapped. Beneficiaries included High Court Judges and others, going upto Badal who was said to be involved. Badal had once recommended Sidhu for appointment as Member, Union Public Service Commission. If Badal during his tenure had unearthed some such things, and his party manifesto spoke of that, and people during his rule had got appointments on merit, his stock would have risen high. All this affected Badal's credibility.

83. Hari Jaisingh, in the *Tribune*, January 25, 2002.

84. *Tribune*, April 2, 2002; also p. 384, ante.

85. *Tribune*, April 24, 2002.

In a bizarre judgement, which came into light on April 3, 2002, three member bench of the Supreme Court upheld by two to one the death sentence on Devender Pal Singh, earlier extradited from Frankfurt, for attempt on the life of the then Youth Congress President. Majority Judges, B.N. Aggarwal and Arijit Passayat referred to militants attack on the World Trade Centre at New York on September 11, and attack on Indian Parliament on December 13. That showed the type of influence that was working on them. They also said they were not bothered about proof. As against that, Justice M.B. Shah the presiding judge, held that Devender Pal Singh was innocent, as the confessional statement was retracted. Also, that the independent witness produced by the police contradicted Devender Pal Singh's statement. The other persons named were neither convicted, nor tried, and a person cannot conspire only with himself.⁸⁶ Obviously, this will be a fit case for President of India to exercise his powers.

This judgement raised furore on some TV Channels over relevance of former TADA or present POTA (Prevention of Terrorism Act) for justice to minorities. It was contended that firstly, police in India was not an independent entity but in league with some politicians; and secondly, there was the question of nexus between politicians, criminal elements and some sections of judiciary.

A five-member bench of Supreme Court headed by Chief Justice, S.P. Bharucha, in a radical judgement delivered on April 10, laid down a "mechanism" for a "curative petition" against violation of "principles of natural justice." It provided that such a petition would go to three senior-most judges apart from the bench which heard it in the first instance. If a majority approves, it will be heard by the same or a similar bench "to cure a gross miscarriage of justice."⁸⁷ Obviously, some judgements have rattled even the Supreme Court.

The question of elections to SGPC glares both Badal and Tohra led Panthic Morcha, with a lot of spurious so-called *Sehajdhari*s thrown in by the BJP and Hindutava forces as voters. Panthic Morcha, in March 2002 accepted *Sehajdhari* voters in the hope of garnering their votes, but by end of the month some sections expressed their reservations. Former Justice J.S. Sekhon took over as the new Chief Commissioner Gurdwara Election on April 12, 2002 replacing Harbans Singh.⁸⁸

The elections to 46 member Delhi Sikh Gurdwara Management Committee (DSGMC) on June 30, 2002 was not a run up to SGPC elections for several reasons: one, the electorate in Delhi consists of a highly urbanised people as against the predominantly ruralite one in Punjab; Secondly, the people of Delhi were prone to exercise their independence of character as against their co-religionists in Punjab; and Thirdly, the constituencies in

86. *Indian Express*, Delhi, April 4, and 5, 2002.

87. *Hindustan Times / Indian Express*, New Delhi, April 11, 2002.

88. *Tribune*, April 13, 2002.

Delhi with small electorate ranging between five to ten thousands constituted pocket boroughs with local influence of people having their sway.

Paramjit Singh Sarna's Shiromani Akali Dal was not a constituent of Tohra's SHSAD, though a linkage was established by both Tohra and Sarna being victims of Badal's aggrandisement. Tohra had been removed from SGPC in 1999 while Sarna had been removed from DSGMC in 2000, though elections in Delhi by then were due. Sarna sought to encash Tohra's disenchantment as also that of Bhai Ranjit Singh former Akal Takht Jathedar who, however, did not come up to the expectations of any one, as also of Congressites who looked askance at Badal's alignment with BJP and Hindutava forces. Tohra and his cohorts campaigned heartily for Sarna, as also Principal Jaswant Singh Phul who had recently resigned from Badal Akali Dal. As against that, Hit and Badal Akali Dal monopolised ETC TV channel after performance of Kirtan at Darbar Sahib, Amritsar, at 8 a.m. But that was over done. The local Gurdwaras provided more effective channel keeping in view the smallness of the electorate. Besides, Sarna was considered a man of means and a much better person.

In the elections, Sarna's Shiromani Akali Dal got 27 seats to Badal Akali Dal's 14, with five independents - all of whom extended their support to Sarna.

Now, Bhai Ranjit Singh former Jathedar Akal Takht who had the support of half a dozen members of DSGMC, five belonging to Sarna Akali Dal and an independent, came out against taking over of Presidentship by Sarna. This gave leverage to Badal Akali Dal; it now wanted him to take over or nominate someone else as President. Time was needed to nominate two members from Presidents of Sri Guru Singh Sabhas and two from the general public as members of DSGMC. On July 17, six members affiliated to Ranjit Singh caused their votes to be invalidated. That made it possible for one person nominated by Badal Akali Dal to be coopted as against both the seats going to Sarna Akali Dal. This resulted the same person defeated by Sarna from Punjabi Bagh constituency, being nominated. A lot of money changed hands. Who got what, it would not be desirable to say. On the early morning of 24 July, Ranjit Singh ran away to Punjab, and the same day Paramjit Singh Sarna was unanimously elected as President of DSGMC. Badalites were accommodated in the executive, including the post of Senior Vice President, thanks to the stand taken by Ranjit Singh. Sarna was explicit that he will not accept Ranjit Singh as Jathedar Akal Takht. Ranjit Singh was the biggest gainer, though Tohra lost in the bargain. The smallness of numbers and commercial nature of the people will continue to exercise its baneful influence.

Mention may now be made of Badal along with some others taking up the issue with Prime Minister of maximum support price for the grain acquired by the Central Agencies. Their gain of only 20 paise (or Rs. 0.20) per kg. only showed the contempt with which he was treated by the Central

leaders.⁸⁹ The continued operation of Asutosh's Div Jyoti Jagriti Sansthan, obviously with the support of Hindutava forces, of Bhaniara set up, and of Sant-Babas was glaring.

Badal's approaching L.K. Advani, Dy. PM and Home Minister on Amarinder's harassment on issue of forthcoming election of SGPC President only showed his helplessness. Amarinder in order to pay Ravi Inder Singh and Tohra for their role in bringing back Congress to power in Punjab, over did his act. Before the projected elections on November 12, all entry points to Amritsar were closed,⁹⁰ as did Indira Gandhi before Operation Bluestar. In the words of Kanwar Sandhu of *Indian Express*, "Capt. Amarinder Singh has not learnt any lesson for earlier attempts by the Congress to meddle in Gurdwara affairs." Tohra also came under flake, and people even from the Congress party complained to Sonia Gandhi that Amarinder's actions were only helping to bring about a confrontation between the Sikh Panth and the Congress. On instructions from Sonia Gandhi, Amarinder had to tone down his administration's role.

Badal meanwhile had clubbed together his supporters, a majority of members of SGPC, in Haryana, thanks to Chief Minister Om Parkash Chautala. On the penultimate day, he lifted them to Amritsar by a Chartered plane from Delhi.⁹¹ Firstly, this was possible only because BJP ruled at the Centre. Secondly, if the plane had crashed for whatever reasons, Tohra would have, firstly, issued a statement expressing his sympathy for Badal family and another for the Sikh Panth, and secondly, immediately proceeded to take over SGPC. That fact that this did not happen, does not speak well about the intelligence of the people involved.

Badal Akalis won the poll for Presidentship when Kirpal Singh Badungar was re-elected for the second term. Though SAD took another month to expel the rebel Akali candidate against Badungar, Tohra got a clear signal that his game of immediate gain from an alignment with Amarinder Singh was up. Tohra was conscious that Badal had rubbed his nose a number of times. But, by now, Badal was willing to accommodate him in SGPC, a big gain, in return for his standing by the former and his family, inter alia, on corruption charges, a serious matter. Tohra also came under pressure of his close collaborators including Manjit Singh Calcutta, and his son-in-law Harmeet Singh Tohra, who saw no future for himself except in alignment with Badal. Personal factors of various actors were on the top.

By now, at international level, Vatican Envoy, Archbishop Lorenzo Baldisseri declared at Amritsar on December 1, that Sikhism enjoyed distinct identity because of its traditions of universal brotherhood, peace and harmony.⁹² However, at national level there were a number of contrary indications.

89. *Tribune*, October 1, 2002.

90. *Tribune*, November 10, 2002.

91. *Tribune*, November 13, 2002.

92. *Tribune*, (Chandigarh), December 2, 2002. It was in this tone that Christians later denied carrying on a campaign of conversion in border areas of Gurdaspur, etc.

- * On December 23, former M.P. Sajjan Kumar and a dozen others were acquitted, much the same way as H.K.L. Bhagat, Jagdish Tytler and others, were acquitted earlier.⁹³ The *Tribune* (Chandigarh) in its editorial of December 25 also brought in the Babri Masjid demolition and Gujarat riots to show the face of various elements involved. As against these, those involved in December 2001 attack on Parliament, had been convicted.⁹⁴ In short, so far as minorities – Muslims, Sikhs or Christians – were concerned, India had been a Hindu imperialist democracy.⁹⁵
- * K.S. Sudarshan of RSS contended in January 2003 that the Sikhs had been and would be part of Hindus, and that Nanakshahi Calendar would not be accepted. This had earlier been repeated by M.K. Gandhi⁹⁶ and shortly afterwards by Togadia, of Vishwa Hindu Parishad.
- * It was another matter that the Sikh groups in mid-January 2003 opposed NCERT references that Guru Nanak had “renounced” the world. That type of distortion of Sikh history and philosophy was common to many Hindu set ups, an act of wilful deliberation, and a continuous affair.
- * Punjab was in a desperate situation on SYL despite its moving in mid-January 2003 the Supreme Court, which had not been interested to look into wires or otherwise of sections 78 to 80 of Punjab Reorganization Act, 1966, despite its transferring the case to itself from Punjab and Haryana High Court now for over two decades.⁹⁷
- * The incident in February 2003 involving two baptized Sikh women from U.K. in the precincts of Harimandar Sahib, Amritsar, showed that a section of Sikhs had forgotten the egalitarian character of the Khalsa. They needed to be shaken out of it. The continued importance shown to elements like Ashutosh, Bhaniara or Sant-Babas constituted another blot.

Despite various pulls to the contrary, decks were cleared in March 2003 for implementation of Nanakshahi calendar to put the Sikh calendar on its own and give it a distinct character. It was implemented from next Baisakhi, April 14, 2003. SGPC President, K.S. Badungar, also thought of making

93. *Hindustan Times*, New Delhi, December 25, 2002, in an editorial wrote that the verdict was of unconvincing nature, that they were “let off on technical grounds,” and it was upshot of “political skull-duggery...using the loophole in judicial system.” *Tribune*, (Chandigarh), of the same day observed, “Justice delayed is justice denied” and spoke of “mis-carriage of justice because of political manipulation of the investigation of the incidents.”

94. *Ibid.*

95. Though the word ‘Hindutava’ had been coined by Veer Savarkar in 1923, its greatest ideologue has been M.K. Gandhi’s formulation of December 4, 1947, after partition. See, f.n. 26, Chapter 6, ante.

96. *Ibid.*

97. No Hindutava protagonist, or descendant of Gangu Brahmin or his follower, would look into that as the question of riparian rights was of relevance only between equals, which Punjab, a minority province, was thought to be not.

arrangements for starting a TV channel to broadcast continuous relay of programme from Harimandar Sahib. This needs to be implemented as yet.

Another laudable move surprisingly came at Gurdwara Gurdarshan Prakash, Chicago, USA, when a large body of religious leaders from India, including four of five Jathedars and nominee of the fifth one at Hazur Sahib, joined the 8-day long celebrations there under the auspices of Sant (or now some time called Sant-Baba) Daljit Singh from April 20. Mohinder Singh Romana, President, Gurdwara Takht Patna Sahib, questioned the decision of Jathedar Iqbal Singh to do *prakash*, opening up, regularly of the so-called *Dasam Granth*, at the holy precincts. It was undisputable that Guru Gobind Singh had conferred Guruship on *Granth Sahib*, now known as *Guru Granth Sahib* or *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*, which constituted the kernal of Sikh philosophy. He also went into the history of *Dasam Granth* to show its non-existence in 18th century or its existence under a different genre as *apni katha*, autobiography, for a century and a half, and later as *Dasam Granth* only since around 1900. The whole composition under different nomenclatures was a serious attempt by Brahminical forces to infiltrate spurious material into Sikh philosophy and destroy its fabric.

This allegedly came as a rude shock to Giani Iqbal Singh after his return to Patna and under the influence of extraneous forces. He was known to be pliable to BJP elements and others; he had little of *gurnat*, Sikh philosophy, element in him. This made him to declare Mohinder Singh Romana, a constitutionally elected President of the shrine, a *tankhahiya*, guilty of religious misconduct, a preposterous charge, and much beyond his powers. Romana and following him the President SGPC, Badungar, as also the Jathedar at Akal Takht, all declared that beyond the powers of Iqbal Singh, who challenged everybody. He also spoke through his turban on Takht Patna Sahib and his powers.⁹⁸ Despite his fulminations and support within the local administration, he could not do any harm to Romana's position. This only showed the intentions and power of the forces of Hindutava on Sikh institutions at Patna and Hazur Sahib.⁹⁹ This is not to discount the influence of Hindutava forces on Badal, his Akali Dal and their impact on SGPC.

By April 2003 Badal and Tohra discussed parameters of unity or merger of Tohra SHSAD with SAD (Badal). Tohra wanted Akal Takht's verdict on Badal's violation of 1998 *hukamnamah*. Badal, on May 19, feigned

98. For a short paper by Dilbir Singh, Vice President and Harjit Singh General Secretary, Sikh Forum, Calcutta, on 'proficiency in Sikh philosophy of Takhat Patna Sahib Jathedar, etc, see *Spokesman*, (Chandigarh), June 2004, pp. 41-42, and August 2004, pp 31-33.

99. I, all the way rang up the General Secretary of Gurdwara Patna Sahib then looking into this affair, and gave him my opinion that I had been to Gurdwara Patna Sahib for a week and had observed the performance of Giani Iqbal Singh, and also his expositions. I opined that, despite his years, he was an immature person and he should be removed for his unbecoming conduct. Some time later, the General Secretary rang me up to repeat what I had told him earlier. He probably put me to microphone and made Iqbal Singh listen to my exposition. He however, stated to me that there was local pressure (of authorities) not to follow that course.

ignorance of that, and the following day Badungar offered to quit to pave the way for Tohra. Akal Takht called both Badal and Tohra on June 5, separately. Tohra was spared as he had a critical heart attack at Patiala. Five Jathedars headed by Vedanti, however, lowered their dignity when they gave a clean chit to Badal, omitted *tankhah*, punishment, but wanted only *prasad*, sacrament food, at Akal Takht and an *Akhand Path*, continuous recitation of *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*, at Manji Sahib. Tohra accepted the alibi. However, Giani Joginder Singh Talwara of Akhand Kirtni Jatha, and a confidant of Vedanti sought immediate resignation of five high priests for not following the proper procedure. To Ranjit Singh it was only a drama.¹⁰⁰ By the time, Jat and Dalit Sikhs had fallen violently at Talhan, Jalandhar district, showing schism on caste lines.

Badal and his family members, including some close relatives, not unexpectedly, were now in the dock on corruption charges, at the hands of Punjab Vigilance Bureau. They conducted raids at various places in Punjab, Chandigarh and especially Haryana : Gurgaon's Trident and Orbit Resorts, and Sirsa farms, etc, despite assistance from Chief Minister Chautala, and asked Banks to lock his accounts.

Badungar resigned as SGPC President on July 16. A day earlier, Union Home Ministry vide a notification debarred so-called *Sehajdharis* from elections to the SGPC. Shortly afterwards Tohra, through a circuitous route, took over as President, now for 26th time. His denial to have termed Chief Minister Amarinder Singh as corrupt was significant. Another notable action was SGPC's grant of *saropa*, robe of honour, to Dr. Jagjit Singh Chauhan on October 21st.¹⁰¹ A day earlier Tohra had been elected as SGPC President for 27th time, his last one. His observation that ties with BJP had harmed Akalis were worth noting.¹⁰² SGPC was now heading for elections in 2004. Chauhan straightway raised once again the slogan of Khalistan as an election plank.¹⁰³ No action, for obvious reasons.

Tohra's joining SAD (Badal) put to quandary Paramjit Singh Sarna's Shiromani Akali Dal (Delhi). He contended that his party was a different one, an independent entity which no doubt it was. But now there were various factions in DSGMC : his Akali Dal, Badal's Akali Dal, Bhai Ranjit Singh's group of half a dozen of Ramgarhias, and others. Ranjit Singh now tried to have a deal with Badal, to restore him as Jathedar Akal Takht in return for support in Delhi. On disappointment, he threw his lot with one Prehlahd

100. *Tribune*, (Chandigarh), of June 6 and 7, 2003. Tohra merged his SHSAD with SAD (Badal) on June 12, 2003 and, in the process of familisation of SAD (Badal), upped the credentials of Harmit Singh Tohra, his son-in-law, at the cost of Prof. Prem Singh Chandumajra who shortly afterwards became Chief, SAD (Longowal).

101. He had shortly before extended support to Amarinder Singh in his anti-corruption drive.

102. *Tribune*, November 15, 2003.

103. *Telegraph*, (Calcutta) October 27, 2003. Similar type of people were not taken into custody till the second week of June 2005, till Bibi Jagir Kaur complained against such elements on June 7, 2005, for their performance at Akal Takht, a day earlier.

Singh Chandhok, a *pucca* Congressite to take over as President DSGMC with Harbhajan Singh Matharu as General Secretary, on September 25, 2003.¹⁰⁴ Since both of them were inexperienced, they took it over as a private property. In the words of Surinder Singh Johar, DSGMC had a deposit of over Rs. 9.63 crores when Chandhok took over in September 2003 and only of Rs. 2.23 Crores when he was made to quit in November 2004. During this period, apart from conferring a sword on Jagdish Tytler on behalf of DSGMC, he appointed 500 persons in various DSGMC schools, and 400 in Gurdwara administration.¹⁰⁵ Seeing that Chandhok administration was running a virtual riot in Delhi, Sarna's SAD (Delhi) and Badal's SAD (Badal) decided to enter into a rapprochement and they took over from him with Paramjit Singh Sarna as President, and a Badalite, who however revolted, Ravinder Singh Khurana, as General Secretary.¹⁰⁶

Another notable event was the *hukamnamah* (edict) of July 10, 2003, to excommunicate from the *Panth*, S. Gurbakhsh Singh Kala Afghana, now resident in Canada. Prof Gurtej Singh from Chandigarh had waited, to no effect, for a hearing on behalf of Kala Afghana on his explication of *Gurmat* and *Gurbani*, Sikh religion and philosophy. But the 5-Jathedars under Vedanti insisted for his personal appearance. When he failed to appear personally on the next hearing, he was excommunicated on the charges of objectionable writings. The power of Takht Chiefs to excommunicate any one was challenged, as Gurus never excommunicated any one.¹⁰⁷

Meanwhile, there was change at the helms of Kendri Shri Guru Singh Sabha when S. Harinder Singh took over as President in August 2003. He, after a span of over eight years, brought back as General Secretary Giani Baldev Singh who had been unceremoniously removed from his post by Tohra for writing a letter to all Singh Sabhas recommending this work, to be in line with the work on *Sikh Religion*, earlier conducted by M.A. Macauliffe, at the instance of the Singh Sabha movement.¹⁰⁸

104. I got half a dozen phone calls that morning saying that DSGMC had been sold to Chandhok for Rs. 2 crores, and how much some of the characters had got. The following month, Swadesh Bahadur Singh, Chairman of Mata Sundri College and Editor, of *Punjabi Digest*, New Delhi, in an editorial mentioned Chandhok's purchasing the DSGMC for the same amount. However, there were news that another character had been promised another Crore in business by Amarinder Singh, Punjab C.M.

105. See, Surinder Singh Johar's article in *Punjabi Digest*, May 2005, pp.52-54. 400 of these employees were removed by the successor, Sarna, who was facing agitation at their hands Chandhok's help.

106. *Ibid.*

107. *Spokesman*, Chandigarh, August 2003 issue.

108. *Ibid.* For text of Giani Baldev Singh's letter, see first page after index of this work. Tohra, at the time, threatened me with a libel suit, unless I withdraw my observations about his being a card holder member of CPI. I wrote him that in that case he should file suits against Khushwant Singh, Mark Tully and Satish Jacob, Kuldip Nayyar and Amarjit Kaur, all alive, on whose writings I had made my analyses. I told his representative that I was not writing on the basis of my personal knowledge which was considerable. Tohra, however left the matter at that. But there was no escape for Giani Baldev Singh.

By November, the filing of charges for assets worth Rs. 4,326 Crores by Punjab Vigilance Bureau in the Court of District and Sessions Judge, Ropar, against Badal and five others, the series of protest demonstrations by Akali workers, and grant of stay from arrest the following month by the Supreme Court, saw a strange reaction in the revolt by Mrs. Rajinder Kaur Bhattal, a Minister, against Amarinder Singh. She claimed majority Congress MLAs support and sought to oust him. Akalis were willing to help her in case of revolt. But their reputation, and also the likelihood of Punjab High Court's framing of charges against her in corruption case, desisted her from doing much damage. She was, however, elevated as Deputy Chief Minister. There were also charges of corruption levelled against Amarinder's son. Amarinder had obviously been weakened, but he was not removed. The crisis blew over. Shortly afterward, the Vigilance Bureau restarted looking into Badal's foreign assets.

The start of *kar seva*, voluntary service at the *sarover*, of Harimandar Sahib, Amritsar, on March 25, too saw another heart attack on Tohra, who passed away on March 31. The *Tribune* described him 'a wily fox', a master strategist who failed to become Punjab's Chief Minister, but what he achieved was 'stupendous enough'.¹⁰⁹ At his last rites in his village on April 11, rich tributes were paid to him. Dr. Joginder Dayal, General Secretary of Communist Party of India mentioned of Tohra's rendering unspecified help to his party members, and significantly observed that such type of help could only have been rendered by a card holder member of the party. However, there was immediate rebuttal, not of much consequence. At the instance of Badal, the five head priests under Vedanti conferred on Tohra the title of *Panth Rattan*. This was virtually a big tribute to Harkishan Singh Surjeet, the General Secretary of CPM, a master craftsman, who had been the guiding spirit of Tohra right from 1960s. Badal was, however, concerned with garnering Tohra's reputation and his image. Amarinder Singh despite his efforts to ingrain Tohra's old widow, lost Tohra's possible help vis a vis Badal.

A filtration plant worth Rs. 5 crores was installed in April 2004, after the *Kar-seva* by Ajit Singh Tut and his three brothers of USA. But that was not unwelcome. Guru Nanak however had laid emphasis on a bath at the holy name of God and not a ritual bath.

As of now, followed first of three centenaries in 2004, the Sikhs celebrated all over the world. The 5th birth centenary of Guru Angad Dev followed on April 18. It was universally acclaimed that he truly succeeded Guru Nanak in a comprehensive manner without causing distortions in Master's philosophy. That was the lesson worth emulating at all times, and was much more relevant now. More later.

The Akalis in alliance with BJP won 11 of 13 seats to Lok Sabha in Punjab in May 2004, but the Congress alliance, in cooperation with the third

109. *Tribune*, editorial, April 2, 2004.

front, oriented towards it, won an overwhelming majority as against the BJP alliance. Since Sonia Gandhi, leader of the Congress showed her reluctance to accept a political office, Dr. Manmohan Singh, a non-politician and a nominated member from Assam who earlier had successfully galvanised the Finance Ministry, was inducted on May 22 to head the government. It was for the first time that a Sikh was inducted as Prime Minister; the community could only have marginal benefits, not apparent ones for obvious reasons.¹¹⁰

The celebrations of Ghallughara Divas on anniversary of Operation Blue Star, June 6, and announcement of candidates for SGPC polls to be held shortly afterwards, was followed by a rare get together of Amarinder Singh and Parkash Singh Badal. Amarinder Singh gained tremendously when on June 12, all political parties in Punjab assembly adopted a resolution knocking down all river water agreements since 1981. Badal who had failed to do anything on river waters during his 5-year tenure, at one time wanted to abrogate all post-independence river water agreements. It was remarkable that Amarinder Singh was the first Congress Chief Minister to admit that all past agreements and awards were forced upon Punjab by the Congress governments at the centre. He could look into pre 1981 agreements, but at the time he sought to confine himself to arguments since 1981. The resolution was endorsed by all the members of the Punjab Assembly by mid-June.¹¹¹

Tarlochan Singh then seeking elections to Rajya Sabha, who was still to get votes from Chautala's Haryana MLA's, was conspicuous to say that he wanted Punjab to honour Supreme Court's SYL judgment. Badal won the elections to SGPC on July 11 overwhelmingly, with only 40 per cent people casting votes; there were lot of irregularities. The following day, Chief Minister Amarinder Singh won laurels with the Punjab Assembly unanimously adopting the Punjab Termination of Agreements Bill, 2004, on the lines earlier adopted by the Punjab Assembly. It was given assent to by the Governor the same day.¹¹² Haryana and Rajasthan started crying. The

110. The appointment of J.J. Singh, first Sikh Chief of Army Staff was quite conspicuous. This meant suppression of 'For Eyes Only' note recorded by Jawaharlal Nehru, not to make a Sikh an army chief, as showing it to Dr. Manmohan Singh could have uncalled for repercussions.

111. *Tribune*, June 16, 2004.

112. *Ibid.*, July 13, 2004.

Captain Amarinder Singh in an interview with the *Indian Express* (July 13, 2008) revealed that he was advised by top legal authority when in New Delhi on Saturday, July 10, 2004, that abrogation of treaties with retrospective effect was the only solution to the vexed SYL water problem. Only that could ward off the handing over of the canals to Central Public Works Department of Government of India on Tuesday, July 13, 2004. He arrived at Chandigarh on Sunday, and the bill was ready by next morning, Monday, July 12. Akalis were told of the bill only an hour before its introduction in the State Assembly, then in session. The Governor signed it without demur, in the belief that the Chief Minister had just been to New Delhi and had been advised so by the Central leadership.

Amarinder Singh was aware that he could be sacked in the process, but did not care. Sonia Gandhi was furious, and did not talk to him "for a good eight months". Amarinder Singh did not ask the Central Congress leaders as he was sure that they would not do so.

That was one of Amarinder Singh's greatest contributions to Punjab's welfare.

BJP at the centre showed its true colours when, shortly afterwards, it declined to go with its Punjab unit.¹¹³

The Government of India, in 10 days, made a Presidential Reference to the Supreme Court, which in another month constituted a 5-member Constitutional Bench on the subject. It would have been fair that the earlier two members involved in SYL case, should have excluded themselves from the bench, but one of them wangled through it. Since it involves giving opinion on wires of sections 78 to 80 of the Punjab Reorganisation Act, 1966, which it had avoided for a very long time, the issue is not being taken up at once on one pretext or the other.¹¹⁴ Is it awaiting post-Amarinder Singh period, when Punjab may have a weak or palatable Chief Minister ?

Mention may now be made of W.H. McLeod's autobiography published in 2004. By late 1960s when he wrote his dissertation on Guru Nanak, according to his own admission he had become an agnostic. That showed he had lost faith in Christianity, Christ and Bible. One may take that at face value. It is surprising that one who loses faith in his own religion/faith, should claim to understand, much less interpret, another faith, or a powerful character like that of Guru Nanak. It was not surprising that whenever he sought to apply his mind to Sikh scriptures, his character as a doubting Thomas must have come to the fore, and made him a skeptic and a cynic.¹¹⁵

The 400th anniversary of *Pothi Sahib*, on September 1, was an event of great importance, and triggered worldwide celebrations. It conveyed the universal humanism of Sikh religion and philosophy. The teachings of Sikh Gurus, of various Bhaktas coming from diverse places, faiths and classes, both Hindus – so called upper and lower classes - and Muslims, and others, reflecting an egalitarian social order served as a beacon light to the entire humanity for oneness of God and of the mankind. The visit of President of India to Amritsar one day before the event, and holding of a great *Diwan*, conference, on the actual day, when the Prime Minister of India,¹¹⁶ Chief Ministers of Punjab and Haryana, some Governors, former Prime Ministers, Badal and a host of others, spoke on the religion and philosophy of Guru Granth Sahib, was a unique event. Bibi Jagir Kaur, President, SGPC,

113. *National Herald*, July 16, 2004.

114. Rajasthan High Court's bizarre judgement on May 2, 2005, 'Ordered' without hearing the other party/parties and without jurisdiction over river waters, the Punjab to hand over control of three headworks on Bhakhra, Nangal and Beas projects to Bhakhra Beas Management Board, as if Punjab was a colony of Rajasthan. The Supreme Court, shortly afterwards, stayed the judgement.

115. W.H McLeod, *Discovering the Sikh : Autobiography of a Historian*, Delhi, 2004.

116. Prime Minister Manmohan Singh's commitment to establish over the years "National Institute of Guru Granth Sahib Studies" at Amritsar proved an empty rhetoric, as the Union Government reneged from it - the only commitment made to the Sikh people. Zail Singh - Manmohan Singh: one and the same thing - both cyphers.

conducted the proceedings with a great deal of aplomb. It was echoed globally.¹¹⁷

The third centenary celebration of martyrdom of two younger sons of Guru Gobind Singh, aged 7 and 9 years who along with their grand mother fearlessly laid down their lives for their *dharma*, faith, was recalled in a spirited manner, as part of universal celebrations, by a huge gathering, along with a cross section of political luminaries from different faiths, at the historic shrine of Gurdwara Fateh Garh Sahib in end-December 2004. Almost everyone spoke of the betrayal by Gangu Brahmin, with no one dilating how his descendants have carried on their animosity to modern times.

We may recall with advantage some of the events that came into prominence in last few months.

- * Justice G.T. Nanavati, who was entrusted by BJP-led NDA government to look into anti-Sikh pogrom in 1984 during the Congress regime, and was later also entrusted to do the white washing of BJP government's similar action against the Muslims in Gujarat in February 2002, that partially caused his delay, finally submitted his report after five years in February 2005. He repeated his usual cliches of police inaction, cases not being properly investigated, identification of Sikh houses etc, without conceding that these were organized. He, however, recommended the reopening of "few cases" against some known Congressite politicians.¹¹⁸ There is nothing to indicate that he admitted his own partisanship as Supreme Court Judge in transforming the death sentence awarded to Keshori, a butcher, in three cases, to one of life imprisonment for killing three brothers known to him in Delhi, and for setting aside of that Judgement. (see n. 60. ante). This report is likely to be laid on the table of the Parliament in the forthcoming monsoon session.¹¹⁹
- * The death in end-February 2005 of Giani Sant Singh Maskeen, one of great explicators of Gurbani, Sikh philosophy, who had earlier written about the desirability of liberating Sikh religious hierarchy from stranglehold of political control, to put it on the same footing as Christianity and Judaism, caused the 5-Jathedars headed by Vedanti to confer on him on March 3, the status of Gurmat Vidya Martand, and the SGPC to award a number of awards including financial ones. Similar, financial award was presented on behalf of DSGMC. But the authorities were not willing to concede his wish to liberate the Sikh religious leadership from their choking political control.¹²⁰

117. It was another matter that Guru Nanak Dev University, Amritsar, two days before the scheduled seminar on the subject to be presided over by Badal on August 28, withdrew its permission to do so. It caused SGPC and others a lot of avoidable inconvenience to find an alternative venue.

118. Cf. *Hindustan Times* and *Tribune* both of April 20, 2005.

119. That only shows that there is nothing much to choose between Congress and BJP, a lesson that Badal type of Akalis have yet to learn.

120. *Spokesman*, (Chandigarh), March 2005, pp. 31-32 and *Sant Sipahi*, (Jalandhar) April, 2005, pp 26-27.

- * During March 2005, there were disclosures about secret meetings, at the instance of RSS in 1998-99 between BJP-led NDA government at the Centre and the Sikh militants (with Badal led SAD-BJP government in power in Punjab), when Badal said that he was not in favour of solution of Sikh prisoners cases as “such a move would create difficulties for his rule” in Punjab.¹²¹ What a fall !
- * The stunning verdict of Justice Ian Bruce Josephson of Canadian Supreme Court acquitting Ripudaman Singh Malik and Ajaib Singh Bagri of all charges in explosions of AI-182 off Irish Coast and another flight at Japan’s Narita airport, caused a lot of dismay to the Indian authorities who did not want the Canadian authorities to turn their attention to real perpetrators of the crime.¹²² The Indian news channels had been appropriately briefed.
- * Bibi Jagir Kaur in April, found the dossier earlier sent to UNESCO to be defective and withdrew the request to grant Harimandar Sahib and Akal Takht the cultural heritage status, as that would adversely affect Harimandar Sahib where only religious hymns, as per Sikh precepts, are sung, and no cultural event takes place. The grant of cultural status would unnecessarily invite the interest of state and central governments, UNESCO, and certain other bodies.¹²³ Besides, UNESCO’s contribution would have been hardly one percent of SGPC’s current annual budget.
- * Sikh people’s move against the misuse of religious slogan ‘bole so nihal’ and wrong depiction of Sikh character got a boost following blasts in certain Cinema houses running that picture in Delhi. Certain Akali leaders saw a Congress conspiracy behind these blasts, and asked for a higher enquiry.

They should have realized that lack of an enquiry, about the truth of militancy in last century, during Badal era was a big set back to get at the truth. Efforts are now on by certain mischievous elements to revive militancy in Punjab, using Jagtar Singh Hawara and his associates, earlier falsely involved in assassination of Beant Singh, as king pins.

- * Badal along with two General Secretaries of the SAD on May 28 met Prime Minister Manmohan Singh and wanted him to caution Congressite Haryana Chief Minister not to plunge towards a separate Gurdwara Committee there in violation of the SGPC Act. Haryana at the moment has 11 members and seven historic Gurdwaras.¹²⁴ The existence of two separate committees at Patna and Nanded has not been considered wholesome. The Arya Samaj, Rohtak, has already unsuccessfully tried to introduce *gayatri mantra* in Rohtak Gurdwara,

121. *Tribune*, March 15, 2005.

122. *Hindu*, March 17, 2005.

123. *Tribune*, April 5 and 17, 2005.

124. *Tribune*, May 29, 2005.

to the resistance of the local Head Granthi, a laudable objective. The constitution of a separate Haryana Gurdwara Committee could help curb such infiltration.¹²⁵

The SGPC needs to be more considerate to Gurdwaras in Haryana, but the clash is more political in character.

Repeating historical facts is one thing, their intelligent application to modern times quite another. This aspect is also applicable to the Sikhs in Punjab under the leadership of Badal of SAD and Bibi Jagir Kaur, President, SGPC, heading the celebrations of 300th martyrdom of 40 Muktas, saved ones, on May 4, 2005, though the day is universally celebrated, and it actually falls on the day of Maghi, in January. Since long, the distortion in Sikh history and philosophy was resorted to by Brahminical elements and their collaborators among the Sikhs. In modern times, it is surprisingly becoming part of Sikh political and religious leaders whose commitment to correct historiography based on contemporary Bhatt Vahis, etc, is negligible. The replacement of *Khandas* by Arrows in two Nishan Sahibs outside Darbar Sahib is to be seen in that light.

The mid-2005 saw contradictory voices beamed at the Sikhs. KPS Gill was sure that there could be no chance for a coming back of militancy, amidst charges of input of explosives from Pakistan. The quantum of killings of the Sikh youth he had done, was sufficient to mould Sikhism to Brahminism.¹²⁶ The Sikh organizations demanded a ban on the play of Vishwa Hindu Parishad in Punjab scenario,¹²⁷ while Akal Takht asserted that it won't let Guru Granth Sahib to be placed into Hindu Temples. It also became strict in compliance of the Sikh norms by admission to its technical colleges.¹²⁸ RSS Chief Sudershan's visit to Punjab later in September/October invited protest demonstrations. Amidst the onslaught of DSGMC spreading its congenial influence amongst the Sikhs, included *patits* (apostates) in Punjab, came the Union. Government's wrath on the Punjab Chief Minister, Amarinder Singh's visit to Dubai at a marriage in the family of DSGMC President, Paramjit Singh Sarna.¹²⁹ The appointment of Shamsher Singh Dullo as President, Punjab Congress, was seen as a set back for Amarinder Singh. Sarna's formal recognition of Pakistan's Gurdwara

125. *The Spokesman*, Chandigarh, in 2003 took the lead in publishing the news, and in the next issue published my letter about *gayatri mantra's* origin and its relevance for Brahminical, or twice born, Hindus to the exclusion of, what is known as, scheduled castes; it appreciated the services of Head Granthi. I also wrote to Jathedar Akal Takht, Secretary SGPC, and President, Rohtak Gurdwara, and clarified that I had never met the Head Granthi. Instead, the SGPC only transferred him, without a word of appreciation.

126. *Tribune* : Delhi, June 28, 2005; *Indian Express*, New Delhi, July 15, 2005.

127. *Tribune* Delhi, September 30, 2005.

128. *Tribune* Delhi, August 3, 2005.

129. Sarna had reportedly footed all the travel costs, but Parkash Singh Badal wanted a probe into the Chief Minister's Dubai visit especially when liquor baron Ponty Chadha was present. Ponty Chadha's daughter got married to Sarna's nephew. It cut ice with the Centre for another reason: they had not forgotten the adoption of River Waters Bill last year.

Parbandhak Committee was a progressive act. Makkar needed another few months to follow suit. Haryana's Sikh Forum did not lag behind in asking for restoration of second language status to the Punjabi language.

The Union Government sat over, for exact six months, the maximum time lag admissible, before laying on table of the two Houses of Parliament the text of the Nanavati Commission Report, together with its Action Taken Report (ATR)¹³⁰. The ATR as adopted without a discussion in Cabinet mellowed whatsoever recommendations Nanavati could make: it said 'in criminal case, a person cannot be prosecuted simply on the basis of probability'. Hence it sought to absolve Congress leaders at senior level.

As a matter of fact, people at senior level, including Manmohan Singh, very well knew the involvement of Rajiv Gandhi at the apex level, and dared not to bring it out.¹³¹ That was also true with the BJP which now played a dubious role.

J. Nanavati in his report exonerated top political leaders of all the responsibility in the pogrom of the Sikhs. He made no reference to Rajiv Gandhi despite some non-Sikh witnesses telling him so and swearing on oath, or Rajiv's reference to the fall of a big tree and the earth below trembling, (had Hindus and Muslims take leave of the earth below?) , or Rajiv's anti-Sikh diatribes in December 1984 elections to earn Hindu votes. He did not call Dr. P.C. Alexander, Principal Secretary to Rajiv Gandhi, to swear on oath and be cross examined. He did not permit cross examination of P.V. Narasimaha Rao. Why? Both the Sikhs and non-Sikhs mentioned that P.V. Narasimaha Rao showed mental and physical inertia, looked casual, unconcerned and lukewarm. Nanavati said, "Probably, there was a desire on the part of some persons to teach a lesson to the Sikhs". Who told him that this pogrom would go on for three days? The Commission here shrunk its responsibility. Further that, "the attacks on Sikhs appear to the Commission as organized, and attempts were made to see who were

130. For the then Union Home Minister, L.K. Advani's assurances to Sonia Gandhi in interaction with Manmohan Singh, then leader of Congress Party in Rajya Sabha, that no non-Sikh, i.e. a Hindu or a Muslim would come to any grief for the Commission's Report, see p. 532 ante. Did it signify a collusion between Advani, Sonia and Nanavati? The Commission was seen to offer only a lollypop.

131. Recordings of Rajiv Gandhi's formal meeting consisting of Arun Nehru, Arjun Singh, Narasimaha Rao and one more were available when he (Rajiv Gandhi) gave clear instructions that the Sikhs must be "taught a lesson". A recording on a tape was unearthed when Dr. Manmohan Singh then Finance Minister under Narasimaha Rao regime, ordered a raid on the Bombay Businessman's locker. When the CBI Officer who conducted the raid brought it to him, Manmohan Singh "heard it played and became visibly nervous with his hands trembling spontaneously, gesticulating emphatically with his ashen faces, terrified eyes and uncontrollably trembling, he (Manmohan Singh) asked that the tape be taken away and destroyed." Surely, he had not forgotten the incident.

Later the concerned CBI officer narrated this to Gurtej Singh, former IAS and IPS Officer. If one such tape was available in a business man's locker, more copies must have been made. Cf. Gurtej Singh, "Some Aspects of Nanavati Commission Report", in *The Sikh Bulletin*, El Dorado Hills, CA, USA, October–November 2005, p. 5.

responsible for the same.” The Commission did not apply its mind. To him, this was done by local Congress (I) leaders for personal political reasons.

Both the ATR and Nanavati Commission Report created a commotion in both the houses of Parliament. These had to be adjourned amidst accusations of Sikh holocaust and Godhra one. The opposition NDA, including the crafty BJP, and the vociferous SAD (Badal) were not surprisingly joined by the Leftists, an important constituent of the ruling coalition. They tilted the balance, to the shock of the government. Besides, it shocked the media - press and TV channels - and the people, including the Sikhs who burnt the report to show their resentment.¹³²

While the CPI termed the ATR “thoroughly disappointing” it termed the Nanavati Report most “disappointing” and “self-contradictory in its conclusions.” The CPI(M) politburo stated that “after 21 years it is a dismal state of affairs that justice cannot be rendered to the thousands who suffered in the pogrom.” Both wanted that “wherever the Commission speaks of credible evidence, prosecution should be launched.” Significantly, “whereas the left spoke about pogrom”, many other spoke of ‘riot’, as if it were an event.

The left leaders specifically wanted action against the Union Minister Jagdish Tytler’s & Lok Sabha M.P., Sajjan Kumar’s role in the pogrom, action against the police officers who had retired or were retiring, and adequate compensation package for the widows and orphans of the pogrom.

Sonia Gandhi along with the Prime Minister Manmohan Singh, Defence Minister Pranab Mukherjee and others went into the huddle, and decided to accept the left’s demands because the government’s existence was at stake. “Wherever Commission has named any specific individuals as needing further examination the government will take all possible steps to do so within the ambit of law.” Jagdish Tytler handed over his papers amidst yelling and screaming to Sonia Gandhi and not to the Prime Minister, and it was accepted on August 10. Sajjan Kumar was forced to quit as Chairman of the Delhi Rural Development Board with an annual budget of Rs. 1 billion. The Government decided to amend the ATR as per Nanavati Report. Later it set up two committees, to look into reopening of the cases and into the compensation and other benefits to be paid to the victims.

What, however, stands out is Dr. Manmohan Singh’s attempt on August 11, to tender an apology to the Sikhs for 1984 ‘riots’ in Parliament. Personally, he was speaking from conviction when he said, “I bow my head

132. It was publicly disclosed for the first time in 21 years that Harkishan Singh Surjeet, considered as Indira’s main surrogate on Punjab, along with senior leaders of Communist Party Marxists (CPM), were on November 1, 1984, at Tin Murti House to pay homage to the dead Indira, when he was spotted by the mob for his turban. He could have been lynched, but for the fortuitous circumstances of a senior Intelligence Officer asking him to reach his jeep; he was transported to the Party’s Central Office, where he remained for the next three days. Cf. Sangat Singh, “Nanavati Commission Report: An Overview”, *The Panjab Past and Present*, Patiala, October 2005, p. 117; also n. 131, p. 12.

in shame that such a thing took place”, and that “I apologies not only to the Sikh Community but to the whole nation, because what took place in 1984 is a negation of the concept of nationhood enshrined in the constitution. I am not standing on any false prestige. On behalf of our government, on behalf of the entire people of this country, I bow my head in shame.” Here was the Prime Minister, who did not mention that both Judicial Commissions, headed by Mishra and Nanavati had discarded their judicial functions, and acted as Commission Agents.

The Sikh representatives looked at it as a forced one, not unqualified, and wanted Sonia Gandhi as representative of the Congress and the Nehruvian family to apologize. The *Spokesman* (Chandigarh) in its issue of September 2005 put out a reasoned plea, asking for more. Even newspaper like the *Times of India* in its editorial asked for more than an apology. The press wrote profusely for justice for 1984 victims. Khushwant Singh in his syndicated column in the *Hindustan Times* was explicit: the police could never have behaved the way it did, had it not been told by those at the top level not to stand in the way of rioters.....Nanavati, you have done grave injustice to the nation.” In a round table discussion over Television, Chief Editor of the prestigious weekly, *Outlook*, Shri Ved Mehta, implicitly suggested involvement of both the Prime Minister Rajiv Gandhi and Home Minister P.V. Narasimaha Rao. Nanavati deliberately let off police officers from worst massacre site Trilokpuri, where awesome massacre of Sikhs had taken place. He should have admitted his bias especially in the Kishori case which had come before him as a Judge of the Supreme Court, instead of manufacturing various reason for doing so. He was at it again.

The Union government on August 13, set up two committees; firstly, to look into the reopening of the cases, and, second into the compensation and other benefits to be paid to the victims. There were adverse references against Jagdish Tytler, Sajjan Kumar and Dharam Das Shastri – all of whom got additional security.¹³³ This was quite ominous. By November, CBI decided to reopen 10 of the 1984 ‘riot’ cases – 7 against Sajjan Kumar, 2 against Jagdish Tytler and one against Shastri. Later, by end December, the Union Government cleared a package of Rs. 715 Crores, comprising enhanced ex-gratia and relief and rehabilitation assistance to the victims of 1984 ‘riots’ including enhanced payment for deaths, injuries, loss of property, moving away from normal places of residence, etc.¹³⁴

Meanwhile, in September 2005, Sant Samaj led by Baba Sarabjot Singh Bedi and various Taksals, seminaries of the so-called Sant Babas, rejected the Nanak Shahi Calendar. This was not surprising. Of much more importance was the melodrama in the third week of October in the form of a debate in the state assembly over the issues, “roots and causes of terrorism”. It was reduced to a ‘blame game’ with both the parties quoting

133. *Times of India*, Delhi, August 14, 2005.

134. *Ibid.*, *Tribune*, Delhi, December 30, 2005.

from books and reports especially from intelligence. The present book was the major work cited by all the speakers.

SAD(Badal)-BJP were not in favour of a debate as to them, it could revive old wounds. Badal, however, threw the entire onus on the ruling Congress for supporting terrorism in Punjab with “men, money and arms” in an attempt to teach “Akalis a lesson for opposing the emergency in 1975.” He contended that Dal Khalsa was a creation of the Congress, and so was Dr. Jagjit Singh Chauhan. They gave money and arms to Sant Bhindranwale and various militant set ups.

It was, however, Chief Minister Amarinder Singh, quoting from his personal experiences of walking out of Congress at Operation Blue Star and quitting Surjit Singh Barnala’s government, because of his personal convictions, who stole the show. He accused Akalis for lack of courage and conviction, and for acting injudiciously. For instance, permitting Sant Nirankaris holding Baisakhi deliberations was one such thing. The Akalis were past masters in evading issues. Badal’s habit of courting arrest on the eve of any such development, and claiming price for his ‘sacrifice’ in the shape of power was another. Badal sent his son and nephews to USA to escape the developing situation. Amarinder did not answer any of the issues raised by Badal and others. Major elements from Congress including Rajinder Kaur Bhattal, from SAD including Balwant Singh Bhunder, and Bir Devinder Singh, and Tikshan Sood from BJP participated. It was played up the following day for small radios and transistors. According to the *Tribune*, Badal’s incapacity in the debate was glaring¹³⁵.

Shortly afterwards followed the news of public transportation of a Golden Palki containing, inter alia, 10 kg of gold, in a richly bedecked special Bus to Nankana Sahib, Pakistan. It contained a recension of Guru Granth Sahib. The medium of *Jaloos*, public procession to Pakistan, first of its kind, got an evocative response. It was led by DSGMC President, Paramjit Singh Sarna, who was to be accompanied by Punjab Chief Minister, Capt. Amarinder Singh. A ceremonial cavalcade of about 6,000 people and 500 cars/vehicles caused a jam on the National Highway No.1, and it could move very slowly. It formed a 5 km. long procession led by *5-Piaras*, Beloved ones. Starting Delhi on November 27, it could reach Ludhiana by night and halted over there. It further took the whole day amidst a great fanfare to reach Amritsar by night.

Avtar Singh Makkar who meanwhile was ‘elected’ President of the SGPC, and Jathedar Joginder Singh Vedanti could not rise above their stray narrow moorings. They decided to boycott the occasion and termed it a political stunt. Badal too missed the opportunity to address the people on the burning Sikh issues. The only person of note to welcome the procession was Manjit Singh Calcutta, a Tohraite who had expected to replace Makkar

135. *Tribune*, Chandigarh, October 19, 2005.

in the November 23 elections. That caused him a great disappointment and triggered his parting of the ways.

Before crossing over, Sarna handed over uncounted about 25 bags of currency notes and change, estimated at over Rs. Two crores, to Baba Jagtar Singh of Tarn Taran whose deputy Baba Amrik Singh, a youngman, had been issued visa for multiple visits to Pakistan to carryout *kar seva*, reconstruction work at some of the Gurdwaras in Lahore¹³⁶ including Guru Ram Das's birth place in Chuna Mandi. The presentation of so much uncounted money accelerated a dip in his morality and constituted the last straw on the camel's back. Amrik Singh was straightaway put under police observations.

Amarinder Singh and Sarna crossed over amidst a great fanfare the Wagha borders on November 29 along with the Bus, an unusual phenomenon, and were received by Pakistani Punjab Chief Minister, Parvez Elahi, and President, Pakistan SGPC, Mastan Singh.¹³⁷ Already, it had generated a controversy whether the existing Palki would be demolished and replaced by this Golden Palki. Various sections of the Sikhs, including those from U.K. and other parts abroad, expressed themselves against the removal of the Marble Palki which had a history, religion and morality attached to it. The PSGPC publicly thought of holding a *Sarbat Khalsa* on the issue. But, curiously, Sarna had not applied his mind, and the new *Palki* did not fit into the existing structure marking the birth place of Guru Nanak.

The whole issue sank into a limbo. The crossing over of Rulda Singh of Rashtriya Sikh Sangat, a RSS set up, sparked a row. Jaswant Singh Ajit was conspicuous in his analysis that the people were attached to the *nagar kirtan* and *Guru Granth Sahib* and not to the Golden Palki. This provided a necessary corrective.

During Sarna's absence, DSGMC General Secretary Ravinder Singh Khurana on December 2, issued a notice for much delayed annual elections for December 19. Sarna termed the move unauthorized and 'unconstitutional'. Rules, or no rules, he hoped to continue at the post till holding of the general elections due in July next. His efforts to seek the assistance of Delhi Administration only led to the locking of the administrative block to prevent the holding of the DSGMC members meeting. Eventually, he clubbered in majority with his brother Harvinder Singh Sarna taking over as the new President, as he himself could not constitutionally go in for another term. Non-holding of annual elections in time, as has been the case with SGPC, has been a major bane of DSGMC. For that, Delhi administration has been no less responsible.

Shortly afterwards, the demolition of Sikh farmers houses and displacing of over 250 farmers families from their 1200 acres of land in Kashipur, Udham Singh Nagar, blew up in January 2006. It helped to belittle

136. *Tribune* Delhi, November 18, 2005.

137. *Ibid.*, November 30, 2005.

the fraudulent SAD(Badal) and the BJP despite their shedding crocodile tears in holding protest demonstrations. The farmers had been mauled very badly. It was Mahindra Singh Tikait's *Bharti Kisan Union* which held a *Maha Panchayat* on January 9 in Kashipur that came to their rescue. For Tikait, it was not merely the question of the Sikh farmers, but of the entire area. He threatened to take over the entire 1200 acres of land and hand it over to the farmers. This forced the Uttaranchal Government to beat a hasty retreat. The existing package was revised and ceiling Act of 1972 applied to rework the land surplus. All evicted families were to get adequate compensation. But the damage caused to the people by Badal Akalis and the forces of Hindutava (Congress/BJP, etc.) could not be erased from the psyche of the people, who were taught a lesson.

The dust had hardly settled that a 3-member bench of Supreme Court gave a split judgment. The Presiding Judge termed the case against Devinder Pal Singh Bhullar as a bundle of lies and a charade, and acquitted him. The other two Judges, however, upheld the High Court orders and maintained his death sentence. Here was a fit case for the President to exercise his reprieve powers, but three years have passed, and no orders.¹³⁸

A major event of great significance was the introduction of instrumental music (*tanti saaz*) in performance of *kirtan* at Darbar Sahib starting March 5, 2006.¹³⁹

Now, we may recall some of the major events in brief.

- * Additional Session Judge, Patiala, in November 2005 sentenced to life imprisonment DSP Jaspal Singh and ASI Amarjit Singh, and four others from Punjab Police to 7 years imprisonment in Khalra murder case. KPS Gill was left untouched to the dismay of the people.¹⁴⁰ The Punjab and Haryana High Court later on October 16, 2007 enhanced the sentence of Sub-Inspectors Satnam Singh, Surinder Pal Singh, Jasbir Singh and Head-Constable Prithipal Singh to life imprisonment too.
- * February 2006 witnessed the war of words between SAD(B) and BJP's leaders in Punjab. BJP said that if SAD wanted to create a urban base, it should develop its own Hindu leadership. So far as BJP was concerned, it aims to consolidate base among the (Sikh) farmers. They did not spell out that there were members of Sant Samaj, Sant Babas including Namdharis, Nirankaris and others espousing diversionary isms like Ram-Rahim, Bhanjarawala, etc. All of these were out to perform anti-Sikh role, and Hinduise Guru Nanak's mission, which, of course, Badal was also doing.

138. *Hindustan Times*, (Delhi) January 19, 2006.

139. Cf. letter to Editor, *Gurmat Parkash*, Amritsar, August 2006, p. 126. Hereafter, at least one if not more member of the Jatha now raised from 3 to 4, played instrumental music regularly. This marked the revival of ancient Sikh tradition.

140. Cf. *Tribune* Editorial, November 21, 2005 and October 17, 2007.

- * To the RSS there seemed no difference in outlook between the Congress and the BJP. Ideologically, both could align, suppressing personal predilections.
- * The farmers, read Sikhs, in Punjab were passing through a period of grave crisis, and BJP can look after them once it feels that they are out to subvert Guru Nanak's mission.
- * To keep the honour and dignity of Akal Takht, the office of Jathedar should be brought to an end. The people were being forced to think on these lines, because of its misuse for the interests of one, Badal, family.¹⁴¹
- * Badal as head of anti Sikh Shiromani Akali Dal was not bothered about:
 - A. Disclosure under Amarinder Singh of existence of Sukhwinder Singh Sukhi like 2145 state militants operating in Punjab right from late 1980s through Badal's five years in power down to the present times. Sukhi had been travelling around the world at state expenses on passport and visas being issued. Significantly, no Court or Human Rights Commission came forward to take notice of use of state militants to kill the genuine Sikhs, or use the medium of slogan of Khalistan to trap them. Verily, there was collapse of justice system especially concerning the Sikhs. Badal knew about them but put a veil over them to befool the Sikhs. Virk talked about 'his Cats' and 'others Cats' but Badal was not interested in the subject as it could raise the issue of extermination of Sikhism;
 - B. Some TV channels description of Sikhs as traitors;
 - C. Navjot Singh Sidhu BJP M.P.'s laughing blisterously over *Star One* TV channel when a Sikh presenter spoke foolishly castigating the Sikhs, and his apology shortly afterwards when he found that he had overdone BJP's anti-Sikh posture;
 - D. Surinder Kaur Badal's getting complete satisfaction from Ashutosh and his *Divya Jyoti*, at the cost of Sikh religious institutions and principles, in the hope that Asutosh would be instrumental in transfer of migrant Bihari labour's vote in Punjab to her husband: (it is another matter that he never promised anything of the sort);
 - E. His (Badal's) visiting temples and wearing *mukats* over there, looking like a joker and such acts by his collaborators, e.g. like Sucha Singh Langah's conducting Ramayana Paths, and the like. No action by 'Jathedar' Akal Takht.
- * Feeling the pinch of Badal's onslaught, Amarinder wanted the Centre

141. To keep the honour and dignity of Akal Takht, the office of 'Jathedar' should be brought to an end. The people were being forced to think on these lines, because of its misuse for the interests of one family. (Seminar organized by Sikh Writers Conference, February 25, 2006 at Chandigarh). *Tribune*, (Delhi), February 20, 21, 25 & March 11, *Hindustan Times* (Delhi) March 7, 2006.

to allot atleast one big industry to Punjab, or atleast look into the case of Punjab farmers who were in a desparate situation.¹⁴² He now, four years after his administration, thought of recruiting 12,000 teachers to give the rural poor people atleast primary education, but could not because of financial paucity.

The choice for the people was between the devil and the deep sea.

- * US President Bill Clinton in his introduction to the then Secretary Madeline Albright's book *The Mighty and the Almighty*, wrote of *Hindu militants and religious extremists* manning the Indian armed forces. It were they who decimated 36 Sikhs in Chittisinghpura in Kashmir on eve of his visit to India in February 2000. Sukhdev Singh Dhindsa, brought this to the notice of Union Home Minister, Shivraj Patil, one of the most communal Hindus manning the office, for action. He very well knew the role of Indian armed forces in carrying out the massacre, but chose to play about the bush to avoid that eventuality.
- * A US official report mentioned that Hindutava still influences the government of India's policies, notwithstanding the bookish commitment to secularism.
- * Khushwant Singh was awarded the title of Punjab Ratna in August 2005 by the Punjab Chief Minister Amarinder Singh.

This brings us to the issue of 'Centenaries' celebrated by the Sikhs all over the world. The Delhi Sikh Gurdwara Management Committee (DSGMC) took the initiative in early April 2006 to convene a meeting of 'intellectuals' consisting of Jaswant Singh Neki, Dr. Mohinder Singh of Bhai Vir Singh Sahitya Sadan, Prithipal Singh Kapoor, Harjinder Singh Dilgeer, Harbir Singh Bhanwar, and a lot of others, some fifty of them, with Manjit Singh Calcutta, Convener of the recently floated Sikh Mission International, Delhi, in the lead. They in their wisdom decided for 4th centenary celebrations of martyrdom of Guru Arjan Dev on June 16, 4th centenary celebration of founding of Akal Takht on July 2, and third centenary celebrations for completion of Guru Granth Sahib at Damdama Sahib on August 24. The latter two dates were spurious in character and incorrect. Guru Hargobind, according to *Bhat Vehis*, was at Daroli in Ferozepur District from June 4, 2006 to the end of 1607 or early 1608, and it was only thereafter that Akal Takht was constructed. Similarly, the final version of (Guru) Granth Sahib was ready 17 days after Guru Tegh Bahadur's martyrdom: the final saloka being supplied by Guru Gobind Singh himself, and circulated to the Sikh *sangat* and others having recensions of Granth Sahib. As a result of finality of Granth Sahib in 1675 itself, Guru Gobind Singh decided not to compose any *bani*,, *hymns*, including *Jap Sahib*, and major portions of *Akal Ustat*, attributed to him, without using the name Nanak, or his own name.

Similarly, at the residence in New Delhi of its M.P. Sukhdev Singh

142. *Spokesman*, Chandigarh, September 27, 2005.

Dhindsa, SAD(Badal) convened a get together of similar type of intellectuals and took a decision to celebrate three centenaries during 2006.

All the scholars who participated in the two get together humiliated themselves by not putting forth the correct position, or for their other pretensions.

At Guru Arjan Dev's martyrdom anniversary on June 16, at Tarn Taran, Sushma Swaraj of BJP got a robe of honour and put forth a strong plea for exonerating Chandu, her ancestor? Later, the same way, Congressites and other stalwarts would plead for Gangu Brahmin. The scene conducted at Akal Takht on July 2, when turbans flew and violence marred the occasion, tarnished the celebrations. Bloody incidents were repeated again on August 25, at the birth celebration of Bhai Buddha at the instance of Jathedar, Akal Takht. Parallel functions were held on August 24. All this showed that politics had overtaken religious nature of the occasions. According to one surmise the intelligence agencies, by now, had gained free hand to play havoc in the Sikh polity.

Akal Takht Jathedar's issuing a *hukamnamah* under his own seal asking for renegades to come forth and rejoin *Panth* by January 13, 2007, is to be seen in the same light. It was ill-conceived, malicious, and beyond his powers. He thought he was superior to the Gurus who had earlier ostracized Minas, Dhirmalias, &c. The politicization of Jathedar, Akal Takht, was now complete. The ostracization of Prof. Inder Singh Ghagga without hearing him was indicative of that.

It was during the celebration of Guru Arjan Dev's martyrdom at Tarn Taran, marred by Hindutava tinge, that Sarnas of DSGMC decided to celebrate it on a gala scale later. This resulted in holding of an "international" seminar in Delhi on September 27-28. Dr. Mohinder Singh, Director, Bhai Vir Singh Sahitya Sadan, who had emerged as one of the McLeodian scholars in India, and a favourite of Congress brand of Hindu-secularism, was described as 'spirit' of the seminar. He firstly brought out, for the occasion, a table work on Guru Arjan Dev, a highly appreciative one, but containing old known articles without footnotes encompassing new information, to make it up-to-date. Secondly, he collected anti-Sikh McLeodian scholars to address the seminar in their own light. Dr. Joy Barrow, No.2 in U.K. assisted by Gupi or Gupinder Kaur are doing maximum damage to Sikhism in McLeodian style. Prof. J.S. Grewal another McLeodian Scholar delivered the Key-note address, while his associate Indu Banga spoke extempore about Sikh Martyrdom only in the context of McLeodian stooge Fenech, whose thesis was not worth the paper written on because of the internal contradictions. Prithipal Singh Kapoor named Seminar Director, invited some meaningful persons to make their contributions.

After Prof. J.S. Grewal had delivered his key-note address, Prithipal Singh Kapoor could not outlive his once subordinate position, and acclaimed him as the greatest historian on the Sikhs, and upset the honour hitherto done

to W.H. McLeod who has been described as the *guru* or *guru-ghantal* of all anti-Sikh scholars in USA, Canada, Britain, India and other parts of the world. McLeodisation of the seminar was obvious, and could be attributed to Manjit Singh Calcutta, who after alienation from Badal had deviated to Sarnas. But Sarnas cannot escape the flake. McLeod cannot enter a Sikh shrine to make his exposition, but seemed succeeding with DSGMC, considered second to SGPC.

The weakness of present SGPC leadership could be seen by the adoption of *gurmatta* by the clergy, objecting to the appointment of three Sikh high priests in SGPC. This was unprecedented: they had no *locus standi*.¹⁴³

Pakistanis were not asleep after having received the golden Palki. Their gold smiths found out that it contained only 1.5 kg. of gold as against alleged 10 kg. The official announcement by the Pakistani Prime Minister to the effect, on July 7, set the ball rolling. This unbarred the multi-crore scandal. Baba Amrik Singh, 38 (he had joined Baba Jagtar Singh at the age of 17), lost his nerve and fled, the very next day.¹⁴⁴ He had been involved in *kar seva* of the holy tank of Darbar Sahib, gold plating of the main shrine of Tarn Taran, and had been taken by the DSGMC, for *kar seva* to Lahore, of residence of Guru Ram Das at Chuna Mandi and the neighbouring shrines. His power of attorney given in 1998 was immediately revoked by Baba Jagtar Singh, who also issued public notices. A case under section 420 IPC was registered against him for embezzlement of donations worth crores of rupees – at first for Rs. Two crores and later raised to Rs. Four crores. He was held responsible for disappearance of one gold and 3 silver spades during the *kar seva* of Darbar Sahib too. He had paid foreign visits including to USA to collect donations and was known to have deep roots among the people at higher level including Amarinder Singh in Chandigarh and Sarnas in Delhi, with whom he stayed when under cloud.

Baba Amrik Singh was straightaway expelled by Pakistan as an agent of Indian intelligence agencies, but the *kar seva* was shortly afterwards resumed. It was now disclosed firstly that the Palki contained 67 kg of wood, 670 kg. of *tamba*, bronze, and 10.4 kg. of gold, and that once it was manufactured, it was difficult to find out how much of gold it had. Paramjit Singh Sarna's contention that it contained 10.4 kg. of gold was as good, as was Pakistani contention of 1.5 kg! But both can't be correct. Secondly, Sarna contended that payment had directly been made by one Kochar family, which however knew nothing about Tarn Taran Baba and must have been

143. Who authorized the appointment of that descendent of Luv and Kush as high priest of Darbar Sahib? Who authorized that of Vedanti himself? The name of Giani Gurbaksh Singh Gulshan of U.K. was mentioned as successor to Vedanti. He is a leading *kathakar*, exponent of Sikh religion, philosophy and history, and has been advisor of Akal Takht for the last couple of decades. One may look into the questionable role of Nihangs in 1920 when the Sikh reformers under Tat Khalsa took over Darbar Sahib complex. *Tribune* 28, 2006; September 10, 2006.

144. *Tribune & Spokesman*, July 9, 2006.

introduced by Sarna who had been instrumental in taking those people to Pakistan as well for the *kar seva*.¹⁴⁵

It is known that Baba Amrik Singh had purchased fancy vehicles in Pakistan and had entered into *benami* and regular transactions in India. The police interrogation reports indicated many bank accounts and properties in his own name and name of close aides. He also had some more transactions, including gold in his lockers at Amritsar.¹⁴⁶ This only helps to give a rough estimate *kacha chithha*, of various Sant Babas who have been in the forefront in the Sikh gurdwaras, including Baba Harbans Singh of Delhi, who have excelled in raising marble structures and demolishing units of Sikh cultural heritage.

Sarnas touched the imagination of the people in Delhi, as well as the urban and rural Punjabi people for the Palki procession. They seemed to be gaining new fields even amongst *patits*, apostates, in Punjabi society.

The elections due in July 2006 were now held on January 13, 2007. Significantly, as a result of arrangements made by President DSGMC, Harvinder Singh Sarna, the Time TV started live daily broadcast of Gurbani from Gurdwara Bangla Sahib, New Delhi, in the morning and evening, itself.¹⁴⁷ This has been a distinct gain for the people. Zee TV was doing live

145. One fine morning, at the height of controversy, I received a personal call from one of the Kochar family, (I have personal relationship with that family for the last three decades) saying that their name should not be mentioned either as donees for the *Palki*, or even donees of the money for that. I learnt that no one took over 10 kg. of gold from Dubai to be declared at the Delhi International Airport, and that no money had been transferred through the normal banking channels. What actually happened is a matter of guess, and your guess is as good as mine one.

146. As per police interrogation of Baba Amrik Singh (a copy of which was with *Tribune*) his transactions/accounts were as follows: During 2004-06 he had Rs. 4,69,07,593 (Four Crores, sixty nine lakhs seven thousand five hundred ninety three) with Centurion Bank branch at Chhotti Baradari, Patiala. The entire amount was withdrawn on July 3, 2006, after he came to know of Pakistani's coming to know of the truth about *Palki*.

In the Centurion Bank branch at the Court Road, Amritsar, he had Rs. 31,73,179 which he withdrew on May 24, 2006. In the Darbar Sahib, branch he had Rs. 6,01,825 in the name of Guriqbal Singh and Rs. 31,73,179 and Rs. 49,98,760 in two accounts in his own name. In another account in Centurion Bank at Patiala he had Rs. 12,000 in the name of Kawaljit Kaur, Rs. 7,76,871 in the name of Amandeep Singh and Rs. 1,55,933 in the name Guriqbal Singh.

In Punjab and Sind Bank, Amritsar, and State Bank of Patiala, Sanaur, Baba Amrik Singh had Rs. 1,37,03,919 (One Crore Thirty Seven Lakhs three thousand nine hundred nineteen only) and Rs. 83,927 respectively in his name. He had Rs. 5,38,814 in HDFC branch on the Mall Road Amritsar, and Rs. 13,27,127 at Canara Bank, Amritsar in his name.

He had plots in the name of his close aides at Budhapur village worth around Rs. 60 Lakhs, at Chandiala Village in Hoshiarpur worth Rs. 50 Lakhs, at Kerhari in Patiala worth Rs. 15 Lakhs, at Khasa village in Patiala worth Rs. 20 Lakhs, at Amritsar worth Rs. 12 Lakhs, and property worth Rs. 70 Lakhs at Sathiana Village in Hoshiarpur.

All this was result of his embezzling *kar seva* funds during last 15 years. He had visited Pakistan 35 to 40 times since 2004.

Cf. *Tribune*, *Daily Spokesman*, *Indian Express* (Chandigarh edition) all of January 18, 2007, Tract No. 6 of *Punjab Khalsa Tracts Society* (Regd.) Chandigarh, p. 20-21.

147. Starting at 2 a.m. it started with recitation of *Sukhmani*, five *nitnem Banis*, *Asa Di Var*, *Katha* in the morning and the evening programme avidly heard and seen by the people. Now, ◀

telecast of programme from Sis Ganj Gurudwara , but of late some unknown TV station has been given the work virtually putting the viewers to disadvantage.

Badal sought to gain new confidence amongst the people in Delhi by appealing to the advanced urban sections, as a prelude to the momentum he was gaining for Punjab Assembly elections, February 2007, amidst Amarinder Singh's alienation from the Congress. He entrusted the task to Avtar Singh Makkar, now 'nominated' second time to Presidentship of SGPC.

In Delhi, the constituencies, as mentioned earlier, were like pocket boroughs, with affiliations to personalities, *biradaris* (brotherhood), comaraderie's (kinship alliances). The Delhi Akali Dal headed by Sarna brothers was not a political get-together but a cartel of four or more groups.

Makkar arrived in Delhi without proper arrangements for board and lodging. He was taken over by the Intelligence people who operated through their contacts. He was placed in four different hostels for a day each, ex gratia: they in the process got 14 seats out of the total of 46 elective seats, for a consideration. In the process, they gifted those seats to the opposition. If any one of them had been successful, he/they would have constituted a distinct group.

Broadly, the elections were fought between SAD (Delhi), SAD (Badal) and the breakaway SAD (Panthic) led by Manjit Singh. Amidst a population of 12 to 15 lakhs Sikh, only 4-5 lakhs of them chose to be electors and out of them, only one-third of them chose to cast their votes. As result, SAD (Delhi) won 27 seats, SAD (Badal) 12 seats, SAD (Panthic) 6 seats which was considered a big gain, and 1 independent. Two members were elected by draw of lots from amongst the affiliated Singh Sabhas, one was nominated by SGPC, and two co-opted making it a house of 51. Against one seat, Hardev Singh Sarna former President DSGMC was coopted. Against the other seat, Prehlad Singh Chandhok, a former President of DSGMC and a pucca Congressite, won over the support of Badal¹⁴⁸ as also of Manjit Singh to get the seat. This was an admission of defeat by both SADs, (Badal) and (Panthic) that only an unprincipled but a resourceful man like Prehlad Singh was needed to face Sarna in a future contest for Presidentship. Sarna was not unconscious of that. It was mentioned in the press that for the first time after 1984, the Sikhs had voted for Congress to power.¹⁴⁹ Even Badalites had gone in for a confirmed Congressite in Chandhok.

After the elections, one said that he has the support of half-a-dozen members and wants such a such office, another said he has the support of

► two and half years have elapsed, but the Time TV, now known as Charhdikala Time TV, it must be stated, is far from being an 'A' grade TV in status. Both its sound and transmission wire need a lot of improvement.

148. Badal had earlier accepted Crores from a Cigarette Company, and now had no compunctions in accepting a gratification from a Congressite.

149. *Spokesman*, February 16, and *Hindustan Times*, February 17, 2007.

5 members and wants a particular office, and Sarna could be President. Sarna knew that some such persons had been instrumental in introduction of a lot of bobbed hair Hindu teachers in DSGMC institutions on a consideration, but had no option.¹⁵⁰ Under such circumstances, DSGMC Executive was constituted on February 9, 2007, with Paramjit Singh Sarna as President, with four others in the executive: a Senior and a Junior President, a General and a Joint Secretary, 10 other members co-opted on proportional representation to the Executive running three dozen education institutions. The DSGMC has a lucrative source for holding multiple offices of profit.

The defeat of Badalites in Delhi rather helped to harden their stance in Punjab assembly elections. They had a headstart in nomination of candidates. Badal too embraced Tohraites especially Prem Singh Chandumajra in Punjab for election purposes. He manoeuvred to make other Akali Dals inane, so that virtually it was a straight fight between SAD (Badal)-BJP and Congress. The Congress High Command could announce the candidates only in mid-January, with 29 members revolting and fighting on their own. It also failed to liaison with the Communists who gave it strength.

Meanwhile it had stupidly announced that no one will be projected as the prospective Chief Minister. They had not forgotten Amarinder Singh's adoption of Termination of Agreements Act, 2004. It was surmised that even if Congress won the forthcoming elections, Amarinder Singh will not be the Congress nominee for Chief Ministership. All this only created a confusion, and also caused dismay.

Sonia Gandhi could visit Punjab only once (her second visit was washed out because of incessant rains), and to undo her impact, the SAD at Amritsar put forth the big hoardings of 1984 disaster to Darbar Sahib complex, caused by Operation Blue Star. They chose to exploit 1984 Blue Star events only to gain political mileage and had no other intentions.

Prime Minister Manmohan Singh paid two visits to Punjab. The meetings he addressed were thinly attended. During the second visit after visiting Amritsar, Jalandhar and Ludhiana, he landed at Patiala and declared Amarinder Singh as real hero. Dismayed over thin attendance, he surmised that the people had a choice between propping up progressive forces on the one hand, and disruptive and fundamentalist forces on the other. He did not raise the issue of terrorism earlier, but now, a week before the elections, linked Akalis with terrorism and wanted the people to stand up against it.¹⁵¹ Amarinder Singh was made to sit in the second row as against Shamsher Singh Dulo, Punjab Congress President and a member of Scheduled Castes, in the first row; this had an adverse impact on the psyche of Jat voters of Malwa.¹⁵² By and large, the people were sick at heart and regarded both Amarinder and Badal unreliable and untrue in their promises.

150. Till recently bobbed hair teachers were not appointed to DSGMC Colleges.

151. For Manmohan Singh's understanding of terrorism and state terrorism, see fn. 131 ante.

152. *Tribune & Hindustan Times*, New Delhi, February 6, 2007.

But the support extended by Dera Sacha Sauda, headed by Gurmit Ram Rahim Singh (hereinafter referred as Ram-Rahim) was virtually termed as a 'fatwa' by the "Premis" (followers) and could sway 52 assembly seats. It, however, had maximum impact in Malwa and quantum of 6.14 voters played a major role in catapulting Congress into a breathing spree.¹⁵³

The activity of Dera Sacha Sauda in extending political support to Congress woke up Akal Takht and other Jathedars after the elections to check Dera culture in Punjab, as if Akal Takht was an adjunct of SAD(Badal). They had ignored *dharma prachar* propagation of Sikhism now for several decades. Earlier, Joginder Dayal of CPI had complained to Election Commission of India to disqualify some of the candidates for using religious 'deras' in the Assembly elections.¹⁵⁴ Congress right from days of Gandhi had been against the use of religion in politics, if it went against it, and not otherwise.

The campaigning was marred by unprecedented mudslinging and mutual recrimination with accusations. It was a fiercest political battle. Capt. Amarinder Singh had dithered and after three years had brought corruption charges of over Rs. 40,000 crores against Badal family at a Kharar Court. People were confused, but Badal was clear. Speaking on February 11, the last day of campaigning, he told voters that first thing he would do after coming into power would be to put Capt. Amarinder Singh and half of his ministers and MLAs behind the bars.

The election results on February 27, gave SAD(B) 48 seats with 37.09% votes, Congress 44 seats with 40.90 votes more than those of Akalis thanks to Dera Sacha Sauda missive, BJP 19 with 8.28 % votes and 5 independents, all from Congress. Dera Sacha Sauda had influenced at least 16 Congress victories in Malwa area, and but for that Congress could have been routed. SAD(B) had swept Majha and Doaba but met a set back in Malwa. As it was, Amarinder Singh said that the Congress had been defeated not by the Akalis but by BJP which had secured 19 out of 23 seats it had fought, as against 3 obtained in 2002. The urban Hindu voter, especially in Majha and Doaba, could not bear Punjab's getting its due share of river waters, as against their co-religionists in Haryana and Rajasthan. The by-election to Amritsar Parliament seat was won again by BJP's Navjot Singh Sidhu.¹⁵⁵ BJP was the real gainer as for the first time, it shared power on its own voting strength, and could poke various spokes in Badal's style of functioning.¹⁵⁶ It straightaway raised its voice for Deputy Chief Ministership. It could not wait.

Parkash Singh Badal took over the oath of office as Chief Minister,

153. *Tribune*, New Delhi, February 8, 2007.

154. *Ibid.*, February 6, 2007.

155. He had resigned the seat on getting three years conviction in High Court in a road rage case, but the Supreme Court came to his rescue, and permitted him to contest.

156. *Hindustan Times* and *Tribune* Delhi, February 28, 2007; *India Post* (Delhi) March 21, 2007.

Punjab, on March 2, alongwith 12 Akali Ministers and 5 from BJP, along with Laxmi Kanta Chawla, the stern Sikh baiter. The BJP Central leadership took due notice of that. A week later, the Court of G.S. Saran, Ropar, ordered the framing of charges against Parkash Singh Badal his wife Surinder Kaur and Sukhbir Singh Badal in disproportional assets case. Two days later, Sukhbir Singh was inducted as Acting President of the Party. Rajinder Kaur Bhattal replaced Amarinder Singh as leader of Congress Assembly party, and took over as leader of the opposition.

After his induction as Chief Minister a day earlier, Badal on March 3 spoke publicly of his resolve to remove Article 5 of Panjab Termination of Agreements Act (PTAA), as first thing in the new Assembly. This was most inane. Was he unaware how Amarinder Singh had enacted PTAA in 2004? With BJP in a nasty mood, he had no chance with the Assembly. Even if he was willing to sacrifice his job (of which he had no intentions), he had no chance of Governor signing it, and not forwarding it for Presidential assent? But Badal was only making a public posture. He firstly met Atal Behari Vajpayee and Lal Krishan Advani in New Delhi. They flattened him from doing so. Haryana and Rajasthan, taking advantage of his public posture approached Supreme Court to prevent him from safeguarding Punjabi interests, or causing them harm. Badal's or Punjab's Senior Advocate, Rajiv Dhawan, stated that no such statement was ever made by Badal, denying any such intentions to scrap article 5 of PTA Act.¹⁵⁷ Badal mentioned in the Assembly, he would move Supreme Court challenging sections 78-80 of Punjab Reorganisation Act, 1966. Will he actually do so? Verily, only time will tell, whether Badal was only a milk sucking Majnu?

- * Badal shortly after his take over, issued orders that the *Rozana Spokesman* should not be given any advertisement by Punjab administration, unless its Editor, Joginder Singh, appears before Akal Takht, as if Akal Takht was complement of Punjab government.
- * He did not dismantle the abominable administration which had acted despicably in post-1984 era, including his earlier administration, 1997-2002. After the public disclosure about the existence of numerous CATs, Badal could have appointed still a Truth Commission to go into the depth of anti-Sikh or state militancy. But alas, he had no brain, sorry Sikh brain.
- * Badal announced his decision to discipline the police to act humanely, but appointed to various posts the very persons against whom there were multiple horror charges. Except for KPS Gill who had since retired, his deputies were well in charge and carrying on his mantle and method of his administration. Badal was a mute spectator.
- * The only concession announced was that women were not to be taken to police stations.
- * But Rs. 4 per kg. Atta and Rs. 20 per kg. *dal* (pulses) expected to be

157. *Ibid.* (both), March 29, 2007.

enforced from Baisakhi next, took a much longer time, and the below-poverty-line was quite raised to exclude a lot of more people.

- * The appointment of Ajmer Singh Lakhowal was designed to show the kind face of administration to the farmers, who were promised payment for their crop in two days. The grant of Rs. 2 lakhs as compensation to those who had recently committed suicide was a progressive step. The *Arhtiyas*, money lenders, as a class endeavoured to maintain their close control over the farmers and their crops/proceeds. Badal needed to discipline them.
- * The promises to appoint teachers in schools and colleges were not implemented straightaway, causing a great loss to the Punjab countryside. There were 32,000 posts of teachers including 13,110 of principals in schools lying vacant.
- * There was a crop of cases against Amarinder Singh, his wife Parnet Kaur, M.P., Jagjit Singh, B.I.S. Chahal and a host of other Congressmen in Ludhiana City Centre. Vendetta was often alleged. The revocation of change of land use in a host of urban centres affected at the instance of Punjab and Haryana High Court on March 26, adversely affecting the Colonisers was done without informing Badal who was left high and dry. Side by side voices were raised by certain Congressmen that criminal cases against Badal family be handed over to CBI, and these be taken out of Punjab where Badal was both the prosecutor and the defendant.

A new law was formally laid down by Additional Sessions Judge, Delhi, Rajender Kumar Shastri in a November 1984 anti-Sikh killings case, registered after a decade. On March 26, 2007, Shastri sentenced to life imprisonment three accused Harprasad Bhardwaj, Ram Parkash Tiwari and Jagdish Giri. Citing Supreme Court Judgments altering death penalty to life imprisonment – in cases of Keshori and Manohar Lal - the Court affirmed that these could not be treated as “rarest of rare” cases. Niranjan Singh, a head constable with Delhi Police, on duty at Shahdara Railway Station on November 1, was killed, while his 17 year old son Gurpal Singh and son-in-law Mahender Singh were killed the next day, November 2, 1984. For killing of Sikhs, even on government duty, and in whatsoever a manner, no Hindu or a Muslim could be sentenced to death.¹⁵⁸ There was no appeal on either side.

It was not that the Courts were hammering, especially since 1984 by various processes that the Sikhs were third rate people, fully under the grip of forces of Hindutava. People in various walks of life started castigating

158. Those who are asking for death sentence for Sajjan Kumar and Jagdish Tytler for their role in 1984 pogrom should ponder. Death sentence has been over-ruled in their cases as no Hindu can be sentenced to death. See editorial, *Tribune*, Delhi, retailing Harminder Kaur's agony of getting “too late, too little” March 27, 2007. also *Hindustan Times*, New Delhi, March 30, 2007.

Sikhism to achieve personal ends. Gurmeet Ram Rahim Singh (hereafter, Ram Rahim) was one such case. It was result of a deep rooted conspiracy.

By end March 2007, several Congress MLAs, especially from Malwa region of Punjab whose election to the Assembly was attributed to Dera's edict, pleaded with Sonia Gandhi to somehow bail him out of three CBI enquiries he was facing for murder of Sirsa based Journalist, Ram Chander Chhatrapati, a former Dera inmate Ranjit Singh, and for sexual abuse of a number of his Sadhvis in his dera-house, named The Cave. They wanted this as a quid pro quo, but got no immediate response.¹⁵⁹ On April 16, the Punjab and Haryana High Court took strong exceptions and severely reprimanded the CBI for not submitting the final report in the three cases. Now, after extraordinary delay, they wanted the final report by May 25. This was again put off till July. Shortly afterwards, Jathedar Balwant Singh Nandgarh, Damdama Sahib, issued notice to Dera Chief at Lehra Gaga to answer charges for corrupting *Gurbani* in his book. The Kangra (Himachal Pradesh) Distt. Magistrate issued orders for confiscation of 175 Kanals of benami dera land. These set the parameters of mental conflict for Ram Rahim to enact a new drama.

As a result of various confabulations, Ram Rahim on Friday, May 11, 2007 at a public function in Dera Salabatpura, Bathinda District allotted by Badal earlier,¹⁶⁰ dressed himself like Guru Gobind Singh and sought to institute a new formation/sect. He mixed sweetened *Rooh Afza* syrup with water and sought to institute a new institution by administering at first himself and then a mouthful to seven of his followers; they were to be called *Insaan* (human beings). As if this was not sufficient, and with a purpose, he inserted a display advertisement in one of pro-Badal Punjabi newspaper from Jalandhar of May 13, highlighting his blasphemy.¹⁶¹ As expected, this put the whole of Punjab besides those in U.P., M.P., Chhatisgarh, Uttranchal and the Sikh world on fire, for copying Guru Gobind Singh, and belittling the administration of *amrit*, baptism, in 1699. The worst part of it was that the Hindus did not want to understand what a sacrilege Ram Rahim had committed. With one stroke, Ram-Rahim brought about a metamorphosis of personal charges against him to the Dera populace on a different footing.¹⁶² The upsurge of the Sikh resentment presented an opportunity to them to corner the Sikhs to fall within the framework of Hinduism.

The upsurge of people with naked swords in their hands and violence

159. Cf. Raveen Thukral, in *Hindustan Times*, Delhi, April 1, 2007.

160. Allotted by Badal during earlier period, these Deras are main cause of apostasy in Malwa.

161. This was an open challenge and an act of deliberation. The slow witted editor fell into the trap and saw nothing wrong. He was not called to Akal Takht.

162. In the Hindu world women of no character sometime act as Sita in Ramayana played all over India, and according to Giani Sant Singh Maskeen, some time in actual life Sita gets married to Ravana. The enactment about Daropati and other Hindu goddesses is to be seen in the same light. Rajasthan Chief Minister, Vasundhra Raje Scindia too was presented as a Hindu goddess, and this was objected to by wife of a senior party leader Jaswant Singh, former BJP Minister. See, *Hindustan Times*, New Delhi, May 26, 2007.

on the streets was a common phenomenon all over Punjab; Dera people expected such a reaction and wanted to cash on it.

This was a clear cut case of causing hurt to the Sikh community. (inviting section 295A, Indian Penal Code), and needed Badal's immediate attention without loss of time. Around May 16, Badal came into contact with the Dera Chief, when the Dera staff released a CD and photographs showing Sukhbir Singh Badal sitting on a Chair, and Parkash Singh Badal standing, both with folded hands, obviously seeking votes from Dera Chief.¹⁶³ Badal was told to bring about a lowering of the protest pitch, failing which they would release another CD and photograph showing Surinder Kaur Badal visiting the Dera Chief in his Dera-house or The Cave. This flattened Badal completely. To prevent that and cover up the threatened dignity and honour of his wife, Parkash Singh Badal passed on a hint to Jathedar Vedanti accordingly. The meeting of Jathedars on May 17 was a stormy affair, when Balwant Singh Nandgarh felt aghast at Vedanti's changed attitude. The result was a meaningless *hukamnamah* calling for social, religious and political boycott of the Dera. They already had no such interaction with the Sikhs. To appease Nandgarh, it also called on the Punjab Government to seal all Dera properties in Punjab and arrest Ram Rahim in three days.

Shortly after Ram Rahim on May 19 expressed regret at his insertion of advertisement six days earlier, and Badal government withdrew police protection given to him. The Dera spokesman said that now they will get security from Haryana Government. Because of Punjab Congressites pressure, Dera Chief got on June 7, 2007 much more, in the form of Z plus or Z+ class security – No. 2 in the hierarchy. Verily, Ram Rahim had by now become a celebrity in the eyes of the Union Government. All this happened despite his rape, rapine and murders, because of his caricaturing of Guru Gobind Singh, who incidentally had been a persona non grata with M.K. Gandhi.

Meanwhile, the Dera Chief approached the Supreme Court against closure of his Deras in Punjab, but was advised to seek a mutual solution or a political settlement. His regret was not worth the paper written on. The involvement of Swami Agnivesh and a host of others was not of much help as it did not suit him. The Dera's apology written on a Dera letterhead without any signatures, and that too tendered to Guru Gobind Singh, too was found inappropriate. Dera was not willing to seek apology from the Sikh Panth, much less Akal Takht for obvious reasons.

The Akal Takht's decision for lifting of Dera centres took the turn of sending memorandums to Governors of Punjab and Haryana respectively, but the draft did not make any mention of that. With Ram Rahim getting Z plus class security, Haryana enacted a melodrama of an attack on his convoy, with a number of people being injured. Then followed the registration of false cases against the Sikhs. Tarlochan Singh M.P.

163. *Hindustan Times*, Delhi; May 17, 2007.

wanted Haryana Chief Minister Hooda to restrain Dera Chief, but to no effect¹⁶⁴

The CBI now on July 31 after nearly six years came out with concrete evidence indicting Ram Rahim in rape and murder cases before the Punjab and Haryana High Court.¹⁶⁵ The arrest and rearest of Ram Rahim and grant or regrant of bail to him by the High Court only signified that Badal had, deliberately or otherwise, missed the bus. Ram Rahim was directed to cooperate with Punjab Police. It was not forthcoming. His case eventually landed up the Court of CBI special judge R.K. Saini at Ambala. Haryana Court imposed no section 144, or permitted Ram Rahim to bring in thousand of his partisans to pressurize the Court not to take him into custody.

The onslaught of Hindutava continued to take different forms. Coincidentally, on July 17, Navjot Singh Sidhu, BJP MP, in *dhoti* and *Janeau* (thread) participated as a chief guest in a *yagyopavit* ceremony at Amritsar, while Jaswant Singh Neki, once the founder member of All India Sikh Students Federation in 1945, and now an Adviser both with Bhai Vir Singh Sahitya Sadan, New Delhi, and DSGMC opined that God also lives in the Statue¹⁶⁶ (*murti wich vi rab hai*) contradicting Guru Nanak's main doctrine denying any such thing (*Hindu bhoolai moolai nikhuti jai*) – Hindus are misled completely and off the track. Verily, Sikhism was being munched from within.

Veil was now lifted on the 12 years old former Chief Minister Beant Singh's killing case. On July 31, 2007, Special Judge, R.K. Sondhi, sentenced Jagtar Singh Hawara and Balwant Singh (formerly of Panjab Police) to death, and three others Lakhwinder Singh, Gurmit Singh and Shamsher Singh to life imprisonment, and Nasib Singh to 10 years. Navjot Singh earlier had been acquitted, and some others were reported to have escaped into a neighbouring country. Beant Singh had been killed in a car-bomb blast on August 31, 1995. It was an internal police matter, and only two policemen were involved viz. Dilawar Singh and Balwant Singh; they had decided by draw of lots as to who would blow himself up. Beant Singh had been talking that Punjab had no drop of water to spare for SYL Canal for Haryana. Bhajan Lal, Haryana Chief Minister, had warned him publicly a number of times that he should stop talking or face the consequences. And he did face his finals on August 31. There was a confession by Balwant Singh that only Dilawar Singh and he were involved, and no one else. He did not know any of the co-accused.

The Union Government immediately on the news of blowing up, instituted a CBI enquiry on August 31, 1995, itself into the incident. KPS Gill knew that once CBI comes into action, his goose will be cooked up, and involvement of Panjab Police in the matter would be revealed. He,

164. *Ibid.*, July 17, 2007, *Tribune, Delhi*, July 27, 2007.

165. *Rozana Spokesman* August 1, 2007.

166. *Ibid.*, July 18, 2007.

therefore, in extra-haste arrested Jagtar Singh Hawara and about a dozen other people, upholding Sikh values, as perpetrators of the crime. He was anxious to show that the case had been solved.

Extraordinary large number of witnesses were named. Special Judges were frequently changed to prevent them from applying their mind, or bump off those who showed more inquisitiveness. The result was miscarriage of justice. People upholding Sikh values had been uprooted and put on the road to destruction.

Then followed the perversion of rule of law and justice. Noormahalia run Divya Jyoti, piqued at the disclosure of their amorous activities, by one of their inmates, wrought havoc over the seven offices of the *Spokesman* spread all over Punjab. These ranged from Batala, Amritsar, Jalandhar, Ludhiana, Moga, Muktsar to Patiala. They mainly shut down in rooms the staff of the *Spokesman* and destroyed the offices, as if these had been hit by a hurricane, with impunity. It was done in a synchronized and organized manner. All this helped to create a scene of a horror film. At some of places like Patiala, Divya Jyoti inmates were taken into custody, too.

This attack on freedom of press was taken as an attack on Sikh sense of honour and dignity. It invited widespread condemnation within and outside India including Koiralas of Nepal. Jathedar Tarlochan Singh of Anandpur Sahib and Jathedar Nandgarh of Damdama Sahib came out in favour of the *Spokesman* and so did Sarna in Delhi, but Akal Takht Jathedar, Vedanti, almost kept a mum as if he had been smelt by a python. So was the case with the mentor of hostiles, Parkash Singh Badal, who did not even seek a police enquiry into Noormahlia activity. He spoke days afterwards that strong action would be taken against mischief mongers, but his action was to the contrary. The *Rozana Spokesman* wrote right in the beginning the complicity of Badals, both husband and wife. It was Surinder Kaur who was mentioned as patron of Divya Jyoti, its ultra modernized brigade, and her complicity in the holocaust.¹⁶⁷ The *Spokesman* followed up with another new story that Jalandhar police knew in advance of Noormahilia's attack.¹⁶⁸ It was all a matter of disgrace. No Court took any notice of it. The Government simply did not exist for some hours of the day, and continued its patronage of Noormahilia's. The *Spokesman* estimated the loss at Rs. 40 Lakhs (Rs. 4 million) and it should have been met by the State, but not in this case, because of partisan considerations. It were the readers who were left to meet the loss by an increase in the daily cost of the paper.

The bomb blast on October 14, at Uphaar Cinema, Ludhiana leaving migrant Muslims 7 dead and two dozen injured on eve of Id, left the Police clueless. But it indulged in a number of speculations, ranging from Babbar Khalsa, to Kashmiri militants/HUJI, short of running after Hindu militancy. A large body of Sikhs were harassed. Even KPS Gill said, "There is no

167. *Ibid.*, September 30, 2007.

168. *Ibid.*, November 5, 2007.

ideological content left to facilitate the return of terrorism and the old terrorists have all retired.” The needle also turned towards former Government created CATS who were feeling ill at ease at the treatment meted to former DGP, S.S. Virk. Incidentally, as per information, Mohammad Afzal involved in Parliament attack was also a surrendered militant and a police informer, or a CAT.¹⁶⁹

The police used the blast as a means to keep under pressure the political leadership as well.

Another two events by end November 2007 one at international level and other in India, gave contradictory indications. One, a huge gathering of 128 nations, the Inter-Religious and International Federation of World Peace, a U.N. approved body, held a musical evening on November 21. It conferred an award, on international Sikh Missionary, Giani Jagtar Singh Jachak, of being an Ambassador for (World) Peace, in context of his preachings for universal human values, one-ness of mankind and equity in religious, personal and moral values. Speaking on the occasion, he dilated that Guru Nanak, five and a half centuries earlier, had preached for equality of humankind and human values, and for upholding of the family life as a householder. He had travelled around the world to the centres of various religions to propagate his views. He was verily the first Ambassador for World Peace.¹⁷⁰

Two, the victory of 18 year young boy Ishmeet Singh on November 24, incidentally Guru Nanak's birthday, in the Voice of India contest defeating other finalists, including Harshit Saxena. The victory of a gur-Sikhs, upholding Sikh values, caused a heart burning amongst some of the organizers and other participants. They suggested to him, and his parents, who were present, at the event at Mumbai that the boy should clip his head/beard as was being done by some Sikhs in sports like Harbhajan Singh in cricket, if not be clean shaven like Abhinav (Singh) Bindra of Shooting fame. Both his parents and the young boy, contemptuously rejected the suggestions.¹⁷¹ He was widely congratulated, and was seen as a rising star in the world of Music. The Melody Queen, Lata Mangeshkar, who conferred the award saw in him a promising and upcoming celebrity.

Meanwhile, the name of Avtar Singh Makkar came out of the envelope sent by Badal, third time, and he was duly elected President of SGPC on November 23, 2007. Shortly afterwards, after some dithering a portrait of Sant Jarnail Singh Bhindranwale was installed in early December, quietly in the Central Sikh Museum, Amritsar.¹⁷² Whereas All India Suraksha Samiti headed by Surinder Kumar Billa of Amritsar regarded it as an internal matter for the Sikhs, both the Congress and the RSS, with their branches, as also

169. Cf. Statement of Kamini Jaiswal, Human Rights Lawyer, *Hindustan Times*, Delhi, October 22, 2007; also *Tribune*, 16 October 2007, *Spokesman* October 17, 2007.

170. Cf. *Rozana Spokesman*, Chandigarh, November 24, 2007.

171. Cf. *Ibid.*, Editorial November 26, 2007. This had dire consequences, as we shall shortly see.

172. *Tribune and Spokesman*, Chandigarh, December 6, 2007.

surprisingly Bahujan Samaj Party (BSP), saw in it a conspiracy to disturb the peace of Punjab. There were some madcaps like Sanjeev Bhardwaj of Patiala who offered a huge reward to some one who could remove the portrait and bring it to him. BJP now appealed to Badal to review the portrait issue.

By early 2008, a massive study on India's farmer's debt and suicides, revealed Punjab's peculiar situation in the role of *Arhtiyas* (Commission Agents) who charged an average of 28 to 30 per cent interest, sometime going up to 36 per cent. A 2006 report had mentioned of Rs. 26,000 Crores loans, 50 per cent advanced by *arhtiyas* and 50 per cent by Cooperative and other Banks. Union Government suggested to Punjab in January 2008 to control these middlemen who constituted the root cause of the problem.

Neighbouring Haryana, which had interests of the people at heart, had enacted legislation reining in its control over these blood suckers. But because of coalition politics, communal divide and possibly orientation, Badal showed his inaptitude to apply his mind and serve the Sikh peasantry of Punjab. Consequently, the farmers did not gain much by the massive loan waiver announced by the Union Government as part of its budget provisions for 2008-09. Amarinder Singh had earlier announced that their farm would be immediately lifted from *Mandis* and that payment would be made to the farmers. This was a regressive move. As against that, Badal provided that the farmer's dues to the extent of 70 per cent would be paid through the *Arhtiyas*, as if they were his *mama*, maternal uncle, and 30 per cent direct to the farmers. The problem of *Arhtiyas* rather got aggravated.

The educated Sikh by now had turned his back to a recruitment with the armed forces. This was firstly reflective of shortage of educated manpower in the rural area. Secondly, too many young Sikhs were getting killed, as they were straightway, after initial basic training, pushed into militancy oriented areas, affecting every section of the society, raising various types of questions.

The farmers rally of 30,000 to 40,000 on February 26 in Delhi was a flop. Punjab had third largest indebtedness after Andhra and Tamil Nadu. It was turn of Punjab Government to do something in the matter. The whole thing was a cruel joke on farmers.¹⁷³

The issue of Dalits in Malwa had a different religious connotation, but still it could not be separated from the followers of Ram Rahim who too was differentiating against them. The Takht at Talwandi Sabo-ki needed more Guru-oriented dispensation. That was not the case. Why not appoint an active Dalit as head of Talwandi Sabo-ki?

The one in Doaba related more to Bhagat Ravidas. The people there were economically much better off. Their orientation was more political in character. All Bhagats whose hymns find place in *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* were positively against stone or statue worship, believed in One, immanent, God and did not believe in a living Guru. Attempts were being made to

173. *Tribune* March 1, *Spokesman*, March 2 and *Times of India*, March 4, 2008.

distort their philosophy and link them to Hinduism. There was all round failure of SGPC in propagation of mission of Guru Nanak, not only in Punjab but also at Patna, Nanded, and other places. The SGPC 2008-09 had huge budget of Rs. 386.72 Crores. The presence of Vedanti in February 2008 at Delhi Derah to bless the successor of Virsa Singh showed the avarice of the man. It had no limits.

On completion of one year of its office on March 1, Badal government stated it would soon recruit 14,000 teachers. A week earlier, it had stated to recruit 17,000 teachers. Badal government was so bankrupt that it not only delayed that long in recruiting teachers, but went on playing on their numbers. Its *Atta-Dal* scheme had been an albatross round its neck.

This was followed by another albatross, this time around the neck of L.K. Advani. It remained there for another year till Advani was left with no other option but to hold his head in shame following the election results in May 2009. His autobiography, *My Country, My life* was a disaster and projected him as a fanatic and a loony Hindu, not conscious of what he was saying. He was so much absent-minded and oblivious that he transformed his party BJP too in insensitivity till the election results came out to give it a jolt. It was known that Parkash Singh Badal was a sold-out person and considered Sikhs a colony of Hindutava. It was surprising that Sukhdev Singh Dhindsa, normally a sensible person too was caught in that web. Advani or BJP were too mad to know, whence?¹⁷⁴

BJP stood for an aggressively nationalist ideology at the cost of Indian secularism. To *Observer*, mouthpiece of Hindutava, secularism meant radical anti-Hinduism.¹⁷⁵ Congress's brand of Indian secularism means showing some consideration to Indian Muslims, Christians, etc. but none to the Sikhs who fall within the Gandhian frame of Hindu nationalism. So far as the Sikhs are concerned, they are at receiving end either way.

Side by side in April 2008 was the decision of *ekas ke hum barik* to

174. Advani's derangement: Guru Nanak was a Saint: Bhindranwale, a Bhamasur, or a devil incarnate; takes responsibility for Operation Bluestar; Kandhar, he did not know, so and so forth. Apology is too mild a word.

175. Rashtriya Swymsewak Sangh (RSS) is an umbrella organization founded by Hedgewar with headquarters at Nagpur. It is estimated to have 18 lakh members, 40,000 Shakhas and 3000 *Pracharaks* – unmarried Male workers – who are backbone of the RSS structure. These *Pracharaks* are lent to allied organizations as per requirements.

Its other affiliates and branches are as follows: 1) BJP the political wing, formed in 1980, earlier known as Jan Sangh formed in earlier 1950s. 2) ABVP- Akhil Bhartiya Vidya Parishad, student wing formed in 1948; 3) BMS – Bhartya Mazdoor Sangh, alternate to left trade unions; 4) VKA – Vanvasi Kaliyan Ashram, founded 1952 to counter Christian activities; 5) VHP – Vishwa Hindu Parishad, founded 1964, congregation of Sadhus; 6) Bajrang Dal, founded 1984; 7) Vidya Bharti, founded in 1977 to coordinate network of schools; 8) Sewa Bharti, founded 1979 to penetrate slums; 9) Rashtriya Sikh Sangat, founded in 1985, to penetrate Sikh religious and social set up.

In the words of Khushwant Singh, RSS's role model throughout has been Adolph Hitler who purged Aryan Germany of Semitic races by gasing millions of jews and gypsies.

Hindustan Times, New Delhi June 17, October 8 and November 8, 2008.

set up its formal organization with a lot of projects for implementation. These needed a fortune to materialize. State patronage under Badal was ruled out, and under Amarinder Singh not possible, because Congress would not like a successful scheme. This leaves destiny, or *kismet*.

Akal Takht was the scene of paying homage to the Sikh martyrs on June 6, 2008, who fell that day in 1984, led by Sant Jarnail Singh Bhindrawale. The day, Shiv Sena and other Hindutava forces paid homage to those from the armed forces who died in that operation. That was the practical meaning of SAD(Badal)-BJP on going cooperation in Punjab. It also meant public worship of *Shivling*, and performing of Hindu contrivances like statue worship, *havans*, *mukats* etc. by Sikh SAD leaders for votes, but not the Sikhs from Congress.¹⁷⁶

There were certain melodramatic news concerning Iqbal Singh who considered himself lifelong, if not hereditary, Jathedar of Patna Sahib Gurdwara over the issue of Nanakshahi Calendar, and for making changes in *nit-nem banis*, hymns. His edict on this aspect was reversed by Jathedar Akal Takht, who said it was beyond Iqbal Singh's jurisdictions. He was also prevented from attending meetings at Akal Takht. Iqbal Singh in exasperation disclosed how *hukamnamahs* issued were dictated by media adviser to Badal, one *patit* Harcharan Bains who otherwise could not even enter Akal Takht. He also disclosed that all the *hukamnamahs* which carried his signatures, including those against Kala Afghana and obviously Joginder Singh of *Rozana Spokesman* were invalid.¹⁷⁷ This spilling of beans was not an unwelcome news disclosing the limitations of our so called jathedars. It was a sad affair.

Dera Sadh, Ram Rahim, after his lamentable activity in Punjab and Haryana, blessed with 'Z plus, or Z+ security and their indulging in a fake bomb blast activity to get a jammer was now specifically commissioned to sound out the Sikhs in Mumbai and beyond, to ascertain whether the community still had some active life left. His visit to Mumbai onwards, and that too to a Mall is to be seen in this light. In Mumbai his bodyguard, in a shopping Mall,¹⁷⁸ to widen the pathway, fired 2 rounds, and killed a youngman Balkar Singh, a Sikh entering his car, in the process. Ram Rahim got a big coverage with media, print and TV. Thereafter, he escaped to Bangalore. His maladroitness invited widespread demonstrations for his arrest. But that cannot be, because his misadventures were confined only against the Sikhs. The maximum that Haryana did was to restrict on June 28 Ram Rahim's movement outside his place.¹⁷⁹ but that did not restrain his followers to pick up quarrels and cause mischief.

The two day debate July 21-22, 2008 on confidence motion in

176. *Spokesman*, June 12, 2008.

177. *Ibid.*, June 8, 2006.

178. Why should he be permitted to visit a Mall? *Hindustan Times*, June 21, 2008.

179. *Times of India*, New Delhi, June 29, 2008

Parliament generated by the leftists against Manmohan Singh's move to go ahead with the nuclear deal with America, saw the SAD (Badal) in a very poor light. They, of course, could not sacrifice their government in Punjab by entering into some deal with Congress for concessions to the Sikhs as a quid pro quo, for helping the government. But their decision to go along with BJP was a senseless gesture. BJP itself lost heavily as it contradicted the sound advice rendered by Brajesh Misra, ideologue with Atal Behari government. The Akalis could have separated themselves from a negative vote on merits. To go along with BJP on this issue was suicidal both for BJP and more so for Akalis, who lost heavily. It gave Sarna in Delhi a leeway in projecting Sikh demands and emerge as a hero.¹⁸⁰ They should have adopted a bipartisan approach. This, however, needed a major change in Akali polity, and induction of some intelligence, of which they have not shown a sign.

The untimely death of young budding Ishmeet Singh was obviously the result of a deep conspiracy. If he was to be murdered somewhere in India, that would immediately have caused a full fledged police investigation, and the victims could have been immediately nailed. As a result of deep thinking, that a neighbouring country, Maldives in this case, was selected. It was not necessary that all the conspirators themselves travel to Male, Maldives capital. The work could be got done through some of others.

Ishmeet and a group of six others arrived in Male, on the morning of July 29, 2008. Shortly afterwards, they were taken to a neighbouring small island, a 40 minutes journey by speed boat. It had only one resort named Dhanveli.

Ishmeet, according to the information gathered later by his father and uncle from the Indian High Commission, ADK Hospital, resort and others, was wearing his normal dress. He was not wearing a swimming dress, or a Punjabi underwear. He had a deep cut on left side of the forehead and a blood clot on his temple. This signified that he had at least two blows on his head before he fell down, whether inside or outside the water is immaterial. He was overpowered and pushed into shallow water to let it enter into his body for quite some time. The matter, thereafter, was reported to the resort authorities.

Resort's version was that Ishmeet and two others were at shallow end of the pool "though his body was later recovered from the deep end of the pool". The ADK Hospital version was that the body was brought to them around 6 in the evening: "The Maldives police, representatives from the Indian High Commission and the show Sponsors were present in the hospital while Ishmeet was brought here."

180. Following P.M. Dr. Manmohan Singh victory in Lok Sabha in July 2008, DSGMC awarded a score of *Saropas* on a lady who had voted in favour, and on another persons who had abstained defying the party whip. Paramjit Singh Sarna was not furthering the philosophy of Guru Nanak - Guru Gobind Singh, by such acts. Later he was repaid at the time of his re-election.

Maldivian newspaper *Dhivehi Observer* of July 30 stated, "reliable sources at the ADK Hospital have confirmed that Ishmeet died as a result of an injury sustained to his head as he dived into the shallow end of the pool in the resort. Earlier report that he died of drowning are not true."

Minivan News another newspaper (July 30) quoted Marlon Robert, Assistant Manager at Beach Resort to say, "The incident happened on Tuesday (July 29) around 5.15 p.m. when Singh and around six friends were at the poolside." (If all of them were not the people who travelled from India, there would be some substitution). Yet another newspaper, *Miadhru News* says, "Drowning may not be the cause of death as it (is) highly likely that Ishmeet may have suffered head injury in the unfortunate incident."

The *Times of India's*, *Delhi Times* Section of July 31, carries all the three selections from the Maldivian press, as above. It also carries text of letter from First Secretary, Indian High Commission in Maldives. According to the letter, these people were at the hospital till 01 a.m. on July 30, and this letter shortly afterwards reached the *Times of India* for publication the following day. On the face of it, this letter was written for the show Sponsors when line of defense was sorted out and copy handed over to them before it could be put into the diplomatic bag. It does not convey what hospital authorities told the High Commission, nor does it give the description of the dress he was wearing when his body was brought to the Hospital. Its silence on vital information was conspicuous. This letter lays down the false contours of the scenario to benefit show Sponsors, (for what considerations, one does not know). A TV channel in India which was showing the news of Ishmeet's death on a some what regular basis, was showing young (14 year old) Vyom saying falsely that Ishmeet entered the pool and advanced gradually to the far end till he was drowned. It mentioned of presence of Vyom and Arunima only at the scene of incident, and not the six people as avowed by management of the Resort. These people believed with Goebbles that a lie repeated 100 times becomes a truth. That was the sort of truth dished out to the viewers. Their statements and of others recorded by the Maldivian Police and Hospital authorities are at variance to what was served to the Indian audience.

Ishmeet Singh's premature death got a state funeral and the people in a mass converged at Ludhiana to give him a premature farewell. His ill-timely death was on every one's lips, and caused suspicions at the given circumstances. He was given due awards by Punjab Government, SGPC and DSGMC, besides other bodies. The Punjab Chief Minister, Parkash Singh Badal wrote to the Prime Minister for constituting an enquiry into the inconsistencies in views about Ishmeet Singh's sudden passing away. Later, his father and uncle paid visit to Maldives and brought to light antagonistic evidence they collected from the spot about inconsistencies in this youngman's untimely death. They brought that to the notice of Prime Minister, Manmohan Singh.

There has been no public response to the facts presented to the Government of India. It may be pointed out that government's conducting a public enquiry is not going to affect in any way India's warm relations with Maldives. Rather these will remove the mist and prevent the use of Maldives for hanky pranky purposes. The argument to the otherwise, could be seen to be advanced by the Show Sponsors who have a lot of money but lack public integrity in the fiasco. Justice should not only be done, but should be seen to have been done, especially in cases involving Sikh minority and such an eminent person.

The hammer fell heavily on unexpected Joginder Singh Vedanti on August 5, 2008, who was not permitted to have his early morning bath, before he signed on the dotted lines offering his resignation from the post of head-priest, (falsely called Jathedar), Akal Takht. All his tall talk of being the supreme leader of the Sikhs fell to the ground. Before he put in his signatures, his personal assistant, a close relative, took away some vital papers from his office for safe custody. Gurbachan Singh, Head Priest of Darbar Sahib took over as new head priest of Akal Takht.¹⁸¹

Joginder Singh Vedanti gave vent to his resentment and frustration at being unceremoniously sacked. He threatened to firstly, disclose all that happened about Badal's interaction with Sauda Sadh enforcing on him a change in the role, and secondly, his joining Sarna in Delhi showing a new alignment of forces in Punjab, and his giving vent to his feelings by disclosing all the secrets. Badal was too terrified to face such disclosures and entrusted his mercenaries in SGPC, to sidetrack him from doing so, at whatever the costs.¹⁸² This resulted in Vedanti's new role in the affairs in Darbar Sahib to show to the public that virtually nothing had changed.

On the day Vedanti fell, the Supreme Court in a separate pronouncement said "Even God cannot save this country".¹⁸³ So, atleast, was the case with the fortunes of the Sikh Panth. Both its political and ecclesiastical leaders proved to be ants in the frying pan. This was apparent when a schizophrenic crowd of pseudo-Brahmins attacked the offices of the *daily Spokesman* on August 18, for reproducing an article from a book already published by the Government of Maharashtra, and apparently had full support of Punjab Government, supposed the upholder of freedom of press. In the same category fell the decision of Punjab Assembly to expel Amarinder Singh on September 10, 2008. As later the Supreme Court observed, if this is allowed every inconvenient member of opposition may find himself expelled from the House.

I have not deliberately gone into disproportionate assets cases against the Badal family. Suffice it to say that several leading witnesses turned

181. Their children were engaged to get married, establishing a new relationship between the two.

182. Vedanti's disclosure about Surinder Kaur Badal's involvement in Sauda Sadh affair would have disastrous results, which Badal could ill afford at the time.

183. *Tribune*, Delhi, August 6, 2008.

hostile. Though there were loud murmurs in the Congress for taking these cases outside Punjab for justice, Amarinder Singh was the only one who took it up personally at Supreme Court level and advocated such a course. It almost became a clash of two powerful personalities. Both the Congress and the BJP looked the other way, as the central leadership of the two parties felt that Badal by liquidating Sikhism so far, was performing their work and should be lent full support, despite the charges of his making fast buck; this they felt was very well justified. Supreme Court understood the point of Hindutava forces of both Congress and BJP, and did not feel the need to transfer cases against Badal from the present set up.

Amidst, the false news of a possible debate between Ashutosh and Tat Khalsa people, came the news of Bhaniarawala getting on September 20, a Jail term of three years. The statements of Rahul Gandhi in November about the two holocausts of 1984 adversely affecting the Sikhs as a people and conveying his apologies, though well meaning did not reflect a change in the policy of Congress as a party, as it was not an upshot of cumulative thinking. As a result of Rahul Gandhi's advice, Beant Singh's grandson Ravneet Singh Bittu, who was clean shaven, started keeping his hair on head and started wearing a turban. As in the 1985- accord, there were here a number of affected forces, out to disrupt the policy guidelines that Rahul seems to be thinking of. He probably had not broached the subject with his mother, Sonia Gandhi, who could provide the stiffener which was lacking. Amidst this debate, came the news of Makkar's re-election as President SGPC, 4th time. The only difference being this time his name came out of envelope, sent by Sukhbir Singh Badal, which was much smaller in size.

In sharp contrast to Rahul Gandhi's advice to Ravneet Singh Bittu to stand by his forefather's religion, the BJP has continued in its mission to de-Hinduise the Sikhs and degrade them in their own eyes. Their TV channels played jokes with Sikh symbols, and taught the students not history, but mythology. Laxmi Kanta Chawla was explicit that they don't worship any one outside the *Mandirs*. That was not the case about Akali Sikhs, who obviously for votes could do anything. Earlier, a senior person of eminence of Sukhdev Singh Dhindsa worshipped *Shivalinga* statue (and despite that was later defeated in May 2009) and now on December 31, 2008, Harsimrat Kaur publicly worshipped a *Shivalinga* statue in a Vishnu Mandir, while her husband and SAD(Badal) President, Sukhbir Singh Badal had a *tilak* affixed to his forehead. They in the process committed height of sin in Guru Nanak's eyes, but this had no impact on mercenaries manning the Akal Takht.

The SGPC by the time had constituted a committee of scholars and a host of others to draw the definition of a Sikh for the benefit of Punjab and Haryana High Court. They rightly decided to stick to the definition of a Sikh given in the 1925 Gurdwara Act, that keeping of *Kesas* was essential for being a Sikh, but mischievously added that one who stops doing so

becomes a *Sehajdhari*, instead of being a *patit*, renegade. The whole of Guru Granth Sahib does not contain the word *sehajdhari*. This word entered the lexicon in post 18th century or early 19th century, when there was a bee line for Hindus/Brahmins joining the fold of Khalsa, as it comes out, surreptitiously.

BJP's central leadership surreptitiously granted permission to Parkash Singh Badal to have his son inducted as Deputy Chief Minister, Punjab. They did not take their Punjab unit into confidence, as they were not sure about a number of mad-caps there. Sukhbir Singh Badal was inducted on January 21, 2009, with Lal Krishan Advani and Rajnath, President BJP in attendance.

Shortly afterwards, the Union Defence Ministry publicly washed off its hands from the records taken from SGPC Offices in 1984. At one time, Gurcharan Singh Tohra had filed a case claiming damages of Rs. 1000 Crores for the records. But as it came out the Union Government contended that they had handed over the records to 1. SGPC, Amritsar; 2. Curator Museum, Punjab Government; 3. Government Treasurer, Amritsar – Punjab; 4. Department of Cultural Affairs, Chandigarh, and also some documents to 5. CBI, New Delhi.¹⁸⁴ The representative of SGPC, probably as a result of Tohra, who acted on Surjeet's instructions, gave instructions to a subordinate officer to issue a certificate that they have no further claims on the Indian Army or the Government. Tarlochan Singh immediately wrote to Avtar Singh Makkar, President, SGPC for his comments to the answers he got, and the name of the person and the circumstances under which he issued such a certificate. Five months have elapsed. No reply.

The forthcoming general elections to Lok Sabha in April-May 2009 heated up the stratosphere of India. The grant of tickets to fight from Delhi to Jagdish Tytler and Sajjan Kumar, the two leading politicians indicted by Justice G.T. Nanavati Commission for their role in the 1984 anti-Sikh pogrom, when they were still facing criminal charges, rankled in the Sikh mind. It was left to one Jarnail Singh, a deeply religious man and a correspondent of long standing, with Hindi Daily, *Dainik Jagran*, to closely question Home Minister P.Chidambaram at Jantar Mantar in the Capital in the matter. On not getting the due answers, and the Minister's attempt to push to the next item, Jarnail Singh hurled on April 7, 2009 at him one of his shoe, not with a view to hit him (he was within an arms length) but to let it pass by him to register his protest. This was being shown live over TV by almost all TV stations, and this incident was repeated ad nauseum during the day. Chidambaram told the Police/CID people taking Jarnail Singh with them to be kind to him; and, he was let off in next half an hour after police recording his statement.

This news was splashed in the newspapers of the next day. Several commentators spoke highly of Jarnail Singh, and the *Dainik Jagran* kept him in service for a couple of month to let the election pass over. However

184. Rajya Sabha, answer to questions, January 18, 2009, asked by Tarlochan Singh, M.P.

both Jagdish Tytler and Sajjan Kumar had lost their chance of fighting the election.

If one Jarnail Singh showed the Sikh community in 1984 how to die in dignity, here was another Jarnail Singh who showed the community how to live in dignity. But in early July 2009, he had to pay an extreme price, as *Dainik Jagran* in view of extreme pressure on behalf of affected Congressmen removed him from services. SGPC President, Avtar Singh Makkar had promised him a job on double the salary. One does not know how long could he stay with that moribund organization? Earlier, Harinder Singh Khalsa who had quit in 1984 was employed by the SGPC as Secretary, but he could remain there for only a short time, as Tohra and his cronies could not keep him there.

Navjot Singh Sidhu, BJP candidate from Amritsar for parliamentary elections had to perform on April 6, 2009 *mata ki pooja* to regain Hindu goodwill. A Sikh in BJP had to prove his Hindutava orientation.

A coffee-table book, *51 Sikhs*, brought out by *Navbharat Times* was presented on April 8, to Prime Minister Manmohan Singh who made a stupid statement that "Sikhism too was an off shoot of Vedanta." The slavish Sikh mentality was visible all around; if a Sikh was asked to salute, he laid down straight to crawl to make his obeisance.

A 21 years young Hindu boy in a pre-meditated move overstepped the railing and forcibly occupied the *Peerha* (small cot) for *Guru Granth Sahib* on April 26, 2009, at 0300 a.m. when *kirtan* was being performed in Darbar Sahib, Amritsar. He was taken into custody and enquiry constituted to look into his antecedents. He said he had been ordained by Guru Nanak Dev to occupy the *Peerha*.¹⁸⁵ Tomorrow, a madcap protagonists would claim that he had been ordered to occupy Darbar Sahib complex itself.

A week before the results of general elections to Parliament were due, thanks to Sheila Dixit's, pressure with the support from P.M. Dr. Manmohan Singh, Prahlad Singh Chandhok, and a couple of others decided to pull down their anchors, and extend their support to Paramjit Singh Sarna. Half a dozen others followed suit, but at a price. As a result, Sarna held on May 9 the elections to the office bearers of DSGMC, as ordered by Delhi High Court, and got himself elected as President, with 41 votes. The opposition, led by Manjit Singh had no option but to abstain.¹⁸⁶ It was claimed by *Hindustan*

185. *Tribune* April 27, 2009.

186. Because of commercial nature of members of DSGMC, the annual election due in February 2008 was not held, and Delhi Chief Minister approached to raise the tenure of DSGMC President from One to Two years. This could be done only on September 15, 2008, with immediate effect and no retrospectively. In February 2009 again the election due was not held, and it was contended that the two year tenure will start from the date of amendment of Delhi Gurdwara Act. Delhi High Court had to be approached.

Justice Rekha Sharma on April 22, 2009, spoke about the mockery of Delhi Gurdwara Act and ruled for a meeting of the Executive to be called in next two weeks, and elections to the office of President in another month. Cf. Judgement of Rekha Sharma of Delhi High Court.

Times, an ideologue of Congress, as a great victory for Congress in Delhi as if SAD(Delhi) had become an ancillary organization.¹⁸⁷

In the 2009 elections to Parliament, of the 13 seats from Punjab, Congress got 8 seats, against SAD(B) 4, and BJP 1. These results were in sharp contrast to the 2007 elections to Punjab Assembly. Congress raised its share of votes to 45.23 per cent (against 34.17 in 2004), SAD (Badal) had 33.88 per cent (against 34.28 in 2004) and BJP 10.06 (against 10.48 in 2004). There was swing in urban Sikh vote in favour of Congress. BJP's failure to sway urban Hindus cost it heavily.

The injury to Ravidasia Dera Chief Niranjan Das and death of his deputy Rama Nand in a firing incident in Vienna, Austria, at Ravidasia shrine (named a Gurdwara) was result of a calculated disrespect shown to *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*, installed at the Gurdwara. This Gurdwara was visited by Ravidasias and the general body of the Sikhs. The hymns of Bhagat Ravidas, also called Raidas, are included in *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*; he had condemned the institution of personal guruship, as also statue worship. He was for worship of almighty without an intermediary. Bhagat Ravidas is shown deep respect by the Sikhs as *jeevan-mukt*. This was not acceptable to Indian Intelligence, R&AW, who had been working on such elements to widen the schism between the Sikhs and Ravidasias, and living then back in Hindufold.

The Intelligence agencies, taking advantage of state terrorism in Punjab had encouraged the institution of Sant-Babas in 1990s, and provided encouragement to the concept of 'gurus' among the backward classes. The visit of these two 'gurus' provided an opportunity.

The people in Vienna Gurdwara were now, firstly, bowing at the feet of these 'gurus' and then before Guru Granth Sahib; this is highly objectionable. Secondly, they were touching the *rumalas* at the feet of 'gurus' and then offering it to *Guru Granth Sahib*. These were sacrilegious. Some Sikhs objected to this practice. They were beaten up. One of them ran to his house and brought a weapon. He fired at these 'gurus'. Ravidasias too used fire power. The mob of Ravidasias got berserk, caught hold of the five/six protestors, beat them up mercilessly, tortured them pouring hot boiling tea water and pulses over them, pulled out their *keshas*, hair, alongwith the scalp. The Austrian police arrested these people and registered cases against them.

Paramjit Singh Sarna, President, DSGMC visited Vienna, some other parts of Europe, and also spoke over London Radio. He extended moral and material support to these victims; the DSGMC also offered them legal help through a prominent lawyer, and also opposed the Austrian move to close the Gurdwara. Meanwhile, it caused a flare up in Doaba and adjoining areas, but Badal government did little to calm the clashes. Eventually, Badal government without looking into merits of the flare up, sent a plane to Vienna to bring the two Ravidasia 'gurus' and some of their followers back to Jalandhar. Economically, the Ravidasias are a well meaning lot, and

187. *Hindustan Times*, New Delhi, May 10, 2009.

topographically constitute a sizeable part of the population in Doaba. So, Badal was more moved by electoral considerations, rather than by religious ones. The cremation of Rama Nand passed off peacefully.

The 25th anniversary of Operation Bluestar invited a large scale Sikh participation in remembrance of the onslaught of Brahminical forces on the Khalsa in 1984, and enacting another holocaust. The event was celebrated all over the world in all its solemnity. To say that Amritsar, the main scene of the holocaust, was the main centre of the Sikh congregation, would be slightly inaccurate. There was no doubt about the people's participation, but the fare served both by Darbar Sahib and Akal Takht did not come up to the point. Makkar's presence at *bhog* ceremony at Akal Takht on June 6, was just formal, otherwise Badalite leaders were conspicuous by their absence. Jathedar Akal Takht made a mockery of his address, just a formality, as if the martyrs of 1984; had shed their blood for nothing. The Sikhs seem to be forgetting their history. Appropriately, the families of Sant Bhindranwale, Gen. Subeg Singh and Baba Tharra Singh refused to be honoured at the Akal Takht. This must have come as a relief to SAD (Badal) and other anti-Sikh cohorts, like BJP and RSS. They had seen Sikhism in high spirits in early 1980s. As of now, drugs and apostasy rules the day, with younger generations running away from Sikhism. The state terrorism in post-1984 period for over a decade, with rape, rapine and untold killings had done the job by causing irreversible damage to Sikhism.

The *Sabads* after *Asa Di Var*, after 6.30 in the morning, in Darbar Sahib, should have been more to the point and vocal.¹⁸⁸ The fare otherwise served at Amritsar was placid and left much to be desired. This was both for the Headpriest of Akal Takht, and the so-called militant leaders who spoke there out of their turbans.

In line with that, the reaction amongst the Gurdwaras all over Punjab villages, towns and cities was less than lively. A Jatha of affected army men started on June 6 from Patiala and was at Akal Takht on June 10, little realizing that it no longer served as a Panthic forum. The scene in Chandigarh-Mohali Gurdwaras, was one of high spirits.

Delhi took the lead with three day celebrations at Gurdwara Bangla Sahib to bring live telecast over Charhdikala Time TV¹⁸⁹ on all days. Introduction by Tarsem Singh was to the point and relevant to the occasion.

188. The very next day, a *Ragi* sang a pet composition attributed to Bhai Gurdas, of Lord Krishna's blessings to Sudama, a poor Brahmin and a childhood friend; such like compositions, in several person's eyes, fall as infiltration of Brahminical forces into the structure of Bhai Gurdas's formulations.

Commodore Satyendra Singh who was for long Member-Secretary of Joint Intelligence Committee, Government of India, and later a Member, from Delhi, of SGPC was a regular listener of Gurbani Kirtan from Darbar Sahib. He sometimes mentioned to me that this, and a couple of other compositions attributed to Bhai Gurdas should not be sung in Darbar Sahib, Amritsar, as these tended to give a wrong connotation.

189. The *Charhdi Kala* Time TV's not mentioning in the morning transmission that it shall be telecasting live the evening programme was a criminal act, to say the least. I had to ring up to confirm the transmission. Many others might have missed it.

The main attraction of course, was Singh Sahib Prof. Darshan Singh. The other two *Kirtanias* sang very relevantly from Guru Nanak's Babarvani, and other *Sabads* conveying meanings direct to the occasion. It helped to stamp its impact on the people, not only those present but also over TV channels. It was announced on June 6, 2009, that there will be 3-day programme in the evening on Operation Bluestar. On June 6, the programme went from 1930 to 2200 hrs. The following day, it went on only from 1930 to 21 hrs, with Prof. Darshan Singh's exposition. The next day, June 8 there was no programme at all. Rather in penitence, the Ragis on Sunday June 14 amidst *Asa Di Var*, when this week of grant of Guruship to Guru Hargobind Sahib and martyrdom of Guru Arjan Dev on June 16 was running, the Ragis were made to sing of Bhai Gurdas's composition about Lord Krishna's blessings to Sudama, a poor Brahmin and co-student. (Cf. fn. 188) This was for the first time that this composition was sung at Gurdwara Bangla Sahib, and that too during the *Asa Di Var*. It had no relevance, and was unbecoming.

The evening programme on June 6 had a meeting held by the Sikh Forum under leadership of Wg. Cdr. Randhir Singh Chhatwal at Gandhi Peace Foundation Hall, and had Satish Jacob, co-author with Mark Tully of their famous book, *Amritsar – Indira Gandhi's Last Battle*, as the main speaker. He significantly mentioned that the Union Government by now should have conveyed its apology in the Parliament House on Operation Blue Star, against a people who had undergone outstanding martyrdoms both for freedom of the country, and during death-dealing wars against its neighbour. Haryana Sikh Forum's President, Jagjit Singh Virk relevantly pointed out the rationale for Union Government's not doing so, as the Sikhs had been reduced to be non-entities. The editorial of *Rozana Spokesman*, Chandigarh (June 8, 2009) summed up the *raison d'être* for the events of Operation Blue Star being treated as non-essential one to the Sikhs being a splintered lot, out to undermine the very basis of Sikh philosophy.

Gurinder Pal Singh Dhanaula in his two articles published in the *Spokesman* of July 1-2, 2009 has depicted the pathetic situation of the Sikh people in Punjab, a quarter of century after Operation Bluestar, and has warned that the people who forget their history, they don't exist for long. These articles need be read and re-read by the people, especially those who have faced the two holocausts of 1984. Look at what happened to Jews in recent past and how they remember it? Look at the slavery to which Hindus or Brahminical Hindus were pushed into by Mahmud Ghazni, and how he destroyed their temples, but after over nine centuries of slavery, the first thing that came to the fore after August 1947 was reconstruction of Som Nath temple by the Indian Cabinet with Brahmin Prime Minister Jawaharlal Nehru in December 1947, without the due processes of law. It was Gandhi who stated that the temple would be constructed by public contribution. These should serve as model to the Sikhs in India.

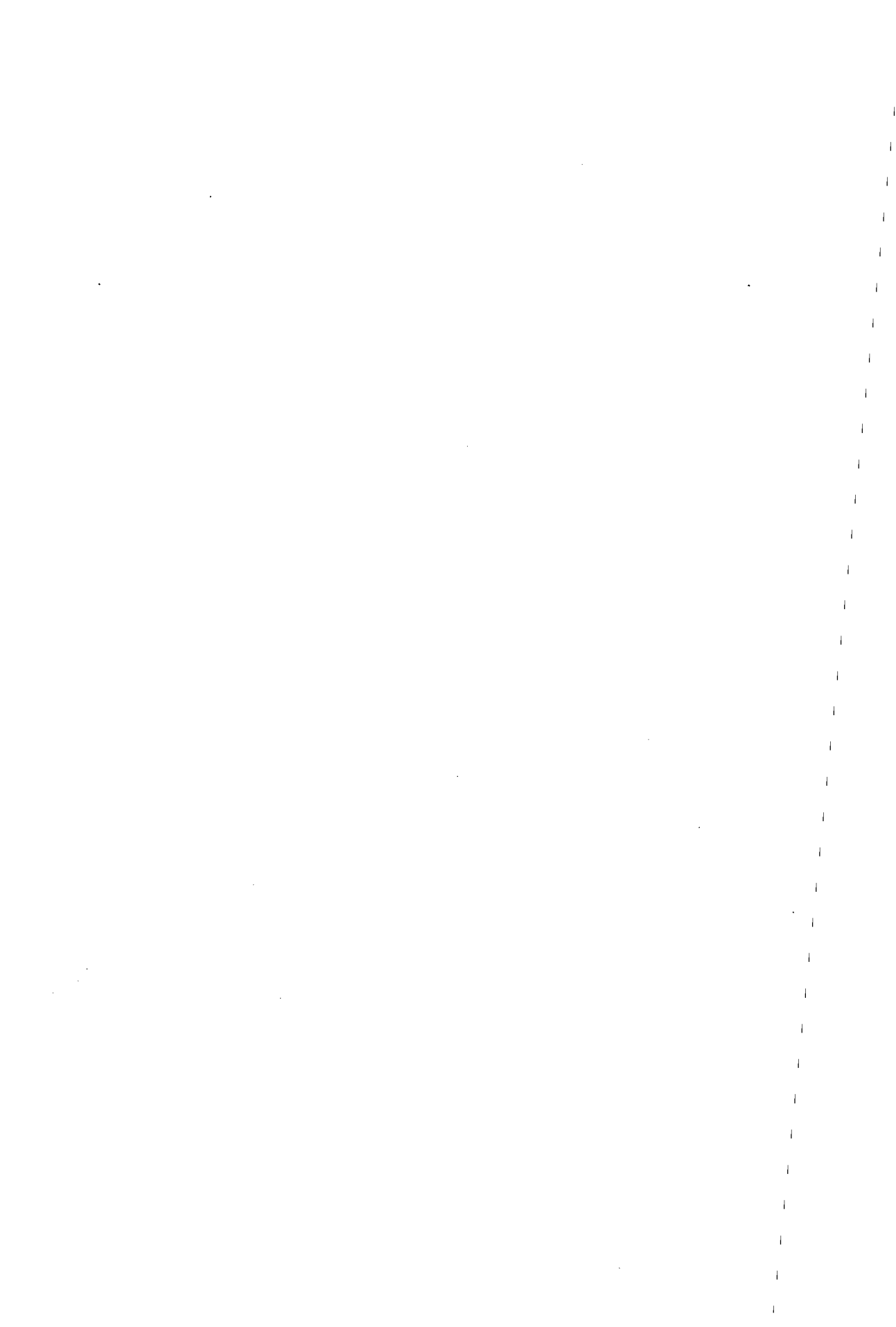
At one time, in 2002 SGPC had mentioned that it would install a huge

painting portrait of events of 1984 showing the damage caused to Darbar Sahib and Akal Takht, but the decision was reversed some time back. Here was an opportunity to keep alive the old memories of the most recent holocaust, but how can one expect rats to perform a heroic act . One must await Darbar Sahib being liberated by Tat Khalsa, if at all. The Sikhs though in know of the fact that they are heading towards a cauldron, are moving ahead non-challantly and helplessly, some time giggling at the course of events as to what lay in store for them. The situation is remorse and harsh.

Sikh *Panth* is facing dire, unforeseen, circumstances, affecting the question of its very survival at the hands of forces that would like to tie its hands to throw it to hungry wolves of Hindutava vintage, or Gandhian brand of chicanary, or marxist sophistication. There is now no Sikh party in Punjab. Control over funds, power and patronage constitute the main propelling factors.

BOOK SIX

THE SIKHS IN THE WORLD



The Sikh Diaspora

The Sikh diaspora may verily be traced to Gūru Nanak who, in the words of Bhai Gurdas, visited all the nine spheres known to the humankind at the time. His followers, the Sikhs, as such, have been travellers all over the world without any inhibitions whatsoever, so much so that someone said in jest that when Neil Armstrong, the first American landed at the Moon, he found there a Sikh with his vehicle to take him all over. That represents the intelligence, adaptability and resilience of a people willing to put in hard work. A Sikh has the potentiality to get on with people with diverse beliefs though he may not accept their ideas and views.

The spread of Sikh communities outside India is known. In Afghanistan, the Sikhs have existed since the days of Guru Nanak; they have played an important role during the Guru period, when Kabul constituted part of Mughal India. Guru Gobind Singh's *hukamnamah* of 1699 about the desirability of donning five *Kakkars*, or 5ks, to become a member of the Khalsa is well known. They continued to survive in 18th and 19th centuries; in 20th century they numbered between 50,000 to 60,000 when because of Mujahideen upsurge in 1990s, they were made to leave enmasse. They went over to India, U.K., and North America.

During Maharaja Ranjit Singh's time, the Sikh units assisted both the Nizam of Hyderabad and the ruler of Assam, who earlier had best of relations with Guru Gobind Singh. Those in Hyderabad later assisted in maintenance of Hazoor Sahib shrine, while those in Assam fought successfully at the battle of Hadirachaki (1823) for Ahom monarchy against the Burmese rulers. After winning the war, they settled there; their descendants now follow the Sikh precepts in their Gurdwaras, though their womenfolk wear the local dress. Their children don't know Punjabi, a characteristic they share with numerous Sikhs in the present times who now have settled in the diaspora, but they are running Sikh institutions without, reprehensibly, any assistance from Akal Takht, Darbar Sahib or Shiromani Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee, Amritsar. They creditably have kept their identity and have successfully projected it.

The first Sikh, after the loss of political power in 1849, to be sent abroad was Bhai Maharaj Singh, also called Nihal Singh, with one of his followers, Kharak Singh. Maharaj Singh had the potentiality to re-raise the Khalsa spirit of independence. He was sent as a political prisoner, for his non-reconciliation to the English assumption of sovereignty, to Singapore in 1850¹. He died there in 1856 unwept, unsung and unhonoured by his people.

1. Since Straits Settlement later known as Singapore was considered a penal settlement for people from India from 1820 to 1873, when it was transferred back to colonial office, all criminals were sent to that place.

The subject of Sikh diaspora needs a separate treatment because of vastness of the subject and depth of knowledge that needs dissemination. I am glad that a number of authoritative studies have come and have been supplemented by seminars, mainly in North America, on the subject. For my purpose, I plan to treat the early part, till say 1960, rather briefly, and, thereafter, deal with Sikh migration to Britain, Canada and U.S.A. with some detail. The post-1984 era, including the tercentenary celebrations of Khalsa in 1999, and the current scenario needs a different treatment.

The first migrant after 1849 on his own was former Maharaja, Daleep Singh, who had donned the mantle of Christianity, and his livery of servants. But he was not a Sikh at the time. The first Sikh to migrate to England would be his mother, former Maharani, Jind Kaur or Rani Jindan, who instilled in her son the Sikh spirit. It was as a result of her efforts that Daleep Singh again became a Sikh and in 1880s retook *amrit*, Khalsa baptism, from the Sikh troops in Aden. He died in 1893, a disappointed man. This did not have a wholesome effect on the Sikhs of his times. No Sikh or Hindu could visit London or Britain during that period; he was immediately linked with Daleep Singh, or his ism. One finds half a dozen Punjabi Muslim Bar-at-Laws in 1880s, but the first Sikh or Hindu called to the Bar was only around 1900. Before that, the Sikhs had perforated to various parts of British empire and outside, in small numbers, since 1860s, and established their presence in Britain too around 1895.

The hundred year story of Sikh migration from about 1860 has several manifestations. It began with spread of Sikhs in armed forces and police. This paved the way for some of them settling in the concerned countries on retirement, or calling for some of their relatives and friends to take up corresponding duties on civil side as soldiers, policemen, watchmen, caretakers, etc. Their influence, in the words of Kernail Singh Sandhu, who made a special study, as tall, sturdy, turbaned Sikh in the economic and social life, was out of all proportion to their small numbers. Sometimes such people used their connections to spread over in small business, money lending, or as semi-skilled workers in those countries, or spread therefrom to other countries.

Hong Kong and Singapore were good centres to serve as entrepots for the Sikhs. They used Singapore for travelling over to Sumatra in Indonesia, Australia, New Zealand, Fiji, Tonga and small island in the Pacific Ocean besides the Philippines. From Hong Kong, the Sikhs spread over to mainland China, Japan, Argentina, Canada and USA as traders, agriculturists, semi-skilled workers. The Sikhs found themselves settled as traders in neighbouring Iran and Middle East in the west, and Burma and Thailand in the east coast. Then came another feature of indentured labour to Fiji in 1882-85 and Uganda-Kenya railway in East Africa in 1897-1901. This was followed by Sikh semi-skilled workers for Ugandan railway in early 20th century.

Burma was the first to count for sizeable Sikh community beginning with 1860s. Though Burma for some time formed part of India, it was separated from India under the Government of India Act, 1935. The Sikh community in Burma levelled off at 10,000, predominantly single males. Despite smallness of their numbers as against others from India, their importance lay in their role in army and police. The question of Sikhs marrying Burmese girls arose as early as 1890s. Singh Sabhas came into being in major cities like Rangoon, Mandalay, Shweso, etc., and Gurdwaras established in large numbers by first decade of 20th century.² The Sikhs, as others from India, were thrown out following Burmese independence.

As a matter of fact, the Sikhs from about 1860's spread all over the world. It must be understood that in almost every case, it were the single men who went over, to begin with for five or six years; they all considered themselves as transitory passengers. Bulk of them came back. The Sikhs who collaborated with army men or police men, or otherwise, and spread all over, paid for their fares to find new avenues. The driving force was not poverty as rationalised by many, but economic propulsion and new pastures. Their number was always small. The objective always was to come home to improve their status and add to the family *izzat* - destiny and honour. It was only to a couple of places that persons went as indentured labour to begin with, and were followed by regular immigrants in overwhelming numbers. Another factor that is to be kept in mind is that people everywhere kept themselves in touch with Singh Sabhas and Gurdwaras or Sikh Shrines which served the communal purposes, and kept the people united and in high spirits. This was notwithstanding people at some places like California in USA, for local reasons, going astray from pristine Sikhism; but they were amenable to the call from Sikhism when the time arose.

The Sikh were first to be sent to Hong Kong as early as 1867 at first as policemen, and later in the army. They were considered a good stuff to deal exceedingly well with the Chinese people who developed healthy respect for them. The Sikhs were considered wholly reliable, 'fairly uncorruptible', conscientious and generally quick to learn.³ This was the most active Sikh community outside India. From 1890s at least, skilled and semi-skilled manpower and small entrepreneurs spread over, and also participated in the local Singh Sabha activities. They regarded Chief Khalsa Diwan, Amritsar, as representing the *Panth*. They were very active in missionary work too.

Hong Kong provided the outlet for Sikh troops, watchmen and small entrepreneurs in several Chinese cities. Singh Sabha was set up in Shanghai before 1900, and a Gurdwara in 1907. Shanghai served as a base for

2. N. Gerald Barrier in N. Gerald Barrier and Verne A. Dusenbery, (Eds), *The Sikh Diaspora: Migration and Experience Beyond Punjab*, Delhi, 1989, p. 63.

3. Cf. Kernail Singh Sandhu, "Sikh Immigration into Malaya during British Rule", in *Panjab Past and Present*, Patiala, October 1976, pp. 428-30.

missionaries from Punjab visiting other parts of China, to serve *amrit* to men and women. Barrier mentions of Hankow and Tientsin in the first decade of 20th century for regular Gurdwaras taking part on various issues.⁴

Next in order of importance were the Malaya States: the Sikh policemen, army and civilians, both skilled and unskilled, operated right from 1870s. The first batch of Sikhs in police was recruited for a Malaya Chief in September 1873 while first batch of policemen was recruited for Straits Settlement (Singapore) in 1881. It was not long that friends and relatives followed suit in Malaya states. By 1900, if 100,000 men went over to Malaya States, 75,000 came out. Though bulk of people who went over to Malaya states were Tamils from Madras, the Sikhs “exercised a degree of economic and social influence in the Indian community and in the country as a whole out of all proportion to their small numbers.”⁵ There is mention of three Singh Sabhas in 1890s at Singapore, Penang and Taiping in Malaya states. In early 1900s, a Khalsa Diwan of Malaya was set up. A number of Gurdwaras all over Malaya states followed suit. People in Malaya states had a strong sense of identity and commitment.⁶ Restrictions were imposed only in 1953, though even after that the Malaya states obtained the services of qualified doctors and school teachers, between 1953 and 1959.⁷ The number of migrants since 1960 came to rather a stop, as by the time the Sikhs had America, Canada and Britain to migrate. The community almost levelled off to about 20,000 by that time in Malaysia, and another 10,000 in Singapore. We shall return to that later.

From Malaya the Sikhs went over to Sumatra in Dutch East Indies or Indonesia. They settled there in dairying business, shop keeping, technicians, and big business. They are in sizeable numbers. They have a number of Gurdwaras, Sikh set-up and a High School. They were a well knit community till the 1984 events cast its shadow over them.

In early 1890s one finds Sikhs going over to Australia and New Zealand and settling there before restrictions came into operation by 1901. There were a couple of Gurdwaras in Australia when the author visited that place in 1971, though the current situation is much better. The first Sikh in New Zealand, according to McLeod dates back to 1895. They too were small entrepreneur, including milk business. Because of their small numbers, McLeod chose to go in for Punjabis, instead of simply Sikhs, in New Zealand. The Sikhs in Australia, however, propelled others on to Canada.

The first batch of Sikhs that went into Fiji was in 1882-85 as indentured labour. Then after 1900 followed voluntary migrants, once Australia was closed to them. Later many of these people migrated to North America. The number of those in Tonga and other Pacific Islands could be counted on

4. Barrier, n. 2, p. 65.

5. Kernail Singh Sandhu, n. 3, p. 426.

6. Barrier, n. 2, p. 66.

7. Sandhu, n. 3, p. 436.

finger tips, as most of them were coming from outside to offer their wares for sale, etc.

The first immigrants to Uganda were again indentured labour, mostly Ramgarhias, during 1897-1901. They were followed by skilled labour, again mostly Ramgarhias, to build Ugandan railways. Jats hardly constituted 10 per cent and were mostly army men. Both these classes in East Africa - Kenya, Tanganyika, Uganda - constituted middle class in the East African set up. They soon acquired cultural characteristics. It was generally said that Jat Gurdwaras were more elegant but less occupied, while Ramgarhia Gurdwaras were less elegant but with thick attendance. The objectives of Nairobi Singh Sabha formed in 1900 was to unite the Sikhs and set up a Gurdwara which was registered in the name of Chief Khalsa Diwan. It provided practical information. By and large, the Sikhs were known for their technical entrepreneurship. They were better trained and better educated. "The Sikh community was singular in that it was more successful in getting along with others."⁸ They had scores of gurdwaras to serve as vehicles of Sikhism.

By 1950s, Parminder Bhachu asserts, Ramgarhias broke off their relations with the home country, and forgot about 'return to home' as a plank.⁹ That was before they were forced out of Uganda mostly to England, but also to Canada and USA. The Sikhs, however, still had a future in Kenya.

Shortly after the death of Maharaja Daleep Singh in 1893 in Europe, the Sikhs started going over to Britain for higher studies. Balwant Singh Grewal was the first commoner Sikh student to reach London in 1894 to study Law at Lincoln's Inn.¹⁰ *Bhatras*, who are low type of Brahmins and have control over Shastras concerned with fortune telling - astrology and palmistry - apart from hawking, moved over from Punjab to Ceylon and then over to Britain around 1895. They were a success as peddlers and in fortune telling, despite their limitations over language. They found Britain a profitable area, with more incomings.¹¹ It is, however, difficult to surmise about their first arrivals.

It were under these circumstances that first Singh Sabha in London was set up in 1897 by five Sikh students. They sought to impart in the new arrivals the principles of pristine Sikhism, apart from adjusting themselves to the new circumstances. There were various reports of public lectures and celebration of Gurpurbs. The visit of Teja Singh M.A. to London and

8. VBL Sharma, "Fundi : Sikh Contribution to East Africa's Development", in Pashaura Singh and N.G. Barrier, *Sikh Diaspora : Continuity and Change*, Delhi, 1999, p. 224.

9. She made observations in her thesis, *Twice Migrants : East African Sikh Settlers in Britain*, Trevaskis, 1985, and her various presentations in seminars.

10. Earlier in 1887, Bhai Ram Singh a Ramgharia Sikh was commissioned to design Darbar Room at Osborne House, London, for Queen Victoria. He later applied the knowledge for the design of Khalsa College at Amritsar.

11. Roger Ballard, "Differentiation and Disjunction Amongst the Sikhs in Britain", in n. 2, p. 206.

Cambridge in 1908 gave a fillup to raising of funds for a dharmshala to assist new arrivals. A Khalsa Jatha of British Isles, which signified wider presence, came into being. A Gurdwara for Bhatras and Ramgarhias came up in 1911.¹² The contribution of Maharaja Bhupender Singh of Patiala in providing a building for a Gurdwara, known as Shepherds Bush Gurdwara in main London, in 1913, came quite handy.¹³ The Jats by now constituted a sizeable segment. Some of them came over following World War I. Their number was always small, but by 1930 they were found in major industrial cities. As in New Zealand, they tended to cater to all Punjabis, whether Sikhs, Muslims or Hindus and congregated together.¹⁴ The shortage of labour in post World War II era greatly helped in induction of Sikhs in British industry.

It was this section, mostly confined to Doaba in Punjab, which had the impact of Communist Party of India, and lived as single persons sharing accommodation to save money. They got jobs in British industry, mostly rubber factories, and also solidified as Indian Workers Association to consolidate the utility of Indians as unskilled workers all over England.¹⁵ This period also saw the induction of educated persons who fought for their rights and for white collar jobs as Sikhs. The Gurdwara in Shepherds Bush served as a catalyst. This went on till the imposition of restrictions in mid-1960s, to which we shall turn later.

The restrictions on Sikhs in Australia propelled some of them, around 1903, to Canada, North America. Earlier in 1902, the Sikh soldiers had attended the coronation celebrations of King Edward VII, and passed through Canada. That brought in the Sikhs from Hong Kong in greater numbers, around 5,000, during the period 1904-08. That was a big immigration of Sikhs from India to anywhere. That helped to give legitimacy to the Sikhs from Australia who, however, had travelled widely.¹⁶ It was a spontaneous movement. Some of the Sikhs went down to the states of Washington, Oregon and California in the United States of America, while some of the Sikhs moved over to Alberta and North Ontario in Canada. Some of them went directly from Hong Kong to USA. They were an adventurous people who could finance their trip. They were mostly young, between the ages of 18 and 30, with none of them beyond 45.

85 per cent of those who migrated to the US were Sikhs, most of them being Jats. Migration occurred in the first decade to various parts of the world when plague killed a large body of people, especially women, in central

12. Allan de Souza, *The Sikhs in Britain*, London, 1986, p. 20.

13. Roger Ballard, in n. 2, p. 222.

14. That was also the case with single males in 1960s when author was there in London. Common language was probably the factor.

15. Cf., Roger Ballard, n. 2, p. 207.

16. Hugh Johnston, "Patterns of Sikh Migration to Canada, 1900-1960", in Joseph T.O' Connell, et. el. (Eds), *Sikh History and Religion in the Twentieth Century*, Delhi, 1988, p. 297.

Punjab districts. The Sikhs arrival in British Columbia saw economic boom. They found work in saw mills, shingle mills, railway maintenance gangs, cattle farms, orchards and canneries. They were comparatively paid less. Half of them crossed over to USA, where they were employed in various unskilled jobs including as fruit pickers in orchards in Sacramento Valley.

They faced hostility of local whites and labouring public by 1907. Depression set in British Columbia, and they faced a ban on their entry in Canada in 1908. The things were better in USA till 1913, when recession caught on. There was, however, one difference. Sizeable Indians in California contracted marriages with Mexican women.¹⁷

Under the impact of Singh Sabha movement and Chief Khalsa Diwan, the Sikhs in North America firstly set up a Khalsa Diwan at Vancouver in 1907, and under the influence of Teja Singh M.A and Raghbir Singh established a Pacific Coast Khalsa Diwan in California, USA, with a Gurdwara in Stockton in 1912. The Khalsa Diwan Vancouver sponsored a number of journals and newspapers in Punjabi and Urdu for better dissemination. They and the people in California had a lot of interaction with people back home. *Khalsa Samachar* and *Khalsa Advocate* were widely read. The Sikhs in Canada also organised a Khalsa School to help themselves. It may be mentioned here that number of women who migrated from Punjab was just nominal.

Controversies with Brahmins or against Hindu practises in Sikh shrines were not unknown, though the Sikhs sought a better relationship with Muslims and Hindus too, based on language. All of them formed part of East Indian Organisations that existed in various parts of North America to better their lot. Besides, there existed a complex type of relationship involving these people and Hindustan Ghadr Party with its own publications and revolutionary programme. One tends to agree with Prof. N. Gerald Barrier that this was primarily not a Sikh association.¹⁸

Under the influence of Hindustan Ghadr Party, a large body of its members, mainly young Sikhs from Punjab, who incidentally were affected by recession, came back to India to effect a *Ghadr*, mutiny, to overthrow the British rule.¹⁹ The story of Koma Gata Maru needs no repetition. Because of a spy the movement failed. A number of people kissed the gallows, while a large body of them were sentenced to life imprisonment in Andamans.²⁰

17. Whereas no such relationship existed in Canada, this mainly brought the Sikhs into strange type of relationship with Muslims and Hindus, and among themselves in later years, when their children grew up.

18. N.G. Barrier, in n. 2, p 70.

19. In 1914, half of Sikhs in British Columbia left for India leaving behind under 1100 persons. Cf. Hugh Johnston in O' Connell, n. 15, pp. 303-04.

20. Mohandas Karamchand Gandhi who cooperated with the British during First World War and earned the medal of *Kaisar-i-Hind*, was later in 1930s helped to emerge as father of modern Hinduism. After Indian independence, every caste Hindu excelled to term him *father of the nation*, whereas the Muslims, because of guilt complex for having created Pakistan, could not oppose it. When after independence, the revolutionaries got nothing they felt that power in India had fallen to the wrong hands.

The number of Sikhs left in post World War I era was less than a thousand persons. Though wives and minor children were allowed in 1919, things did not improve much. The great depression, 1930-32, affected them as well and showed a continuous movement between Canada and India. The Indians in Canada in 1941 census were 1465.

The position of Indian community improved after Indian independence in 1947, when they got the right to vote. The Canadian immigration law was amended to permit a quota of 150 Indian citizens, apart from husband/wife, and unmarried children upto 21 years of age who were admitted without quota. Besides the grooms and brides for those who by now had become of marriageable age was permitted, though the number was quite disappointing. The quota was raised to 300 for 1957 and again reduced to 150 the following year. The Sikhs had monopolised the quota in Delhi.²¹

The American statistics about the Sikhs on the West coast were quite unreliable.

After split in the Ghadr movement in California, the restrictive marriage laws, not permitting their movement back to Punjab, made them to marry Mexican or Mexican-American women. Some of them married white or black women as well. The men formed social, religious, political institutions associated with Malwa-Doaba. The Stockton Sikh Temple continued as a meeting place and has had its impact.

The Berred Zone Act 1917 prohibited Asian men to own land in their names while U.S. Supreme Court made them ineligible for U.S. citizenship and placed them under California Alien Land Laws. That put them to a great deal of hardship, especially during 1920s. Some of them put the land in the names of their minor children who were American citizens, or put the land in trust with Americans known to them. Gradually, upward mobility began with the knowledge of local language and inter-personal relationships. The change in American law in 1946 made the Sikhs eligible for citizenship and holding of property.

The independence of India and Pakistan in 1947 made for upward mobility. Some of them called for their older women, or other relations, while some made for disposal of their property to be back in Punjab.

The change in 1965 in federal law made for flood of Asian immigrants to the USA. Some of the older immigrants, who had discarded their hair, now put on *keshas* and beards and put on their turbans again to turn back to their faith, which remained imbedded in their mind.²²

II

By 1950s, the Sikhs were spread in all parts of the world, but in small numbers. This was result mainly of their having been members of the British

21. Hugh Johnston, in n. 15, pp. 309-313.

22. Cf. Karen Leonard, "Ethnicity Confounded : Punjabi Pioneers in California," in n. 8, pp. 314-33.

empire. Except perhaps for East Africa, and that too for Ramgarhias, the Sikhs looked back to the home country for their return and ideal settlement. Now, with 1960s came the second phase which, firstly, found them all over, especially Britain, Canada and USA in greater numbers and in a different situation to assert their individuality. Secondly, following the fiasco back home in 1984, the Sikhs chose to settle abroad in a deliberate measure, and find new identity, and a new sense of belonging.

As stated earlier, the Sikhs rolled back from China and Burma after Indian independence. They found no new avenues in Southeast Asia and Australasia except perhaps Thailand in the first phase till 1984. But they found new presence in West Asia especially Gulf countries and Africa South of Sahara, especially Zambia, Zimbabwe, Nyasaland and to a certain extent South Africa. The Sikh doctors, engineers, technicians in multiple discipline, small and big businessmen, traders, and technicians, found new avenues of expression in these places. The people in senior positions were with their families, while those earning less were single men. Their number was variously estimated at 150,000 to 200,000. In almost all these places there were Indian high schools to cater to the Indian children. After revolution in Iran, the Sikhs in Tehran and those in Zahidan found new establishments in Dubai or some of them came back home or went away to the west. Many of technical people or business men in these countries, after their stints in the Gulf or Africa was over, went over to North America, mainly United States.

Mention has been made of induction of the Sikhs in Britain in post World War II era. The elder ones, self-employed entered wide range of business, including shops, super-markets, wholesale warehouses, etc. whereas the new incumbents mostly Jats (peasant proprietors) took hold of jobs that did not interest the English workers. They also went over to USA and Canada. The high rate of economic growth in Britain was related directly to the equally high rate of immigration. In some places, for instance in Southall, it were the people from Jalandhar who monopolised the industrial jobs. The rise of Indian Workers Association, an impact of Communist movement back home, was direct result of that. The main Indian households were centres for bachelors or single men, a work force, that concentrated on nothing but work, and extra earnings that went with it.

By 1960, it was obvious that Britain was to control the immigration of coloured people. The Sikhs, already in U.K., sent for their families, friends and relatives to 'beat the ban'. The Dooba was especially caught by 'immigration fever'. If during 1955-60, according to Rose (1969), 33,070 Indians came to Britain, during the next year and a half, as many as 42,000 migrants came over from India, irrespective of jobs or accommodation. This period also saw beginnings of racial tension in Britain.

Under the 1962 Commonwealth Immigration Act, a prospective immigrant required a voucher or a permit. In 1965, the government restricted

the vouchers to 8,500, and dependents to wives, and children upto 16 if both parents were in England, and parents over 65. During 1963-65, emphasis was on skilled workers, which further inhibited the labour force. The emphasis now was on dependents who between 1962-67 numbered 58,910 out of total immigration of 95,850. More restrictions followed in 1968, 1971, and 1973. For instance, the 1971 Act provided for Patrial and non-Patrial distinction : viz., those whose parents were not born in England needed a work permit issued for specific job for a specific period. Immigration controls were tightened. Arthur W. Helweg estimates Sikhs in Britain in 1972 at 400,000.²³

Mention may now be made of two special events in London/Greater London during this period. One was the tercentenary celebrations of birthday of Guru Gobind Singh in January 1967. Firstly, it saw the huge procession, *jaloos*, of the Sikhs and others that traversed the main streets of London/Greater London for almost the entire day. Secondly, there was celebration in the huge Prince Albert Hall, London, which was overflowing. It had a wider political ramification and had its impact on all segments of the Sikh population. The other event during this very period was the founding of a new Gurdwara in Southall to cater to the increasing Sikh population in that area. Besides, the construction work started immediately and Diwan was held in a temporary structure. Also, a used Church building was purchased to house the new Sikh Gurdwara in place of the Shepherds Bush Gurdwara, established in 1913 thanks to Maharaja of Patiala. The function marking the inauguration ceremony for this Gurdwara, nearby to Shepherds Bush Gurdwara, took place in June 1967.²⁴ Both these events marked the effervescence of Sikhism in the new environment.

A notable factor was the incoming of educated Sikhs from India, who did not look for job - un-skilled or skilled - but entered into business, however small. This added to the already entrepreneurial class of older Sikhs. By this time, a number of Sikhs from East Africa, who held British passports, had come over to Britain, held a series of properties in London, and set up business establishments or industry. It was obvious that they constituted a different genre altogether.

By early 1970s, thanks to Idi Amin who was determined to throw the Indians out of Uganda, bulk of them from all the three East African countries of Kenya, Tanzania and Uganda, came over to England. Some of them went over to Canada and United States as well. Total number of Indians who came over to Britain is estimated at 206,000 : the number of Sikhs must be substantial. Of the total number of Sikhs in East Africa, 90 per cent were

23. Helweg, "Sikh identity in England", in n. 15, p. 389. He estimates the total people of South Asian origin at 1.25mn.

24. The author, then adviser in Rann of Kutch Case before International Tribunal at Geneva, was working in India Office Library, London, and took part in all these functions, including the demolition of the old Church building. This was duly reported in the local press, e.g. *Times*, London, of June 23, 1967.

estimated to be Ramgarhias and 10 per cent others, mainly Jats. Whatever their background such persons, were pucca *gursikhs*, as against a lot of people that came from India.

The Sikhs who came over from East Africa had lived there for six/seven decades, and were children of original settlers. They had better command over the English language, apart from Swahili and Punjabi. They had higher level of education both technical and general. The Ramgarhias had inherent capabilities to learn technical skills. They knew bureaucratic processes and were better equipped to deal with Englishmen. They constituted a real middle class between the English at higher level, and Africans at lower level. They had joined at intermediate level, but some of them had risen to higher positions on merit. They were urban oriented and were relatively prosperous. As they lacked myth of return to Punjab, they, especially Ramgarhias, had more resources available for local consumption and improvement of their status. Their expertise in bricklaying, carpentry, ironsmithy, craftsmanship and construction work, with new addition of transport stood them in good stead. They also occupied higher levels in civil services as against the people who had directly come from India.

Ramgarhias, who constituted a minority of about 8 per cent back home amongst Sikhs, being the dominant section in East Africa, had already put their heads together and developed a communication skill that helped to bring about a higher degree of organisation. As in East Africa, so in U.K. and North America, Ramgarhias followed religious orthodoxy to assert their Sikh identity and secular orientation.²⁵

The incoming of Ramgarhias also contributed to more of their women entering into the work force equivalent to the number of English women, at different levels. In matrimonial matters, they kept to close circles. The incoming of people from East Africa and a greater number from Punjab and their dissemination all over Britain led to growth of places of Sikh worship, Gurdwaras, in greater numbers. They catered to people of diverse backgrounds and sections.

The main emphasis on immigration during 1970s was on family reunions and technocrats, apart from people coming over in illicit manners. In view of limitations of entry in Britain, some of the Sikhs went over to Europe, especially Germany and Nordic countries.

The 1972 influx of Asians expelled from East Africa accentuated the British fears of being overrun by them especially when they threatened white collar jobs. They were not acceptable. The induction of women from India in the work force, not as much as the Ramgarhia women, contributed to better earnings. People had been remitting money back to Punjab, India, for family purposes. The remittances continued to have its impact on savings

25. In pre-1947 era, Khattris, Aroras and Ramgarhias from NWFP and Punjab were firm in maintaining Sikhs emblems and constituted staunch Sikhs. Ramgarhias maintained their characteristics in East Africa which paid them good dividends in western world.

but they did that willingly and of their own volition. The grant of rights to Sikhs to wear turban as against helmet for motor cyclists in 1976 was significant.

The period between 1979 and 1984 saw a general recession all around that affected the Asian industrial workers too. This phase saw increasing number of Sikhs entering into self-employment. This adversely affected the Indian Workers Association, as workers found it much harder to go on strikes for fear of losing their jobs. These were hard to come by. More of Sikhs started keeping unshorn hairs. The English too contributed in keeping racial separatism. Hitlerian Swastika in 1970 came into use as a sign of British superiority.

1980s also saw the next generation of Sikhs coming up which was as well educated as were the local English boys. The parents also expected their children to do much better. This led to a different type of interaction. The racial riots in 1981 had wider impact. The Operation Bluestar in mid 1984 back home in Punjab introduced new strains in orientation of the Sikhs to which we shall turn later.

Unlike Britain which had underclass residential settlements sometimes for historical reasons, the Sikhs in North America were placed in a much better situation culturally, ethnically, or racially. Socially they were in an advantageous situation in United States of America, and to a lesser extent in Canada because of change in the government policies and the communal situation. It was contended that the Canadians cut themselves off from Britain - British people and British imperialism - while US provided the emulating pattern. There was sea change in Canadian social structure between the first decades of arrival of Sikh pioneers in the 20th century, and the situation prevailing, for instance, in 1970s.

As stated earlier, the grant of independence to the sub-continent in 1947, was marked by a change in Canadian immigration policy. This saw incoming of educated Sikhs to begin with in British Columbia. By mid-1960s, emphasis was laid on educational and professional qualifications. Preference was given to those who had relatives in Canada. This gave preference to the Sikhs. The newcomers in 1960s and 1970s went over mainly to new places like Toronto, Winnipeg, Calgary, Edmonton, and Montreal in Quebec. They concentrated on leading urban cities, and avoided small cities and rural areas.

The first established institutions were dominantly religious in character, except perhaps East Indian Canadian Citizens Welfare Association which was semi-religious in character. They first tried to seize one of established Gurdwaras in Vancouver in 1970s but eventually satisfied themselves by establishing a new one, Desh Bhagat Temple. Upto 1981 the Sikhs, blue or white collar people, the highly educated class, was especially attracted. Thereafter Canadian immigration attracted only the relatives of those that

had already migrated. This limited the intake but adversely affected the educational or occupational background of the people prevalent during the earlier two decades.

One may be aware that Canada was already facing multi-culturalism between the dominant Protestant British whites vis a vis Catholic French whites confined to Quebec. Now, beginning with 1960s, there was re-emphasis on a change in the Canadian attitude towards 'non-whites'. Among the younger generations emphasis was on 'rise of tolerance, de-legitimation of discrimination, a vast increase in inter-ethnic communication and far greater recognition of Canadian ethnic and racial pluralism'.

Two contradictory strains were asserted. One that "the images of Canada and Canadian has been consciously manipulated to include greater recognition of national cultural pluralism - of a multicultural Canada". To that extent there were new Ministers for Multiculturalism, and that had been the official responsibility. As against that, it was conceded that, "At the same time, no level of government, major public institution, or large employer has accepted large scale cultural pluralism as legitimate. (except the English and French)." That practically meant that they were "culturally different without being bi-cultural."²⁶ Canadians were firstly pre sensitised about the incoming of Asians, secondly, the Asians, including the Sikhs, were shown as far down in the ethno-cultural group (Mackie, 1974) or 'second to last' (Inaphire, 1979).²⁷ This placed them socially at a much lower scale, and this later became stereotype in Canada.

By late 1970s this had become endemical and very negative much before the operation Bluestar or Air Canada bombing of 1985. This did not mean complete absence of racialism, but that multi-cultural people proved more effective. Indians too accepted Canada as it was.²⁸

The incoming of leftists from Doaba in Punjab to Canada helped in efforts to have a dig at the Sikh culture of the people, to lay emphasis on their being 'bi-cultural' which they were not, and which practically meant their discarding Sikh insignia, called symbols. The visits of Gursharan Singh, a communist activist, during the period and his cultural troupe actually had the same effect.²⁹

Mention has already been made of the Americans opening up floodgates of immigration to South Asians in mid-1960s. Both Canada and USA were forced to liberalise their immigration regulations to the people of Asian origin, thanks to racist accusations. This made it possible for unsponsored non-Europeans to gain entrance in large numbers. The Sikh technocrats and

26. Cf. Norman Buchignani and Doren Marie Indra, "Key issues in Canadian-Sikh Ethnic and Race Relations : Implications for Study of Sikh Diaspora", in 2. n, pp. 157-58.

27. *Ibid.*, p. 159.

28. *Ibid.*

29. Because of Communist support, this brought them closer to Congress governments in Punjab and at the Centre in India.

professionals not only from India, but also from Britain, East Africa, East and South-east Asia, Gulf Countries, Africa and Fiji entered USA in increasing numbers. This gave rise to large Sikh communities in metropolitan areas especially in New York, New Jersey, Washington D.C., mid-West, and California wherever Sikhs found employment. They were not indebted to older Sikh community for sponsorship, or for anything. The new induction awakened the older Sikh community to react in a positive way. The impact on Khalsa Sikh identity was quite visible. In due course, businessmen followed suit. This gave rise, especially from 1970s, to the establishment of new Gurdwaras to cater to the spiritual needs of the people. That also provided a fair index of spread of Sikhism all over USA.

The Sikhs in USA got treatment as 'whites' as against the existing segment of black people. They had command over English language and came from upper class society. It was an educated community that went over to USA. They found ready acceptance. This helped to place them socially in a better position. Their earnings were higher, and without much commitment back home. This made them to participate in housing projects in new residential complexes or counties. The number of Sikhs in US increased sharply. The Americans were richer because of their participation.

We may now mention of spread of Sikhism among whites of both USA and Canada. This phenomenon, sometimes referred to pejoratively as 'gora' Sikhs by the American scholars who were wonderstruck at this phase of their history, was an uncommon development.³⁰

The story basically relates to incoming of Harbhajan Singh Puri, formerly of Indian Customs Department at Delhi Airport, in 1968 first to Canada and thereafter to USA. On his arrival at Los Angeles, he started teaching Yoga course at East West Cultural Centre. Now known as Yogi Bhajan, he established an *Ashram* (spiritual commune) known as Healthy, Happy, Holy Organisation (3HO) and started teaching 'Kundaliani Yoga' and 'Tantric Yoga Intensives' — the Yoga of Awareness. By 1969, 3HO was a tax exempt organisation. He found committed students and started sending them to other cities to teach Kundalini Yoga and found new 3HO Ashrams.

In early 1970s, he found earnest students who were now students of Sikh *Dharma*. 3HO members, mostly from young middle class white American and Canadian 'refugees from counter culture' had been purified and tended to regard themselves as 'Yogis' and 'Yogins' or in Puri's terminology as 'Shaktimans' and 'Shaktis'.

He took some of them to India in 1971 to visit Golden Temple and

30. Cf. Verne A. Dusenbery, "Punjabi Sikhs and Gora Sikhs : Conflicting Assertions of Sikh Identity in North America", n. 15, pp. 334-345; and "Singh Sabhas Sri Singh Sahibs and Sikh Scholars : Sikh Discourse from North America in the 1970s", n. 2, pp. 90-119.

surrounding Sikh shrines.³¹ At Akal Takht, the supreme Sikh religious seat, the group was cordially received and Puri honoured for the missionary work. Puri now started calling himself "Sri Singh Sahib" and also use the term "Chief Administrative and Religious Authority for the Sikh Dharma in Western Hemisphere." Shortly afterwards, the Sikh Dharma Brotherhood started administering *amrit*, baptism. New converts showed all signs of being devotees. In a way they reflected all signs of a new emerged Khalsa of first half of 18th century, when Banda Singh Bahadur had extinguished casteism and class consciousness from among the Khalsa.³²

Some Punjabi Sikhs, because of their own weakness, sacrificed their *keshas* and turban, as against the affirmation of Khalsa rehat maryada by American White Sikhs. This caused uneasiness among the Sikhs of Punjab and constituted the main tenor of contention.

In 1974 the Singh Sabha Shatabdi Committee under aegis of Hukam Singh its President sent a four member delegation to Europe, England, Canada and USA to, inter alia, consider over the White Sikhs introduced by Harbhajan Singh Yogi. Other members, besides Hukam Singh, were Gurcharan Singh Tohra President and Mohinder Singh Secretary of SGPC, and Surjit Singh Barnala, General Secretary of Akali Dal. They were met by a cross section of people in various places visited by them. They gave their decision in favour of White Sikhs as true Sikhs following the true tenets of Sikhism. Shortly afterwards, Dr. Trilochan Singh a leading Sikh scholar, visited USA and wrote his treatise on *Sikhism and Tantric Yoga* (1977). In it, he was critical of Puri, 3HO, Sikh Dharma and its Tantric Yoga Cult. That was in line with the views of Punjabi Sikhs in USA. White Sikhs were, however, critical of the Punjabi Sikhs for apostasy. Even Punjabi Sikhs paid them tributes for firmness in pursuing Sikh tenets, besides vegetarianism.

My talks with Hukam Singh in mid-1970s revealed that he was not unaware of Tantric practices of White Sikhs, but regarded that as a step towards their following pure Sikhism. The interaction between second generation White Sikhs, some of whom are studying in Indian schools and the Punjabi Sikhs is likely to have much better interaction between them. The crucial factor will be post-Harbhajan Singh Yogi (for whom they have high regards sometime termed overriding to their commitment to Sikhism) phase and the second generation white Sikhs, that will need a better leadership.³³

Mention has already been made of Dr. Jagjit Singh Chauhan's inserting half a page advertisement in *New York Times* of October 12, 1971, and holding

31. This was the first visit. He has visited India several times along with his followers.

32. Brahminical forces entered the Khalsa in late 18th century, and had an upper hand in 19th century till Singh Sabha movement chose to confront it. Nonetheless, *Rahitnama* literature and Bhangus's *Gur Sobha* projected correct position in pre-Singh Sabha period.

33. n. 29, *op.cit.*

of a demonstration the following day in front of the U.N. headquarters.³⁴ That was an inspired move. A person who took part in that demonstration and genuinely believed Chauhan, told me in June 2000 in New York, that he did not get a visa to visit India till 1997 when his mother died, while another person, who formerly was an employee of the Indian Mission in New York and was later Professor of International Relations there, did not get Indian visa at all i.e. till at least June 2000. So must have been the case with numerous others. This was in sharp contrast to Dr. Chauhan's visit back to India shortly afterwards and hobnobbing with Indira Gandhi. Government of India had its informants, at least, in the white world of Britain, Canada and USA even at that time and that an eye was being kept on various elements of Sikhs in that part of the world. Also that Indira Gandhi was interested in promoting the movement for Khalistan, as early as 1971, when she was involved in a conflict with Pakistan. That was a portent of things to follow in the following decades when circumstances for the Government of India were better.

The Sikh population in USA showed a sharp increase that they were visible all over since 1965. By 1984, the Sikhs constituted a sizeable segment in USA. Beginning with Guru Nanak's fifth centenary celebrations, till 1984 Karen Leonard, for instance, enlists half a dozen Gurdwaras some of these split up, and with some new coming up, to cater to the increased Sikh population in Los Angeles, so much so that the number doubled by end of the century.³⁵ Similar was the situation all over USA.

Apart from Gurdwaras which look to people of all age groups, mention may be made of youth camps in various parts of USA, which cater to the spiritual requirements of the Sikh school and college going children. A number of people attributed the Sikh facet of their young grown up youth to the impact of such *gurmat*, youth, camps. Then there were social organisations and get together that kept the families in harness. This facet was gravely disturbed by events in India in 1984.

III

Indira Gandhi as Congress President, or Prime Minister of India, or possibly in both capacities, deputed Maj General (Retd) Jaswant Singh Bhullar to North America—USA and Canada—to keep her informed of the Sikh situation following the Operation Bluestar, scheduled for early June 1984.³⁶ Bhullar was accompanied by two persons, Mr. Manjit Singh Sidhu³⁷ and

34. Cf. p. 333, ante.

35. Karen Leonard, "Second Generation Sikhs in the US", in. 8, p. 294.

36. Cf. p. 376 and p. 387-88 ante.

37. The author was in Los Angeles in May 2000 to participate in a seminar, and had a chance meeting with Mr. Manjit Singh Sidhu. He said he had gone through the author's work, and it so honestly described the Sikh situation. He, however, mentioned that Gen. Bhullar and he had met Bhindranwale on May 23, 1984, but had obtained the letter, to which I had ◀

Dr. Gurdarsharan Singh Dhillon³⁸ He with the assistance of sword wielding Taxi drivers from Canada, who were planted there, took over as Secretary General of the World Sikh Organisation (WSO) with Didar Singh Bains, a super rich magnate from Yuba City, California, as its President.³⁹ The WSO with the active help of expanding Indian intelligence set up in North America, spread its tentacles in all the major cities there. The Government of India got full briefing of the doings of Sikh elements in both USA and Canada, apart from what was going on in Britain. Bhindranwale set ups abroad were chosen for infiltration. The only major set up which was not fully conversant with the developing situation may be said to be associated with Bhindranwale, except in cases where the set up itself was initially established by such elements. The Sikhs were virtually fighting a guerrilla warfare. They did not know who were their friends or foes.

Few factors need immediate attention. One, a large body of Sikhs including those in Britain, Canada and USA underwent *amrit*, baptism, and became full-fledged members of the Khalsa. This was a welcome development and their normal reaction to the destruction of Akal Takht and repression back home.

Two, militant set ups some of them heavily infiltrated and bearing the name of Bhindranwale or World Sikh Organisation, with the support of Indian intelligence set up abroad, fought for Gurdwara management in Britain and North America to cause confusion, capture the accruing funds, and take advantage of the emerging anger of the Sikh community. This happened all the more during 1984-90, when they did capture a number of Sikh shrines giving them control over diverse facilities.⁴⁰ This near unanimous support gradually tapered off.

Three, the Indian authorities had a regular quota for persons from intelligence set up and others to be given regular visas, or long term residence permits, to keep an eye on the growing Sikh situation. Such elements worked through the regular contacts provided by WSO paraphernalia. Grant of regular visa to Mr. Manjit Singh Sidhu which enabled him to stay longterm in California, USA, since 1984, is a case in point. The author also saw a couple of articles in the daily *Pioneer*, New Delhi, in 1996, mentioning the names of some persons from intelligence organisations who had gone

➤ referred to, from Sant Longowal and not Bhindranwale. (That may be true : also now Gurtej Singh (in *Chakarvayu*, Chandigarh, 2000) has also mentioned of that and also that they obtained another letter from Tohra. I however stated that Gen. Bhullar, to everyone in North America, mentioned that he had obtained a letter from Bhindranwale, though he did not show the letter to any one. That fact may have put off the author at the time.

38. Mr. Dr. Gurdarshan Singh Dhillon developed very cordial relations with both Dr. Jagjit Singh Chauhan in London, and Dr. Gurmit Singh Aulakh in Washington, both vociferous protagonists of Khalistan, and that relationship still persists . The author leaves it to the readers to judge the rationale for such relationships and their importance back home.

39. Cf. p. 387-88, ante.

40. Cf. Shinder Thandi, "The Punjabi Diaspora in the UK and the Punjabi Crisis," in Pashaura Singh and N. Gerald Barrier, *Transmission of Sikh Heritage in the Diaspora*, (Delhi, 1996), p. 236.

over to North America without resigning their jobs. Their number in 1995 was mentioned at 400.

Four, there was emergence of Radio and TV Channels catering to the Indian people, broadcasting at specified hours, especially in Canada, to channelise the frustration of the Sikh community, and in the process keep the Indian authorities informed. The audio and video cassettes or clips, were invariably provided regularly by the Indian authorities for use by such set ups.

Such type of arrangement, available in Britain or North America, was not available in South-east Asia which had sizeable Sikh community. Firstly, the governments of Singapore, Malaysia and Thailand entered into some understanding with local Gurdwaras that they would not permit the Sikh visitors from India to stay with them. They would stay either in hotels, or with some persons known to them in their houses. Secondly, the Sikh community in these countries will show no concern with developments in India which would be treated as an Indian internal matter and not relevant to the considerable Sikhs in these countries. Thirdly, the Sikhs who constituted half of one percent in Singapore were given special recognition of Punjabi language being treated as one of the state languages, Sikhism as a distinctive social identity, and special representation in Parliament.⁴¹ In short, the local leadership was encouraged to insulate Singapore or Malaysian or Thai Sikhs. That also applied to Sikhs in Hong Kong or Philippines. As a result, Government of India was not permitted to have any say, or interference, in internal affairs of these countries by deputing there special intelligence emissaries. By and large, these countries had ceased to attract fresh arrivals from India. Rather, some people from there, chose to go over to North America.

This had its direct and indirect impact on leftist movement in Canada where some of the leftists joined the Khalistan movement for two reasons. Firstly, to talk of left or anything other than Khalistan became irrelevant, and, secondly, because of left support in India to Congress, the left in Canada which still had active Indian connection became moribund, and was exploited by the Indian intelligence set up there. An indirect impact of that was that a large body of leftists who had mainly shed Singh from their names, or simply wrote S. in place of Singh or assumed such anglicised names as Harry and Garry, etc. could not get the leftist movement revived in 1990s.⁴² They, however, emerged beneficiaries because they were a success in creating confusion in the Sikh elements. This caused serious hurt to Sikhism and Sikh maryada by closing years of the century.

The genocide of Sikhs in early November 1984 following the

41. Cf. Verne A. Dusenbery, "Socializing Sikhs in Singapore, Soliciting the State Support," in *Ibid.*, pp. 113-47.

42. Cf. Sadhu Binning and Sukhwant Hundal, *Sangharsh de Sau Warhe : Canada Vich Punjabi Pargatishil Lehr*, Ludhiana, 2000, p. 254. The defeat of communism in Soviet Union and East Europe in 1990s was a contributing factor.

assassination of Indira Gandhi, with much ferocity in cowbelt, and the refusal or failure of the successive governments to conduct a proper enquiry into that — both Operation Bluestar and November genocide — and punish all those who planned, abetted and perpetrated the November genocide, contributed to Sikh exasperation, and a feeling that they were not wanted in India. The research conducted by Prof. Cynthia Keppley Mahmood of Pennsylvania University, USA, showed three sources — two Sikh ladies closely related to the people high up in the Indian intelligence set up besides myself about the veracity of Operation Shanti, or Indira's diabolical plan to exterminate the Sikhs in India, in one go, in early November, like Shankaracharya's mass killing of Buddhists.⁴³ Her work had wider circulation abroad than in India and contributed to growing alienation.

A couple of statements by Dr. Jagjit Singh Chauhan, at the time, of his involvement in and welcoming the assassination of Indira Gandhi, were seen as ploys to probe further into those actually involved. It signified that officials were not convinced of involvement only of Beant Singh and Satwant Singh but sought to probe the real hands behind the killing. Despite Chauhan's such statements, the Indian intelligence in Britain kept best of relations with him.⁴⁴

The events of 1984 and its aftermath had two fold impact. One, the growing immigration, legal and illegal, to various countries, especially to West-Europe, Australia, and USA via Mexico; and, two, a deliberate decision by the Sikhs in the diaspora, especially Britain, Canada and USA, to snap their emotional links with India, forget about resettlement back home, and link their destiny to the country of their residence. The prevalence of democratic practices made those countries all the more agreeable. The lessening of racialism to an extent in USA and later Canada were also factors. This was for the first time in the history of Sikhism, of its children settling permanently abroad, much like the going away of Buddhists from the place of their origin.

Attention may now be drawn to another aspect that kept the Indian authorities well informed. The reference here is to the bombing of two Air Canada flights on June 23, 1985, one off the Irish coast, and the other at Narita airport in Tokyo, Japan. Zuhair Kashmeri and Brian McAndrew put forth the information gathered by them shortly afterwards.⁴⁵ But since the Canadian government was more interested in trade with India, it dared not go along with it.⁴⁶

43. Cf. Cynthia Keppley Mahmood, *Fighting for the Faith and the Nation*, Pennsylvania, 1996; also p. 391, ante.

44. This aspect and its aftermath was raised by Mahant Sewa Das Singh before Jain Commission, Delhi, looking into Rajiv Gandhi's murder, but had no apparent impact on the Indian agencies. Though Dr. Chauhan fell into the hands of Indian set up when he landed in Delhi on his way back from Bangkok shortly afterwards, he was quietly put back into the British flight to London.

45. Cf. p. 411, ante.

46. Fifteen years later, when the Sikh community in Canada is highly split because of

Attempt was now made to take control of the two Chairs/Professorships in Sikh Studies that were coming up in Canada as a result of the contributions made by the Sikh community. The purpose was to give a colour to the whole affair, or as Arthur W. Helweg observed, was “undermining their faith, and that their vehemence is understandable.”⁴⁷

Mention has already been made of the Chair in Sikh history created in the university of British Columbia, at Vancouver, and Indira Gandhi’s protests to Canadian Foreign Office to make it instead a Chair in Punjabi language.⁴⁸ This Chair came up in 1985 but the first, and as it came out the only, appointment to it was made in 1987. Rajiv Gandhi government now manoeuvred to have there a person who had nothing to do with Punjabi language, but one who could serve as a cat’s paw. That constituted a direct Indian interference in the Canadian academic affairs, and Canadian authorities falling a prey to that. Various protests were made by the Sikh contributors and others, but he was not removed⁴⁹ till the publication of this book in 1995, which spilled the beans. The authorities now realised that it was no longer possible to defend this appointment. Harjot Oberoi who had got the appointment was lucky to be placed into some other department. The Sikh community was not the gainer because of the change over as the position was now reduced only to that of a Punjabi teacher. What sort of multi-culturalism is Canada promoting? In between, Oberoi had published his work, *The Construction of Religious Boundaries* (Oxford, 1994), which, in the words of his partisan, Prof J.S. Grewal, “even more” was a “mis-understood and misconceived” affair.⁵⁰ His use of words ‘even more’ here signifies that he either did that deliberately and mischievously, or that he lacked a basic understanding of the subject matter of his work; he did that to serve New Delhi’s purposes. To say that it was a work of academic character, would be travesty of truth. He undermined both academic freedom and honesty.⁵¹

► controversial *hukamnamah* over *langar*, which affected 37 out of 41 Gurdwaras in Vancouver & Surrey in B.C. area, the Royal Canadian Mounted Police was taken for a ride by interested elements which fed it dubious information. This has resulted in a fictitious case involving three persons. One of them was principal actor in obtaining *Langar hukamnamah* in a hush hush manner. Whether the Canadian judiciary sifts the truth is yet to be seen. See, Kashmeri and McAndrew, *The Soft Target*, Toronto, for full dimensions of the case.

47. Arthur W. Helweg, “Academic Scholarship and Sikhism : Conflict or Legitimization”, in n. 39, p. 253. Helweg has spoken of Kabir. It must be understood, as stated at p. 102 earlier, that the Sikh Gurus and the Bhaktas mentioned in *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* had sometimes distinct ideological parameters and this distinction was very much there till latter half of 18th century. So far as Sikhism is concerned, it believes in nothing but truth, absolute truth that lies within and outside. There is no contradiction in that.

48. Cf. n. 158 at pp. 492-93 ante.

49. Cf. Joseph T. O’Connell, “The Fate of Sikh Studies in North America,” in n. 39, p. 282, for demands for his dismissal.

50. J.S. Grewal, “Martyrdom”, in *Sikh Studies Quarterly*, Chandigarh, July-Sept. 2000, p. 18.

51. In order to escape appearing before Akal Takht for his blasphemy, he removed his *keshas* and became an apostate. Such a fall and that too for material gains!

Meanwhile, another drama was enacted at Toronto University when they invited as Commonwealth Visiting Fellow at first W.H. McLeod (1986) and then for next six years because of munificence of Sikhs, either J.S. Grewal (spring 1988) or McLeod (fall 1988-fall 1992), who were described by O. Connell of Toronto University as “world’s most distinguished scholars of Sikh religion and Sikh history.”⁵² It was during this period that Pashaura Singh (who later was with University of Michigan) did his Ph.D. in 1991, and thereafter Louis Fenech in 1995, both under the supervision of McLeod.

Significantly, in the words of O’Connell, anti-McLeod letters started arriving in 1986 itself. In those letters to the Vice-Chancellor or the addressee, the Sikhs from various hues, spoke of McLeod’s being a tool in the hands of the Government of India, his non-academic approach, his tentative conclusions based on partial or partisan research, and his commitment to needle the Sikhs for extraneous reasons.⁵³ His greatest contribution had been that his name was clubbed with that of Trumpp, the hated German scholar of 19th century, who, however, became a node for Sikh re-awakening. McLeod, unintentionally, footed the bill.⁵⁴

In the words of P.K. Nijhawan, who at one time was closer to RAW, the Indian external intelligence, the appointment of Dr. J.S. Grewal, as

52. J.T.O’Connell, in n. 39, p. 283.

53. Two of his collaborators since 1960s were none other than Dr. J.S. Grewal and Dr. S.S. Bal, then both clean shaven Sikhs with one of them smoking cigarettes, lecturers in history at Panjab University, Chandigarh. Both of them donned *keshas* when offered Professorship by Guru Nanak Dev University, Amritsar, and Punjab Agricultural University, Ludhiana, respectively. Later, both of them were appointed Vice Chancellors of Guru Nanak Dev University.

54. Cf. Trilochan Singh, *Ernest Trumpp and W.H. McLeod as Scholars of Sikh History, Religion and Culture*, Chandigarh, 1994.

This work needs to be widely read by people, especially in the West, who make such a fetish of ‘scholarship’ of McLeod and people of his school of thought. Dr. Trilochan Singh convincingly shows McLeod’s “blandly fallacious and conjectural construction of his utterly untenable theories” with a view “to present a distorted and demeaning image of Sikh Gurus and Sikhism”. In the process, “McLeod attributes special meaning and definition to two key words ‘Sant’ and ‘Bhakta’ which are not accepted by any existing Sanskrit or Hindi dictionary, nor are these definitions accepted by any learned scholar, eastern or western of Kabir and his contemporaries or of other eminent medieval Saints.” Hindu scholars, according to Trilochan Singh go to the extent of using the word ‘Sant’ even for Moses and Christ, “as Sant Musa and Sant Isa.”

“These incorrect and conveniently manufactured conjectural definitions, and crude assumptions presented as a factual reality in five of his books is Hew McLeod’s innovative postulates for which he and his less than a dozen supporters depend exclusively on his formulations. These interpretations are exclusively based in Hew McLeod’s brain-wave and utterly false assumptions...”

Dr. Trilochan Singh names people like Dr. Mark Jurgensmeyer and Dr. N. Gerald Barrier, strong activists of what he terms Batala-Berkley associates, who without defining the word “tradition and Hinduism” go on making a glib talk, or a “repetition of these unproved assertions as a matter of their organized campaign, like the Communists who hold a number of seminars along with their sympathisers only to loudly repeat their Marxist jargon.” See, *Ibid.*, pp. 136-37, 142, and ad passim.

Director, prestigious Indian Institute of Advanced Study, Simla, and also that of Dr. S.S. Bal as Vice Chancellor, Guru Nanak Dev University, Amritsar, was because of RAW, in post-1984 period.⁵⁵ How could such persons do justice to Sikh Studies, and keep closer to RAW? O'Connell says that Pashaura Singh at Michigan presented himself before Akal Takht in mid 1990s and "dutifully accepted the religious penances imposed upon him without, it should be reiterated, recanting his views or otherwise compromising his scholarly integrity."⁵⁶ It seems O'Connell wrote without questioning Pashaura Singh, or was misled. I met O'Connell at Delhi in early 1990s and one thought he had his head on his shoulders! Pashaura Singh underwent 'religious penances' because he had already compromised his intellectual integrity to get a degree from McLeod! Again, is Toronto University, McLeod's *putri pathshala*, a captive organisation, that a person like Louis Fenech whose thesis is mutually contradictory and a bundle of trash, could get a Ph.D. degree?

McLeod stated at a California University seminar in 1999 that he accepts Gurinder Mann's and JS Grewal's works on Sikh history at the cost of his earlier half-digested formulations in numerous volumes, published by the prestigious publishers like Oxford University Press, which, however, excels in publishing anti-Sikh literature. Grewal in his earlier work, *Contesting Interpretations of the Sikh Tradition*, (Delhi, 1998), despite his efforts to provide a cover to McLeod's indefensible shenanigans had put forth a series of formulations that negated McLeod's. He has now in his paper "Martyrdom" observed that "the role of Singh Sabha Movement in

55. P.K. Nijhawan, *Suppression of Intellectual Dissidence and How Nehruvian Left Destroyed Punjab*, Delhi, 1997, pp. 80-81.

RAW's influence or that of Indian intelligence hovered there, till at least latter half of 1990s, when Congress lost power at the centre. It came into its own only with BJP's forming a government at the centre in 1998, but the forces of Hindutava have their own agenda. Grewal may not necessarily fall in line with that.

First-hand information is now coming up about RAW's or that of Indian Intelligence's, role in distorting Sikh studies.

I have personal knowledge how various departments of Government of India as early as 1960s started engaging people from different walks of life - academicians, journalists, lawyers and people in public employment - to do intellectual work for them. Such was the case even before the publication of Alastair Lamb's *The China-India Border*, London, Oxford University Press, 1964), which however gave it a big fillip. The Chatham House which originally sponsored the book eventually refused to sponsor the rejoinder to which it had agreed to in the first instance.

Could one expect McLeod or one of his collaborators to spell out that role; or if he was not used by Indian intelligence, or to quote him, "I am not a Christian, nor even a believer", what other influence(s) worked upon him to a rabidly anti-Sikh course in his half-digested pursuits. McLeod has himself travelled a lot spending major part of his life on half-baked studies on Sikhism. This has led him at times to contradict himself and disown his earlier formulations.

It needs a lot of courage, apart from the direction in Sikh affair which, alas, at the moment is lacking.

56. Joseph T.O'Connell, in n. 39, *op.cit.*, p. 279.

popularising martyrdom as an essential feature of the Sikh tradition has been misunderstood and misconceived by McLeod as ingredients for martyrdom have been spelled out (18th century) in *Rahatnamas*, and Rattan Singh Bhangu's *Prachin Panth Parkash (1841)* both of which pre-dated the Singh Sabha movement."⁵⁷

As a matter of fact, misunderstanding and misconceiving had been hall mark of McLeod's scholarship. So far he has excelled himself in inventing, fabricating, mutilating, falsifying, distorting and tampering with facts on Sikh history under a motivated design. He has been quoted by all anti-Sikh forces well entrenched in North American University system. This has cast question mark at his half-baked scholarship. His opponents, who seek to present history in its true sense, however, regard him as a *guru-ghantal* or another Trumpp.

Already, McLeod has placed himself in such a situation that he cannot enter a Sikh shrine to make his exposition. As Guru Nanak said, *koor nikhute Nanaka, orak sach rahi*, "falsehood gets dissipated, eventually truth shall prevail". Let O'Connell and his partisans understand that McLeod was a false prophet. It shall be fair for McLeod to request his publishers, like Oxford University Press, the doyan of anti-Sikh studies, to put forth on the first page of his works that his conclusions are tentative.⁵⁸

The Sikh efforts to establish Chairs in Sikh studies in North American Universities has not been a happy one. The Sikh circles in North America have felt that certain American scholars of Sikhism, entrenched in the University system, have drawn on such persons who buttress their anti-Sikh viewpoint and 'subvert the Sikh religion'. In the words of Arthur W. Helweg, "rewriting history is one means of bringing about cultural change." A historian "cannot force his viewpoint on members of a group. The new idea only takes hold if the members are ready for it and are in agreement with it - meaning it is compatible within the current cultural framework."⁵⁹ Thanks to California school of thought and certain independent Sikh scholars, Sikhism is now getting transformed as an "internationally recognised belief system"⁶⁰ notwithstanding the efforts of hostile forces.

It is in this context that 5Ks, apart from the concept of martyrdom, is not lost on the Sikhs in Britain, Canada and USA or anywhere else. The

57. Cf. n. 49.

58. McLeod withdrew some of his untenable assertions about the mandatory nature of keeping *keshas*, long hair, not only by Jat Sikhs, but also by people of other castes not necessarily following the Sikh faith (*The Evolution of the Sikh Community*, p. 77). But he made a mockery of his denial by permitting the publication of a compendium of his works, including this one, under the title *Sikhs and Sikhism* (Oxford University Press, 2000) without carrying such a denial or deleting such references.

Such-like writings only help to pinpoint that there was some external pressure on McLeod that he could not resist. Also that neither he nor OUP could be sincere.

59. Arthur W. Helweg, "Transmitting and Regenerating Culture : The Sikh Case", pp. 307-08.

60. *Ibid.*, p. 309. See also, scholars like Justice Gurdev Singh, Bachittar Singh, Dr. Trilochan Singh and others.

Sikhs here emphasise that “they are maintaining the teachings of the Gurus”, and are passing on the same to their next generation, not to get lost in the crowd.⁶¹ Helweg avows that “cultural regeneration is taking place.”⁶² But the Sikh clergy and Sikh leadership needs to be more active and alert.

Mention may now be made of the question of Sikh turban vis a vis helmet coming up in North America in post-1984 era, for two reasons - the wider spread of Sikhism and rise of new consciousness. *Amrit*, baptism, ceremony had been taking place presently at least from 1970s all over Canada. Notice has been taken of half a dozen cases in Canada from December 1984 onwards on the subject, the judgments of various courts, and the case eventually landing up before the Ontario Human Rights Adjudicator, and his ruling that ban on turban violated Canadian Human Rights.⁶³ Significantly, a Sikh in full Khalsa uniform was given in 1994 a place in Royal Mounted Canadian Police. Similar turban cases figured in California, USA, with state legislature passing a bill, eventually upturned by Republican Governor who wanted to be sure that *Kirpan* was incapable of being used as a weapon. The Sikhs had to fight the *Kirpan* case time and again.

By 1990, the infiltration of Khalistan movement back home in Punjab and misdoings of infiltrated groups marauding as militants, caused serious misgivings abroad. This helped to create a new realisation in people in Britain, Canada and USA. They developed a cynicism at news reports available to them, felt alienated and critical of both the Sikh leadership and the Indian repression. They realised that the objectives of their government, in Britain and North America, were nothing but to exploit the concern of these countries for trade. Britain’s signing of special extradition treaty with India on September 22, 1992, regarded as a coup, was seen in that light.⁶⁴ So was the case with Indo-Canadian Treaty, and administrative agreement later signed with USA. The debate in the British House of Commons was carried under Suppression of Terrorism Act, 1978. Several members spoke of India’s poor human rights records regarding violations in Jammu and Kashmir, and Punjab, and doubts about impartiality of Indian judiciary.

In 1990s, tendency was there for the Sikh youth to discard their five emblems, but still the normal definition available one was under SGPC Act, 1925, or Delhi Gurdwara Act, 1972. These specified belief in ten Gurus, Guru Granth Sahib and belief in Sikh religion or keeping unshorn *keshas*,

61. *Ibid.*, pp. 311-12.

62. *Ibid.*, For Pashaura Singh’s tainted version of 5Ks, see his “Observing the Khalsa Rahit in North America : Some Issues and Trends” in n. 39, esp. pp. 162-64. He does not know, neither does McLeod that English started recruiting the Sikhs, shortly after 1849, and enforce 5Ks straightaway, much before the Singh Sabha movement was founded in 1873, or Prof. Gurmukh Singh became an active force five years later.

63. *Ibid.*, pp. 165-68.

64. Shinder Thandi, in n. 39, pp. 237-38.

hair. A school level publication in Britain showing a *patit*, fallen, Sikh boy who kept short hair, was withdrawn in face of protests.⁶⁵ Sikhs wore long hair, and, if male, a turban too.⁶⁶

The Sikhs were, however, a special target of racial attacks. That created a culture of conflict and a crisis of identity. The school/college going Sikh children, or those belonging to second or third generation of Sikhs born and brought up in Britain, considering it as their country as well as whites did, still felt that whites regarded them only as 'foreigners'. They want the British to change their own perception. The second and third generation Sikhs have little interest in the sub-continental politics. That is also true for those in Canada and USA. The British Organisation of Sikh Students, and other such organisations, with increasing emphasis on Sikhism, Sikh culture and *Gurmat* camps, falls in place.

Increasing number of Sikh youth, as also Asians, have entered into higher education and have higher levels of aspirations. This has created new problems of multi-cultural campuses versus a euro-centred curriculum. The Sikh youth, as also Asians, face lack of work opportunities, despite bookish commitment to equal opportunities. Some say that the experience of sub-continent educated graduates is being repeated. The Labour Force Surveys indicate double the rate of unemployment amidst the people of ethnic minority origin, with lower ages. They have the option for either going in for professional education or turn to self-employment.⁶⁷

The sizeable presence of South Asians in British public life has forced the dominant political parties like Labour, Conservative, or Liberal to take cognisance of that. This is reflected in increased membership of House of Lords. There is proposal, at the time, of a leading Sikh also being given that honour. The inter-se position among the Sikhs themselves and Indian input are causes for concern. The second-third generation of Sikhs in Britain is increasingly getting out of normal channels, and coming on their own.

The situation in Canada is quite notable. There the South Asians, especially the Sikhs, have had quite a visible impact on the legislatures at federal and provincial levels. In 1990s, the Indian left, as stated earlier, and even the Canadian left, failed to realign their forces. They had to dissolve themselves in face of dissolution of Soviet Union and failure of Communism in East Europe. The people of Indian origin found a place of honour in all political parties whether Liberals, Canadian Alliance, Progressive Conservatives, National Democrats, or other set ups. Even a Punjabi Patit Sikh with leftist leanings rose to be a provincial premier of British Columbia. This has been a quantitative jump. But the role of Indian intelligence set

65. Eleanor Nesbitt, "Sikhs and Proper Sikhs : The Representation of Sikhs in Curriculum Books and Young British Sikhs Perception of Identity", in Pashaura Singh and N. Gerald Barrier, in n. 8, pp. (315-33), 327.

66. *Ibid.*, p. 329.

67. Cf. Shinder S. Thandi, "Sikh Youth Aspirations and Identity : Some Perspectives from Britain," in n. 8, pp. 349-63.

ups in Britain and North America in efforts to shape Sikhism and Sikh institutions has been reprehensible.⁶⁸

The Canadian society gives the indications of being a settled one, including the Sikhs. The problems of second and third generations are getting acute where both husband and wife are working. There the mothers have no time to do the hair of their children, or tie them turban, or teach them how to tie their turbans. They instead tell them to get a haircut. A section of these young boys and girls is being raised who do not know how to tie turban or do their plait, or they make a bobbed hair. The presence of *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* in their houses reflects only the situation relating to elders who have come from India. That is also applicable to such persons in Britain or USA.

In USA, even in late 1990s, one comes across first generation Sikhs, highly technical or professional people, who have migrated for better opportunities. They would like the people of their home country, India, to be more secular in content and spirit. Some of earlier generations also move over to Canada. The second or third generation Sikhs in USA are conscious of their Sikh identity but have dropped their caste sur-names. The emphasis is more on *gurnat* camps, or summer camps, to better ingrain the Sikh spirit. A new Federation of Sikh Gurdwaras of Southern California is in place, and who knows they may be heading for one representing the entire America. Then younger generations also have lack of confidence in Shiromani Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee, Amritsar, or even Jathedar, Akal Takht, Amritsar, because of their narrow, parochial, outlook for Sikhism and its place worldwide. This is a new phenomenon to which Akal Takht or SGPC shall have to adjust themselves. The spread of apostasy back home and failure of Sikh clergy and Sikh leadership are also possibly factors. The SGPC need to rise above its Punjab scenario.

The Sikh children in North America are more interested in Punjabi language and culture and Sikh history at the hands of local clergy, to keep them in harness. The *Ragis* from India shall have to be more spiritual rather than materialistic, as is presently the case. Not surprisingly, Karen Leonard sees community of outlook between second generation Punjabi Sikhs and White Sikhs in USA.⁶⁹ Already, the Jathedar, Akal Takht, Amritsar, got into wrong sides of local laws in Vancouver in Canada, and Vermont, CA, USA. If Jathedar Akal Takht does not or cannot intervene in affairs in other states in India, he has much less scope for interference outside India on non-religious issues.

The tercentenary celebrations of revelation of Khalsa on Baisakhi, April 14, 1999, inspired the Sikhs all over the world and was celebrated universally.⁷⁰ No Sikh anywhere remained unaffected.

68. See also fn. 22-23 at p. 506, ante.

69. Karen Leonard, "Second Generation Sikhs in the US : Consensus and Differences", in n. 8, pp. 275-93.

70. Cf. also pp. 516-18, ante.

The main function in the diaspora was held in Britain — the U.K. Sikhs felt a spirit of awakening when 70,000 of them participated in *nagar kirtan*, or procession of singers of holy word, and playing of martial arts, &c. The culmination was the huge gathering, at London's Royal Albert Hall, attended by a host of visiting dignitaries headed by Prince Charles, successor to the throne, while Prime Minister Tony Blair participated in another function at Birmingham.

The main function organised by Network of Sikh Organisations, a get together of over 100 Sikh Gurdwaras in Britain and over 50 Sikh organisations, was held on Sunday, April 25, 1999;⁷¹ a congratulatory message from HRH Queen and message of goodwill from other faiths were read. The Bishop of London spoke of ideals of Khalsa and deep seated tolerance of and brotherhood with Christians and other religions. The Chief Rabbi drew parallel between the histories of Jews and Sikhs, and how both the people had gone through unimaginable horrors because of attempts by others to destroy them.

Speaking on the occasion, Inderjit Singh in his "Responsibility of Sikhs in the 21st century" conducted a broad survey of relevance of Sikhism in modern context and observed that the Sikhs throughout history have survived by staying true to the Guru's teachings, putting others before self or fighting for human rights, and leading a balanced life between spiritualism and materialism. Prince Charles rose to the occasion when he enjoined upon the Sikhs to maintain their identity and not feel the need to give in to the pressures of 'modernity'.⁷² Such words from a future monarch who was to be 'Defender of Faith' carried more relevance, and had a universal application.

Gurdwara Sikh Council, Birmingham, organised tercentenary celebrations lasting from April 9 to May 2, 1999. These were marked by religious procession, martial arts, etc. Prime Minister Tony Blair and his wife participated on the last day, and were presented a golden sword when he spoke of his commitment to accord protection to minorities.⁷³ Another notable function was planting of 300 trees at Nottingham.⁷⁴ Leicester, Manchester and Glasgow too contributed their might. Special mention may be made of contribution of *Sikh Nari Manch*, a Sikh Women's organisation in U.K.

Canada did not lack behind in celebrating the tercentenary of birth of Khalsa, with functions all over. On April 20, 1999, Prime Minister Jean Chretien, in the presence of 750 persons at Canadian Museum of Civilization,

71. Key speakers were UK Home Secretary Jack Straw; the leader of the opposition, William Hague; Simon Huges, the Liberal Democrat M.P.; the right Reverend Richard Chartres, Bishop of London, Dr. Jonathan Sacks, the Chief Rabbi of Jews, besides HRH Prince Charles, Prince of Wales.

72. *The Spokesman*, September 1999, pp. 22-26.

73. *Ibid.*, July 99, pp. 26-30.

74. *Ibid.*, November 99, pp. 27-28.

firstly, released a 46 cents postage stamp (sufficient for posting an envelope abroad), honouring the centenary of Sikh contribution to Canada, and, secondly, admitted regretfully that Sikh experience did not show that 'equality and fairness' was always the case. Jean Chretien's words were being heard all over Canada, especially by half a million Sikhs. He was joined by a host of Sikhs in eminent position in Canada.

Mention may be made of a huge procession—*nagar kirtan*, martial arts, etc. leading to Toronto's Sky Dome, organised by Ontario Gurdwara Committee. Earlier on April 17, a similar procession took place at Edmonton, while Alberta State Legislature declared April 14, 1999, as Khalsa Day. In U.S., New Jersey saw the first International Sikh Convention marked by prayers and a seminar apart from demonstration by New York Khalsa Karate Shito-Ryu Academy of Martial Arts. The same day a huge procession took place at Los Angeles organised by the Federation of Sikh Gurdwaras of Southern California. A big Khalsa parade was organised at Washington D.C., while George W. Bush, Governor of Texas proclaimed April 1999 as the month of Khalsa. Nagar Kirtan and special religious congregations, including a notable one at Chicago marked the celebrations all over the U.S.

Not only Britain, Canada or USA, the Sikhs all over the world registered first ever *nagar kirtans* in honour of the Baisakhi of 1999. This included places all over Europe including Amsterdam, Ieper in Belgium, Netherlands, Germany, Switzerland (Berne), France and Russia;⁷⁵ South Asia including Nepal where Royalty too participated in Sikh celebrations and Pakistan where a Pakistan Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee headed by a former head of Inter Services Intelligence (ISI) was set up;⁷⁶ South-east Asia, with special reference to Singapore with its 22 Gurdwaras which held widespread celebrations consisting of 21 activities and Mr. Lee Hsien Loong, Deputy Prime Minister of Singapore participated in the year-long inaugural function, and Malaysia with numerous Gurdwaras spread all over and a sizeable population, besides Hong Kong, Philippines, Indonesia and Thailand; and Australasia with special reference to Sydney, which thanks to Sikh Mission Centre there, has accorded a special sanction to kirpan and turban, and the Sikhs community in New Zealand.

Amrit, baptism, formed normal part of these worldwide celebrations.

A notable event of tercentenary was donation by a Montreal based businessman, constituting Chadha Family Foundation, of \$ 500,000 to establish two endowments at McGill and Concordia Universities in North

75. A Gurdwara has recently been established in Moscow, and one in Durban, South Africa and one in January 2001 in Berne. Earlier in 1990 a Gurudwara was set up in Gaborone, Botswana.

76. Later this was named Pakistan Sikh Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee when one Sham Singh, born a Sunni Muslim from Multan, and widely known as collaborator of ISI was associated with it as co-Chairman. During 2000 celebrations of Guru Nanak Dev's birthday, a lot of pro-Khalistani elements from all over Europe and North America, besides the followers of Tohra from India, were conspicuous by their participation.

America.⁷⁷ Sardar Ishar Singh Bindra and family from Brookville, New York, endowed a Chair on Sikh Studies at Hofstar University in New York. Dr. Arvindpal Singh Mandair, a fellow in Religious Studies at London University, was named to head the newly created chair.⁷⁸

Gurinder Singh Mann formerly of Columbia University was named to head newly created Kundan Kaur Kapani Chair in Sikh Studies at University of California at Santa Barbara. There have been misgivings about the background and the credibility of Mann. He can play a useful role only if he regards Guru Nanak-Guru Gobind Singh's Sikhism as the mainstream, and not the schismatic sects like Namdharis, Nirankaris, Radhasoamis of various brand, who have sought to play havoc with Sikh ethos, under inspiration of Brahminism, or the Sants/Sant Babas who are out to torpedo Sikhism. All of them have great financial potentialities. Already, a number of scholars have been earmarked at Santa Barbara to conduct special studies on them. These will be given wide publicity by publishers like Oxford University Press, etc. How Gurinder Singh Mann shapes up, the coming time will tell. (Written for 2002 edn.) It will also tell on the credibility of Smt. Kundan Kaur, after whom the Chair has been named, and whose commitment to pristine Sikhism was supreme.

After participating in half a dozen seminars in North America in May-June at Los Angeles, San Jose (San Francisco), Surrey (Vancouver), Toronto, Detroit, and New York, and contributing in a seminar at Oxford, and otherwise visiting London where I addressed congregation in a couple of Gurdwaras, I wrote on August 21, 2000, to Jathedar Akal Takht on issues of relevance to the Sikh community in the diaspora as well as India.⁷⁹

The first point related to our not singing the couplet *raj karega khalsa* (Khalsa Shall Rule) attributed to Guru Gobind Singh, in Darbar Sahib after 1849 at the instance of one Jodh Singh, Extra Asstt. Commissioner, who managed the shrine at the instance of the English. Now, since the proceedings at Darbar Sahib are being telecast alive all over the world, this glaringly comes to the public's notice. This couplet is regularly being sung in all the other Gurdwaras all over the world including Akal Takht, since days of Banda Singh Bahadur from 1710; it was being sung in Darbar Sahib till 1849. It was time, I suggested, that Darbar Sahib should follow this practise, and reintroduce it.

The second point related to former Jathedar Ranjit Singh's issuing a *hukamnamah* in a hush hush manner, at the instance of some extraneous forces, prohibiting the service of *langar* on tables, without publicly agitating the issue with the concerned people. If table was considered one of the

77. *Sikh Review*, Calcutta, October 99, p. 87.

78. The Chair was inaugurated in April 2001. *Abstracts of Sikh Studies*, Chandigarh, April-June 2001, pp. 131-32.

79. For text of letter, see *Spokesman*, Chandigarh, October 2000, pp. 17-20.

criterion, Akal Takht shall have to take on numerous other Gurdwaras in the diaspora and disqualify the congregations there. I also mentioned that an earlier Akal Takht Jathedar had permitted the use of tables. As a matter of fact, the historians of Institute of Sikh Studies, Chandigarh, as we now know, also tendered similar opinion. The main issue that should concern our Jathedars is the question of apostasy; they should not waste their time on irrelevant issues like tables etc., which are not of relevance to Sikhism. Now was the time for this *hukamnamah* to be reversed.

The Third point related to Sant Samaj. *Sant Babas* with equation with management of certain Gurdwaras and their own followers were minting money abroad, and then using the same in Punjab, India, to create their *Sikhi-sevaki*. They are subverting the Sikh doctrines.

Fourthly, the author found that five years earlier, an apostate while addressing the congregation, and you also, simply said *Sat Sri Akal*, and not *waheguru ji ka khalsa*, etc. One thought that he was conscious that he had lost the right to say, *waheguru ji ka khalsa*, after becoming an apostate. Now, it was common for such persons to do so. It was either the upsurge of Khalsa spirit in them after 1999, or under some extraneous inspiration. They were mocking at you : was here not the Khalsa created by Guru Gobind Singh, a clean shaven one? The Sikh community shall have to wake up and face the challenge, all over in Punjab and outside including the Diaspora.

Lastly, if the Jathedar Akal Takht, and under him the Sikh hierarchy, fails to meet the aspirations of the coming up Sikh youth in the diaspora, which has nothing to do with Punjab, a time may come, in not too distant a future, when the Sikhs may have to look to other avenues to meet their aspirations. Possibly, Government of India's move to control Jathedar, Akal Takht, by some processes, could provide the immediate signal. Concluding, I appealed to Jathedar to act without loss of time.

I met the Jathedar, Akal Takht, on September 1, 2000, for an hour and half, when Secretary, SGPC, was also present. The only action so far taken was permitting the handicaps to use tables for langar; that may already have been in the pipeline.

By mid November, General Parvez Musharraf, Chief Executive, Pakistan gave a green signal for constructing 1.5 km long corridor to link Gurdwara Kartarpur Sahib to the Indian borders. This was designed to permit the Sikhs from India to pay visit to the shrine all the year over without any passport.⁸⁰ Any such move obviously needed goodwill across the borders and a normal relationship which was not on the cards at the moment.⁸¹

80. *Ibid.*, Jan-March, 2001, pp. 130-32.

81. Abdus Sattar now Pakistan's Foreign Minister was Pakistan's High Commissioner in New Delhi in 1978. He met the author at a housewarming ceremony of Joint Secretary of India's Pakistan Division in New Delhi and asked him about the importance of Gurdwara Kartarpur Sahib on Ravi. He was told that Guru Nanak had spent last two decades of his life at Kartarpur, where he had also tilled his farms, and established his laboratory or Sikhism. ◀

As the year came to an end, there were good news of election of a Sikh, the first one, Sardar Parmukh Singh Hoojan of the only Sikh family in Zanzibar, to Tanzania parliament. Again, Sardar Dabinderjit Singh of International Sikh Youth Federation in London with flowing grey beard was presented the Order of British Empire (OBE) by the Queen for his wider contribution for representing the Sikh community.⁸²

Mention has already been made of the wider relations the Sikh community in New York had established with Hillary Rodham Clinton, and the unfortunate message the Indian set up chose to give President Clinton during his visit to India in March 2000. Clinton's defensive posture on the news of Chitti Singhpura came as a great set back.⁸³

It was during this period that a Sikh from London on visit to Delhi contended that whereas Sikhism in India during the 21st Century would dwindle greatly, that in the diaspora was likely to emerge as the main body. There seemed a great weight in his arguments.

The author was invited as a guest speaker in July 2001 at annual get together at Caruthers of Council of Central California, a get together of five Sikh Gurdwaras in the areas. The author spoke on 'Sikhism in 21st Century'.⁸⁴ The author thereafter spoke at half a dozen Gurdwaras on the same subject in Los Angeles (USA). He found that at one shrine apostates had found an upper hand, whereas, at another, some people with links with Indian Intelligence set up masqueraded as true gursikhs.

The Sikh situation in the diaspora was oscillating along these lines, that a major shake up took place on September 11, 2001 in the USA. That day, terrorists aligned to the Arab, Osama Bin Laden, operating from Afghanistan, struck the twin Trade Towers known as World Trade Centre in New York, the Pentagon or Defence Headquarters in Washington, besides their designs to strike the Presidential House at Washington through the fourth American aircraft which was downed. The follower of Bin Laden had hijacked American aircrafts, on long flights and used American resources. These scenes, shown alive over TV stations all over the world for hours, nay days, together caused consternation in America, and all over the world. The loss of life, of property worth billion of Dollars, the situation in

➤ Akalis had made suggestions in 1947 to the Indian leadership to arrange transfer of a village to Pakistan in lieu of Kartarpur Sahib, as was being done for village Hussainiwala linked to Bhagat Singh, martyr, but Congress was not agreeable (see p. 245 ante). Keeping in view the nature of Prime Minister Morarji Desai, an ultra-Gandhiite i.e. rabidly anti-Sikh and the type of Akali leadership at the time, the author chose not to put up any paper on the subject.

It seems, thinking Pakistanis always had a soft corner for the Sikhs on Kartarpur on Ravi. This is not to suggest that they would be willing to give it up without a quid pro quo.

82. For both, *Abstracts of Sikh Studies*, Chandigarh, April-June 2001, p. 130.

83. By the time of Clinton's departure from India, he knew the full story. Cf. n. 57, p. 524 ante and Barry Bearak of *New York Times* in *The Sikh Review*, May 2002, pp. 49-64.

84. It was, straight away published by the *Sikh Bulletin*, Roseville (CA), without any changes in three instalments in August, September and November 2001 issues. It was later published by *Nishan*, a journal published in New Delhi, in IV/2001.

employment with layoffs, and above all the loss of morale was stupendous. This changed the face of America as none else could.

The media straightaway showed Osama Bin Laden, with a white turban and a flowing beard. This made all the Sikhs with turban over their head and sporting a beard, or ladies with bindi over their forehead, suspect in American eyes. An average American regarded all of the people East of Suez to Indonesia belonging to Islamic faith! Some of them could understand clean shaven Hindus or Muslims, but a few had knowledge about the Sikhs and Sikhism. They little knew that a turban formed a regular and an essential dress for a Sikh. There were uninformed US Congressmen like John Cooksey who regarded a Sikh turban nothing more than a 'diaper' wrapped around one's head. There were more Sikhs than Muslims in USA, Canada or British, or other western countries, who sported a turban over their head. This needs to be grilled into. All the Sikhs in USA rather, as we shall see, all over the white world, became suspect and convenient object of counter attack.⁸⁵

Though hundreds of Indians, a majority of them Sikhs, had suffered during the terrorist attack on World Trade Centre, New York, the Sikhs because of mistaken identity were targets of ire of Americans and their misperception. The Sikh Gurdwara, shrine, in Richmond Hill, New York, was attacked with rubber bullets while an elderly Sikh was beaten by a black American with a baseball bat and seriously injured. The Sikhs in New York, New Jersey, California, Rhodes Islands and other places, all over America were subject of verbal abuse, manhandled and beaten up by Americans. Some of them were made to disembark and detained for questioning. Worst of it followed on September 15, when Balbir Singh Sodhi, running a gas station, of Mesa, Arizona, was killed by a gunman because of mistaken identity. The sporadic incidents against the Sikhs were the order of the day and continued for long, even after a series of corrective measures by the US administration. During the first few days, over 200 acts took place.⁸⁶ A Sikh Gurdwara near Syracuse was burnt on November 18.

India's Council General in New York, herself coming from Sikh faith (though now barbed), immediately came into action to apprise the Americans of the situation.

The Sikhs in India, the SGPC, DSGMC the Punjab government and Vice Chairman Minorities Commission, approached the Government of India and the US Ambassador in Delhi, Robert Blackwill. US President George W. Bush was also approached. Everyone stood by the people of

85. *The Sikh Review*, Calcutta, December 2000, p. 74; Earlier, after Iranian revolution in early 1979 when American Embassy there was taken over, the Sikhs were linked to Ayatollah Khomeini, who wore a Black turban and sported a beard.

86. FBI registered 40 such cases in the first few days, while a Sikh passenger to CA was tied up by other air passengers and tied to his seat.

America in this hour of grief, but wanted them to understand their position—that they had nothing to do either with Bin Laden, or his faith, or his philosophy. Sikhism was an independent faith, that the Sikhs abroad had failed to register.

The US Minister in New Delhi straightaway assured the Sikhs community of an American understanding and goodwill. President George W. Bush on September 20, met a group of Sikh representatives in Washington and said he was serious about protecting the lives of the Sikhs in USA and that ‘my heart goes out to the Sikh community because of the recent series of attacks on them.’⁸⁷

Meanwhile, it was not long that panic gripped half a million Sikhs in Britain as a result of fall out of September 11 attack in the United States. They were subject to all sorts of cat calls and abuse. The incidents of mistaken Sikh identity, and ignorance of white man was implicit in numerous incidents that took place across the Atlantic, all over Europe, but also across the pacific, in New Zealand and Australia.⁸⁸ It was not uncommon for them being called terrorists. The visit of Akal Takht Jathedar, Joginder Singh Vedanti, to Britain and Europe in post September 11 period, did not yield positive results as the people in Europe told him that they were more concerned with their earnings in foreign currency, than their concern for the Sikh faith. This was in sharp contrast to the position of the Sikhs abroad in end 19th-early 20th century. Mercenary approach was predominant all around.

The Sikh community in USA inserted a full page advertisement “Sikhs for America” in an American newspaper that their beard and turban does not make them any kin of Saudi dissident Osama Bin Laden. In early October, 32 Senators submitted a resolution calling “for protection of the civil rights and civil liberties of all Americans, including American Sikhs.”⁸⁹ Adopted by The Senate on October 20, it called upon the enforcement authorities to prosecute to the fullest extent of the law all those who commit crimes against “Sikh Americans.” By end November, President Bush as usual, sent greetings to all American Sikhs on birthday of Guru Nanak. A US radio station was forced to apologise for its misguided comments. But that did not mean that American were any wiser now.

After September 11, it was common for Americans travelling within the states or between US and Canada to travel by car instead of aircraft. The Sikhs who went over to Canada reported cases of surveillance, mistaking of their turban for the hat and subjecting them to uncomfortable searches. The adoption of resolutions by the American Senate and the statements by President Bush sank only gradually. Though US State Department in its

87. *Tribune*, Chandigarh, September 22, 2001.

88. News about Narinderjit Singh Sidhu, of Nelson, Queenstown, New Zealand, *Tribune*, October 9, 2001; Statement of Sarjit Singh Jassal, of Sikh Gurdwara, Perth, *Hindustan Times*, Delhi, December 10, 2001.

89. *Tribune*, Chandigarh, October 29, 2001.

annual report in October on religious freedom talked of minorities in Pakistan suffering harassment, discrimination and violence, the situation was not much better with Sikhs in USA who directly or indirectly were suppressed. The common American person showed his quantum of ignorance amounting some times to stupidity in not making a difference between a friend or some other.

Some of the Sikhs in USA went in for un Sikh practices like apostasy. There was all round need to educate the American people of the Sikh faith despite Yogi Bhanjan's white Sikhs, Gurmit Singh Aulakh's collections of millions of dollars to push through the US Senate resolutions concerning Sikh human rights, or the seminars and activity of Sikh set ups and Sikh shrines in North America. The vastness of the American continent, the importance of local press with limited circulation, the significance of local radio and TV stations, and relevance of local county in high school education have been some of the factors that have helped to circumscribe the impact of Sikh institutions in North America. This is not to underplay the role of Indian intelligence or of their collaborators including *Sant-Babas*, who have continued to play a derogatory role in Sikh affairs. The main dispute ranges between *patits* or renegade Sikhs and *keshadhari* (with full hair)/*amritdhari* (who have taken baptism) Sikhs about Sikh *rehat maryada*, code of conduct. The *patits* had been condemned by Guru Gobind Singh himself, but abroad they resort to Courts, as in case of Fremont Gurdwara (CA, USA) to take control of the management. They wrongly contend that *kes*, holy hair, is not an essential feature of Sikhism.⁹⁰ This needs immediate attention all around. Those with double citizenship, would prefer to go over to Canada as against the United States.

A positive step has been that there has been a move in certain American quarters to educate the American whites about Sikh religious concerns. The emphasis was both on the Sikh institutions and the American set-ups. It was not that cases of discrimination against the Sikhs disappeared overnight. For instances, Amrik Singh Rathor of New York Police Department was sacked as a trainee for not trimming his beard and discarding his turban in June 2001. His case went up to Equal Employment Opportunity Commission. Meanwhile, in April 2002 came the announcement of Washington D.C. Police Chief, Charles Ramsay inviting the Sikhs to apply for posts in his office. This came as a break through and invited emotive response.⁹¹ Again, Sukhpal Singh Sodhi, brother of Balbir Singh Sodhi of Mesa, Arizona (killed earlier for mistaken identity) was killed by an unidentified gunman in his car on August 4, 2002. Such type of violence against the Sikhs has been on the cards. But the US President, Congress, Churches and responsible sections of society have come forth in favour of the Sikhs. This was in sharp contrast to what happened to the Sikh community in India in 1984 and after.

90. *Tribune*, October 15, 2002.

91. *Spokesman*, May 2002; *Tribune*, June 12, 2002.

Here the Sikhs or those who cherish Sikh values have no *sunwai*, of being heard with patience to set right the wrongs. That has been true for all sections of society—Executive, Legislature or Judiciary. The Sikhs need to consolidate on the American goodwill.

The decision to set up a Sikh Heritage Museum by the Smithsonian Museum, Washington, is a welcome development and provides a positive indicator of importance of the Sikh community in the USA. The visit to Delhi, Punjab and Chandigarh of Dr. Paul Michael Taylor of Smithsonian Museum was a welcome development and set the stage. Dr. Narinder Singh Kapani of Sikh Foundation of USA played a positive role.⁹²

The grant of death penalty in September 2003 to Frank Silva Roque, killer of Balbir Singh Sodhi, after jury rejected his insanity plea, was designed to send a powerful blow to hate crime in the United States.⁹³ That, however, did not mean that it put an end to such a crime. Several cases can be cited of murder and attempted murder, because of mistaken identity. The wrongful depiction of the Sikhs in the film, 'Dysfunktional family' by Miramax Film Corporation in early 2003, and Democratic Presidential Candidate, Senator John Kerry's remarks made on January 31, 2004, linking Sikhism with terrorism, though shortly afterwards both being withdrawn, reflected the general malaise afflicting the American society. It also reflected the success of the propaganda carried on earlier by the Indian intelligence set up in the West identifying terrorism with Sikhism, and damage done to Sikhism by failure of Badal, Chief Minister of Punjab (1997-2002), to appoint a Truth Commission to identify the sources of terrorism in Punjab.

The acceptance by the New York City Commission on Human Rights of turbaned Sikhs for employment by the New York Police Department came as a great morale booster. This came at the instance of Amrik Singh Rathaur and deprecated the increased, biased related, assaults against members of the Sikh community. It emphasized that Sikhism was quite a distinct religion.

The American Justice Department by end-2004 took the initiative to explain the common Sikh head coverings, disabuse the American prejudices on turban and again deprecated the increased, biased related, assaults against members of the Sikh community. It emphasized that Sikhism was quite distinct from both Islam and Hinduism.

Meanwhile, the death of Harbhajan Singh Yogi on October 7, at Espanola, New Mexico, when tributes were paid to him on behalf of

92. *Tribune*, June 20, 2002.

93. Arizona Supreme Court on August 4, 2006, in a rare gesture accepted Roque's "mental illness and low IQ pleas," commuted the death penalty and held that "he should be imprisoned for rest of his life, and should never be released." Who knows after 10/15 years, some other Judges release him on parole! The Sikh community in the world was crestfallen and disputed Court's acceptance of 'mental illness' plea. On that, the bulk of Americans involved in killing of Sikhs in 'mistaken identity', would qualify to be put into mental asylum and not be hanged. Hail Arizona!

President Bush, and by the Governor of New Mexico and other dignitaries, and his wife Inderjit Kaur was conferred the new title of *Bhai Sahiba*, which incidentally helped to settle the issue of succession, by the Akal Takht Jathedar Vedanti who attended his last rights, was significant. Earlier, Bhai Jiwan Singh of *Akhand Kirtni Jatha* had rendered him invaluable services in finding a new footage among the white or *gora* Sikhs.

Mention may be made of increased importance being given to the Sikh community in Canada. Baljit Singh Chadha was the first Asian-Canadian to be nominated to the Queen's Privy Council in February 2003. He took his oath on *Japji Sahib Gutka*, (small booklet). He was also inducted as a Member of Defence Review Committee. By end of the year, Mrs. Ajit Kaur Deol was conferred the Order of Manitoba, the state's highest award. In between, Canadian Prime Minister, Jean Chretien in October, and Prime Minister of British Columbia Mr. Golden Campbell the following month, both along with their delegations, paid their visits to Harimandar Sahib, Amritsar, as mark of their respects.

The coming into existence of the Sikh Federation in 2003 as a political group of the Sikhs in U.K., not to fight elections, but to take up the issue of the Sikh identity, as against their being included in the 'generic' term Indians, was quite noticeable. Debinderjit Singh's idea marked the beginning. A British sociologist from the academic world, Dr. Steve Taylor, who visited Punjab in March 2004, spoke of the Sikhs outperforming the whites in economic development and in education, but another study conducted by the time spoke of racial discrimination in higher university circles as against adequate representation at junior levels.

The construction of largest Gurdwara at the investment of £17 mn in Greater London, and its inauguration amidst such a fanfare and royal blessings, added to the prestige of the Sikh community. Shortly afterwards, followed the second largest Gurdwara at Glasgow in Scotland. The induction of Sucha Singh Bains as Lord Mayor of Coventry, Britain's 3rd ethnic Mayor was indicative of upward social mobility.

The increasing Sikh consciousness was reflected all over in seemingly unconnected events. In Auckland, New Zealand, the Sikh Society President, Daljit Singh, together with Gurinder Singh of Dal Khalsa, were in the forefront to point out former Akal Takht Jathedar, Prof Manjit Singh's violating the Sikh *maryada*, code, by participating in a conference organized by Vishwa Parvasi Bhartiya Forum, a wing of the Vishwa Hindu Parishad, on October 5, 2003. It was not an inter faith set up. One and a half years later, the Sikh Society was instrumental in inauguration of a new Gurdwara at Auckland by the New Zealand Prime Minister Ms. Helen Claren. Holding of a conference starting September 18, 2004 in Sydney, Australia, to promote better understanding of Sikhism, as part of 400th compilation of the holy Sikh scripture is to be seen in that light. Delegates from India, Canada, U.K. and

Malaysia participated. The starting of a Sikh Gurdwara, the first ever in Eastern Europe, in Warsaw, Poland, where only about a dozen Sikh families live and with a lot of Sindhis and others, and SGPC lending some staff, was quite a significant event. The refusal of *Saropa*, robe of honour to *patits*, apostates, by the head granthi, Bhai Puran Singh at Nanakana Sahib, Pakistan, in March 2005, reflected the Sikh spirit in its pristine purity. Shortly before, Sardar Mastan Singh had taken over as President of Pakistan Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee, in accordance with the wishes of his counterpart in Amritsar, India.

Now, we come to some of the issues in diaspora which have been uppermost in the mind of the Sikh community in recent months. Briefly, these were the celebration of 400 years of compilation of Granth Sahib the Sikh scripture, in U.K., the decision by the Canadian judge acquitting two innocent Sikhs in blowing up of Kanishka and another Indian plane, and the issue of Turban in France which is not yet near solution, and is still agitating the mind of the people.

As already stated (p. 544, ante), the fourth centenary of compilation of *Pothi Sahib*, later known as Granth Sahib and finally Sri Guru Granth Sahib, which fell on September 1, 2004, was celebrated all over the world. U.K., as at the time of tercentenary celebrations in 1999, attracted worldwide attention. The participation of royalty and the old links the Sikhs had with Britain gave it a unique position.

Three main functions were held in U.K. - two in London and one in Birmingham, the second largest city. The first was held in London, under the auspices of Sant Baba Amar Singh Burundi, who is running a College in Greater London. He had invited a large number of people of note and from different disciplines from India and other countries. Seeing the list, one wondered why so many people did accept the invitation from a person whose credentials left much to be desired. But he was a man of means.

The participation of three of the invitees was much talked about during and after the function. This was held for a number of days from middle of September.

Dr. Jodh Singh of Punjabi University, Patiala, in his own scholarly manner mentioned that Amar Singh was an ordinary mortal, like anyone else, and could not claim a special dispensation before God or Guru. Prof. Darshan Singh former Jathedar Akal Takht amidst his *Sabad*, hymn, as usual gave a discourse, that the Sikhs are attached to the all-powerful God, and not to an intermediary, and Amar Singh could not claim a special or a divine indulgence in the religious hierarchy. Giani Sant Singh Maskeen in his discourse gave the simile of a newly wedded girl to a person in army who was recalled to duty shortly after marriage. He wrote a very emotional letter full of sex symbols to his wife. She, being illiterate, had it read over by a neighbourer. Maskeen pointedly asked, by reading that letter for her, did that person become her husband? The answer is clear, No. He told Amar

Singh that you have no originality of your own. How can you become a Guru, having your own separate existence ?⁹⁴

The second function was held at Birmingham on Sunday, September 19, before a huge audience of 5,000 people. This was organized by Khalsa Events Celebrations Organisation International led by Gurmej Singh Gill as President and Santokh Singh Saran as Secretary. They were not close to the Indian missions in U.K. After the Lord Mayor's inaugural address, Joginder Singh Vedanti was scheduled to speak. Since he was late or had not come (Amar Singh Burundi had provided him a car from London to take him to Birmingham that morning), the author was promoted to deliver his address, viz., "Guru Granth Sahib and Interfaith Understanding to World Peace." He talked of uniqueness of the Sikh scripture, compiled by one of the authors himself. It included people from different walks of life, different faiths, which spoke of Ram or Allah in *nirankar* form, who was prevalent all over the world. All were His children. It was one of the greatest exponent of interfaith dialogue. In the diaspora, a Sikh had the potentiality to get on with people of diverse faiths, though he may not accept his ideas or views. But in India, the Sikhs had problem with M.K. Gandhi, the greatest exponent of Hindutava, or Nehrus – the descendants of Gangu Brahmin – and his followers, or the RSS and the forces of Hindutava all of whom wanted to gulp up Sikhism. The author mentioned both in English and Punjabi what the British intelligence or Punjab Director General Police had to say about Khalistan movement being promoted by the Punjab police in Britain, Europe, and North America.⁹⁵ The third function, the main one was held on Sunday, September 26, at Prince Albert Hall, London. It was inaugurated by Prince Charles as the main guest. Messages from Queen and the Prime Minister were read. The Bishop of Canterbury, the Chief Rabbi, and heads of various political parties in Parliament spoke in approbation. The main address was read by Dr. I.J. Singh, a McLeodian devotee from New York. Sardar Daya Singh Sodhi from Australia and his daughter presented gurbani hymns, with aplomb. It was an excellent and very satisfying event.⁹⁶

94. The author at the time in London, after the event, pointedly asked about the contribution of Jathedar Joginder Singh Vedanti, Jathedar Akal Takht. People had nothing special to mention about him, this way or that. That implied he gave no such advice to Amar Singh Burundi, publically at least.

95. See p. 509, ante.

96. The event was conducted by Mrs. Inderjit Singh, as against her husband in 1999 who was also present. There are atleast four prominent Sikhs in race for membership of House of Lords, and they need to carry with them the support of India's RAW which has its own influence with one or the other party running the government in UK. The author was given a prominent place near Prince Charles, but not permitted to speak. One need not spell out the reasons here.

I had four clear days in London and became a member of British Library there. My idea was to have a look at the old form of *ardas*, the *maryada* followed in Harimandar Sahib in early 19th century, and a look at some of the compositions of Guru Gobind Singh Ji. Whatever papers I called, I was told that these were being specially kept by a British lady, an employee of the Library, and were not being supplied as these were very brittle. Then there are papers of Bhai Maharaj Singh Ji who died a prisoner in Singapore in 1856. I could not have a look ◀

A mention has already been made (see p. 549 ante) of the judgment of Justice Ian Bruce Josephson of British Columbia's Supreme Court acquitting Ripudaman Singh Malik and Ajaib Singh Bagri of all charges in the bombing of two Air India aircrafts. The author was in Vancouver and Surrey for a week in 2000 to participate in a Seminar, when he heard of the schemes being cooked up, by Indian intelligence agencies that had penetrated Canada, with Canadian connivance to frame Malik on trumped up charges to weaken his control over the powerful Khalsa Credit Union, Surrey. Royal Canadian Mounted Police (RCMP) was either taken for a ride or was a willing tool. Both Malik and Bagri were certainly innocent persons. It disproved any links between Akhand Kirtni Jatha, of which Malik was a prominent member, and terrorism. India had a vested interest in taking up this matter at the Joint Indo-Canadian Working Group on Counter-terrorism in April 2005, in New Delhi. All efforts to initiate a fresh probe into the incidents despite British Columbian Parliament adopting an opposition sponsored motion on April 12, 2005, have come to nought. Canadian decision that Justice Josephson's judgment is fool-proof and that there was no scope for any appeal in this case was noticeable. There is no chance for real culprits being put to trial or getting their punishment. That suits the Indian authorities as well. It may be mentioned here that in between a Court in Vancouver had sentenced in February 2003 one Inderjeet Singh Reyat to five years in prison for 'manslaughter', under a plea bargain. He had already undergone 10 years imprisonment for his role in the blast at Tokyo's Narita Airport.

The issue of wearing of Patka and Turban by the Sikh children in France dates back to December 2003, when the French President Jacques Chirac announced that they will enact a law to ban, what he called 'noticeable religious symbols' in the French public schools. Basically, this was aimed at Muslim school girls who wore a head-scarve or *hijab* as part of their Islamic duty. (There were 5 mn Muslims in France against 60 mn Christians and 600,000 Jews). This enveloped in it the tiny Sikh community of about seven thousands too. Already the Sikh men were often refused identity cards for not taking off their turban, and some Sikh students, wearing turbans, were expelled by some of the schools, but not others. Now, this announcement bestirred the Sikhs as nothing else could. A turban is compulsory requirement for Sikh identity, to make him a distinct individual amidst a crowd. It is an essential part of his religion, than say *hijab* in case of the Muslims. Therein lay the bite. Already in some countries in Europe, including Britian, turban has been accepted as a legitimate head-dress, and the requirement of helmet has been dropped while driving a motor-cycle, etc.

Chain Singh, President of the Singh Sabha Gurdwara in Paris, and representative of the Sikhs in France, contacted various people in India to

► at those also. If someone living in London, or visiting the British Library for a longer duration, could look into these types of papers, I would be interested to have their photocopies.

lend them the necessary help in this catastrophe. He approached the Indian Prime Minister Atal Behari Vajpayee, Punjab Chief Minister Amarinder Singh, and Chairman Minorities Commission Tarlochan Singh to bear upon France the Diplomatic pressure. He also approached heads of various Akali Dals, President SGPC and Jathedar Akal Takht, Amritsar, to exert their influence.

Tarlochan Singh straightaway moved the Indian Foreign Office and also the French Ambassador in New Delhi with whom he had a personal equation. Jathedar Akal Takht entrusted Dr. Jasdev Singh Rai of London, his Secretary on International Affairs to take up the issue with various authorities. Rai reminded the French government of its commitment to the U.N. World Conference when it signed para 67 to prevent discrimination against the Sikhs in jobs, schools and other walks of life especially in Western countries. It may be mentioned here that the wording of para 67 was the brain child of Dr. Ranvir Singh Kanwar, a close associate of Dr. Rai at the UN World Conference Against Racism held in Durban, South Africa in 2001. Sikh sustenance derives itself from being a *qaum* - e.g. Jassa Singh Ahluwalia being acclaimed *Sultan-ul-Quom* in 18th century, and Sikhism not simply being a distinct religion but a *Qaum* - a nation or a nationality.

Before proceeding further, it will be of interest to understand Jacques Chirac's view-point, or officially that of the French. We shall come shortly to the different voices that his Minister have been orchestrating.

The French contention throughout has been to be, what they pervertedly call, 'positively' secular, not to permit any one wear the symbol of their religion externally in government or in government schools. Jacques Chirac's perception is more akin to that of Aurangzeb, the great Mughal. The French are not bothered if it buttresses religious bigotry, or that the state sponsored agnostic code would not achieve secularism, or that religious freedom and civil liberties have no boundaries, or that what role to assign multiculturalism in a society that is not monolithic. The French like Jacques Chirac are not bothered, after the event, that thousands of Sikhs in their full head-dress laid down their lives in the two World Wars for freedom of Europe including that of France. Even the USA, which was direct victim of September 11 attacks, has not thought of such half-baked provisions.

Bestirred at Jacques Chirac's unwise attitude, on Saturday, January 17, 2004, thousands of Sikhs, Muslims, Jews and Christians, demonstrated outside the French Consulates and Embassies across the USA and Canada (to ban religious symbols like Sikh Turban, Muslim Hijab, Jewish Yarmulke, and 'large' Christian Crosses). Similar protests were held in U.K. and later in France. 30 British M.P.'s put up a parliamentary motion in House of Commons in support of the Sikh sentiments. Though tiny in numbers the Sikh protest was the loudest, as it affected them vitally.

Now we may look at the orchestration of the different French voices.

Dr. Jasdev Singh Rai, accompanied by five prominent French Sikhs including Chain Singh met Mr. Alain Boissioner, Director of Cabinet, Ministry of Education, France, on the proposed French law, when the French representative assured that he understood, what he called “the ethnic, cultural and philosophical reasons for Sikhs to wear the turban”, but that the “adjustment would be considered once the law goes through the assembly.” Double talk. Rai was, however, later accused of presenting the turban as a cultural, and not a religious necessity.

Mr. Dominique de Villepin, the French Foreign Minister, was on a visit to India in second week of February 2004. Firstly, Mr. Chain Singh from Paris, disclosed at Amritsar that the French Foreign Minister had assured them to discuss the matter of turban in schools with the representatives of the Sikh community in Paris, once they enact the law, i.e. not before. Putting the cart before the horse. Secondly, SGPC organized delegation led by Union Minister, Sukhdev Singh Dhindsa met Mr. Villepin in Delhi when they put forth the Sikh viewpoint. Thirdly, in his reply to Simranjit Singh Mann, MP and President SAD (Amritsar), Mr. Villepin stated that “the time till the enactment of new law should be used to removing all kinds of misunderstanding.”

The French Ambassadors in Washington and London, who were contacted by Britain’s United Sikh Organization, and in New Delhi contacted by Tarlochan Singh and other Sikh organizations also spoke in ambivalent and dubious language. But despite all this soft talk, what the French had in mind was the Sikh’s use of hairnet instead of their turban.

When the issue came up early in 2004, I met Sukhdev Singh Dhindsa, the only Akali-nominated Cabinet Minister in Atal Behari, or BJP-led NDA government at the centre. I pointed out that there are two dozen diplomats in Indian Embassy in Paris and another half a dozen in the Indian mission accredited to UNESCO there. The Indian Foreign Office may post there a young turbaned Sikh, even a junior diplomat if not as Ambassador/Minister/Counsellor, with young school going children, who may be admitted to the French government schools. Since all those children shall have diplomatic passports, as is quite normal, it would be difficult if not problematic for the French schools to expel them when the law is adopted. It seems that this suggestion was not followed. Either it was not taken in earnestness, or it was not pursued. The attitude of Yashwant Sinha, the then Indian Foreign Minister was known to be hostile.

Pope John Paul II came in support of the Sikhs and publicly advised the French in February not to intervene in the Sikh’s religious affairs, and impose a ban on the turban. Despite all that, Villepin’s visit coincided with the passage of the requisite bill in the French National Assembly. It became law in March 2004, though it became effective from the beginning of next academic session in September.

Meanwhile, Dr. Manmohan Singh, a light weight Sikh, became Prime Minister of India, thanks to Congress President Sonia Gandhi, whose party in alliance with allies claimed multiplicity of votes in Lok Sabha in May 2004. He sent J.N. Dixit, his National Security Adviser to Paris to resolve the issue. Dixit, a retired diplomat was earlier prominent member of Foreign Policy Cell of the Congress party, and was well aware of opposition of all Hindus whether belonging to Congress (I have already stated that M.K. Gandhi had emerged as the biggest ideologue of Hidutava, in December 1947, (fn. 26 chapter 6, ante) BJP/RSS, various sections of leftists/communists, or different brands of Janta Dal/third front against the Sikhs maintaining their *keshas*, natural hair, in India; here was the opportunity that France was offering to them. Dixit quite understood the French position and deliberately, out of malice, impressed upon Dr. Manmohan Singh that the issue had been resolved and made him to announce that the issue had been tackled. He prevented him from tackling the issue himself or let him talk to the French.

The law became effective from new session, September 2, when the Sikh students - Gurvir Singh, Bikramjit Singh and Ranjit Singh out of 43 students from all communities - were denied admission to the next class from Louis Machael School, a suburb of Paris. The French Education Minister, Francois Filon, now started saying that the law had to be applied to every one and the Sikhs must fall in line.

The Sikhs face the threat of expulsion, as some of them fled from Uganda in 1960, when Idi Amin usurped political power there. Some of the Sikh students resorted to shearing of their *Keshas*, which allegedly took the SGPC leaders in India out of their slumber, and they threatened to take the issue to the U.N. But with attitude of Government being hostile, nothing concrete has so far been done.

Early in January 2005, Jaswant Singh Mann and Iqbal Singh Bhatti from France visited India when, inter alia, they visited P.M. Manmohan Singh. In another couple of months followed another delegation from France, including Gurdial Singh whose son was one of the children expelled from the school. They too called on P.M Manmohan Singh, and also Congress President, Sonia Gandhi. I told them bluntly that they should not expect any move from the Indian Government, whether led by Congress, or BJP or third front. Their solution could possibly lie with the European Human Rights Commission, or some such body.

Meanwhile, a meeting of all five Gurdwaras in France convened in February decided to set up a Sikh school there. A foundation-stone of Guru Tegh Bahadur Public School was laid down on February 19, with Delhi Sikh Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee President, Paramjit Singh Sarna, promising a donation of Rs. 25 lakhs. The school was to admit students from all sections of society and start functioning from next academic year, September 2005. But no further progress took place as children from weaker section were involved! Strange reason; unbecoming of Guru Nanak's mission.

The French leadership, under Jacques Chirac, is taking this issue of the so-called French 'secularism' as a vindictive agenda against the sizeable Muslim minority, and the Sikhs as a tiny section is considered of no consequence in the matter. The Sikhs rallied in front of the European Parliament at Strassborough on May 11, to win the right to wear turban, since banned in France. They are also facing the *kirpan* issue in Denmark. The Sikhs have the scope to marshal the majority support in European Parliament to obtain their religious rights from France and European Union. In face of the French failure to obtain endorsement of their so called secularism law in the European constitution, the French in May refused to ratify the European constitution. The Dutch have also followed suit. It is to be seen whether the French who were in the forefront in the move for European Union, now emerge as the principal actors to break that unity, to carry on their move against the Muslims. The understanding of minority rights, and especially about the Sikh people are seriously flawed. But the French have inherent support from the Government of India, and also surprisingly some Sikh elements, like Badal, who virtually is playing the game of Hindutava elements amongst the Sikhs in the Punjab.

The announcement by the Government of India in Lok Sabha on August 3, 2005, to allow Patka by the French schools was fraudulent in character. The visit of French President Chirac to Delhi in February 2006 was not designed to yield anything tangible.

There was continuation of misdirected attacks on Sikhs and their institutions because of mistaken identity or misdirected zeal. An attack on a mosque in Leeds in July 2008 also saw an attack on two Gurdwaras, Sikh shrines, in Kent and Liverpool, UK. The news about forcible cutting off of long hairs of three Sikhs employed by their employer in Malaysia in July 2005, and later an attack on the long hair of Dr. Gurcharan Singh, Surgeon in Saudi Arabia, in August 2006, should have evoked a different local response, as Muslims too keep hair over their head and face. Pakistani mischievous propaganda cannot be ruled out. The Sikhs publicly praying with US President Bush for mass welfare of Katrina Hurricane victims of New Orleans, or the Sikhs donating a hefty sum of \$ 3.2 mn for a Hospital project in Brampton, Canada, were not taken as sufficient proof to give the people a right signal of Sikhism being another major religion like Christianity, Islam, Judaism or Hinduism. The honouring of a score of Sikhs at the Capital Hill in May 2006 by the Sikh Council on Religion and Education was treated as an indistinct event. So was the case with Dal Khalsa's holding a Political Conference in August 2006 at San Jose (USA). The Sikhs very much needed an announcement like that of the Canadian Government in November 2006 that the French people in Quebec very much constituted a nation, within the Canadian political set up. But a Washington D.C. study in 2006 came to a right conclusion that Hindutava still influences

the policy of the government of India, whether it was run under the auspices of BJP, Congress, or other Dals/political parties, of diverse combinations!

I was invited to U.K. for anniversary function of Operation Bluestar fixed for Sunday, June 4, 2006 at Trafalgar Square, London. Apart from the massive Sikh population in London/UK, people had been invited from Europe, especially belonging to India's external intelligence agency, R&AW, as well. The morning gathering was to take place at Hyde Park. From there, they were to move in a procession to the nearby Trafalgar Square, near Buckingham Palace, where the main event was scheduled. The organisers agreed that I should skip over the Hyde Park scenario, and be present at Trafalgar Square by 13.30 hours.

A score of people in Nihang dress, or that of Damdami Taxal, arms-in-arms bound together, arrived with loud recitation of *Sabads*, hymns and occupied the marked place in Trafalgar Square. Some one from them put to fire India's national flag, and then some of them started to hit ground with their shoes on, in an effort to stamp out the fire. About 40 percent of the national flag had been burnt.

Meanwhile, realising that these persons showing such a disrespect to India's national flag must be doing so at the instance of India's R&AW, I instantly moved from within the square over to the railing and took a position near the British police men, over a dozen of them armed with defensive barriers, who watched the scene unconcerned. The people-in-arms started reciting extended Chaupai, read over in Deras/Taxals etc, and after reciting it, restarted the process. During the period, the organiser came over to me, and I told him that if they wanted any meaningful outcome, they should adopt a resolution that a painting drawn by an artist depicting the scene of Darbar Sahib complex including the Akal Takht &c. should be installed at an appropriate place within Darbar Sahib complex. That would help to remind the people of the 1984 holocaust. The artefacts of Jallianwala Bagh are still there, but not those of 1984, which have rather been wiped out. He said that this function had been taken over by the hostile elements, and it cannot be retrieved. We left immediately.

I was so much traumatized that I narrated the incident at first over Birmingham Radio, and later on June 16 morning (Guru Arjan Dev's martyrdom anniversary) at London Radio, when the service was being heard live by the people all over U.K. and Europe. Over both these radio stations, my main theme was Guru Arjan Dev's martyrdom.⁹⁷

Paramjit Singh Sarna, President, DSGMC who is busy asking the Government of India to scrap the black list, should know how black lists are created through agents of R&AW.

97. If some one outside the close circle had put his foot to stamp out the fire burning the national flag, he would surely have been included in the black list drawn by India's external intelligence, R&AW. All those who organised this dishonour to the national flag, to give the Sikhs a bad name, must have been suitably rewarded.

The Kanishka probe struck the Canadians like an Albatross in the neck, as has been the case with the 1984 pogrom against the Sikhs and Rajiv's role therein. Every Judicial Commission or commission agent, from Misra to Nanavati Commissions - all wanted to avoid the painful truth. Similarly, in striking down the Kanishka aircraft off the Irish coast in 1985, the Canadian government had got the truth, that the bomb was placed in a diplomatic bag, but in order to avoid the truth it resorted to various devices, leading to multiple commissions/trials, ushering the people to nowhere.

Now in 2006, Mr. Justice John Major was appointed to see the Government papers/documents and come to his own conclusions. Then there was the Indian pressure not to divulge the truth, and threat of trade disadvantage, for not doing so. Justice John Major was told that he cannot see all the documents, but only the ones that had been censored by the government. Justice Major threatened to quit. No amount of chicanery can deceive every one, but the victims of the air disaster, thanks to the Indian Government, see a Sikh militant behind every act of militancy and have developed a mindset that does not see the truth. A memorial was unveiled now in June 2007 at Toronto. People were served lollypops.

Ireland was new recruit after France and some other European countries, to ban the wearing of turban by the Sikhs. Their Minister of Culture pointed to Irish culture, whatever it meant. Sikhs in Berlin came under racial attack. This very period saw security regulations at the U.S. airports, making unsavoury censorship of turban. In view of the Sikh resentment and intervention of Indian Foreign Minister, the rules were rationalised in 2007. The Sikhs broke the monopoly in Pakistan and sent in October 2007 their first army officer in Harcharan Singh, while Bangla Desh decided to restore an estate to a Sikh Gurdwara.

In a rare gesture, New York's Hofstra University instituted an award of \$50,000 to be awarded every alternate year, in the name of Sardarni Kuljit Kaur Bindra, in recognition of propagation of Sikh philosophy, of oneness of humanity by exploring differences that separate the people. The first award was to be given in October 2008.

There were several claimants, and a high sounding Awards Committee. It was not seen that it should include some people who were not only votaries of Guru Nanak's philosophy, but also acted upon it. The first award was given to H.E. Dalai Lama. It was a most inapt one, as Dalai Lama knew nothing about Guru Nanak. He craved for the award only because of its value. I had the opportunity to see him before the 3rd centenary of Khalsa, and asked him whether he was aware that there were a group of Tibetans who were followers of Guru Nanak whom they regard as Nanak Rimpoche; they regularly visit Darbar Sahib, Amritsar. His answer was in the negative, and he also denied that Guru Nanak had ever visited Tibet, or that some Tibetans were his followers. He also avowed that no Tibetan knew anything about Guru Nanak, or visited Amritsar. I told him that the last part of it, regarding

their visit to Darbar Sahib, Amritsar, can be got verified. Of late, Tibetans visiting Darbar Sahib have dwindled, while Dalai Lama gets the award. That is a strange chemistry.

A Gurdwara in Dubai, first of its kind in United Arab Emirates (UAE) is under construction, under the auspices of Surinder Singh Kandhari. It is scheduled to be ready sometime in 2009. This is reflective of liberalism being pursued in UAE towards non-Muslims, and will help cater to the considerable Sikh community there. Anup Singh Chaudhary's being sworn in as a first Sikh Judge of Uganda's High Court in Kampala was significant. In Malaysia, Kirpal Singh and son Gobind Singh first father-son duo, were elected to Malaysian Parliament in May. The same month Gurdial Singh Atwal won seat to Birmingham's local Council. In Canada, it were the Indian based Gurmeet Singh Grewal, Deputy Leader of Opposition who had first brought up the issue of apology for Komagata Maru incident. This was now accepted in May 2008 when \$2.5 mn were allocated for the Indian community from the Historical Recognition Programme.

An enumeration of British Columbia showed a marked rise in Punjabi speakers by 35 percent. Punjabi language was set to become the fourth language in Canada, after English, French, and Chinese shortly.

There has been persistent effort to teach the America's considerable population of essentials of Sikhism the fifth largest religion. The decision to have books on Sikhism in various Libraries, a considerable number, is to be seen in that light. But an average American is still as ignoramus and needs infeed at town level as the moffusil press is very powerful.

There were cases of racial discrimination against the Sikh Patka/Turban, recruitment/promotion, admission in a night club, or police highhandedness (as in Melbourne) &c. The accused person was put to a trial and punished, including payment of compensation for one's being subjected to racial discrimination, whether in US, Britain, Europe or Australia. This was quite a distinct experience in India where the cases would drag for several years and get a perverse decision.

Amidst news of being a symbol of hate or a symbol of fundamentalism, there was a 20 feet high mural of Sikhs as fearless fighters, fabulous farmers, and handsome family members, in service of one and all. This conveyed a message that a Sikh as a person was different, unconventional and unique. This video creation was different, unconventional and a distinct one. It was being explained by Sandeep 'Sonny' Singh Caberwal, an entrepreneur for Kenneth Cole, the American Fashion Designer. There was need for such a show being shown all over America's and especially the white world.

On the Baisakhi (April 14) 2008, the Sikhs of New York under the auspices of 'United Sikhs' which represented 1000 Sikhs members of the community held a rally and presented a grim picture of life faced by them. In their report, "Making our Voice Heard: a Civil Rights Agenda for New York City Sikhs", they emphasised that a large gap existed between the law

and actual experience of the Sikh community; 41 percent of Sikhs were called derogatory names or slurs; half of the Sikh students had experienced some form of harassment at schools, based on their religion, or national origin; one in ten Sikhs were believed to have been refused employment or job promotion, because of community identity, while half of the Sikh immigrants did not have any form of health insurance for themselves or their family members. This represented the height of discrimination, bias and harassment faced by them in all walks of life. On this Baisakhi day, they therefore called on all the Sikhs to stand up for their civil rights and fearlessly maintain their articles of faith. Members of New York's State Assembly and City Council were present. One of them John Liu, a City Council Member stated, "The Civil Rights agenda not only helps to identify and document the bias and discrimination experienced by the Sikhs but also takes critical steps to identify the bold description on the way government may best address these issues."

Hakam Singh, a prominent Sikh from California announced setting up an endowed Chair in the study of Sikh Religion and Music at Hofstra University, New York. This will be the first Chair of this type in the world. Already Hofstra was centre of another Chair in Sikh Studies sponsored by Bindra family. There were also indications that Guru Nanak University Nankana Sahib will be the biggest university in Pakistan. There are about 30,000 Sikhs in Pakistan, and of them 99 percent are *amritdhari*, baptised. Besides, the Sindhi Hindus have great belief in Sikhism, and attend the Sikh functions in Gurdwaras in sizeable members.

Another Chair donated by Narinder Singh Kapani was again located in the University of California and manned by a Mcleodian Scholar, Pishora Singh, inimical to Sikh studies.

The Sikh Coalition was another organisation fighting for the Sikh cause. It spoke in June 2008 of 60 percent of Students being victimised in one form or the other because of their religious symbols, due to wearing turban, not cutting their hair, &c. Hate Crime Task Force had interviewed the victims in latest incidents.

A Sarab Dharam Samellan, a get together of all religions, under UN auspices, welcoming revelation of truth by all religious systems, was held in Geneva, in September 2008. The Sikh Foundation of Switzerland under the leadership of Joban Singh, a *gora* Sikh participated and made an impressive contribution.

During the same period, San Jose (USA) Gurdwara Council after a lapse of eight years, passed on to the hands of new people led by Hardev Singh Takhar. The elections were supposed to be held every two years. In London, a Gurdwara Council managing two Singh Sabha Gurdwara saw a new management taking over in October 2008 after a lapse of 14 years. It is expected that there will be sharp increase in religious activities in both these Gurdwaras.

Canada's House of Commons elections in October saw an increase in the number of Indian national as M.Ps. Apart from *patits*, it saw an increase in *Keshdhari* Sikhs from one to two. Now, Navdeep Singh Bains will give company to Gurbax Singh Malhi. Kanwaljit Singh Bakhshi became an M.P. in the New Zealand House of Commons in November, while Jagmohan Singh Malhi became the first fully Sikh Police Officer in that state. In Finland, Scandinavia, Ranbir Singh Sodhi became a member of Council of Governor, November 2008, (equivalent to a legislature in a Indian province) of Vantaa, a province of Finland. On the occasion of birthday of Guru Nanak November 15, Pakistani's PSGPC proposed a nagar kirtan from Nankana Sahib to Darbar Sahib Amritsar.

President Barack Obama took his oath of office on January 20, 2009, and mentioned that America was a nation of Christians, Muslims, Jews, Hindus and agnostics. He did not mention of the Sikhs for two reasons. One, the younger generations of Sikhs in U.S.A are getting apostates and losing their identity. Even Sant Singh Chhatwal, the most visible Sikh in America, because of his proximity to Hillary Clinton, has a son who has become apostate, but also is married to a Hindu girl. The implication is that such people will straightaway merge into Hinduism. Two, Hindus contend that Sikhism is not a separate religion, but part of Hinduism; this is carrying conviction especially in the white world because of doings of India's external intelligence agency, R&AW, which is promoting a liquidation of Sikhism. A gursikh even when he becomes an apostate remains a Sikh with belief in one infinite God and not multiple statues. A Sikh alacrity is needed to maintain identity.

Of late, there had been considerable news about the racial attacks on Indian students in Australia. The attacks on Sikhs because of their distinct dress have now been for quite some time. The Indian press and the Government of India became conscious when Hindus too were attacked, along with the Sikh students. The Australian Government have now admitted the racial content of the attackers. As a matter of fact, racial considerations have been uppermost in Australia for a very long time. The Indian students are admittedly in higher echelons of study and they may be in middle rank positions, but live in well off areas. These factors cause heart burning among the White youth, who have gone to the extent of vandalising Gurdwaras, too.

The killing of Deputy Leader of Guru Ravidasia sect in Vienna in May 2009, who have Guru Granth Sahib in their temples (also called Gurdwaras) has been discussed above (p. 581). Mischievous sections in intelligence community would play havoc and cause a schism. It has already caused a rupture. Bhagat Ravidas has an eminent position amongst the Sikhs, and every Sikh bows on listening to his *sabad*. Of late, attempts have been made to usher in statue worship, instead of Ravidasia's being attached directly to *Sabad*, One Infinite God without intervention of a personal Guru, a.l.a. Hinduism. Their prosperity in Doaba, and extent of sizeable population has

caused ripples in political circles, whether SAD (Badal) or Congress. It was unfortunate that Badal government did not seek to control violence, when it erupted on news from Vienna, or look into merits of the dispute.

It is commendable that Pritpal Singh, 34 years old, a *Kesadhari* Sikh, became on May 8, a President of Malaysian Indian Congress's Pearl Division.

This brings us to finality of this section. I may mention about the changes wrought by Finland's Gurdwara Sarab Sangat Sahib, during the visit there of Prof Inder Singh Ghagga, dropping the word *Bhagauti* which has different connotations, by the words *Akal Purakh*. In the appendix, I have suggested that it would be more appropriate to substitute the word *Bhagauti* by *Ik-Onkar* so that we remain more near to the basic philosophy of Guru Nanak. The first word in *Guru Granth Sahib* or *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* is *Ik-Onkar*. The one infinite God. We shall be near to the words used by Guru Nanak himself.

This raises question marks about future welfare of Sikhism. Two things stand out. One, the political interests of people of Punjab stand at cross purposes to that of the Sikh community, especially the younger one, in the diaspora; and two, both Jathedar Akal Takht and President SGPC, need to be people of universal outlook and inspire an ethical character to cater to the uncorrupted interests of worldwide Sikh community.

The Sikhs are estimated to be over 20 mn all over, with over 2 mn of them in the diaspora. Half a million each are estimated in Britain, Canada and USA, with over half a million in Europe, East Africa, Middle East, South-east Asia and Australasia.

Of 1.5 mn in Britain, Canada and USA, those who have shed their *keshas* are variously estimated at 40 to 50 per cent. The main cause of apostasy, as stated by Prince Charles, is attack of modernism, or people falling a prey to that, and losing their identity. Various causes have been attributed for that; not the least being new environment, which gave vent to the people's cravings or cravenness. Sometimes it has had a chain effect. The loss of respect and authority of elders is implicit. The impact of woman or of younger generation has sometimes been a factor. So have been the cases of racial discrimination especially in Britain. These, and others, need not be summarily dismissed. The shedding of *keshas* among jats and their re-keeping them has also been taken note of. Parents need to find suitable matches for their young children, and their going in for inter-religious marriages, sometime their falling prey to cupid, or not finding an appropriate person within the family circle or outside, are matters of fact. But the biggest of them all has been the lily liveried need to look different and get lost in the crowd. The inadequacy of Sikh religious leadership and failure of the Sikh polity are obvious.

Presently, they are going through a new metamorphosis with second

and third generation Sikhs who are coming up in new environment and shall have little interaction back home. This casts added responsibility on leadership especially of Darbar Sahib and Akal Takht, or cumulatively Shiromani Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee, Amritsar, which sadly shows little signs of maturity, or a realisation as to what is at stake. One is anguished to find that the leadership of these organisations is firmly in the grasp of RSS, which is out to fulfil their death-wish. The Sikh social, cultural, religious, and political leadership is showing a degree of irrelevance and impertinence that is unparalleled in annals of human history. It calls for a big shake up that is beyond the capacity of small minds who occupy the centre stage in panthic affairs in India.

BOOK SEVEN

LOOKING BEYOND

Future of the Sikhs

What is the future of the Sikhs in India? Will Sikhism be able to survive as a vibrant faith? Or, will it be overwhelmed by Hinduism, the boa constrictor of all the faiths born in India?

I

It is now over two decades that Indira Gandhi initiated a considered policy of genocide of the Sikh people. To justify that in the eyes of her countrymen and to the world, she at first sowed the seeds of violence in the Sikh community. She subverted the instruments of peaceful *morcha* (agitation) perfected by Akalis in 1920s, and used by them in independent India, of course, with minimal returns. Side by side, she initiated the policy of state terrorism against the Sikhs as a people. It took two forms. Terrorism by the police and the security forces was supplemented by the rise of state-sponsored terroristic groups under the auspices of the security agencies. They indulged in international smuggling and violence. Both the instruments were perfected around 1982. They fed and fattened each other.

To provoke the Sikhs as a people, Indira, after a lapse of over two centuries, borrowed a leaf from the Mughal administration and revived the policy of religious persecution of the Sikhs. It, at first, took the form of tonsorising of *keshas* of the Sikhs through instruments of the state. Showing disrespect to the Sikh religious scriptures by the police and the security forces constituted the other side of that aspect. Sporadic incidents of both these types in U.P., Punjab and Jammu were supplemented by large scale ones in Haryana in 1982-83. Then it took the form of unprovoked and wanton attack on the Sikh places of religious worship.

The Operation Bluestar and its timing to coincide with Guru Arjan's martyrdom anniversary were pointers to a resolve to inflict maximum damage on the Sikhs. The armed force's terming of Guru Gobind Singh as the fountainhead of, what they called, terrorism, defined the contours of the objectives. Every baptised Sikh was a terrorist, or a potential terrorist, or the one who looked like a terrorist, to be summarily dealt with. The extirpation of the Khalsa in due course became the long-term objective of the security forces.

Indira thought like Adi Shankaracharya and acted like Mir Mannu. Her mass scale Sikh-genocidal plan, *Operation Shanti*, encompassing in a broad sweep the Sikhs all over India was thwarted by her assassination. Prof. Cynthia Keppley Mahmood of USA in her work *Fighting for The Faith and*

The Nation (Philadelphia, 1996) has admirably documented Indira's *Operation Shanti*. Pre-empted, the Sikh genocidal plan petered out in the form of Sikh-pogrom in November 1984, of serious character, in Congress ruled Hindi or cow belt areas.

This policy was carried forward by her son and successor Rajiv, and willy nilly later by V.P. Singh and Chandra Shekhar governments. It has been intensified with the induction of P.V. Narasimha Rao, an old war horse of Indira vintage, as the Prime Minister. The oppressive machinery was perfected by KPS Gill, Director General of Punjab Police, who introduced a graded system of prizes for killing of the Sikhs, termed terrorists. Thus motivated, the police and paramilitary forces became mercenaries with a vested interest in continuation of killings. Parkash Singh Badal's coming into power in February 1997 just proved itself an episode.

The goings on in Punjab since 1980s are to be seen in this light. Grave provocation and persecution of the Sikhs caused a backlash. It gave rise to militancy, the way the government had foreseen and wanted it. The plain terrain of Punjab prevented the rise of full fledged guerrilla movement. It gave birth to numerous militant groups, and individual acts of heroism. None of these groups, except perhaps Babbar Khalsa and that too for different reasons, accounted for more than a 100 members. And, of the total acts of terrorism, militants accounted for hardly 15 percent of them. The police and security forces, and state-sponsored terroristic groups, accounted for the bulk 75 percent, with smugglers and criminal elements mainly aligned with Congress(I) leaders, for the residue.

All these incidents, attributed to militants by the State through its media management, enabled the government to indulge in mass scale killing of the Sikh youth. The police and security forces excelled in two things - fake encounters and involuntary disappearance of the Sikh youth while in custody.

In a decade in between the two census of 1981 and 1991, anything between 1 million to 1.2 million (10 to 12 lakh) Sikh youth have been liquidated one way or the other. In the post-1991 census period, thanks to continued killings, only Punjab registered a negative growth rate in population.

The mass scale killing of the Sikh youth and massive induction of *Purbas* in Punjab to reduce the Sikhs to a minority in Punjab early in the 21st century are two main ingredients of Congress(I) policy. As of now, this policy has found broad acceptance with the Hindus of northern India, whether votaries of Congress or Bhartiya Janta Party(BJP) or even Janta Dals of various brands. The Communist Party of India(Marxist) (CPM), under the influence of Surjeet, thought that once the Khalsa identity was overwhelmed, the Sikhs, alienated from Brahminism, would fall a prey to Marxism. But that remains a far cry.

This broad alignment of forces draws extensive support from the general body of upper caste Hindus who are well entrenched in India's body

politic. Hinduism is making an earnest and an all out attempt to militarily stamp out the Khalsa, the way Buddhism was earlier wiped out for all practical purposes.

II

Khushwant Singh, who, without showing an understanding of the finer points involved, lends support to state repression of the militants, has, of late, shown an implicit understanding of Congress(I) objectives.

In preface to his book, *The Sikhs*, (Allen & Unwin, 1951), he had surmised that Sikhism by end of the century would cease to exist. In 1991, he concluded the revised edition of the second volume of his work, *A History of the Sikhs*, (Oxford), by saying, "At times, it appears that perhaps the Khalsa have run the course of history prescribed for them and that the Gurus in their inscrutable wisdom have given them the leaders who will fulfil their death wish."

The distinction in Khushwant Singh's two formulations above, is result of his perception of the government's long term objectives. In 1951, he spoke of extinction of the Sikhs; forty years later, he talks of that of the Khalsa.

Of late, there has been a perceptible change in the views of Khushwant Singh. This is reflected in his interview with the *New York Times* in end March 1993. He regards the demolition of Babri Masjid on December 6, 1992, as a watershed in the rise of the forces of Hindu resurgence, which, he now concedes, has been coming up since 1947. He showed little foresight when he sponsored the candidature of Lal Krishan Advani for election to Lok Sabha from New Delhi constituency in 1989, but now feels that the victory of BJP at the polls would bring about disintegration of India, and emergence of Khalistan, Kashmir, Christian Northeast, etc. He is yet to take full circle, for he is still looking for "a truly secular Hindu", which Jawaharlal Nehru, Mohammad Ali Jinnah and Nirad C. Chaudhuri, all agree is a contradiction in terms.

This mischief of distinction between the Sikhs and the Khalsa was purposefully propped up in the 20th century by M.K. Gandhi, and serves as a driving force of the Indian polity since upper caste Hindus regained power in 1947.

III

The origins of Brahminical hostility towards Sikhism sprang right in the period of Guru Nanak himself. Whereas Guru Nanak struck at the roots of *varnashram dharma* (caste system) with in built inequalities, Brahmins called Guru Nanak devilish in character (*bhutna*) or one without rhythm of life (*betala*). (*Koi kahe bhutana, koi betala*, Guru Nanak, *Maru*, AG., p. 991). Or briefly, Guru Nanak saw God in every human heart, high or low, within ourselves; Brahmin in statues of this or that gods/goddesses, exclusive

recitation of Sanskrit salokas, or *jantra*, *mantra*, *tantra* fetishes. During the era of Guru Amar Das (1552-74) they presented a petition to Emperor Akbar against Sikhism. The opposition became virulent during pontificate of Guru Arjan, leading to his martyrdom. The Brahminical Hindus attained their objectives, when Guru Hargobind was driven out of Amritsar in 1634 and Harimandar fell to their cohort *Meenas*. They were startled at the creation of Khalsa, and pursuing Chanakya *niti* successfully inveigled Emperor Aurangzeb to launch an imperial campaign against the nascent Sikh movement, permitting the Khalsa little time to consolidate itself. They played a nasty role in the first half of the 18th century. They penetrated Sikhism at the hour of its triumph only to subvert the Sikh kingdom under Ranjit Singh. According to Shah Mohamad, the Banias and their servants (*gumashtas*) were the first to come into the open after the first Anglo-Sikh war. The Punjabi Hindu hostility got a new form under Swami Dayanand in the last quarter of the 19th century, and his pan-Hindu mantle fell on M.K. Gandhi, another Gujarati *bania*.

Gandhi throughout his life endeavoured to prevent the Sikhs from asserting their distinct, independent, entity. He was rabidly anti-Sikh. To him, the Khalsa code of conduct was most offensive, and unacceptable. He declared Guru Gobind Singh persona non grata to Hinduism. This part of Gandhian heritage was in conformity with the Gangu-Brahmin heritage of Jawaharlal Nehru, and was carried forward by him, his descendants and cohorts.

Gandhi understood the nature of change that was being wrought in mid-1947. So did Jinnah. The Sikhs lacked a towering leader. The collegiate type of Sikh leadership at the crucial stage in mid-1940s was heavily infiltrated by the Congress stooges. It chose to go by lollypops offered by Gandhi and Congress since 1929, and failed to get ironclad guarantees. The Sikhs lost their battle even before putting their signatures in May 1947 opting to throw in their lot with the Hindus, without suspecting treachery which was writ large in Gandhian and Congress formulations. The Congress leaders during the freedom struggle had made it explicit that by secularism they meant to show the Muslims some accommodation, but none to the Sikhs.

After Indian independence, Gandhi fired the first salvo when he said that they would not abide by the Privy Council judgement about the Sikhs maintaining *kirpan*, sword, now that the Hindus had emerged sovereigns after 800 years of slavery. A few days before his death, in January 1948, he explicitly wanted the Sikhs to tonsorise their *keshas*, sacred hair, discard Khalsa symbols, and merge in the general body of Hinduism. He showed his willingness to accord Guru Nanak the status of an avatar of Vishnu. Above all, Gandhi now showed his pan Hindu proclivities when after partition he wrote : "Hinduism is an ocean into which all the rivers run. It can absorb Islam and Christianity and all other religions and only then can it become the ocean." (Cf. p. 244, ante). Gandhi had already emerged

as father of modern Hinduism, with caste system and in built inequalities. That is why the protagonists of Bahujan Samaj Party and other followers of Dr. B.R. Ambedkar invade his *Samadhi* to desecrate it. But caste Hindus are united to call him father of the nation, which he was not! How could any, one of the great sons of *Bharat Mata*, claim any other relationship. It beats one's intelligence.

It is this language that the RSS, now in March 2002, is talking that Muslims and Christians must understand that Hinduism is the prime religion, or constitutes a ruling race in India, and the other two must learn to live on its generosity.

The position of Gandhi or for that matter of Jawaharlal Nehru, who, impelled by centuries old family animosity against the Sikhs, implemented Gandhi's policy, was determined by the Wesphalia system (adopted in 1648 after 30 years bitter religious wars) which governed the inter-se relationship of states. Under it, it was the ruler's religion that was the determining factor and not the rights of the people, much less of the minorities. The doctrine of collective security enshrined in the U.N. Charter did not impinge on the use of force against peoples within a state, but only when the borders were crossed.

The U.N. had yet to evolve the charter of basic human rights (which it did in December 1948). Of late, liberals have tended to play up the principles of democracy and self-determination, of federalism, local autonomy and international surveillance of minority rights. International Law is gradually evolving. In 1975, Helsinki Accord codified human rights; their violation could be referred to the Council of Europe. More recently, the lawyers of the American Law Institute widened the concept of international law to include revealing words, "as well as some of their relations with persons... in the conduct of states". Increasingly, individual and minority rights are treated more than national concerns. The U.N. Security Council resolutions 687 and 688 deeply impinge on Iraqi sovereignty and internal affairs. That sets a precedent. It was President Carter's concern for human rights that partially destabilised the strong government of Shah of Iran in 1978. The American commitment to liberal democracy and human rights can serve as a pressure on an errant third world country.

In that context, the Sikh community in America can play a positive role in projecting the Sikh struggle for a dignified survival in India, in a language of human rights and individual dignity that Americans understand. Already, in a number of cases, especially of atrocities against women, concern of American Congressmen had its impact on the government of India. It is clear that so far as the Sikhs are concerned India was a terrorist state practising large scale terrorism against the Sikh people. Those who masterminded anti-Sikh pogrom have got full state protection. Thinking men at one time termed the position of the Sikhs in India to be worse than that

of blacks in South Africa before the new dispensation in 1994. India wants the world at various forums to condemn Pakistan for encouraging terrorism across its borders in Kashmir and Punjab, but considers legitimate its practising of state-terrorism against the people of Kashmir and Punjab, because they fall within its own borders. There has been a selective blurring of that sort of distinction in international affairs.

IV

Already there are signs of turmoil out to tear the Indian social fabric. To begin with, Indira's mobilisation of caste-Hindus for her coming into power second time in 1980 provoked the Hindu juggernaut. It was later articulated by Vishwa Hindu Parishad and Bajrang Dal. The BJP has been its political beneficiary, while Congress(I) is not far behind in placating it for political ends, notwithstanding a section's uneasiness at these developments. This is now to be seen in post-Godhra developments in Gujarat and confused situation over Ram Janambhoomi in February-March 2002.

Its basic precept has been that when the Muslims held the sway, they demolished Hindu temples and built mosques instead. Now, when the Hindus have reemerged as the ruling race, they want to reverse the process and right the presumed wrongs. The demolition of Babri mosque and its replacement by a temporary Ram structure in December 1992, by the forces of *Hindutava* (represented by *Sangh Parivar* with full cooperation of P.V.Narasimha Rao led Congress(I) Union Government, apart from the Supreme Court) was the beginning of that process. It constitutes the tip of the iceberg and has endless potentialities. Involved in the process is the resolve to withdraw from the Muslims, constituting sizeable numbers all over India, the basic accommodation shown earlier within the framework of the Hindu brand of secularism.

The threat to withdraw this concession was always there. Those not falling within the framework of Hindu-secularism at the time of framing of the Constitution in 1949 were brazenly told by Sardar Patel, then Deputy Prime Minister, to migrate to Pakistan. Later, Jawaharlal Nehru, generally presented as the beau ideal of a truly secular Hindu, contended that if the Muslims of Kashmir, who constitute a majority there, exercised their right of self-determination to opt for Pakistan, or even independence from Hindu domination, that would seal the fate of the considerable Muslim community in other parts of India. As such, the Kashmiri Muslims must opt for *modus vivendi* with the Hindus for the security and welfare of their coreligionists in India. It was presented as a *quid pro quo*.

Notwithstanding, the Muslims in India were subjected to endless communal rioting. The basic cause was the conflict of economic interests between the caste Hindus and the downtrodden ones, which was directed

by the crafty former into the latter's ire against equally economically backward Muslims.

The rise of Bahujan Samaj Party led by Kanshi Ram, and later Janta Dal's Mandal plank, articulating the community of interests of backward and the downtrodden people as well as the minorities, constitutes a serious threat to the upper caste Hindus. The Rath Yatra of Lal Krishan Advani in 1990 confused and confounded the Hindu downtrodden and caused a setback to the alignment, except perhaps in Laloo Prasad Yadav governed Bihar.

Another aspect that adds to the woes of the common man is the deep economic malaise, the spiralling inflation, and continuous revelations about grave economic offences and financial scandals involving the high ups, eroding their credibility. It seems, as if, India has become another banana republic.

All these have potentialities to push the man in the street to the end of the precipice, and cause an explosion which may set off a revolution.

The Soviet Union, based on the Marxist concept of a welfare state, which universally influenced even the capitalist societies, could not last three quarters of a century. Over-centralisation was the main enemy. The Gandhian system of polity, based on the principles of deceit and fraud, completed its half century in 1997 in great turmoil, and is awaiting a similar treatment.

V

What about the attitude across the borders towards the Sikh aspirations in India?

The Pakistani leadership would have been less than human if it had not seized the opportunity to fish in the troubled waters, especially when it offered low cost operations. The fleeing of the Sikh youth, across the borders because of state terrorism virtually amounting to genocide in 1980s, presented Pakistan with untold opportunities.

Theologically speaking, Islam has been closest to both Judaism and Sikhism. But because of historical processes, there has been a state of hissing between the Muslims in the sub-continent and the Sikhs. Though this was upshot of Brahminical manipulation, both the Muslims and the Sikhs fell into the trap, and the 18th century left behind a bitter legacy. The liberal policy adopted by the Sikh *Misls* and the Kingdom under Ranjit Singh did not help bridge the gap. More so, as the Muslims had feelings of their being former rulers while the Sikhs themselves fell into the Brahminical wile and identified themselves as sword-arm of a decadent Hinduism. The caste-Hindus, when it suited them, pampered the Sikhs by acclaiming them as their protectors. This led the Sikhs to develop woolly ideas as to the real character of Brahminical Hinduism which throughout history, when

politically in ascendance, has been intolerant of non-conforming faiths, and betrayed its imperialist character.

The Hindus' distancing themselves from the Sikhs in post-independence era, as in their disowning of Punjabi language, and denying them a place under the Sun in the Indian set up, caused an undercurrent of sympathy for the Sikhs among Pakistani Punjabis. The Sikh youth, born in post-1947 era, had no memories of Muslim hostility which their fathers experienced, say, at the time of partition in 1947. Their contacts with Pakistanis, as in their various visits to Pakistan on pilgrimages to the Sikh shrines, was nothing but wholesome. Pakistanis in common talks praised them as straightforward and open hearted people like themselves, as against the scheming and calculating Hindus. In the developing situation in 1980s, to the Sikh youth the Pakistanis seemed to be enemy's enemy. Could not they be friends?.

But, what has been the ground reality?

Firstly, Pakistanis - the establishment, the drug and mafia barons, the arms merchants have been helpful to the Sikh groups to equip them with small arms available in plenty on Pakistan-Afghanistan borders, but on payment of funds mainly canalised through the Sikhs in U.K. and North America. The Pakistan authorities, or euphemistically speaking their powerful Inter-Services Intelligence (ISI) has seen to it that the Sikh groups, like the Afghan Mujahedeen, do not get united, but maintain their distinct entity, and often work at cross purposes. May be, a splintered movement falls an easy prey to manipulation; but it also gets vulnerable to infiltration and subversion. One can give the Pakistani authorities the benefit of doubt because of their knowledge of large scale infiltration of the Khalistani set ups by the Indian intelligence agencies.

Secondly, the emergence of a number of Sikh set ups all over the Western world, some by people genuinely committed to the cause, others at the instance of the Indian intelligence organisations, and the Sikh youth's fleeing across the borders to Pakistan and getting a receptive treatment, helped to bolster a number of organised Pakistani groups in the United Kingdom - North-West, Midland, London - and all over Europe to entice the impressionable, teenage, Sikh girls into a facade of a marriage; and these girls have by and large ended up in prostitution houses in Pakistan or have been sold to elderly Arab Shaikhs in the Gulf countries. This has not been the work of individuals, but of organised gangs, who have at their disposal limitless funds. Pakistani youth are used as front persons for the Sikh girls, and girls from other parts of India because of advantage of language. Such incidents cast dark shadow over the real Pakistani intentions vis a vis the Sikhs. But surprisingly, the Sikhs in U.K. and the western world have shown an imperfect realisation as to the threat they are facing, to chalk out measures to live upto it. The efforts of spirited Dal Singh Dhesy in retrieving these young hapless Sikh girls in Birmingham from certain ruination need to be supplemented all over U.K. and Europe.

Three, no government in Pakistan, whether of President Zia ul Haq or of his successors - be it Nawaz Sharief or Benazir Bhutto or General Parvez Musharaff - has lent support to the Sikh aspirations, much less the concept of Khalistan; or raise its voice against grave human rights violations at any international forum, or otherwise. They have kept a scrupulous silence. Rather, Benazir admittedly extended Rajiv Gandhi help against the Sikh militants in 1989. She repeated the performance in 1993 when she came back to power, again as a quid pro-quo.

A future India-Pakistan armed conflict would pose a grave threat to the Sikhs. The Pakistanis may use the Sikh card in a future conflict, while the Brahmin-Bania establishment in New Delhi may seek implementations of Indira's 'Operation Shanti' to stamp them out. The Sikh strength in the armed forces has now been reduced to just two percent. The Sikhs shall have to guard themselves from being caught in the jaws of a nut cracker. That emphasises their need to have a wise and enlightened leadership, well versed in power politics and Ostpolity.

VI

The unforeseen changes in the world polity during the last few years, envision an open-ended approach. The communist system was overthrown in East Europe peacefully, except in Romania which had a most oppressive regime. The Soviet Union broke up, again peacefully: it still being a super power with nuclear arsenal and military might intact. There was violence in some parts, born out of ethnic strife. Yugoslavia, the then Chairman of the non-aligned movement, splintered with parts falling apart, again amidst ethnic violence.

Would that serve as a warning to the 'Hindu' leadership in India? Would they learn something from it? Is India capable of throwing up a statesman who can restructure the Indian polity, *a la* soviet pattern, into a commonwealth? Or, some other viable pattern and prevent a slide towards the Yugoslav way? Would modern Hindu learn from history which his ancestor could not? Is restructuring inevitable? Or, can that be thwarted? Would the failure of the system come so suddenly that the people would be left gasping for breath? There are already signs of that. These questions are glaring at us, as broad day light.

VII

Dr. Hari Ram Gupta, a down to earth historian of the Sikhs, at one time surmised that "Sikhism will emerge as one of the world's greatest religions, at the turn of the century." He must have been moved by his reading of the Sikh history. But what is the ground situation today.

Guru Nanak proclaimed his universal mission in 1499. Guru Arjan

started compilation of *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* in 1599: that gave the Sikhs their scripture. Guru Gobind Singh created the Khalsa in 1699 and brought to fruition Guru Nanak's mission. Ranjit Singh captured Lahore in 1799 and laid the foundations of the Sikh Kingdom that placed the Sikhs on the map of the world. Bhai Kahan Singh of Nabha wrote his work, *Hum Hindu Nahin* (We Are Not Hindus) around 1899: that, rather than anything else, did the most to de-Hinduise the Sikhs and put them on the right course. Now, they headed towards 1999, to mark completion of 500 years of Guru Nanak's proclaiming his universal mission. But that was a complete washout, an anti-climax to their falling a prey to Brahminism. This raises the main question : Is Sikhism likely to remain a vibrant faith, or is it going to loose its identity.

Christianity took five centuries to come out of the influence of Judaism and charter a completely independent course. Is Sikhism likely to break completely from Hinduism? Especially, Brahminical Hinduism, with caste distinctions and human inequalities? Is the Khalsa going to reassert the pristine purity of its mission? But the younger generation of the dominant Jat section has already shed *keshas* and fallen to Brahminical vile. Will they be able to revert to the situation prevalent in the first half of the 18th century when a *rangretta*, and a meanest Sikh, was equal to the highest? In short, will the Sikhs be able to shed the impact of Brahminism on Sikhism? Already there is no Sikh party left now. The SGPC itself seems in doledrums. Sikhism is facing a crisis of confidence.

A word of caution or warning. Since the establishment of the Sikh Kingdom in 1799 was not a wholesome development, the history bisected the forthcoming century as a unit in Sikh history into two equal halves. In 1849, the Sikhs lost political power. Again, the Sikhs did not fully imbibe the spirit of Bhai Kahan Singh Nabha's *Hum Hindu Nahin*. That led to the Sikh leaders putting on blinkers to the threat posed to them by the Hindus like Gandhi and company. And, the Hindus in violation of all the solemn pledges made by them during the freedom struggle, imposed on the Sikhs a constitution, with a view to push them out of the national mainstream in 1949. And, the contours of the mainstream have since been shifting to the disadvantage of the Sikhs. The course of the Sikh history in 21st century would depend upon the quality of their achievement in 1999, which as stated earlier, was a fiasco. One only wishes that when they approach the middle of the 21st century, they are not condemned to repeat the unsavoury part of their history, of a century's bisecting itself at 2049, to their detriment or towards their extinction, as we shall shortly see.

VIII

This brings us to the post-1947 Sikh leadership. For the sake of convenience, it may be divided at February 1996, when Shiromani Akali Dal ceased to be a Sikh party, though the process must have started a couple of years, if not more, earlier.

It must be stated that right after the first quarter of 20th century, the Sikh leadership showed a critical lack of capability to do strategic thinking or strategic policy planning. It was not unaware of the importance of the works of Bhai Kahan Singh Nabha whose *Hum Hindu Nahin* had played a significant role. He continued to be active in Sikh philosophy, history and religion till the end of 1930s, but his writings had little or no impact on the Sikh polity. The sort of impact that Iqbal had on Islam or Muslim world in India was missing. The Sikh leadership remained oblivious of the leading Sikh intellectual(s) amongst them.

It can be stated without any fear of contradiction that the present leadership derives its sustenance and inspiration from the Gurdwara Reform Movement, 1920-25. It was a matter of fact that the movement did not throw up a man of vision to charter the Sikh *Panth* and the Sikh polity in the midst of interaction of complex political forces thrown up as a result of the decolonisation process. Incidentally, that was in sharp contrast to the Singh Sabha movement in last quarter of the 19th century's throwing up Prof Gurmukh Singh whose vision, dogged determination and pragmatic approach led to the Khalsa *rehat maryada*, code of conduct, emerging as the focal point of Sikh revivalism.

To a discernible observer, it would be obvious that the post 1947 Sikh leadership especially after 1960 was as fractured as it was in mid-1940s, on the eve of Indian independence - rather decolonisation of the sub-continent - when the infiltrators and time servers were on the top. It could not deliver the goods.

Suprisingly, the Sikh polity continued to be managed by semi literate, Jathedar types, that have now for long outlived their utility. The Japanese samurai in 1869 renounced their privileges and ushered Japan as a modern state. The Sikh leadership had no such pretentions. Do they have a realisation as to what is at stake? It is the very survival of the Khalsa brotherhood! Wasn't it the time for well wishers of the Panth to rise to the occasion and respond to needs of the time, admit their inadequacy and subordinate their self to the good of the Panth. Reprehensibly, the All India Sikh Students Federation which was devised to serve as a nursery for the Sikh polity, has failed to shape up to the design. There was a big void all around.

Broadly speaking the Sikh polity in post-1947 era, revolved around Master Tara Singh till 1960s when the party split into Fateh Singh and Tara Singh factions. Then, there were *mayaki* Sikhs, who were rather a permanent fixture.

Akali Dal was, verily, the premier Sikh organisation. It carried the mantle of traditional Akali leadership, and had the strength and weakness of that heritage. The Sikhs passed through frustrating times not because of their cause not being just, or lack of any efforts or sacrifices, but because the leadership had lost the initiative in 1947 in getting iron clad guarantees. It too much trusted Bania-Brahmin duo that assumed the levers of power

as early as 1946 and went into post-decolonisation era. They were duly assisted by *Mayaki* Sikhs.

Now, we may elaborate here briefly about *mayaki* Sikhs - materialist or mercenary Sikhs - a class aptly described earlier by Kesar Singh Chhibbar (*Bansawali Nama*, 1769). They, for pelf and power, and state patronage, would go to any extent to stab the *Panth* in the back without any qualms or pangs of conscience. This class has throughout been and continues to be beyond redemption. It is remarkable that Congress has been able to attract a body of them right from Gandhi's forage into Sikh polity in 1921. Jawaharlal Nehru was very explicit that he did not trust the Sikhs of the type of Master Tara Singh. He took refuge behind, what he called, 1000 generations of Brahmins which had an over-riding impact on him despite western type of education (see fn.11, p. 6 ante), but also falsehood on Punjabi language. He stated explicitly that there would be no Punjabi Suba during his life time. But when it became inevitable following 1965 conflict with Pakistan, Nehru's daughter Indira who by now had come into power muddled the affairs by pre-conceived award by likes of Shah Commission. Her subsequent history including propping up movements like Khalistan as we shall see constitutes a sad commentary over Brahminical contrivances to overwhelm Sikhism.

Those who talk of Khalistan must understand its background. It was a plank put forth by the Brahminical Hindus in the mouth of the Sikhs to deny them their dues. History justifies that reading. Jawaharlal Nehru offered Tara Singh a Khalistan right in September 1947, to retard their rehabilitation. Again, when the Sikhs asked for Punjabi Suba purely based on language, Nehru would wantonly put it forth as a demand for Khalistan. That happened in 1950s and 1960s. His basic plank was refusal to treat the Sikhs as equals in Hindu dominated India. It was in that light that Indira did the mischief of centre's maintaining its stranglehold over Punjab's resources when Punjabi Suba became inevitable in 1966.

With a view to plan and justify the massacre of the Sikhs of genocidal proportions, Indira propped up the movement for Khalistan on the lines laid down by Jawaharlal Nehru:

- * The beginnings were made in 1971 much before the Emergency when Dr. Jagjit Singh Chauhan raised the slogan of Khalistan. That helped Indira to cause schism in Hindus and Sikhs, and between Jan Sangh and Akalis in Punjab.
- * Reflecting a change of tactics, she, assisted by her thoughtless cronies like Zail Singh and Darbara Singh, contumaciously brought up a couple of set ups committed to Khalistan in 1978 and managed for them a lot of publicity.
- * The next stage was marked by Dr. Chauhan's simultaneous announcement of formation of Khalistan in 1980 from London and

Amritsar - the announcement at the latter place being made with the cooperation of Indian intelligence set ups.

- * Both Dal Khalsa and Chauhan followed to set up Khalistan Governments-in-exile in June 1984 in U.K. following Operation Bluestar.
- * Rajiv followed his mother's policy in arranging an announcement of Khalistan in April 29, 1986, from Golden Temple Complex. The Indian intelligence helped to promote a number of set ups including World Sikh Organisation in North America, with a view to promote the concept of Khalistan to give the Sikh movement a direction in USA and Canada.

Bhindranwale said that he was not for or against Khalistan, but would accept it, if offered. Though he stated that the day the army enters the Golden Temple would mark the foundation of Khalistan, he did not make a formal declaration, despite facing the armed might on June 5-6, 1984.

Shaikh Mujibur Rehman in East Pakistan formulated the well known six point plan for autonomy. That was not acceptable to the established elite of Pakistan. They chose to throw him, as also the eastern part, out of Pakistan. The Brahminical Hindus have not treated the Sikhs on the basis of equality right from 1947. Would they agree to a decentralisation, as envisaged in the Cabinet Mission Plan, to let the Sikhs a breathing space? Would not they prefer to throw them out of the union rather treat them as equals? The Sikhs should let the onus of breaking the Indian unity rest upon the intolerance of Brahminical Hindus.

The Sikhs must first understand the 'enemy'. The word here is used in the same sense that the Indian army used it on the eve of Operation Bluestar. Guru Gobind Singh had spent over a decade for an indepth study of ancient Indian lore, for a different purpose. But when Senapat presented him his translation of Kautilya' or Chanakya's *Arthshastra*, he had rewarded him suitably. Right from Daronacharya's asking for right thumb of Eklavya as his *dakshina*, offering, the Brahmins have not viewed equanimously the exercise of power by non Brahmins. And, Daroncharya justified his act, firstly, that the sort of perfection attained by Eklavya in archery was beyond the competence of Arjuna whom he wanted to make the foremost archer of his times; and, secondly, that such attainments would make tribals like Eklavya to aspire for sovereignty. That must be nipped in the bud. In short, the Sikhs must deeply study the ancient shastras - *Mahabhart*, *Ramayana*, *Manu Smriti*, Kautilya or Chanakya's *Arthshastra* and others to get at the roots of Brahmins guile and chicanery. They must make a deep study of Brahminial Hindu psyche. For instance they must have on fingertips the characteristics of the main actors in *Mahabhart*. The Sikhs position is that of *Pandavas*: they have been cheated out of their rights by numerous *Kauravas* led by Duryodhana and Dushasana, who were not willing to yield the *Pandavas* in inch of land. Men like Bhisham Pitamah who understood

Pandava position to be just, continued to sit by in the *Darbar* when Daropati was being disrobed, and in the final battle sided with the Kauravas - the forces of evil and injustice. Once the Sikhs realise their position to be that of *Pandavas* in the ongoing struggle, issues will automatically frame themselves, and everything will fall in its perspective.

The Sikhs must get out of the rut. They must learn from the currents of history. It suits them to present their case to the west, particularly the Americans, in the terms acceptable to them. This is all the more so as ethnic and racial violence, especially against the minorities has become part of international life. Who knows, if India chooses to go the Yugoslav way, the Sikhs would need international sympathy and support to evolve a viable place for themselves. Even otherwise the need for international surveillance seems must, to escape from the Hindu stranglehold which is getting tighter. And, they can get international support on the plank of greater autonomy, not secession. The Cabinet Mission Plan (with Defence, Foreign Affairs, Communications, and necessary Finance) which Gandhi and Nehru were willing to accept as an Award, leaves sufficient scope for the states to emerge as viable units. Or, may be American pattern of Presidency with devolution of powers and all-powerful Governors in states being elected directly by the people.

But the Sikh people in USA and Canada are caught up in the web of Khalistan woven by the infiltrators or agent provocateurs of Indian intelligence set ups. This is a common knowledge that there were, as of 1990s, about 400 agents of Indian intelligence agencies, mainly from Punjab police, functioning in USA and Canada: and these elements infiltrated in strength various Sikh set ups. In Canada the slogan of Khalistan provided a powerful stimulus to a lot of elements to seize Gurdwaras for their funds. Both in USA and Canada the Khalistan lobby operates without regards to the ground situation back home in Punjab. Such elements have been playing into the hands of New Delhi. This is not to disregard the sense of deep hurt in the Sikh community at the events of 1984 and sense of alienation generated to demand Khalistan.

It must be understood that when one declares for Khalistan, one declares war on India. The declarations of Khalistan managed by Indira and Rajiv were with a view to show to the world that atrocities whatever they were perpetrating on the Sikhs were with a view to uphold the integrity and sovereignty of the Indian union, and hence justified.

A declaration of Khalistan or a declaration of war is not needed for a people to fight for their liberation. A Hungarian scholar, Istvan Kende, after considerable research has observed, (*Development Peace*, Vol.4, Spring 1983, pp. 35-56), that since the Second World War, over a period of thirty years, 1945-76, 120 wars have been fought in 71 countries involving the forces of 84 countries, and not in a single case a formal declaration of war was made. India has fought three wars with Pakistan without making a

formal declaration of war. In recent times Russia and Chechenya have fought a full fledged war without making a formal declaration.

The self-styled Panthic Committees, or individuals who made formal declarations of Khalistan did so either under external inspiration or without much deliberation or even basic knowledge as to how such struggles are organised and conducted.

It is another matter that as of post-1984, Hindus of all denominations, whether belonging to Congress or Communists, BJP/Hindutava forces, or Janta Dals of various brands are united in pursuit of anti-Sikh polity. The failure of Akali Dal too cannot be minimised.

IX

There are two elements that have been foremost in causing an irreparable damage to Sikhism. One, KPS Gill, who unnecessarily twisted his moustaches, as the real power during the era lay with O.P. Sharma, later appointed to a gubernatorial post in North-East. He worked under direct supervision of Director General, Intelligence Bureau, Government of India. Inspired by mercenary elements, Gill and his cohorts had full support of state terrorism. Akali groups were made to boycott the 1992 elections to the state assembly. That brought in Beant Singh, a robot, when the police, and para military forces ran an unhindered campaign of rape and rapine. That made the Sikh youth, especially in the country-side from 1994 to start indulging in large scale shearing of their hair, *keshas*, to show that they dissociated themselves from the philosophy of Bhindranwale.

Two, Parkash Singh Badal who as President of Shiromani Akali Dal, now a Punjabi party, refused to read the party manifesto, a month after his coming into power as Chief Minister in February 1997. He shattered the romanticised Sikh belief that election of Shiromani Akali Dal would resolve the imbalance in their favour or make them assertive. He did nothing to stem the tide of apostasy, directly or indirectly, through SGPC - apparently a Sikh institution - which owed him fealty. There is no need to repeat his refusal to appoint even a Truth Commission, or look into the cases of those detained in Jails, or continued suicides by farmers. He even did not get a single sheet of paper/record, despite union government's admission that the army in June 1984 removed bundles of SGPC library material. What for was Shiromani Akali Dal part of National Democratic Alliance, Atal Behari led, government at the centre? Above all, he made the people of Punjab, especially countryside, fully drenched in drugs and wine, with malevolent people in Chandigarh gaining a wanton control over people's profligacy. His Punjabi-isation of Shiromani Akali Dal in the circumstances only helped to break the shield of Sikh principles, *gur maryada*, that served as the defence mechanism with the people surrounded in hostile environment. His

playing a subservient role to Hindutava forces tended to decimate Sikh ethos among the people. Suffice it to say that the monthly *Spokesman*, Chandigarh, in mid 2001, on the basis of a mass scale survey, came to the conclusion that during his entire era, Badal government had not performed even one pro-Sikh act. That constituted a fair commentary over Badal's performance. He continued to indulge in theatrics like celebrations of Tricentenary of Khalsa, or Bi-centenary of Coronation of Maharaja Ranjit Singh. The quantum of apostasy among the Sikhs during his regime gained tremendous proportions. During this period, however, there were deafening noises of corruption amidst corridors of Chandigarh and urban centres of Punjab. It is debatable that he will ever be able to run an agitation on SYL. The Punjab farmer is scheduled to loose his control over water resources thanks to Badal, and go into oblivion of ignominy, unless Congress changes its course.

The ground for both these elements was prepared by Gurcharan Singh Tohra, who according to his own admission (Khushwant Singh, *History of the Sikhs*, Vol. 2, p. 344) came over from Communist Party of India. Throughout the period, according to Kuldeep Nayar and Mark Tully, he maintained close liaison with Harkishan Singh Surjeet of CPM who had emerged as Indira Gandhi's main confidant (I am not using the more appropriate words, agent) on Punjab. Tohra was President of SGPC for over quarter of a century. According to Amarjit Kaur, he brought in a lot of Communists, Marxists, Naxalites and even Agnostics into the Gurdwara administration. Prof. Manjit Singh who miserably failed as Acting Jathedar of Akal Takht when apostasy first struck the Sikh community in 1994 was his nominee or his creation. The whole of Gurdwara administrations needs to be revamped but it is debatable that the Judiciary, which is under state control, would permit that. Badal learnt of Tohra's baneful influence only after the two fell in 1999 ! Surjeet's main efforts will be to romp home the frustrated and clean shaven ruralite Sikhs into the Communist Party once their break with Badal Akali Dal is complete.

Badal and Tohra after Punjabi-isation of the SAD in 1996, combined to emit their animus against Amarinder Singh, an important Akali leader. Both of them considered him to be a hurdle in their designs. Badal wanted to familise the party, while Tohra had his own designs to take over the party leadership from Badal. Hence, both combined and conspired to deprive Amarinder Singh from contesting the 1997 elections to the Punjab Assembly, by not offering him a ticket even for one of Patiala constituencies to which he had a pre-emptory right. The situation was writ large for Amarinder Singh who could not but seek to rejoin the Congress. He was virtually thrown out.

Thereafter, Badal drew his attention towards Tohra to show him his place. Since tickets both for SGPC and the party MLAs were distributed by Badal, Tohra could be shown the door easily. Badal's dependence upon BJP in Punjab Assembly, when Akalis themselves had the necessary majority after 1997 elections, showed his intentions. He could not depend upon Tohra

elements amongst his MLAs; hence, he sacrificed his Sikh content amidst his programme and placed himself at the disposal of Hindutava forces. He regarded that as a better option than looking to Tohra's leftist or personal oriented elements. It was easy to show Tohra his place, and also snub him electorally, but Tohra could influence a sizeable number of seats in Malwa belt, which he did to the benefit of the Congress, which in 2002 elections was being led by Amarinder Singh.

Amarinder Singh, as may be seen from his sterling performance at village Kandu Khera in 1986 enumerations, showing how it broke Haryana's links with Abohar or Fazilka, gave a clear indication that he was an equally good Sikh. He could provide a plausible challenge as a successor in the party. He could also articulate the issues much better, as he did in case of SYL or Punjab's abrogation of some of the river agreements, and if required even the one signed before 1981. So far as Badal is concerned, as the events have shown, he lost, if not betrayed, the interests of Punjab. So did he betray the interests of those held in detention as a fall out of the Operation Blue Star during his tenure and after, causing a dent in Sikhism. And, Amarinder Singh's qualities as a man have different connotations, and are of no relevance to the Congress as a political party. His possible continuation within Akali Dal which Badal smothered could be seen in that light.

The Sikhs by now have missed the opportunity obviously because of the treachery from within and the inherent incapacity of their leadership.

Guru Gobind Singh at the time of bringing the mission of Guru Nanak to its culmination by embodying the Khalsa, had, according to his *Autobiography* penned by hostile forces, sought and obtained God's benediction. Was that benediction limited by the time framework, say three centuries or so? In case the benediction was not circumscribed by limitations of time, would extermination of the Khalsa from the face of India, contradict that? Technically speaking, No. It is surmised that since the Khalsa has spread out almost all over the world, with sizeable Sikh communities in North America, U.K., East Africa and South-East Asia, extermination of the Khalsa from India would not invalidate God's continued benediction over the Khalsa which would continue to exist in other parts of the world. That, however, would be a superficial reading of the situation. The extermination of the Khalsa from India would inevitably have its adverse impact and chain reaction on the Sikh communities all over the world, and lead to their extermination. Or, perhaps, their identity would be beaten out of shape. Harbhajan Yogi's bringing Tantric fetishes in Sikhism is a case in point. What will survive would be something different than what the Gurus had envisaged.

Didn't Guru Gobind Singh envision circumstances when the Khalsa could lose God's benediction? Didn't he say that when the Khalsa ceases to maintain its distinctive (*niara*) character, and when it adopts *bipran ki reet*, characteristics of non-conformers, he would not look after their state of existence?

Would the Sikhs realise the gravity of the situation in view of the persistent and considered onslaught by the crafty Brahminical Hinduism underpinned by the state power? Right from the Guru period, opposition from within has been the bane of the Sikh Panth. Notwithstanding that, the Sikhs struck to the main path and rallied around the correct leadership. But as of now, new type of Mahants have taken control over the Sikh shrines and Panth is in doledrums. This will be obvious as we progress towards the middle of 21st century.

X

The people of my generation and that of next generation shall pass away or become redundant, in the coming decades. It will be third generation, which now has gone apostate in Punjab, that will rule the roost by the middle of 21st century. Brahminism is known to have been the boa constrictor of all faiths born in India. There have been voices during the 19th and 20th century making that sort of prognosis. But imposition of the Sikh *rehat maryada* proved as the main cause of revival of Sikhism during the British era.

With Brahminism's coming into power in 1947, with continued discrimination against the Sikh people and Sikh practises, combined with sowing the seeds of terrorism in the Sikh-polity and use of state terrorism against the Sikh people, Sikhism is now in the same state as was the case with Buddhism at the end of 9th century. Five years of Badal era has struck it an unfathomable harm. The second Badal era started in February 2007, and one gets the feeling that Badal basically belonged to the same class of people who ushered in Army's onslaught of invasion on Darbar Sahib on June 3, 1984. There was no difference in Badal of 1997 and one a decade later in 2007. The only change has been in one's perception. This has already caused irretrievable damage to Sikh character. His vice like embrace of SGPC, for its funds, and control over Sikh religious heirarchy has already caused irreversible loss to Sikhism.

By middle of 21st century, the number of Sikhs in India shall show a downward trend in a major way. Already, the 2001 census have shown that the number of Sikhs in Delhi (for which only the figures are now available) are less than 600,000 as against 1.35 to 1.5 mn contended by Delhi Gurdwara Committee. Reasons? The census staff did not ask any one of his/her religion. It was asked to make its own guess. They showed all *patit* Sikhs, those who had used abbreviations or in some cases dropped Singh/Kaur from their names, as Hindus! Similarly, there are elderly ladies with names like Devi, Wanti, etc who have also been shown as Hindus. The Delhi Gurdwara Committee's move to conduct a sample census of only one ward of Tilak Nagar, invited protests from the Census Commission as that cast reflections on its credibility. No doubt it was. Whatsoever, the number of

Sikhs in the Capital stand sharply reduced in official records. That shall be a portent of things to follow. With increased apostasy and spread of idolatrous philosophy of Hinduism/Hindutava in Punjab villages, the doings of Sant Babas who do not understand the finer points and constitute a half-way house to Gandhian brand of secularism, Sikhism shall show a major set back by the census of 2051, if not earlier. Still there shall be a hard core of Sikhism with international ramifications; there shall also possibly be broadcast of Gurbani from Amritsar over one or the other, if not multiple, TV channels all over the world to inspire the faithfuls.

Some TV channels show *patit*, apostate, children in Khalsa dress including *Khanda* head-gear, singing *sabads*, hymns; that is simply malicious in content and spirit. There is need to meet such type of media onslaught.

One would not like to speculate on the control of this or that faction driven as these are by lucre over the Gurdwara funds, as the 21st Century advances. The quality of Sikh leadership has deteriorated now to its nadir.

The position of the Sikhs in other parts of India, where the community is confined to urban areas is much better. But the impact of the events of 1984 and aftermath, is visible all around. The situation in Madhya Pradesh where Sri Guru Singh Sabha movement is strong is quite inspiring. So is the situation in Tamil Nadu, Karnataka or Maharashtra except Nanded or Hazur Sahib where the local administration has a hand in Gurdwara administration, and where some of the Brahminical practises are prevalent. These have gone on too long and seem beyond redemption; these need immediate rectification. To a lesser extent is the case with Patna Sahib. Only a miracle can return these two, so-called, Takhts to the Sikh community. In Calcutta, the Sikh federation has done a good job, with emphasis on student culture. The Sikh community in Northeast India continues to exist now for the last two centuries, reprehensibly without much interaction with the SGPC, DSGMC or Kendri Siri Guru Singh Sabha, which now is in questionable hands.

I have heard that there are some very senior persons, senior in age and in position - a Kashmiri Brahmin, a person from Hyderabad, another from Bangalore - when they don't get sleep after four in the morning, switch on *kirtan* at Amritsar as it gives them a peace of mind or spiritual solace. None of them knows Punjabi, much less *gurbani*, guru's hymns.

If that could be the position, what would be the impact back home among a people who have become apostates? Firstly, one needs people at the helm of affairs in Gurdwaras in other parts of India to distribute at least *Japji* in local script, with translations, and also *Asa di war* when people ask for it. Two, there is ample scope for people in Punjab to regenerate the faith especially among the ruralites, but for that one needs to firstly put ones own house in order. Nothing can be expected from these mercenary characters.

Sikhism was at a low water mark in 1849 but within a quarter of a century there emerged the forces of Sikh revivalism in the form of Singh Sabha movement. Presently, since Hinduism of a fraudulent character came into power in 1947 and we see the results thereof by now, I do not think it will be possible for Sikh revivalists to get together and assert their position.

Broadly speaking, M.K. Gandhi, acclaimed 'father of the nation', since his introduction to Sikh polity in 1921 emitted total hostility to Sikhism; he wrote voluptuously, and with immunity and malice, about Sikh aspirations, Guru Gobind Singh, Punjabi language, Guru Granth Sahib, and Sikh philosophy, which to him was another facet of Hinduism. Then followed Jawaharlal Nehru whose anti-Sikh fora starts from introduction provided to him by his father of his Gangu Brahmin heritage, in 1923. Since his taking over as Prime Minister of India, in the words of Sardar Patel, he was seized of "emotional insanity" (p. 307 ante) when dealing with Sikhism and Sikh aspirations, even at the cost of India's secular contents. His "emotional insanity" was passed on to his daughter Indira Gandhi who reconfirmed her Gangu Brahmin heritage. This was emitted to her son and successors, so much so that, as of now, all sections of Hindus, whether belonging to Congress, various brands of Janta Dal, communists and leftists of various hues, BJP and forces of Hindutava are united at Hinduism's overwhelming the Sikhism. This was despite at one time people like C. Rajagopalachari, Jaya Prakash Narayan, Ajoy Ghosh or Ashok Mehta, standing for Akali Dal as an equal partner (p. 303 ante); or spokesmen of Jan Sangh (now BJP) and RSS standing up for all Punjabi Hindus including the people settled in Ambala Division in Haryana owning up Punjabi language, with all its consequences (p. 319 ante).

Now, in early 21st century, there is none, no one to even appreciate Sikh aspirations. Pettily, of late, Badalite Akalis have fallen a victim to that, with no alternative in sight. Tohraites, who in alignment with Surjeet could have subverted Sikh ethos to Communists/Marxists, have fallen a victim to Badalities because of internal pressures. His prescription of a possible retirement for Badal and himself from Punjab polity or Akali Dals, the best in the circumstances, for the Sikh *panth* was, firstly, not acceptable to Badal because of dynastic ambitions(?), and secondly, has now become irrelevant because of death of Tohra. If there is a change in the nomenclature of Shiromani Akali Dal, to say Shiromani Punjabi Dal, or something like that, after Punjabi-isation of the party, Badal will see how soon the people realise the truth and desert his party straightaway. SAD has no business to fight the Gurdwara elections, the way much earlier the Congress had realised. However, infiltrators from Congress and Communists have had a hey day and are still a factor. So far Mann and other Akali Dals have not been of much relevance. Sant Babas, Taksals (seminaries) continue to assume

subsidiary, mercenary, role to damage Sikh ethos and prevent Sikh Gurdwaras switch over from electoral factors to really devout elements interested in pristine Sikhism. Some people have suggested emergence of transcendent power centres controlling the Gurdwaras. These could, firstly, have the potentiality to become hereditary, because of the money involved, and would need a very strict control, which may not be forthcoming. Secondly, these could involve Indian Intelligence set up, performing the functions of Hinduisation, functioning especially in Punjab, to take various turns to beat the *tat* Khalsa objectives. The performance of Sikh set up during the last decades leaves much to be desired.

Here is an era of pitched darkness. Whether the present era will be a prelude to an ushering in of dawn, it will mean only gazing at the moon. The state is no longer neutral, but has been used as an active agent: that was also the case during the medieval era. There are, however, certain unforeseen circumstances which I need not spell out that may change the scenario. The whole fulcrum of India's nuclear policy, defence build up and foreign policy revolves around its refusal to honour its commitments, however fraudulantly made, to the people of Kashmir; aspirations of other people are also involved. But the Sikhs have broadly become mercenaries and are willing to sacrifice their faith for money. That is the crux of the problem. The decision of the Constitutional Review Committee to recommend changes in Article 25, though welcome, have meaning only if Sikhism gains internal strength. I would not like to speculate on if and but of future developments.

Guru Nanak also saw the pitched darkness of his times and it showed no way out. But he envisioned the ushering in of a dawn; he built his teachings and philosophy on that. I don't claim even a particle of that sort of wisdom. But Prof. Noel Q. King, who is elder to me by about a generation and I have great respect for him, has life-long experience of study and teaching of history and comparative religion, and has gone through the same material, feels, firstly, that the situation today "is not potentially as death dealing" as it seems, and, secondly that "human stupidity and short-sightedness"—and there is no doubt that—will not thwart "the purposes of the Guru". But he also feels that the Sikhs themselves need to "produce" a "suitable leadership" to "carry out a total reconstruction and reform", if they want to escape the boa constrictor of the Indian jungle namely Hinduism. Our people need to read time and again Prof. Noel Q. King's prognosis.

I am coming to stark conclusions with a heavy heart and after a great deal of deliberations. Sikhism shall need a great deal of effort to pull itself up. Of this, there is no sign visible as yet; only faint signals.

One could look to Sikhism in the diaspora to emerge as the main body. But then there are the doings of Sant-Babas there and of the Indian intelligence

set ups who are determined at the merger of Sikhism into Hinduism. These constitute two main inhibiting factors.

In Britain and Canada, the Indian Intelligence set ups are very strong. Such is not the case in the United States. Of late, trade factors or India's importance as a strategic factor, have shown an upper hand, at the cost of the Sikh community in America. Probably the second-third generation of the Sikh community there shall show a new political awareness.

One shall need to look into the shape of Sikhism abroad, once Sikhism in India meets its coup d'grace by mid 21st century or shortly thereafter. I have already mentioned of continued existence of the Sikh hard core, and the enduring impact of *kirtan* at Darbar Sahib through one or the other Channel unless they set up their own, on the Sikh community, including the diaspora.

Earlier, a particular TV channel had monopolised the telecast of *gurbani*, Sikh hymns, from Harimandar Sahib, Amritsar. That channel had already showed propensities to exploit its commercial potentialities, including introduction of *kachi bani*, hymns outside the Sikh acceptable lore, and resorted to an aggressive advertisement, some not in conformity with Sikh *maryada*, code, intermixed with telecasting of a hymn or two in pre and post Darbar Sahib telecasting. Recently, a new Channel has taken over that monopoly in telecast of Gurbani from Darbar Sahib, Amritsar. Already, Prof. Kirpal Singh Badungar, former President, SGPC, and Sukhdev Singh Dhindsa, General Secretary of the SAD and a senior leader, in Decemeber 2004 at Gurdwara Fateh Garh Sahib celebrations, spelled out that channels telecasting from Darbar Sahib have their own compulsions, and that the SGPC should start its own dedicated TV channel to transmit *kirtan* from Darbar Sahib for universal consumption. In view of authoritative pronouncements, it is not for me to say anything more. What I can add is that SGPC has not shown any propensities to start a dedicated TV Channel, whereas various sections of Hindus have Channels of their own. Programme in the morning and evening was being telecast from Gurdwara Bangla Sahib and Gurdwara Sis Ganj, Delhi. Recently the programme from Gurdwara Sis Ganj was given over to some non-descript TV Channel. What is needed is a *panthic* commitment, a *panthic* brain, among the present leadership running the affairs of the SGPC and DSGMC and of the ruling parties, of which there is unfortunately a shortage.

XI

There are a number of issues that have cropped up in the last few years.

The Indian Parliament adopted a resolution for declaration of 2007, as 150th anniversary, of what it called. "India's War of Independence". India at the time had three armies: Bombay Army, Madras Army and Bengal Army. The First two armies did not bestir themselves. There was 'mutiny', 'revolt' or 'war of independence' and that too 'War of Indian Independence'

only in the Bengal Army. The mutiny or revolt was confined mainly to the 'Hindi belt'? Was India of Parliament's concept confined only to 'Hindi belt'? If, for the sake of argument, the mutiny/revolt had been successful, what would have been the scenario? Would India not have been divided into over 64 states? Would not in such a dispensation, the Sikhs in Punjab have carved out an area for themselves? Was it not that the adoption of such a resolution by Indian Parliament reflective of Brahminical bent of mind of the leadership?

In May 2008, the Indian Foreign Secretary stated that they did not have any hint that Maoists would come to power in Nepal through the ballot paper. This only showed lack of foresight, and a lack of appropriate manpower. Would he expect a man from Indian Foreign Service/Indian Administrative Service/Indian Police Service/Indian Armed Services all of whom are on an escalator to get their promotions, to do the appropriate analysis of the developing situation? Would he mention the startling conclusions of overthrow of King of Nepal and risk opprobrium's?

After Nehru's China War, the Indian Foreign Office had created an East Asia Research and Coordination Division under the aegis of Dr. Sumal Sinha, once a Chinese knowing Professor in Shanghai University and then a Director in External Affairs. Four people including the author were recruited through Union Public Service Commission while a senior officer from Historical Division was co-opted. Soon this was changed to Current Research Division and later under the leadership of Jagat S. Mehta, an Indian Foreign Service intellectual, as Policy Planning and Review Division.

As a member of that Division, when K.R. Narayanan was Joint Secretary (later President of India), I had put out a paper around December 22, 1970, a week after the general elections in Pakistan. I had analysed that Pakistan was heading towards a break up with a mass scale massacre of the people in the then East Pakistan, and a war with India. Of the 14 studies made by various set ups, mine was the only paper to have made such a projection. After the breakout of holocaust in East Pakistan, a special unit was created in May 1971 in Pakistan Division under J.N. Dixit as Director. A person drafted for the unit congratulated me for that analysis.

After emergency, Morarji Desai took over as the new Prime Minister after the 1977 elections, and ordained to put on hold all the national awards.

In 1978, just back from my appointment as Director, Joint Intelligence, I was entrusted to prepare a paper on the current imbroglio in Iran. After a study of about six months, I put out a very detailed study in 1978 that Shah of Iran was in the process of being overthrown by Ayatollah Khomeini. This projection was made six months before the actual overthrow of Shah of Iran in February 1979. My analysis was accepted by Jagat S. Mehta, Foreign Secretary, and about 150 copies of the paper were made for internal circulation within the Government of India. My name and designation were mentioned, as usual, as author of the paper.

After the event, a Counsellor in the US Embassy in Sri Lanka told the Indian Counsellor there that there were two foreign offices which had correct appreciation of the events in Iran. One was the French Foreign Office and the other was the Indian Foreign Office.

Here was the case for grant of *Bharat Ratna*, barred by Morarji Desai, a true Gandhian i.e. a fraudulent character. For himself, he accepted Pakistan's highest award, *Nishan-i-Pakistan* which also carried a cash award of Rs. One Lakh. One can legitimately ask, what for this award? The Americans had asked for permission to overfly and also refuel the American Air Force aircraft to bombard to smithereens Pakistan's Kahuta nuclear plant project. Morarji Desai refused. But he accepted the award from Pakistan. Poor Sangat Singh got nothing, not even a two line letter that I had beaten both CIA and KGB, the premier intelligence agencies of the two Super Powers in my analysis. Without this back ground, a reader won't understand in proper perspective the following few lines.

This immediately brings us to the next few years/decades. If Mujahedeens lay their hands over some of the nuclear arsenal in Pakistan on their own or through the complicity of ISI (Inter Services Intelligence), they, amidst Pakistani Governments denials and apologies, would lob some of them on vital Indian installations. In actual practise these would fall on the common man, the general body of people. Then, they must remember Morarji Desai's *Nishan-i-Pakistan*, and payment in advance of Rs. One Lakh towards their misery!

To complete the story. A diplomat from Japanese Embassy saw me and wanted to move the Filipinos to grant me Magsaysay Award. Keeping in view the Indian Secrets Act, I dissuaded him of the idea. Later, I learnt that photocopies of my paper had come to hands of numerous intelligence agencies and almost all the governments. An IFS probationer, allotted to learn Persian language, was also issued one. He went to Tehran and occupied the accommodation vacated by a senior officer. After few days, he was shifted to proper accommodation for 3rd Secretary, and in the process he left behind the paper. The owner delivered it to Iranian Foreign Office. They made a photocopy of it, and gave back the original to the Indian Ambassador. A Counsellor in Tehran told me that they were surprised to see such a study correctly analysing the Iranian imbroglio as if it was written after the event.

Without writing the above couple of pages, I cannot explain the point I am now going to make and carry conviction.

The partition of India in 1947 was simply a matter between the two Gujaratis. One Gujarati said that if the Muslims don't fall into the Hindu trap, they should be thrown out. The result was formation of brand new Pakistan, with M.A. Jinnah as father of the nation, while M.K. Gandhi was acclaimed father of an old decrepit India. Since 1947, we have had a Brahminical rule, without India being a secular country. Secularism was added to the Constitution during emergency without concomitant amendments

made to Hindu Succession, Marriage &c Acts. These were no longer valid or the added word Secular in the preamble was irrelevant.

As of now, this Hindu India has celebrated over six decades of its imperialism. The British imperial power did not last two centuries. So was the case with the Mughals who remained only in name from mid 18th century; the Lodhis, Tughlaqs, Khiljis, or Slave Dynasty did not last that long. Now, Brahminical Hindu imperialism is due to be overthrown, and I won't give it more than half a century for that. Someone said, this is too long. I say, I have only mentioned of the outer limits. Who knows that another Gujarati may come at the centre, on the basis of BJP's own strength, or with the help of some insensitive people like Badal, and cause conditions that would accelerate the overthrow of Brahminical rule.

There are two methods to cleanse the system. One is the Maoist one which would mean liquidation of Brahminical overlords, and the second would be use of non-violently-violence, to place the people from backward classes both on the management and as priests in the religious hierarchy, as also business concerns. That would help to bring about an egalitarian society.

Let Foreign/Home Secretary not say that they had no inclination of the revolution that is on the cards. I know fully well that my analysis won't have that effect on the political set up.

Earlier when BJP under Vajpayee got powers, they abolished the Joint Intelligence Committee which coordinated the various intelligence agencies. The argument was that when RSS has its own think tank, what was the need for the government to have one. I have already written in the penultimate para of the first chapter that Hindus have learnt one thing from history that they cannot learn any thing. Let the Hindus, the Brahminical Hindus at that, observe the history repeating itself.

When BJP gets an absolute majority in Parliament, a Hindutava ideologue said, half in jest, that they will pay Rs. 10,000 Crores and taken over the SGPC. To me it seems that they will adopt an All India Gurdwara Bill to set up a Super Board consisting of representatives from Hazur Sahib, Patna Sahib, SGPC (with separate representatives from Himachal, Chandigarh and Haryana), DSGMC, Sant Babas, Gurmeet Ram Rahim Singh, Bhaniarawala, Namdharis, Nirankaris, Radha Soamis, Nihangs of various hues, and a host of others, reducing in the process the representation from SGPC to a minimal, and declare the Sikhs or Sikhism a sub-sect of Hindus/Hinduism. There may or may not be any need for a formal declaration.

Before such a catastrophe befalls the Sikhs, they have a couple of options. The first is to liberate Gurdwaras from the clutches of Badal-set of leadership, Punjabi or anti-Sikh in character, which is out to distort the Sikh ethos and push it into the fold of Hindutava. This is easy said than done. The Punjab and Haryana High Court has recently declared *Keshas* as an essential feature of Sikhism. From the next very elections to SGPC, these

minimal requirements must be enforced strictly for the choice of new electors and their representatives. But the weakness of Mann and of 1920 Akali Dals does not inspire confidence. SAD (Delhi) of Paramjit Singh Sarna can be effective only if there is, one, a congenial government in the Punjab to let it operate freely, and, two, they have the freedom to chart a puritanical course of action, conforming to the teachings of Guru Nanak-Guru Gobind Singh: liberation from congress is a must. In any case the Sikhs shall have to separate religion, now playing a subordinate role, from dirty politics.

Secondly, the Sikhs, and here I mean the Tat Khalsa, institutes a supreme leader in the religious fold, like the Pope in Christianity, to look after the welfare of the Sikhs. Herein are two pitfalls. One, a chance of a wrong choice of one aligned instead to Deras/Sant Babas/ discordant elements who may play a derogatory role. The case of appointment of a Namdhari Sikh to India's Minority Commission serves as a pointer. Two, in view of religion playing a subservient role to politics, which is against the Sikh tenets, there will be a need to separate religion from this dirty politics, and confine activity purely to the sphere of religion. The *Takhts* shall need to be headed strictly by Head-Priests, and not Jathedars, who are playing a role subordinate both to the politicians and the RSS.

There are many a pitfalls in view of the determined role of forces of Hindutava of Gandhi/Gangu Brahmin/RSS brand, operating in various forms, who have developed a vice-like grip over the Sikh political and religious hierarchy. These forces are supplemented by the treacherous nature of Sikh leadership, which is cut off from the Sikh philosophy.

There is still ample scope to put Sikhism in certain pockets in Punjab, Delhi and other parts of India, on a permanent footing. There are numerous Khalsa Schools/Colleges/institutions of higher learning, for which we are paying as a community, who should strictly enforce the Sikh discipline, especially unshorn *keshas*. We must declare these as minority institutions, wherein 50 percent of the seats are reserved for Sikhs who maintain unshorn *Keshas*. This should also be strictly enforced in Delhi institutions. We must follow St. Stephens College in that respect. Why are we complacent? We must understand that Guru Tegh Bahadur laid down his life for freedom of religion, of conscience, which in context of his times meant Brahmmins upholding of their *tilak* and *janeu*, in which Khalsa never had any faith. But this should not make us dependent on Brahminism now that it is in power with vengeance in India. If there is a constitutional provision for minority status for institutions, why are Sikhs, of this or that party, fighting shy of it? This should rather be a unanimous decision. I know, many of members of DSGMC, or for that matter SGPC, are not good Sikhs, or ideal Sikhs, but that does not mean, we as a body can't enforce excellence in our institutions, both in terms of students or staff. We can enforce 50 percent of students being Sikhs, or gursikhs, who in terms of Punjab and Haryana High Court's recent decision, are firmly *Keshadhari*, and in case of girls don't go to a beautician to give shape to their eyebrows &c.

We have a headpriest/Jathedar (as also *Ragi, Rababi* or a *Kathakar*) sitting one day at Darbar Sahib or Akal Takht, second day at Dera of a Sadh like Virsa Singh's to burn the fire of havan, third at a Sant Baba's, fourth at a Sant Nirankari Bhavan, may be of Amar Singh Burundi who apart from money can provide Air Tickets, fifth at a discordant Takht like that at Nanded or Patna, or great darbar, next at Dera Wadbhag Singh/Namdhari/Radha Soami Mandal, and then there is Jathedar Akal Takht's friend Sant Baba Daljeet Singh at Chicago who was caught one night with a damsel at a hotel and the people there sent the police into the hotel room to verify whether the girl was not a minor, and later he requested the police to help him retrieve his car blocked by the agitators, the RSS functions, and many others in line to attend to. The main consideration is that they should be in a position to pay lucre. It is not essential that he would confine himself to the philosophy of Guru Nanak–Guru Gobind Singh. Where is Tat Khalsa? And, what is his position?

In the end, I would like to make it clear that the militant onslaught on Sikhism which started on June 3, 1984, (when the new Deputy Commissioner took over in Amritsar and in accordance with Indira Gandhi's considered policy, extended the invitation to the armed forces to strike at Darbar Sahib complex), continues even today in one form or the other. Badal's transforming SAD(Badal) into a Punjabi and anti-Sikh set up in 1996, was a prelude to his assumption of office in 1997-2002, when this man took over as Adviser to Badal who was told or did not bother about the Sikh ideals, but to keep his power. He let the Sikh youth in jails for years without any trial, much less framing of charges. The Minority Commission in Delhi was seized of their problems on July 4, 2009. Even an invitee Dr. Bhupinder Pal Singh Bakhshi of Khalsa College, Dev Nagar, New Delhi, wanted the Minority Commission to take practical steps for scrapping of Black List and for release of the Sikh youth detained in jails. Then after Amarinder Singh prelude, Badal has again taken over in 2007, when this man took over as Chief Secretary. Who is he? He is Surinder Kaur Badal's first cousin, and has played a prominent role in the Sikh polity, indirectly. Meanwhile, Badal has tightened his noose over SGPC to cook the Sikh goose. Only a revolution overthrowing Brahminical Hindus can revive Sikhism.

After 2nd ghallughara, the Sikhs were reduced to few thousands, but Sikhism rose again from the precipice. Now, see how Brahminism seeks to engulf Sikhism, and how the Khalsa gets the opportunity to raise its head again?

One can hope to pray to *satguru* to show light to the *panth* of which there is a dire need.

My time is up.
Gur Fateh

P.S.: I have given a gist of my prognosis for the coming decades at p. 663 above. If, in 1978 (pp. 661-62), a French intellectual had independently come to similar or identical conclusions, I have now got a somewhat similar proposition from quite an unexpected source.

A Chinese strategist, Zhan Lue, has put forth on the Website of China International Institute for Strategic Studies (CIISS) on August 8, 2009, over a month after I put forth my proposition. He feels that India, with the help/concurrence of some neighbouring countries and certain nationalities, could firstly, be broken into 20-30 nation-states, and secondly “the caste system can be eradicated” for the region to march towards prosperity. Obviously, this could not be put forth without the approval of the Chinese authorities. It coincided with the India-China border talks. It was published widely by the Indian press. (See, *Economic Times* and *Hindustan Times*, both of Delhi, and of August 12, 2009.) The Government of India, including the various political parties/setups, intelligence agencies and Sinologists are seized of the matter. The Chinese themselves face secessionism in Muslim dominated areas, especially around Sinkiang.

Over 2,500 years ago, Lord Buddha had given a clarion call for egalitarian social structure that cut at the roots of Brahminism. Though he did not make a mention of God in his revelation, Lord Buddha earned deep hostility of the Brahmins who, apart from vituperative abuse, over the time, resorted to infiltration to checkmate the progress of Buddhism (cf. chapter 1, ante). This strategy, 2000 years later, was repeated against the mission of Guru Nanak, who during the process of the revelation, gained new vistas of cosmic consciousness, that divine light permeates the entire universe, and is the only source of light in all human beings. Fatherhood of God, universal brotherhood of human kind, shorn of angularities of tribe, race, creed, caste or sex (equality of man and woman - a concept far ahead of his times), and common heritage with equal opportunities to all, or a rational distribution of economic resources – all these formed an essential part of the revelation. God of Guru Nanak’s concept was the sole fulcrum of, what scientists now recall, the extended universe, and exceed the concept of God in the whole gamut of Hindu literature and Semitic texts. He wanted the protagonists of both Hinduism and Islam, the two main religions prevalent in India, to rise above the mundane considerations to the essence of religion – a social and spiritual interaction with humanity, with new standards to judge political authorities. It were these aspects that surpassed the Hinduistic, Islamic, Christian or Jewish concepts of God - whose spirit resides in each and every heart. All are equal; all the human races are one, and worship the same God without any distinctions. This realization, of oneness of God, without any divisions, needs to be hammered in the human mind and should find broad acceptance. It is herein that the future well-being of the humanity lies.

The 3rd Centenary : Conferment of Guruship on Granth Sahib

The conferment of living Guruship in perpetuity to *Granth Sahib* which now became *Guru Granth Sahib* or *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* (SGGS), and to the Sikh Panth (the community) on October 5, 1708, was an unparalleled and unique event in the world history. Hitherto, no holy book/Granth had been conferred that title; neither the Old or New Testament, or the Quran, nor any of the other works of religions/dharmas that arose in India. Hinduism, earlier known as Sanatan Dharma, that was the oldest *dharma* in the world was not a religion in proper sense, but a conglomeration of heterogeneous thoughts and doctrines, often at conflict with one another. The incoming of Islam, however, helped to give it a sense of unity in servitude.

SGGS was straightaway accepted as the living Guru of the Sikhs who were ordained to search for Guru's directions from the holy *Word* (ਸਬਦ). Practically, the Guruship was conferred on the *Word*, and not the volume. This was widely mentioned by the contemporary and near contemporary sources. Even the hostile source like *Gurbilas Patshahi 6* written by Sohan Kavi in 1718 took due note of the 1708 edict. At that time there was no other Granth/book that could come up to stand as a rival, nor was anyone authorized by Guru Gobind Singh to search for some alternative source. It was an irrevocable, conclusive and final decision taken by Guru Gobind Singh putting to an end the line of living Sikh Gurus.

The various works on Sikh history, contemporary Court historians, and about 30 European works do not mention at all of any "Bir/Granth/manuscript of *Dasam Patshah ka Granth*, or *Bachittar Natak Granth* with matching contents of presently published Dasam Granth as corrected (1895-97) and published (1900)."¹

A small brochure, titled *Bachittar Natak* of only 14 Cantos, written by whom and at what times, one does not know, could have been in circulation. So may have been the case with *Charitropakhyan*, a product by *Vam Margis* who used sex as a medium of achievement of communion with gods/goddesses. Also *Chaubis Avatar* may have been in production and use.

Significantly, *Gur Sobha* of Sainapat a contemporary of Guru Gobind Singh and produced in 1711, of hostile *Gurbilas Patshahi 6* written by Sohan

1. Cf. Jasbir Singh Mann, "British Connection and Text of Dasam Patshahi da Granth", *The International Journal of Sikh Affairs*, (Edmonton, ALTA, Canada, June 2008 p. 37.

Kavi in 1718, *Gurbilas Patshahi* 10 of Koer Singh in 1751, Kesar Singh Chhibbar's *Bansavli Nama of 1769*, Sarup Singh Bhalla's *Mehma Parkash* of 1776 and Sukha Singh's biography of Guru Gobind Singh in *Sarab Loh Pustak* (book) (to use his own words) 1797 are cases in point, of absence of any mention of a work like *Dasam Patshah ka Granth* or even of *Bachittar Natak*. Chhibbar mentions of a mysterious *Vidya Sagar Granth* which was lost in over-flooded Sirsa rivulet. Sukha Singh, *Granthi* at Patna Sahib Gurdwaras, after helping himself with *bhang*, hemp, reproduced or produced a *Sarab Loh Pustak* (book) of an armed struggle between apocryphal *Devi/Devtas* (means, Aryans) and *Daints* (Demons, means natvies including Dravadians) i.e. Aryans and Aborigines, as also later Muslims, but added considerably, without any reference to the earlier struggle, a biography of Guru Gobind Singh. This entire work, he averred a *bihangam* (peripatetic on the move) *Sadhu* had delivered him, saying that it was work of *Guru Gobind Singh* in pre-Khalsa period. Bhai Kahan Singh Nabha raises legitimate questions as to how could it mention of Khalsa, and certain other events leading to *Gurgaddi to Guru Granth* and *Panth*, and of certain other events which happened is post-Guru Gobind Singh period. He, therefore, legitimately rejects it for its spurious character, or worst a spurious work of Bhai Sukha Singh himself.² Patna at the time was part of Calcutta Presidency. This variation in outlook of people outside Punjab especially those that came under the influence of the English, and those struggling inside Punjab against foreign invasions and local forces for political supremacy was a fact of life.

Some factors need to be kept in mind. One, because of struggles and vagaries of life, the Sikhs in Punjab could not lead a settled life from at least 1715 to 1765 i.e. for full half a century, if not more. This resulted in new people, joining the forces of Khalsa, being kept unlettered about the teachings and philosophy of the new faith.³

Two, the Sikh shrines during the period were taken possession of and managed by Udasis and Nirmalas (later, some from the two classes degenerated as Mahants) who interpreted Sikh scriptures in the light of Vedanta. To justify this infiltration of Vedanta, a canard was spread that Guru Gobind Singh had sent five Sikhs clandestinely to Benaras to learn the secrets of Brahminism, and that they came back after several years. This virtually amounts to character assassination. The Sikh Gurus never in their various facets of life indulged in any such thing, and such an assertion goes against the kernel of Sikh philosophy. What was there that was not known about Brahminism or not discussed by Guru Nanak or in the Sikh scriptures?

2. Bhai Kahan Singh Nabha, *Mahan Kosh* or Encyclopaedia of Sikh Literature, (reprint Delhi 1990) p. 167.

3. This has relevance to the situation that has emerged in Sikh rural life from about 1982 to the present, when the rural areas have gone without education, despite Badal's first administration, 1997-2002, and the second one from 2007 till now, or that of Capt. Amarinder Singh that went inbetween, 2002-07, when practically nothing was done for rural education. A most unfortunate result of this has been that the Sikh down-trodden classes, Mazhbis, etc. and bulk of Jats in rural areas have remained unlettered.

Three, Brahmins, I am not talking here of general body of Hindus, were almost hostile to Sikhism or Guru Nanak's philosophy, and they cooperated most heartily against the Sikhs in 18th century,⁴ till they resorted to a strategy of infiltration, and subversion. They had earlier done that to Buddhism as well. Here was a human material that was readily available on sale for a price.

Before proceeding further, we may now look at what the partisans of the British and now those of Gandhi/*Gangu Brahmin*, or Hindutava/RSS (*Rashtriya Svymsewak Sangh*) all of which have a community of outlook, have to say. They have endless representatives: I am here talking of only one of them, namely, Gurinder Singh Mann from Leicester U.K. He himself mentions that people like him are "branded about like 'Brahminical Octopus'," or are "labelled as agents of RSS"⁵. Though there is no evidence that there was any work such as *Dasam Patshah ka Granth* in Punjab or Delhi, or one can say anywhere in India, he says, firstly, that "since the late 1700s the *Shri Dasam Granth* has been seen as the equal of the *Guru Granth Sahib*", and secondly, "In the period of the Misl(s,) Gurmattas were taken with both Granths lying side by side" i.e. when they swore by unity. With such thoughtless people arguing for a concocted and fictitious cause, and also laying down the guidelines for the mercenary Sikh clergy, about which we shall talk later, the *Tat Khalsa* faces an uphill task, especially when the Government of India is controlled by hostile forces.

This brings us to the first Satan of the 19th century in Lt. Col. John Malcolm, the most powerful military and political leader in East India Company's service in India; he by 1810 invented a rival *granth*, *Dasam Patshah ka Granth*, to distort Sikh history, religion and philosophy. His principal objective was political: to weaken the Sikh power which had Guru's *Word* and *amrit*, baptism, as its fulcrum. He knew that sometimes the Sikhs fought amongst themselves as a result of *Brahminical* contrivances, but used to rally together when faced with a national calamity. He sought to break them from their commitment to the *Word* and ushered in a rival work advocating *Hinduisation* of the Sikhs – acceptance of idols and idolworship, multiple gods, goddesses and goblins, and acceptance of whims, rituals and superstitions⁶.

John Malcolm came to the Punjab, upto river Sutlej, in the terrain of

-
4. I have already mentioned that they always approached the Sikhs when their women were taken away by the ruling class. In their distress they never approached a co-Hindu for two reasons. One, they did not think that a Hindu raja or overlord would risk his everything for such a cause; and, two, he was not sure that such a lady once recovered, would be restored to him without being enjoyed by her recoverers. In case of recovery by the Sikhs who were known to be firm in abstinence of other's women, the Brahmin straightaway put her in his harem without any purification ceremony, for there was none in use.
 5. Cf. Gurinder Singh Mann, "*Dasam Granth* – There is No Debate: The Magazine Approach to Guru Gobind Singh's Writings Dissected", in *Sant Sipahi*, Jalandhar, January 2008, p. 46.
 6. The English saw that of all the subjects, Brahminical Hindus were the most docile, as against others. Muslims then in power were losing to the English, and had reservations. The ◀

Lord Lake in pursuit of Holkar. He himself mentions that Raja Bhag Singh of Jind in 1804 presented him a recension of *Guru Granth Sahib*, as obviously such a thing as *Dasam Patshah ka Granth* was not heard of, much less available. It was during this period that he made an assessment of the Sikh's political power, their ideology and commitment to the ideals they cherished most – the unity of the “*granth*” and the “*panth*”. The English worked silently upon the Sikh rulers, and by May 3, 1809, issued a proclamation taking Cis-Sutlej Sikh Chiefs under the protection of the East India Company. This was the first strike at the Sikh unity, as it struck at the body of the Panth dividing it into two. Secondly, Malcolm told Bhag Singh and others that the “*Granth*” which they had was only an “*Adi Granth*” i.e. a preliminary or first *granth*, and envisaged a subsequent one⁷. In his work *Sketch of Sikhs*, 1810, he talks of *Dasam Patshah ka Granth* procured by Colebrook with “indefatigable research” in 1805. It seems that Nirmala priest Atma Ram of Calcutta worked with Bhai Sukha Singh at Patna and other Nirmalas to ‘create, compile and promote’ this *granth*. He hoped that Nirmalas and Shahids (he meant Nihangs) who read the sacred writings, may hereafter introduce some changes”⁸.

Sukha Singh implanted parts of his *Sarab Loh book* into *Dasam Patshah ka Granth*. Malcolm's work incorrectly mentions of creation of Khalsa in 1696 in his *Sketch of Sikhs*. It seems, he never came into contact with Bhai Sukha Singh, nor had he access to 18th century works on the Sikhs, like Sainapat's 1711, Koer Singh's work of 1751, Kesar Singh Chibbar's or Sarup Das Bhallas works.⁹ He was groping in the dark, but had clear objectives. Malcolm, significantly, accepts the contribution of Atma Ram, whom he knew in creating *Dasam Patshah ka Granth*.¹⁰ It was a hanky panky business, and it was soon planted into India Office Library.¹¹

The English in late 1820s got wind of entente cordiale between the Nizam of Hyderabad and Maharaja Ranjit Singh, and proceeded to contain its impact. This eventually led to Maharaja Ranjit Singh's sending troops to Hyderabad and their later assignment to construct the shrines at Hazur Sahib. After the passing away of Guru Gobind Singh in 1708, for over a

► Brahmins, then slaves for eight centuries or more, had nothing to lose in changing their masters. They rather gained in securing lucrative jobs, and became equal to Muslims, the ruling class. The English incorrectly thought that Brahmins idolatry and multiple gods and goddesses were positive factors in their mental framework of slavery. They wanted to promote that in Sikhism, too. Besides, whereas Muslim had the concept of *Ummah* and the Sikhs that of *Panth*, the Hindus had no corresponding concept. They were just a herd of people without a unifying force or feeling, except for Shivaji Marathas.

7. Jasbir Singh Mann, n. 1 p. 35.

8. Even his partisan, Gurinder Singh Mann concedes that *Adi* word was introduced by John Malcolm. Cf. Gurinder Singh Mann's “Description of the Dasam Granth from the ‘*Sketch of Sikhs*’”. *Sant Sipahi*, Jalandhar, April 2008, p. 46-47.

9. Cf. n. 13 of Gurinder Singh Mann's article, *Sant Sipahi*, Jalandhar, April 2008.

10. The Granth had no formal shape and went on adding and deleting portions, as per whim of copyists.

11. Jasbir Singh Mann, n. 1 p. 35.

century his followers, especially Nihangs at nearby Mata Bhago shrine, Nanded, a live centre in Western India, had been carrying on the worship in the same manner. Meanwhile, as a result of English alacrity, around 1830, some Sadhus aligned to Nirmala Atma Ram with a tinge of Kali shrine at Calcutta took over some shrines at Nanded. The construction of the shrines by Ranjit Singh around 1837, some with huge residential complexes, and the land grants caused considerable enhancement in the revenues/income. The settlement of the Sikhs from Ranjit Singh's army there led to a small but devoted set of followers. This was a general period of infiltration of *Brahminical* contrivances in Sikhism, and what finally emerged in Hazur Sahib only reflected a negation of Sikh ideology.

The negation of any *Dasam Patshah ka Granth* in the voluminous writings of Bhai Santokh Singh and his *Suraj Parkash* granth, 14 volumes, 1825-1843, speaks volumes about the truth. But during the period, the English inspired the manufacture of a spurious letter allegedly from Bhai Mani Singh to Mata Sundari written in 1720s about the *bani* of Guru Gobind Singh. This letter is written, firstly, with a nib, invented sometime in 1830s, and secondly, it uses separated Punjabi words with some diacritical marks which were not in use in early 18th century in Punjabi language. This rendered the exercise suspicious and betrayed its dubious character, but only for those who have an open mind. It speaks volume about the truth.

The success of English since late 1830s, firstly, to the events of First Sikh War in 1846 could be seen to yield dividends in the betrayal of the forces of Khalsa at the hands of *Brahminical* Hindus including the Dogras.¹² Secondly, the Sikh States in Cis-Sutlej kept aloof and let the annexation of Punjab finally in 1849, against all solemn commitments. After the treaty of Bhairowal (1846), when the English virtually became masters of Punjab, *Dasam Granth* was rewritten in February 1847 under English supervision. Under Orders of the Governor General of India some parts of *Shabad Hazarey* and *Khalsa Mehma* were deleted, and instead *Chhake Bhagauti ji ka*, with 137 *Chhands* added. A copy was donated to British Library too, and it was mischievously, presented as the work of Guru Gobind Singh, founder of the Sikh faith. This constituted, in the words of Dr. Jasbir Singh Mann, a "very important evidence of British involvement".¹³ Meanwhile, in 1840s Rattan Singh Bhangoo, a descendent of Mehtab Singh, of Sukha Singh-Mehtab Singh fame, was commissioned by the English Resident in Ludhiana to write the history of Sikhs based on what he learnt from his elders, and some from his personal memory. In the process, he was made

12. If the entire Kingdom of Ranjit Singh has been taken over by the English and merged in Company's Empire, a meaningful partition of the sub-continent could have been effected in 1947. But the betrayal of the Sikhs leading to the establishment of Dogra rule in Jammu & Kashmir, led to betrayal of Muslims in 1947/1953, and upsurge of Brahmanical Hinduism. Jammu, a Punjabi speaking part, was treated as Hindui or Hindvi.

13. Cf. Jasbir Singh Mann, note 1, and his detailed study of the subject available at internet (Click on http://www.Globalsikhstudies.net/r_link/dasam.htm).

to dilate on the compilation of *Bachittar Natak*, as if an extended one. His writings constitute the very first one, however brief on the subject, reflecting the dubious briefings he got from the English. Bhai Sukha Singh-Mehtab Singh's forage into controversy over extended *Bachittar Natak* was a myth, shady and very questionable. It, however, had an objective. The English bias against the Sikhs controlling their shrines in Punjab soon translated themselves into British prejudices standing as a bulwark. By early 1880s, the Hindu and Muslim shrines were liberated from the government control, the Britishers continued to keep their foothold over the Sikh shrines.¹⁴

This brings us to the second set of two Satans in end-19th century to give a formal shape and respectability to *Dasam Patshah ka Granth*: this by now had grown into 32, possibly more, versions, and needed reconciliation, or rather a final one. The obverse side of the coin was represented by Bhai Manna Singh who was Secretary of Gurmat Granth Pracharak Sabha, Amritsar. This Sabha was an affiliate of Singh Sabha Amritsar controlled by Sir (Baba) Khem Singh Bedi who represented reverse side of the coin, and the real propeller of the show from behind. He had grown from a Baba to a Prince, since the annexation of Punjab by the English. As a result of increase(s) in his Jagir he controlled 28,272 acres of land in Montgomery Distt alone, and enjoyed Government's munificence with a title of Sir. He was a bitter opponent of Tat Khalsa led by Lahore Singh Sabha of Prof. Gurmukh Singh, Giani Ditt Singh and others. He openly preached that Sikhs were Hindus, considered *Guru Granth Sahib* as fifth Veda – the essence of Vedanta and Upanishads. He claimed descent from Guru Nanak's son Lakhmi Das, but since 16th century, his descendents have seldom played a constructive role in Sikh history – even *Guru Granth Sahib* mentions that Guru Nanak's sons had evil in their mind and were in revolt at the decision of their father transferring Guruship to Bhai Lehna, now named Guru Angad.¹⁵ Khem Singh claimed himself to be the 15th Guru of the Sikhs.

The other Sikh organizations especially Lahore Singh Sabha had serious reservations about the exercise of finding out the authentic version. Their three letters published in *Khalsa Akhbar* of October-November 1895 cast aspersions on the distortions being practised in editing of *Dasam Granth*. It found fault with the evidence being adduced at the forthcoming exercise to dissect various copies of *Dasam Granth* and wanted Sardul Singh of Sodhak Committee to take corrective steps to arrive at a right solution. It kept the general body of the people aloof.¹⁶

* The general body of Sikhs, held back, contributed only Rs. 53 as against

14. It is this British control over the Sikh shrines that constitutes the rationale behind the Government of India's control over SGPC after Panjab's Reorganization in 1966, and the attempt of Hindutava forces to takeover the Sikh shrines around the end of 20th century, and now in not too distant a future, as we shall see.

15. Cf. Ramkali ki Var, *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* pp. 966-969. Baldev Singh. "Who is the Author of *Dasam Granth*" on internet p. 4; Dr. J.S. Mann, n. 1, p. 36 Also on internet, see n. 13 above.

16. Even Bhai Kahan Singh Nabha writing over three decades later did not take any notice of ─

the expenditure of Rs. 603; the balance was contributed, of course, by Bhai Manna Singh, but actually by Sir Khem Singh Bedi who constituted the spirit behind the move.

- * The Akal Takht was not at all involved either in contributing space or money, or even the customary *Karah Parshad*. They, however, gave some volumes of *Dasam Patshah ka Granth* for the exercise. The main work of the committee was done in the main hall of Malwai Bunga, near Akal Takht.
- * It was obvious that no original volume of the *Dasam Patshah ka Granth* existed. To begin with they used as Presidium Bir, known as *Dasam Granth di Khas Hazuri tay Daskhati Bir* (also known as Anandpuri Bir). The original Bir was taken to have been destroyed. The Anandpuri Bir had no *Chandi di Vaar &c*. Some stanzas of *Ardas* (now standard Sikh prayer) were added. Perhaps, for the first time, this part of *Ardas* became part of the Sikh lore. It was given out anonymously that Guru Gobind Singh had himself written the preliminary banis and then the work was taken over by other writers. It was presumed, for convenience, that the Guru had overseen the entire work. At the end of the exercise, this Bir was nowhere to be seen. Instead, at the instance of Sir Khem Singh Bedi, the one matching Colebrook version with India Office Library was approved as the final version. "Textual evidence", in the words of Dr. Jasbir Singh Mann showed, "that eight compositions including *Khalsa Nama* supposed to be attributed to Guru Gobind Singh Ji were deleted." *Sodhak* Committee mentioned only *Sahansarnama* and *Var Malkauns* to have been deleted, while Piara Singh Padam mentioned deletion of three such compositions in published Birs.¹⁷

It may be kept in view that Gurdwaras in Punjab were under control of the British directly or indirectly.

- * Manna Singh followed no known standards of honesty or impartiality. It was high time for unprincipled falsifiers. It was taken as a standard truth that Guru Gobind Singh was compiler of all that was being reproduced. He accepted Shyam and Ram pseudonyms of the 10th Guru in *Chaubis Avatar*, but presentation of Shyam born in dark phase of *Satbhikha* planet presented difficulty, as Guru Gobind Singh was known to be born in light half of *Poh*.¹⁸
-
- this *Sodhak* Committee, which had been a big *tamasha*. Of course, it has caused a big damage. Some salient features of functioning of this *Sodhak* Committee, 1895-96, and again 1897, which worked for eight plus three months in all, need be cited.
17. Cf. Jasbir Singh Mann, n.1, p.36 for internet cf n.13 above. Gurtej Singh, "An Assessment of the Report of the *Sodhak* Committee", *The International Journal of Sikh Affairs*,. Edmonton, ALTA, Canada, pp. 19-21.
 18. Following Manna Singh or Sir Khem Singh, partisans of *Dasam Granth* including the followers of Bhai Randhir Singh, and Kathakars like Giani Sant Singh Maskeen have shown critical ◀

Still people persist with strange reasons to stand for *Dasam Patshah ka Granth*. The whole proceeding was non-serious in character. Gurtej Singh who made a detailed study of *Sodhak* Committee Report opines, "The mode of nominating the reader is not indicated. Whether the reader changed from one session to another is not mentioned. No method is indicated to show how original was calculated to emerge by following this procedure."¹⁹

In the first phase only four persons attended daily and other nine persons attended 'once in a while'. And they had to reconcile 32 Birs. What a mockery.

It was worse that after the event, under instructions of Sir Khem Singh Bedi they named the emerging work as *Dasam Granth*, attributing it to Guru Gobind Singh, instead of *Dasam Patshah ka Granth* i.e. a work relating to the era of 10th Guru. That is why, I equate Sir Khem Singh Bedi as a big or a bigger Satan, who was the puller of strings and a controlling deity. It was just beyond the capacity or concept of Bhai Manna Singh, who was just a bootlicker, a parasite. The spirit of Lt. Col. John Malcolm must be taking a turn in his grave to salute Sir Khem Singh Bedi, this sychophant. With the passage of time, it earned a degree of respectability which was not justified. Unless we recognise that, we cannot move ahead on correct lines. We must realise that Guru Hari Rai had ostracised his son Ram Rai for changing one word in *gurbani*, the Sikh scriptures. Here the *bani* compositions attributed to Guru Gobind Singh were subjected to wholesale editing, exclusions, inclusions, mutilations, and what not. It was not conceded that the *bani* of Guru Gobind Singh was sacrosanct and final, as was the case with the *gurbani* in *Guru Granth Sahib*. Sir Khem Singh Bedi/Bhai Manna Singh took all sorts of liberties; even then what emerges in the so-called *Dasam Granth*, is not in consonance with the Sikh philosophy, as enunciated in *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*. Rather, being the product of novices and immature persons, it runs counter to the main ingredients enunciated by Guru Nanak, which seems to be the very objective, as we shall see.

The *Sodhak Committee* people immediately lost their identity and they became non-entities. The *Dasam Granth* published in 1900 was immediately placed in various Gurdwaras by Mahants, Nirmalas, Udasis, Nihangs, &c, under orders of the Britishers, and special customs were created for the shrines at Hazoor Sahib and Patna Sahib, and other Gurdwaras associated with these two shrines.

Side by side with the creation of *Dasam Granth*, it was propagated at a low level that there were three other Takhts of Sikhs, at Anandpur Sahib, Patna Sahib and Hazoor Sahib, all connected with Guru Gobind Singh, and managing a cluster of Gurdwaras in the neighbourhood. All this was designed to reduce the importance of Akal Takht, Amritsar, which had refused to

► lack of their faculties in speaking for *Dasam Granth*, in its entirety, as work of Guru Gobind Singh.

19. Gurtej Singh n. 17. *op.cit.*

participate in compilation of a spurious *Dasam Granth*. We shall come to that shortly.

The decision of the Darbar Sahib management led by Arur Singh, Manager, to remove all idols from Darbar Sahib, Amritsar, and put an end to performance of Hindu rituals over there, was a progressive act, in accordance with the wishes of Tat Khalsa²⁰.

It was the Tat Khalsa drive that forced the Sikhs to various acts, leading to the formation of Delhi Gurdwara Committee which preceded the formation of SGPC in 1920. The Gurdwara Reform Movement, 1920-25, leading to the enactment of Gurdwara Act was again a victory of Tat Khalsa ideals. But, alas, a last one. The Gurdwara Act, 1925, took no notice of *Dasam Granth*, manufactured 25 years earlier. The definition of a Sikh – one who believes in the Ten Gurus and *Guru Granth Sahib*, and had no other religion was quite explicit. This definition was repeated in Nanded Gurdwaras Act 1956 and Delhi Gurdwaras Act 1971. Any reference to the so-called Dasam Granth is missing in all these legislations. In short, one who believes in Dasam Granth, loses to be a Sikh in legal and religious, and moralistic terms. The Sikh leadership miserably failed to make an assessment of last five years 1920-25 in Punjab, as, firstly, it emerged splintered, thanks to machinations of the ruling British, led by Punjab Governor Hailey, and, secondly, it fell a victim to the guile and stratagems of M.K. Gandhi who had emerged as a deceptive pattern of Hinduism, deadly opposed to the Tat Khalsa doctrines.

The emergence of Chief Khalsa Diwan, 1902, and spread of its influence with Bhai Vir Singh as one of its leading lights, helped to cause a big damage to Sikhism. I am saying so, despite the fact that in earlier period he had played a very constructive role. His work, narrating history of the Sikh Gurus in three volumes was seen as a clever device by the Britishers to break the Khalsa from its philosophy, distinct from the one of Hinduism. The propagation of four Takhts was a case in point. Frankly, if there was need for another Takht, the *Dharamsaal* or Gurdwara at Kartarpur-on-Ravi could very well be the appropriate candidate, as according to Bhai Gurdas (Var 24, pauri 1) under auspices of Guru Nanak, a *Sach Khand*, (an institution for communion with God), had been established there. The other three places connected with the life of Guru Gobind Singh could be replicated with a lot of other places. It was neither here nor there. Why not Delhi or Agra or some places in Rajasthan? Sikhism was attached to the philosophy enunciated by Guru Nanak, who was the only one to have had a revelation, and it was his spirit that was permeating in his successors; including Guru Gobind Singh, who swore by Guru Nanak.²¹ The production of spurious *Dasam Granth* was not designed to give any respectability to Guru Gobind Singh, but to subtract from it. One must understand this conspiracy.

20. Cf. fn. 54. chapter 4, p. 142, ante

21. ਜਾ ਮੈ ਰੋਚ ਨ ਮਿਥਿਆ ਭਾਖੀ, ਪਾਰਬ੍ਰਹਮ ਗੁਰੂ ਨਾਨਕ ਸਾਖੀ।

I have not uttered an iota of falsehood; Guru Nanak who is like Parbrahm to me is a witness.

One may point out to three other disservices rendered by Bhai Vir Singh in later period of his life. One, he unnecessarily, without any reliable evidence, in *Ashtgur Chamatkar*, circulated the story connected with the marriage of daughter of Satta, of Balwand and Satta fame, authors of *Ramkali ki Var* (SGGS pp. 966-68) for writing that the sons of Guru Nanak, with malice in their hearts were in revolt, against Guru Nanak's passing on succession to Guru Angad. This story was a tit for tat by the powerful and munificent Bedi Babas (Baba Khem Singh Bedi and his successors) who had avidly advocated for Hinduisation of Sikhism and had been the main protagonist for promotion of the spurious *Dasam Granth*.

Two, people, now in search for mythical birthplace of Guru Gobind Singh in earlier lives, at first located Rawalsar in Himachal Pradesh and later around 1932 Hemkunt deep into the hills of then North Western Provinces, now Uttaranchal Pradesh. This place was certified in mid-1930's by Bhai Vir Singh, as true one. He, unnecessarily, was instrumental in popularizing a myth, and hurtling the Sikh community into a place deep into the Himalayas involving high expenses (involving travel by mule and other animals also), above all linking the Guru with Hindu mythology. For Sikhs it virtually amounted to emotional blackmail. No other such place for worship, earlier by Guru Nanak or any other Guru, is available. Only Guru Gobind Singh was linked to Hindu mythology, as by revealing the Khalsa in 1699, he was believed by people like M.K. Gandhi to have founded a new faith, which was distinct from Hinduism. M.K. Gandhi, for instance, twice, first in 1925 and again in 1941, had termed Guru Gobind Singh a misguided patriot, and hence a *persona non grata*. Subsequently, in 1984, Indira Gandhi after Operation Bluestar had termed every *amritdhari*, baptized, Sikh as a terrorist, a potential terrorist, or looking like one.

And, three, Bhai Vir Singh through the medium of his friend Sobha Singh artist (and later other artists also) popularised photographs and paintings of Sikh Gurus and martyrs etc. in various phases, different postures, popularizing them in various facets of life, a la Hinduism. This was despite the fact that no authentic photograph of Guru Nanak and his successors are available. This was a crude attempt to bring Gurus and heroes at par with Hindu gods and goddesses.²²

Verily, Bhai Vir Singh Sahitya Sadan in New Delhi, right from the beginning serves as a centre for activity and control by Congressite Sikhs i.e. followers of Gandhi/Gangu Brahmin and lately McLeodian scholars. It truly represents the later part of Bhai Vir Singh's life, while the one at Amritsar represents the early part of it, devoted to *gurnat*, Sikh values.

By 1927 the *Sikh Rehat Maryada* (SRM) Committee had been assigned to sort out various *rehats* prevalent with different sections of the Sikh society. The SRM Committee was a comprehensive body, representing a wide

22. Discussion with Dr. Kuldip Singh, FRCS, Chandigarh and his writings in *Rozana Spokesman* and also brochure on Bhai Vir Singh and The Modern Literature.

sector of the people, including representatives from Patna Sahib and Hazoor Sahib.

What were the *banis*, hymns, read out at the launch of Khalsa and its *rehat maryada* on Baisakhi, March 29, 1699?²³ Baptism had been served very widely in 1699 itself, and over time later, at first by Guru Gobind Singh and later by various people including Bhai Mani Singh, Baba Banda Singh Bahadur, Darbara Singh, Nawab Kapur Singh and a host of others, but surprisingly there is little in numerous *Rehatnamas* and works of history detailing the process. The first and perhaps the only entry comes in Kesar Singh Chhibbar's work, 1769, that only Japji and Anand Sahib (possibly first five and last stanzas) were read at the time of initiation of *amrit*, baptism by Guru Gobind Singh. This is later supported by Bhai Santokh Singh in his monumental work *Suraj Parkash*, spread over two decades. There is nothing to interdict these two narrations, as the so-called *Dasam Granth* had still to take shape, and there could be no motivation to falsify the account. So that was the truthful position of *Amrit sanchar*, baptismal ceremony, over the period.

With *Dasam Granth* taking its shape around 1900, and SGPC's coming into being in 1925, and the British playing with various sections of the Sikhs to cause disunity and confusion, the constitution of SRM Committee was an attempt to throw a cat among the pigeons. To begin with, because of vociferous acrimony between a supporter and an opponent of *Dasam Granth*, there was no progress for several years. Eventually, both the protagonists were removed, and the residue directed to proceed ahead. It did without formally taking into consideration the existence of *Dasam Granth*, but the damage had been done. In order to reconcile the differences between various sections, a policy of give and take had to be adopted. This resulted in the number of *banis*, hymns, recited at *amrit sanchar* increased from two to mystic figure of five. Apart from *Japji* and *Anand Sahib* (full), three more *banis* were added, namely *Jap Sahib*, *Swayyas* (*Srawag Sudha Wale*) from *Akal Ustat* (21-30), and *Benti Chaupai*, only upto *Dusht Dokh to Leho Bachai* (save me from belligerent hostiles and tormentors), leaving aside hymns 402 to 405. Also, first canto from *Var Bhagauti* was adopted for *Ardas*, Sikh prayer.²⁴ That was the price that could be extracted from the SRM Committee which, however, in the document made no mention whatsoever of *Dasam Granth*. As a matter of fact, the SRM Committee should have struck for pure *gurnat* and refused to budge. This was adopted on October 12, 1936.

It is another matter that the followers of *Dasam Granth* continued to recite the whole of *Chaupai*, and follow their own *maryada*, which was against the spirit of compromise made by them. So came out to be the case

23. It may be seen that the Baisakhi of 1699 fell on March 29, and not March 30 as propagated by Dr. Ganda Singh and others.

24. It was not long that people forgot about the *Sikh Rehat Maryada*, or the people at Akal Takht showed a reluctance to enforce it strictly.

with various Sants/later Sant Babas, Deras, Taxals, shrines connected with Patna and Hazoor Sahib, and some others.

The worst part of it was that some scholars from various Taxals, hospices, were appointed as Chief/Head Granthi (later erroneously called Jathedars) of Akal Takht. Though the person concerned was told to follow the *rehat maryada* of Akal Takht which was quite different from that followed in their Taxal, the lackadaisical attitude remained. It meant the continued or added prominence to *Nirmalas* who excelled in giving *Vedantic* interpretation to the *bani* in *Guru Granth Sahib*. Also, it was quite common to have evening *katha* discourse from *Suraj Granth* of Bhai Santokh Singh who prominently ushered in Vedantical Brahminism into the Sikh lore, in the evenings in Gurdwaras, and special experts for such expositions were available, that the upcoming youth were fed a distorted picture of Sikhism and Sikh history. The SRMs final seal was placed in 1945 after some adjustment on Ragnama. Meanwhile, on April 5, 1942 Akal Takht put up a ban on doing *Akhand Path* (continued recitation) of *Dasam Granth*.

With the decolonization of the sub-continent in August 1947, Brahminism gained supreme position in residue India, with Muslims in North East and West getting Pakistan. The Sikhs were the worst sufferers in both men and material. After over nine centuries of slavery, Brahmins defined through M.K. Gandhi, a Bania, that "Hinduism is an ocean into which all rivers run. It can absorb Islam and Christianity and all other religions and only then can it become the ocean."²⁵ Secondly, after over nine centuries of slavery, Hindus under auspices of Prime Minister, Jawaharlal Nehru, a Brahmin, along with the Cabinet decided in December 1947 to rebuild at state cost the Som Nath Mandir, (demolished by Mahmud Ghazni in 1026 AD) and remove the mosque built at that site, without the due processes of law. It was demolition of Babri Mosque in 1992, a repeat performance, that led to the introduction of bomb in the India's body politic. No Court in India, Supreme/High/lower ones issued any notice to any of the Hindus, nor did any government of whatever party that came into power in U.P. or Centre moved in the matter.

In the post-August 1947 era, Sardar Vallabh Bhai Patel, Home Minister in the Constituent Assembly denied point blank any promises made to the Sikhs during the freedom struggle, while Jawaharlal Nehru straightforwardly without a blink told Master Tara Singh that times have changed. The result was fabrication of a programme in Nehru era to uproot the Sikhs, tree and branch. It resulted eventually in Operation Bluestar, and anti-Sikh pogrom, both in 1984. Then followed the state terrorism. After a decade, there was a general tendency among the Sikh youth to discard their *keshas*. The downtrodden Sikhs, looked down by Jats in rural areas, were special victims of Dera culture, cutting them off from *Guru Granth Sahib* and taking them nearer to *Dasam Granth* in an effort to re-Hinduise them. The rural Jats and

25. Cf. fn. 26, Chapter 6, p. 244, ante.

the religious hierarchy especially in Malwa, were no less responsible. The spread of *Deras* in multiple numbers in rural areas was state inspired. They got plenty of land even from people like Parkash Singh Badal, who was more nearer to forces responsible for Operation Blue Star, and looked the other way.

Meanwhile, the Akal Takht, then headed by Giani Sadhu Singh Bhaura, Head Priest (also called Jathedar), alongwith Giani Chet Singh and Giani Kirpal Singh who subsequently headed the Akal Takht, alongwith two more, issued a *hukamnamah* vide Dharam Prachar Committee's letter of August 4, 1973 that *Charitro Pakhiyan* (describing sexual exploits, and a creation of *Vam Margis* who excelled in it) was not a *bani* of Guru Gobind Singh, but a translation of old Hindu mythological stories, and the view holding it otherwise was incorrect.²⁶ Under the Presidentship of Bhai Ardaman Singh Bagrian, and at the invitation of Man Singh 'Mansarovar', two detailed discussions were held on October 6-7, 1973, and in March 1974, when over 40 scholars and prominent Sikhs had, after due deliberations, come to the following two conclusions:

1. The *parkash* of *Dasam Granth* be not performed in any Gurdwara alongwith the *parkash* of *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*; and
2. We should separate *bani* written by Guru Gobind Singh Ji and that composed by poets from the *Dasam Granth*.²⁷

What did the authorities at Akal Takht, or *Dharam Parchar Committee* of SGPC do in this case. They should have atleast called upon the publishers of *Dasam Granth* to cease publication of *Charitro Pakhya* from the text; that would have reduced the bulk of *Dasam Granth* by about 45 per cent of it. And they should have sent copies to the shrines at Patna and Hazur Sahib for taking necessary action accordingly, if not follow it up and ostracize some of the wrong doers. The failure of Dharam Prachar Committee and of Akal Takht was glaring, and reflected very badly on them as an institution.

By the time some seniors from Kendri Sri Guru Singh Sabha, headed by Hukam Singh former Speaker and Governor were members of the Governing body at Hazur Sahib. They took up the issue of the importance given to *Dasam Granth* at Hazur Sahib including the removal of *Charitro Pakhyan* as ordained by Akal Takht. They met with abuse. The Chief Priest went even violent and said that their main income was from *Path*, recitations, organized for *Dasam Granth*, and but for that they would starve. So lucre, not the ideology, constituted the fulcrum. That is, not to underplay the role of G.S. Tohra, President, SGPC, who continued on the committee for a very

26. The word used is *Fatwa* (edict) of Jathedars, cf. letter no. 366723/4 dated August 4, 1973, issued by Gurbax Singh, Assistant Secretary, Dharam Prachar Committee, SGPC. See also Dr. Kirpal Singh, compiler, *Panthak Mate* (ਪੰਥਕ ਮਾਏ), Chandigarh, 2002.

27. I had extremely good relations with Man Singh Ji of *Mansarovar* Weekly, and had attended these conference as an observer.

long time, and saw no contradictions. The person from Kendri Sri Guru Singh Sabha was soon removed from the executive of Hazur Sahib.

Before proceeding further it will be of interest to go into various narcissistic doctrines that constitute the fulcrum of proceedings at Hazur Sahib, and make it unacceptable to Sikh ideals and highly violative of and offensive to Sikh concepts.

1. Sanatanistic rituals like ringing bells, blowing horns, lighting up fires, etc.
2. *Karah Parshad* is pierced not by sword but by arrow.
3. Sacrifice of a goat within the precincts of Gurdwara on a number of occasions, apply its blood to arms/armaments kept inside the shrine; distribute its meat as *Prasad* among the devotees for cooking at their homes. (Will the followers of Bhai Randhir Singh accept such meat as *Prasad*?)
4. Crushing of *Chandan* (in a peculiar manner) and its application on the forehead of listeners to *Asa di Var* (in the morning).
5. Application of crushed hemp thrice daily to Guru Granth Sahib.
6. Mentioning of some specific spurious names like Hem Kunt etc, and non-recitation of *dohra*: By Order of God Almighty the Panth was started: All Sikhs are ordained to accept Granth as the Guru.
7. Opening up of *Dasam Granth* alongwith the ceremonial opening of *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*; organizing of *katha* and *paths* of *Dasam Granth*.
8. Headpriest has to be a *Brahmchari* (celibate) i.e. non-married. So has to be the person who brings a vessel full of water from Godavri. This is offensive to Guru Nanak's concept giving highest place to a house-holder.
9. Differentiation in service of baptism between men and women.
10. Placing of Brahminical rituals like *kumbh*, *jot*, *naryal* at *Akhand Path*.
11. Recitation of an extended *Rehras*.
12. Recitation of *Akhand Path* alongwith *kirtan*, *rehras*, etc.
13. Installation of photographs of Guru Gobind Singh inside the temple, also in *angeetha* Sahib (place of last rites of Guru Gobind Singh).
14. Specific washing of *Takht* a day before *Diwali* with water from Godavri; display of armaments in the open for cleaning etc.²⁸

Guru Gobind Singh had said that when one adopts the rites of a *bipran*,

28. Cf. Nirwair Singh Arshi, "Sri Hazur Sahib dian Abhul Yadan da Ras te Rahas", (ਸ੍ਰੀ ਹਜ਼ੂਰ ਸਾਹਿਬ ਦੀਆਂ ਅਭੁਲ ਯਾਦਾਂ ਦਾ ਰਸ ਤੇ ਰਹੱਸ) in *Sada Virsa Sada Gaurav*, Ludhiana, August 2008, pp. 17-20. He was founder editor of the monthly magazine *Sachkhand Patra* published by Hazur Sahib foundation, from 1974 to 1986.

non-conformer, he will not look into one's affairs. It is obvious that Hazur Sahib is not the place where one can find the spirit of Guru Nanak or that of Guru Gobind Singh finding an expression. Any Sikh who visits Hazur Sahib can do so as a tourist or a place of historical importance, but not as a place of Sikh religious worship, for the Guru has been completely disowned from there.

There were all round failures marking five years of Badal's reign, 1997-2002. This only helped to wipe out the myth of Sikhs seizing power and doing justice to the victims. It was in this atmosphere, even before the third centenary of Khalsa in 1999, the people at Hazoor Sahib started talking of the third centenary of *Gurta-Gaddi Diwas*, grant of Guruship to Granth Sahib by Guru Gobind Singh at Hazur Sahib. It was pointed out to them they were talking prematurely, as some other centenaries were to take place before that, especially the tri-centenary of Khalsa in 1999 and 4th century of Guru Arjan Dev's martyrdom in 2004. It helped to slow down the publicity only a bit and that too only for 1999 event. But the aim of authorities at Hazoor Sahib was collection of huge funds that the opportunity offered. This also adversely affected the financial situation of the shrine at Patna Sahib.

This made Head Priest (Jathedar) Patna Sahib, Iqbal Singh to, inter alia, go over to California and contact Didar Singh Bains, the peach King of the area. He narrated him the pitiable situation of Patna Sahib. Didar Singh Bains gave him an authority to sell off his agricultural lands on Jalandhar-Hoshiarpur Road for the purpose. Iqbal Singh earned about Rs. 95 Lakhs from the transaction, but deposited the amount in his own name and not that of the Gurdwara.²⁹ He also disclosed that people attributed to him three marriages without divorcing his earlier wives, and falsely accused him of having extra-marital affairs. Such accusations came from his current and earlier wives as well. Actually, he was running in competition with Salman Rushdie who is known to have four or five marriages, divorcing his earlier wives one after the other. But none of his present or earlier wives have accused him of extramarital relations. But Iqbal Singh claims himself to be irremovable Jathedar of Takht Patna Sahib and derives inspiration from reciting *Charitro Pakhyan*, the stories of sexual exploits. Does he derive sustenance from reciting *Vam Margi* literature? Only, he can tell.³⁰

As the 21st century dawned, the Hazur Sahib authorities redoubled their efforts at fund collection. They had no other apparent objectives.³¹

The third centenary of *gurta gaddi*, grant of Guruship to *Granth Sahib*,

29. *Spokesman*, September 13, 2007.

30. Cf. *India Awareness* New Delhi, May 2008, pp. 29-30.

31. When I visited Hazur Sahib on eve of Dussehra of 2002, management's drive for funds, for sake of funds, was obvious. So had been their *manmat*.

It had been falsely circulated now for atleast a century that Guru Gobind Singh expected a visit by his Sikh till his 50th year, without telling the people that Guru Nanak-Guru Gobind Singh had been driven out of Hazur Sahib because of self willed (ਸਰੋਤ) propositions of Pujaris/management, I told the people from Bombay, managing security for the Dussehra rush, to

was seized as the event of the century. It was given its due importance in 2003 by a Committee consisting of Laddoo Singh Mahajan, Chairman, Gurdwara Hazur Sahib, the District Collector and Municipal Commissioner both of whom were in continuous consultation with the local M.L.A. and then Minister (presently Chief Minister) in Maharashtra, Ashok Chavan. Chavan seized of the event for wider purposes of re-development of entire Abchalnagar.

It was as a result of joint efforts that the development of entire town of Nanded was approved. Initially it involved an expenditure of Rs. 2814 Crores – Rs. 2081 Crore for Nanded redevelopment and Rs. 733 Cr. for 1. Gurtagaddi Celebrations, 2. City Infrastructure development, and 3. Other concomitant expenses. The importance of the occasion was explained at first by the Committee to Prime Minister Manmohan Singh who happened to visit Hazur Sahib. Later, Buta Singh, then Chairman of Hazur Sahib Board in 2004-05 explained it to a group of Ministers to the Union Government Smt. Ambika Soni, Minister for Urban Development and Montek Singh Ahluwalia, Deputy Chairman of Planning Commission who were actively involved. As a result of efforts by Buta Singh, Punjab Government, SGPC,³² and DSGMC (who contributed Rs. 50 Lakhs) too were actively involved in the matter to give a wider perspective to the celebrations. Maharashtra Government too jumped in and as a result, the Sachkhand Board had over Rs. 1350 Crores at its disposal.³³

Because of involvement of huge funds, Dr. Parvinder Singh Pasricha, Director General Police, Maharashtra, and a Sikh, who still had a year to his retirement, was inducted as Chairman, Administrative Board, Takht Hazur Sahib in November 2005. No one was bothered, how a non-baptised Sikh could hold such a high post at Hazoor Sahib Takht. After his retirement he was given the status of a Minister to be more effective, officially.³⁴ At his instance, the services of Devinderpal (D.P.) Singh, a banker extraordinary, were requisitioned from Punjab & Sind Bank in May 2006 to look after and manage the huge funds as Superintendent, Gurdwara Sachkhand Board. They

► tell the management as to what was *gurmat*, Guru's wish, and what not. They said, they had spoken to the management umpteen times, but they don't listen.

32. Both Punjab Government and SGPC got constructed rest houses/guest houses.

33. Talks over telephone with Laddoo Singh Mahajan, Nanded, and S. Buta Singh, now Chairman, Scheduled Castes Commission, New Delhi, see also, Daljeet Kaur Matharoo, *Sachkhand Pattar*, Nanded, January 2009, pp. 2-5, and March 2009, pp. 2-5.

34. I had a chance meeting with him in 2006 (at a seminar organized by DSGMC on Martyrdom of Guru Arjan Dev, and found, firstly, that because of his colouring his beard he was not fit to be President even of a mofussil Gurdwara much less a Takht, secondly, I found he had only a preliminary knowledge of Sikhism and Sikh Gurus. His statement to the press in late 2008 that Guru Gobind Singh had gone to Deccan to seek Maratha support against Aurangzeb (died February 2007) was typical of man's ignorance or innocence of history. Then look at his "Mussing" in *Sachkhand Patra*, Nanded, March 2009, p. 3. He cannot recall the order in which the 5-Piaras (Beloved ones) offered themselves to Guru Gobind Singh on Baisakhi of 1699.

were ably assisted by Jasbir Singh Dhama who moved for nine long months with the *yatra* and supervised the fund collections.

Meanwhile, ambitious plans were chartered to redraw and reconstruct in a major way the fourteen historic Gurdwaras at Hazur Sahib, and link them with a wide road. That needed a big architectural plan, virtually amounting to a town and country plan, involving reconstruction of existing dwelling units. For instance firstly, existing dwelling unit of 120 Sq. yards were promised a unit of 200 sq. yards, and secondly, the units were to be reconstructed first so that there could be no dislocation.

Apart from construction of about 300 houses for Sikh families being displaced, there was, over a period, a general, headless, move for destruction of all artifacts relating to the era of Ranjit Singh and after. There was little of earlier vintage to be destroyed. The construction done during Ranjit Singh's times was over 170 years old, and needed to be kept as of heritage vintage. It was of little value to the administration of Pasricha.

Then there was a well built structure, less than a decade old, built for non-resident Indians: they had paid for it and apparently approved of it. There were moves for a stay order, but before that could come about, bull dozers were employed at night to reduce the area to a rubble.

The whole complex had been redesigned for reconstruction over a period of 26-27 months to October 2008, and was as follows:

- * 70 kms of access roads;
- * 8 bridges on Asna, Godavari;
- * 2 railway under-bridges;
- * 6 kms movement network, including pedestrian lanes;
- * 1.5 km of Godavari river front;
- * Development of Gurdwara precincts;
- * Rehabilitation of dislocated families;
- * Modern airport with Boeing standard runway;
- * New railway station at Maltekri.

The last two projects fell under the Nanded Development schemes.³⁵ Many of the projects remained incomplete. This needed temporary accommodation for about (10 lakh) people which the Board expected, at a distance, to which we shall come later.

The start of about 9 months long *Yatra*, causing a travel of 30,000 kms, in 21 states covering 252 cities and towns, besides the villages in the rural areas on the way, started with a *Simran Divas*, day of meditation, on November 15, 2007. This started at 16.30 hours for recitation of *mul mantra*, the basic precept of *Guru Granth Sahib* or of Sikhism, for 15 minutes. For this occasion, a special selection was made of Bhai Chamanjit Singh Lal.

35. Reprehensibly, despite all the efforts at fund collection, the Gurdwara Board did not have that much funds to start with the projects. The local administration advanced some funds to it, to start the works.

In the words of Giani Tarlochan Singh, Jathedar of Kesgarh Sahib, Chamanjit Singh Lal was a Hindu who performed *kirtan* very well. When advised, he kept *Keshas* and also had baptism.³⁶ He did not mention that Chamanjit Singh Lal was an infiltrator to destroy Sikhism from within. For instance, he mentioned of a particular Sant Baba, but never of Guru Nanak or his mission. More about him later.

More damaging was selection of such a person this time, when the whole Sikh world was glued to TV to see the occasion marking the beginning of yearlong celebrations. Can Pasricha or someone else tell? Also present on the occasion were leading luminaries including the so-called Jathedar of Akal Takht, Joginder Singh Vedanti, who excels in calling himself the leading Sikh in the community. The first thing Hazur Sahib people did to him was to make him take off his pyjamas, and make him bare legged.

Starting *mul mantra*, Chamanjit Singh Lal should have stuck up at *prasad* or *gurprasad*, which is repeated ad nauseum in Guru Granth Sahib. But he decided to move with the next couplet ending at *hosi bhi sach*. This caused umbrage with the Sikh world. Nowhere such *mul mantra* is repeated anywhere else in Sri Guru Granth Sahib. This may have been the invention of Sant Babas, Taksals, Deras etc. out to destroy Sikhism. Even Joginder Singh Vedanti may be having the background of a Dera, but here in his new avatar, he was the principal functionary for Tat Khalsa. He should have moved forward and stopped Chamanjit Singh Lal's recitation, repeated at least 5 times, over TV, at *Prasad*. Here, he saw the belief of millions of Sikhs being broken smithereens at the altar of his pusillanimity/convenience. And if he lacked courage, as obviously he did, he should have at least walked out of the Gurdwara to show his disagreement. But according to RSS, he is a paid agent, and an agent straightaway pawns his conscience.³⁷

Now comes, what Nanded's journal *Sachkhand* tells us, 'the hit song' or 'a new Sikh anthem' jointly conceived by Jasbir Singh Dhami and Daler (Singh) Mehndi, and sung by the latter. It was Dhami, who managed money as part of Yatra. The yatra was continuously visited by Dr. P.S. Pasricha who kept an eye on the goings on, remained incognito, but Daler Mehndi whose photograph with trimmed beard appeared on cassettes sold to the

36. A photograph of his residence, published in mid-December 2007 showed a room with *Parkash* of *Guru Granth Sahib*. In the corner was placed a replica of Darbar Sahib, awarded to him sometime earlier, and on top of it was a statue of *Ganesh*. For him *Guru Granth Sahib* and *Ganesh* went side by side. Website for annual conference of RSS, 2007; *Spokesman*, December 16, 2007, January 3, 2008.

37. I may mention here that at Harare Information Ministers Conference, in June 1987, the Zimbabwe TV authorities recorded an interview of India's Minister for Information and Broadcasting. Mr. A.K. Panja, I, then a senior officer in External Affairs being a representative with the delegation, pounced upon TV authorities that if this interview was telecast, India's relation, inter alia, with Zimbabwe, would plummet to new low. We seized the TV Cassette, and made them re-record the interview.

The Akal Takht Jathedar, having miserably failed, should have resigned or he should have been sacked. But the SGPC, now for quite some time, is headed by nin-com-poops.

people, is well known. It was a prime song during the yatra, but to call it anthem, much less a national anthem of the Sikhs, would be a traversity of truth. Firstly, it was like a bubble which appeared at a place on eve of the yatra and burst out with the yatra's leaving that place. It had a very temporary effect, as a bubble appears on water and bursts out, leaving the surface as it was before. Secondly, it was misleading in making a claim *guru de naal*, (with the Guru). Which Guru? It never made an appeal of *Sabad* as the Guru. Even the people at Hazur Sahib were sanguine in their affirmation that Guru Gobind Singh had passed on succession only to *Granth Sahib*, making it *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*, and no other book/granth. How could those who open up copies of a couple of *Dasam Granth* every morning in the Gurdwara, claim themselves to be with *Guru Granth Sahib*, the only inheritor of status of Guru? To claim that they were following tradition of last 170 years or so, is neither here nor there. If Hazoor Sahib came under wrongful occupation, introducing despicable contrivances, is it incumbent on one to follow those and not discard them? It was more appropriately, in the words of Dr. Jasbir Singh Ahluwalia, Vice Chancellor, Guru Granth Sahib University, ਗੁਰੂ ਤੋਂ ਬੇਮੁਖ ਚਾਲ – disoriented step from that of the Guru.

During the entire journey *yatra*, of 3000 kms. through the length and breadth of India (minus north-east and deep south), they never mentioned of *Sabad* as the Guru, did not provide with religious literature, *gutkas*, cassettes/videos of Gurbani free (at least to those who made a big contribution), or at a reasonable price, link the populace with *Sabad*. Instead, the people were sold low level filmi songs sung by Daler Mehndi to make him earn some money from sale of his cassettes. Throughout, the *Yatra* was conceived as a money making machine. Sale of silver coins for Rs. 550 or Rs. ₹100, and that too without a receipt, was a case in point. It was after Baisakhi in Punjab that Daler Mehndi admitted publicly that he was wrong in trimming his beard. He also added Singh to his name, to sell his cassettes. Now, the *Yatra* is over. What has been impact on him now? Nothing.

An account of *Yatra Vehicle's* entry and a day's stay at Tatanagar (Jharkhand) on December 30, 2007, makes a grim reading. The personnel constituting the group in the vehicle gave the impression of being 'Brahminical Sikhs', with fingertip of *chandani* at their forehead, they looked like a group of booty collectors and plunderers. The youth who boisterously welcomed the vehicle and made a beeline to have a look at the handwritten *Bir*, and old musty weapons, consisted of questionable characters. The *sevadars/granthis* in the vehicle were seen encouraging the people to worship 'weapons', and also write down their earthly wishes for fulfillment for a consideration.³⁸

The group collected about Rs. 24 to 25 lakhs from well to do, sold

38. In the words of Dalip Singh Kashmiri this yatra was a big attempt to break the people from *Gurbani*, *Guru Sabad*, and *Guru Granth Sahib*, and to link them with armaments.

silver coins worth Rs. 150 for a handsome Rs. 1100 each without a receipt, and had an offering of Rs. 65,000 in the *Golak*. There were a number of papers in the press appealing to the people to awake, and put an end to this onslaught of *Brahminism*.³⁹

The *Yatra* adopted a zig-zag route to encompass within its route all possible towns and had bagfuls of collection. It entered Chandigarh on March 1, and amidst a great deal of fanfare, Anandpur Sahib at Hola Mohalla, Amritsar on Baisakhi, amidst a huge collection of money. It entered Delhi on May 22, 2007, after visiting almost the whole of northern India, through Haryana. It had full participation of SGPC in Punjab and of DSGMC on arrival in Delhi. Meanwhile, there were news in the press attributing to Dr. Pasricha an objective to collect Rs. 20,000 crores through this *Yatra*. There was also another report in the *Spokesman*, obviously an understatement that the *Yatra* had by then collected over Rs. 200 Crores, and it already was midway through. This made me to speak to Jasbir Singh Dhami in Delhi on *Yatra*'s day of entry, early in the morning in Delhi. He was aware of what had appeared in Punjab press, but doubted the statement attributed to Dr. Pasricha. He rebutted the news about their having already collected even Rs. 200 Crores. He said, that they had so far collected only Rs. 5 Crores. At that, I asked him, how could that be, as they had already spent (in my estimation) Rs. 10 crores on petrol/diesel, salary/allowances of staff members, cost of huge advertisements, including over at least two TV channels. No reply, and end of phone call. I mentioned this to a couple of people during my morning walk early next day. One said, I must concede that there is large scale misappropriation of funds both in SGPC, and DSGMC, besides other Gurdwaras, and why I wanted to see an exception in case of Hazur Sahib? Another said that the misappropriation of the funds, which was obviously disproportionate to the ones in press report(s), needed a closer questioning of all the personnel manning the *Yatra*, and it needed a high level enquiry. Yet, another said, the snake has passed on, and one has nothing but to go on beating the line. All wanted me to forget it, as a bad dream.

Meanwhile, contradictory signals continued to come about the fate of pristine Sikhism. A website showed that during the annual conference of RSS in 2007, there was conferring of honours on Giani Joginder Singh Vedanti, Jathedar Akal Takht, Giani Tarlochan Singh, (according to him his presence was by chance and not planned), Jathedar Kesgarh Sahib, and Gurbachan Singh, Head Priest of Darbar Sahib, which they accepted heartily. It was at this get together that Jathedar Tarlochan Singh made his remarks about the Hindu character of Chamanjit Singh Lal. It is obvious our Jathedars/Head Priests accepted the invitation most willingly and that may have been a regular feature. At least, that can be said for Vedanti and Gurbachan Singh: one may tend to accept the alibi of Jathedar Kesgarh Sahib

39. *India Awareness*, New Delhi, February 2008 pp. 35, 38.

of his chance presence. Was that because of herd mentality, and was that for the first time. I leave it to Giani Tarlochan Singh. What for? Were there some specific instructions to be passed on to their well wishers? It was obvious that because of the 3rd Centenary of *gurta gadi* divas, there was going to be immense pressure on Hazur Sahib to fall in line atleast with the *Sikh Rehat Maryada*, and not be a spoiler. This was a grand event that could yield excellent results from the viewpoint of pristine Sikhism. The RSS strategy, of course, could be to maintain status quo. The RSS instructions that were passed on to these Jathedar/Headgranthi were spelled out by a McLeodian scholar, Gurinder Singh Mann, of Leicester, London, U.K. in these words: "Next time somebody raises a question on the Sri *Dasam Granth*, tell them there is no debate."⁴⁰ Verily, Gurinder Singh Mann mentions that people like him are termed agents of RSS.

The dithering in Akal Takht's attitude towards the so-called *Dasam Granth* is to be seen in that light. Firstly in their *hukamnamah*, clarification of January 8, 2007, they had earlier denied the opening of *Dasam Granth* alongwith prakash of *Guru Granth Sahib* at a function at Dayapura Bhai. This *hukamnamah* of denial was signed by Joginder Singh Vedanti, Iqbal Singh, Tarlochan Singh, Balwant Singh Nandgarh and Gurbachan Singh, four jathedars and one *headgranthi*, and set the tone for the debate.⁴¹

Secondly in early January 2008, there was another facet as well. Jathedar Balwant Singh Nandgarh of Damdama Sahib started hauling up members of SGPC indulging in organizing *Akhand Path* (continued reciting of *Granth Sahib* for about 48 hours), at *samadhs* (mausoleums of dead persons) prohibited by Sikhism.

Thirdly, Prof. Darshan Singh, former Jathedar Akal Takht at the celebrations marking the birth centenary of Guru Gobind Singh at Damdama Sahib in January 2008 started a campaign against singing of certain compositions, falsely attributed to Guru Gobind Singh. These at best were melodies of *kachi bani*, spurious hymns, which were against the philosophy of Guru Nanak. That was the touchstone to judge. He carried this campaign to Hazur Sahib in another few days, and raised the questions for Kulwant Singh, Headpriest of the shrine to answer. Was there any other *Granth* in existence when Guru Gobind Singh conferred guruship on *Granth Sahib*? Did Guru Gobind Singh authorise any one to compile any other *granth* or book to contradict *Sabad Guru*? Only those who did not accept *Sabad Guru* were raising ifs and buts at the choice made by Guru Gobind Singh. The whole issue amounted to showing disrespect to Guru Gobind Singh.

Prof. Darshan Singh carried on his campaign making Gurdwara Bangla

40. G.S. Mann, n. 5, *op.cit.*, p. 47.

41. Cf. *Sant Sipahi, Jalandhar*, February 2008, p. 5 Compare this with what happened in November 2007 and October 2008, at Hazoor Sahib and post 2008 celebrations era when formation of a committee on *Dasam Granth* was set off on one pretext or the other.

Sahib, New Delhi, as his centre, addressing the people on the theme: *ika bani, ik gur, iko sabad vichar* - highlighting the Unitarian concept, or Oneness of hymns, one Guru, and philosophy revolving around *Sabad*, Word. This was telecast live over TV and had a much wider impact on the populace in India and abroad. Besides, the concept was carried on by media all around. The grant of Akali Phula Singh award to Prof. Darshan Singh in Canada in April pointed to wider ramifications.

This came as a rude shock to Hindus, of RSS and Gandhian/Gangua Brahmin vintage, and also *Keshadhari* Sikhs who were serving as surrogates of one or the other party. The ire in Delhi fell on President DSGMC, Paramjit Singh Sarna who was required to show his earnestness as a camp follower. This caused a set back to Prof. Darshan Singh and upping up of antenna of his opponent Chamanjit Singh Lal. The latter made a couple of appearances, over the time, on invitations for kirtan at Bangla Sahib Gurdwara. Not only that, the invitation to Sri Sri Ravi Shankar to Gurdwara Bangla Sahib where his followers indulged in hooliganism, and taking of Rajan and Sajan, two Misra brothers by the back door to the dias of Gurdwara Rakab Ganj's Lakhi Shah Vanjara Hall (so that they don't bow their head to Guru Granth Sahib) where they sang Raag Basant, only in context of knowledge imparted to them by a 'Namdhari Satguru', is to be seen in that light. Rag Basant is found in Guru Granth Sahib and is sung from times immemorial. How should such stupid people be considered experts of that Raag without knowing its dimensions? Even a member of DSGMC present on stage, Inderjit Singh Monty, objected to that a couple of times, and sought to provide a correction.⁴² One can take an ass to a pool of water, but cannot make it drink. It only indicated that the objective was to bow Sarna's head to dust in meeting non-conforming, Brahminical objectives.

The visit of yatra to Delhi on May 22, 2008, treated with a high profile by the DSGMC and Paramjit Singh Sarna only helped to instil in him a feeling of estrangement. The *Yatra* vehicle moved for five days, invited a cavalcade of people moving in various bazaars, alongwith Delhi's normal day-traffic, causing a stampede. The police authorities, despite earnest pleas, refused permission for Yatra's visit to West Delhi, because of capacity of roads and a fanfare of people. This was exploited by SAD(Badal) supporters. During 5 days stay the Yatra's collection of about Rs. 5 crores, including the offerings in the boxes, was not bad, but Dr. P.S. Pasricha, who visited Delhi during the period and also talked to police people, was not satisfied. Somebody told me that they were promised a minimum collection of Rs. 2 crores, if they visited Gurdwara Pahariwala, Greater Kailash I. Consequently, after paying a couple of days visit to neighbouring Ghaziabad and Noida, the yatra, at dead of night drove without any fanfare, to Gurdwara

42. *India Awareness*, New Delhi, April 2008, pp. 22, 35.

43. A lady offered an offering of Rs. 1 lakh, in two bundles of notes of Rs.500 each. She was told to split up the bundles and push the notes in the crevices of the Cash Collection Box or *Golak*. ◀

Greater Kailash I on May 30, for a days visit.⁴³ Again the next night it drove at dead of night to a Gurdwara in Fateh Nagar area, West Delhi. A Delhi journal aptly questioned “Jagriti Yatra or Golak Yatra”. Sarna by the time had paid them up Rs. 50 Lakhs, against the promise of Rs. 1 crore. He let it remain at that, and said that DSGMC itself would go in for a guest house for Delhiites.

By this time the Jagriti Yatra had traversed major part of India with its mission, that became clear to the people by and by, from Nanded to Bombay to Calcutta to Amritsar to Delhi on its further southwards journey. The people because of alacrity of press and TV channels had by now fully ingrained that Yatra was more a collection spree than impart in them some piety and devotion. Pasricha, still expecting a crowd of 12 lakh people at Nanded in October for the occasion started appealing to them to let them know whether they were coming by air, rail, road transport, buses, trucks, trollys, motor bikes, horses, ponies, bullock-carts, cycles, or by foot. The SGPC which had earlier booked five trains from Amritsar to Nanded cancelled all of them because of lacks of response.

SGPC’s Sikh Haryana Mission mentions of an impressive activity by holding a series of religious *samagams*/conferences, and peripatetic tours with mass participation running through villages and towns covering various parts of Haryana during June-September, 2008. They apprised the people therein of Sikh divinity, religion and philosophy, on the principles of one *bani*, one *guru* and one *Sabad* (Word), and its interpretation. But there was no such activity anywhere in Punjab.⁴⁴ This absence makes one feel that Haryana activity was more aimed at the move to have a separate Haryana Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee, rather than 3rd Centenary of grant of Guruship to *Granth Sahib*. These were mere incidental, but a highly welcome activity giving an appropriate signal to the people. It does not convey a slackness anyway amongst the people in Punjab in their local, historic or other, Gurdwaras.

Parkash Singh Badal, Chief Minister, Punjab, announced that a sum of Rs. 200 crores would be spent for beautification of Anandpur Sahib and Talwandi Sabo as part of 3rd centenary celebrations. Foundation stone of Guru Granth World University was laid at Fateh Garh Sahib by the Chief Minister on September 1, 2008, as part of the celebrations.

U.S. President Barrack Obama and Illinois Governor Blagojevich, Chicago Mayor Richard Daley, and Palastine Mayor, Rita Mullinw proclaimed October 20 as Guru Granth Sahib Day, and greeted the Sikh community for the occasion.

► My wife offered them, inter alia, 5 copies of Hindi version of this book alongwith a letter addressed to Jasbir Singh (Dhami). The Granthis/Sewadars said that their job was firstly, to collect money and not any thing else. Secondly, they don’t know who this Jasbir Singh (Dhami) is (?).

44. Cf. *Gurmat Parkash* monthly magazine of SGPC Amritsar, for August-October, 2008, also before and after issues.

An event that occurred in the evening of October 28, needs to be recalled. Giani Harinder Singh, *Kathakar*, had been talking publicly during his discourses that the show at Hazur Sahib was not just a private one for Dr. Pasricha, but it should become a panthic one. The inference was obvious that Hazur Sahib should accept a broader participation. A rumour about Harinder Singh's talk about Hazur Sahib as a mausoleum was deliberately set afloat to stop his *katha* performances. Giani Iqbal Singh of Patna threateningly advanced with his group towards Harinder Singh that if it were so, his mausoleum would also be made inside the complex. Before things could take an ugly turn, policemen on duty in the Gurdwara complex threw a protective shield over Harinder Singh and quietened the agitated group.

A Golden Palanquin made by Kar Seva Jatha of Baba Jagtar Singh of Tarn Taran was installed at Hazur Sahib on October 30, 2008.⁴⁵ Similarly, a bejeweled Kalgi was presented by descendents of late Harbhajan Singh Yogi. Both these acts misrepresented the zeal of devotees. Similarly misplaced was the concern for horses or their dung.⁴⁶

A Sikh is attached to *Sabad* or *Gur-Sabad*, and is not attached to gold, jewels, horses or dung. A handwritten *Bir* available at Hazur Sahib had nothing to do with Guru Gobind Singh. Of the armaments, some are attributed to Guru Gobind Singh, others to Sikhs, some of them of later era, and some to Maharaja Ranjit Singh who despite being punished at Akal Takht for Moran affair, was a known womanizer, including Muslim women. Showing weapons of such a person, gives Hazur Sahib no credit, especially now when they have destroyed all buildings of his era: these had at least heritage value.⁴⁷

Of primary importance was the *Gurta Gaddi Divas* celebrated on October 30, according to Brahminical Calendar. Pasricha and his ilk had expected a get together of 10 to 12 lakh people gathering⁴⁸ They had installed quadrangular and appropriate tents, suitable for a family, for about 5 lakhs of them. Hardly 40,000, in any case not more than 50,000, i.e. 4 to 5 percent of expected people reached Hazur Sahib.⁴⁹ This included 10,000 security persons for the occasion. Those, who were placed in the tented accommodation, protested at the levy of lodging charges. Keeping in view

45. Similar *Palki* had been sent to Nanakana Sahib, Pakistan. The Pakistanis, in the words of their Prime Minister, found that it contained only 1.5 kg. of gold and not the declared 10.4 kgs. Hazur Sahib people have yet to know?

46. A Sikh is meant to ride a horse, and not vice versa. If a horse is killed, a rider takes a new one, but if a rider is killed, the horse is taken over by some one else.

47. Cf. Madanjit Kaur. "Significant Development of Sikh Community", *Abstracts of Sikh Studies*, Chandigarh, April-June 2009 pp. 61-85.

48. Madanjit Kaur in her usual over enthusiasm mentions a figure of 'nearly 25 lakhs' people from around the world reaching Nanded. Wherefrom she gets this exorbitant figure one does not know. Even Pasricha nowhere mentions of it. See, *op.cit.*, p. 72.

49. As early as February 2008, an expected figure of 12 Lakhs visitors was mentioned, *Tribune*, February 11, 2008.

the poor incomings, these were written off. The accommodation at a distance of 5 to 10 kms from the Gurdwara was quite inconvenient, despite the provision of free buses. Bulk of accommodation in Hazur Sahib Gurdwara complex was not yet ready for use.

Mention may be made of supremely rich langars (Common Kitchens), and sumptuous fare provided to the people by Sant Babas from Punjab and other parts of the Sikh world. The kitchen set up by Baba Nidhan Singh Dera, now for a long time at Nanded, continued its work. Special mention needs to be made of Baba Kashmir Singh Bhuriwale, who engaged 300 *halwais* to cook dainty food items in pure ghee, specially brought from Panjab. Then there was Baba Mohinder Singh of Birmingham, who is close to McLeod. Numerous types of sweets, Italian, Chinese and English dainty items, besides the Punjabi and Mughlai fare was served in plenty. Since the number of guests was very small, Sant Babas inveigled the residents of Nanded not to cook food but to partake it in the *langar*. The residents, keeping in view the munificence, invited their relatives, friends, acquaintances, and others to visit them, simply to taste various type of food items available for nothing. They had no obligation to visit even the Hazur Sahib shrine, where the attendance continued to be thin.

The arrival of Prime Minister Manmohan Singh on October 30, 2008, constituted the main event. A special pandal outside the Gurdwara which could accommodate forty to fifty thousand people was erected. P.S. Sarna from Delhi accompanied the PM, and occupied a place on the podium. So was the case with SGPC, Akal Takht, and Darbar Sahib dignitaries. All of them occupied their positions at the rostrum, besides the Punjab Chief Minister, Parkash Singh Badal. The attendance was poor, hardly 10,000 people. Prime Minister's security operators removed all the SGPC, Akal Takht and Darbar Sahib people, besides P.S. Sarna from the dias, and made them sit amongst the congregation. This caused them embarrassment with red faces, as all this was being shown live over T.V.

The Prime Minister spoke to the point, and pointed out that Guru Gobind Singh had conferred Guruship on *Granth Sahib* only, and they were gathering that day to celebrate the 3rd Centenary of that event. He also mentioned of the Airport and other widespread development events concerning Nanded. All those present from Hazur Sahib were in full agreement with whatever he said. They, however, in height of stupidity, didn't realize that the opening of another book, *Dasam Granth* was contrary to manifestation of Guru's command rendered at the time, that *Guru Granth Sahib* was manifestation of Guru's spirit, and it was ordained for all the Sikhs to mentally accept that fact. After Prime Minister had finished, the function was over. No one else including those from Punjab were permitted to have any say. This caused a great dismay amongst them, as it punctured their ego.

Gone was SGPC/Akal Takht's expectation that Pasricha would announce Hazur Sahib's acceptance of Sikh Rehat Maryada.⁵⁰

President and the entire staff of SGPC, as also Akal Takht Jathedar and the religious hierarchy took a decision to move out of Hazur Sahib at this insult. But soon, probably because of a RSS phone call, Jathedar Akal Takht Giani Gurbachan Singh separated himself from the group and stayed back. All the rest left immediately in disgust.

The visit of President Pratibha Devi Singh Patil on November 3, 2007, to Hazur Sahib was a tame affair, and that of Sonia Gandhi on November 7 was just a stock taking one, to contain damage to Congress vis-à-vis BJP in the forthcoming Parliamentary elections. Things were quite in hand.

Guru Gobind Singh after passing on *Gurgaddi* to *Guru Granth Sahib* had passed away the following day, but now the *parlokgaman* of the 10th Guru was fixed on November 5. The affair at Hazur Sahib was throughout a tame affair and ended with a whimper.

Dr. P.S. Pasricha was brought in mainly to manage huge funds and implemented the numerous construction projects. During his over nine months of Yatra era, he had managed the extremely large funds accruing during the period in his own light, and also indulged in large scale demolitions of old and new works, creating multiplex problems. By the time of the main function, large chunks of works remained incomplete. Apart from huge collections from all over India, he started getting big quantum of funds from abroad, all in a transparent manner.⁵¹ Though over eight months have elapsed since the termination of tercentenary celebrations, the details of total accruals and expenses, which should have been disclosed on monthly basis, have not been made public. The Board hopes to get more funds from abroad. All this makes it a self-perpetuating and a topsy turvy affair, lacking transparency.

The Jathedar Akal Takht, now that the affair at Hazur Sahib was over, fixed a date to take up the issue of historicity of *Dasam Granth*, but soon came forward with an alibi that because of marriage of the son of Jathedar, Kesgarh Sahib, the matter was being delayed. Soon that came to pass by and still no results. The instructions issued by RSS as conveyed by Gurinder Singh Mann are explicit: "Next time some body raises a question on the *Sri Dasam Granth*, tell them there is no debate."

50. It had been agreed that Badal would offer Dr. P.S. Pasricha membership of Rajya Sabha and his assistant, Jasbir Singh Dhami membership of SGPC in place of the one from Maharashtra who would resign. The Maharashtra Government got wind of the understanding that was to be adopted by *5-Piaras* and disciplined them. Service of a notice for refund of Rs. 61 Crores advanced by Maharashtra Government, for a project, upon Dr. P.S. Pasricha, Chairman Administrative Board, is to be seen in that light.

51. Incompletion of works and incoming of huge donations viz Rs. 1.08 crores from Sant Singh Chhatwal, New York, Rs. 1 crore each from Avtar Singh Khalra and Kartar Singh Khalra from U.K., Rs. 50,000 by J.S. Kandhari, from Chandigarh, and another Rs. 50,000 from two members of Arora family, Monty and Haravtar Singh, Chandigarh only showed that large amounts could still be coming in. *Sachkhand Patar*, Nanded, September 2008.

Significantly, Joginder Singh Vedanti at a press conference on January 6, 2009 at Kesgrah Sahib virtually disavowed *Dasam Granth* but this type of wisdom dawned upon him much after the event. He was now in favour of setting up a Committee to look into its contents. Six months have passed, but he has not passed on the wisdom to his *Kurrm* (ਕੁਰਮ) now leading Akal Takht.

I had the opportunity to meet Prof. Darshan Singh in Delhi on February 1, 2009. He had just come from Punjab and in few hours was to be on his flight to Toronto, Canada. I asked him that we had hoped to listen to his *kirtan* in the evening at Gurdwara Bangla Sahib, after the evening services, when as usual the theme could be *ika bani, ik gur, iko sabd vichar* – unitarian character of hymns, Godhood, and thought process. He kept mum. A person who had also come to see him off, told me outside the house that it was because of political considerations. Obviously, Paramjit Singh Sarna could not afford to displease his political bosses as he, just after the rebuff at Hazur Sahib, had extended further invitation to Bhai Chaman Singh Lal for a *kirtan* performance. Such was the chemistry of Sikh leadership whether aligned to Congress or BJP. The difference was one of degree, not of kind.

If the English were the people who manufactured *Dasam Padshah ka Granth* in early 19th century, and Sir Khem Singh Bedi the *Dasam Granth* by end of the century, now the RSS are the people who in Brahminical India have taken over. After *Dasam Granth* met a set back to achieve its objectives at 3rd centenary functions, a new *avatar* of the work, a huge volume containing *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* and *Dasam Granth* in one volume has been prepared in May 2009. On seeing it, the Akal Takht Jathedar said that it could be work of the last century, but the year of publication betrayed the contours. Besides the contents of paper also tells one simply by sight that it is a recent work. Jathedars have shuddered in their *pyjamas* against proceeding any further. Why? Because, of late for the last several decades the head priests of Akal Takht or Darbar Sahib at Amritsar have been out to deceive our Guru. ਪਾਪ ਕਮਾਂਵਦਿਆ ਤੇਰਾ ਕੋਇ ਨ ਬੋਲੀ ਰਾਮ. We have adopted resolutions banning holding of *akhandpath* of *Dasam Granth*, declaring *Charitro Pakhyan* not to be a production of Guru Gobind Singh, or even saying that we will not be present where a copy of *Dasam Granth* is opened up in our presence, much less opening up of *Dasam Granth* along with ceremonial opening of *Guru Granth Sahib*, but have desisted from doing anything more in the matter, or even implementing that.

We lack *aql* (ਅਕਲ) intelligence. If people at Akal Takht had intelligence and used it, they would have enforced their decision not to do Akhand Path of *Dasam Granth* or have ostracized atleast Gurdwaras at Patna Sahib and Hazur Sahib. Again, when we decided that *Charitro Pakhyan* was not a work of Guru Gobind Singh, the people of Akal Takht should have atleast got it excluded from *Dasam Granth* or punished those who publish

it, and also those who keep such copies of *Dasam Granth*. Yet again, we or people at Akal Takht should have withdrawn from Hazur Sahib right on November 15, 2007, before the start of *Yatra*, so much so that it would have a rock bottom effect and should have spared the people the shame they faced on October 30, 2008.

In short, a legal study which has come to my notice late in my life makes it clear that once a Sikh believes in *Dasam Granth*, he comes to have belief in another faith – other than that of Guru Nanak-Guru Gobind Singh. As such, irrespective of the fact whether one is an ordinary Sikh, or is a headpriest or so called Jathedar, he loses to be Sikh of Guru Nanak-Guru Gobind Singh.⁵² It is incumbent upon us to liberate our Gurdwaras from the hands of non-believers. Whether one believes in statues, *devi-devtas*, or multiple gods, or other book(s), makes no difference. Earlier Massa Rangar despoiled Darbar Sahib complex, later Indira Gandhi did so, and now these Head Priests/Jathedars are at it. What is the difference? All fall in the same category, with a small difference.

You cannot ask such a person to appoint a committee/commission to look into contents of *Dasam Granth*, and separate the *banis* attributed to Guru Gobind Singh and which are in tune with the teachings of *Guru Granth Sahib* from others. Already their performance has been dismal.

As of May 2009, a Gurdwara in Helsinki, Finland, named Gurdwara Sarab Sangat Sahib, has moved ahead and removed the word *Bhagauti* from *Ardas*, and substituted it by *Akal Purakh*. That is not inappropriate, but it would be better to substitute it by words *Ik-Onkar* (ੴ) and proceed ahead. I have already mentioned that during 21st century, the Sikhs in the diaspora will take over from the Sikhs in India who will greatly dwindle. The Finnish Sikhs have shown the way.

Guru Gobind Singh had explicitly stated, ‘So long Khalsa keeps its distinct character, that long it shall have from me all its refulgence; when it ingrains the rituals of non-conforming elements (*bipran*), I shall not look into its welfare.’

It is quite obvious that all these shrines at Hazur Sahib, Patna Sahib, and other places which open up *Dasam Granth* along with a ceremonial opening (*parkash*) of *Guru Granth Sahib*, have lost the grace of presence therein of Guru Nanak – Guru Gobind Singh. These are as alien to Khalsa as are the shrines at Badri Nath, Kedar Nath, Amar Nath, Som Nath or, for that, Jawalamukhi or Mata’s or other shrines. All these Hindu shrines would also like to have a *prakash* of *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* along with statues to engulf Sikhism within their grasp. That is what is being done at Hazur Sahib, Patna Sahib &c, without the Sikhs realizing what these are upto. There are not Sikh shrines. They should discard these shrines straightaway, and return to Guru Nanak’s path of *Ik Onkar*, One Infinite God, as be all and end all of human philosophy.

52. Kashmir Singh, “Sri Guru Granth Sahib and Dasam Granth in Legal Literature,” at internet,

Appendix - II

Gurdwara Rikab Ganj Affair¹

With the announcement of the transfer of seat of the government to Delhi in December 1911, matters regarding the building of a befitting capital became important. For this purpose a committee was set up which examined the past history of Delhi. The name of Delhi had been associated with a number of kingdoms. It was observed that within historical times Delhi had expanded northwards. A northern site was therefore given serious thought, but, keeping in view the future expansion plans which the building of capital would necessarily entail, the northern site had to be abandoned.² Moreover the English had come to India from southwards. The southern site, besides the facilities for a large-scale expansion, was more healthy and was free from the vagaries of the river Jumna while in spate.³ It was therefore decided that the capital should be built southwards of the present city, Shahjahanabad,⁴ somewhere near Raisina.⁵

After a decision about the direction it took some time before the actual site of the seat of government could be marked. The report of the committee on the subject was not of much help. One day Lord Hardinge himself rode on horseback and galloped over the plains to the hills by the side of Gurdwara Rikab Ganj. He inquired about its history. On being told that therein lay the last remains of Sri Guru Tegh Bahadur, the 9th Guru of the Sikhs, he appeared much impressed at the historic site.⁶ The hill, too, gave a magnificent view of the historic monuments all around. Enchanted, he at once declared : "This is the site of the Government House."⁷ That put an end to the controversy on the question of the selection of the site, and incidentally laid the foundation of another, which besides bringing an estrangement between the Sikh community and the Government proved to be the beginning of the Gurdwara reform movement.

With the selection of site for the Viceregal lodge and for the Central Secretariat, proceedings for acquiring land whatever privately owned were taken up. Lists of buildings, tombs, and graveyards, etc. had already been

-
1. Rikab Ganj was a village once inhabited by *Banjaras* (the carriers of grain by their oxen) in Mughal Emperor's time. They were always in the *rikab* or company of the King's Camp to supply the rations; hence the village was known by the name Rikab Ganj.
 2. *Home Public Works Department (HPWD)-B*, No. 16, August 1913.
 3. *HPWD-CWM*, No. 16 B, August 1913.
 4. Shahjahanabad is the name of old Delhi.
 5. Hardinge : *My Indian Years*, London, 1948, p. 72.
 6. Arora : *Delhi, the Imperial City*, New Delhi, 1953, p. 16.
 7. Hardinge, n 5, p. 72.

prepared.⁸ These were classified into three distinct categories, X, Y, & Z which consisted of 45, 33, and 168 items respectively. The buildings in the last category were not of any historical or antiquarian value and need not be preserved; the buildings in the second list were not to be destroyed, unless destruction was imperative, while the buildings in the first category were not to be destroyed at all.

In the first list at Serial No. 10, Raisina village, Khasra No. 396-398, stood "Gurdwara Tegh Bahadur" owned by Gurbax Singh and a few others. The remarks column reads, "Much respected by Sikhs. Ashes of Guru Tegh Bahadur, father of Guru Gobind Singh."⁹ But this did not prevent the Government to acquire a portion of the land within the walled precincts of the gurdwara so as to plan a straight road. Moreover the Government thought that the walls enclosing the historic shrine were too ugly to be allowed near the vicinity of the Viceregal lodge. The proposal was put forward to pull down the wall altogether and to replace it by an iron railing, to beautify the inner *Dalan* as a park. The garden attached to Gurdwara Rikab Ganj was also to be subjected so some adjustments.¹⁰

This touched a most serious controversy in the middle of 1913,¹¹ and incidentally marked the beginning of the Gurdwara reform movement. It was a manifestation of a change in spirit that had already taken place.

The Kooka movement in the third quarter in the 19th Century represented in its own way the reaction of Sikhs to their loss of political power and also aimed at weeding out in a limited manner certain weaknesses that had crept in Sikhism, during the Sikh regime, especially that of Ranjit Singh. The movement, though dealt with a heavy hand, awakened a spirit of inquest. Sikhism, during this period had the potentialities to assume the headship of national movement.¹² The suppression of Kookas in 1872 was followed the next year by the emergence of Singh Sabha movement, which did a pioneer work in rekindling the Sikh faith.¹³

The researches of the Sikh scholars, especially of Bhai Kahan Singh of Nabha and Bhai Dit Singh, showed the Sikh world the grandeur of their past. This new spirit found its expression in discontent in Canal Colonies in Panjab in 1907. The adventurous spirit in the community led a large number of Sikhs in migrating to North America for better avenues of work. The emigration restrictions and discrimination in North America made them pioneers of revolution for their country's freedom.

The acquisition of a portion of the Gurdwara land spread a wave of resentment in the Sikh community. The Government went ahead with its plans, and pulled down a portion of the wall. Attempts were also made to

8. *Home Deposit*, No. 9, September 1912.

9. *Ibid.*

10. *Rikab Ganj Gurdwara Papers* (Seven Bundles), Chief Commissioner Delhi's record office.

11. *The Khalsa Advocate*, July 26, 1913 : *Ibid.*

12. Temple : *India in 1880*, London, 1889, p. 120.

13. Barstow : *The Sikhs*, 1938, p. 20.

pull down the wall at another point in the beginning of November 1913, but hue and cry raised by Sham Kaur, the mother of the Mahant, put a stop to this and the matter was referred again to New Delhi Committee. This act of sacrilege singularly unleashed dynamic forces in Sikhism.¹⁴ For the first time in the history of Sikhism in Delhi the Sikhs of Delhi took out a procession on the eve of the birth anniversary of Guru Gobind Singh in December 1913,¹⁵ which became a regular feature thereafter. A *Diwan* with all its grandeur was held at Gurdwara Sis Ganj, Delhi, when the sacrilege committed against Gurdwara Rikab Ganj was condemned in most unequivocal terms and the Chief Khalsa Diwan, Amritsar, was requested to take up the matter with the authorities.¹⁶ A representative of the Chief Khalsa Diwan, Sewaram Singh, tried his best to seek an interview with the Chief Commissioner Mr. Hailey, but without success. At last at the intercession of R.B. Boota Singh of Rawalpindi, Sewaram Singh had the opportunity to see Mr. Hailey, in February 1914, when he conveyed the sentiments of the Sikh community against any sort of interference in the boundary of the historic shrine.¹⁷ This yielded little fruit.

January 1914 brought to the scene Harchand Singh, President of the Singh Sabha of Lyallpur, who was destined to play a prominent part in the early stages of the Gurdwara Rikab Ganj movement. He paid a visit to the Gurdwara on January 27, 1914, and saw the harm being done to the holy shrine. Returning shortly afterwards, he placed the matter before the Singh Sabha, Lyallpur. The Singh Sabha expressed its concern over the idea of replacement of the wall of the Gurdwara by an iron railing and wanted the dismantled wall restored to its original position.¹⁸ A conference had already been held on January 26, at Khurdpur village of Jullundur district where similar views had been expressed.¹⁹

Next month, a series of *Diwans* at various places in different districts of Panjab were held.²⁰ This fed the flames of discontent and resulted in frayed tempers. It brought home to the administration the seriousness of the situation. The memories of riots over the Kanpur mosque²¹ case were still fresh in the Government's mind and it did not like to embroil itself in a similar agitation. But this did not mean that the game was lost. The Government could still hold its own by sowing the seeds of discord in the community.

In this connection Mr. Hailey requisitioned the services of Raja Sir

14. The Chief Commissioner of Delhi in the month of December, 1913, had received telegrams of protest from almost all the Singh Sabhas in the Panjab, See *n* 10.

15. *Home Political Deposit (HPD)*, No. 34, November 1914.

16. See *n* 10.

17. See *n* 10.

18. Pamphlet issued by the Singh Sabha, Lyallpur, February 1914, *Ibid.*

19. *Ibid.*

20. *Ibid.*

21. Chapter 12, *Freedom Movement in Delhi*, (Delhi 1972).

Daljit Singh of Kapurthala family to intercede on behalf of the Government. Daljit Singh contacted a number of prominent people and made them agree to the proposal of replacement of the wall by an iron railing and to make adjustments in the actual boundary of gurdwara precincts. Such became the position of the premier Sikh organisation, the Chief Khalsa Diwan. Their representative who later met Mr. Hailey agreed in principle to the proposals. The Lyallpur Singh Sabha denounced it in a pamphlet as a stab in the back in the Gurdwara affair and deprecated the acquiescence of the Chief Khalsa Diwan into it.²² In face of such violent outbursts and uncompromising attitude, the Chief Khalsa Diwan, a timid body as it happened to be, could not come out openly to concede to the wishes of the Government.

An outlet was found next month, in March 1914. The Chief Khalsa Diwan announced to hold a meeting of the representatives of various Sikh bodies to consider the Rikab Ganj affair. The meeting was fixed for April 26, 1914. The Lyallpur Singh Sabha denounced the very concept of convening a meeting, since that implied that the community was willing to consider some adjustments in its stand. After holding a general meeting, a reply-paid telegram that the public had already expressed its opinion and the Chief Khalsa Diwan should not try to wash that away by holding the announced meeting was sent on March 26, 1914, to Sunder Singh Majithia, Secretary, Chief Khalsa Diwan.²³ In the *Hindu* of the same day also appeared letters from Harchand Singh and another gentleman from Jhelum inquiring from Sunder Singh Majithia the utility of the proposed meeting.²⁴ Much concern was felt when no reply was received for another two days. On the evening of March 28, 1914, Master Tara Singh who also believed that the proposed meeting was a step in retrogression left for Amritsar to intercede with Sunder Singh Majithia, but from the telegram to the Lyallpur Singh Sabha, of next day, it appears that he was not very successful in his mission.²⁵ The Lyallpur Singh Sabha on March 30, 1914, resolved to issue a pamphlet for general information of the community and challenged the representative character of the Chief Khalsa Diwan.²⁶ It warned the community of the dangerous consequences of the proposed meeting, and implored the Chief Khalsa Diwan not to agree to any proposal before considering the views of the *Panth*.

The intransigence of the Chief Khalsa Diwan led to the opening of a second front at Ludhiana with Sardar Bachan Singh taking the lead. In his letter dated April 9, 1914, he expressed views similar to those expressed by the Singh Sabha, Lyallpur, in its pamphlet of March 30.²⁷

22. See *n* 10.

23. Pamphlet dated March 30, 1914, issued by the Singh Sabha, Lyallpur, *Ibid*.

24. *Ibid*.

25. *Ibid*.

26. The pamphlet sent Mr. Hailey into exhilaration, since he felt, "a good split strengthens our hands." Minutes dated April 10, 1914 : See *n* 10.

27. Published in *The Tribune* of April 16, 1914 : *Ibid*.

In this tense atmosphere, with the fate of the Gurdwara still hanging in balance, the Sikh Educational Conference was held, in the second week of April 1914, at Jullundur.²⁸ It was but natural that the Gurdwara question should come up for discussion.

Harchand Singh along with the people of his school of thought arrived at Jullundur on April 9, 1914. He also brought with him copies of the pamphlet approved by the Singh Sabha, Lyallpur, on March 30, 1914. This put Daljit Singh and the Chief Khalsa Diwan, which had already been won over by the Government, to a bit of worry. A bulletin contradicting the main features of the pamphlet was got printed. On the evening of April 10, Harchand Singh held a meeting and made a fiery speech. The pamphlet of March 30, 1914, was circulated among the audience. The Diwan-people also tried to circulate their bulletin contradicting the said pamphlet. Harchand Singh also announced his resolve to speak the next day in the conference. He had already given a notice to the Educational Committee of a resolution to be moved which, of course, was not allowed. Daljit Singh and some of the prominent persons of the Chief Khalsa Diwan talked to Harchand Singh for over two hours to pacify him, but all in vain. This made the Diwan people more anxious. Arrangements to exclude Harchand Singh from speaking next day in the conference were drawn up. The assistance of special police was requisitioned for the purpose.²⁹

The afternoon sitting of April 11, 1914, the first day of the Sikh Educational Conference, saw the exclusion of a basically religious question from being discussed in the open *pandal*. When a speaker, who had been invited to address the gathering, had yet to arrive at the platform, Harchand Singh got up from his seat and was heard saying loudly, "Khalsa Ji, all constitutional means have been used, formal notices and letters have been sent and verbal requests made to divert the attention of the Secretary of the Conference towards the Rikab Ganj affairs, but they have all failed. I therefore appeal to you...."³⁰ Here his speech was cut short by cries of "sit down", "shut up", "no more", etc., which came from a dozen delegates and a few of the office-holders on the platform. Volunteers and two police sub-inspectors who seemed to be expecting it, were on the spot in a moment and tried to overawe Harchand Singh. A commotion was caused, the quarter where Harchand Singh was occupying his seat being most noisy.³¹

Just then the resonant voice of Sant Bhai Attar Singh rose above that of the crowd, singing a *Shabad* to which the audience responded. The *Shabad* ended and again Harchand Singh was heard saying, "I beseech you all with folded hands to take up the Gurdwara question and to pass a resolution to the effect that...." He was again interrupted and while the police were forcing

28. See n 10.

29. *Ibid.*

30. *The Tribune* (Lahore), April 19, 1914: See n 10.

31. *Ibid.*

him to sit down, Sunder Singh Majithia stood up on the speaker's dais and began to read a paper embodying some announcements regarding the procedure to be followed in settling the Gurdwara affair.³² Harchand Singh was again heard twice or thrice saying that the noise caused by the people surrounding him was too great to let him hear anything of what was being said, but no effort was made to silence them. Sunder Singh continued to read his paper and at the same time Harchand Singh continued crying at intervals, "I must also be given some time to speak my viewpoint." "The paper is full of errors, the public have made known their opinion." "It is wrong, the Chief Khalsa Diwan has indirectly expressed its opinion." "Khalsa Ji, I am afraid, I will not be allowed time to speak, I therefore want to contradict these statements as they are being made."³³ To cries of "sit down" and "listen," he replied, "I will not keep quiet unless I am promised time to speak."³⁴

All this time he was being harassed by the police and a number of *updeshaks* and volunteers. Sunder Singh finished his paper and as he got down, Harchand Singh again got up and began to speak, but he was obliged to sit down. At the same time, some of the elite occupying the front of platform beckoned him to come to the platform. He readily went there and was soon surrounded by them. They tried to pacify him and reasoned with him. Meanwhile Sir Joginder Singh snatched the opportunity and standing upon the dais began to speak. The burden of his short speech was that it being an educational conference, politics could not be discussed. As he uttered the word 'politics' a second time, two or three delegates cried out, "It is not politics, it is purely religion, no assuredly it is not politics."³⁵

At this, Harchand Singh emerged from the mass of delegates and declining to yield, was virtually flung off the platform and cries of "shame" following him from the platform. Daljit Singh then had the importunity to suggest his expulsion from the *pandal*. It was remarkable that no one except a few on the platform joined in these imprecations against Harchand Singh, who now resumed his seat, but was so overpowered by about a dozen people that he thought it expedient, considering discretion to be the better part of valour, to retire because he was sure he would not be allowed to speak any more. A little while after, Harchand Singh and his companions were on their way home, bag and baggage, even before the sitting ended.³⁶

The proceedings of the first day of the Sikh Educational Conference produced widespread resentment in the Sikh community. The organizers of the ugly show felt the pulse of time and had apprehensions that the proposed meeting of April 26, 1914, may be boycotted by a large number of Singh

32. *The Tribune* (Lahore), April 19, 1914 : See n 10.

33. *Ibid.*

34. *Ibid.*

35. *Ibid.*

36. *Ibid.*

Sabhas, besides a good many other prominent persons. It was felt if the notice convening the meeting could be signed by Arur Singh, *Sarbrah* of the Golden Temple, Amritsar, that would decisively influence the attendance at the meeting. But there appeared no hope of his joining the Chief Khalsa Diwan people. A way was soon found out. On suggestion from Daljit Singh, Mr. Hailey wrote to the Deputy Commissioner of Amritsar, Mr. King, to put a word to Arur Singh to join, which had the desired effect.³⁷

A notice signed by Arur Singh besides others was circulated inviting the different Sikh organisations and prominent persons to the meeting of April 26, 1914. The opposition being great, the Chief Khalsa Diwan was apprehensive of losing the popular sympathy for pushing through the resolutions desired by the hirelings of the Government. The subject matter of the resolution to be presented and adopted by the meeting could not be agreed upon between Daljit Singh and the Chief Khalsa Diwan. The elite of the Chief Khalsa Diwan at the same time had not the moral courage to represent the true feelings of the community. In this moment of indecision, the meeting proposed for April 26, 1914, was postponed for another week to give an opportunity to toady elements to pull the wires from behind.³⁸

Daljit Singh again wrote to Mr. Hailey and also sent the draft resolutions which he felt should be placed before the meeting. On a letter from Mr. Hailey,³⁹ the Lieutenant-Governor of the Panjab on May 2, 1914, put a word to Sunder Singh Majithia.⁴⁰ Thus the meeting of May 3, 1914, attended by about 250 persons came to pass six resolutions to the following effect :⁴¹

1. That Sikhs should be allowed day and night the full privilege of worship and no restriction of any kind be imposed (passed unanimously).
2. (a) A Khalsa Committee be formed for the good management of the gurdwaras at Delhi (passed unanimously).
(b) This Committee may consist of seven persons; four from Delhi and three from outside Delhi. (Amendment that the number of members should be raised to nine rejected; passed by majority).
3. That the Government should assist the Khalsa Committee financially in the improvement and beautification of the gurdwara at Rikab Ganj. (This resolution was put last in order and then passed).
4. That the Government should grant sufficient land in lieu of Raisina village (passed unanimously).
5. That the holy land of Gurdwara Rikab Ganj (Guru ka Bagh) should remain attached to the property of the said gurdwara and it should remain so as it was before the acquisition and it should not be diminished (passed by majority); and

37. *The Tribune* (Lahore), April 19, 1914 : See n 10.

38. *Ibid.*

39. D.O. No. 2950-Home, dated April 30, 1914, from Hailey to Sir Michael O'Dwyer : *Ibid.*

40. See n 10.

41. *The Khalsa Advocate*, May 16, 1914 : *Ibid.*

6. That the Government should restore the acquired land and if for exigencies of state, Government considered a change necessary "that keeping the area of the land equal to what it was originally," its rectangular shape may in the opinion of this Committee be accepted, by which the newly granted plot of land may abut the two roads on two sides and the gurdwara may occupy a central place, changes to be carried out by the Khalsa Committee of the gurdwara and the Government to meet the expenditure (passed by majority).

The Chief Commissioner of Delhi in another fortnight welcomed the first four resolutions.⁴² As regards the fifth and sixth resolutions, he regretted that the garden attached to the gurdwara could not be allowed to remain in its present form. He was, however, prepared to recommend to the Government of India the grant of an equal area to the Gurdwara Committee subject to the following conditions:⁴³

1. That the area be so adjusted that it fits in the alignments of the two roads; and
2. No building be erected on the land without the consent of the Government.⁴⁴

The Government also issued a Press Communique allaying the apprehensions of the Sikhs and announced the acceptance of resolutions of the meeting of May 3, 1914.

The meeting of May 3, 1914, was a challenge to the Sikh community. Would the attempts to sabotage the wishes of the community succeed? The Chief Khalsa Diwan in its attempt to placate the official circles had apparently forfeited the goodwill of the masses. The Lyallpur Singh Sabha, which was for so long carrying on the agitation single handed, found new active allies, the greatest of them being Maharaja Ripudaman Singh of Nabha.

Maharaja patronized Harchand Singh. A proposal to send Master Tara Singh⁴⁵ in the garb of the priest of London *Dharmshala* to England to present the case to British Parliament and public opinion was also mooted.⁴⁶ A paper *Sikh Review* had already been started at Delhi in April 1914, under the patronage of Bhai Arjan Singh, a close friend of Maharaja of Nabha. Arjan

42. Letter dated May 18, 1914, from Hailey to Sunder Singh Majithia : *Ibid.*

43. *Ibid.*

44. The Government was afraid that the Sikhs might build a palatial gurdwara with usual trappings, which it apprehended might eclipse the Viceregal Lodge and the Central Secretariat.

45. Sir Daljit Singh reporting the incident in fact paid Master Tara Singh the greatest tribute when he mentioned him to be "one of the worst type of persons I have ever seen and who is nearly at the bottom of all this agitation." Translated into national terms, Master Tara Singh was one of the best type of men to fight for the ideals he cherished most.

Letter dated May 28, 1914, from Sir Daljit Singh to Montmorency, Private Secretary to the Chief Commissioner of Delhi : See *n* 10.

46. In a talk with the author in 1956, Master Tara Singh confirmed the story.

Singh also went often to Ludhiana and was a pioneer in opening a second front there.⁴⁷

The activities of the nationalist elements bore fruit in the shape of a proposal to hold protest meetings in different cantonments.⁴⁸ The Singh Sabhas headed by those of Lyallpur and Ludhiana also issued a general notice to hold a public meeting at Lahore on May 30, 1914⁴⁹ to water down the resolutions of May 3, 1914. A call was given to convey by telegrams the resolutions passed at the various local *Diwans* that day in various towns in the Panjab.⁵⁰

On May 30, 1914, the conference at Lahore was attended by a large gathering.⁵¹ Mohinder Singh of Ludhiana, a Jemadar of the Maharaja of Patiala, was elected to preside. Harchand Singh's right hand man Master Sunder Singh of Lyallpur acted as secretary. The first speaker was Mota Singh, Headmaster of Khalsa School at Mahalpur in Hoshiarpur district. He was followed by a resolution moved by a *Nihang* asking the Government not to do any changes with regard to the wall, and further that it should be given over to the control of the Sikh community. Then followed a fiery speech by Lal Singh, a preacher of Gujranwala. Harchand Singh himself was no less outspoken in his criticism of the Government. Master Tara Singh was present in the conference but did not take part in the proceedings. A telegram from Vancouver expressing the resentment of the Sikhs in America and a letter from the head of *Kookas* who gave his opinion on behalf of 40,000 of his followers received in the conference were conspicuous by themselves and worthy of note.⁵²

The only outlet to get out of this impasse was to immediately constitute the committee as envisaged in one of the resolutions of May 3, 1914, and then to treat that committee as representative of the community. It had already been suggested to Mr. Hailey that it would be of great strength if besides the elected representatives of the Sikhs, the Sikh States could also be asked to send some representatives.⁵³ The Chief Khalsa Diwan obliged

47. *Chief Commissioner Delhi, Home B File*, No. 390, October-December 1914.

48. The proposal written in *The Hindu* began: "When we have given our heads to the government, why not now demand our rights from the same." See *n* 10.

49. The martyrdom anniversary of Sri Guru Arjan Dev ji, 5th Guru of the Sikhs.

50. A perusal of the *Rikab Ganj Gurdwara Papers* shows that over five and a half hundred telegrams protesting against the Government interference in the gurdwara affairs were received by the Chief Commissioner of Delhi.

51. Daljit Singh reporting the proceedings of the conference testifies to the large gathering in the conference. Letter of June 1, 1914, to Montmorency: See *n* 10.

52. *Ibid.*

53. Letter of May 28, 1914, from Daljit Singh to Montmorency. Daljit Singh in fact suggested the exclusion of Chief Khalsa Diwan people from the committee and felt it would be better if the four representatives of Delhi could be elected by an open meeting. As far as three outsiders, the following names were considered safe:

1. Arur Singh, representing old Sikhs and gurdwaras;
2. Sunder Singh or still better Rai Bahadur Sadhu Singh, the leading spirit of Diwan and representing Tat Khalsa;

in the matter while framing on June 21, 1914, the constitution of the “Khalsa Gurdwara Committee, Delhi.” The committee was to consist of seven members to be elected as follows :

1. Four members from Delhi Province to be elected by the Delhi Khalsa Sangat (Sikhs of Delhi);
2. Three members to be elected or nominated as under :
 - (a) One member to be returned by the Darbar Sahib (Amritsar) and the four *Takhats*, Akal Bunga (Amritsar), Sri Kes Garh Sahib (Anandpur), Patna Sahib (Patna) and Hazoor Sahib Nanded (Deccan).
 - (b) One member to be nominated by the Darbars of Patiala, Jind, Nabha, Kapurthala and Faridkot States;

Note : The representatives of the States will be nominated by the States in turn as under :
Patiala for two years, Jind, Nabha, Kapurthala and Faridkot for one year each; and in case any State does not exercise its right within two months then the next State in turn will have the right to return a member;
3. One member to be elected by Khalsa Diwan and Singh Sabhas affiliated to the Chief Khalsa Diwan.⁵⁴

The Chief Khalsa Diwan did not like to hand over the nomination of the

- 3. Either of the two—Gajjan Singh, a pleader of Ludhiana or Gyani Jhanda Singh, a pleader of Ambala.

As regards elected representatives, Sardar Bahadur Boota Singh should be one of them. The whole correspondence of Daljit Singh with the Chief Commissioner smacks of the Chief Khalsa Diwan as a wavering and undependable organisation. The Chief Commissioner of Delhi agreed that representatives from Delhi should be elected by the general Sikh community rather than the representatives of the Chief Khalsa Diwan. See *n* 10.

54. Here is full text of the constitution:

1. There shall be formed a Gurdwara Committee styled “The Khalsa Gurdwara Committee, Delhi” consisting of seven members, four from the Delhi province and three from outside of Delhi, for the improvement of the Sikh Gurdwaras in the province of Delhi.
Note : This committee has been formed in accordance with the terms of Resolution No. 2 of the Representative Panthic Committee meeting on 3rd May, 1914.
2. The members of the committee shall be Singhs of not less than 21 years of age, and shall be elected or nominated as the case may be as under :
 - a) Four members from the Delhi Province to be elected by the Delhi Khalsa Sangat.
 - b) Three members to be elected or nominated as under :
 - i) One member to be returned by Sri Darbar Sahib, Amritsar, and the four *Takhats* Akal Bunga Sahib, Amritsar, Sri Kes Garh Sahib, Anandpur; Patna Sahib, Patna, and Hazoor Sahib, Nanded (Deccan).
 - ii) One member to be nominated by the Durbars of Patiala, Jind, Nabha, Kapurthala and Faridkot States.

Note : The representative of the State will be nominated by the State in turn as under :
Patiala for two years; Jind, Nabha, Kapurthala and Faridkot for 1 year each.
And in case any state does not exercise its right within two months, the next State in turn will have the right to return a member.
 - iii) One member to be elected by the Khalsa Dewan and Singh Sabhas affiliated to the Chief Khalsa Dewan.

committee to the Sikhs of Delhi entirely, the main object being to have a complete control over all the gurdwaras of Delhi and the imperial capital. So in the beginning of July 1914 in an ordinary Singh Sabha meeting in Delhi without giving a notice for elections or preparing a list of voters, four members of Delhi to the proposed committee were elected.⁵⁵ The Khalsa Committee as constituted had five members belonging to the Chief Khalsa Diwan. "In this case," observed Sir Daljit Singh, "all other Singh Sabhas which are not affiliated to the Diwan and *which are much more in number* will be dissatisfied and cis-Sutlej Ilaqa will have no representative at all."⁵⁶ In the words of S.B. Boota Singh, "neither the gurdwaras of Delhi nor the old residential Sikhs of Delhi were represented and so this committee stood self-condemned."⁵⁷

The way the Gurdwara Committee was constituted became a grievance with the pro-Government elements, while to nationalists it gave an impetus

-
- ▶ Provided that if the members are not elected or nominated within a period of two months from issuing of notice for such members being returned, the Chief Khalsa Dewan shall nominate such members having due regard to the different interests represented above.
 - 3. Except in the case of the representation of Native States [1(b)(ii)above] three years after the formation of the Committee two members shall retire every year by rotation. The first retiring members being selected by ballot or by consent, subsequent retirements will be of those who have been longest in office. Retiring members will be eligible for re-election.
 - 4. Ten days' clear notice will be given for convening a meeting of the Committee and no business shall be transacted unless there is a quorum of three members present in a meeting. The minutes of the proceedings shall be recorded by the Honorary Secretary in a book kept for the purpose.
 - 5. In every meeting of the Committee the members present shall elect one from amongst themselves as Chairman of that day's deliberations.
 - 6. The Committee shall elect annually :
 - a) One from amongst themselves to act as Honorary Secretary of the Committee;
 - b) Subject to the general control of the Committee the Secretary may appoint a paid or an Honorary Assistant Secretary to help him in the discharge of his duties, provided that in the case of a paid Assistant Secretary, the Secretary shall take the sanction of the Committee about the pay of such an incumbent. Such Assistant Secretary, whether he is paid or an Honorary Officer, shall not have a right to vote in the Committee and shall work under the orders of the Honorary Secretary.
 - 7. The Office of a member shall become vacant by death, resignation or by rotation as provided under the rules.
 - 8. The Committee shall present to the Panth annually an audited statement of the accounts showing the expenditure for each year. The auditor shall hold a certificate to audit the accounts of public companies, he shall be appointed by the Chief Khalsa Dewan and his remuneration shall be fixed by them and paid out of the funds of the Committee.
 - 9. The Committee shall be competent to make its own rules, not inconsistent with those for the conduct of business and they shall be competent to do all and everything that is necessary for the objects enumerated in rule 1.
 - 10. A change in these rules shall be made if a majority of the Committee recommends such a change and it is approved by the Chief Khalsa Dewan.

55. See *n* 10.

56. Italics mine. Letter of July 8, 1914, from Daljit Singh to Montmorency. Mark the change of tone. The Chief Khalsa Diwan was all right for purposes of the May 3, 1914, meeting since it met their wishes and two months later, it ceased to be a representative organization : *Ibid.*

57. Letter of July 6, 1914, from Sardar Bahadur Boota Singh to Raja Sir Daljit Singh : *Ibid.*

and a central point of attack to desist the committee from agreeing to any proposal regarding changes in the boundary walls.

Meanwhile, Harchand Singh was busy fomenting agitation and organising protest meetings. In June 1914, one such conference was held at Lohatbadi in Nabha territory. It was attended, besides Harchand Singh, by Randhir Singh⁵⁸ of Narangwal, Ludhiana district, a man of education and consequence among the Tat Khalsa of *Malwa* tract where he was looked upon as a holy man. Besides passing a vote of thanks to the Maharaja of Nabha for his assistance in making the conference a success, it was advocated that the conveners of the May 3, 1914, meeting at Amritsar be excommunicated from the *Panth*.⁵⁹ A similar conference was held at Patti in Amritsar on August 9, 1914. "It did not matter," said Bhai Ishar Singh in his most important speech, "if thousands of Sikhs sacrifice their lives, but the violation of a single religious principle could not be tolerated."⁶⁰ By this time some of the desperate spirits advocated the adoption of methods of Bengal revolutionaries to bring the government to its knees.

The Panjab Government decided on a policy of repression to suppress the agitation of Gurdwara Rikab Ganj affair. The security of Rs. 1,000 demanded previously from Harchand Singh for his newspaper *Khalsa Akhbar* was confiscated in July 1914. The District Magistrate of Lyallpur stopped the proposed conference which was to be held at Gojra on August 19, 1914, and threatened to prosecute Harchand Singh if he persisted in his efforts to create unrest.⁶¹

Nothing was better designed to defeat the very purpose which it tried to serve than the repressive policy of the Government.⁶² The suppression of the agitation carried on by Harchand Singh and others pushed the discontent underground and channellized it into revolutionary lines.

The first steps towards the revolutionary movement were taken when a group of persons in September 1914 held a private meeting at Khanna⁶³ in the house of Inder Singh. Randhir Singh spoke strongly against the British rule which he said would soon come to an end, since it was interfering in the religious institutions.

The Komagata Maru incident and the Budge Budge riot in the last days of September created a sensation in Panjab and released a fresh wave of indignation. Even the Chief Khalsa Diwan in a telegram protested against

58. Randhir Singh was a non-Graduate and for some time acted as Naib Tehsildar, as P.A. to Dr. Fisher in a purely temporary capacity. He had been taking keen interest in the Gurdwara Rikab Ganj affair since the beginning and was present at the Sikh Educational Conference at Jullundur.

59. *Home Political-B*, No. 623-25, September 1914.

60. *Home Political-B*, No. 623-25, September 1914.

61. *Ibid.*

62. The information concerning the revolutionary activity has been mainly derived from the Supplementary Lahore Conspiracy Case Proceedings, a bundle of about 1,000 fool-scaped printed papers, except where stated otherwise.

63. Khanna is in Ludhiana district on the main railway line from Delhi to Amritsar.

the police firing and called for a thorough inquiry.⁶⁴ In the following months there was a great onrush of emigrants to Panjab under the aegis of Ghadar Party of America, with the declared object to fight for Indian independence.⁶⁵

In this atmosphere it was not surprising to find that the Gurdwara Rikab Ganj affair should take the character of a revolutionary movement. Randhir Singh was quite in earnest. The returned emigrants who happened to be Sikhs were too glad to align themselves with the affair. Thus a united front came into existence between the Tat Khalsa and the Ghadar revolutionaries. From the evidence marshalled in the Supplementary Lahore Conspiracy Case, it appears Randhir Singh came into contact with Rash Behari Bose, who was the moving spirit in directing the revolutionary movement during the period in northern India.

It is not the scope of the present work to go into details of the doings of the returned emigrants, which formed part of the proceedings of a number of Lahore Conspiracy Cases, tried by the Special Tribunal appointed for the purpose. Briefly, the chief centres of revolutionaries in the Panjab were Lahore and Amritsar. These were assiduously supplemented by the third centre having its roots in religious susceptibilities and moral scruples with a following in villages in and around Ludhiana. It is with this centre that we are mostly concerned.

To resume now the narrative of events it may be recalled that a conference had already been held at Lohatbadi in connection with the Gurdwara Rikab Ganj affair. This was certainly not seditious but it distinctly showed that people were labouring under a very grievous misapprehension as to what had happened to Gurdwara Rikab Ganj.

During October-November 1914, the returned emigrants kept in touch with each other at fairs. The Gurdwara Rikab Ganj affair came quite handy to them and soon they came into contact with the extremists of Ludhiana school of thought. The acquaintance developed into an entente. They approached the Mahant of Gurdwara Jhar Sahib⁶⁶ to join in the agitation over the Rikab Ganj affair, and the supply of water to Darbar Sahib.⁶⁷ The revolutionaries met at Nankana⁶⁸ fair in the first week of November 1914, and on the 17th of the same month at Lyallpur and Tarn Taran⁶⁹ *Masya* fairs. Things were developing in their own way and the revolutionaries were successful in carrying their mission to the armed forces. They were a success

64. See n 10 and *CCD-Home B File*, No. 390, January-December, 1914.

65. The emigrants came by the following ships :

Jardine & Co. arrived at Calcutta on September 29, 1914;

ss Nam Sang arrived at Calcutta on October 13, 1914;

ss Kores en route Tosha Maru arrived at Calcutta on October 29, 1914.

66. Jhar Sahib is a sacred Sikh shrine in Amritsar district.

67. The Golden Temple, Amritsar.

68. Nankana is the birth place of Guru Nanak.

69. Tarn Taran is a sacred Sikh shrine in Amritsar district. *Masya* was celebrated at Tarn Taran with all hullabaloo.

in seducing the 23rd Cavalry stationed at Lahore Cantonment. Plans were drawn up for the Cavalry to rise on November 25, 1914, capture the Mian Mir Magazine and then march on Tarn Taran for a general rising.

The revolutionaries held a number of meetings at Jhar Sahib from November 23, 1914, to finalize their programme of action. The real gathering of people armed to teeth was held on November 26, 1914, when they were expected to be joined by the 23rd Cavalry. Unfortunately the 23rd cavalry failed to rise in great number and arrived at Jhar Sahib days later and were quickly arrested. Meanwhile the revolutionaries, deprived of the expected assistance, agreed to assemble at Kairon, a few miles distant, the next day and there await the *sowars*. The *sowars* still not forthcoming, it was decided to raid and loot the Sarhali⁷⁰ police station the same night for arms and ammunition. A party of thirty-four proceeded to Sarhali, but owing to the non-arrival of one of their numbers, Dari, who was to play an important part, the attempt was abandoned.

On 7 *poh*, viz., 19th December, 1914, the birth anniversary of Guru Gobind Singh, the Ludhiana school of extremists met at the historic shrine of Chamkaur Sahib.⁷¹ Randhir Singh told them that a committee had been formed which had decided after consulting *Guru Granth Sahib* to "become martyrs" if Gurdwara Rikab Ganj was destroyed. They were also informed that he had been approached by certain people of Ghadar Party to take part in the coming revolt and that arms were coming from Bengal.

Vishnu Ganesh Pingley and Rash Behari Bose worked very hard during the period and the Ghadar movement came very near revolution in February 1915, when a general and simultaneous rising was planned for February 21, 1915 at three important cantonments of Lahore, Ferozepur and Rawalpindi with the intention to cover a far wider area. "Bombs were prepared, arms were got together, flags were made ready; a declaration of war was drawn up; instruments were collected for destroying railway and telegraph lines."⁷²

The Ludhiana branch of revolutionaries met at Lohatbadi on *Basant Panchmi* viz. January 20, 1915, and a branch headquarter of the Ghadar Party was established there. To acquire funds for the project, the Lohatbadi revolutionaries, some twenty-six in number, met on January 29, 1915, and at 11.30 p.m. committed a dacoity at Jhaner in Malerkotla State. They were successful in making away with property worth about Rs. 1,000.

In February 1915 with the zero hour drawing near, there was a tense activity. Randhir Singh invited the *deshbhagats* to an *Akhand Path* at Gujarwal in Ludhiana district on February 14, 1914. After the business was over, a secret meeting was held on the roof of the house. People were informed that time for action had come and troops were ready to rise. A small collection was made and people were informed that the date for the rising would be communicated shortly.

70. Sarhali is a few miles from Kairon, in Amritsar district.

71. Chamkaur Sahib was in Ambala district.

72. Sedition Committee Report, 1918, p. 108.

Randhir Singh was under the impression that the general rising had been fixed for February 19, 1915. On February 17, 1915, he collected the people at Dhandari⁷³ and informed them of February 19, 1915, as the date of rising. Another meeting was held at his residence in Narangwal on February 19, when Randhir Singh and his party started for Ferozepur. At Mullanpur railway station, on the Ludhiana-Ferozepur section the party was joined by a group of another twenty persons. They reached Ferozepur at 10 p.m. There they met two *sowars* who proceeded to the lines to do the needful. After waiting for them for some time, the revolutionaries sent some persons to the lines to get the information. By 2 a.m. it was reported that the men were being made ready. But the authorities got the information and some six or seven soldiers were arrested. Thus the plan ended in a fiasco and the revolutionaries took to their heels. Meanwhile the plot had leaked out through a spy and the Lahore Ghadar house was subjected to a raid on the evening of February 19, 1915. Thus the main plot of the revolutionaries failed to carry through. They, however, continued individual acts of terrorism for another four months.

To sum up, the Ludhiana group of revolutionaries along with others were tried by the Special Tribunal in what subsequently came to be known as the Second Lahore Conspiracy Case. One hundred and two persons were named in the original complaint. Out of these nine were absconders to the day of judgment, March 30, 1916. Cases against six others were withdrawn. Ten were discharged by the court. One was granted pardon while two were convicted and sentenced to death in a subsidiary murder case. Thus seventy-four accused remained for disposal. The judgment was announced on March 30, 1916, when six were sentenced to death, forty-five to transportation for life with recommendation to mercy in twenty-four cases and eight to various terms of imprisonment ranging from six months to five years and fifteen were acquitted.⁷⁴

The acts of conspiracy in which the greatest number of the accused had been concerned were the gatherings at Jhar Sahib in November 1914, those at Gujarwal and Lohatbadi in Ludhiana district and Nabha State in January and February 1915, abortive raid on Ferozepur Cantonment on February 19, 1915, and that on the Kapurthala Magazine in June 1915. All but two of the convicts were Sikhs, including thirty-four returned emigrants. The most important of the group were Hira Singh of Charar, Ishar Singh of Dhudike and Uttam Singh of Hans who were sentenced to death and Randhir Singh of Narangwal "perhaps the best known of the conspirators" who was sentenced to transportation for life.⁷⁵

73. Dhandari is a railway station on the main railway line from Delhi to Amritsar about 10 km towards east of Ludhiana.

74. Supplementary Lahore Conspiracy Case proceedings; Fortnightly Report, Panjab : 2nd fortnight March 1916 : *HPD*, No. 19, 1 April 1916.

75. Supplementary Lahore Conspiracy Case proceedings; Fortnightly Report, Panjab : 2nd fortnight March 1916 : *HPD*, No. 19, April 1, 1916.

The atmosphere in the Panjab early in 1915 was tense. The Sikh Educational Conference was proposed to be held in April 1915 at Ferozepur. Harchand Singh represented that *Guru Granth Sahib* should grace the *pandal* to form it a religious conference from which it would be unlawful to exclude anybody and will also do away with the former practice of entry by tickets. The Chief Khalsa Diwan feared that Harchand Singh intended to introduce a large number of his extremist followers and with their support to raise the Gurdwara Rikab Ganj affair. Feeling the pulse of the community against them, the Chief Khalsa Diwan instead decided to postpone the conference indefinitely since a "decision either way would lead to a disturbance".⁷⁶ Thus the Sikh Educational Conference for 1915 could not be held.

The opposition, coming in violent form, obviated the necessity of persisting in carrying forth the proposed changes in the Gurdwara wall. An agreement maintaining the status quo for the time being was concluded with the local Khalsa Committee (Delhi). But the agitators still persisted for a complete surrender on the side of the Government.

The agitation over the wall of Gurdwara Rikab Ganj infused a new spirit in the Sikh community and emphasized upon it the necessity of controlling the religious shrines by the community itself rather than leave them at the mercy of a few *Mahants*. After the war, 1919 saw Panjab ablaze with the Gurdwara reform movement. It is not the scope of the present work to dilate upon the various measures taken to deprive the *Mahants* of possession of various historical shrines. The government entangled in the "Panjab and Khilafat wrongs" saw discretion to be the part of valour and decided to readjust the proposed roads so as to abut Gurdwara Rikab Ganj leaving it in the form of a rectangle with extra land to the Gurdwara. An agreement to the effect was signed on March 1, 1920, between the Deputy Commissioner of Delhi, Chief Engineer, and the local Khalsa Committee, subject to the condition that, Sikhs would not erect a building inside without prior permission of the Government.⁷⁷

With the inauguration of non-cooperation movement from August 1, 1920, the Gurdwara reform movement worked in close collaboration with it. In this atmosphere it was reserved for Sardul Singh Caveeshar to give a final touch to the Gurdwara Rikab Ganj affair.

In an article in the *Akali* of September 2, 1920, "Wanted 100 Martyrs to Save Gurdwara", he appealed for one hundred selfless men who may bear all severities and to follow their aim in peaceful and non-violent manner to construct the demolished wall of Gurdwara Rikab Ganj. On sufficient men forthcoming, it was proposed to give the Government a month's notice to reconstruct the demolished wall, failing which the volunteers would march on the Gurdwara to do the needful. The *Akali* in a few days announced

76. Weekly Report, *DCI*, March 30, 1915 : *HP-B*, No. 412-15, April 1915.

77. *CCD-Home B*, File No. 134, May 1920. This explains as to why a building befitting the historical importance of Gurdwara Rikab Ganj could not be constructed for so long a time.

the forthcoming of the requisite volunteers. Meanwhile the members of the Delhi Khalsa Committee brought to the notice of the Chief Commissioner of Delhi the agitation in the Panjab regarding the wall of Gurdwara Rikab Ganj and sought permission of the Government to reconstruct it, if the Government itself did not like to do it.⁷⁸ The Chief Commissioner issued a Press communique saying that if the Gurdwara Committee wished to rebuild the inner wall, they were at liberty to do so.⁷⁹ Thus the agitation over the Gurdwara Rikab Ganj affair came to an end. The wall shortly afterwards was reconstructed.

Thus the Government after futile attempts to cash in on the division in the Sikh community, instead of getting some land out of Gurdwara Rikab Ganj precincts, actually had to yield some more, to bring about an amicable settlement. The agitation over the wall had an invigorating and exhilarating effect on the already enervating nerves of the Sikh community. A milestone was gained in the religious renaissance which mingled ultimately in the non-cooperation movement and made it possible for the Sikh masses to ally themselves with the peaceful and non-violent fight for India's freedom.

The rift it brought about in the Government and the Sikhs had its repercussion in progressive decrease in the percentage of Sikhs in the army.⁸⁰ The Gurdwara Rikab Ganj affair put the community at the parting of ways and the alliance of the Sikh aristocracy with British imperialism received a rude shock.⁸¹ The aristocracy lost the leadership of the community, which passed on to the hands of progressive groups.

78. Letter of September 21, 1920, from the Khalsa Committee to the Chief Commissioner of Delhi : *CCD, Annual Home B*, File No. 134, May 1920, and Keep Withs.

79. Fortnightly Report, Delhi : 2nd Fortnight, September 1920 : *CCD-Annual Home*, File No. 3 for 1920.

80. In 1914 Sikhs formed 19.2 per cent of the Indian army, in 1918 it fell to 17.4 per cent, in 1919 to 15.4 per cent while in 1930 it stood at 13.58 per cent. Mehta and Patwardhan : *Communal Triangle in India*, Allahabad, 1942, p. 71.

81. The alliance of the Sikh aristocracy with the British Imperialism dated back to 1846 when they requested for the revision of treaty after the First Sikh War to allow the British to extend their stay as "warders" of Dalip Singh. It persisted in the Second Sikh War when the aristocracy played an anti-national role. In 1857, according to Sir John Lawrence, Sikh masses were seething with discontent and dreams floated about Sikh Commonwealth (A.R. 1856-58), the Sikh Chiefs and the aristocracy assisted the British at odd hours. The alliance persisted throughout the period the Kookas were organizing themselves. The Singh Sabha movement and the Chief Khalsa Diwan did a pioneer work in bringing religious re-awakening but the leadership was manned by the aristocracy which was more aware of its indebtedness to the British *Raj* than to anything else. Though the aristocracy played a reactionary and retrogressive role, the persistence of Sardar Harchand Singh brought them and their chief benefactor the British bureaucracy to the knees which demonstrated the power of unity of will of the masses, and led to the Gurdwara Reform Movement.

The World Sikh Convention: April 2010

I

The World Sikh Convention: An Assessment

The idea to call a meet of Sarbat Khalsa, keeping in view certain upcoming conditions, has been uppermost before the Sikh Panth. The main issue, that shook up the Sikh people all over, was the move to ostracize Prof. Darshan Singh. This was, however, an indicative move. Shortly afterwards, the move to strip Nanakshahi Calendar was nothing short of throwing in a tiger amidst a mass of people. It seemed that there had been feeling of one-ness amidst Gandhian/Gangu Brahmin forces and Rashtryaswym Sewak Sangh (RSS) to overwhelm or crush the Sikh Panth. The hands of Badal Government and its administrative machinery were quite visible in the two decisions issued from Akal Takht. There is no need to recall that since Shri Mohan Bhagwat's assumption of his office, RSS took certain steps with alacrity. Besides, the Sant Babas/Taksals had assured Badal of their follower's support in the forthcoming Shiromani Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee (SGPC) elections. All this was result of a mixed conspiracy.

Keeping in view such conditions, Delhi Sikh Gurdwara Management Committee (DSGMC)'s President, Paramjit Singh Sarna quickly took appropriate steps, because of which his image got a boost not only in Punjab, Haryana, Delhi, etc, but also all over the Sikh world. This was the move to call a Sarbat Khalsa meet in Delhi to upset the decisions. This had its direct impact on the Sikh people.

Sant-Babas who had attained such a big victory over SGPC and Akal Takht were not asleep. In the first week of March 2010, their representatives, surreptitiously, met Smt. Sonia Gandhi and represented that they were a product of the Congress in 1992-93. Giving the background they said that earlier in Malwa, in Punjab, there used to be only 4-5 Sants/Dera's, while Doaba and Majha had a couple of them each. Now, thanks to Congress munificence, they have increased to over 300, and they have spread all over Punjab, with multiple presence in the countryside, apart from their presence outside Punjab too. They said, their first task during Beant Singh's taking over as Chief Minister was to assist K.P.S. Gill's Punjab Police force, and push the Sikh youth to apostasy, so that they completely breakaway from Bhindranwale-spread spirit of Tat Khalsa. They told the young men that unless they cast off their *Kesas* (hair), they cannot be separated from the

thought process of Bhindranwale. They were successful in their objectives. Not only the Sikh youth, but also Shiromani Akali Dal (Badal) shed its Sikh character, and became a non-religious party.

Talking of the present, they represented to Sonia, that they have achieved a big victory in the process of Hinduising the Sikhs, but Delhi Gurdwara Committee's Sarna was causing a big challenge to them. He should be controlled. As a result, Delhi Chief Minister, Sheila Dixit spoke, to an unsuspecting Sarna and gave certain directions. Because of that, Sarna and DSGMC slipped away from their objectives and were distraught. There was no escape from opportunism and the result was the decision to call a World Sikh Convention for only one day i.e. April 11, 2010.

To keep the convention under their control, Sant Babas advanced the names of their five partisans, who now serve as Special Invitees. These being: Joginder Singh Vedanti, Sant Baba Ram Singh, Sant Baba Daljeet Singh Dadoowale, Sant Mahant Manjit Singh and Sant Baba Hakim Singh. None of these five had any connection with DSGMC. Neither have many of them performed any constructive work for Sikh Dharma. They don't even follow Guru Nanak's philosophy. Guru Gobind Singh, had administered a warning, when he had spoken of such *confused/confusing Sikhs* (ਰੋਲੇ ਗੋਲੇ ਦੇ ਸਿੱਖ). Of course, some such people had connections with RSS: there is no need to talk of that now.

Sant Baba's hand is also seen in selection of some of the intellectuals to address the event. They could expect Manjit Singh Calcutta to help them out in the matter. But, Prof Gurtej Singh (and perhaps one more) is a man of conscience, non-salable, and can give lead to Panth.

Some of the main issues that face the Sikh people, and which need to be considered at such a convention are as follows.

1. Sri Guru Granth Sahib: When Guru Arjan Dev had completed the composition of bani, hymns, in 1605, the name given was *Pothi* or *Pothi Sahib*. By the time of Guru Hari Rai, the nomenclature *Granth Sahib* was in use. That remained the situation till 1708, when Guru Gobind Singh, for all times to come, conferred on it Guruship in eternity. Now its name was *Guru Granth Sahib*, or *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*. That was the situation during the 18th Century. It was never named *Adi Granth*. The English since early 19th century, surreptitiously, as part of conspiracy brought in the word *Adi*. Now there is need for a Resolution: henceforth the word 'Adi' shall be dropped by the publishers - the SGPC, DSGMC &c. One can expect DSGMC to do so instantly.

2. Dasam Granth: Guruship had been conferred only on *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*, (SGGS), and not on any other book or Granth. Neither was any other Granth available at the time, nor had Guru Gobind Singh authorized any one to compile such a Granth. This was result of a political ploy by the English during the 19th century to cause a split in the Sikh Panth. All the three acts - the Punjab Gurdwaras Act 1925, Hazur Sahib Gurdwaras

Act 1956, and Delhi Gurdwaras Act 1971 emphasize that Sri Guru Granth Sahib is Supreme, and at top of the pedestal. Even the people at Hazur Sahib and Patna Sahib will tell you that. One who does not believe it, is not a Sikh - Guru's Sikh.

To open up Dasam Granth along with *parkash* of SGGGS in Gurdwaras, houses or other places is absolutely unacceptable. As such: 1) Dasam Granth should be removed from all such places; 2) The religious luminaries/administrators at Hazur Sahib, Patna Sahib and other such places should be ostracized from Sikhism, at once. This will lend strength to both the Panth and Tat Khalsa, and not weaken it; 3) At Hazur Sahib and at certain other places, Brahmanical contrivances constitute a challenge to Sikhism. Guru Nanak had given primacy to a householder and not to a *brahmchari*. These people by not following Guru Nanak's teachings have committed grave violations. Guru Gobind Singh, had straightaway decried such practices, "when it ingrains Brahmanical contrivances, I shall not look into its welfare". These shrines/people have lost Guru's grace. It should be preached that till such people come back within the Sikh fold, they need to be boycotted: and people should be advised not to go to such places, where people have given *bedawa* to Guru - SGGGS. 4) (a) Akal Takht on April 5, 1942 had banned performing of *Akhand Path* of *Dasam Granth*; (b) Akal Takht in August 1973 had ordained that *Charitro Pakhyan* is a translation of some Hindu mythical literature and not a *bani* of Guru Gobind Singh. This should long have been removed from *Dasam Granth*; (c) On January 8, 2007, a Hukumnamah ordained that Jathedars will not go when *Dasam Granth* is opened, along with the *parkash* of SGGGS. But Vedanti at Hazur Sahib on November 15, 2007, which inaugurated 9 month long circuitous tour of length and breadth of India to collect lucre, was present when *Dasam Granth* was opened along with SGGGS. At the time, Ragi Chamanjit Singh Lal played havoc with *Mul Mantra*, basic precept, of Sikhism. The whole of the Sikh community, at international level, was a witness to it. Vedanti took off his *pyjamas*, spoke irreverently, lacked guts and fell from Sikh ideals. Again, the protagonists of *Dasam Granth* performed a naked dance on December 12, 2009, at Amritsar to the cowardicing (yellow-belly) of Akal Takht.

All in all, all such Gurdwaras have gone astray from *gur maryada* and have ceased to be Sikh of the Guru. It is incorrect to say that Hazur Sahib is the only place which has touch of Guru Gobind Singh. Born at Patna, he travelled by foot/horse/Palanquin to Anandpur Sahib; from Anandpur Sahib down to Damdama Sahib is a several hundreds kms of road linking various places visited by Guru Gobind Singh; thereafter he travelled to Rajasthan, and back went to Delhi, Agra and again in Rajasthan, Madhya Pradesh, Marathawada to Nanded, which however has lost Guru's grace - not only of Guru Gobind Singh, but also of Guru Nanak. Remember, Hazur Sahib and Patna Sahib are now not Sikh shrines till they come back within the Khalsa mode. This should be ingrained all over the Sikh world.

3. Pahul Ceremony: In 1699, at the time of introduction of new *Pahul* ceremony to the five beloved one's of Khalsa, Guru Gobind Singh had recited two *banis*, compositions, *Jap Ji*, and *Anand Sahib* only. The *Sikh Rehat Maryada* committee in 1936 accepted three more composition- *Jap Sahib*, *Swayyas* and *Chaupai* for *Pahul* ceremony, and *Var Bhagauti* for *Ardas*, prayer. That only showed their weakness. But various Taxals, in violations of the solemn agreement, continued with their respective *maryadas*, and these continue even today. Now, we should also have the full liberty to back out from the deal. These days, there are plenty of Hindi scholars amongst Gursikhs, who tell us which of these compositions have been derived from which Hindu mythological composition. For taking *Pahul*, we only need the basic two compositions - *Jap Ji* and *Anand Sahib*.

Bhagauti did nothing for us. We were subjected to treachery and betrayal in 1947, and since then we have been subjected to nothing but betrayals. Even the followers of *Bhagauti Ki Var*, themselves underwent slavery for over nine centuries, and were helpless. It will be more appropriate to recite *ik onkar* (the only infinite one, the only Supreme Being) in *Ardas* (prayer) in place of *Bhagauti*.

4. Sikh Terrorism: The ill-born *Pitamah* (grand pa) of Sikh terrorism was Pt. Jawaharlal Nehru. Indira Gandhi mothered it. In the background was ill-gotten thought, viz: the Sikhs are not to be given anything, but to disorient them. Dr. Jagjit Singh Chauhan was the instrument to produce Sikh terrorists. (I have already mentioned of these in the very first edn. of this work, 1995 edition, I am not saying anything new). Jagjit Singh Chauhan was at the top of the black list. But that did not make any difference in his visiting India, after getting visas from the Indian Embassies, conducting meetings with Indira Gandhi or receiving payments from her or intelligence agencies, both here and abroad. He was throughout raising slogan of Khalistan. At last, he wound up his concerns in UK, France, Quito, and came back to Punjab, India. No one touched him, or objected to his talking about Khalistan, till the end. However, people abroad who genuinely thought that the Sikhs were being ill treated back home were subjected to atrocities; they were either arrested or put on the black list. Just before the last parliamentary elections, both the Congress and Sheila Dixit promised President of DSGMS, P.S. Sarna that shortly after coming back to power they shall repeal the black list. They made some other promises. But once Congress was back in power, Sarna was made to realize that all that was a mirage. Besides, Sarna had his own limitations; he needs Congress's crèches.

It is unfortunate that Sarna by hosting this convention shall be besmirching his reputation in the forthcoming SGPC elections. From my angle, this will be an unacceptable result.

The main issues, of Prof. Darshan Singh's ostracisation from Sikh Panth, has got removed from the proposed convention. Prof. Darshan Singh, understanding the compulsions has gone back to Canada. Nanakshahi

Calendar, which Sarna released with fanfare in India, Europe and other places, will need to be reissued next year. Will he be able to do that? It is a debatable point? Only the time will tell. [See Declaration, p. 701]

The main gainers have, of course, been Taxal's, Sant-Babas or *icchhadhari* Sant Babas, who are found in plenty in Punjab, Haryana, etc, (they think they have put Sarna on the mat), Ragis like Chamanjit Singh Lal, besides the R&AW, which has a sizeable presence in Europe, UK, North America especially Canada. The main losers will, of course, be the visitors from abroad; however, if they are paid air fare, it will be a good occasion for tourism. No doubt, this would affect them emotionally; it shall be another step to push Sikh people towards a destructive path.

Let Akal Purakh come to the rescue and bless the Sikh Panth.

II

The above paper was written in Panjabi in March 2010 especially for a Sikh monthly journal published from Delhi. The people were frankly told that I would not take it amiss if it in any way affected their business interests or otherwise. They chose not to publish it in their April 2010 issue. It was then given over to a Punjabi daily from Punjab, with no better results. This paper was given wide circulation by S. Joginder Singh Sethi by e-mail, and major parts of it were published by another Delhi Sikh journal well in time in early April 2010 for the Convention.

In view of various factors, including their inadequacy and the desire not to open themselves to Paramjit Singh Sarna, Joginder Singh Vendanti and two of the four other invitees to the *Samellan* did not attend leaving the ground free for Sarna and DSGMC.

People in India and those from abroad were invited to a special session on April 10, 2010, to put forth their viewpoint for the final declaration; it was finalised late in the evening on April 10, and read over by Manjit Singh Calcutta to the vast gathering at Gurdwara Rakab Ganj the following morning at about 10.30 hours, after the morning *kirtan*. Thereafter people from various parts of India and abroad were given the opportunity to express their viewpoint, and also introduce themselves to the vast gathering. I had also been invited to the gathering on April 10, but chose not to attend it, as I had already put forth my viewpoint in a forceful manner.

III

Declaration Issued by the World Sikh Convention at Gurdwara Rakab Ganj, New Delhi - 110 001 On April 11, 2010

Founded by the great Gurus, with (GOD'S) Word as fulcrum of its existence, the Khalsa (Panth) is a distinct, unique, and an independent *Quom*. To

maintain its ideals of universal welfare of mankind, and assertion of its national identity and self-respect, it has an honourable/splendrous and exalting heritage of those offering sacrifices. The Sikhs as part of their daily *ardas*, prayer to God, recount with aplomb the achievements of those who offered sacrifices, expressive of their unshakable faith in Sikh ethos.

The World Sikh Convention, today, feels that the Khalsa, because of its internal weaknesses, has fallen back in all respects, in social, religious, political, economic and educational fields. The Sikh polity is being dominated by anti-Sikh people; every segment of Sikh people is being torn asunder because of feelings of hostility. Under the influence of power-brokers, the main institutions of Sikh Panth are turning their back to find solutions to Sikh problems. There is need to bring out the Sikh people from this morass, to construct a bright future in the times to come.

The Sikh people have been victims of injustice and broken promises. They have lived through over-two-decades of holocausts of June 1984 and the brutish general massacre of November 1984. Its idealistic principles of unity of God, and separate distinct existence are under serious threat of non-conforming and Hinduistic forces. This challenging situation is the subject matter of the present World Sikh Convention.

The entire Sikh world is devoted to supremacy of *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*. Akal Takht is symbol of organized power of the Sikh Panth. A *gurmatta* from Akal Takht can be effective only if it is expressive of cumulative desires of the *Sikh Panth*, and is in accordance with the teachings of the Sikh Gurus.

Guru Gobind Singh ordained the Sikhs to worship One God (*puja akal ki*), and passed on Guruship to the Word contained in *Sri Guru Granth Sahib* (*parcha sabad ka*), and the Khalsa (*didar khalse ka*) - (the Sikhs firm in their maintenance of Sikh identity of being a *Sant-Sipahi*, saint soldier), thereby attaching the Sikh to *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*. According to universally accepted *rehat maryada*, code of conduct, no other granth / book can be opened up in presence of *parkash*, ceremonial opening, of *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*. Such an act is highly violative (sacriligious) of the orders of Guru Gobind Singh, and is against *gurmat*, Sikh way of life. Such persons/ organizations cannot be part (and parcel) of any decision-making processes for the *Sikh Panth*. The Khalsa is not bound by any such decisions/ *hukamnamahs* arrived at with participation of such persons.¹

Sri Guru Granth Sahib is the living Guru of the Sikh people for all times to come/perennially. To challenge the veracity of the accepted holy Granth and raise issue about its acceptance, status, editing, or raising other

1. This and preceding para shall serve as the nodal point for the Sikhs in the diaspora breaking away from *Akal Takht*, in times to come, notwithstanding the efforts of R&AW serving as cats' paw for Hinduising the Sikhs.

The Akal Takht should immediately throw out so called representatives from Hazur Sahib and Patna Sahib, unless they conform to the Sikh ethos. The failure of Akal Takht, *vis-à-vis* Hinduistic forces is reprehensible.

ifs and buts, are all heretical issues. Today's vast Panthic Convention warns that no one should dare to raise such (irrelevant) issues.

All the Sikh representative bodies / organizations have the right to have a say in appointment of Jathedar, Akal Takht. The main cause of the present lack of confidence in the ongoing fiasco has been due to lack of such a consensus over the appointment(s). Presently appointed Jathedars, under political pressure, take decisions out of context, not in conformity with Sikh ethos. Because of such decisions, the Sikh people every now and then face a piquant situation. To take the Sikh people out of the present morass (critical situation), this Convention announces the setting up of a Committee of experts/intellectuals to prepare a document enumerating qualifications, powers, tenure, etc. of Jathedar.

The World Sikh Convention feels that the *hukamnamahs* issued for some time now, without taking into view the emotions of the people, and the mode of issuing a *hukamnamah*, devoid of Sikh ethos has caused unrest among the Sikh people; as of now, the situation has become explosive. To set aright such murky conditions, to maintain ideals of Sikh principles, and the need to meet broader Panthic interests, an appeal is made to Akal Takht to reconsider these *hukamnamahs*.²

Promulgated in 2003 and fully endorsed by all sections of society, and based on scientific considerations, Nanakshahi Calender is indicative of the Sikh's distinct, unique and independent existence. Under pressure of non-conforming forces, and in violation of *gurmat* ideals and viewpoint, to reject it now amounts to a direct attack on distinct existence of Sikhism. This Convention rejects this self willed move and urges for readoption of 2003 Calendar. If there are any shortcomings, these can be looked into by the 11 member committee including Pal Singh Purewal.

This Convention considers apostasy and spread of drugs in Sikh youth, lack of religious orientation, apathy of parents, the weakening in the character of Sikh leadership, impact of Western and vulturous culture, and oppression during the days of militancy, as some of the causes of serious concern. This Convention urges the SGPC and all such Sikh institutions (including DSGMC), Gurdwara Committees, Khalsa Schools/Colleges to resort to modern way of preaching to bring the Sikh youth to the mainstream of Sikhism.

In order to take follow up action with regard to the decisions of the World Sikh Convention, it decides to authorize the DSGMC to act as the nodal agency. Paramjit Singh Sarna, President, DSGMC shall take necessary steps in this regard.

2. Of more importance is the need to liberate headgranthi of Akal Takht from his affiliation to one or the other Taxal; this has been the root cause of his failure a highly educated *Tat Khalsa* is always needed to head Akal Takht.

Banda Singh Bahadur Strikes Sovereignty at Chapar Chiri

Thoughts on 3rd Centenary Celebrations at Fatehgarh Sahib

ਨਾਨਕ ਤੇ ਨਰ ਅਸਲਿ ਖਰ... ॥

Says Nanak, such persons are real ass's.

(*Guru Nanak, SGGS, p. 1411*)

Here, Guru Nanak narrates the experiences of his life. During his lifetime, he traversed the length and breadth of present day India, the only saint to do so, and also travelled very widely abroad. He came into contacts with various types of people. In this sentence, he talks of those types of people who are real ass's. Here, real has one meaning that of, 'in reality', 'in true sense'. Another meaning is that of *asli*, 'pure', unadultrated, with no admixture. For such people it can be said that they are real ass's or fulfilled donkeys or an ass of a man or ass-men (*khota-admi*).

Baba Banda Singh Bahadur's achievement in conquering Sirhind was a unique event of unequalled importance. Its significance lay in not that he worsted Sirhind; the fundamental question was one of Sikh sovereignty. Here it is important to know about the importance of Sirhind. Punjab at the time was divided into Lahore and Multan provinces. Then there was the sub-province of Sirhind which was directly administered by imperial Delhi. The Hindu hill rajahs of Shivalik Hills were under the administrations of imperial Delhi through the Lieutenant Governor of Sirhind.

When Sikhism during Guru Hargobind's times was expelled from Punjab, principally because of the conspiracy of Minas, Brahmins and Maulanas, its new headquarters were shifted to Kiratpur and shortly afterwards to nearby Anandpur Sahib. To conquer Sirhind meant a rule over a vast territory including the hill states, which now all fell within Sikh sovereignty.

The objectives of Banda Singh Bahadur in conquering Sirhind was not one of taking revenge for the martyrdom of two younger sons of Guru Gobind Singh, and his elderly mother. To say so would constitute a petty thought process. The petty mind cannot think big and cannot even present the truth or the event in its proper perspective. These, however, could provide inspirations to his forces. Shiromani Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee (SGPC)'s or Shiromani Akali Dal (Badal)'s petty minded people's taking out a procession from Hazur Sahib, Nanded, to Sirhind to celebrate Sirhind Victory Day, is to be seen in this very light.

We don't have the detailed version of the talks that went on between Guru Gobind Singh and Banda Singh Bahadur. But the primary objectives and main connotations that Banda Singh has brought before us, shows us directly and vividly that their purports were no less political. If the enemy before him was only confined to Punjab, he had nearly achieved the victory or could manage more. But the Mughal imperialism had vast, pan-Indian, resources. Especially, Rajputs of Rajputana had little of self respect in them; they were merely mercenaries and thoughtless people.

Banda Singh Bahadur established a People's Republic, unlike the system of government prevalent at the time. Its four main pillars were: One, to strike a coin (and seal) in the name of Guru Nanak-Guru Gobind Singh. These remained as it is for 140 years, unchanged till the end of the Sikh rule (again because of Brahmanical/Dogra contumacy), and this concept continued to inspire the Sikhs for the times to come. Two, it marked the beginning of recitation of couplet *Raj Karega Khalsa* by the people in the Sikh shrines, including Darbar Sahib. This couplet is taken from Bhai Nand Lal's *Tankhah Nama*, and is attributed to Guru Gobind Singh. It is even now recited in Sikh Gurdwaras including Akal Takht, but not in Darbar Sahib. The English manoeuvred to exclude the recitation of this couplet in Darbar Sahib to stamp out the concept of Sikh political power among the Sikhs. Now, when we are celebrating the 3rd centenary of Banda Singh Bahadur's achievements, it is time for restoration of recitation of this couplet in Darbar Sahib too. The SGPC or for that matter SAD (Badal) by not bringing this issue on the agenda has shown its peevishness and triviality in shirking its responsibility. Three, the move to stamp out from its roots casteism from amongst the Sikhs, going ahead with determination since the times of Guru Gobind Singh, now under Banda Singh got a stupendous boost: he immediately gave it a practical shape. This went on for another six decades when some schismatic signs entered into the precept. Four, the farmers - may they belong to any ism - Muslims, Hindu or Sikhs - now got ownership of land they tilled. This work started right in 1710 itself and the farmers of all hues started praying that their land/area should come into the possession of the Khalsa, so that they may get rid of the landlords/jagirdars. This played an important role in spreading Sikh supremacy, especially during the era of raids of Ahmad Shah Abdali marked by ransom, loot and plunder.

During the establishment of Banda Singh Bahadur's Khalsa rule, certain shortcomings crept in. In this work, I have devoted first five parts of the third chapter to Banda Singh Bahadur. For those who are interested in a detailed study, they may see this work.

Chief Minister Parkash Singh Badal hurried back from USA leaving behind his indisposed wife. He avowed to have arrived in time to receive Prime Minister Manmohan Singh who had affirmed his projected presence at Fatehgarh Sahib tri-centenary celebrations. But Manmohan Singh was not there. Why?

It may be recalled that Manmohan Singh had visited Amritsar in 2004 on the 4th centenary of compilation of *Pothi Sahib*. Not realizing his feeble position and anti-Sikh terror of the ruling elite, he had promised a National Institute for Studies in Guru Granth Sahib at Amritsar, may be, at Guru Nanak Dev University. Eventually, that proved an empty rhetoric. The Government of India backed out of it. Now, Manmohan Singh had affirmed his presence at Fatehgarh Sahib, to attend the celebrations connected with Banda Singh Bahadur. The least he could do was to promise that a portrait of Banda Singh would be installed in Parliament House. Some analysts would have burnt mid-night oil over this proposition and come to the conclusions, that Banda Singh after Guru Gobind Singh was the first person to give shape to the Sikh concept of sovereignty, at a time when Hindus were content in their slavery. To put his portrait in Parliament House would amount to installing the portrait of a horse or a camel amidst the congregation of sheep. Shivaji had been the first person to give shape to the concept of Maratha nationalism which some erroneously call Hindu nationalism/*Raj*. He had been inspired by his Guru, Samrath Ram Das who ingrained such ideas only following a chance meeting with Guru Hargobind in Shivalik Hills on his way back from Badrinath. Samrath Ram Das admitted that he had got the right inspiration and will make it work in Marathawada. This means that the concept of Sikh Raj and Maratha Raj owed its origin to the Sikh Gurus. At that time there was no concept of Hindu identity even. This had its beginnings in 1882 with the publication of novel *Anand Math* by Bankim Chandar Chatterjee: General S.M. Manekshaw, India's only Field Marshal contended by end of 20th century that India was not yet a nation. In such circumstances, to place the portrait of Banda Singh Bahadur in Parliament House was not acceptable to Hindus of all hues, including Badal's 'friends' BJP. Manmohan Singh generally say that he is not a Sikh. I need not elaborate on it. Actually, a Prime Minister has no religious connotation: he could be a Hindu, a Muslim, a Sikh, a Christian or even an agnostic. Manmohan Singh never let it be known of his projected absence from Fatehgarh Sahib.

Before the congregation at Fatehgarh Sahib, SGPC organized two seminars on Banda Singh, one in Punjab and the other in Delhi. They did not have an equation with DSGMC. Perhaps, with the assistance of RSS/Hindutava forces, they organized the event at Hindi Bhavan in New Delhi. A person who visited the occasion rang up to say he was expecting me there. I told him that I knew of the projected seminar, but not its venue or the date. SGPC does not invite me: they are not in the habit of hearing truthful proposition. They don't like my talk of the concept of Sikh sovereignty and also of the couplet *Raj Karega Khalsa* and its due recitation at Darbar Sahib. It is very difficult to face the truth, or facts of history.

The huge congregation of May 14 was being directly telecast from Fatehgarh Sahib. Banda Singh Bahadur had defeated Wajid Khan or Wazir

Khan on May 12 leading to the latter's decimation, and his forces running helter-skelter. Banda Singh occupied Sirhind on May 14. Diwan Sucha Nand who had described Guru Gobind Singh's two younger sons as snakelets, had himself nailed through nose and died of shoe beating, etc, at the hands of the people. But in this congregation, his nephews from BJP - its President and two others - were especially invited for this function. This was not a government function wherein their presence was a must. Like headless chickens, they raised their pitch over Banda Bairagi. When that Bairagi after taking baptism became a Sikh and later faced his martyrdom like a true *gursikh*, their attempt to talk of a Bairagi only reflected their naivety and idiocy. BJP had monopoly in that. Well, one could ask them to recite one Hindu in Punjab who could sacrifice his life, say in 17th-18th century, for his honour or dignity. Read Dr. Gokal Chand Narang (*Transformation of Sikhism*) or Arya Samajist, Lala Daulat Rai (*Biography of Guru Gobind Singh*). They have not moved beyond Zero: see how they hid their knickers after Gandhi's murder or during emergency. But they are not to blame. It no less lies with those who chose to invite them. Some of them were so moron that they did not know whether the hero's name was Banda Singh Bahadur or Banda Bahadur Singh! That showed the callousness of those who had organized the function.

At Fatehgarh Sahib's stage, a series of leaders from SGPC and SAD (Badal) were present. Chief Minister Badal, his son Sukhbir Singh Badal, other Ministers, Sikh MPs and MLAs, Avtar Singh Makkar (President SGPC), both head-granthis of Akal Takht (mischievously called Jathedar) and Darbar Sahib, office holders of SGPC, and various others including co-travellers from BJP. Instead of their talking about the concept of Sikh sovereignty and political power, they continued their talk of Banda Singh's victory at Sirhind. Guru Nanak must have, in his life, seen such a type of gathering and made his scathing observation about such persons being ass's in real term (*Nanak, te nar asl khar*). Sorry, for using half the line.

Mark it, every granthi or headgranthi cannot be an ass, and any ass cannot be granthi or headgranthi, or hold some office in SGPC or SAD(B).

I rang up Headgranthi of Darbar Sahib on May 13, several times. His phone was locked (my number must have gone in). Then I learnt that he had gone to Fatehgarh Sahib. I wanted to convey that on May 14, the *Ardasia* at Darbar Sahib should either recite the couplet *Raj Karega Khalsa* or say that this couplet was introduced by Banda Singh Bahadur in all the Gurdwaras, including Darbar Sahib. But, obviously, without instructions of Headgranthi, he could not do so.

Of relevance is a personal experience of 1989-90, when I was posted with Indian Mission at Baghdad. Guru Nanak's shrine there was amidst a graveyard. Every Friday (public holiday) there was *kirtan*, recitation of *gurbani*, when *guru ka langar* was served freely. The employees of numerous Indian companies, would use the huge gathering for social

interaction, and were supplemented by Pakistani pilgrims to shrines in Iraq. All of them enjoyed the Indian *dal*, *roti*, vegetables and sweet pudding (*khir*), that was administered regularly. For services of *langar* the space had been widened to cover more area. In the autumn of 1989, some people met President Saddam Hussain of Iraq and complained that the graves of their ancestors, which were there, had been removed. In Islam grave has a different connotation. Consequently, the regular weekly *kirtan* was stopped and so was the *langar*. There was general ban for Indians to go over there. The move for restoration of graves restarted and the complex which consisted of the main room of about 14'x8', and the outside hall were also subjected to some changes. Feeling disturbed, without prior consultations with the Ambassador, I took my diplomatic car three weeks later, and walked amidst the considerable staff doing reconstruction work. I thought that the maximum they could do was to object to my visit, prevent me from going any further, and declare me *persona non grata*, to leave the country in a week's time. I was willing for that. Our Ambassador was a Punjabi Mohyal Brahmin who traced his background to Bhai Mati Das, Bhai Sati Das. I briefed him about the undesirable changes being wrought. He took up the matter with the Iraqi authorities immediately before the Iraqi authorities could move in the matter. So, I continued my forays into the shrine almost every three weeks. They knew that I was an Indian Diplomat but the worst did not happen.

I was thinking on May 14, 2010, that when the people were raising their voice against presence of BJP's Gadkari and others over there, the head-priest of Akal Takht and also of Darbar Sahib could have atleast staged a token walk out. At the maximum, they could have lost their jobs. But they did not do that: they had lost their capacity to take a risk.

As Guru Nanak said, an ass of a man (*khota-admi*) remains an ass, and he does not want to put himself at risk. Doesn't this reflect good for the forces of Hindutava? Someone said, "Hindutava through taxals is already having a control of Akal Takht."

The Sikhs in India are playing the role of an under dog. Tat Khalsa is at a discount.

Index

- Abdali, Ahmad Shah, 97-100, 103, 105, 122, 377, 382, 389, 435, 472, 498
- Abdul Qadir Gailani, 17
- Abdul Samad Khan, Governor, 91
- Abdullah, Farooq, 368, 526
- Abdullah, Khawaja, 59
- Abdullah, Shaikh Mohammad, on Nehru's atavism, 10
- Abdur Rahman, King of Afghanistan, 143
- Abdus Sattar, 616n.
- Abell, George, 221
- Abul Fazal, 33
- Adi Granth for Sri Guru Granth Sahib*, a mischief, 34n. (see *Sri Guru Granth Sahib*)
- Adina Beg, 95, 96-99
- Advani, Lal Krishan, 467, 486, 523, 528, 532, 540, 551n., 565, 573, 579, 641, 645
- Afghanistan, 7, 26, 32, 75, 97, 113, 143, 617; Sikhs in, 587, 617
- Aggarwal, B.N., Justice, 538
- Agnivesh, Swami, 568
- Agya, Bhai, 59
- Ahluwalia, Fateh Singh, 108, 114
- Ahluwalia, Jassa Singh, 96-98, 102, 108
- Ahluwalia, S.S., 526
- Ajit Singh, Sahibzada, 71-73
- Ajit Singh, Sardar, 144
- Ajit*, Jalandhar, 266, 429, 471
- Ajmal Khan, Hakim, 163
- Ajmer Chand, Raja, main schemer against the khalsa 70-72, 87
- Ajnoha, Gurdial Singh, 362
- Akal Takht, 40, 46, 55, 91, 110, 132, 152-53, 158-59, 284, 314, 357-58, 380, 382, 389-390, 392, 400, 408-09, 420, 426, 428-29, 436, 454-55, 484, 488, 492, 505, 509, 512, 517, 521, 524, 529, 543, 549, 550, 557-59, 560n, 562n, 564, 567n, 568, 570, 574, 578, 582, 601, 603, 608, 612, 615-16, 619, 621-23, 626, 635-36, 665; letter to Jathedar, 615-16
- Akali, 296; Akali Dal(s), Akali(s), 98, 150, 159-60, 167, 169, 545; Shiromani Akali Dal(s) (pre-1947 era), Foundation 153; Rationale 156; Reform Gurdwaras 157; Jathas and Movements 159-171; to Peshawar 185; Sikh interests 197; and Congress: Nehru Committee Report, 181-82; offered paper safeguards at 1929 Lahore Session, 183-84; and CD movement, 184-85; and Gandhi at Gurdwara Sis Ganj, 185-86; and national flag question, 186-87; at RTC on depressed classes joining Sikhism, 187-90, on Gurmukhi script, 192-93
- Akalis fall to Congress trap in 1937; elections, 194-95; break with Congress on War efforts, 196; and Defence League of India, 197; opposition to Pakistan Resolution, 197-98; Gandhi's letter to Tara Singh, 198; misgivings at Congress attitude, 199-203; and CR formulae, 204-05; and Jinnah's formulae, 205
- Central Akali Dal joins Tara Singh, 199; talks with Cripps, 215; Sikandar-Baldev Pact, 201-202; and All Parties Conference, 205-06; and Sikh communists, 208; and Simla Conference, 209-10; 1946 elections, 211-12; and confusion all over, 211; and Cabinet Mission, 212-13; infiltrators on top, 218-19; Akalis atrophied, 220; panicky and riots, 224-25; all round failure, 226-29; Gandhi resumes attack on Sikhism, 231-32; and Sikhs to be contained in independent India, 232; an assessment of Akali leadership, 232-33
- Post-1947 era*: 276, 287, 303-09, 312-14, 331, 347-48, 350, 353-54, 361, 363, 365-74, 380-81, 387, 390, 412, 415-19, 423, 427-29, 436, 458, 460-63; 466; 470-73, 476-77, 484, 486, 495-97; ignore Gandhi's tauntrums, 244; shun political activity and join Congress, 251-52; linguistic reorganisation and *Shahidi* diwan, 253-61; arrests, 262; CAs framing constitution and revision of articles already adopted, 258-60, 262; Hukam Singh's vain plea, 260; Sikhs reject constitution, 265-66; and direct their legislators to come out of Congress, 266-67; Tara Singh's second arrest and release by High Court, 269-70; 1952 elections, 277-78; and United Front government in PEPUSU, 278-79; Nehru causes schism in AD, 280; and States Reorganisation Commission, 281-83; and SGPC elections, 279-283; Morcha for raising Punjabi Suba slogans, 284-86; Regional Formulae and AD's eschewing political activity, 289-91; infringement of Accord and resumption of political activity, 294
- and 1960 Gurdwara elections, 294; and Punjabi Suba agitation, 295-300; and talks, 301; threatened with genocide, 299-300, 302; split, 310-11; and clash in Gurdwara

- elections, 315-16; formation of Punjabi Suba, 315-25; and 1967 elections, 326; mid-term polls, 326; and Gurnam Singh's two governments, 326-28; revolt and replacement by Badal, 330; Tohra and cohorts fish in troubled water, 332-33; 1972 elections, 334; Tohra on top in SGPC, 335; Anandpur Sahib Resolution, 337-38; stand upto emergency, 341-42; and vindictive Water-Power Award, 343, 362-63, 364; 1977 elections but no *Sunwai*, 343; Indira's sinister designs to outsmart Akalis patronage to Bhindranwale and exploiting Sant Nirankaris, 344-45; 1979 Gurdwara re-elections, 349; and sham talks, 360, 365-66; *rasta roko*, 368; *rail roko*, 371; *nehr roko*, 364; Anandpur Sahib Resolution, 337, 357, 440; article 25, 375-77; Akali leaders unequal, 396; 1985 elections, 416; and Barnala Government, 426-36
- Past-1994 era*; Badal era(s), 501, 552, 554, 556-58, 562, 564; youth, cast off *Keshas*, 489; all sections of Hindus for absorption of Sikhism, 490; fictitious Akali unity, 496; constitutional terrorism, 499-500; and Tohra, 501, see Tohra; Human Rights and Khalsa, 501, 509-10; World Sikh Samelan & World Sikh Council, 502, 510, 521, 523; transforming AD into Pbi party, 502-03; and Join BJP govt. at centre, 511, 527; election to SGPC, 503-04; Ranjit Singh as Jathedar of Akal Takht, 505, see Ranjit Singh; elections to Pb assembly, 505-07; and BJP, 506; inspired militant activity, 507; Badal succumbs & spurns Tohra, 507-08; Police role in, 507, 509; and Judicial Commission, 507; Khalsa celebration, 508-09, 512, 519-20; Not amend helmet Act, 510; drugs, 508; faux pas on Udham Singh Nagar, 514-15; farmers suicide, 515-16; *Gurmat Chetna Lehr*, 504-06, 509, 513-14; Badal's operation & Tohra, 511; Broadcasting & Calender, 516-17, 522-23; Sant Babas, 517, 525; corruption, 518-19; and Puran Singh, 518-20; Purbeas in Pb., 504-505; Hindutava forces, 520-21, 525-26, 529-30; and Chitti Singhpura, 526-27; takes oath in 2007, 565, 574-75, 581
- Akali Dal (Delhi), 562
- Akbar Namah*, 33
- Akbar, Emperor, 25, 26, 29, 31, 33-35, 45, 642
- Akhand Path*, 76, 78, 165, 168-69, 310, 484, 543
- Akharat-i-Darbar-i-Mualla*, 66, 79
- Al Beruni, Sn., 8
- Ala Singh, 98
- Alakh Dhari, Diwan, 290
- Alam Khan, 64, 73, 74
- Alam Khan Rohila, 55
- Albright, Madeline, 558
- Alexander, A.V., 213
- Alexander, P.C., 394-95, 407, 551
- Ali Singh, 86
- Alif Khan, Commander, 65, 71
- Alim Chand, 70
- Allah Yar, 27
- Almast, 47-48
- Amar Das, Guru, 107, 151, 642; exponent of GNs philosophy, 23; visit to Kurukshetra and Haridwar, 24-25; Brahmins complain to Akbar, 25-26; consolidates Sikhism, 26-28; his influence on Akbar's *Din-i-Ilahi*, 26n.
- Amar Singh, Sher-e-Punjab, 183
- Amarinder Singh, 342, 387, 391, 417, 430, 436, 447, 512, 550, 554-55, 557-58, 560, 563-66, 572, 574, 577-78, 665; and 2002 elections, 533-36; inducted CM, 537, 540, 545, 546, 550, 655, 665; on enactment of rivers waters bill, 546n
- Amarjit Kaur, Bibi, of Akhand Kirtani Jatha, 348, 353, 362
- Amarjit Kaur, M.P., 367, 511
- Amarjit Singh, ASI, 556
- Amrik Singh, 555, 560-61; embazzlements, 567n
- Amarnamah*, 77, 80
- Ambalvi, Amar Singh, 213
- Ambedkar, Dr. Bhim Rao, 189-93, 264, 279, 599; conversion to Buddhism; and Poona Pact, 189; proposal to join Sikhism, 190-93; on Sikhs place in independent India, 248-49; and CA, 244, 264; followers invade Gandhi's samadhi, 643
- American Law Institute, 643
- Amery, 201-02
- Amin, Idi, 628
- Amir Chand, Master, 455
- Amnesty International, 341, 434, 457, 478, 494
- Amolak Singh, Giani, 514n.
- Amrik Singh, Bhai, 348-49, 364, 366, 371-72
- Anand Math*, 174
- Anandpur Sahib Resolution, 337, 349, 357, 365, 406, 415, 437, 440, 486, 501, 506
- Ananganika Dharampala, 5n
- Anangpal, 107
- Anantram, S., 407, 452, 459
- Andrews, C.F., 161-63
- Angad Dev, Guru : Bhai Lehna, 22, 23, 31n., 33, 78n., 545
- Ansari, Dr. M.A., 182-83
- Anthony, Frank, 292
- Ardaman Singh of Bagrian, Bhai Sahib, 336
- Argentina : Sikhs in, 588
- Arjan Das, 398, 416

- Arjan Dev, Guru, 16, 38, 40, 42, 46, 74, 90, 558-59, 583, 639, 642, 647; and emergence of Sikhism as a third force, 31; Prithi Chand's hostility, 31; missionary tours & construction works, 31-32; trains Hargobind in horse riding and warfare, 33; Akbar's visit, 33; compilation of Pothi Sahib, 34, 34n, 61n; earns hostility of Shaikh Ahmad Sirhindi, 35; Jahangir on, 36-37; framed on false charges and martyrdom, 37
- Arjan Singh of Bagrian, Bhai, 141
- Arjun Singh, 408, 412, 415, 430, 436
- Arjuna of Mahabharat, 230n., 651
- Armstrong, Neil, 587
- Arora, K.L., Special Public Prosecutor, 454
- Arora, Kuldip Singh, 447
- Arora, Suresh, 448
- Arun Singh, 430
- Arunima, 576
- Arur Singh of Panthic Committee, 429
- Arur Singh, Sarbrah, 142, 149-51
- Arya Samaj/Samajists, 130, 130n., 134-44, 135n., 148, 174, 176-77, 230, 234, 251, 260-61, 270, 275, 282, 284-85, 287, 290-93, 297, 309-10, 319, 323n., 328, 336, 354, 357, 370n., 424, 549
- Ashok Singh of Bagrian, Bhai Sahib, 342
- Ashok, Emperor, 3
- Ashutosh, 541, 557, 578
- Ashwani Kumar, *Punjab Kesri Group*, 497-98
- Asia Watch*, 478
- Aspin, Les, 479
- Atinder Pal Singh, 457, 465
- Atma Nand, Swami, 292
- Atma Singh, 295
- Attar Singh of Bhadaur, Sir, 138
- Attar Singh of Mastuana, Sant, 143, 517
- Attari, Harbans Singh, 143, 152-53, 155, 159
- Attariwala, Sham Singh, 118, 120
- Attariwala, Sher Singh, 121
- Attlee, Prime Minister, 212, 221-22, 224
- Atwal, Avtar Singh, 369
- Atwal, Gurdial Singh, 632
- Auckland, Lord, 113
- Aulakh, Dr. Gurmit Singh, of Washington, 440, 477, 484, 494, 603n., 620
- Aurangzeb Khan, 204
- Aurangzeb, Emperor, 50-53, 55-61, 65-66, 69, 71-72, 82, 246-47, 392, 626, 642; *Zafarnamah* to Aurangzeb, 74-75; Aurangzeb reaction, 76
- Aurora, Gen. Jagjit Singh, 376
- Australia : Sikhs in, 588, 590, 592, 605, 619, 622, 624, 632; racial attacks, 634
- Avinash Singh, 470
- Ayar, C.P. Ramaswami, 305
- Ayub Khan, Gen., Mohammad, 301
- Azad Punjab Scheme, 203
- Azad, Maulana Abul Kalam, 10, 177, 187, 199; on character of Congress as a Hindu body, 177; show boy, 188; on Jawaharlal Nehru as fanatic Hindu, 259n.; on Pant, 289
- Azad, Prithvi Singh, 268
- Azam, Prince, 76
- Azim Khan, Syed, 34
- Azizuddin, 111, 113, 115
- Babbar, Sukhdev Singh (see Sukhdev Singh)
- Babur, Zahir Uddin Muhammad, 19, 390
- Bachittar Natak*, a spurious compilation, 60n., 64, 64n.
- Bachittar Singh, 70, 73
- Bachittar Singh, Sensera, (KCF) : alias Arjan Singh, 488
- Badal, Parkash Singh, 331-32, 344, 348, 351, 369, 377, 408, 415, 417, 427, 430, 433-36, 461, 463, 465, 476, 486, 499, 542-43, 545-46, 549, 554, 556-57, 560, 562-70, 572-79, 581-82, 635, 663, 665; see also SAD post 1994 era, pp. 640, 653-55, 663, 665
- Badal, Sukhbir Singh, 534, 565, 568, 578, 663
- Badal, Surinder Kaur, 557, 565, 568, 570, 665
- Badaruddin, Pir Budhu Shah (see Pir Budhu Shah)
- Badhwar, Inderjit, 431, 434-35, 442-43
- Badri Das, R.B., 270
- Badungar, Kirpal Singh, 534, 540-43
- Baghdad, 17
- Baghel Singh, 101n.
- Bagri, Ajaib Singh, 549, 625
- Bagha, Ajit Singh, 51n.
- Bahadur Shah, Emperor, Prince Muazzam, 66, 76-79, 87-88
- Bahadur Singh, Capt., 160
- Bains, Didar Singh, 388, 429n., 511, 603
- Bains, Justice Ajit Singh, 418, 455, 457, 478, 527, 537
- Bains, Harcharan, 574
- Bains, Navdeep Singh, 634
- Bains, Sucha Singh, 622
- Bairagi, Roshan Lal, 435
- Bajwa, Chet Singh, 114-15
- Bajwa, Harcharan Singh, 194
- Bakhat Mal, 78
- Bakhshish Singh, Giani, 347
- Bakhshi, Dr. Bhupinder Pal Singh, 655
- Bal Thackarey, 427
- Bal, S.S., 607n.
- Balbir Singh, Chaudhary, 326, 410
- Balbir Singh, Inspector, 407, 452-54
- Baldev Parkash, Dr., 330
- Baldev Singh, 208, 212-13, 220-22, 227-28, 255-56, 262, 269
- Baldev Singh, Giani, 544

- Balia Chand, 70
 Balkar Singh, 574
 Balu Rai, 41
 Balwand, Bhai, 22
 Balwant Singh, (BTFK), 482
 Balwant Singh, 310, 350, 366, 412-13, 417, 419, 436, 438, 465
 Balwant Singh, Punjab Police, 569
 Bamiyan, 7
 Bamzai, PNK, 57n.
 Banda Singh Bahadur : Madho Das Bairagi :
 Lachhman Dev, 77, 83-91, 108, 126, 472, 601; coins struck by, 86n.
 Banke Behari, 144
Bansawali Nama, 106, 650
 Bansi Lal, 336, 422
 Baqi-Billa, Khwaja Mohammad, 35
 Bardoloi, 218
 Barnala, Surjit Singh, 408, 412-13, 416, 420-23, 426-33, 436, 447, 461, 463, 496, 515, 601; and Bains Committee, 418-19; falls under Rajiv's spell 419-421; crushes AISSF agitation, 420; and Mathew Award, 419-21; and Venkataramaiah Commission, 421-22; and Eradi Award, 422-24
 Barnes, Harry, American Ambassador, 370
 Barrier, N. Gerald, 139n., 590, 593, 607n.
 Barrow, Dr. Joy, 559
 Bashal Beg, 78, 85n.
 Baz Singh, Bhai; Baj Singh, 78, 86, 88
 Beant Singh of Congress (1), 496-97, 520, 549, 569, 578; becomes Chief Minister, 478; dyarchy, 478-79; no withdrawal of army from Punjab, 482; accepts Gill's supremacy, 483; and civic elections, 483-84, 486; a robot, 485; talks through turban, 486; on police rewards, 489; silences PCS officers, 490; and SYL, 501-02
 Beant Singh, martyr, 395-96, 407-09, 417, 452, 605
 Bearak, Barry, 527, 617n.
 Bedi, Baba Bikram Singh, 117
 Bedi, Baba Khem Singh, 130, 131-33, 137, 143, 150
 Bedi, Baba Sahib Singh, 108
 Bedi, Sarabjot Singh, 533-34, 553
 Belgium, 604
 Bentinck, William, 113
 Bhag Kaur, Mata, 74, 75
 Bhag Singh, Jhabalia, (*Mukta*), 74
 Bhagat Bhagwan, 49
 Bhagat Singh, Martyr, 464, 617n.
 Bhagat, Dhiren, 444
 Bhagat, H.K.L., 377, 389, 399-401, 406, 409, 509, 541
 Bhagwan Das, Gherar, 42
 Bhagwant Singh, Bhai, 77
 Bhajan Lal, 358, 366-67, 404, 419, 452, 502, 569
 Bhakhat Mal, 76
 Bhalla, Hirda Ram, 63
 Bhalla, Sarup Das, 52, 55, 105
 Bhan Singh, 379, 381
 Bhangi, Hari Singh, 96, 98
 Bhangu, Rattan Singh, 609, 671; on power and pelf in Sikhism, 31n.
 Bhaniara, Piara Singh, 532-33, 663
 Bhanot, Harish, 334
 Bhanwar, Harbir Singh, 378, 384, 389n., 429, 558
 Bharat Ratna, 662
 Bhardwaj, Harprasad, 566
 Bhadwaj, Sanjeev, 572
 Bhargava, Dr. Gopi Chand, 233, 238, 253, 257, 261, 267-78, 274
 Bharucha, S.P., 535, 538
Bhat Vahi Bhadson, 78
Bhat Vehi Jadobansian, 41
Bhat Vehi Multani Sindhi, 38, 45, 77
Bhat Vehi Talunda, 51, 78
 Bhat, Narbad Singh, 78n., 78
 Bhati, Dr. V.S., 198
 Bhatia, Prem, 297
 Bhatia, Raghunandan Lal, 350, 408, 410
 Bhatia, Rajinder Singh, 365
 Bhattal, Rajinder Kaur, 505, 534, 537, 545, 554, 565
 Bhatti, Iqbal Singh, 628
 Bhave, Acharya Vinobha, 306n., 313
 Bhikhan Khan, 64-65
 Bhim Chand, Raja, 65
 Bhinder, Pritam Singh, 350, 370, 388
 Bhindi, Manjit Singh, 435
 Bhindranwale, Sant Jarnail Singh, 344-45, 347, 350, 353, 358-60, 366, 373, 376-77, 388, 392, 407-08, 411, 418, 436, 505, 570, 571, 573n., 574, 580, 582, 651; selection, 344; and Sant Nirankari's firing on devouts, 345; collaboration with Indira Congress, 348-50; and demand for holy city status for Amritsar, 356-57; named in Jagat Narain's murder, 358; escape from Chando Kalan and arrest, 358-60; at *bhog* of Jathedar Santokh Singh, 362; emerges as Indira's bitter critic, 364, 371; merges his morcha with Akali's *dharam yudh*, 365; shearing of keshas by state and Bhindranwale's call to youth to arm, 370-71; schism the Longowal on giving militant edge to morcha, 372; on dismissal of Darbara Singh, 372-73; on Jai Hindu Sangh's threat, 373; occupies Akal Takht, 373-74; interviews with journalists on eve of Operation Bluestar, 378; and Operation Bluestar, 377-81; manner of his death, 382-83; an assessment, 382-85

- Bhisham Pitamah, 651
 Bhuchar, Teja Singh, 152
 Bhullar, Devinder Singh, 556
 Bhullar, Gen. Jaswant Singh, 376, 387, 411, 415, 429, 602
 Bhupinder Singh of Patiala, 152, 197, 557
 Bhupinder Singh, Giani, 311, 317, 323, 330
 Bhutto, Benazir, 490, 647
 Bidhi Chand, 44, 47
 Bikram Singh of Kapurthala, Kanwar, 130-32, 134
 Bikramjit Singh, 628
 Billa, Surinder Kumar, 571
 Bindra, Abhinav, 571
 Bindra, Ishar Singh, 615; family 633
 Binod Singh, Bawa, 77, 86, 88, 92
 Bipin Chandra, mischief manager, 77n.
 Bir Bal, 32
 Bir Devinder Singh, 554
 Bir Singh, 92
 Birla, Jugal Kishore : (J.K.), 191
 Bittu, Daljit Singh, (AISSF), 468, 487
 Blackwill, Robert, 618
 Blair, Tony, 612
 Blaz, Ban, 484
 Bobb, Dilip, 439
 Boissioner, Mr. Alain, 628
 Bose, Subhash Chandra, 198
 Bose, Tapan, 496
 Bota Singh, 95
 Brahm Perkash, Chaudhary, 283
 Brahma Singh, Giani, 132n.
 Brahma, Avtar Singh, 451
 Brajesh Mishra, 575
 Brar, Baldev Singh, 450n.
 Brar, Jagmit Singh, 485, 526, 534-35, 537
 Brar, Lt. Gen. K.S., 383
 Brecher, Michael, on Nehru, 274n., 278, 287-88
 Brelvi, Syed Ahmed, 112
 Briggs, Capt., 149
 Britain; Great Britain, UK, 145, 200, 243, 285, 325, 493, 509-10, 514, 520, 555, 587-88, 590; Sikhs in, 493, 560, 590, 592, 594-96, 598, 602-05, 609, 612, 614, 616, 623-25, 632, 635, 663 Shepherds' Bush Gurdwara, 591-92, 596; Tercentenary, 614-16
 Buddha, Baba, 22, 34, 37, 40-42, 55, 67, 559
 Buddha, Gautam, 3, 4, 5n., 171
 Buddhists: smashed by Brahmins, 3-7; respect by Turks, 8; Brahminical Jains, 8-9, 9n.
 Budhi Chand, Chaudhary, 73
 Budhiraja, Arjan Singh, 313-14
 Budhu Shah, Pir, of Sadhaura: Pir Badruddin, 64, 73, 85
 Bulara, Rajinder Kaur, 460
 Bulleh Shah, Syed, 99
 Burma, 153; Sikhs in, 588-91, 595
 Burton, Dan, 457, 479
 Burundi, Amar Singh, Sant Baba, 534, 623-24
 Bush, George, (US President), 485, 493, 614, 619, 622, 629
 Buta Singh, 362, 384, 389-90, 412, 415, 426, 435-38, 440-42, 448, 450-51, 457-58, 460, 495; convenes Sarbat Khalsa and declared *Tankhahiya*, 390-91; and declaration of Khalistan by Panthic Committee, 429; and inducted as Home Minister, 431; condemns reformation movement of KCF, 438; at cross purposes with Ray-Ribeiro, 441; and state terrorism 449-50; scuttles Rode option, 444-45; subject himself to Akal Takht, 495
 Buta Singh, Diwan, 131
 Butalia, Ahmad Shah, 84, 94n.
 Cabinet Mission, 212-15, 217-18
 Calcutta, Manjit Singh, 540, 554, 558, 560
 Campbell, Mr. Golden, 621
 Campbellpuri, Kartar Singh, 297
 Canada, 169, 411, 462, 510, 514, 516; Sikhs in, 531, 544, 560, 588, 590-614, 618, 629, 632, 634-35, 652; Tercentenary, 614-15
 Carter, Jimmy, 462, 643
 Caveeshar, Sardul Singh, 156, 162, 182-83, 196, 256, 270
 Ceasar, Julius, 463
 Central Sikh League, 149-50, 152, 156, 162
 Ceylon, Sri Lanka, 5n., 17, 591, 642
Chachnama, 5
 Chadha, Baljit Singh, 621
 Chahal, B.I.S., 566
 Chagla, M.C., 304
 Chain Singh, 625-26
 Chakravarty, Nikhil, 423
 Chaksherawala, Kirpal Singh, 305
 Chaman Lal, Dewan, 315
 Chaman Lal, iG Police, 448-50
 Champa Devi, Rani, 54, 55
 Chanakya (see Kautilya)
 Chanan Singh, Sant, 331, 335, 519
 Chand Kaur, Maharani, 114, 116
 Chandar Bhan, Chaudhary, 285
 Chander Parkash (Delhi Police), 484
 Chandhok, Prehlad Singh, 544, 562, 580
 Chandra Shekhar, 388, 466-70, 472, 480, 494, 640
 Chandu, Diwan, 36, 37, 43, 559
 Chandumajra, Prem Singh, 439, 504, 511-12, 563
 Charagh Ali Shah, Ajneria, Qazi, 73, 74
 Charan Singh, Chaudhary, 343, 350
 Charanjit Singh, M.P., 401
 Charles, Prince, 624, 635
 Chattar Singh, 122

- Chatterjee, Bankim Chandra, 174, 174n., 222
 Chatterjee, N.C., 269, 297
 Chattopadhyaya, Kamladevi, 386
 Chaturvedi, T.N., 359
 Chaudhry, Anup Singh, 632
 Chaudhuri, Nirad C., 175-78, 247, 641
 Chauhan, Dr. Jagjit Singh, 326-28, 331-34, 347, 350, 354-55, 369, 469, 543, 554, 601-02, 603n., 605, 650
 Chautala, Om Parkash, 540, 543, 546
 Chavan, S.B., 407, 450
 Chavan, Y.B., 316, 323, 329
 Chawla, Laxmi Kanta, 578
 Chawla Prabhu, 434-35, 438n.
 Chawla, Kartar Singh, 304
 Chet Singh, Giani, 382
 Chhatrapati, Ram Chandra, 567
 Chhaju Ram, 52
 Chhatwal, Randhir Singh, 583
 Chhatwal, Sant Singh, 634
 Chhibbar, Kesar Singh, 47, 106, 650
 Chhotepur, Sucha Singh, 430
 Chidambaram, 448, 454, 460, 579
 Chief Khalsa Diwan (see Khalsa Diwan)
 China, 4, 153, 300; Sikhs in, 588, 590-91, 595
 Chintamani, Harish Chander, Babu, 134
 Chirac, Jacques, French President, 625-26, 629, 630
 Chirol, Sir Valentine, 153n.
 Chishti, Khwaja Moinuddin, 40
 Chou En-lai, 301n.
 Chretien, Jean, 613-14, 621
 Chum, B.K., 498
 Churchill, Sir Winston, 221
 Claren, Ms. Helen, NZ, PM, 622
 Clark, English Agent, at Ludhiana, 115, 117
 Cleveland, C.R., 146
 Clinton, Hillary Rodham, 526, 617, 633
 Clinton, President Bill, 493-95, 526-27, 558, 617
 Cole, Surgeon, 78
 Communal Award, 188, 193, 213
 Condit, Gary A., 494
 Cripps, Sir Stafford, 200-01, 212-16
 Cuellar, Javier Peres De, 472
 Cunningham J.D., 117, 120-21
Current, 333, 475n.
 Currie, Frederick, 121
 Cynthia Keppley Mahmood (see Mahmood)
- Dabistan-i-Mazhaib*, 32, 37, 49
 Dadu Ram, Bairagi, 77
Dainik Jagran, 579
 Dalai Lama of Tibet, 117, 631-32
 Dalawari, Bhagwant Singh, 503, 522
 Dalbir Singh (vigilante), 450n.
 Dalbir Singh of Panthic Committee, 421, 441
 Daleep Singh, Maharaja, 117, 121-22, 126, 128, 145, 198
 Dalhousie, Lord, 122, 126, 377
 Dalip Singh, Prof., 457
 Daljit Singh, 622
 Daljit Singh, Sant Baba, 534, 665
 Dalvinder Singh, of Panthic Committee, 441
 Damodari, Mata, 38
 Danewalia, B.S., 507
 Dang, Mrs. Vimla, 478
 Dar, Abdul Ghani, 307
 Dara Shukoh, 47, 50
 Darbar Sahib (see Harimandar)
 Darbara Singh of Congress, 316, 324, 344, 353-56, 358-60, 363-64, 460, 520, 650
 Darbara Singh, Baba, Jathedar, 92
 Darbara Singh, Nirankari, 127
 Daronacharya, 651
 Daropti, 229n., 652
 Darshan Kaur, 509
 Darshan Singh Ragi, Prof. (see Ragi)
 Das, C.R., 176
 Das, S.R., 304, 307, 309
Dasam Granth : Dasam Patshah ka Granth, 68n., 79, 525, 525n., 528, 542, (see also appendix I)
 Dasaunda Singh, 92, 98
 Dastgir, Pir, 17, 17n.
 Datu, 24
 Daya Ram, 48
 Daya Singh : Daya Ram, Bhai, 67, 73-78
 Dayal Das, Bhai, 58, 59
 Dayal, Baba, (Nirankari), 111
 Dayal, Dr. Joginder, 545
 Dayal, Gen. Ranjit Singh, 379, 383
 Dayal, Raja, 65
 Dayanand Saraswati, Swami, 134-38, 140, 642; Gandhion, 176n.
 Debinderjit Singh, 622
 Deep Singh, Baba, 92, 98, 344
 Delhi Sikh Gurdwara Management Committee (DSGMC), 550, 554-55, 558, 560-61, 563, 576, 580n., 581, 663-65
 Deol, Mrs. Ajit Kaur, 621
 Deoras Balasaheb, 341
 Dera Baba Nanak, 17n.
Des Pardes, (London), 333
 Desai, Bhulabhai, 209
 Desai, D.A., 422
 Desai, Morarji, 309, 327, 343, 345, 501, 642, 661-62
 Deshmukh, C.D., 275
 Deva, Chaudhary, 91
 Devdas, 223
 Deve Gowda, H.D., 503
 Devender Singh (BTFK), 481
 Devi Lal, Chaudhary, 305, 307, 420, 439-40, 447, 459-60, 462, 464

- Devki Das, Brahmin, 71
 Dewan, A.K., Brig., 380
 Dhaliwal, Satwinder Kaur, 512
 Dhanaula, Gurinder Pal Singh, 583
 Dhanna Singh of Panthic Committee, 429, 437
 Dhanu; Kalaivathi, 470
 Dhar, Dr. S.K., 252, 255, 257
 Dharam Chand, Diwan, 47
 Dharam Singh : Dharam Chand, Bhai, 73-75, 78
Dharm Puja Vithan, 7
 Dharma Das, Topi, 95
 Dhawan, R.K., 393n., 394, 398
 Dhawan, Rajiv, 565
 Dhebar, U.N., 291-92
 Dhesy, Dal Singh, 646
 Dhian Singh, Raja, 110, 113, 114-17
 Dhillon, Capt. Gurbux Singh, 262
 Dhillon, Ganga Singh, 355-56
 Dhillon, Gurdarshan Singh, 504, 522n., 602-03
 Dhillon, Gurdial Singh, 270, 293, 316, 324, 383
 Dhindsa, Sukhdev Singh, 558-59, 573, 578, 627
 Dhir Mal, 47, 49, 53, 61, 558
 Dhooma, Naik, 59
 Dhotian, Navroop Singh, KCF, 481
 Dilawar Khan, Governor, 66
 Dilawar Singh, Punjab Police, 569
 Dilgeer, Harjinder Singh, 440, 558
 Dilip Bobb, 439
 Din Beg, 70
 Dina Nath, Dewan, 119
 Dina Nath, Pandit, 109n., 113, 121
Discovery of India, 10, 222, 288n.
 Dilsher Singh Shera, 481
 Ditt Singh, Bhai, Giani, 135, 137-39
 Diwan Singh, 93
 Dixit, J.N., 628, 661
 Dogra, P.C., 509
 Dubai, 550, 561n., 632
 Dubey, Suman, 427
 Duggal, Jaswant Singh, 269
 Duggal, Uttam Singh, 313
 Dulo, Shamsher Singh, 550, 563
 Duni Chand, Lala, 185
 Durga Das, 240-41, 253
 Durgha Mal, Diwan, 50, 51, 53
 Durgiana Mandir, 383
 Durlabh Singh, 208, 255
 Duryodhan, 61, 457, 651
 Dushashan, 457
 Dutt, S., 319
 Dyer, Gen. Reginald Edward Harry; Dyerism, 149, 156, 382, 496
- East Africa, 325, 588, 591, 594, 596, 597, 599, 629, 655
Economic Times, 394n., 666
 Economist, 454
- Effenberg, Christine on Sikh polity, 197n., 219n.
 Egerton, Sir Robert, 131
 Eklavya, 651
 Eradi, V. Balakrishna, Justice, 423-24, 439
Eternal India, 344
 Europe, 118, 509, 591, 619, 624-26, 629, 632, 637
- Fa-Hien, 4
 Farid Bukhari, Shaikh, 35-39, 44
 Farid, Ganj Shakar, 33
 Farrukhsiyar, King, 83, 88-90, 166
 Fateh Shah, Raja, 64-65
 Fateh Singh, (son of Baj Singh), 86
 Fateh Singh, Sant, 293, 297-302, 305-07, 309-310, 312, 315, 317, 321-23, 326, 328-32, 334-35, 373, 470, 519, 649; talks with Nehru, 300-01; his Akali Dal & infiltration, 310; talks with Shastri, 312-14; fasts and threats of self-immolation, 314, 323, 329; and Nanda's statement, 315; dubs Shah Commission's communal, 321; maligned for Chauhan's activities, 331-34; suspends Chauhan, 334; death, 335
- Fauja Singh, 345
 Fazal Ali, 281, 283, 286
 Fazle Hussain, Mian, 157
 Fenech, Louis, 559, 607
 Fernandes, George, 515, 528n.
 Fiji : Sikhs in, 588, 590, 600
 Filon, Francois, 628
 Finland, 634-35
 Forester, 77
 France, 161, 407, 614, 623, 625-28
Futuhat Nama-i-Samadi, 84, 86
- G.B. Singh, 61n.
 Gadgil N.V., 270, 295
 Gailani, Abdul Qadir, 17
 Gaj Singh, Raja of Jaswal, 66
 Gajinder Singh, 347, 360
 Gajjan Singh, 149, 152
 Ganda Singh, Dr., 37, 513
 Gandhi, Indira (see Indira)
 Gandhi, Maneka, 406
 Gandhi, Mohandas Karamchand (M.K.), Mahatma, 10, 149-50, 152-56, 161, 163, 167-68, 173-76, 178, 182, 204-05, 239-41, 249, 252, 453-54, 525, 541, 564, 568, 573, 583-84, 593n., 624, 627, 641-42, 662, 664; and Satyagraha, 149; not reconciled to Sikhism, 155-56, 164-65, 192, 246; takes politics into religion, 159; undermines Sikh unity, 161; 'Himalayan miscalculation', 162; piqued at success of Akali Morcha, 164-65; stunned by Akali leadership pattern, 166-68;

- bombards Akali and lays down anti-Sikh Congress policy, 168-70; hostility to Guru Gobind Singh and terms him misguided patriot, 170, 201; emits total hostility to Sikhs, 171, 179-80; inherits mantle of Hindu nationalism, 175; backs Shuddhi, 168, 176; disappointment with *Satyarth Prakash*, 176-79, 192, 220, 232; promotes Rajan Babu on communal considerations, 177; not against British imperialism, 178-79; his hypocrisy, 192, 220, 232; *Sujan Singh* on his hypocrisy, 192; J. Nehru, 273
- perfects strategy to offer Sikhs empty promises, 180-82; and Lahore 1929 resolution, 183-84, 197; at Gurdwara Sis Ganj, 185-86; on Sikh colour in Congress flag, 186-87; represents Sikhs at RTC, 187; on Depresses Classes conversion to Sikhism, 188-90; coerces Ambedkar to Poona Pact, 189-90; recirculates *Harijan* for depressed classes, 191; on Gurmukhi script, 193; classification of depressed classes as Hindus, 192-93; subjects Tara Singh to tuntrums, 193-94, 198; and Quit India Movement, 201-202; talks with Jinnah, 206; and Sikhs, 206-08, 271; tirades against Sikhs, 231, 239-48; and Cabinet Mission Plan, 212-15; my *Hindus*, 216; favours bloodbath, 220; termed 'father of our nation', 222-24; an assessment 232-34; his atavistic expression of Hinduism, 244; last testament on Sikhism, 244-46; assessment of Gandhi's viewpoint on Sikhs place in India, 246-47; influence of Lord Krishna on, 229-30
- Gandhi, Rahul, 578
- Gandhi, Rajiv 365, 375-76, 395, Ch. 10 (pp. 398-445) and Ch. 11 (pp. 446-99) 441-45, 510, 551; mother's death and revenge, 398; and anti-Sikh pogrom, 400-04; alibi for, 405; converts into votes, 405-06, 409-10; visits Punjab, 408; talks with Akali leaders & Rajiv-Longowal accord, 412-15, 417; receives brickbats, 415; and release of Jodhpur detainees, 418, 457; Accord shelved, 426; conspires a Khalistan declaration, 428-29; pressurises Barnala for 'Operation Search', 430; amateurish attempt on, 434; supports Barnala's defying Akal Takht, 436-37; and Operation Black Thunder, 447-49; orders disbanding of dilettante group, 450; reconciliation to state terroristic groups, 456-57; defeat in 1989 elections, 458-59; orders withdrawal of conspiracy case against Mann, 459; killed, 470; help to Benazir Bhutto, 490
- Gandhi, Ramdas, 454
- Gandhi, Sanjay, 342, 344, 396, 406
- Gandhi, Sonia, 512, 532, 533n., 536-540, 546, 552, 563, 567, 628
- Gandhi, Surjit Singh, 30n., 49, 91, 104n.
- Ganga Ram, Sir, 164
- Ganga, Mata, 38
- Gangu Brahmin, Ganga Ram Kaul : 58, 72, 89, 166, 182n., 258, 273, 281, 308, 319, 365, 398, 547, 559, 589, 658, 664
- Ganpat Rai, 157-58
- Garcha, Devinder Singh, 387
- Gardener, Alexander, 114, 115n.
- Gardez, 7
- Gaur, Sanjeev, 384, 408, 424
- Gaya, 4, 5
- George Fernandes (see Fernandes)
- Geren, Pater, 493
- Germany, 161-62, 278, 614
- Ghadr*, 593-94
- Ghaffar Khan, Khan Abdul, 185, 230, 280
- Ghallughara*, chhota, 96
- Ghallughara*, wada, 99
- Ghani Khan, 72-73
- Ghauri, Muhammad, 7, 14
- Ghazni, Mahmud, 7-8, 14, 95, 107, 222, 384-85
- Ghosh, Ajoy, 303, 658
- Ghulam Hussain Khan, Syed, 57
- Ghulam Ishaq Khan, 395
- Ghulam Mohammad, 241
- Ghulam Mohyuddin, 69, 84, 86, 101
- Ghuman, Mal Singh, 450n.
- Gian Singh, Giani, 130, 138
- Gidwani, A.T., Principal, 166-67
- Gill, Balwant Singh, 514
- Gill, Gurmej Singh, 624
- Gill, Kanwaljit Singh, 348
- Gill, Kanwar Pal Singh, (KPS), 433, 443, 446, 449, 451, 456, 458, 460, 462, 464, 473, 483, 495-96, 498, 501, 507, 508, 550, 556; 568-70, 640, 653; oversees Kari Sari massacre, 443; appointed DGP, 446; character, 446-50; and Black Thunder, 447-49; patronises vigilante, 449-50; awarded Padam Shri, 451; backs Gobind Ram, 456-57; rebukes Governor Verma, 465; transfer to CRPF, 466; reappointed DGP, 473-74; revamps Police as a criminal gang, 474-75; Operation Night Dominance, 482; heinous operations, 484-85; and Bombay blasts and killing squads, 488-89; stage managed surrenders, 494-96; Supreme Court strictures, 489, 491, 497, and beating of two journalists, 497; sentenced, 503n.
- Gill, Kartar Singh. Lt. Gen., 527
- Gill, Kanwaljit, 346
- Gill, Lachhman Singh, 313, 326, 331n.
- Gill, Niranjan Singh (Col.), 217, 219
- Giri, Jagdish, 566
- Giri, V.V., 328

- Glancy, Bertrand, 202, 210
 Gobind Ram, SSP, 456-61
 Gobind Singh, Guru, 3n., 36, 58, 60-85, 87-88, 92, 102, 105-07, 137-38, 166, 201, 202, 246-47, 281, 292, 325, 386, 455, 495, 542, 548, 550, 554-55, 558, 572, 580-81, 587, 624n., 642, 649, 652, 665; on Guru Tegh Bahadur's martyrdom, 60; no deviation from Guru Nanak's philosophy, 61-62, 64, 66, 79, 80; fraudulent *apni katha*, 62-63; Self-reliance, 8; Ranjit Nagara, 63; at Paonta, 63; objectives insiding with hill chiefs, 66-67; Battle of Bhangani, 64-65; reorganises his forces, 66; campaign by provincial forces, 66; ordains Sikhs not to cut hair and wear Kara, 67; abolishes Masand system, 67; creates Khalsa, 67-70; and its character, 68-69, 79-80; Bhai Mani Singh retakes's Amritsar, 69-70; Hill Chief's resort to Kautilya's statecraft and seek imperial intervention, 70; their strategem, 70; Raja Ajmer Chand's call on Aurangzeb and imperial campaigns, 71-72; at Chamkaur and first gurmatta, 73; journey to Malwa, 73-74; battle of Mukatsar and 40 saved ones 75; send *Zafarnamah* to Aurangzeb, 74-76; extends help to Bahadur Shah, 76-77; commissions Banda Singh, 77; assassination and Guruship to granth and panth, 78, 82; resolves to confer rulership on the down-trodden, 79; character of Khalsa, 80; Guru Gobind Singh Marg, 333; acclaimed fountainhead of Sikh militancy in 1984, 386; *raj karega khalsa*, 80, 86, 126, 312, 396, 615
 Godse, Nathu Ram, 246, 453-54
 Gojran, Pritam Singh, 206
 Gokhale, Gopal Krishan, 144
 Golwalkar, M.S., 297, 319
 Gonda, 48
 Gopal Singh, Dardi : Gopal Singh, Dr., 214, 231, 252, 304
 Gopal Singh, Dr., of Himachal University, 363
 Gopal, Raja of Guler, 65, 66
 Gopal, S., 286
 Gough Lord C-in-C, 120, 122
 Goya, Nand Lal (see Nand Lal)
 Grewal, Balwant Singh, 591
 Grewal, Gurmeet Singh, 632
 Grewal, J.S., 607-09
 Gujjar Singh, Bhangi, 99
 Gujral, Inder Kumar, 459, 463, 503, 509
 Gulab Singh, Bhangi, 108
 Gulab Singh, Dallewalia, 98
 Gulab Singh, Dogra, Raja, 110, 112, 114-15, 118-20
 Gulaba, Masand, 73
 Gupi/Gupinder Kaur, 559
 Gupta, Anupam, 535
 Gupta, Dr. Hari Ram, 33n., 101n., 113, 324n., 647
 Gupta, Indrajit, 562
 Gupta, R.K., 424
 Gupta, R.P., 488
 Gupta, Sanjeev, 474
 Gupta, Shekhar, 383, 433, 467
 Gupta, Sunit Das, 474
 Gurbachan Singh, Baba, Sant Nirankari, 345, 348, 350, 481, 505
 Gurbachan Singh, Akal Takht, 577
 Gurbachan Singh, KLF, 481
 Gurbakhsh Singh Gulshan, 560n.
 Gurbakhsh Singh, alias Ram Kaur (see Ram Kaur)
 Gurbaksh, Masand, 51-53, 64
 Gurbax Singh, Malhi, 634
Gurbilas Patshahi 10, 105
Gurbilas Patshahi 6, 107
 Gurbux Singh, Capt., of INA, 262
 Gurcharan Singh, Dr., 629
 Gurdas, (of 41st var), 106
 Gurdas, Bhai, 17n., 18, 18n., 19, 22, 28, 31, 33, 37, 39-42, 49n., 364, 390, 531, 587
 Gurdas II, was it Koer Singh? 106; or written in 1840's, 116n.
 Gurdas, Masand, 51
 Gurdeep Singh Sibia, 482
 Gurdev Kaur, 457
 Gurdial Singh, 590
 Gurditta, Baba, 38, 44, 46, 49, 53-54, 59
 Gurditta, Bhai, 53, 55, 59
 Gurdwara Reform Bill : Introduction by Fazle Hussain, 157; differences between Hindus and Sikhs, 157; Gandhian politics in religion strikes SGPC, 159; SGPC adopts passive resistance, 159; Key Affair, 160-62; and Gandhi's fraudulent telegram, 161; failure of Sikh leadership, 162; undercurrent of official hostility and Guru Ka Bagh Morcha, 163; and Gandhi's pique, 164; Jaito Morcha, 165-68; and Gangu heritage and Gandhi in alignment and Hailey, 168-71; rescued by Malaviya and Jinnah, 167-68; Gandhian move to scuttle Sikh identity, 170-71; enactment of Gurdwara Act 1925, 172, 179
 Gurdwara Reform Movement, 578; for self management of Gurdwaras by community, 126, 143-44; and Rakab Ganj affair, 146-47, 151; freedom of temples & reform, 147; Sikhs take possession of Gurdwaras, 147-48, 151-52; Hindu-Sikh tension as catalyst for Gurdwara Reform, 148; CKD marginalised, 149; Tat Khalsa and management of Golden Temple, 149; rise of Khalsa nationalism and Akalis, 150-51; government

- decides to withdraw from management of GT, 151-52; Kharak Singh takes over Central Sikh League, 152; liberation of Khalsa College, 152; formation of SGPC and setting up of Shiromani Akali Dal, 153-60; and blood bath at Tarn Taran, 153-54; and Nankana Sahib, 153-57; Gandhi's forage and glib talk, 155-56, 159
- Gurinder Singh, 410
- Gurinder Singh, Dal Khalsa, 622
- Gurjant Singh Budhsinghwal, KLF, 467, 481
- Gurjant Singh Rajasthani, 468
- Gurjit Singh, AISSF, 437
- Gurmat Parkash*, (ASR), 537
- Gurmatta*, 73, 91, 96-97, 109, 421, 560
- Gurmeet Kaur, 457
- Gurmit Ram Rahim Singh (see Ram Rahim)
- Gurmit Singh, 569
- Gurmukh Nihal Singh, 283
- Gurmukh Singh, Prof., 131-34, 136-39, 521, 610n., 649
- Gurmukhi Akhbar*, 131
- Gurmukhi script, 2, 141, 193, 249, 251-52, 261, 289, 306, 325-26; Guru Nanak perfects script, 21; Guru Angad's drive in, for literacy, 23; Gandhi's uninformed comments on, 193; Kabir's and Guru Nanak's acrostics in, 3n.
- Gurnam Singh, 311, 317, 326-28, 331
- Gurpal Singh, 566
- Gurpratap Suraj Granth*, 107
- Gursharan Singh, marxist, 427, 599
- Gurtej Singh, 376-77, 467, 470, 551n., 603
- Guru Kian Sakhian*, 52, 53-54n., 54, 58n., 72, 77
- Guru Datt, Arora, Lala (Pandit), 137, 140
- Guruswamy, 467
- Gurvire Singh, 628
- Hafiz Adam of Banoor, 56
- Hailey, Sir Malcolm, 169-72, 180
- Hakam Singh, 633
- Hamdard, Sadhu Singh, 203
- Hans Raj, Lala, 140
- Hans, Surjit, 29, 107
- Har Sahai, Diwan, 91
- Harbans Lal, Dr., 530-31
- Harbans Singh, Baba, 561
- Harbans Singh, Justice, 523
- Harbhagat Singh of Narangwal, Giani, 347
- Harbhajan Singh, 302
- Harbhajan Singh Cricketer, 571
- Harbhajan Singh, Bhajan Puri, Yogi, 325, 601, 623, 642
- Harbir Singh alias Veeru Ribeiro, 455
- Harchand Singh, 146
- Harcharan Singh Dilli, 450
- Harcharan Singh, 299, 302
- Hardev Singh Kalia, BTFK, 481
- Hardev Singh, Baba, 362
- Hardinge, Lord, 118-21
- Hargobind, Guru, 22, 37-48, 51, 74, 90, 517, 583, 642; learns horse riding, 33; wears two swords of Miri-Piri, 37; visit to Malwa, 37-38; construct Akal Takht, 39; raises militia and constructs fort, 39-40; imprisoned at Gwalior and release, 40-41; equation with Mian Mir and Kaulan episode, 41-42; marriages and children, 42-43; punishment to Chandu and clash with his successors, 42-43; rebuilds militia, 43-44; alternate headquarters at Kiratpur, 44; Jahangir's death and clash with provincial forces, 44-45; retires to Kiratpur, 46-47; organises Sikh centres from Kabul to Bengal, 47; meetings with Shahdaula and Samarth Ram Das, 44, 48
- Harguranad Singh, 293
- Harhi, Bhai, 59
- Haridwar, 25
- Hari Krishan, Guru, 51-53, 59
- Hari Rai, Guru, 48-52, 58n.
- Hari Ram, Naik, 41
- Harijan*, 191, 201
- Harimandar: Golden Temple, Darbar Sahib, 32, 54, 69, 90-91, 99, 111, 126-27, 129, 144-45, 148-50, 154, 285, 305, 314, 373-85, 388, 426, 430, 441, 447-50, 459, 516, 523, 530-31, 541-42, 545, 550, 560n., 563, 577, 580, 582, 584, 587, 592, 600, 615, 622, 629, 632, 634, 636, 642, 660, 665; Tanti saaz in 556
- Harinder Singh, 544
- Harinder Singh, Khalsa, 385, 580
- Harji, 45-46, 69-70
- Harkirat Singh, Giani, 514
- Harkishan Singh, Bawa, 152, 289
- Harminder Kaur, 566n.
- Harnam Singh, Advocate, 213-14
- Harnam Singh, Taruna Dal, 92
- Harpreet Singh, 486-87, 489
- Harsha, Emperor, 4
- Harsharan Kaur, Bibi, 346, 353
- Harsimrat Kaur, 578
- Harsimran Singh, 347, 363
- Hasna, Baba, 47
- Hasrat Mohani, 181, 203
- Hassan Imam, 157
- Hastings, Warren, 9n.
- Haveli Ram, 318
- Hawara, Jagtar Singh, 550
- Hayat Khan, 64, 651
- Hayer, Tara Singh, 514
- Helweg, Arthur W., 596, 606, 609
- Hema, Bhai, 59

- Himmat Chand, Raja, 47
 Himmat Singh : Himmat Chand, Bhai, 67
Hind Samachar, 270, 354
Hindu, 376
Hindustan Times, 253, 334, 483-84, 487, 489, 499, 528; 553, 580-81, 666
 Hira Singh, Bhai, Ragi, 143
 Hira Singh, Nakkai, 98
 Hira Singh, Raja, 110, 114-16
History of the Sikhs, A, 641, 654
 Hit, Avtar Singh, 509n., 528n.
 Hitler, Herr, 288, 385, 393, 466
 Hiuen Tsang, 5
 Hoare, Sir Samuel, 188
 Holkar, Jaswant Rai, 112
 Hong Kong : Sikhs in, 588-89, 592, 604
 Hudiara, Harcharan Singh, 302, 441
 Hukam Singh, 241, 246, 252, 265-66, 283, 287, 289-92, 316-17, 324-25, 335, 601
Hum Hindu Nahin, 140n., 141, 520, 648-49
 Humayun Khan, 394
 Husain Khan, Commander, 66
 Hussan Ali Shah, Mannu Majria, 74
- I.J. Singh, Dr., 624
Ibrat Nama, 70, 77
 Imaduddin, Faujdar, 111
 Inayat Ali, Noorpuria, 73-74
 Inderjit Kaur, 624
 Inderjit Singh, 613
 Inderjit Singh, Ghagga, 559, 635
 Inderjit Singh, Mrs., 624n.
India Today, 392, 404, 427, 429, 435-36, 439, 441, 445, 451, 455-56, 465, 467, 476
Indian Express, 403, 540
Indian Post, 445
 Indira Priyadarshini Gandhi, 3, 10, 247, 307, 316, 349-55, 360-64, 368, 373-74, 389-94, 396, 398-400, 405-07, 486, 520, 536, 602, 605-06, 654, 658, 665; aims liquidation of Sikhism, 3, 343, 639-40; its impact on 1991 census, 469; Sikh War, Chapter 9, 341-97; Nehru, legacy re : Sikhs, 315-16; becomes PM, 317; Hindu partisanship, 319-20; preempts Parliamentary Committee, 318; loads reference to Shah Commission, 319; holds back water and power resources from Punjab, 320-21; personalised rule, 328-29; sets to break Akali-Jan Sangh unity, 331; let loose Chauhan to propagate Khalistan, 326; offers bribe for fall of Akali Ministry in 1971, 336; imposes emergency, 338, 341; inflicts punishment on Sikhs who threaten her dynastic rule, 342-43; removes references from *Eternal India*, 344; activates Bhindranwale, 344, 347; reactivation of Naxalites, 346-47; and propagation of Khalistan slogan : through Chauhan, 354-55; through Naxalites 346; and Santokh Singh, 348, 354; in new Hindu role, 350-51; reconfirms Gangu Brahmin heritage, 351; sets up Third Agency, 352; inaugurates digging of Canal, 363; drafts Swaran Singh for Accord with Akalis, 365; and has second thoughts, 366; vicarious pleasure at Sikhs humiliation by Haryana, 366-67; Commissions Kao for study on Punjab, 370-71; Orders Operation Bluestar and lulls Akalis through false negotiations, 368, 374; and sporadic violence against Sikhs, 375
 Operation Bluestar : formal orders, 374; timing, 375; misinforms President Zail Singh, 377; ultimatum & war on Sikhs, 378, 405; death and destruction, 379-83; Sikh POWs, 384-85; impact on Sikh soldiers, 385; compared to Shankaracharya, 386; and Operation Woodrose, 386-87; visits occupies Darbar Sahib, 389; aims to disband SGPC, 390-91; handing back of Gurdwaras, 392-93; draws Operation Shanti, 393-94; assassination, 396; assessment, 396-98; funeral, 400; assassins termed martyrs and honoured, 452-55; upset at Vancouver chair on Sikh history, 492-93n.
- Indonesia : Sikhs in, 588, 590, 614, 617
 Indramani, Munshi, 134, 136
 Iqbal, Mohammad, 643
 Iqbal Singh, Jathedar, 542, 574
 Iradat Khan, 77
 Iran, 82; Sikhs in, 588, 595, 637, 642
 Iraq, 5
 Irvine, W., 86
 Ishmeet Singh, 571, 575-76
 Islam, advent of, 5; Buddhists accept., 7
 Izhar Alam, 426, 442, 456
- J.J. Singh of America, 323
 Jabar Jang Khan, 71
 Jacob, Satish, 583
 Jacquemont, Victor, 112
 Jagat Narain, Lala, 270, 291, 297, 354, 357-58, 377
 Jagat Singh, Bhai, 140
Jagbani, 498
 Jagdish Singh Disha, BTFK, 481
 Jagir Kaur, Bibi, 518-19, 522-24, 526, 530, 547-49
 Jagir Singh of Panthic Committee, 449
 Jagir Singh, Master, 486
 Jagjit Singh, 566
 Jagmohan Singh Toni, 457
 Jagroop Singh Rupa, KCF, 481
 Jagtar Singh, Hawara, 569-70
 Jagtar Singh, Baba, 555, 560

- Jagtar Singh, Jachak, 571
 Jahahgir, Nuruddin : Prince Salim, 34-37, 39-44
 Jai Singh, Mirza Raja, 52, 55
 Jaijee, Inderjit Singh, 515, 527, 532
 Jain, Ajit Prasad, 273
 Jain, M.L. Justice, 6n.
 Jainism, 3, 6n.
 Jaita, Bhai, 59
 Jaitley, Arun, 502, 532
 Jalal al Hanafi, Shaikh, 17n.
 Jalal, Ayesha, 226
 Jalandhary, Surjeet, 349-358
 Jalla, Pandit, 117-18
 Jallalusman, Jathedar Sohan Singh, 270
 Jamshed Khan, 78, 79
 Jamwal, J.S., Maj. Gen., 378
 Jamwal, Tarsem Singh, 395
Janam Sakhi (s), 13, 23, 42, 47, 130, 138
 Japan : Japanese, 4, 200, 543, 558, 605, 619, 662
 Jarnail Singh Bool, KCF, 481
 Jarnail Singh Canada, 514
 Jarnail Singh, Journalist, 579-80
 Jasbir Singh, SI, 556
 Jaspal Kaur of Nabha, 412
 Jaspal Singh, ASI, 556
 Jaspal Singh Pala, BTFK, 481
 Jaspal Singh, Justice, 512
 Jaspat Rai, 96
 Jaswant Singh, 289n.
 Jaswant Singh Ajit, 555
 Jaswant Singh, Bhai, 435, 448
 Jaswant Singh, M.P., 389, 567n.
 Jaswant Singh Neki, 558, 569
 Jaswant Singh, Thekedar, 347-48
 Jawahar Kaur, 481
 Jawahar Singh, Bhai, 135-37
 Jawahar Singh, Prince, 118
 Jawalamukhi, 8
 Jayakar, M.R., 176
 Jenkins, Sir, R., 228
 Jerusalem, 245
 Jesuits, 37
 Jetha, Bhai : Guru Ram Das (see Ram Das)
 Jetha, Bhai, (a Sikh), 40
 Jethmalani, Ram, 502
 Jhabal, Sarmukh Singh, 194, 208
 Jhabbar, Kartar Singh, 151-52, 154, 157
 Jinda, Harjinder Singh, KCF, 483
 Jindan, Rani, or Jind Kaur, 117, 119-21, 588
 Jinnah, Mohammad Ali, 168, 173-74, 177, 202, 204-07, 209-12, 217, 226-28, 230-31, 242, 329, 641, 662
 Jitoji, Mata, 67
 Jiwan Das, Lala, 135
 Jiwan Singh, Bhai, 621
 Jodh Singh of Wazirabad, 108
 Jodh Singh, Bhai, Principal, 13, 152, 159, 287
 Jodh Singh, Dr., 623
 Jodh Singh, EAC, 126-27, 615
 Jodh, K.G., 295
 Jogendra Singh, Sir, 194-96, 200-01
 Joginder Dayal, CPI, 564
 Joginder Singh, Editor, 565, 574
 Joginder Singh Gen., 356
 Joginder Singh, Baba, 409, 428-29, 433, 476
 Johar, Surinder Singh, 544
 John Major, Justice, 631
 John Liu, N.Y., 633
 John Paul II, Pope, 627
 Jones, William, 9n.
 Josephson, Ian Bruce, 625
 Josh, Sohan Singh, 285
 Joshi, Chand; 347, 368, 370-71, 373, 385
 Joshi, Murlī Manohar, 486-87
 Jujhar Singh, Rajput, 66
 Jujhar Singh, Sahibzada, 73
 Jurgensmeyer, Mark, 607n.
 Kabir, Bhagat, 15, 16, 27, 390, 568n.; and Gurmukhi script, 3n.
 Kabir Bijak, 3n.
 Kabul, 7, 28, 49, 447
 Kahan Singh of Nabha, Bhai; 138-39, 141, 513n., 520, 648-49
 Kahan Singh, Bawa, 77, 92
 Kahlon, Harinder Singh, 426, 431
 Kahol, Om Parkash, 277
 Kairon, Partap Singh, 254-55, 271, 278, 285, 288, 291-92, 297, 309, 313, 324, 529
 Kala Afghana, Gurbakhsh Singh, 544, 574
 Kala, Santokh Singh, 447, 450-51
 Kale Khan, 46
 Kale Khan, 64
 Kalha Rai, 74
 Kalia, Manoranjan, 536
 Kalianwale, Attar Singh, 121
 Kalsahar, Bhatt, 23
 Kam Bakhsh, 76
 Kamal Nath, 344
 Kamaljit Singh, Capt., 481
 Kamath, M.C., 341
 Kanahaya Lal Alakhdhari, Munshi, 134
 Kanahaya, Chanda Singh, 117
 Kanahaya, Jai Singh, 96, 98
 Kanahaya, Sobha Singh, 99
 Kania, M.H., Chief Justice, 483
 Kanshi Ram, of BSP, 476, 533, 536, 645
 Kanwar, Dr. Ranvir Singh, 626
 Kanwaljit Singh Bakshi, NZ, 634
 Kanwaljit Singh of Panthic Committee, 441
 Kanwaljit Singh, Minister, 433
 Kanwar Singh, Bhai, 496
 Kao, Ram Nath, of RAW, 361, 370

- Kaonke, Gurdev Singh, 428, 448, 484
 Kapani, Kundan Kaur, 615
 Kapani, Narinder Singh, 621, 633
 Kapur Singh, ICS, 221, 321, 337, 349
 Kapur Singh, Nawab, 83, 92-94, 96, 97, 102, 104-05, 346
 Kapur, Prithipal Singh, 558-59
 Kapur, S.L., 462
 Kapur, Yashpal, 351
 Kar Deusch, 406
 Karam Chand, 44
 Karamjit Singh, 434
 Karamis, 7-8
 Karma, of Chhina, 91, 93, 95, 105
 Karora Singh, 98
 Karry, John, 621
 Kartar Singh Khalsa, Sant, 349, 458
 Kartar Singh, Giani, 197, 202-03, 205, 207, 211-14, 227-28, 240, 245, 251, 255-57, 259-60, 267-68, 287, 289, 291-92, 296-97, 315, 324-25, 519
 Kashmeri, Zuhair, 411, 605
 Kashmiri Singh, Bhai, 436, 448
 Kashmiri Singh, Prince, 117
 Kashmiri Singh, Vancouver, 514, 531
 Kaul, Ganga Ram, Gangu Brahmin (see Gangu)
 Kaul, Raj, 89
 Kaulan : Kumarwan, 42, 45
 Kaur Singh, Bhai, 139
 Kaura Mal, Diwan, 96, 98
 Kauravas of Mahabharat, 651-52
 Kaushik Swarup Singh (see Swarup Singh)
 Kautilya, Chanakya, main inspirer of deceit 4, 70, 72, 122, 304, 642
 Kehar Singh, 407, 452-55
 Kelkar, N.C., 176
 Kende, Istvan, 652
 Kenneth Cole, 632
 Kenya; Sikhs in, 588, 591, 596
 Kesari Chand Jaswaria, Raja, 70
 Kesari Singh, Rai, 114
 Keshab Chandra Sen, Babu, 134
 Kesho Gopal, Pandit, 28
 Kesho, Pandit, 47
 Keshori, 529, 548
 Kewal Singh, 505
 KGB, 375
 Khafi Khan, 77, 84
 Khaira, Manjit Singh, 362
 Khajan Singh, Sattowal, (BTfK), 482
 Khalra, Jaswant Singh, 501, 507, 556
 Khalra, Paramjit Kaur, 507
Khalsa Advocate, 142-43, 603
Khalsa Akhbar, 148
 Khalsa Bradri, 143, 151
 Khalsa Diwan : Khalsa Diwan, Chief, 132; aims and objects, 141-42; and dharam prachar, 142-43; and formation of Khalsa Bradri, 143; and Morley-Minto reforms, 145; and Gurdwara Rakab Ganj affair, 146; ask for freedom of temples as basis of all reform, 147; Majithia's Memo, 148; and Hindu-Sikh tension, 148; and Jallianwala massacre and saropa to Dyer make it irrelevant, 149; and foundation of Khalsa National Party, 194
Khalsa Namah, 78
 Khalsa National Party, 194-95, 197, 199, 204
Khalsa Samachar, 143, 593
Khalsa Sewak, 143, 198
 Khalsa, Sukhbir Singh, 475
 Khalsa Tract Society, 139
 Khalsa, Bimal, 417
 Khalsa, Harinder Singh, 385
 Khanna, Harbans Lal, 347
 Khanna, Tejendra, 466, 473
 Kharak Singh of Sialkot, 152, 159-63, 182-85, 187, 200, 204, 269
 Kharak Singh, Baba, 182-85, 187, 194, 269, 390
 Kharak Singh, Dr., 504, 514
 Kharak Singh, King, 109, 114-16
 Khizar Hayat Khan, Tiwana; Sir, 204, 208, 212, 224
 Khorasan, 5
 Khomini, Ayatollah, 618n., 661
 Khosla, G.D., 225
 Khudian, Baldev Singh, 459-61
 Khurana, Madan Lal, 507, 526
 Khurana, Ravinder Singh, 544, 555
 Khuranj, Pritam Singh, 279
 Khushhal Singh; Khushhali Ram, Misr, Jem, 111, 113, 115
 Khushwant Singh, 76, 280-81, 312, 387, 408-09, 451, 475, 498, 553, 641, 654; awarded Punjab Rattan, 558
 Khusrau, Prince, 35-36
 Kidwai, Rafi Ahmed, 273
 King, C.M., 155
 King, Prof. Noel Q., 649
 Kirpa Singh, (Kirpa Ram), 56, 57
 Kirpal Chand, Kangra, 65
 Kirpal, Mahant, 65
 Kirpal Singh, CKD, 496
 Kirpal Singh, Giani, 373, 378, 384, 392, 408, 426
 Kirpal Singh, Malaysia, 632
 Kirpekar, Subhash, 378, 381
 Kishori (see Keshori)
 Kitchlu, Saifuddin, 167, 295, 302
 Koer Singh of *Gurbilas*, 84, 105-06
 Koer Singh, 78, 106
 Kohli, Avtar Singh, 348
 Kohli, P.S., 467
 Koila, Karnail Singh, 490
 Koirala, B.P., 570

- Korea, 4
 Kripalani, Acharya J.B., 272
 Krishna, Lord, 9n., 19, 201n., 583
 Kuldip Kaur, 434
 Kuldip Singh, FRCS, Dr., 259n., 299, 518, 676n.
 Kuldip Singh, Justice, 510, 512, 523
 Kuldipak Singh, 77
 Kulusha : Kallar : founder of Hindu Shahi Kingdom, 7
 Kulwant Singh Babbar, Bhai, 468, 488
 Kumar, B.N., Gen., 452
 Kumar, Usha, 424
 Kunzru, H.N., 281, 283
 Kurukshetra, 18, 24, 71, 451
 Kush, 521, 525, 560n.
 Kushans, 4

 Labh Singh, Babu, 210-11
 Labh Singh, of KCF, Gen., 439, 449, 451
 Lagaturman, King, 7
 Laghman, 7
 Lahori, Mohammad Qasim, 71
 Lajpat Rai, Lala, 140, 158, 176, 181, 194, 203, 256
 Lake, Lord, 112
 Lakha Singh, Sant, 435
 Lakhi Das : Lakhi Shah, Vanjara, 59
 Lakhawal, Ajmer Singh, 566
 Lakhpat Rai, Diwan, 91-93, 96
 Lakhwinder Singh, 569
 Lakhwinder Singh alias Kehar Singh (Dr.), 488
 Lakshman Singh, Bhagat, 135
 Lakshman Singh, Bhai, (Martyr), 154
 Lal Chand, Lala, 140
 Lal Chand, Pandit, 52
 Lal Singh, Misr, 114, 118-21
 Lalpura, Prem Singh, 501
 Lansdowne, Lord, 131
 Lata Mangeshkar, 571
 Latif, Mohammad, 45, 55, 117
 Lawrence, Henry, 121-22
 Lawrence, Pethic, 212, 216
 Lehna Singh, Bhangi, 99
 Lehna Singh, Dr., 255
 Lehna, Bhai : Guru Angad (see Angad)
 Lehri Singh, 231
 Lekh Ram, Pandit, 137, 140
 Leonard, Karen, 602, 612
 Lhasa, 117
 Liaquat Ali Khan, 209, 220, 241-42
 Limaye, Madhu, 7n.
 Linlithgow, Viceroy, 199
 Lohia, Dr. Ram Manohar, 306
 Lone, Abdul Ghani, 526
 Longhurst, A.H., 5
 Longowal, Sant Harchand Singh, 356, 359, 362, 365-66, 368-69, 372-73, 378, 381, 408-09, 412-13, 415-17, 419-20, 471, 519, 535
 Loong, Lee Hsien, 614
 Lubana, Atma Singh, 509n.
 Ludlow, 119
 Lunia, B.N. on Hindu character, 14
 Luv, 521, 525, 560n.

 M'Gregor, W.L., 112
Maasir-i-Alamgiri, 60, 66
 Macauliffe, Max Arthur, 13, 139, 145, 544
 MacDonald, Ramsay, 188
 Madhok, Balraj, 319
 Magsaysay Award, 662
 Maha Singh, 104
 Mahabir Singh, Judge, 485
 Mahadev, 30
 Mahadji Scindia, 103
 Mahan Singh *mukta*, 75
 Maharaj Singh, 587, 624n.
 Mahender Singh, 566
 Mahesh Chandra, Judge, 453
 Mahlon, Harcharan Singh, 435
 Mahmood, Cynthia Keppley, 394n., 635
 Mahmud of Ghazni, 8
 Maiya Singh, Bhai, 135-37
 Majhail, Ishar Singh, 202, 209, 211, 255
 Majithia, Lehna Singh, 115-16, 118
 Majithia, Ranjodh Singh, 120-21
 Majithia, Sunder Singh, 141, 143, 146, 148, 152-53, 194, 197, 199
 Majithia, Surjit Singh, 270
 Majumdar, Charu, 346
 Makhan Shah, Banjara, 54
 Makhan Singh, Sant, 492
 Makkar, Avtar Singh, 551, 554, 562, 571, 578-79
 Malaviya, Madan Mohan, 150, 163, 168, 170, 176, 233
 Malay States/Malaya/Malaysia : Sikh in, 153, 590, 604, 614, 622, 629, 635
 Maldives, 575-77
 Malhotra, Gen. O.P., Governor, 466, 468, 472
 Malhotra, Inder, 374, 389
 Malik, B.N., 306
 Malik, Hardit Singh, 303-04
 Malik, Ripudaman Singh, 549, 624
 Mallot, John R., 493
 Mamdot, Nawab of, 225
 Man Singh of Mansarovar, 314, 679
 Man Singh, 73
 Man Singh, Giani, 391
 Man, Bhopinder Singh, 252, 263, 266, 279
 Manbir Singh, 381
 Manchanda, Harbans Singh, 368
 Manchanda, M.L., 479
 Mand, Dhian Singh, 463

- Mandair, Arvindpal Singh, 615
 Mandalay, 589
 Manekshaw, Gen. S.A.M., 356
 Mangal Singh, 194, 199, 206-07, 224, 227
 Mani Singh, Bhai, 69-70, 90-91, 102, 105
 Manjit Singh, Bhai, 458, 467-68, 470-71, 473, 476, 482, 488, 496, 502, 505, 510-11, 521, 622
 Manjit Singh, Prof., 499, 501, 507, 518
 Manjit Singh (SAD Panthic), 562, 580
 Manmohan Singh, Dr., Prime Minister, 546, 549, 551-53, 575-76, 580, 628
 Manmohan Singh, H.K., 510
 Mann, Gurinder Singh, 615
 Mann, Jaswant Singh, 510, 628
 Mann, Simranjit Singh, 407, 409, 444, 452, 454, 457-73, 476, 483, 498, 526, 532-33, 535, 627; on Operation Bluestar, 386
 Manochahal, Gurbachan Singh (Panthic Committee), 429, 440-41, 451, 467, 468-71, 481-82, 487-88
 Manohar Lal, Sir, 195
 Manu, 4, 8-9, 9n.
 Marlon Robert, 576
 Marwahi; Mehrai, Mata, 42-43
 Maskeen, Giani Sant Singh, 548, 623-24
 Massa Rangar, 95
 Mastan Singh, Sardar, 555, 623
 Matharoo, Mohinder Singh, 509n.
 Matharu, Harbhajan Singh, 544
 Mathew, K.K., 416, 419-20
 Mathura, 8
 Mathura Bhatt, 43
 Mati Das, 55, 58, 59
 Mauzzam, Prince : Bahadur Shah (see Bahadur Shah)
 Mayawati, 193, 515
 McAndrew, Brain, 411, 605
 McLeod, W.H., 17n., 130n., 493, 520, 547, 559-60, 607-09, 624
 Medni Parkash, Raja of Sirmur, 64, 65
 Meehan Singh, 116
 Meenas, 31, 45-47, 54-61, 69, 559, 642
 Meharban, 42, 45, 47
 Mehma Parkash, 52, 107
 Mehta, Ashok, 297, 303, 658
 Mehta, Jagat S., 661
 Mehtab Singh of Mirankot, 95
 Mehtab Singh, 155, 158-59, 182-83, 190
 Melos, 299
 Menon, V.P., 228, 242
 Mesopotamia, 5
 Mexico, 567, 605
 Mian Mir, Hazrat : Mir Mohammad Khan, 32, 37, 40; Jahangir on, 42n., 47, 51
 Michin, Col., 165
 Middle East, Sikhs in, 588, 635
 Mihirgul, 4
 Milap, 270, 297
 Minas, 31, 45-47, 53-54, 61, 69
 Mir Mannu : Muinuddin, 97-99, 458, 549
 Mira Bai, 61n
 Mirza Beg, 66
 Mishra, L.N., 416
 Misra, Ranganath, Justice : Commission, 401-04, 409, 413, 424-27, 498; conducts one sided proceedings, 401; indicts Congress (I) leaders at 'lower level' and police, 424-27
 Mitra, Chandan, 475, 478
 Mitra, Nirmal, 449
 Mittal, Kusum Lata, 427
 Moga, Basant Singh, 211
 Mohammad Ali, Maulana, 167
 Mohammad Qasim Lahori, 70
 Mohan S., Judge, 481
 Mohan Singh, Bhai, 518
 Mohan Singh Vaid, Bhai, 139, 144, 217
 Mohan Singh, Gen., 217
 Mohan, 28
 Mohani, Hasrat, 181, 203
 Mohari, 28
 Mohinder Singh, Giani, 514n., 534
 Mohinder Singh, Dr., 558-59
 Mohkam Singh of Damdami Taksal, Bhai, 420-21, 426, 448, 470
 Mohkam Singh : Mohkam Chand, Bhai, 67
 Mohsin Fani : Azur Sasani Maubid Zulfikar, 33, 35, 49
 Montague-Chelmsford reforms, 147
 Moon, Sir Edward Penderal, 199, 226, 228
 Moonje, B.S., 176, 191
 Moore, Arthur, 264
 Moran, 110
 Mosul, 5
 Mountbatten, Lord Louis, 225-26, 228-29, 246, 301n.
 Muazzam, Prince (see Bahadur Shah)
 Mudaliar, Ramaswamy, 304
 Mudgal, Vipul, 451, 455
 Mudie, Sir Francis, 239
 Muhamad Beg, 47
 Mujibur Rehman, 641
 Mukherjee, Nirmal Kumar, 459-60, 463-65
 Mukherjee, Pranab, 365
 Mukhlis Khan, 45
 Mul Raj, Lala, 135
 Mulayam Singh, 499, 515
 Mullah Shah, 50
 Munshi Ram, Lala (see Shradhdhanand, Swami)
 Munshi, K.M., 10, 175, 218, 273, 297
 Munt-khab-ul-Labab, 77
 Murli Dhar, Lala, 137
 Murtaza Khan, 45
 Musafir, Gurmukh Singh, 255, 323-24

740 Index

- Mustafa, Seema, 435, 443
My Truth, 318
- Nabi Khan, 73
- Nachhattar Singh, 358
- Nadir Shah, 94, 97, 472
- Nag, Karnail Singh, 371
- Nagarjunakonda, 5
- Nagoke, Kulwant Singh, 366
- Nagoke, Udharn Singh, Jathedar, 202, 209, 211, 270, 302
- Nahar Singh, Giani, 171
- Naidu, Sarojini, 223
- Najabat Khan, 64, 65
- Nalwa, Hari Singh, 109, 114, 311, 337
- Namboodiripad, E.M.S., 247, 467
- Namdev, Bhagat, 27, 30
- Nanak Dev, Guru, 3, 3n., 9n., 13, 23, 30, 38, 42, 47, 52n., 58-59, 64-66, 106, 108, 126, 130, 136-38, 244, 310, 333, 386, 390, 393, 492, 517, 522, 526, 531, 545, 547, 557-58, 569, 571, 573, 573n., 583, 587, 602, 609, 614, 631-32, 634, 641-42, 647-48, 655, 659, 665-66; likened to Buddha, 3; revelation & invocation, 13; social milieu at the time, 14-15; on world tour and journey to outer world at Baghdad, 16-19; bitter debates, 17-18; reconstructs existing religious practices, 18-19; on contemporary political situation, 18-19; lays foundation of martyrdom, 19-20; Sikhism in action at Kartarpur, 20-21; precepts Gurmukhi script, 21; chooses successor, 22; assumption of social responsibility, 21-22; passes on collection of hymns to Guru Angad, 22; Guru Gobind Singh on as a witness, 61-62, 64, 66
- Nanaki, Mata, 43, 54
- Nanakmata, 48
- Nanavati, G.T., Commission, 529, 532, 548, 551-53, 579
- Nand Chand, Diwan, 64
- Nandgarh, Jathedar Balwant Singh, 567-68, 570
- Nand Lal Goya, Bhai, 62, 78-80
- Nand Singh, Ramgarhia, 98
- Nanda, Gulzari Lal, 313-16, 319
- Nannu Rai, Bhai, 59
- Nanu, Bhai, 43
- Naoroji, Dadabhai, 222
- Narain Chander Roy, 134
- Narain Das, Mahant, 153-54, 157
- Narain Singh, Bawa, 141
- Narang, Amarjit Singh, 496
- Narang, D.R., 40n.
- Narang, Gokal Chand, 35; describes Guru Gobind Singh as a nation builder, 69
- Narang, Kartar Singh, 410, 476
- Narasimha Rao, P.V., 361, 365, 403, 407, 460, 473, 480, 486, 510, 551-53, 644, 649; takes over as PM, 473; no package on Punjab, 480; helps *hindutava*, 486-87
- Narayan Singh, 399
- Narayan, Jaya Prakash, 294, 303, 658
- Narayanan K.R., 505, 515, 661
- Narbad Singh, Bhat, 78
- Narendra Nath, Raja, 158, 171
- Nariman, K.F., 175
- Narula, Ranjit Singh, Justice, 510
- Nasar Ali Khan, Nawab, 47
- Nasib Singh, KNA, 484
- Nasib Singh, 569
- Nasir Khan, 71
- Nathmal Dhadi of *Amarnamah*, 77, 80
- Nathu Singh, 399
- Nations, Richard, 374, 388
- Naudh Singh, Sukarchakia, 96-97
- Naunihal Singh, Kanwar, 114-15
- Nawaz Sharief, 647
- Nayar, Baldev Raj, 323-24
- Nayar, Dr. Sushila, 313
- Nayar, Kuldip, 344, 358-59, 365-66, 654
- Nazir-ud Din Ahmed, 263
- Nehru, Arun, 388, 398, 415, 434, 463
- Nehru, Jawaharlal, 4, 6, 9, 166, 173, 177-78, 184-85, 187, 196-97, 205-06, 215-18, 238-41, 254, 260, 266-67, 270-71, Ch. 7; 273-308, 313, 318, 525, 583, 641-44, 650, 658; traces India's cultural unity, 6; a racialist and casteist, 7n., atavistic perception 10; on destruction during Quit India Movement, 202; and CA, 219, 222-23, 259, 266; interim government, 220; acclaims Gandhi 'father of our nation', 222-23; and Constitution, 254, 258; and states reorganisation, 257-58, 298-99, 307; visits USA, 262; defines separatist nature of nationalisms, 177; nature of Nehru's secularism, 178; nationalists: fulminates against Congress-communalists, 267, 273-74; establishes one man rule, 273-76; self portrait as Chanakya, 274; as Brahmin, 6n.; Madhu Limaye on, 6n.; Hindu revivalism and secular megalomania, 9-10, 178, 270; fed on Gangu heritage, 166; marshals minorities as Congress vote bank, 275; perfects instruments of Brahmin-Bania Raj, 274-75, 301; 1952 elections, 274-75; on Andhra Pradesh, 279; excites people against small minorities, 302-03; on charges against Kairon, 293, 298; orders attack on China, 306; and lambasted by Lohia as traitor, 306-07; death, 307; And Sikhs; at Jaito, and Gangu Brahmin heritage, 166, 267, 273-74; untruths in auto-biography, 89n., 166; on Sikh leadership, 217, 219; eggs Patel against Sikhs, 255-56; on assurances of Sikhs, 259;

- to overwhelm them, 274-75; encouraged at Khushwant Singh's analysis, 280; receives Sikh deputation, 287; jolted at quantum of Sikh discontent, 287-89; thinks of Sikhs as mercenaries, 300; and Tara Singh, 256, 291, 294; offers him Khalistan, 241; Nehru-Tara Singh Pact, 294; speaks to him from position of strength, 299; backs out of assurances held to, 300-01 and Punjabi Suba; decries it as Sikhs state, 275-77, 283, 297; loses equipoise, 277, 297; deception of terming whole of Punjab as Punjabi Suba, 298; his legacy on Punjab, 296-97; talks with Fateh Singh, 300-01; state terrorism and 'For Eyes Only' note, 301; Shastri quotes it, 313; assessment, 307-08; of Nehru era; Hukam Singh on, 308; Gurnam Singh on, 308; Lord Mountbatten on, 301n.; Patel on Nehru's 'emotional insanity', 307; Nehru's China War, 661
- Nehru, Moti Lal, 176, 181-82; briefs Jawaharlal on Gangu Brahmin heritage, 166; seeks to blow Punjab out of India, 182; and Nehru Committee Report, 181-82, 188
- Nepal, 113; 487, 614
- Netherlands, 614
- New York Times*, 167, 224, 333, 450, 526-27, 601, 641
- New Zealand, 588, 590, 592, 594, 599
- Newsweek*, 395
- Nidhan Singh, Bhai, 121
- Nidharak Singh, 432
- Nigahia, Bhai, 59
- Nihang Khan, Chaudhary, 65, 73, 74
- Nijhawan, P.K., 607, 608n.
- Niranjan Das, 581
- Niranjan Singh, Punjab Police, 556
- Niranjania, Bhagat/Harbhagat, 91, 93
- Nirlep Kaur, 332
- Nizamuddin Khan of Kasur, 108
- Noon, Feroze Khan, 225
- Nur Jahan, 40
- Nur Mohammad, Qazi, 100
- Nur Muhammad Khan, Mirza, 58
- Nuruddin, Faqir, 111, 113, 121
- O'Connell J.T., 606n., 607-09
- O'Dwyer, Sir Michael, 152
- Oberoi, Gen. Tirath Singh, 390
- Oberoi, Harjot, 492, 606
- Oberoi, Mohinder Singh, 410
- Observer*, 573
- Octerlony, David, 112
- Ohri, Chuhar Mal, 91
- Operation Black Thunder, 443, 447-48, 450
- Operation Bluestar, 160, 374-90, 405, 408, 428, 520, 598-99, 604, 639, 651
- Operation Metal, 384
- Operation Rakshak I, 465
- Operation Rakshak II, 474
- Operation Search, 430-31, 434
- Operation Shanti, 393-95, 425, 604, 639-40, 647
- Operation Shop, 384
- Operation Woodrose, 387
- Osama Bin Laden, 617, 619
- Osborne, W.G., 112
- Outlook*, 553
- Pahar Mal, 91, 92
- Painda Khan, 46, 70
- Pakistan, 385-86, 393-94, 554-55, 560, 562, 602, 614, 616, 619, 622, 631, 644-47; Guru Nanak's Chair, 633; Kahuta Nuclear Plant, 662; *Nishan-i-Pakistan*, 662
- Pakistan Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee (PGPC), 550-51, 555
- Pakistan Resolution, 197; Khalsa National Party on, 197-98; Sikhs on, 198, 200-202; Congress attitude & Rajaji's sporting offer, 204-05; Cripps concedes, 200-01; Viceroy on, 202; and Azad Punjab scheme, 203-05; Jinnah refuses-CR formulae, 205
- Palestine Liberation Organistaion, 355
- Pandavas, 651-52
- Pandey, B. N., 395
- Panikkar, Sardar K.M., 121, 168, 281, 283, 286
- Panjab Khalsa Tract, 561n.
- Pannu, Balbir Singh, 531
- Pant, Govind Ballabh, 283-84, 287
- Pant, K.C., 390, 407
- Param Rai, 41
- Paramjit Singh Pamma, 481
- Paramjit Singh Panjwar, KCF, 467
- Parbhat*, 296
- Parmar, Dr. Y.S., 282
- Partap Singh, Master, 295
- Partap*, 310, 354
- Parvez Elahi, 555
- Pashaura Singh, 492, 607, 608
- Passayat, Arijit, Justice, 538
- Patalaputra, 4
- Patel, Sardar Vallabbhai J., 10, 177, 205, 216, 225, 230-32, 237-38, 240, 246, 250-51, 253-64, 267-69, 271-73, 307, 344, 644, 658; Sikh predominance in army, 249, 263; declares PEPSU Sikh homeland, 253; turns rabid anti Sikh, 254; refers to UNO in Sikhs context, 264; death, 271-72; on Gandhi's fast, 245n.; on Nehru's emotional insanity, 307, 658
- Patil, Shiv Raj, 558
- Patlabhi Sitaramaya, 198, 255
- Pearson, Lester B., 273
- Peloponnesian War, 299

- Penta, Surjit Singh, 449
 Perneet Kaur, 566
 Persia, 5
 Petrie, D., 146, 156
 Pettigrew, Joyce, 461, 471n., 474
 Pheruman, Darshan Singh, 328
 Philip, M.M., 319-20
 Phillauri, Sharda Ram, 130
 Phillipines, 642
 Phoolka, H.S., 425
 Phul, 48
 Phula Singh, Akali, 110
 Phul, Jaswant Singh, Principal, 539
 Piar Singh, 492
 Pilot, Rajesh, 487, 526
 Pindi Das, Sodhi, 166n.
 Pir Muhamad Salowala, Qazi, 74
 Pope, 664
 Prabodh Chandra, 293, 298, 316
 Praga, Bhai, 43
 Pranab Mukherjee, 552
 Prince of Wales, visit to India, 163, 613n.
 Pritam Singh, Giani, 432
 Pritpal Singh, Malaysia, 635
 Prithi Chand : Prithia, 31, 33, 42, 45, 47
 Prithipal Singh, Punjab Police, 556
Probe India, 382
 Puerto Rico, 370
 Punjab Kaur, 64
Punjab Kesri, 354, 498
 Puran Singh, Giani, 435, 521, 525, 530, 623
 Purewal, Pal Singh, 516
 Puri, Ishwar Chandra, 353
 Purushottam Das Thakar Das, 176
 Pushpa Devi, Rani, at Raisina, 56
 Pushpa, Rani, Ajmer Chand's mother, 71

 Qamaruddin, 97
 Qasim, Mohammad Bin, 5
 Quebec, 629
 Quit India Movement, 201-02
 Qutabuddin, Aibak, 8
 Qutab Minar, 8

 Raaflaub, Hans Ueli, 475
 Rabbi, Chief, Bishop of Canterbury, 624
 Rachhpal Singh, Chhandra, (BTFK), 481
 Rachhpal Singh, Jathedar, 297, 362, 442
 Rachhpal Singh, Sangha, (BTFK), 467
 Radcliffe Award, 238
 Radhakrishnan, S., 173, 175, 315
 Radu, Liviu, 473
 Raghbir Singh, Col., 275, 278
 Ragi, Prof. Darshan Singh, 436-38, 440, 451, 455, 457-58, 583, 623
 Rahmat Ali, Chaudhary, 356
 Rai Singh, Mukta, 75

 Rai, Jasdev Singh, Dr., 626-27
 Rai, Satya Mehta, 290
Raj Karega Khalsa, 80, 126, 396, 615
 Raj Nath, 579
 Rajagopalachari C., 199, 203-04, 262, 294, 450n., 658
 Rajah, M.C., 192
 Rajah, R.B., 191
 Rajdev Singh, 460
 Rajendra Prasad, 177, 245, 254, 259, 267, 273
 Rajinder Singh, 455
 Rajwant Singh, Dr., 534-35
 Ralla Ram, 291
 Ram Chand, Dhirmal's son, 61
 Ram Das, Guru; Bhai Jetha, 25, 32, 555, 560; uses modern terminology, 28-29; establishes masands, 30
 Ram Das, Samarth, 48
 Ram Dayal, Vaid, 291
 Ram Kaur : Ram Kanwar : Gurbakhsh Singh, 67
 Ram Kishan, Comrade, 309, 316
 Ram Nath, Seth, 299, 302
 Ram Rai, 50-53, 64
 Ram Rahim, 556, 564, 567-69, 572, 574, 633, 663
 Ram Singh : Ram Lal : Bhai, 111, 115
 Ram Singh, 73, 86
 Ram Singh, Baba, 127-28
 Ram Singh, Capt., 159
 Ram Singh, Raja, 52n., 56
 Rama Nand, 581
 Rama Rao, N.T., 388
 Raman, Sampuran Singh, 281
 Ramanuja, 9
 Ramaswami Ayar C.P., 304
 Ramaswamy, G., 454
 Ramesh Chandra, 377, 428
 Rameshwar Dayal, 399, 453
 Ramgarhia, Jassa Singh, 98, 102, 108
 Ramgarhia, Sunder Singh, 152-53, 159-60
 Raminder Singh, 429, 432
 Ramo, 38n.
 Ranbir, 297
 Randhawa, Rama, 91, 95, 105
 Randhawa, Santokh Singh, 410
 Randhir Singh of Narangwal, Bhai, 147, 345
 Randhir Singh of PSP, 285
 Ranganathan. S., 453
 Rangretta, Jiwan Singh, 92
 Rangretta. Bir Singh, 92
Ranjit Nagara, 63
Ranjit Nagara, Urdu Daily, 255
 Ranjit Singh, 627
 Ranjit Singh, Bhai, 481, 488, 505, 508-14, 517-21, 523, 534, 536, 539, 543
 Ranjit Singh (of Dera), 567

- Ranjit Singh, Maharaja, 84, 104, 107-15, 125-26, 351-52, 416, 506, 533, 587, 645, 648, 654
- Ranjit Singh, S.B., 332
- Rao, C. Rajeshwara, 374
- Rao, P.S., Adviser in Pepsu, 280
- Rarewala, Gian Singh, 268, 281, 287, 289, 291, 327
- Rathaur, Amrik Singh, 621
- Rattan Rai, 56
- Rattan Singh, (Surrey), 514
- Rattan Singh, 457
- Ravi Das, Bhakta, 30, 106, 581, 634-35
- Ravi Inder Singh, 540
- Ravneet Singh Bittu, 578
- Ray, Sidhartha Shankar, 428, 439, 441, 450, 456, 459
- Reddy, G.K.C., 377, 382, 388
- Reddy, Sanjiva, 328
- Rehman, Shaikh Mujibur, 651
- Reyat, Inderjeet Singh, 625
- Ribeiro, Julio Francis, 428, 430, 433-34; and rise of state terrorism, 431-32, 443, 451; long drawn struggle, 437-38; contradictory figures of terrorists, 439; reservations on state terrorist groups, 444-45; kicked high, 446-47; horror at Gobind Ram's action, 458
- Ripudaman Singh of Nabha, Maharaja : Anand Marriage Bill, 144; and Gurdwara Rakab Ganj walls, 152; abdication, 162, 165-67; Morcha for reinstatement, 169
- Riyasti, Tarlochan Singh, 376, 442
- Rode, Jagjit Singh, 428, 448, 450
- Rode, Jasbir Singh, 443-45, 450-52
- Romana, Mohinder Singh, 542-43
- Romania, 647
- Rome, 534
- Roy, Narain Chander, Babu, 134
- RSS, 550, 555, 557, 571, 636, 573n.
- Rulda Singh, 555
- Russia, 653
- Rustam Khan, Commander, 66, 71
- Rustam Khan, Qazi, 42, 44
- Sachar, Bhim Sen, 226, 238, 257, 260-61, 278, 284-86, 288
- Sada Kaur, 108-09
- Sahib Devan, Mata, 67n., 78
- Sahib Rai, Chaudhary, 91
- Sahib Singh, Bhangi, 108
- Sahib Singh, Giani, 378, 389-90, 392, 435
- Sahib Singh, Prof., 76, 163
- Sahib Singh; Sahib Chand, Bhai, 68
- Sahibi, Dr. BKI, 481
- Sahni, Balraj, 292
- Sahota, 9n.
- Saif Khan, Nawab, 56
- Saifuddin, Nawab, 59
- Saifuddin Ahmed, Sirhindi, Shaikh, 58-59
- Sain Das of Jandiala, 95
- Sain Das, Bhai, 38
- Sain Das, Lala, 135
- Saini, Kulwant Singh, 485
- Saini, R.K. (CBI Judge), 569
- Sajjan Kumar, 401, 541, 566n., 574-80
- Sajjan, a reformed Thug, 16
- Salawati Kaur, 509
- Salehi Chand, Raja, 71
- Salim, Prince (see Jahangir)
- Samir Lal, 467-68
- Sampat Singh, 458
- Sampuran Singh, 187-88, 281
- San Jose Gurdwara, 653
- Sandeep 'Sonny' Singh Caberwal, 632
- Sandhanwalia, Ajit Singh, 113, 115-17
- Sandhanwalia, Attar Singh, 114, 116-17
- Sandhanwalia, Kanwar Sher Singh, 114
- Sandhanwalia, Kehar Singh, 114
- Sandhanwalia, Lehna Singh, 114, 116-17
- Sandhanwalia, Shamsher Singh, 121
- Sandhanwalia, Thakar Singh, 132
- Sandhu, Ajit Singh, 507
- Sandhu, Balbir Singh, 355, 369
- Sandhu, Harbhajan Singh, 436
- Sandhu, Harminder Singh, 378, 282, 458-59.
- Sandhu, Kanwar, 465, 474, 540
- Sandhu, Kernail Singh, 588
- Sandhu, Sahib Rai, 91, 95
- Sandhu, Sohan Singh, 362
- Sangat Rai, 66
- Sangat Singh Bangeshri, 73
- Sangat Singh, Dr., 552n., 662; mini memoirs, 660-66
- Sangat Singh of Kamalia, Sant, 143
- Sant Nirankaris, 269, 345, 348-49, 353; ex-communicated from Sikhism, 348
- Sant Singh, Bhai, 139
- Sant Singh, Martyr, 73
- Sant Singh, MLA, 243
- Sant Singh 'Maskeen', 567n.
- Santa Singh Nihang, 390, 393, 420, 427
- Santanam K., 166
- Santokh Singh, Bhai, 24, 107
- Santokh Singh, Jathedar, 330, 348, 350-51, 357-62
- Sants/Sant Babas, 517, 519, 522, 525-29, 534, 615, 656, 658
- Sapru, Tej Bahadur, 209
- Sarabjit Singh, D.C., 448-50
- Sarabloh Granth*, 79
- Saran, G.S., 565
- Saran, Santokh Singh, 629
- Sarbat Khalsa, 90, 99, 102, 118, 555; Sarkari, 392; of February, 1986, 427; of April 1986, 429

- Sardul Singh, Bhai, Giani, 139
 Sarhadi, Ajit Singh, 204, 248, 256, 285, 290, 292
 Sarkar, Sir Jadu Nath, 45
 Sarmad, Muhammad Said, 50
 Sarna, Harvinder Singh, 555, 559-61
 Sarna, Paramjit Singh, 539, 543-44, 550, 554-55, 559-63, 570, 575, 580-81, 628, 630, 664
 Sarup Singh, 213, 289, 295
 Sasank, King of Bengal, 4
 Sathi, Mahinder Singh, 405
 Sati Das, 55, 58, 59
 Satibir Singh, Principal, 289
 Satish Chandra, mischief monger, 77n.
 Satish Jacob, BBC, 358, 544n.
 Satnam Singh, Dal Khalsa, 347
 Satnam Singh, Punjab Police, 556
 Satnami Bai, 509
 Satta, Satnam Singh, BTFK, 467
 Satwant Singh, 395-96, 399, 407-08, 452-55, 605
 Satyapal, 183, 238
Satyarth Prakash, 1875 edn., 134; new edition, 136, 140; and M.K. Gandhi's disappointment, 136-37
Sau Sakhi, 48
 Saudi Arabia, 352, 629
 Savarkar, Vir, 204
 Savinder Singh, Bhai, 435, 448
 Sayeed, Mufti Mohammad, 459-60
 Sayyad Ahmed Khan, Sir, 134
 Seervai, H.M., 216, 225
 Sehgal, Kidar Nath, 285
 Sekhawat, Bhairon S., 499
 Sekhon, J.S., Justice, 538
 Senapat, 651
 Seshan, T.N., 472, 496-99, 502
 Sethi, Gurdit Singh, 190
 Sethi, P.C., 365, 369
 Sewa Das, Mahant, 605n.
 Shah Daula, 44
 Shahjahan, 47, 50
 Shah Muhammad, Poet, 121
 Shah Nawaz, 96
 Shah Zaman, 103, 308
 Shah, J.C., Judge, 319-20
 Sham Singh, 614n.
 Shammi, Harminder Singh, 433
 Shams Khan, 87
 Shamsher Singh, 569
 Shanghai, 589
 Shankar, Cartoonist, 223
 Shankaracharya of Sharda Peeth, 158
 Shankaracharya, Adi, 222, 230, 299, 386, 639; on slaughter on Buddhism, 3-7; no originality, 8; causes dissensions, 9
 Sharam Singh, 92
 Sharma, Kali Charan, 302
 Sharma, O.P., (DGP), 474, 502, 643
 Sharma, Pandit Sri Ram, 282, 285
 Sharma, Pawan Kumar, 370, 418
 Sharma, Rekha, Judge, 580
 Sharma, Satish, 442
 Sharma, Shankar Dayal, 428
 Sharma, Sri Ram, 282, 285
 Shastri, Rajendar Kumar, 566
 Shastri, Dharam Das, 401, 553
 Shastri, Lal Bahadur, 304, 317; inducted PM, 309; talks with Fateh Singh, 312-13
 Shastri, Patanjali, 304
 Sheetal Das, DSP, 441
 Sher Mohamad Khan, Nawab, 72, 495
 Sher Singh, Akal Federation, 440
 Sher Singh, Giani, 194-95, 199, 205
 Sher Singh, King, 114, 116-18
 Sher Singh, Prof., 282, 291
 Sher Singh, Raja, 121-22
 Shiromani Akali Dal (see Akali Dal)
 Shiromani Gurdwara Parbandhak Committee (SGPC) Golden Temple Complex, 153-70, 279, 294, 351, 364, 381, 418, 426, 434-35, 450, 468, 503, 516, 523-24, 530-31, 534, 540, 546, 549, 560, 573, 576-77, 610, 612, 627-28, 635-36, 663-65 (see also Harimandar)
 Shiv Shankar, 415
 Shivaji, 9n., 48, 356
 Short, Major Billy, 197, 199
 Shourie, Arun, 532
 Shradhdhanand Swami; Munshi Ram, Lala, 140, 168, 176-77, 179
 Shuddhi Sabha, 139-40, 142
Shunya Purana, 7, 8
 Shyamala Pappu, 424
 Sibal, Kapil, 535
 Sidhu, Manjit Singh, 602-03
 Sidhu, Navjot Singh, 557, 564, 569, 580
 Sidhu, Ravinder Pal Singh, 537
 Sikandar-Baldev Pact, 201-02
 Sikander Hayat Khan, Sir, 195-96, 199, 202, 204, 208, 220
Sikh Bulletin, 526, 617n.
 Sikh Conference, All Parties, 217
Sikh Hindu Hain, 141
 Sikh League, Central, 149-50, 152, 156, 161-62, 182
 Sikh National Party, 182
Sikh Religion, The, 145
Sikh Review, The, 310, 312, 617n.
 Sikh Youth League, 208, 217
Sikhs, The, 280
 Sikri, S.M., Justice, 424
 Simon Commission, 181; Report, 188
 Singapore : Sikhs in, 587-88, 590, 604, 614
 Singh Sabha, Sri Guru, 130-32; founded at

- Amritsar, 130; founded at Lahore, 131-32; and ex-communication of Prof. Gurmukh Singh and his continued services, 132-33; and Arya Samaj, 134, 137-38; and foundation of Khalsa College Amritsar, 138, 145; drafts M.A. Macauliffe into *Sikh Religion*, 139, 145; and estd. of Khalsa Tract Society, 139-40; Amritsar Singh Sabha reasserts primacy, 141; and Chief Khalsa Diwan, 141-42; and break with Arya Samaj, 142-43; and removal of idols from Golden Temple, 143; ask for management of shrines by community, 143-44; Singh Sabha, Sri Guru : established in Amritsar, 130; in Lahore, 131, 137, 139, 146; and DSGMC, 562
- Singh, Sumeet Vir, 474
- Singh, V.P., 459-66
- Sinha, Dr. Sumal, 661
- Sinha, Lt. Gen. S.K., 367-68n.
- Sinha, Yashwant, 627
- Sinkiang, 666
- Sirhindi, Saifuddin, 58
- Sirhindi, Shaikh Ahmad : Mujaddid Alif Sani, 35, 40, 83, 85
- Sis Ganj, Gurdwara, 185-86, 296, 332, 401, 562
- Sita (Ramayan), 567
- Sita Devi, 291
- Sital Das, 450n.
- Siyar-ul-Mutakhirin*, 57
- Skippers : Tejwant Singh (see Tejwant)
- Sobha Singh, Sir, 230
- Sodhi, Balbir Singh, 618, 620-21
- Sodhi, Ranbir Singh, 634
- Sodhi, Sardar Daya Singh, 624
- Sodhi, Sukhpal Singh, 620
- Sodhi, Surinder Singh, 377
- Sohan Kavi, 107
- Sohan Singh, Baba, 208
- Sohan Singh, Dr. (Panthic Committee), 429, 429n., 465-69, 471, 473, 476, 480, 490
- Sohan Singh, Giani, 450n.
- Solarz, Stephen, 457
- Som Nath Temple, 8, 10
- Sondhi, R.K., 569
- Sood, Tikshan, 554
- South Africa, 296, 509, 560, 644
- Soviet Union, 215, 226, 285, 576, 645, 647
- Spaas, Hanspeter, 475
- Spokesman*, 276, 279, 336-37, 404, 531, 565, 570, 574, 577, 583, 654
- Sri Chand, Baba, 23, 24, 30, 47
- Sri Guru Granth Sahib*, 3n., 13, 19, 21n., 22, 28, 29n., 33, 34, 46, 50n., 60, 62, 74, 76, 78, 82, 90-91, 105, 114, 120, 126-27, 129-30, 132, 133n., 136-40, 145, 151, 153, 158, 159-60, 165, 170, 185, 231, 310, 359; *Granth Sahib/Pothi Sahib*, holy book, 20, 30, 50, 113, 123, 136-39, 143, 149-50, 152, 154, 164, 167, 170, 173, 184, 248; Compiled by Guru Arjan, 34; mischievously named *Adi Granth*, 34n., 670-74; *Pothi* carried by Dhir Mal, 47; Guru Tegh Bahadur incorporates his hymns, 61; Akhand Path during Guru period, 76, 78; fiction attached to Damdama Sahib, 76n., Conferred Guruship, 78; a unique event : living Guru of Sikhs, 667; no other *Bir Granth* extant, 667-69; Bhai Mani Singh ingrains *Granth* and *Panth* successfully, 90-91, 93; First satan, Lt. Col. John Malcolm's efforts to break unity of *Granth* and *Panth*, 670; invents *Dasam Patshah ka Granth*, 670-71; first to use word *Adi* (19th century), 670n; Second set of Satans : Sir Khem Singh Bedi and Manna Singh, invent *Dasam Granth* through *Sodhak* Committee, 672-74; Guru Hari Rai ostracises Ram Rai for changing one word, 674; through British control taken to Sikh Gurdwara, 674; British propagate for three more Takhts at Patna, Nanded, Anandpur Sahib, vis a vis Akal Takht, 674; Chief Khalsa Diwan and Bhai Vir Singh's damaging role in Sikh religion and history, 675-76; *rehat maryada* committee falls into trap, 676-678; English/British patronage taken over by Gandhi/ Gangu Brahmin/RSS, 678, 686-87; Tat Khalsa rules against *Dasam Granth*, 672, 679; Sanatanic violations in Nanded, 679-80; Akal Takht *hukamnamas*, 679, 687; *gurma gadi diwas*, conceived as money spinning device, 681-89; Patna Sahib's shenanigans, 681; Chamanjit Singh Lal infiltrates into Sikhism, and seeks to destroy Sikh basics (*mul mantra*), 684; disoriented step *ਬੇਮੁਲ ਚਾਲ* from Guru, 685; Brahminical Sikhs loot *Panth*, 685-89; Pasricha's objective to collect from *Yatra*, Rs. 20,000 crores, 686; Prof. Darshan Singh's campaign 687-88; thin attendance, 690; PM/President/Sonia Gandhi's visits, 691-93; Sant Babas offer various food, 690-91; Akal Takht Jathedar's hypocritical efforts to fix historicity of *Dasam Granth*, 678-79, 684, 687, 691-92; Guru Gobind Singh on *bipars/biprin ki reet*, 680-81; legal Study : one who bows before *Dasam Granth* is not a Sikh but a *bipar*, 693-94; Helsinki Gurdwara shows the way, 694; opportunity for Tat Khalsa, 694
- Srinivasan, V.S., 176
- Sriramulu, Potti, 279
- Srivastava, A.L. on Hindu Character, 14-15
- Statesman*, 262, 273, 498
- Subeg Shah Halwaria, 74
- Subeg Singh, 92

- Subeg Singh, Gen., 376, 380, 382, 388, 582
Sucha Nand Bhandari, Diwan, 72, 85
Sucha Singh Langah, 557
Sucha Singh, Sant, of Jawadi Kalan, 492
Suchet Singh, Dogra, Raja, 110, 116, 118
Sudama, 583
Sudarshan, K.S., 541, 550
Sug Deo, Raja, 56
Suhrawardi, Hussain Shaheed, 240-42
Sujan Singh, Master; talks with M.K. Gandhi, 192
Sukh Deo, Raja of Jasrota, 65
Sukha Singh of Mari Kambo, 95
Sukhbans Kaur, 350
Sukhdev Singh Babbar, of BKI, 466, 469, 470-71, 479-81
Sukhdev Singh Sukha, KCF, 435, 482
Sukhjinder Singh, 357, 430, 476-77
Sukhram Singh Mazhbi, BTFK, 481
Sukhwinder Singh, KCF, 481
Sukhwinder Singh Sukhi, 557
Sulakhani, Mata, 48n., 53, 53n.
Sulhi Khan, 32
Sultan Mahmood, General, 114
Sunday Observer, 451, 485
Sunday, 427, 435, 443, 449
Sunder Lal, Pandit, 295, 302
Sunder Singh, Master, 145
Sunder Singh, *Mukta*, 75
Sunder, Baba, 28
Sunderji, General K., 447
Sundram, 305
Sunil Dutt, 437
Suraj Bhan, 291
Suraj Mal, 53
Suresh H., 512
Surinder Kumar Billa, 475
Surinderjit Singh Shinda, 481
Surinder Pal Singh, 556
Surindra Nath, Governor, 473, 497-98
Surjeet, Harkishan Singh, 285, 335, 337, 346, 374, 410, 423, 461-62, 464, 473, 477, 495, 513, 522-23, 545, 640, 654
Surjit Kaur of Nabha, 412
Sushil Muni, Acharya, 438, 442-44
Swamy, Subramanian, 388
Swaraj, Anshu, 382
Swaraj, Sushma, 559
Swaran Singh, 220, 226-27, 242, 309, 323-24, 361, 365, 408
Swaran Singh, Bhindranwale's Nephew, 358
Swarup Singh Kaushis: *Guru Kian Sakhian*, 52, 55, 56, 76
Swatantra, Teja Singh, 208
Switzerland, Sikh Foundation, 633
Syed Beg, 71
Syed Mahmud, 177
Syria, 5
Takht Singh, Bhai, 139
Talib, Niranjan Singh, 336
Talib, Rajendra Kumar, 466
Talwandi, Jagdev Singh, 349-50, 355, 357, 363, 367-68, 376, 408-09, 464, 496, 531, 534
Tandon, Balramji Das, 506, 512, 515, 536
Tandon, Purushottam Das, 267, 271, 273
Tanganiyka/Tanzania : Sikhs in, 591, 596, 614
Tankhah Nama, 80
Tara Azam, Prince, 75
Tara, masand, 51
Tara Singh of Moga, 171, 189
Tara Singh, Master, 148, 158, 182-84, 190, 192, 194, 197-200, 202-03, 206; warns of Hindu-Muslim conspiracy, 148; adopts *Swadeshi*, 159; to stand by Congress, 182; and civil disobedience movement, 184-85; atomosises Sikh position, 194; Gandhi's letter, 198; talks with Cripps, 200; and Azad Punjab scheme, 203; to avoid perpetual slavery of Muslims and Hindus, 204; judgement clouded, 205-06; at Simla Conference, 209-10; and Cabinet Mission Plan, 212; and J. Nehru, 217, 219, 291, 293; and 1947 riots, 225; an assessment, 233; for Hindu-Sikh modus vivendi, 240-43, 252-53, 255; and Hindu assertion of communal majority, 251; and Sardar Patel, 249, 253, 256; arrest, 256, 269; released, 262, 270; linguistic reorganisation of Punjab, 267, 275; protection of Sikhs from communal majority, 276; accuses Congress for Hindu-Sikh rift, 270; arrest as a diversionary move, 279-80; arrested for raising Punjabi Suba slogan, 284; convicted, 284-85; on SRC report, 286-87; and regional formulae, 289-90; entente with Congress, 291; Nehru-Tara Singh Pact, 294; wins, 1960; Gurdwara elections, 294; Punjabi Suba convention, 294-95; Kairon forces him to launch agitation, 296; released, 296; seeks to disabuse Nehru's reading of Sikh history, 298-99; loses face, 300; fasts unto death, 302-04; break up of Akali Dal, 305; demand for place under the Sun, 312; extends support to Fateh Singh, 314, 322; on common cultural relations with Hindus, 319; on new move to enslave the Sikhs, 321; demands autonomous status, 323
Taraknath Das, 176
Tarkunde, V.M., Justice, 366, 464
Tarlochan Singh, 528n., 530, 535, 546, 563, 625
Tarlochan Singh, Jathedar, 570, 579; on Chamanjit Singh Lal., 683
Tarlok Singh, 453
Tarsem Singh, 582
Taru Singh, Bhai, 95
Tavleen Singh, 389, 402, 441

- Tazkira Bahadur Shah Nama*, 77
 Tegh Bahadur, Guru, 43n., 52, 58-62, 74, 82, 292, 335, 337, 402, 506, 558, 628, 664; adds his composition to *Granth Sahib*, 3n., anointed Guru, 53; visits to Majha and Malwa, 53-54; arrested and meeting with Aurangzeb, 55; return to Punjab, 56; moulds public opinion, 57; Kashmiri Brahmins delegation, 57-58; arrest and execution, 58-59, Guru Gobind on, 60; and Universal Declaration of Human Rights, 60, 60n.; incorporates hymns in *Granth Sahib*, 61-62; visits to Bengal (Assam) as a missionary, 62
 Tehran, 662
 Tej Singh : Tej Ram, Misr, 111, 118-21
 Teja Singh Bhuchar, 152
 Teja Singh Chuharkhana, 157
 Teja Singh Overseer, 139, 142
 Teja Singh, Principal, 152, 160
 Tejwant Singh, 392, 402
 Terai (see also Udhm Singh Nagar), 295, 304, 475, 485, 515
 Tercentenary celebrations : Britain, 613; Canada, 614; USA, 614-15; other parts of world, 615
 Tewatia, Devi Singh, 602
 Thailand : Sikh in, 588, 595, 604, 614
 Thakar Das, Lala, 141
 Thakar Singh, Baba, 421, 491
 Thakkar, M.P., Justice : Commission, 395, 453-54, 457
 Thara Singh, 364, 366
 Tharra Singh, Baba, 582
 Thatcher, Margaret, 434
 Thomas, K.T., 529
Thought, 264
 Thucydides, Greek Historian, 299
 Thukral, Gobind, 431, 471, 479, 486, 491
 Tibet, 4
 Tilak : Tilaka, General of Mahmud Ghazni, 8
 Tilak, Bal Gangadhar, 174, 256, 356
 Tikait, Mahendra Singh, 556
 Time T.V., Charhdikala, 561-62, 582
Times of India, 276, 297, 341, 440, 451, 467, 477, 500, 576
Times, The, 273
 Tiwana, C.S., 455
 Tiwana, Khizar Hayat Khan, Sir (see Khizar)
 Tiwari, Ram Parkash, 566
 Tiwari, Prof. V. N., 346-47
 Todar Mal Kapoor, Raja, 74
 Togadia, Praveen, 541
 Tohra, Harmeet Singh, 540
 Tohra, Jathedar Gurcharan Singh, 310, 330-32, 334-35, 346, 357, 359, 361-63, 366, 368, 373-75, 379, 381, 408-09, 415-16, 427, 430, 434, 441, 457, 473, 492, 495-96, 501-02, 507-13, 516-18, 521-23, 526, 529, 536, 538-40, 542-45, 566, 614n., 654-55, 658; Tohraite, 563; collaboration with H.S. Surjeet, 346, 374-75
 Tonga : Sikhs in, 588, 590
 Tota Singh, 466
Transfer of Power, 225
 Treaty of Bhairowal, 121
Tribune, The, 181, 196, 265, 373, 421, 472, 528, 535-36, 541, 548, 561n.
 Trilochan Singh, Dr., 20-21, 59, 566, 607n.
 Trivedi, Sir Chandu Lal, 242
 Trumpp, Dr. Ernest, 129-30, 138, 607n., 609; McLeod another, 571, 607n.
Truth about Delhi Violence, 404
 Tughlak, Ferozeshah, 84
 Tully, Mark, BBC, 378, 381, 383, 654
 Tur, Jathedar Mohan Singh, 305, 334
 Turkistan, 7
 Turkoman Language, 17
Tuzuk-i-Jahangiri, 36
 Tyagi, Mahavir, 244, 316
 Tytler, Jagdish, 401, 541, 544, 552-53, 566n., 579-80
 Uboke, Major Singh, 433
 Udai Singh, Bhai, 70, 73
 Udha Rathaur, 59
 Udhm Singh Nagar (see also Terai), 515, 555
 Udhm Singh, 295
 Udhm Singh, Mian, 115
 Uganda : Sikhs in, 588, 591, 596, 627, 632
 Ujjal Singh, 187-88, 200, 205, 211, 321
 Umaranangal, Jiwan Singh, 305, 349
 Unionist Party, 195, 204, 209
 United Kingdom (UK) (see Britain)
 United Nations, 60, 215, 226, 264, 296, 332-33, 355, 459, 464, 466, 472, 484, 527, 571
 United States of America; America, 102, 161-162, 262, 325, 376, 484, 493-94, 510, 513-14, 520, 526-28, 530-31, 535, 560, 589-90, 592-95, 599-605, 609, 612, 618-20, 632, 634-35, 639, 642, 651-52; USA America : North America, 145, 493, 511, 520, 531, 587-88, 590, 592-93, 595, 597, 602-04, 609-12, 620, 624, 646, 655; on Hindutava, 558; Sikhs in, 600-17, 619-27; white Sikhs, 600-01; Washington D.C., 629; Hofstra University Award, 631-32; United Sikhs/Sikh Coalition, 633; Barack Obama as President, 634;
 Uppal, Dilbagh Singh, 489
 Usha Kumar, 424
 Usman Khan, 85
 Usmanwala, Gurdev Singh, 429, 468
 Uttam Singh of Khadur Sahib, Baba, 449
 Vaid, Mohan Singh, Bhai, 139, 142, 144
 Vaidya General A.S., 388, 394, 434, 483

- Vaidya, V.S., 474
 Vajpayee, Atal Behari, 355, 462, 464, 503, 506, 510, 515, 519, 525, 527, 565, 575, 626, 663
 Vasundra Raje, 567n.
 Ved Marwah, 385
 Ved Mehta, 553
 Vedanti, Joginder Singh, 514, 524, 526, 531, 542-45, 548, 554, 560n., 568, 573, 577, 619, 622-24, 624n.
 Venkatachaliah M.N., Chief Justice, 491
 Venkataraman, Ramaswamy, 374, 394, 470, 472
 Venkataramiah, E.S., 421-22
 Verma, Kewal, 431
 Verma, Virendra, 465-66
 Vidyarthi, Santokh Singh, 269
 Vienna, 581
 Villepin, Mr. Dominique de, 627
 Vinayak, Ramesh, 476
 Vinobha Bhave, 294, 313
 Vir Singh, Bhai, 13, 36n., 106n., 139, 142
 Virendra, 354
 Virk, Jagjit Singh, 583
 Virk, Sarabdeep Singh, 447, 571
 Viro, Bibi, 45
 Virsa Singh, Dera, 525, 573
 Vishnu, Avtar of, 171, 642
 Vishwam, S., 420
 Vivekananda, Swami, 222
 Vyom, 576
- Wade, Capt., 113, 115
 Wadhwa, Dr. B.L., 489
 Waryam Singh, 211
 Wasakha Singh, 208
Washington Post, 462
 Washington, George, 102
 Wavell, Lord, 209-10, 217, 221
 Wazir Khan of Jhang, 32, 39
 Wazir Khan, Subedar of Sirhind, 72, 74, 78, 79, 85, 89
 White Paper, 347, 358-59, 363-64, 373, 379, 381, 385, 388
- Who Are the Guilty?*, 404, 424
- Yadav, Laloo Prasad, 645
 Yadavendra Singh, Maharaja of Patiala, 237n., 238, 256, 303
 Yahya Khan, Governor, 96
 Yahya Khan, President, 332
 Yajnik Indulal K., 164, 165n., 168
 Yaqub, Sir Mohammad, 168
 Yash, 316
 Yasin Malik, 526
 Yatron, Gus, Senator, 387
 Yogi Bhajan (see Harbhajan Singh)
Young India, 169-70
 Yugoslavia, 647, 652
- Zafar Ali Khan, Maulana, 239
Zafarnamah, 74-76, 246
 Zaffarwal, Wassan Singh : Panthic Committee, 420, 429, 441, 467-68, 487, 492
 Zail Singh, Giani, 255, 270, 334-36, 342-44, 346-49, 360-64, 386, 392, 394, 412, 421, 505, 520, 529; and Bhindranwale, 346; and Dal Khalsa, 346; and Naxalites, 346-47; and SGPC elections, 349-50; and pilgrims to Pakistan, 351; and Darbara Singh, 353, 356; and Ganga Singh Dhillon, 355-56; and Harsimran Singh, 363; not to speak on Punjab, 364; elected President, 364; kept in the dark on Operation Bluestar, 377-78; and informed, 380; approves army action, 390; *declared tankhahiya*, 392; and exonerated, 392; inducts Rajiv as PM, 399-400
- Zakaria Khan, 91-96
Zamindar, 239
 Zhan Lue, China Strategic Studies, 666
 Zia ul Haq, President of Pakistan, 351-52, 355, 394-95, 647
 Zimmand, S., 167
Zindagi Nama, 63
 Zorawar Singh, General 116



ੴ ਸਾਹਿਬੁ ਜੀ ਕੀ ਫਤਹਿ ॥

PHONES : Delhi : 3715023

Mehrauli : 6602823

Chandigarh : 32808

ਕੇਂਦਰੀ ਸ੍ਰੀ ਗੁਰੂ ਸਿੰਘ ਸਭਾ

ਹੈੱਡ ਆਫਿਸ : ਗੁਰੂ ਗ੍ਰੰਥ ਸਾਹਿਬ ਵਿਦਿਆ ਕੇਂਦਰ,
ਸੈਕਟਰ 28-ਏ, ਚੰਡੀਗੜ੍ਹ

ਮੈਡਮਨਿਸਟ੍ਰੇਟਿਵ ਦਫ਼ਤਰ : ਗੁਰਦੁਆਰਾ ਹਰਮਾਣ ਸੰਗ,
ਨਵੀਂ ਦਿੱਲੀ-੧੧੦੦੦੧

KENDRI SRI GURU SINGH SABHA

Head Office : Guru Granth Sahib Vidya Kendra,
Sector 28-A, Chandigarh

Adm. Office : Gurdwara Rahab Ganj,
New Delhi-110001

ਨੰਬਰ.....

ਮਿਤੀ...27..Feb.1996

President
Sri Guru Singh Sabha(s)

Waheguru ji ka khalsa waheguru ji ki fatch .

2. You will be glad to know that as a result of the inspiration provided by Kendri Sri Guru Singh Sabha, under the aegis of its first President S. Hukam Singh ji, Dr. Sangat Singh, formerly a member of policy planning think tank in the Indian foreign office, has now produced a monumental work, THE SIKHS IN HISTORY, reinterpreting the Sikh history from Guru Nanak Dev ji down to the present times, from the Sikh national perspective. It was first published in New York in June last, and now an Indian edition has been brought out.

3. You are aware that rewriting of the Sikh history was one of the important functions of the Singh Sabha movement, right from the founding of the first Sri Guru Singh Sabha in 1873. Pursuant to that, the first major upshot was Max Arthur Macauliffe's monumental work THE SIKH RELIGION 6 vols. That process has been brought ahead in a major way by publication of THE SIKHS IN HISTORY.

4. A notable feature of Dr. Sangat Singh's magnum opus is his deep emotional involvement in, and broad sweep of, the subject, and the verve and the spirit in which he analyses and articulates the historical facts. It is not necessary for one to agree with all that.

5. It will be appropriate for each Singh Sabha to order at least one copy, if not more, of THE SIKHS IN HISTORY for general reading. Discernible observers recommend, and I agree, that this book be on the shelf of each English knowing Sikh family, as a reference work.

Thanking you,

(Giani Baldev Singh)
General Secretary

Sikhism has been welcomed by thousands visiting the Gurdwara. He attributes this transformation to the impact of Sangat Singh's *The Sikhs In History*.

I learn that another two shaven Sikh intellectuals at Edmonton, Alberta, Pal Singh Purewal and Dr. Mohan Singh have also become *amritdhari* Sikhs, mainly as a result of the impact of *The Sikhs In History*. I wonder, if there has been similar impact on the *patir* Sikh in USA, Britain, or Punjab!

**SANGAT SINGH'S INSPIRING
"SIKHS IN HISTORY"**

Sir, It is heartening to know (SR, Jan 98, p. 86) that Sangat Singh's *The Sikhs in History* has been adjudged for prestigious Akali Phula Singh Award. It is a remarkable piece of work, emitting *Tar Khalsa* spirit.

On sale promotion of the New York edition, Dr. Sangat Singh had visited Toronto (Canada) in mid-1995, and presented a copy to one Pritpal Singh Bindra, a shaven Sikh scholar who has been a volunteer caretaker of the Library and Public Relations work of Gurdwara Dixie Road, Mississauga, near Toronto. A busy Mr. Bindra took his own time to go through the book. He did his full reading of it while on a visit to the USA.

The day he finished reading it, he called his wife to throw out the shaving kit. He came back to the Dixie Road Gurdwara at the end of eight weeks as a complete *keshadhari* Sikh! This has come as a pleasant surprise to friends, and visitors to the Gurdwara, the hub of the Sikh community in Toronto. His return to the mainfold of

In Canada, there is a crying need for *The Sikh In History* in Punjabi, and at a reasonable, if not subsidised, price. This will come handy for those promoting *Gurmat Chetru Lehar*.

MOHINDER SINGH
11, Timber Lane Drive,
Brampton, ONT,
Canada L6Y 3Y6

.....
